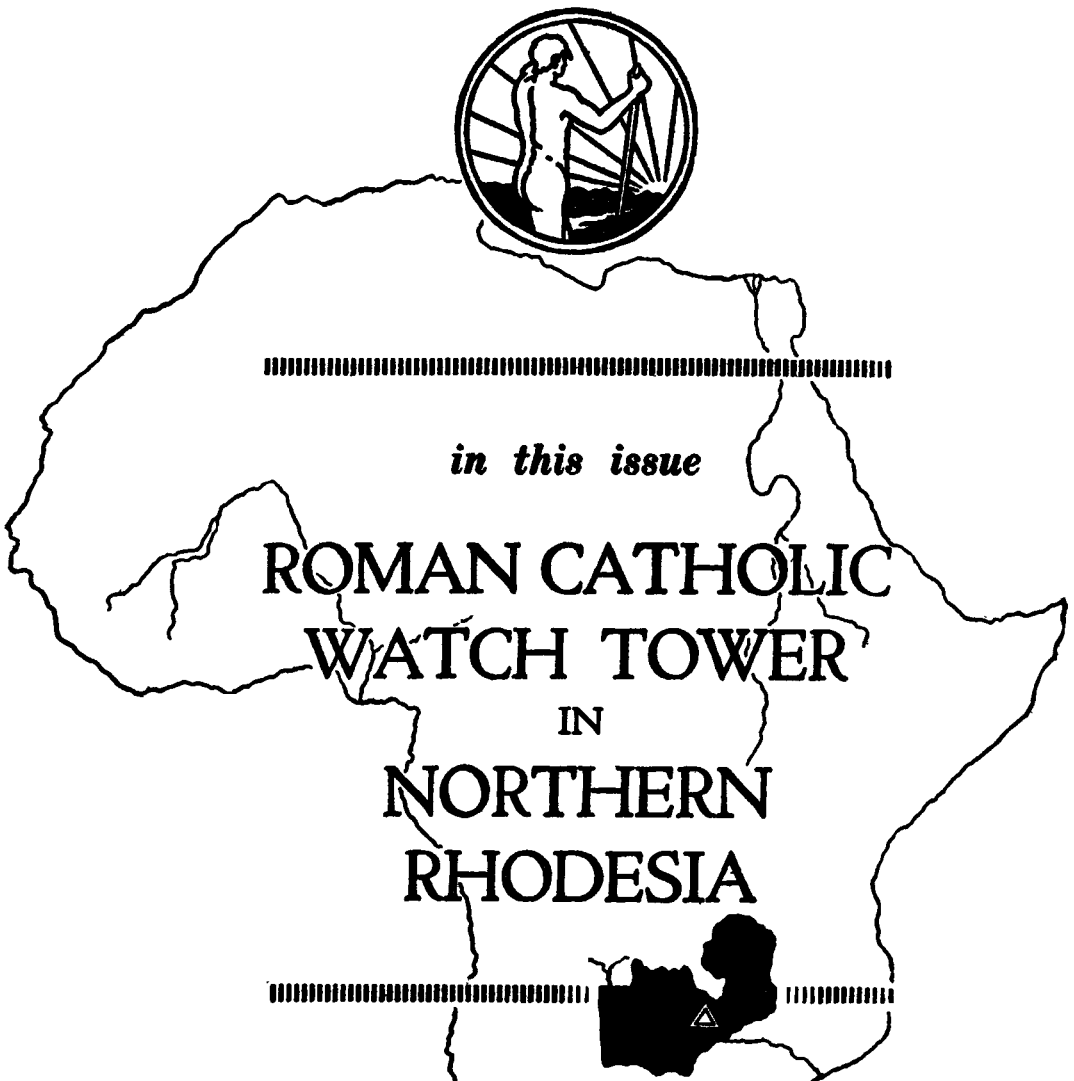
Golden AGE

1936

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

ROMAN CATHOLIC WATCH TOWER IN NORTHERN RHODESIA

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 425
January 1, 1936

CONTENTS

AN OPEN LETTER TO THE ALISON RUSSELL COMMISSION 195
Teachings 196
Warning 196
Marriages 198
"Spiritual Authority" 198
THE RHODESIAS—FROM 1936 "YEAR BOOK" OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES 199
AN OPEN LETTER TO SOUTHERN RHODESIA'S PRIME MINISTER 200
FASCISM (CATHOLIC ACTION) IN NORTHERN RHODESIA 201
Jehovah's witnesses Falsely Blamed for Mistreatment of Negroes in Northern Rhodesia 201
An Honest Editor in Northern Rhodesia 202
Roman Catholic "Watch Tower" 203
Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower 204
The Rhodesias 204
The Reverend Malcolm Moffat 204
And Now for the Report Itself 205
More About "Masterly" Moffat 205
Shock of the Tax Increases 206
The Meetings at Moffat's Office 206
The Disturbances at Luanshya 207
The Butchery of the Natives 207
Plain Evidence of a Conspiracy 208
Must Answer to God for This 208
Need for Somebody to Blame 208
Rome's "Statesmen" Dip In 209
Back to Bulawayo 209
Lies "Fit to Print" as News 209
Northern Rhodesian Government Without Excuse 210
The Signal to Get Busy 212
Growing Meaner and Meaner 212
Government Officials Working Overtime 213
A Shameless Campaign of Lying 213
Phillips' Statement of Facts 214
A PATHETIC LETTER FROM ONE OPPRESSED 215
WHY WORLD POWERS ARE TOTTERING—THE REMEDY 216
Jehovah Is God 216
God Forgotten 216
World Powers, Beasts 217
Greatest of All 217
Everlasting Kingdom 218
The Proof 218
The League of Nations 219
League Foretold 220
The Cause 221
The Remedy 222
Peace, Prosperity, Health, Life 222
Happiness 223
PROOF OF CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE INNOCENT 223

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 1, 1936 | Number 425

An Open Letter to the Alison Russell Commission

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
Incorporated for the Promotion of the Interest of Jehovah's Kingdom
124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N. Y., U.S.A.
PRESIDENT'S OFFICE

PUBLISHERS FOR INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION

PHONE MAIN 5421
CABLE ADDRESS "WATCHTOWER BROOKLYN"

December 17th, 1935

To the Commissioners,
The Honourable
Alison Russell.
H. F. Cartmel-Robinson.
H. L. Goodhart.
M. Moffat.

In Re: Disturbances in the Copper Belt, Northern Rhodesia.

SIRS:

A copy of your report in this matter filed with the Parliament October, 1935, I have examined. Because your Commission, without just cause or excuse, have so grossly misrepresented and defamed the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, I am compelled to call your attention to some of these things set forth in your report that the responsibility may rest where it belongs and that the people may know something of both sides.

Your oath required you to honestly ascertain and report the facts. In this you signally failed. The most charitable reason that can be assigned for you so doing is that some clergyman, acting as the willing tool of the Jesuits, that is, the secret service department of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, wrote that part of your report concerning the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and the other gentlemen of the Commission permitted it to be inserted in the report.

The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY is the corporate name of the organization which for more than sixty years has been constantly teaching the Word of Almighty God, as set forth in the Bible. Because it has taught only the truths of the Bible such truths expose the crookedness of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and the faithless, so-called Protestant clergy, and this exposure has greatly angered the leaders of those religious organizations. Such religious leaders have misrepresented the Lord and misled the people and being unable to give any explanation of their conduct, or any answer to the truth, they have been greatly chagrined and have looked for an opportunity to blacken the names of those who teach the truth. The hearing before your Commission offered the opportunity to the Jesuits and their allies to accomplish their wicked desire to defame the name of Christ Jesus and His true followers.

Some time ago there arose in Northern Rhodesia a fanatical organization that committed many crimes. The Jesuits seized upon that as an opportunity to call that wicked movement the "Watchtower Movement" and thus to saddle the crimes of that fanatical organization upon the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. Before your Commission this matter was adroitly and subtilely handled so as to induce the Commission to make an official report against the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. Not one sentence of evidence was produced that even tended to show that the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY was guilty of any wrong doing whatsoever.

The Johannesburg Sunday *Times* of July 1, 1934, published a statement showing that the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY has no connection whatsoever with the fanatical "Watchtower Movement". This was called to the attention of your Commission but you ignored it. Without a question of doubt the Jesuits were parties to the crimes committed by the fanatical "Watchtower Movement", and then deliberately attempted to saddle those crimes onto innocent persons in order to shield themselves and to divert the attention of the people away from the truth of God's Word.

To the end that the millions of honest people

within the British Empire, who are familiar with the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and its teachings, may see how public servants of the government have maligned men and misrepresented the facts, attention is here called to some of the most glaring and wrongful acts of your Commission.

In summing up your Commission (page 61 of Report) says: "The Commission find that the immediate impelling cause of the disturbance at Mufulira was the sudden bawling out by the mine police in the evening that the tax was increased all round to 15s.; and that it was the false announcement of the success of the strike at Mufulira, together with the challenge to the natives to show that they were not old women, which was the immediate impelling cause of the disturbances at Nkana and Luanshya."

In the face of this the report of your Commission contains nine pages concerning the "Watchtower Movement", and the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, without showing that the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY had anything whatsoever to do with the mine disturbances. The man preparing that part of your report must have been a clergyman. The language thereof indicates as much. He shows either great ignorance of the Scriptures or else a deliberate misrepresentation of the Lord's Word. Beginning at page 42 of your report mention is made of some of these things that are diametrically opposite to the truth. The facts which fully contradict the third paragraph, page 42 of the Report, are these: The Watchtower name is not derived from the prophet Habakkuk. The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY is the corporate name of the American corporation, while the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION is the corporate name of the British corporation. Jehovah's witnesses are those who have devoted themselves to making known the truth of God's Word in obedience to His commandments and who use these corporations legitimately to carry on their work.

TEACHINGS

Only a clergyman would have so glaringly misrepresented the teachings of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. Those of this Society are not looking for the second coming of Christ. On the contrary, all of its literature sets forth the fact that the second coming of Christ Jesus took place in 1914 and that from then till now a world-wide witness work is being carried on in obedience to God's commandments before the Lord rids the earth of the Devil and his wicked rule. The Society teaches the Bible, which is the Word of God, and not the doctrines of any man. Its sole purpose, in obedience to God's commandment, is to instruct the people as to the truth, and then the responsibility is upon them to act accordingly.

Your report quotes certain portions or parts of paragraphs from publications of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, and although each one of these quotations is based wholly on the Scriptures, and couched in the language of the Scriptures, and the Scriptures are cited in the publications, yet your report carefully and studiously omits every Scriptural citation. Manifestly that was done to lead the people to believe that the quotations find no support in the Scriptures but are merely the opinion of a man. That such was the wicked purpose of the writer of that part of your report is shown by these words, which appear in the report at page 50, to wit: "The Commission need only observe on these extracts that the laws of the land to be obeyed by the Christian are those laws which are in harmony with God's law; and the Commission are satisfied that by God's law is meant God's law as expounded by the Watch Tower. It is also to be observed that to find such extracts it appears to have been necessary to refer to the Watch Tower fortnightly journal for June, 1929."

Your Commission here attempted to convey the idea that God's law is only what the Watch Tower publications make it. You know that that is a deliberate false statement and it is characteristic of a clergyman to make such statements. If the clergyman writing that part of the report had honestly devoted himself to study God's Word, instead of studying theology and the theories of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, he would have been far better informed. There is no excuse, however, for this wrongful statement, as set forth in the report.

WARNING

One thing is certain, to wit, that your Commission has received the warning from God's Word. The excerpts from the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY publications, which are set forth in your report, and which statements are taken from the Bible, puts the Commission on notice and therefore lays upon you gentlemen responsibility to God. Your Commission had

to take notice by publishing these things in your report. You thereby acknowledge that you have received the warning, that it is God's purpose through Christ Jesus to destroy Satan and his wicked agents on the earth. "The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20) "The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power." —2 Thessalonians 1:7-9.

The fact that you did not take time to read this and like Scriptural admonitions does not relieve you of your responsibility before the Lord. Jehovah God caused His prophet Ezekiel to make a record setting forth the obligation that God has laid upon the faithful followers of Christ Jesus wherein the Lord says to them: "Hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. . . . Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul."

Clergymen, blind to God's purpose, have caused you to acknowledge that you have received this warning from the Lord and you cannot now escape the responsibility to God. You will either have to support these faithless clergymen and the Devil or take your stand on the side of Jehovah God and His Kingdom. This malicious attempt on the part of the Hierarchy to blacken the name of the Lord and His faithful witnesses will act as a boomerang. This is another instance in which God has caused the wrath of selfish men to serve His purpose.

The information which Jehovah's witnesses have obtained from the Scriptures and have published to the people, as stated by the witness Mr. De Jager, is certainly "dangerous to the things that are being done in the name of religion behind the scenes" by the faithless and hypocritical clergy. (See Report, pages 47, 48.) These things are not at all dangerous to honest governments. The truth never injures honest men. "The wicked flee when no man pursueth," hence the Hierarchy becomes frightened at the publication of the truth and seeks to destroy the publishers.

Those of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY are true followers of Christ Jesus. The primary purpose of Jesus' coming to earth, as stated by Him, was to tell the truth and He commanded that all His true followers must tell the truth. (John 18:37) The truth always exposes lies and wickedness. The Jesuits delight to have witnesses of the truth charged with the crime of sedition. For that reason the Brodie case was heard in Quebec, which is ruled by the Jesuits and which the Jesuits saw to it was mentioned in your report, page 45. This is merely a circumstance to show that the Jesuits are acting in a conspiracy, and operating in every part of the earth, to destroy the publishers of the truth of God's Word.

If Jesus were in Rhodesia today, and should repeat the words uttered by Him as recorded in the 23rd chapter of Matthew, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would see to it that He was charged, tried and convicted of sedition on the ground that He brings "spiritual authority into disrepute". No man has ever uttered words as strong as those of Jesus recorded in Matthew the 23rd chapter against the hypocritical clergy. The time has now come in which every person of earth must align himself either with the Devil and his clergy or with God and His King. A man had better be charged and convicted of sedition for telling the truth than to align himself with the Devil and his clergy and be for ever destroyed. Each one must make his own choice. Please read the 23rd chapter of Matthew.

I remind you that this same class of clergymen caused the arrest, trial and conviction of Jesus Christ on the false charge of seditious conspiracy. Likewise Stephen, a faithful disciple of Jesus, was wrongfully convicted and put to death on a similar charge. (Acts 7th chapter) In those cases the defendants were not only falsely charged with the crime but they were convicted upon the perjured testimony of witnesses hired by the clergy to swear lies against the defendants. You should not overlook these facts. Sedition and seditious conspiracy are the choice crimes that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy delights to lay upon innocent men and women. The charge is easily made, easily prov-

en to the satisfaction of prejudiced hearers, and difficult to defend.

Following the death of Jesus and His apostles the Devil has caused to be formed an organization in order to deceive the people and that organization falsely and fraudulently took the name of Jesus, calling itself Jesuit, and which is the secret service department of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and which has adopted the policy of the Devil, who is the father of lies.—John 8:44.

Your Commission could have published a voluminous book setting forth many of the crimes committed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the name of Christ. Amongst these could have been named the crime of organizing the Communists in Germany and using that organization as a camouflage to deceive the people, while the Jesuits organized and put forth the Nazis by which the government was seized and is now ruled with a mailed fist. The same crowd has been for some time attempting to seize the British government and is likewise carrying on its work in America. The Jesuits have seen to it that your report omitted reference to any of the wicked deeds committed by that organization and which deeds bear more particularly upon the disturbances in Rhodesia than probably anything else. The policy of the wicked criminal always is to saddle his crime on the innocent, that the guilty might escape. Such is clearly the attempt of the Hierarchy in the matter of the disturbances in Northern Rhodesia, at the Copper Mines.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has deceived the people for centuries. It becomes bolder each day. It has not deceived the Lord, of course, and it clearly appears from His Word that the end of that wicked organization that has operated in His name is at hand. As stated in Revelation 12:12, the Devil knows that he and his organization have but a short time to exist.

MARRIAGES

Your report attempts to saddle on the innocent people of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY "indecent practices" (page 50, paragraph 110). Such is a cruel and wicked lie. There is not a word in the publications of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY or anything done by the people who carry on its work, that would even tend to support this malicious charge of "indecent practices with community wives". It is astounding that "honourable" servants of the government would permit themselves to be so used by the clergy to publish such defamatory statements. The responsibility is with your Commission to either repudiate the clergy or to stand on the side of wickedness.

"SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY"

Your report at page 51, paragraph 114, says that the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY bring "spiritual authority" into contempt. Thereby you assume that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy constitutes spiritual authority, which we deny. Spiritual authority rests in God and Christ Jesus and nowhere else, who teach that all men should obey God and Christ first. The Scriptures command honest men to follow in the footsteps of Jesus (1 Peter 2:21) and "to shun" the pathway of the wicked babblers, such as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their Jesuit spy agents. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, . . . But shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness." (2 Timothy 2:15, 16) The clergy and their hypocritical practices do not constitute spiritual authority by any means, and no man can be faithful to God and at the same time follow those false teachers.

We insist that every righteous law of the nations finds support in the law of God and that therefore all Christians should obey such laws. When laws enacted by men are directly in conflict with the law of God as set down in the Bible, then every true follower of Christ Jesus must obey God and not men. This is not the rule made by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, but the rule made by the inspired witnesses of the Lord, and which is recorded as follows: "We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 5:29) Jehovah's witnesses are the most law-abiding people on earth. Not one instance is cited in your report and none could be cited showing that Jehovah's witnesses or the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, either directly or indirectly, violated any law of Rhodesia or are responsible either directly or indirectly for the disturbances in the Copper Belt.

Many clergymen who operate under the name of Protestant are in fact Jesuits representing the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It appears that to gratify the cruel hatred of the Hierarchy and its agents and allies your Commission unwittingly, to say the least, have permitted innocent men and women to be attacked and defamed.

These facts exactly fit the prophecy uttered by Jesus, and addressed to those who are His faithful followers: "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also."—John 15:18-20.

Whether you believe it or not, the fact is that the great controversy in the earth is now between the Devil and the Lord Jesus Christ, and all those who stand with the Devil will, according to God's plain announcement in the Scriptures, be destroyed at the battle of Armageddon. (See Matthew 24:21; Revelation 19:19-21; Jeremiah 25:32-36.)

Please take what is here said and set down as the solemn protest against the unjust, uncalled-for and defamatory statements set forth in your report against true and honest followers of the Lord Jesus Christ.

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,

By

President.

The Rhodesias—From 1936 "Year Book" of Jehovah's witnesses

WITNESSES have been beaten and imprisoned and on one occasion it was reported that a brother while still serving a jail sentence had his home broken down. The most violent opposers have been the Awemba Christian (?) people of the Catholic church and the Christian (?) people of the African Methodist Episcopal church. Following a vigorous protest that such things could happen in a British colony the law of which guarantees religious liberty the government of Northern Rhodesia at length intimated that they would no longer raise any obstacle to our establishing European control within the borders of that country. (This has been denied to us for some years.) Following our protest and prior to receipt of the government's invitation a strike of native mine workers broke out on the Copper Belt. The government increased the native poll tax and tried to enforce it without adequate notice to the natives. An attempt was made to break the strike, and in the resulting riot firearms were used by the police and 14 natives were killed. Members of the Hierarchy and other enemies of Jehovah's kingdom immediately saw to it that the charge was made that "agitators connected with the Watchtower movement were behind the strikers". Of course, not one of Jehovah's witnesses had any share either in instigating the strike or in the actual disturbances which followed. Our native brethren in many parts of both the Rhodesias were arrested and closely questioned, but in every instance were released without any charge having been brought against them. A Commission of Inquiry has been set up and, not having a jot of evidence against any of our brethren, government officials, still anxious to shift the responsibility from themselves and to make us the "scapegoat", have been dwelling at considerable length on the 'subversive tendency of our literature". A European representative of the Society and several of the native service directors have given evidence before the Commission, and their evidence establishes the fact* that we had no responsibility in the matter whatsoever. Independent witnesses, such as the general manager of the Roan Antelope Copper Mine, at which mine in Luanshya the rioting took place, have gone on record before the Commission that the strike was due to a combination of two things, namely, the increase of the poll tax and its enforcement without notice. And this is the general consensus of opinion amongst Europeans outside of governmental and missionary circles living in that country. It is an interesting fact that although natives belonging to the various denominational churches were mixed up in the strike, not a single charge has been made by government officials against one of these organizations. The press run by "big business" has also had a share in this conspiracy to work injury to Jehovah's witnesses and to bring reproach upon the name of Jehovah; for while they gave much publicity to the evidence of government officials, they almost entirely suppressed our evidence. This conspiracy, part of the general conspiracy against Jehovah's witnesses, will soon be fully exposed. In face of all the persecution Jehovah's native witnesses have given an excellent account of themselves, and we are confident that there will be some amongst those humble and much despised (by some) people who will maintain their integrity to the end and thus have a share in proving Satan a liar and in the vindication of Jehovah's name. During the past twelve months there has been a monthly average of 350 publishers. These have spent 52,131 hours publishing the good news of the Kingdom.

* See page 223, last-minute facts.

An Open Letter to Southern Rhodesia's Prime Minister

San Diego, California,
December 2, 1935.

Hon. G. M. Huggins, Prime Minister,
and
All Members of the Legislative Assembly of
the Colony of Southern Rhodesia

GENTLEMEN:

The Bulawayo *Chronicle* of October 26, 1935, states that at the next session of your parliament bills will be introduced to suppress seditious tracts and publications. It also appears from the press that certain churches or religious organizations have requested such legislation.

Permit me to call attention to the fact that laws of this nature, made at the instance of religious organizations, have always worked great injustice to the people. The cruel and wicked Inquisition that was carried on in southern Europe and other countries for years was begun and carried on at the behest of the religious organization known as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The result was the greatest amount of ignorance to the people concerning God and His Word, and the most cruel punishment inflicted upon many persons unrighteously who attempted to obey God's commandment as set forth in His Word. So black is that period of the world's history it is well named "The Dark Ages".

The same religious organization in modern times has builded up Fascism in Italy, Nazism in Germany, and like oppressive organizations in other countries, and which has taken away from the people the liberty of speech and thought and the right to worship Almighty God as He has commanded. The same unholy religious organization within the past few years has been attempting to get control of Great Britain and take away from that people the freedom of speech. So-called seditious laws have been recently enacted and enforced in Quebec, which is under the dominating control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In several of the United States similar laws have recently been enacted at the request of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The overwhelming evidence is that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is attempting to seize control of the nations of the earth and rule them by dictators. That would mean the complete end of liberty of speech and thought.

Section Three of the proposed Bill gives to the governor the exclusive right to determine what publications are seditious and should be suppressed. If the governor should happen to fall under the influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy it is easily to be seen how dangerous that power would be in the hands of such a man. He is made the sole judge of what the people may hear or read. He is thus made an arbitrary dictator in matters pertaining to the Word of Almighty God.

All the nations of earth are now suffering woe, distress and perplexity, due to the fact that Satan and his visible agents are attempting to turn all people away from God and His Word. This Society publishes books solely for the purpose of explaining the Bible, pointing out to the people the truth as contained therein, and calling attention to God's declaration that His kingdom under Christ is the only hope of the world. (Matthew 12:18-21) To be sure, Satan and his agents are violently opposed to the people's knowing these truths. If the proposed legislation in Southern Rhodesia becomes law and is enforced at the behest of selfish men, it means that the natives will be denied the right of learning of God and of His kingdom, and therefore means that Southern Rhodesia joins with others their fighting against God. Do you want to take that responsibility upon yourselves and suffer what God declares in Psalm 9:17?

From observation and experience I am certain that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is fathering the proposed legislation in Southern Rhodesia for the very purpose of preventing the people from learning the truth of God's Word, as set forth in the Bible, and as explained in our publications. In the interest of truth and justice our Society therefore solemnly protests against such legislation as proposed. Your attention is called to this matter that you may be fully advised, as the Lord has commanded, before taking the step of enacting such laws.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has practiced wickedness for centuries, and her end is near at hand. All who willingly support or co-operate with that wicked organization to keep the people in ignorance of God's Word and His kingdom shall suffer the same fate that God has decreed shall be suffered by all the wicked. Will you carefully read and consider the words of God's holy prophet as set forth in Ezekiel 3:18-22? Do not permit yourselves to be used as instruments of God's great enemy Satan to blind the people to the only means of salvation, namely, God's kingdom under Christ Jesus.

The British Empire has long stood for freedom of thought and speech. Let not the subtle and wicked influence of Rome now cause her or any of her Colonies to join with those who suppress the truth.

Most respectfully submitted,
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society,

By J. F. Rutherford

President.

Fascism (Catholic Action) in Northern Rhodesia

Conspiracies of Roman Catholic and Protestant clergymen in the copper belt of Central Africa (Northern Rhodesia) lead the British dictator there into illegal and subversive practices. Appointed to positions of public trust, they betray the people. They are then appointed to sit as judges of their own conduct. Fulsomely commending themselves, they seek a blame-bearer for murders for which they only are to blame. They finally settle on Jehovah's witnesses, and, by a skillfully planned campaign, use The Associated Press and other newspapers of the United States, Great Britain and other countries to carry their false and malicious denunciations of the innocent to the ends of the earth.

Jehovah's witnesses Falsely Blamed for Mistreatment of Negroes in Northern Rhodesia

AT LUANSHYA, Northern Rhodesia, in the month of May, 1935, six striking Negro copper miners were shot to death by mine-owners' police troops in the district where a native chief some years ago murdered scores of his subjects while baptizing them. He claimed to be a Watch Tower man, but was in no sense connected with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, which latter Society is the instrument of Jehovah's witnesses in the publication of the GOSPEL OF JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM.

The chief's name, Nyirenda, was entirely overlooked and almost forgotten by the natives and others among whom he came to be known as Mwanalesa, meaning "The Son of God". Mwanalesa was eventually accepted as a member of the Roman Catholic organization, and died "in the faith" of Alexander Borgia, Dutch Schultz and Al Capone.

When the Negro strike resulted in many casualties attempts were made by one Captain Ward Roper, police commissioner, to shift the blame to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society and Jehovah's witnesses! But the attempt was not successful, as Jehovah's witnesses, when examined, proved that they had absolutely nothing to do with the uprising,* as anyone familiar with the publications of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society will readily appreciate.

The London *Daily Herald,* commenting on the cause of the revolt, said:

"It has been shown that the tax against which the Negroes revolted was not even legal, since it was imposed before it had been officially gazetted. Government officials admitted that the increased tax had meant that some of the men were having to pay double. The contrasted cases were cited of Negroes who had been jailed for shouting abuse at white men, and a white man who had not even been charged after shooting and wounding a Negro. On the other hand, official efforts to prove the rioting all the work of a 'seditious' Negro secret society have fallen remarkably flat."

The London *Daily Telegraph* says:

"Europeans express sympathy with the strikers, whose increased taxation, amounting almost to a month's wages, was sprung upon them without warning."

Despite the certain knowledge of the British Government of Northern Rhodesia that Jehovah's witnesses are wholly innocent of having anything to do with the native revolt, they put Jehovah's witnesses to great expense and inconvenience and subjected them to grossly unfair treatment.

Meanwhile the misguided agents of the British Government were pleased to ignore the fact that Mwanalesa, like Dutch Schultz and Al Capone, was one of the many baptized murderers of the Roman Catholic cult. Nothing was done to investigate the effect of Roman Catholicism upon the native mind, nor the further fact that the Awembas, who are mainly under the control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are the

The exposures of subterfuge and hypocrisy herein contained are primarily exposures of Satan the Devil and his prime minister, Gog.

These exposures include the practical working alliance between Hubert Young and the Catholic and Protestant clergymen who co-operated with Sir William Alison Russell's investigating commission appointed by Hubert Young, governor of the British territory of Northern Rhodesia.

For a background to the proper understanding of what follows, read the whole of Judge Rutherford's address, "Why World Powers Are Tottering—The Remedy," delivered at Royal Albert Hall, London, England, May 30, 1926, published in The Golden Age, July 28, 1926, pages 691-695, and reprinted in this issue.

This fight for the right to speak and publish God-given TRUTHS without hindrance, according to British constitutional guarantee, in Northern Rhodesia is just starting. What Judge Rutherford will say over the world-wide network of radio stations, February 23, 1936, cannot be forecast, but listen for yourself.

* See page 223, last-minute facts.

fiercest of all those with whom the whites have trouble in Northern Rhodesia. That Catholic sect is carefully shielded, and even whitewashed in the official report of the British investigating Commission, Sir William Alison Russell, chairman.

P. J. de Jager, representing Jehovah's witnesses before the British commission, said forcefully and truly:

"Nothing on earth was ever said that the Catholics have been responsible for the trouble. I charge that it is a deplorable state of affairs in the official mind to adopt such a prejudicial attitude: I say it is shocking for a Territory that is supposed to represent the high ideals of British justice and fair play. I submit that the Catholics *are* undoubtedly to a degree responsible. I wish to say this: we are expected to stand the test on what *we* stand for, and it does seem that other people can not do it, *and are not expected to do it.*"

De Jager also pointed out that the Bulawayo *Chronicle,* which is the principal newspaper circulating in Northern Rhodesia, played up in big type the wonderful work the British Government was trying to do of saddling its own errors upon innocent people, and then when De Jager gave testimony for four hours before the Royal Commission, the Bulawayo *Chronicle* was dumb in every sense of the word, and as cowardly as it was dumb.

The same course was followed, knowingly and willfully, by newspapers in Great Britain, America and elsewhere, when linking the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society with the native uprisings, and in failing to give one word of the testimony presented by a representative of Jehovah's witnesses. Why? Read the answer in a following section headed "Lies 'Fit to Print' as News".

Those who stand for truth and righteousness need not expect fair treatment from the newspapers anywhere, nearly all of which are following the Devil's policy of deceit and misrepresentation. Worshipers of Jehovah will be accused of everything, including the errors of government officials themselves. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy's open acts of sedition, which are all gratefully accepted as pleasantries by the governments of so-called "Protestant" countries, those governments will generously overlook!

An Honest Editor in Northern Rhodesia

Editor Mackenzie of the Northern Rhodesia *Advertiser,* Ndola, Northern Rhodesia, is a real man. Although not one of Jehovah's witnesses, he is canny Scotsman enough to see that innocent people are being made the ones blamed for governmental and ecclesiastical rascals, and that free speech is being stifled, and so he invited the people at the city of Ndola to come and see Judge Rutherford's books, *Deliverance, Prophecy, Government, Vindication* I and II, *Preparation, Light, Jehovah, The Watchtower, The Golden Age,* and 11 booklets, now banned*. To his readers Editor Mackenzie wrote:

"Do not be afraid; come and see what all the talk is about, and form your own opinions. We are, according to some people, no longer decent, but we are in good company. Judge Russell [Sir W. Alison Russell] has had some of them [Judge Rutherford's books] in his possession for some time and we are led to believe that His Excellency the Governor has had them at Government House. We have in this country to our knowledge twenty-one distinct sects on the teachings of Christ and the will of God. Because another with distinct beliefs and outspoken teachings comes along everything that it is possible to put in the way of its working is done; our sense of fair play is suppressed; for what?

"A city like Paris gives the highest award it can give (in competition with others) to this Society, 'for moral sanitation' in religious literature. Surely there is something wrong with our trained brains. Perhaps we do not require moral cleansing in Northern Rhodesia.

"Whether we agree with Jehovah's witnesses or not, it is plain that there is something radically wrong with the administration of this territory if the Governor of Nyasaland welcomed these people in 1933, while as Governor of Northern Rhodesia he allows them in after much hesitancy. Then after two months he requests them to leave the country without any valid reason whatsoever, and that while wrongful practices on the part of the natives of the 'indigenous Watch Tower', so called, were due to the fact that the Government had not allowed them into the territory before."

This manliness on the part of the editor of the Northern Rhodesia *Advertiser* was and is appreciated by all Jehovah's witnesses, and was

*Dominant influences in Northern Rhodesia are: the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, in complete control of the reputedly savage Awemba tribe, and strongly represented at the city of Ndola, by Mr. Keith, district commissioner; the Presbyterian denomination, through its missionaries, on account of the fact that David Livingstone, a Presbyterian, was the first white man in these parts; the officials of the copper interests, and the strong-arm squad; all of which interests were responsible for the murders at Luanshya. When Hubert Young, governor, had yielded to the pressure of these groups, he cravenly made a hasty trip to Nyasaland, and brought pressure to bear on the then governor in that location, with the result that the very same publications, in the very same order, were banned in that province, and one of them was a booklet that has been out of print ten years.

specially appreciated by P. J. de Jager, their spokesman at Ndola, N. Rhodesia, during the two months he was kept there, 2,500 miles from home, hanging by the eyelids, answering fool questions put by jealous missionary-politicians, and prevented from doing anything else. In a letter to the editor of the *Advertiser,* dated September 4, he said:

"You may have noticed that the press in general has done the unfair thing to us to publish everything under huge splash headlines that our enemies have said against us, even without proof; but they have boycotted the evidence I have given because they, for some reason or other, do not want the people to know the full story. In the press Mr. Keith* (Roman Catholic district commissioner at Ndola, and very influential with the British Government) was reported to have said that our literature is no more subversive to law and order than certain portions of the Bible. I know that if Mr. Keith and the Hierarchy he is serving had their way the Bible would get a very limited circulation in this territory."

Roman Catholic "Watch Tower"

No honest man would hold the *Sun* (Baltimore, Md.) responsible for the words or acts of the *Sun* (New York), any more than he would think of charging the errors of the *Times* (New York) to the *Times* (London), or castigating the *Post* (Boston) for the mistakes of judgment made by the *Post* (New York). Yet that is exactly what Hubert Young, governor of Northern Rhodesia, and the Roman Catholic and Protestant missionaries collaborating with him, have actually done in the case of the Watch Tower (Brooklyn, N. Y.), and, with the able and unprincipled aid of The Associated Press, succeeded in conveying this great untruth to millions of people.

On account of this great act of treachery it becomes necessary, in this article, to differentiate between two Watch Towers, the one of which will for convenience be styled the Roman Catholic Watch Tower, while the other will be styled Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower. There is no possible accord between the two. They are as far apart as the east is from the west, and this is known far and wide among *honest* newspapermen.

In the Johannesburg (Transvaal) *Sunday Times* of July 1, 1934, Scott Lindberg, just returned from Northern Rhodesia, has a full quarter page about the former, under the heading "Religious Fanatic's 178 Victims: Enemies Drowned During Baptism". The article leads off with the statement:

"The so-called [Roman Catholic] Watch Tower movement, which has no connection with the Christian sect of a similar name, is again being revived in Northern Rhodesia, when it broke out in the Mwana Lesa risings. Reports have come to hand from officials that they receive no respect whatever in the villages."

Mr. Lindberg goes on to tell how Tom Nyirenda got hold of a copy of Foxe's *Book of Martyrs,* saw how white men drowned others, and burned them at the stake, and concluded to go into the business himself. Tom changed his name to Mwana Lesa, meaning 'The Son of God', and struck up a partnership with Chiwila I, king of the Lala. Mr. Lindberg says:

"Tom was then told the names of all Chiwila's enemies. He called the headmen together and told them that he had been sent by God to cleanse the tribe of witchcraft, and that every man, woman and child must be baptized in the river. The superstitious natives were decoyed to a place where a swift river forced its way through a winding ravine among the hills, and there, on top of a boulder in the middle of the river, stood Tom, dressed in long white robes. He told the people that God had sent him to separate the sheep from the goats. He then baptized each person by immersion in the river, with the help of Chiwila's staunch supporters, who held their enemies under the water, with their heads upstream, until they were drowned. The people sang hymns as they stood gazing at each lifeless victim, and all night long the forest echoed the frenzied exhortations of Mwana Lesa. Having drowned twenty-two natives that night, Tom decided to cross the border and settle in the Katanga province of the Belgian Congo, where the Rhodesian authorities would not be able to get him."

In the Congo, Tom, who had made himself a sort of informal Roman Catholic inquisitor-general, did a good business. Referring to this demon in human form, Mr. Lindberg says:

"Bloodshed was the solution to all his troubles, and hideous spectacles were daily seen in his village. It is known that one man was put to death because he could not ransom himself for two shillings."

Finally he was caught in Northern Rhodesia, and was tried, convicted and hanged in the Broken Hill Prison Square, in the presence of the native chiefs. Mr. Lindberg terminates his story with details of the execution, which details explain why this sometimes called "Indigenous Watch Tower Movement" of Africa is more properly called the "Roman Catholic Watch

*Mr. Keith moved freely and safely among the Roman Catholic Awembas, right after the Luanshya murders. The Awembas are the only ones definitely accused of riotous conduct. Report of the Commission, pages 3, 10, 28, 51.

Tower" and as such will hereafter be designated in this article:

"At the appointed hour there was a deadly silence. The prison doors were opened, and the murderers, with their arms lashed behind their backs, except Mwana Lesa, who had none to lash, were escorted out by a guard of askaris. A venerable Roman Catholic priest, with a flowing white beard, holding a crucifix, led the procession, for Tom Nyirenda had been received into the Roman Catholic Church and given absolution while in prison. Nine years have passed since Mwana Lesa was executed, but still the natives in Northern Rhodesia, Nyasaland and the Katanga province of the Congo worship his name and believe that one day he will come back to earth and lead them to some Utopia."

Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower

Having introduced the Roman Catholic Watch Tower as above, it now seems appropriate to introduce the true Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower and the tremendous work it has been privileged to do to the honor of the heavenly Father's name in the Dark Continent within the past year. For this purpose two selections are made from Jehovah's witnesses' *Year Book* for 1936. The first says:

AFRICA: The territory here mentioned is far flung and requires a tremendous effort to be put forth by the brethren in order to carry this message to all people who desire to hear. Jehovah's witnesses meet this condition with joyful hearts; and no burden, by the Lord's grace, is too great for them to undertake. The Lord has greatly blessed their efforts during the year. There has been a substantial increase of the publishing of the message of the Kingdom throughout this territory. After twelve months of the fiscal year end, it is found that the total distribution of the books and booklets is, to wit, 375,281, which is an increase of more than 115,000 over the previous year. Quite a cosmopolitan population inhabits this territory. The Kingdom message has been distributed in 23 different languages, to wit: English, Afrikaans, German, Hollandish, French, Greek, Swedish, Portuguese, Italian, Chinyanja, Xosa, Sesuto, Zulu, Chiwemba, Arabic, Gujerati, Urdu, Tamil, Telugu, Yiddish, Chinese and Japanese. The opposition grows in Africa. Like everywhere else, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, directed from its seat of operation at Vatican City, Rome, sees to it that every possible effort is put forth to hinder the proclamation of the truth. The increase of the work is sufficient answer to that opposition.

From the same interesting publication (which tells all about the activities of Jehovah's witnesses everywhere, and which may be had for 50c from the publishers at 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.) the following is taken from pages 71-74 under the title:

The Rhodesias

European witnesses resident in the Rhodesias are few in number, and, while frequently treated with contempt by snobs and others who do not know any better, have been permitted to engage in the witness work unhindered, and they have done so with regularity throughout the year. In certain parts of both countries our native brethren have had a square deal from government officials who have upheld the law of the land and given the brethren freedom to worship God in a manner agreeable to their own conscience. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, however, is strongly represented in these lands and much willful and wicked persecution has been meted out to humble men and women whose only "crime" has been distributing the good news of and concerning the kingdom of God. Much of the trouble has arisen in the villages, which appear to have been, until the arrival of Jehovah's witnesses, the special preserve of the Hierarchy or one or other of the denominational missions. As soon as a humble witness of Jehovah's kingdom arrives on the scene Acts 5:14; 6:7 are re-enacted.

*The Reverend Malcolm Moffat**

There now enters into this story the most reprehensible of all the persons involved, the Reverend Malcolm Moffat, supposed to be a missionary, supposed to be a minister of the gospel, but actually a politician of the lowest order.

Moffat is made known through the British Government's official "Report of the Commission appointed to enquire into The Disturbances in the Copperbelt Northern Rhodesia", which may be had for 1s 6d direct from H. M. Stationery Office, Adastral House, Kingsway, London, W.C. 2. That report is, in many respects, the most utterly shameless publication that ever found its way into print, and brands every man that had anything to do with its preparation as, in effect, servants of the Hierarchy. This is particularly true of Malcolm Moffat; as the report itself demonstrates, and as is herein shown.

Moffat was and is the official British district officer of the Mufulira mining district, supposed to know all that is going on in his territory, and the person to arrest and imprison, or cause to be arrested and imprisoned, any who commit

*There is every indication that Moffat was not wanted on the British Government's investigating commission in the first place. The London *Daily Herald*, August 3, 1935, said: "The whole inquiry started with a damaging admission by the Government, which was forced to change the Committee's personnel after missionary criticism of its impartiality."

breaches of the peace. (Page 55) He is one of the four men sitting as a commission that drafted the foregoing "report", and one upon whom Hubert Winthrop Young, governor of Rhodesia, leans for support.

And Now for the Report Itself

Every reader who can spare the necessary 37c will be interested to see to what depths politicians can descend in their efforts to whitewash themselves and throw the blame upon the innocent, but if the British parliament does not investigate Moffat and his fellow investigators, then it is not doing its duty. (Do not send orders for this report to *The Golden Age.*) Page numbers of the report will be cited, so that all statements made herein may be checked up by the *honest.*

At the Mufulira Mine, where Reverend Moffat is supposed to look after the spiritual interests of the natives, there are 2,912 native employees. Of this number, 15 received 50 shillings a month. This is about $12.20. These were the highest-paid men in the place. There were 1,108 who received not more than 15 shillings a month, or about $3.65. (Page 35) The average wages paid to the natives at the three mines, Mufulira, Nkana and Luanshya, representing in all 12,971 workers, is 23 shillings 6 pence, or about $5.80, per *month.* This is less than Henry Ford pays his cheapest help by the *day.* This explains why these copper mines can run at a profit while American copper mines lie idle. The Guggenheims (American copper kings), however, need no sympathy.

Early in January, 1935, the Northern Rhodesia government decided to boost the taxes on the workers in the copper mines. Confidential telegrams were sent out to the provincial commissioners to that effect on January 11, with the directions regarding the increased taxes "that they should not be made known until specific instructions were received". (Page 6)

On May 20, 1935, when Moffat knew "the new rates of native tax" (page 11), there were 383 Europeans and 3,078 natives employed at the Mufulira mine, and it was Moffat's specific and particular job (manifestly not appreciated by him, but serious in its consequences) to break the news to the natives that their poll tax would be increased from 12 shillings 6 pence annually to 15 shillings. (Page 6) This he did by the pudding-headed method of telling his aide-de-camp, Schaefer (the compound manager, of whom more anon), who told his head clerk, Mateyo Musiska; Musiska told the mine police; and the mine police, apparently not having been blessed with any wisdom, went throughout the compound shouting out that the tax had been increased. (Pages 11-13)

And now for two quotations from the Report, of which, without a reasonable doubt, Moffat was the principal author: "As will be shown later on in the report, the Commission consider that this most ill-judged proceeding is probably the cause *which gave rise to all the disturbances* in the three mines in succession." (Page 13) "The Commission find that the handling of the disturbance at Mufulira by Mr. Moffat was *masterly.*" (Page 18) This admission that his work was "masterly" was signed by Moffat himself.

More About the "Masterly" Moffat

But wait! You haven't heard the half of how "masterly" is Moffat, or how wonderfully, as a missionary and a district officer, he looked after the interests of the natives in his care, and of whom he was supposed to be, so to speak, a sort of 'father in Israel'.

First is the statement that at all the mines "the District Officers were unable to have much contact with the natives in the compounds owing to their other duties". (Page 40) Of course, in the case of Moffat, he, being a missionary, would have it on his heart to get closer to the natives in the compound at the Mufulira mine, and so:

"The Commission regret to state that at the mine compound at Mufulira the general rule of the good treatment of the natives throughout the copper belt was broken. It appeared that the compound manager was in the habit of punishing the natives under his control by boxing their ears. This boxing of the ears was by no means a casual cuff on the side of the head, but was a deliberate punishment. The offending native was made to stand and hold his head sideways in a stiff position, and then blows with the open hand on the side of the head were administered. Dr. Dunlop, who is in charge of the native hospital, stated that since his arrival on the mine in April, 1935, two natives had been admitted to the hospital suffering from damage to the ear. The first occasion was after he had been there a few days. The ear was discharging and the native said that he had been struck. The result was that his hearing would be affected. On the 15th April, Dr. Dunlop protested to the compound manager, who said he would look into the matter and see that it did not occur again. About a week later an-

other native came in to be treated by Dr. Dunlop. The boy said he had been struck on the ear; there was a little blood and the drum was ruptured. The effect of that would be that he would never be able to hear as well with that ear afterwards. Dr. Dunlop once more protested to the compound manager* and informed him that if it occurred again he would report it to the manager, Mr. Tallant. It did not occur again. There were other records of similar cases on the books before Dr. Dunlop arrived; but he was unable to say what were the causes of those cases. The compound records were produced and showed that 60 cases of this punishment had taken place in a year." (Page 16)

This was "masterly" all right, but the wrong kind of master. As a missionary it was Malcolm Moffat's plain duty to know of these facts, and to explain to these poor Negroes that this beastly, devilish, unspeakable kind of punishment at the hands of Moffat's right-hand man, B. Schaefer, was in utter violation of every word in the Bible. As their district officer it was also his business to know of these facts, and to suitably punish this compound manager, but he did neither. Probably Schaefer is a fellow member of the "church" of Dutch Schultz and Al Capone, and shielded for that reason. It is inconceivable that any even nominal Christian would do such a devilish thing.

Shock of the Tax Increases

It seems like a trifling thing to a white man to hear of native objection to an increase in their annual tax rate of but 2 shillings 6 pence, about 62c, but this increase meant to these poor Negroes, many of them, that they must give to the Government almost or quite one month's wages every year. (Page 5) In some districts this levy was "the equivalent of 1½ to 3 months' earnings", and, as a consequence, in 1934 "there were no less than 158,000 tax defaulters, and arrears were due for as much as three years". (Page 5) What white man reading this has to pay in taxes up to three months of his earnings to support any so-called "government", or would stand for it, much less than stand up to be cuffed on the side of his head until his eardrums were burst?

The natives at Mufulira seem to have been remarkably gentle and patient, all things considered; and the report admits that they were. It seems that, unlike the white, educated earboxers, "the native feels bound in honour to assist all his friends or relatives by giving them housing and food. Not only does this create a considerable crowding in accommodation, but it also causes the employed native to find that he must augment his rations by purchases of food out of his wages. This causes the allegation that wages and rations are insufficient. To a certain extent, it suits the mines to have unemployed in or near the mines as a labour reserve." (Page 39)

When the mine police at Mufulira used their ridiculous method of announcing the new taxes it was they that stirred up the natives. The Commission says: "It is impossible to imagine any measure more calculated to create excitement and anger than this sudden bawling through the compound that the tax had been increased all round, in the middle of the year, to 15s" (page 13), yet despite that fact there was but slight cessation of work for the two days May 22 and 23, with 'normal conditions at Mufulira completely restored May 23'. (Page 8)

The Meetings at Moffat's Office

The meetings of the natives at Moffat's office May 22 were by his invitation and that of the police. They came in squads, at one time as many as 600, and they were vexed and disturbed. "No violence or disrespect, however, was shown." Some went to work. (Page 14)

"Mr. Moffat felt that the best way of keeping them quiet was in prolonged discussion. He told them he thought it would be a good plan to leave the compound and hold a meeting at his office. The natives promised to follow him and he left the compound by car and went to his office. If they had behaved in a similar manner at the office he intended to suggest another meeting at the compound. His main object was to keep them talking until they were in a better frame of mind. This meeting lasted about two hours. The natives had cooled down on the way from the compound, and they all sat down under the trees and across the road to the hospital and inside the office grounds." (Page 14)

This is the one thing in Moffat's record that could justify his signed statement that it was "masterly", but it was not more than any other politician would have done under the circumstances, nor more than it was his duty to do.

*Reverend Moffat's aide-de-camp, general counselor and assistant, as learned from the Bulawayo *Chronicle* of August 17. This information was not readily noticeable in Moffat's report. Further about Moffat's right-hand man: On the witness stand he admitted that he does not believe in the education of Negroes. This makes him a good assistant to a missionary. He also admitted that he did not keep a book in which complaints might be registered, despite the fact that he knew there is a fine of £50 for failing to keep such a book. Further, as to Moffat himself: Moffat is the presiding magistrate of that district and was obviously and intentionally ignorant of the fact that no such complaint book was kept, and there is no record that any such complaint book is kept at Mufulira compound even now.

Moffat is a Presbyterian, and a relative of David Livingstone, the first missionary in Rhodesia.

The Disturbances at Luanshya

The disturbances at Mufulira May 22 and 23, at Nkana May 27, and at Luanshya May 29 and 30 were all the result of illegalities by the British colonial government of Northern Rhodesia. The native tax ordinance was not signed until May 20, and not published until June 1, after the disorders were all over. (Page 35) Moreover, the taxes were made retroactive to January 1. There was no way of hiding these facts, and so the Commission said:

"The Commission cannot help sympathising with the feelings of the natives when they were informed in the middle of the year that their tax had been increased retrospectively: such an action among income tax payers has been known to give rise to lively protests." (Page 33)

But it was eager to whitewash the government, and so made the following ridiculous supplementary statement:

"The Commission do not consider the fact that the new rate of taxes was not legally imposed at the time of the disturbances can be considered a cause of the disturbances: but it is an illegality which is to be regretted." (Page 35)

There was never at any time any real danger to the whites at Luanshya. The Report shows that at that time, May 29, there were 595 Europeans, 4,442 natives employed at that mine (page 21), but:

"It is to be observed that little or no hostility was shown by the rioters against Europeans. A number of Europeans, especially Mr. Field and Mr. Cook, assistant compound managers, Colonel Stephenson, the manager of the Native Labour Association, and Mr. Else, Mr. Soal and Mr. Stiglitz, who were engaged in driving lorries to the compound offices, were actually amongst the crowd during the attack on the compound offices. Even after the firing the rioters treated Europeans without hostility. Mr. Keith, District Commissioner, Ndola, who arrived just after the military, Mr. Field, and others, moved freely among the crowd. None of them were in any way injured. This is a remarkable testimony to the general understanding and good feeling that existed between the Europeans and the natives." (Page 28)

The natives had many causes of provocation. While they were excited about their increased tax burdens, and the illegalities associated therewith, Walter Howell Dawson became frightened, fired a revolver and shot an innocent native youth through the shoulder, but no prosecution of Dawson took place.* (Page 31) The natives did throw some stones at the compound offices, and Superintendent Fold, of the mining company, was undignified enough and fool enough to throw stones in return. (Page 26)

The Butchery of the Natives

The butchery of the striking workmen at Luanshya is not different from many which have occurred in the United States. Nobody was killed *by* the strikers, and nobody was killed *but* the strikers. For a miserable job of whitewashing, see page 26 of the Report, where the Commission admits that, in the case of the 6 natives killed and 22 wounded, it could not find out what rifles or ammunition were issued, how they were issued or obtained, or even who fired the first shot. As to how the ammunition got into the hands of the mine company's killers, the official admission is that,

"It is not possible to state how the ammunition got into the possession of the police. There were two boxes of ammunition in the compound manager's office, one of which was open. The Commission consider that it is probable that the police, who were out of control, helped themselves to the ammunition." (Page 26)

The Commission admits that the demonstrations at Luanshya were chiefly among the Awemba-speaking tribes; that it was 1,000 of them that 'attacked' the compound at that mine (pages 10 and 51); and that the Mbeni secret society was the somewhat reluctant agent employed and "acting on instructions" (page 56), and that the Mbeni society is pre-eminently an Awemba organization. The Awembas are "a tribe whose spiritual interests are catered for almost entirely by the Catholic 'white fathers' ". In other words, this was a pre-arranged Roman Catholic riot, typically "Jesuit", done with the definite intention to try to use the words "Watch Tower" in a manner to injure Jehovah's true and faithful witnesses, who do not now have and never had any connection whatsoever with Mwanalesa, his predecessors or successors, the Roman Catholic Watch Tower.

*Captain Ward Roper, the first spokesman that tried to shift the blame from the police to Jehovah's witnesses, "agreed with the Provincial Commissioner who suggested that if the European had been brought to trial and acquitted at that time it would have had an undesirable effect on the native mind." (*Cape Argus*, July 29) In other words, there is no bad effect on the native mind when a European shoots an innocent Negro, but if the European is arrested then the effect is bad. "How long, O Lord, how long?"

Plain Evidence of a Conspiracy

It is well known that the British Foreign Office is largely manned by Roman Catholics, and that it is almost impossible for a "Protestant" to get a job in it. The British Empire is thus, in a very definite manner, in the hands of the Roman Hierarchy, and there are excellent grounds for believing that the Devil used the Hierarchy, and the Hierarchy used its tools in Northern Rhodesia to try to still the voice of Jehovah God that His kingdom is here.

"The Commission observed that very little attention was paid to the education or religious instruction of the natives in the compounds" (page 60), but in Northern Rhodesia are some who love God, Jehovah's witnesses, who wish to do His will, and were and are feeding His sheep, without money and without price. Though making the statement with an evil motive, the Commission considered it proper "that attention should be drawn to the fact that the circulation of [Jehovah's witnesses'] Watch Tower literature has been rendered easy by there apparently being no other literature available in convenient and cheap form for natives who wish to read English". (Page 51) In other words, Jehovah's witnesses, at great expense and great effort, were doing for the poor people the very things that Malcolm Moffat is supposed to be doing and is not doing, and which the government of Northern Rhodesia should be doing and is not doing, being instead too busy in the exploiting of the poor blacks.

Must Answer to God for This

A full week after Moffat and the Northern Rhodesian government in general had finished with their blunderings with illegal taxes and shooting of unarmed strikers, at Luanshya, at three o'clock in the morning, June 5, six of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested by three European policemen and a number of native policemen. They were taken to the police station and placed in separate cells. They were left to sleep on the cold floor, without even a blanket to cover. In their enforced absence from home their domiciles were invaded, and their correspondence and literature were seized and confiscated. After being confined in prison for three days they were released without any charge having been preferred against them. At other centers similar arrests took place, and all were released without being charged with any offense, which is conclusive proof that they committed no offense and were wholly innocent in the eyes of both God and man: but not in the eyes of Malcolm Moffat and the Commission on which he sat to judge himself and endorse his 'masterfulness' in starting the trouble. Sir W. Alison Russell, chairman of the Commission, had these facts brought to his attention for Jehovah's witnesses by a letter of George R. Phillips, representing the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society at Capetown, South Africa, but without avail.

At about this same time, at Ndola, Northern Rhodesia, a Brother Sunga, an orderly in the Government hospitals, was told that he must either cease to be one of Jehovah's witnesses or else lose his job. (A Catholic, it is known, was at the bottom of this.) What kind of government is this? His reply to the district commissioner was that he would rather lose his employment in the hospital than refrain from serving the Most High God. He was then informed that he would be deported to his own part of the country, and if he or any others were caught giving out the message of God's kingdom they would be persecuted. This was also brought to Chairman Russell's attention by Mr. Phillips.

Mr. Phillips also reminded Russell that "Mwanalesa was unknown to us and never at any time had any connection or association with us. He was a Roman Catholic and died in that faith, the last rites being administered to him by a Roman Catholic priest".

Need for Somebody to Blame

The need for a blame-bearer began to press hard upon the Northern Rhodesian government, and feelers, probably from Jesuit connections, began to be put out from Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia, through the newspapers of Great Britain and the United States. Two of these dispatches appeared in the London *Daily Telegraph* a day apart, May 31 and June 1, and read in part as follows:

"The unrest in the copper mines is regarded more seriously since it was learnt that it is inspired by the notorious [Roman Catholic] 'Watchtower', a secret sect which has troubled the authorities for many years. The sect has called on natives to rise and seize Africa."

"Despite their ordeal, Europeans express sympathy with the strikers, whose increased taxation, amounting almost to a month's wages, was sprung upon them without warning. This provided easy fuel for the agitators of the [Roman Catholic] 'Watch Tower', a secret sect which has been calling on the natives to rise and seize Africa."

The blacks are the most peaceable people in

the world, as is proved by the fact that they have never waged a war, and have always kept within their own lands. It can be set down as morally certain that the supposed threat of the (Roman Catholic) Watch Tower, or Awemba, or Mbeni movement, as it is variously called, is all propaganda, all lies, and all intended to make as hard as possible the course of Jehovah's witnesses, a people who obey God and are seriously and happily fulfilling the Scriptures that foretell what God's watchmen shall do and are doing at this time. (Isaiah 52:7,8; 61:1-3; Habakkuk 2:1) The effect of such wicked propaganda of the Catholic Hierarchy's agents and other clergymen is to bring the wrath of "Protestant" and Catholic missionaries and half-baked government officials down upon the handful that is proclaiming the good news of God's kingdom as the one and only hope of the world.

Rome's "Statesmen" Dip In

The next brazen feeler of the Catholic Hierarchy's Jesuits was published in the New York *Post,* a member of The Associated Press. On June 19, 1935, the *Post* carried a Havas News Agency dispatch from Rome which reads as follows:

"The United States today was accused of harboring the headquarters of a secret international arms-smuggling organization that is supplying munitions to Ethiopia in preparation for a war with Italy. The charge was made by the newspaper *Corriere della Sera.* It is said the smuggling organization, known as 'the [Roman Catholic] Watchtower', had its headquarters in the United States and 400 branches throughout the world to carry on its arms trade."

Back to Bulawayo

That brazen feeler from Rome seemed to be too raw even for the Devil's own crowd, and so back to Bulawayo, with a long story in the New York *Times* of June 23, quoted here in part:

"The correspondent at Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia, of the London *Daily Telegraph* says that the revolutionary [Roman Catholic] 'Watch Tower' movement began in the Transvaal in 1902, 'when natives got hold of the doctrines of an American religious body of that name and twisted them to their own uses. It spread like wildfire, but in latter years was concentrated in Northern Rhodesia, where it culminated in 1925 in what are known as the Mwanalesa killings."

At length it came time to use The Associated Press, and the agent of the Catholic Hierarchy at Bulawayo, feeling quite secure, sent out a half column by that agency, published as an AP dispatch in the Detroit (Mich.) *News,* of June 30, 1935. Carefully avoiding the fact that Mwanalesa was a Roman Catholic, and thus betraying Jesuit origin of the dispatch, it said in part:

"Africa Fears Native Unrest. Rise of Old [Roman Catholic] 'Watch Tower' Sect Spreads Fanaticism Among Blacks. Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia, June 29. (AP)—Fears of a long-dreaded uprising in Africa spurred by recent native strike riots in the copper mines near here which culminated in the killing of seven strikers and the wounding of several Europeans, are still far from quieted. White residents uneasily are eyeing the spread of the notorious [Roman Catholic] 'watch tower' movement, with its false but all-powerful gospel that American Negroes, hearing of the African natives' 'ill treatment', are mobilizing an army and coming over to drive out white oppressors. The [Roman Catholic] 'Watch Tower' sect has swamped the country with pamphlets calling on the natives to rise and seize Africa. As a result, officials have noticed a mounting disrespect bordering on insolence among the natives—danger signs for the handful of whites ruling millions of primarily savage blacks."

The balance of the story is about Mwanalesa, his baptizings and murders, with careful avoidance of the fact that he was a Roman Catholic. This dispatch, with modifications, appeared with AP credit in many American papers, including the Beaumont (Tex.) *Sunday Enterprise* of July 7, 1935, and the Birmingham (Ala.) *News* of June 30, 1935; also, but without AP credit, in the Wichita (Kans.) *Beacon* of June 29, 1935.

Lies "Fit to Print" as News

The New York *Times,* "child" of an avaricious Hebrew, the late Adolph Ochs, boasts that it contains "All the News That's Fit to Print". Honest persons know how true is that boast. For the purpose of 'reporting events without bias' and 'to give citizens the facts' Ochs and his buddies reared and incorporated in 1900 "the world's most important news service" organization, still known as The Associated Press.

On November 16 last Ochs' *New York Times,* as well as the British-controlled *New York Sun,* Scripps-Howard's *New York World-Telegram,* Hearst's *New York American,* and scores of other leading and misleading newspapers in the United States and Canada were supplied by The Associated Press with a "story" sent to New York by that association's office at London, England. In that "story" the noble work of Jehovah's witnesses and their Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society was crudely but maliciously and

falsely linked with "riots" in the copper belt of Northern Rhodesia.

Studiously prepared for The Associated Press, that "story" consisted of several disconnected passages taken from the Sir Alison Russell commission's voluminous "report" on the Northern Rhodesian "disturbances". Those passages evidently were cunningly chosen with a view to stirring the headline writer in every newspaper office to do his bit to advance the satanic scheme of the Catholic Hierarchy's Jesuits and other political clergymen. Those schemers failed miserably, however; for in North America their purpose was served handsomely by only one newspaper. That one, the Hamilton (Ontario) *Herald,* published the Associated Press "story" (without including the AP credit mark) on its front page under a bellowing main headline seven columns wide: "BLAME CHURCH BODY FOR DEATHS."

Hundreds of other newspapers in Canada and the United States published the same AP "story" under headlines less prominent if more vicious. In the interest of honest persons, and to preserve in original color the gossipy-old-woman tactics of The Associated Press and responsible officials of its member-newspapers, a few of those headlines are reproduced:

"Jehovah Sect Found Peril to British Colony"
New York *American,* November 17
"Watch Tower Group Termed Subversive"
The Star (Washington, D.C.), November 17
"Watchtower Hit by British Inquiry"
Philadelphia (Pa.) *Inquirer,* November 17
"Watchtower Called Subversive Agency"
Toronto (Ont.) *Star,* November 16
"British Attack American Sect"
The Sun (New York), November 16
"British Accuse 'Watchtower' of Wife-Sharing"
New York *World-Telegram,* November 16
"Watch Tower Group Termed Subversive"
The New York Times, November 17

On November 16 the general office of The Associated Press telephoned to the head office of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, the "story" received from London, and requested a statement. (At that time The Associated Press had already flashed that "story" to its member-newspapers, some of which were already printing it.) On November 18 an AP messenger, sent as required to the Watch Tower Society's Brooklyn office, was supplied with a statement and notice addressed to the AP general manager, as follows:

". . . You are hereby tendered the opportunity (1) To inform yourselves of facts set forth in the official record of hearings and of findings of the British governmental agencies that investigated 'the Watch Tower movement' in Northern Rhodesia; and (2) to prepare a true report of the essential facts; and (3) to send a copy of such report to each newspaper that received from you all or any part of your aforesaid dispatch of November 16, 1935; and thereafter (4) to send a certified copy of such report to us within ninety (90) days from the date of this statement and notice."

A copy of that statement and notice was given to the managing editor of each of several newspapers, including *The Sun* (New York) and the New York *Times* and *American;* also the London (Ontario) *Free Press.* That Canadian paper's managing editor, Arthur R. Ford, promptly wrote the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society that "when the Associated Press submits us a correction we will be glad to publish the same". Dare the 'unchanging' AP do that?

Let the reader of this article judge whether those papers ought to prepare and publish a correction based upon facts set forth in this issue of *The Golden Age,* a copy of which will in due time reach the desk of the managing editor of each of those papers, as well as of the general manager of The Associated Press.

Incidentally, readers of newspapers and magazines throughout the British Isles, in South Africa, and in other sections of the British empire, have been made victims of the Catholic Hierarchy's scheme to vilify Jehovah's witnesses and the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. During last November the British press bulged with selected quotations from and comments upon the Northern Rhodesian commission's "report". In due time all honest persons will know THE TRUTH which the cowardly press, in furtherance of the Roman Hierarchy's wicked scheme, has tried to hide from the people, even as Nero, after setting fire to Rome, fixed blame for the city's destruction upon innocent followers of Jehovah's Son, Jesus Christ.

Northern Rhodesian Government Without Excuse

Agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's Jesuits and other clergymen have persistently tried to make Northern Rhodesian officials and the public in general to see Jehovah's witnesses as vile.

Those clergymen have tried to make it appear that the Roman Catholic Watch Tower and Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower are one and the same.

Wearied by such wicked efforts of the Hierarchy and its allies, George R. Phillips, the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's secretary for South Africa, on July 1, 1935, wrote the following letter to the chief secretary of the government of Northern Rhodesia, Lusaka, N. R.:

SIR:

The suggestion has been made from several quarters that 'Watch Tower propaganda' and 'agitators connected with the "Watch Tower" movement' were behind the recent strike on the Copper Belt. These charges are absolutely false and without foundation and are brought forward by our enemies in an attempt to discredit our work and the message of God's kingdom which we declare. Jehovah's witnesses, the name by which our bona fide adherents in Rhodesia and other countries throughout the world are known, had no part whatsoever either in instigating the strike or in the subsequent disturbance. We take no part in politics or industrial disputes and are opposed to lawlessness and violence in every shape and form.

The facts, which are doubtless already well known to you, are briefly as follows:— Having applied to you on more than one occasion, without success, to have our work established under European control in the territory under your supervision, our native adherents left more or less to their own resources have been making an honest and sincere effort to bring the work in that country into line with the way it is conducted in all parts of the earth in which the Society has representatives. In furtherance of that object and on their own initiative they convened a meeting at Lusaka on May 10 to 12 last. The subjects discussed at that conference had all reference to the Christian's life and conduct, and the importance of serving the Lord with clean hands and pure hearts was emphasised.

Doubtless thinking that the Lusaka meeting had some connection with the Copper Belt disturbances on May 29th, C.I.D. raids upon Jehovah's witnesses have taken place throughout Northern and Southern Rhodesia. At Luanshya six of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested at 3:00 a.m. on June 5th by three European policemen, and a number of native policemen. They were taken to the police station and placed in separate cells. They were then left to sleep on the cold floor without even a blanket to cover. In their absence from their homes their correspondence and literature were seized and confiscated. After being confined in prison for three days they were released without any charge having been preferred against them. While we fully appreciate the fact that it was necessary for your Government to make the fullest possible investigations as to the cause of the trouble, we submit that it was entirely unnecessary to adopt cruel and harsh methods of this kind in carrying out these inquiries. At Ndola an orderly in the government hospital was told that he must either cease to be one of Jehovah's witnesses or else lose his job. His reply to the District Commissioner was that he would rather lose his employment in the hospital than refrain from serving the Most High God. He was then informed that he would be deported to his own part of the country and if he or any others were caught giving out the message of God's kingdom that they would be persecuted. Humble Christians in other parts of Northern and Southern Rhodesia are having similar experiences.

The convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Lusaka was held on May 10 to 12. The first announcement to the natives of the increased poll tax, the real cause of the strike, was made on May 17 or 18—five days later! (See evidence of Mr. Bonfield, District Officer in charge at Luanshya, given at the inquest on the natives who were killed in the riots and as reported in the Bulawayo *Chronicle* of June 15.) It must be evident therefore to all honest persons that the meeting at Lusaka was not convened to consider the increased taxation or to foment trouble in connection therewith. We are advised that on May 27 and 28 the Roan Antelope (Luanshya) native mine workers held a meeting to consider the increased taxation and the decision was taken to stop work as a protest. No one of Jehovah's witnesses even attended that meeting nor did they form part of the riotous mob on the following day when Government representatives and police came into conflict with some of the strikers. On the contrary, acting upon the counsel of the local leader they carried out the Scriptural injunctions to "seek peace and ensue it" and "follow peace with all men and holiness without which no man shall see the Lord" and remained quietly in their huts. Accordingly, instead of being instigators of the trouble, Jehovah's witnesses were numbered amongst those who had no share in the matter whatsoever.

The false charge has been made that our literature is seditious and that we encourage people to disobey the law of the land. Nothing could be further from the truth. Such charges generally emanate from religious bodies who are antagonistic to our work and who are unable to refute the sound Scriptural doctrines contained in our literature. Unable to prevent the spread of the good news of God's kingdom those opposed to it go to the native head men and chiefs and say that Jehovah's witnesses are dangerous people and that their work must be stopped. If the native chiefs do not take action they are threatened and told that they will lose their jobs. In this way the native chief is induced to bring charges against Jehovah's witnesses to the District Commissioners. The District Commissioner on examining these charges invariably is forced to acknowledge that he "finds no fault in this man except concerning the law of his God" and the case is dismissed. It sometimes happens, however, and increasingly of late, that the D. C. either imprisons the witness or authorizes the native chief to mete out whatever punishment he sees fit and Jehovah's witnesses are "thrown to the lions". Instances are now on record of Jehovah's witnesses' having been dismissed from their employment, deported, beaten and imprisoned because of their faithfulness in serving the Lord. In spite of this persecution their spirit remains unbroken and their faith in God unshaken. The fact that Jehovah's witnesses are willing to suffer imprisonment rather than be forced to join the Roman Catholic or other church organization should be sufficient testimony that it is useless trying to coerce them against their will. They would rather die than be unfaithful to the God of heaven, whom they serve. It is on record that God's faithful prophets of old were persecuted to death upon the false charge of sedition, because they spoke the truth of God's Word. Jesus was falsely charged and wrongfully convicted of the crime of sedition because He spoke the truth which was considered by the rulers as inciting the people against the government. It was the clergy of that time who called a council to determine how they might destroy Jesus, and the *high priest* on that occasion used these words (John 11:47-51): 'If we let this man Jesus alone all men will believe on him. . . . Consider that it is expedient for *US* that one man should die.' That was a conspiracy to commit murder. Thereafter, at the instance of the clergy, Jesus was charged with sedition and put to death. The faithful apostles were likewise charged with sedition, because they told the truth. (Acts 5:28) Jehovah's witnesses are commanded by the Lord to tell the truth of and concerning His righteous government, and because they do so in obedience to that commandment they are charged with crime and imprisoned.

Not only are Jehovah's witnesses carrying forward their work in obedience to the DIVINE LAW, the highest authority, but the law of Rhodesia guarantees religious liberty to all the inhabitants of that territory. We quote from the law as follows: "The government shall not in any way interfere with the religion of any class or tribe of the peoples of the territory or of any of the inhabitants thereof except so far as may be necessary in the interests of humanity, and all forms of religious ordinances may be exercised within the said territory and no hindrances shall be offered thereto except as aforesaid." The work of Jehovah's witnesses, namely, giving instruction in the Scriptures and bearing testimony to the incoming Kingdom of Jehovah God is in the best interests of humanity. The real law-breakers in the Rhodesias today are not Jehovah's witnesses, but those who pass resolutions embodying false charges against Jehovah's witnesses and who then forward these to the Government with the purpose of inciting the Government or its representatives to prevent Jehovah's witnesses worshiping God in their own way and thus to suppress the work of bearing testimony to the Kingdom of God. Probably influenced to some extent by religious advisers Native and District Commissioners frequently employ speech of this kind: "We do not want the Watch Tower teachings in this country. There are the Roman Catholics, Dutch Reformed, Wesleyans, etc. You ought to join one of these churches." Surely that is an effort to interfere with the religion of some of the inhabitants of the country. We therefore call upon you to take the necessary steps to see that this unnecessary persecution is brought to a stop and that Jehovah's witnesses are given free-

dom to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conscience.

The Director for Native Education for Northern Rhodesia in a recent report suggested that European control of our work was necessary, and that it was unfortunate that there were no Europeans in Northern Rhodesia with any responsible authority. Our European members in Rhodesia, as you know, are not permitted even to communicate with the colored witnesses. May we respectfully remind you of our last previous application to establish European control, which was sent to you under date of September 20, 1934. In an official reply from your office under date of September 25, 1934, we were assured that the matter was receiving attention, and we hope to have some word from you at an early date.

We submit that we alone are in the position to control the work and to adequately care for the interests of our sincere and bona fide adherents. We have already given you the unqualified assurance that we will not countenance, nor have any association with those who cause disturbance and that we are opposed to Ethiopianism. We are still willing to establish European control in both the Rhodesias and to send representatives who would give all their time to such work, and we sincerely trust that you will now make this possible.

In conclusion we would again remind you that our work in South Africa has been carried on amongst *all* sections of the population for the past twenty-five years and there is no evidence whatsoever that our literature is proving harmful to those who read it nor that it is causing disaffection between the races. On the other hand, we receive many letters every day testifying to the help and saving enlightenment received. In Nyasaland too, where the European population is considerably less than in the Rhodesias, the Government has permitted us to establish European control and the work is moving forward in an orderly way in that land. We trust therefore that a further consideration of our offer will be favorably entertained by your Government.

For WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,
GEO. R. PHILLIPS,
Secretary, South African Branch.

The Signal to Get Busy

Phillips' letter (as above) seemed to be the signal for the Northern Rhodesian government to get busy and try to fix the blame entirely upon the innocent and let the guilty go scot-free. This appears in dispatches published in the Cape Town (South Africa) *Cape Argus*, July 27, 1935. Notice the clever way in which the Bulawayo correspondent entirely dodges the Roman Catholic Watch Tower and seeks to pin the blame upon Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower. Not one reader in ten thousand familiar with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's work would ever know the depths of crookedness back of the following:

"Mischievous and Subversive. Copper Belt Officials and Watch Tower Movement. Bulawayo, Friday. References to the Watch Tower Society's Movement among the natives of Northern Rhodesia were made by witnesses heard at Ndola today by the commission of enquiry into copper belt riots. Captain Ward-Roper, Commissioner of Police, produced several Watch Tower Society publications in native and English. Some had been taken from natives in Northern Rhodesia. He drew attention to certain passages which he said were couched in particularly mischievous words. He considered they would have a subversive effect and bring Europeans into contempt. Mr. Goodall, the Provincial Commissioner at Ndola, said he regarded the movement as more serious today because it was organized."

Now, after all that has gone before in this article, wouldn't that get you? Could you think of anything more shameless? Well, it started with that, and has kept up ever since, only the Commission and its Catholic and Protestant guides have insisted in dragging it deeper and ever deeper into the mire of absolute falsehood, treachery, dishonesty and lying such as have few times disgraced any governmental body anywhere.

In the same paper a witness in the hearings testified that "he had the impression that the stone-throwing [at Luanshya] was mostly done by the unemployed and youths", thus confirming the need of the Government's finding a blame-bearer devoid of worldly influence. They definitely planned to do that very thing, and did.

Growing Meaner and Meaner

In harmony with his letter to the secretary of the Northern Rhodesian government, Mr. Phillips, representing the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, sent P. J. de Jager to Northern Rhodesia as European representative. His duty was to counsel the companies of Jehovah's witnesses and direct their efforts to serve Jehovah God by putting out the literature of Jehovah's kingdom. De Jager had been there before and knew just what to do, but the chief secretary of the government wrote for a substitute, "some more senior member of the Society's staff." De Jager is 42 years of age and has been fifteen years publisher in the work. Manifestly this was all insincere faultfinding. In the same letter the government secretary said: "The position has become more acute and may compel this government to resort to severer measures, which they are anxious to avoid if harmony can be achieved by conciliatory action."

The conciliatory action they desired was, manifestly, that somebody should go up there and say that the Roman Catholic Watch Tower of the murderer Mwanalesa and Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower are one and the same, which nobody will ever do. On July 25, 1935, Phillips wrote to Sir W. Alison Russell, chairman of the Commission, going over the same ground already covered in his letter to the secretary of the government. None of those responsible for subsequent outrages and injustices can ever claim that they did not know.

The London *Times*, in its issue of July 30, said regarding the disorder at Luanshya: "No fighting was originally intended, but the natives objected to the manner in which they were taken to the compound office, thinking that the police were taking them to work." This makes the bungling murders at Luanshya all the more indefensible and made it still more necessary for the Northern Rhodesia gang to find somebody on whom to "pin the bug".

Government Officials Working Overtime

A report from Mr. Phillips under date of August 22, addressed to Judge Rutherford, says, in part:

"The press has been giving much publicity to the evidence of government officials who have been working overtime in an effort to make us the 'scapegoat'. Although they haven't one iota of evidence that any of Jehovah's witnesses were implicated, doubtless inspired by the [Roman Catholic] Hierarchy, they are blaming the literature for having a subversive effect, bringing all authority into ridicule and contempt and lowering the respect of the native for the white man. . . . The director at Ndola will give evidence on the 26th inst. He was thrown out of his job as hospital orderly on account of his association with us. We have now got proof that it was a Catholic who was responsible for that act."

Of course; who else would do such a thing?

De Jager was finally accepted by the government of Northern Rhodesia as the accredited representative of Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower Society. Then he was told that before he could do the work he was sent to do he must explain 155 extracts from Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower publications. This was a big job, entirely unnecessary, entirely dictatorial, entirely foolish, and entirely hypocritical. The books speak for themselves and are in every corner of the earth doing their healing and salutary work. As soon as this job was finished, the Government secretary sent an air mail letter to Phillips asking that De Jager be recalled immediately. Nothing could have been more unfair.*

A Shameless Campaign of Lying

Though the "masterly" Malcolm Moffat and other members of the Sir W. Alison Russell Commission, and the governor Hubert Young, and the secretary of the Northern Rhodesian government, Charles Dundas, and everybody else of any consequence in Northern Rhodesia, knew perfectly well to the contrary, it suited Moffat and his confreres to include in their report nine pages carefully planned to do all possible to bring Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower into disrepute by blending it with the Roman Catholic Watch Tower of Mwanalesa. If there was ever a more clever or more devilish conspiracy,* name it.

Those ten pages start off with the headline "Watch Tower Movement", by which the Northern Rhodesia resident understands is meant Mwanalesa's gang, the Roman Catholic Watch Tower.

Then Judge Rutherford's name is mentioned three times, as president of Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Peoples Pulpit Association and International Bible Students Association. Thus the confusion is complete, and intentional, and malicious, and devilish, and unquestionably is the work of Moffat, done with sectarian venom.

How is the ordinary Rhodesian reader to know what is meant by the following sentence: "Jehovah's witnesses attend Watch Tower meetings and correspond with the headquarters of the Watch Tower in Cape Town: and they are regarded by the native population as leaders of the Watch Tower"?

In order to understand that sentence, in the connection in which it is used, it is absolutely necessary to insert the words "Jehovah's witnesses" before the words "Watch Tower", in each instance, to express the truth.

But what Moffat and his gang desired to have the people *think* is that Mwanalesa's murderous Roman Catholic Watch Tower "converts" are acceptable comrades of Jehovah's witnesses and in contact with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, which Moffat and all the others with him knew full well was a lie, and which makes

*Why was this done, in view of the fact that not one charge of any kind was ever laid to Jehovah's witnesses, or could be so laid? Was any such questioning ever put up to the Roman Catholic priest that baptized the murderer Mwanalesa? This query is all the more appropriate in view of the open teaching of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of their desire and intention to murder all "Protestants" when they get strong enough.—See *Truth: Shall It Be Suppressed?* page 61.

*Moffat's questions of De Jager were particularly malicious. Samples are: "Your object is not to bring in the kingdom of God?" "You are opposed to any agencies for the extension of Christ's kingdom?" "Are you the only representatives of our Master?" "Have you done anything for the education and uplift of the people?" The questions were all answered with reason, candor and kindness, and without explaining that Jehovah's witnesses are not calculating on bringing in the kingdom of God by pretending to be missionaries interested in the heathen, and then accepting political jobs; nor would they be silent partners in any arrangement for cuffing sixty fellow men on the sides of their heads until their eardrums burst. If that is the way Christ's kingdom is to be extended, it will be a long time yet before men 'do unto others as they would that others should do unto them' and when God's will is done at Mufulira as it is done in heaven.

them one and all, Russell, Cartmel-Robinson, Goodhart, Moffat, Young, and Hudson, seem contemptible in the eyes of the just.

It was then only necessary for the liars to add a few more choice morsels, such as paragraph 110, page 50, to finish the job. Referring to the Roman Catholic Watch Tower, but intending the people to *think* of Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower, the paragraph begins:

"The Watch Tower in Northern Rhodesia has developed indecent practices, such as community of wives among the faithful and the provision of deaconesses for the use of travelling teachers."

Without a reasonable doubt God Almighty will hold accountable every man connected with the preparation of that false, malicious Report.

Phillips' Statement of Facts

Cape Town, October 2, 1935.

Chief Secretary,
Government of Northern Rhodesia,
Lusaka, N. R. *By Air Mail*

SIR:

Your letter of the 23rd September is at hand.

In view of the correspondence that has recently passed between your Government and this Society we are at a complete loss to understand why His Excellency should now desire to hold in abeyance his previous decision that a permanent representative of the Society should reside at Lusaka and be recognized by the Government.

In your letter of June 24th you acknowledged that our application to establish European control of our work within that territory had been under the careful consideration of your Government for the past three years and that the Government would now raise no objection to any such move which might be conducive to the better supervision and control of our adherents in that country. Obviously that decision was made after very mature consideration of the whole situation and the Government must have been fully satisfied that such an arrangement would be in the best interests of all concerned.

I immediately replied under date of July 3rd making certain proposals to you. These included the sending of Mr. de Jager to visit the various centres at which we have adherents. The purpose of such visit was to be twofold, namely, (1) to establish contact between the various European and Native Authorities and our local representative at such centres that the latter might be identified and officially recognized and (2) to take whatever steps were found necessary for the proper instruction and guidance of our members. Following such visit he was to make a report to us whereupon we would send someone to permanently control the work with headquarters at Lusaka. These proposals were duly accepted by you under date of July 22nd. In that letter you wrote "this Government is quite prepared to accept your assurances of the intention of the Society and is willing that you should send a representative to report to you with a view to subsequent establishment of a depot at Lusaka." In a further communication from you under date of August 13th you intimated to us that His Excellency had accepted Mr. de Jager as the accredited representative of the Society and again confirmed the arrangement of his rendering a report regarding the activities of our adherents in Northern Rhodesia.

In your letter now under reply you state that "The Commission of Inquiry having now concluded its sittings, Mr. de Jager's continued stay in the territory would seem unnecessary" and you suggest that he be recalled immediately. I have to respectfully remind you, however, of the fact borne out by the aforementioned correspondence that Mr. de Jager was not sent to Northern Rhodesia primarily to appear before the Commission. He was sent up by us to visit the various centres at which we have adherents and then to make report to us and he was accepted by your Government as our representative to do that work. So confident have we been from the outset that our bona fide adherents (Jehovah's witnesses) and the literature distributed by them were in no way implicated in or responsible for the recent rioting and disturbance on the Copper Belt that we did not think that it would be necessary for any of our members even to appear before or give evidence to the Commission. It was not until we learned from the Press that an effort was going to be made to make us "the scapegoat" that the necessary arrangements were made to protect the Society's interests. By that time arrangements had already been completed for Mr. de Jager to undertake the first part of our proposals to you and he was in fact on the point of leaving for Northern Rhodesia when we made our application to give evidence before the Commission. His appearing at the Commission was therefore only incidental to the main purpose of his visit. The fact that the Commission has now concluded its hearings is no reason, therefore, for us to withdraw Mr. de Jager. Necessary work in connection with the Commission and the preparation of a report on 155 extracts taken from certain of our publications, and which report Mr. de Jager was called upon to make by His Excellency, have kept him fully occupied during the past two months so that he is only now in the position to begin the work for which he was sent by us in the first instance to perform. The delay is regretted by us, as we had hoped that Mr. de Jager would have completed the work for which he was sent to Northern Rhodesia and that the depot would have been opened by this time. I think you will agree, however, in view of what is written above that the delay is not our fault nor has it been due to any tardiness on the part of Mr. de Jager. His very exhaustive statement running to 100 pages and which contains the representations he was called upon to make by His Excellency on certain extracts from our literature is not only a testimony to his industry during the past few weeks, but the statement contains abundant proof that no reasonable objection can be made to the contents of the Society's literature but that, on the contrary, the message of and concerning the Kingdom of God embodied therein is one of the greatest importance and necessity for all people living on the earth at this time. The manner in which Jehovah's witnesses conducted themselves during the recent disturbances is proof conclusive of the wholesome effect our literature has had on our native adherents in Northern Rhodesia. What our literature has done for our own members in Northern Rhodesia and other parts of the earth it would also do for any others who made a study of it under our supervision. Had all the natives in that country been under the influence of our teaching there never would have been a strike and the lot of your Government would be a much easier one than it apparently is today.

I respectfully submit that the evidence led before the Commission has not in any way weakened our position. On the other hand, it has been strengthened very considerably. As you are doubtless aware no one of Jehovah's witnesses has been found guilty of having a share in the disturbances. Furthermore, while the suggestion has been made by several Government witnesses that our literature has a subversive tendency, no proof has been forthcoming to that effect. No evidence has been led that any of those implicated in the trouble were in any way influenced by our literature. On the other hand, those who were chiefly responsible gave evidence to the effect that they were not only not connected with us but in fact opposed to us and that our literature did not circulate amongst them. A careful examination of all the Commission's papers by our Counsel, Mr. Cyril Lloyd, confirmed these statements. Extracts from our literature are now on the official record proving that our teachings are not subversive to constituted authority but that on the other hand the Christian is enjoined to pay the tax that is levied to cover Governmental expenses and indeed to obey each and every law of the land, the only exception being where any law made is in direct conflict with the law of God, which law we recognise as supreme. Our literature goes further and definitely counters the idea of using violent methods to remedy that which may be considered unreasonable or unjust, and all are exhorted to wait patiently for the establishment of God's Kingdom, which alone can bring relief from the present unsatisfactory conditions which exist in every part of the earth today.

Your statement to the effect that Mr. de Jager has not proven to be an acceptable representative of the Society is noted, but you do not give any adequate reason in support. If Mr. de Jager has violated the law of the land or been guilty of ungentlemanly conduct or done anything to bring reproach

upon the name of Jehovah God or the good name of the Society we would recall him immediately, but I respectfully submit that, having regard to the correspondence that has passed between us, unless some such charge supported by reliable evidence can be brought against him, there is no occasion for us to withdraw him until he carries out the work for which he was sent to Northern Rhodesia.

When Mr. de Jager left for Northern Rhodesia two months ago we advised all our native adherents in that territory of your Government's decision to permit us to establish European control and that a European representative of the Society would shortly visit them. That announcement was received with acclamation, and from Livingstone in the South to the mining areas in the North and from Mongu in the West to Fort Jameson in the East enquiries are coming in as to when he is coming along. For years now they have wondered why it has been possible for other religious bodies to have European control and why such privilege should be denied them. Now their hopes are about to be realised and with longing eyes they watch the road that leads to Lusaka. They have a keen desire to do only that which is right and to lead lives that will be worthy of the gospel, and, above all, freedom to worship God. They need help which we alone can give. They have suffered much on account of the actions of the indigenous so-called 'Watchtower' movement. The difference between Jehovah's witnesses and that native movement has been made clear at various centres in Northern Rhodesia, and wherever the distinction is appreciated the interests of Jehovah's witnesses have been protected. Incidentally the stock of the so-called 'Watchtower' movement has depreciated very considerably. European supervision will complete the good work begun and sound the death knell of the indigenous native movement which has been using our name. I respectfully submit therefore that it would be unwise and unfair to even temporarily delay putting into effect the Government's previously expressed decision to grant us European control. To expedite matters I would therefore propose the following for the favourable consideration of His Excellency, namely, that we send our European representative whom we wish to take permanent control of the work in that land, Mr. L. V. Phillips, to Lusaka immediately to open an office there. Mr. L. V. Phillips has had considerable experience in the Society's work both in field service and in several branch offices. During the past five years he has been in the Society's office here at Cape Town and has dealt with practically all of the Rhodesian correspondence during that period of time. Mr. Phillips is therefore thoroughly conversant with the situation in Northern Rhodesia and is familiar not only with the names of our native members who have been in touch with us but has gleaned much valuable information from correspondence received at the office which will be of great help to him in his work of supervision. Before coming to this country Mr. Phillips had experience in the British Branch office of the Society in London.

Mr. de Jager will meanwhile proceed to complete the work he was sent up there to do and to which you have already given approval. I think you will agree that there is a definite advantage in having the depot established at Lusaka while such a tour is being made by Mr. de Jager, for part of the necessary instruction he will require to impart is that our members throughout that country should now look and write to Lusaka for guidance and not to Cape Town.

If His Excellency is agreeable to this proposal that we open the depot immediately, and the conduct of our members in the mining areas alone justifies us fully in such action, Mr. Phillips would take control from the time of his arrival in that country and Mr. de Jager would be subject to his direction. In the earnest hope that you will honour the statement made in your letter of June 24th to raise no objection to any proposal made by us which will be conducive to the better supervision and control of our adherents in that territory, I remain, Sir,

Yours respectfully,
FOR WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,
G. R. PHILLIPS,
Secretary, South African Branch.

A Pathetic Letter from One Oppressed

No. Rhodesia.
17.10.35.

DEAR BRETHREN,

Having sent you this letter in sorrow and lamentations, all the literature and letters which you sent us from August 20, 1935, to September 3, had been hidden by the master of the charge office and the native commission here at Mongu Lealui, and on 11th October, 1935, they called me to be at their office for our six parcels and after being there they made a great quarrel with me for the books and booklets, they said to me these books and booklets ought not to be sent to you, we shall throw them into fire, because we got power now to take off all the books which are in the hands of all the Watch Tower people.

They said from this day if we shall see you or some of your brethren passing in this country with these books and booklets and putting them in the hands of the people we shall put great and cruel persecution upon you and throw you in the prison about two years unless when you buy license of £7.10.0 we shall let you going on about this country with these books and booklets and putting them in the hands of the people. But I myself tried to refuse hardly in all these words of temptation. After speaking all those words of temptation to me, they chose three kinds of books for themselves from our parcels and said to me, "These three kinds of books are of ourselves; we shall never give them to you, and we shall throw them into the fire."

The kinds of books which are in the hand of the enemy with their names are these, *Jehovah, Who Shall Rule the World?* and *The Crisis.* The three kinds of all these books have been taken from our parcels without any one left to us.

This is the trouble which is here for the Lord's sake, "and Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles."

Chief Yeta and the Government meet each other in putting cruel persecution upon Jehovah's witnesses here at Mongu Lealui. The name of the master's charge office who kept the parcels of our books for throwing them into fire, is this: Mr. Wallace, herewith his address, Mr. Wallace Care the Charge office, P.O. Mongu Lealui, N. Rhodesia.

I wrote that letter while I am in the prison of Chief Yeta. In this prison of Chief Yeta we are forced to do the very hard work of digging up the ground, making the very deep trenches, and carrying the very heavy loads upon our shoulders; we have been made the very slaves of slaves under his feet.

Kindly tell us the place where our European brother who is now here at Northern Rhodesia is, with his address also, because since he came in Northern Rhodesia we have not heard the very place he is, and you may send him a letter reminding him all these troubles which are taking place here at Mongu Lealui.

And we have now received a gramophone and its records. We received it to the end of September, 1935, and therefore we are very thankful, but it reached here while I am in the jail.

Kindly tell us if there are 9 records translated into Sesuto language, because this is the language which we try to understand. And wishing you to send us more literature translated into Sesuto language, and those English kinds which are confiscated by Mr. Wallace here at Mongu Lealui. *The Crisis, Who Shall Rule the World?* and *Jehovah,* you may send them down here again.

With fondest Christian love,
Your little brother in bonds for His sake,
(Signed) S. J—— M——.

This ends the Rhodesian story. What do you think of it, you liberty-loving Britishers? Are you now more afraid of the pope than you are of God? Did not the pope connive with Italy to attack Ethiopia, the Devil hoping thus to cause Britain to destroy God's remnant (Revelation 12: 17), leaving Rome master of the world?

Why World Powers Are Tottering—The Remedy

(Text of an address by Judge Rutherford at Royal Albert Hall, London, England, Sunday, May 30, 1926)

IN THE councils of the learned rulers of the world the burning questions are: "Why do the nations continue in distress and perplexity? What remedy can be applied that will stabilize the world?"

More than seven years have passed since the signing of the Armistice which marked the end of the World War, and yet there are today more tangible evidences of the disruption and dissolution of the nations than ever before. There is good reason for this. There is a sure and certain remedy. The rulers of the world are respectfully requested to give candid consideration to the argument here submitted in support of the assigned reasons and the announced remedy. The seriousness of the situation warrants such candid consideration.

The governing factors of the present world powers claim that their rule of the peoples is by divine right and authority, and therefore they have committed themselves to the divine law; and by this they should be governed and judged. This being true, then I need make no excuse for using the Bible as a basis for my argument.

I propose to now prove that the trouble of this world has resulted because: (1) The law of Jehovah God has been disregarded and ignored; (2) and that throughout the ages world powers have been organized and succeeded each other and have now reached a climax in the British Empire; (3) that in all of these world powers fraud has been freely practiced in the name of religion and in the name of the Almighty God, and that the clergy have been the agency chiefly used in the practicing of such fraud; (4) that the time has come when Almighty God will make himself known to the people, and will express His indignation against all hypocrisy; (5) that to this end Jehovah God has set His anointed King upon His throne of authority and judgment; (6) that the kingdom of God is the complete remedy for all human ills, and that there is none other; and (7) that the rulers of the earth should now hear and heed these facts. In the consideration of these important questions a brief reference to the history of man, in the light of divine prophecy, is essential.

Jehovah Is God

Jehovah, the Eternal One, the Creator of heaven and earth, is the only true and living God. In Him reside all rightful power and authority. He created man perfect and clothed him with authority to inhabit and rule the earth. (Genesis 1:26, 27; Isaiah 45:12, 18) He assigned His son Lucifer as man's overlord, thereby establishing a confidential relationship between Lucifer and Jehovah, and charged Lucifer with a sacred duty toward man. Becoming ambitious to be like the Most High God, Lucifer betrayed his sacred trust and induced man to violate God's law. By this means man was alienated from Jehovah. (Genesis 3:1-5, 15-24) Thereupon Jehovah changed the name of Lucifer to that of Dragon, Satan, Serpent, and Devil, which names bespeak his evil disposition.—Revelation 20:1-3; Isaiah 14:12-15.

God expelled man from Eden, and permitted him to work out his own devices in an attempt to establish self-government. He did not deprive Satan of the authority as man's overlord, nor did He interfere with Satan's influencing of man. Jehovah placed before man His way of truth and righteousness, and left man free to exercise his own will either to obey the true God or to take the wrong way and yield to the influence of Satan, the evil god.

Early in their experiences men began to organize into bodies politic. Satan easily overreached men by introducing fraud and deceit. In mockery of Jehovah the adversary early induced men to call themselves by the name of the Lord; while at the same time, in truth and in fact, they were the instruments and subjects of the Devil. Thus hypocrisy was first introduced. (Genesis 4:26, *margin*) It is easy to see that hypocrisy has been practiced during the entire period of man's history.

God Forgotten

The first great world power organized by man was ancient Egypt. Its invisible ruler, or god, was Satan the Devil. In that land were domiciled the Israelites, whom God chose for His own people and whom He used to foreshadow His future purposes. He organized His people into a nation and commanded that they should have Him as their God, and none other. (Exodus 20:4) The Israelites were oppressed by the governing factors of Egypt. God sent Moses to deliver His people from the oppressive hand of the tyrannical ruler of that world power.

At that time Jehovah made a great demonstration of His power by overthrowing the

Egyptian world power; and He declared that He did so that the people might not forget, to their own hurt, that Jehovah is the true God. (2 Samuel 7:23) Moses foreshadowed the great Messiah, the anointed King of Jehovah. In the overthrow of the Egyptians and the deliverance of the Israelites, God foreshadowed the ultimate deliverance of the oppressed peoples of earth from the wicked hand of Satan and his world powers, by which the people have long been held in subjection.

In the course of time the Israelites yielded to the wicked influence of Satan the Devil, and their nation fell. With the fall of Israel Satan became the god, or invisible ruler, of all the nations of the earth and is therefore designated in the Word of Jehovah as "the god of this world". (2 Corinthians 4:3,4) But with the overthrow of Israel God declared that He would in His own due time send His anointed King with full power and authority to act, and that He then would rule the world in righteousness. —Ezekiel 21:24-27.

World Powers

World powers have been organized by men, with Satan as invisible ruler or overlord. To accomplish his purposes in keeping man under his control Satan has always resorted to deceit; and by this means he has overreached and controlled the world powers that have existed in all the ages, past and present.

A world power is an organization formed and operated for the purpose of ruling the peoples. Seven great world powers have existed, in the order named, to wit: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome, and the British Empire. The governing factors of each and every one of these world powers have been three, to wit: the commercial, political and religious elements. The god or invisible ruler of each has been Satan the Devil, even as the Scriptures declare. (2 Corinthians 4:3,4; John 12:31) When Rome adopted Christianity as her religion she was there hypocritically calling herself by the name of the Lord; but in truth and in fact she continued to be the representative of the Devil, even as was done in the day of Enos.—Genesis 4:26, *margin*.

Beasts

All of these world powers are indicated by Jehovah in His Word and each one of them is designated by the Lord God under the symbol of "beast". (Daniel 7:3) The evident reason for this is that all of these world powers have been harsh, ferocious and oppressive. The commercial element is cold, calculating, military and harsh. The political element is suave, diplomatic and faithless. The religious element is, and always has been, sanctimonious, hypocritical, fraudulent and seductive. All of these reflect the disposition of their invisible ruler, Satan the Devil. In keeping with divine prophecy, these world powers have even designated themselves under the symbol of "beast". The British Empire has adopted the lion as its symbol.

Greatest of All

Without question the greatest world power that has ever existed is the British Empire. The boast is truly made that "the sun never sets on her domains". During the period of her existence education, science and invention have surpassed that of all other times. In finance she leads. In military strength she is at the head. In the exercise of political diplomacy she has no equal. Her clergymen are the acknowledged leaders of the ecclesiastical world.

The claim is made for the British Empire, as has been done for other world powers, that she rules by divine right and authority. The British Empire, together with other nations, claims to form "Christendom", or Christ's kingdom on earth. Therefore, these call themselves by the name of the Lord. But the law of Jehovah God is ignored and His name brought into disrepute.

Because Britain is the greatest of all world powers, because she together with her allies claims to be "Christendom" and to be ruling by divine right and authority, there rests upon the British Empire a grave responsibility which cannot be evaded. Because the British world power is the very center and bulwark of the world's civilization, which the Lord symbolizes as a "beast", and because London is its seat of government, and these governing factors claim to rule by divine right, here then is the very "seat of the beast".

The fall of the British Empire means the breaking up of the world's civilization. Her learned rulers must see that her very pillars are now tottering to the fall. All the other nations of earth, moved by the dread of impending disaster are, together with the British Empire, arming for another and a more terrible conflict

than has ever before been fought. For this reason the attention of the rulers is here earnestly directed to the divine prophecy relating to the powers of this world and to the kingdom of God now in course of fulfillment.

And now I charge that the British world power, the head of so-called "Christendom", while claiming to rule by divine right and authority has openly repudiated the great Jehovah God and has rejected His anointed King, and that her clergy are chiefly responsible for this great wrong. Because of the rejection of God's duly anointed King the world's greatest trouble is impending and about to fall.

Everlasting Kingdom

Prominently set forth in the Word of Jehovah is His purpose to set up His kingdom of righteousness, with His anointed Son, the Messiah, as the King. By the mouth of His holy prophet Jehovah describes the beastly world powers or kingdoms, of which the British world power is the seventh; foretells their warring with each other; and then He declares, "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44.

This prophecy relates to the kingdom foretold by all the holy prophets of Jehovah. This is the kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray, "Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as in heaven." This is the kingdom which the clergy of all denominations, in all times past, have declared would come at some future time. Now God himself has given conclusive proof, which proof is available for all mankind, and particularly for the rulers, that His due time has come; and He now calls upon the rulers of the earth to recognize and render allegiance and obedience to His anointed King whom He has set upon His throne.—Psalm 2:2-12.

The Proof

Jesus taught that He would return and set up the kingdom of Jehovah. For nineteen centuries His faithful followers have anxiously waited for that time to come. Before Jesus departed from the earth the question was propounded to Him by His faithful disciples: "When shall these things come to pass, and what shall the proof of thy presence be and of the end of the world?" (Matthew 24:3) The Lord Jesus, as the mouthpiece of Jehovah God, speaking prophetically and with authority, answered that the time would be marked by the fact that the nations and kingdoms of the earth would become angry, and that then there would be a great world war, followed shortly by famines, pestilences, earthquakes, and revolutions; and that these things would be the beginning of sorrows upon the nations and kingdoms of the earth.—Matthew 24:7-18; Revelation 11:17, 18.

In 1914, exactly the due time as foretold by the prophet of God, this great trouble began upon the nations and kingdoms of "Christendom". The Lord God there furnished, to the governing powers of the earth particularly, the clear evidence that the world had ended, and that the time for the beginning of His kingdom of righteousness had arrived. The ecclesiastical element of the world powers were duty-bound to take notice of this evidence and to call it to the attention of their allies, the commercial and political elements.

As a further evidence of the time above mentioned, the Lord declared that the nations would then be in perplexity and distress, and that men's hearts would be failing them for fear; and surely there is not one amongst all of the governing factors of earth today but that recognizes the fulfillment of this prophecy. (Luke 21:25) The British in the trades strike not yet settled are having much distress and perplexity.

The second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the establishment of His kingdom under God's anointed King, has been the hope of Christians for nineteen hundred years. This great truth has not been hid under a bushel. It has been proclaimed from the housetops throughout the earth.

For the purpose of establishing the fact that the clergy of the greatest world power, to wit, the British Empire, have recognized the divinely provided evidence as proof of the Lord's second coming and of the establishment of His kingdom, I now read into the record a statement which was published by the London press in the latter part of 1917, and which was republished by other papers throughout the Empire and throughout the entire world:

The following manifesto was recently issued by a number of England's most noted ministers:

"First.—That the present crisis points toward the close of the times of the Gentiles.

"Second.—That the revelation of the Lord may be expected at any moment, when He will be manifested as evidently as to His disciples on the evening of His resurrection.

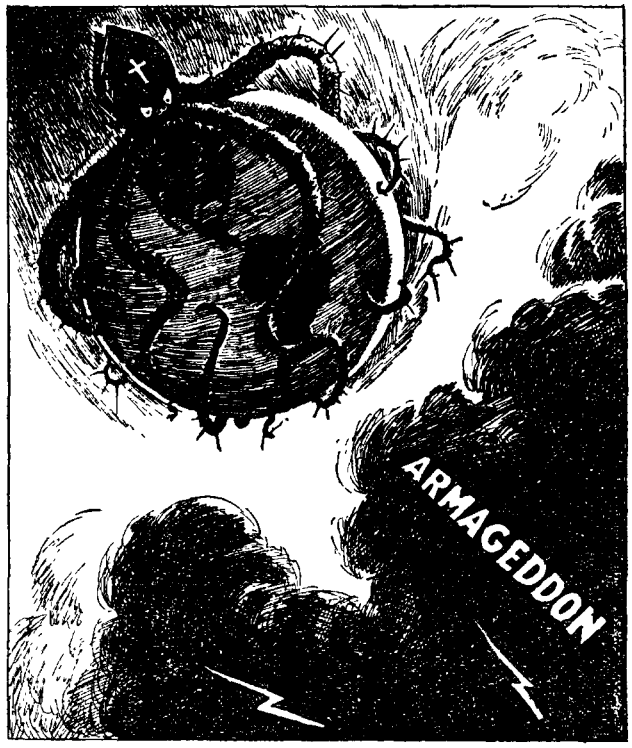
"Third.—That the completed church will be translated to be 'for ever with the Lord'.

"Fourth.—That Israel will be restored to its own land in unbelief, and be afterward converted by the appearance of Christ on its behalf.

"Fifth.—That all human schemes of reconstruction must be subsidiary to the second coming of our Lord, because all nations will be subject to His rule.

"Sixth.—That under the reign of Christ there will be a further great effusion of the Holy Spirit on all flesh.

"Seventh.—That the truths embodied in this statement are of the utmost practical value in determining Christian character and action with reference to the pressing problems of the hour."



This remarkable statement was signed by A. C. Dixon and F. B. Meyer, Baptists; George Campbell Morgan and Alfred Byrd, Congregationalists; William Fuller Gouch, Presbyterian; H. Webb Peploe, J. Stuart Holden, Episcopalians; Dinsdale T. Young, Methodist.

These are well-known names, and are among the world's greatest preachers. That these eminent men, of different denominations, should feel called upon to issue such a statement is of itself exceedingly significant.

In this manifesto the divinely-provided proof was brought home to the greatest world power by her own ministers, that divine prophecy has been fulfilled as to the end of the world and the second presence of the Lord. But has due heed been given to this divine proof? It has not been heeded. On the contrary, these very distinguished men who signed this manifesto have since vehemently spoken against present truth and the Lord's kingdom. Furthermore, the rulers of the world have ignored the divinely provided testimony, as is shown by what has followed.

The League of Nations

With propriety these questions may here be asked: If these governments of earth are operated by divine right and authority, then why should God permit the devastating World War to come upon them? If the British world power, together with other nations, constitutes Christ's kingdom, which claim is made by reason of their calling themselves "Christendom", then why should the Lord permit the destruction of His own kingdom? It is obvious from the correct answer to these questions that the claim that these world powers rule by divine right and authority is false, fraudulent and blasphemous.

Satan, the god of this evil world, seeing that his governing factors on earth were weakening each other, sought means to cement the people and the rulers in a closer compact. During the World War he caused an appeal to be made to the patriotism of the common people, by having them adopt the slogan: "The War will make the world safe for Democracy." The purpose was to gain for the military the support of the democratic element of the people. God, through His prophet, had foretold that this very thing would take place.—Daniel 2:41.

When the war ceased the grave and wise men of the world powers assembled at Paris for conference. There the rulers took counsel together, which counsel resulted in bringing forth a compact against Jehovah and against His anointed King. Necessarily Satan, the god of this world, would know the purpose of Jehovah in establishing His kingdom; and therefore Satan set about to produce something to offset that kingdom, whereby to turn the minds of the rulers away from it and away from God. To do this he must again resort to fraud and deceit.

The commercial and political elements, constituting the military of the world powers, in substance said: "To stabilize the world we must have a compact of nations, in which all nations shall agree that our council shall govern and control them." The result was the formation of the League of Nations. Notwithstanding the claim that these world powers rule by divine right and authority, the name of neither Jehovah nor His anointed Son was even mentioned in the League of Nations compact. But in order to lend a sacred tinge thereto, and that the people might be further deceived, Satan, through the clergy element of the world powers, in sanctimonious phrase declared the League of Nations to be "the political expression of God's kingdom on earth". Notwithstanding that the clear proof had been given to them by the Lord that the world had ended and that the second presence of Christ had begun and that special attention had been directed thereto by leading clergymen of the world, the Federal Council of Churches of the world endorsed the League of Nations as a substitute for the kingdom of God. This august body of ecclesiastics in January, 1919, issued the following blasphemous proclamation:



The time has come to organize the world for truth, right, justice and humanity. To this end, as Christians, we urge the establishment of a League of Free Nations at the coming Peace Conference. Such a league is not merely a peace expedient; it is rather the *political* expression of the kingdom of God on earth. The League of Nations is rooted in the gospel. Like the gospel, its objective is "Peace on earth, good will toward men." Like the gospel, its appeal is universal.

The heroic dead will have died in vain unless out of victory shall come a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.—2 Peter 3: 13.

The church [nominal] can give a spirit of good will, without which no League of Nations can endure.

These distinguished ecclesiastics, contrary to the teachings of the Prince of Peace, whom they claim to represent, and in direct violation of His law, preached men into the trenches and hailed the World War as a means of making the world safe for democracy. Thereby they deceived the young men and sent them to untimely graves. (Jeremiah 2: 34) And then after the war they completely repudiated the Lord God by openly allying themselves with and endorsing the Devil's substitute for God's kingdom.

The League of Nations is against God and His anointed. In it is nothing but darkness. Its approval by the clergymen, as a substitute for Messiah's kingdom, has caused gross darkness to settle down upon the peoples of the world. (Isaiah 60: 2) No longer can the people look to the clergymen as safe leaders. Their leadership is done.—Psalm 82: 1-5.

League Foretold

God foretold the seven world powers, to wit, Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and the British Empire, and also foretold that out of the seven would grow the eighth. The latter is also symbolized as a "beast", because its purpose is to rule and control the peoples of the earth. The Lord foretold its birth, its short existence, and its everlasting end.—Revelation 17: 10, 11; Isaiah 8: 9, 10.

The governing factors of the world powers, particularly the ecclesiastical element, by reason of claiming that these world powers rule by divine right and authority, thereby admit that the Word of God is true. Therefore they must be judged by the Word and are estopped from denying the Scriptural proofs which disclose their wrongful acts. No one will attempt to deny that the British world power is the

earthly agency that was responsible for the formation of the League of Nations compact. The British Empire is the very bulwark thereof. Let Britain withdraw and there will be no League of Nations.

But who is primarily responsible for the League of Nations compact? Is it formed and does it exist by divine right and authority? I answer, No. The Devil is its father, the British Empire is its mother, and the other nations which support it are its wet nurses. At this time the advocates of the League of Nations are desperately striving to unite its belligerent members. With fear and trembling they see that unholy offspring of Satan headed for perdition, even as the Lord foretold.—Revelation 17:8.

The Devil caused the governing factors of so-called "Christendom" to enter into this compact against Jehovah and His anointed King and thereby in fulfillment of prophecy to say in effect: "Let us refuse to give our allegiance and support to Jehovah and His King, but rather let us cast them away from us and hold to our present evil organization."

Hear now, if you please, the inspired words of God's holy prophet which were written three thousand years ago, written to apply at this very time, and which do apply at this hour:

"Wherefore have nations consented together? or should peoples keep muttering an empty thing? The kings of earth take their stand, and grave men have sat in conclave together, against Jehovah and against His Anointed One, saying, 'Let us tear apart their bands, and cast away from us their cords!' One enthroned in the heavens will laugh, my Sovereign Lord will mock at them; then will he speak to them in his anger, and in his wrath will dismay them: —'Yet I have installed my king on Zion, my holy mountain, let him tell my decree!' Jehovah said to me:—'My Son art thou, I to-day have begotten thee: Ask of me, and let me give nations for thine inheritance, and as thy possession the ends of the earth: thou shalt shepherd them with a sceptre of iron, as a potter's vessel shalt thou dash them in pieces.'"—Psalm 2:1-9, *Rotherham.*

But in order that those who have been inveigled into the Devil's trap might see their mistake and repent and escape, God further says to them through His prophet: "Now therefore, ye kings, show your prudence, be admonished, ye judges of earth: serve ye Jehovah with reverence, and exult with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish on the way; for soon might be kindled his anger. How happy are all who take refuge in Him!"—Psalm 2: 10-12, *Rotherham.*

The clergy are the most reprehensible of all the elements that go to make up the governing powers of the world. Claiming to be teachers of the Word of God, their duty was to ascertain the truth and explain it to the others. But instead, they have caused the rulers of earth to commit fornication with an apostate church system, and have made the peoples drunk with their false doctrines. (Revelation 18:3) The commercial and political rulers admit the ecclesiastics to their councils, with the evident thought that their piety and sanctimoniousness will remove the curse from their own skirts; but now they see that these ecclesiastics have practiced a fraud upon them because they are not in truth and in fact the representatives of God as they have claimed. Even now the ecclesiastics are hated by the other rulers, and soon this hatred will be manifested in a more tangible manner. —Revelation 17:16, 17.

The Cause

The real reason for earth's trouble is, because the rulers have rejected God's duly anointed King and refused His kingdom, and since they persist in this course of defiance against God, He has declared that He will dash them to pieces as a potter's vessel. (Psalm 2:9) In corroboration of this, God's prophet further says: "Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried: they shall be dung upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. And the peaceable habitations are cut down

because of the fierce anger of the Lord."—Jeremiah 25: 32-37.

No ruler can give a satisfactory answer as to why the World War suddenly stopped in 1918. But God's Word explains that the reason it ceased at that time was that an opportunity might be given to the rulers, as well as to the people, to hear the testimony concerning the Lord and His kingdom. Men failing to take heed to this, the Lord Jesus declares that there shall follow a time of trouble such as the world has never known, and that this shall be the last trouble of earth.—Matthew 24: 21, 22.

All the nations and kingdoms of earth are rapidly marching to the great battle of God Almighty. This will convince the peoples, as well as the rulers, that Jehovah is God and that Jesus Christ is the King of kings and Lord of lords.

The Remedy

What men desire is a righteous government, one that will guarantee to them peace, prosperity, health, life, liberty and happiness. From the beginning it was God's purpose that man should enjoy these blessings everlastingly. Because of sin man lost the right to all of them. God then began to work out His purpose of redemption and deliverance for man. He promised to redeem man from death and from the power of the grave. (Hosea 13: 14) In due time He sent His beloved Son Jesus into the world, to redeem the world. (John 3: 16; 10: 10; Matthew 20: 28) The death and resurrection of Jesus provided redemption for all, and in God's due time all mankind who obey shall have the benefit thereof. —Hebrews 2: 9; 1 Timothy 2: 3-6.

God promised that Jesus Christ, His beloved Son, should come again and restore to men all things that had been lost. (Acts 3: 19, 20) Now the time has arrived: Christ has come as God's anointed King, Jehovah has set Him upon His holy throne to rule and now commands all to give allegiance to His King and kingdom. (Psalm 2: 1-11) Let the rulers of the earth now take heed to Jehovah's Word, accept His anointed King, and lend their power and influence to turning the minds of the people away from the Devil and to Jehovah God and to earth's rightful King. Thus doing, they will employ their powers and faculties in the interest of peace and righteousness. Messiah's kingdom now at hand will bring the desire of every honest heart.

Peace

There can be no lasting peace without a righteous government. God promised that His King shall reign in righteousness and His representatives with justice. (Isaiah 32: 1) Upon the righteous shoulder of the Prince of Peace shall that government rest, and the peace thereof shall never end. (Isaiah 9: 6, 7) No more shall the people be afflicted with war, nor be burdened with taxation for the preparation for war, nor shall they even have fear of such.—Isaiah 2: 2-4.

Prosperity

Under the present world powers a few people have an abundance, many must skimp in order to eat and be clothed, while many others are objects of charity. Such will not be the conditions under God's anointed King, whom He has now placed upon His throne. In this kingdom "shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things". (Isaiah 25: 6) Every man then will enjoy the fruits of his labor and dwell in happiness with those whom he loves.

Health

All the efforts put forth by the world powers cannot bring health to the people. No one now has perfect health. But be of good courage! Under the righteous King all who are obedient to His reign will be made well. God has promised to cure them and to bring them health, to the end that no more shall the inhabitants say: "I am sick."—Jeremiah 33: 6; Isaiah 33: 24.

Life

The first lie told by Satan was: "There is no death." Long experience has proved to man how great was that falsehood. God gave man life. God took away the right to life, because of man's disobedience. Jehovah God alone can provide life for the human race. He has made provision for the obedient ones to have life through Christ Jesus, and thereby it is written: "This is life eternal that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."

All the world powers are the offspring of Satan. These can never bring life to man. God's kingdom through Christ Jesus is now at hand, and those who render themselves in obedience to this kingdom shall live and shall not die. God's Word declares that Christ Jesus comes to judge the living and the dead. (2 Tim-

othy 4:1) The living shall first be given an opportunity, then all who are in their graves shall come forth, and those who keep the law of God shall never see death. (John 5:29; 8:51; 11:26) God's kingdom is here. Therefore with confidence it can be announced that MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE!

God made the earth for man's habitation. (Isaiah 45:12, 18) The earth shall be the eternal home of [obedient] man. The reign of Christ will destroy all of man's enemies, the chiefest amongst which is death. (1 Corinthians 15:25, 26) Satan himself shall eventually be destroyed and there shall be no more death.—Hebrews 2:14; Revelation 21:1-6.

Happiness

With a righteous government functioning for man's good; with lasting peace on earth and good will toward men; with all the people enjoying health, and with no fear of sickness and death; with all families being united together and dwelling in peace, the human race will enjoy eternal happiness.

Let the kings and rulers of the earth now give their allegiance and devotion to the Lord. Let them acknowledge Jehovah as God, and Christ Jesus as His anointed King; and thus doing they will render a real service to the people and put themselves in line for the eternal blessings of Jehovah.

Proof of Conspiracy Against the Innocent

BY AIR mail of Secretary Phillips to London; thence to San Diego, California, to Judge Rutherford; thence to Brooklyn, N. Y., by air mail (all in 30 days) comes the last-minute news that the ordinance banning Judge Rutherford's books in Northern Rhodesia became law before the Copper Belt riots took place, which is proof conclusive not only of the innocence of Jehovah's witnesses of any connection whatever with those disturbances, but gravely implicates the Northern Rhodesia Government itself with guilty connection with the whole affair. Is that government taking orders from the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's "white fathers"? Those clergymen serve the savage Awembas of Northern Rhodesia. They teach those natives to worship and serve men and images of men and women, and to ignore the written commands of Almighty God in His Book. The Bible is kept away from the natives by the "white fathers". Let sober-minded Britishers everywhere judge whether or not Jehovah's witnesses shall be prevented from helping the natives and others in British colonial Africa to understand THE BIBLE.

THE GOLDEN AGE

is not a mere local magazine. Its publication in the United States does not mean it is just for Americans; but note! this issue brings you the inside truth even in regard to a distant spot from America like Rhodesia. Why? Because an important question of real world interest has been brought to the fore there.

Related matters wherever springing up, in any part of this big world, are brought to the light by *The Golden Age*. The purpose of *The Golden Age* is to bring you the truth, the undisguised facts. This magazine is not hedged in by superstitions of the Dark Ages nor of the present age of modern Inquisition. It has no monied power to fear nor political ring to please. It is a magazine for the truth, whether about Rhodesia, Australia, England, or other land. You do well to be a subscriber, as others are in every nook and cranny of this earth. Keep up with the news of Jehovah's kingdom, the underground activities of the sneaks opposing it, and the blessing it will bring you if you take your stand on the side of that Kingdom. Subscribe now!

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U.S.A.
ENGLAND: 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
S. AFRICA: 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Please put me on your list for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age*. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada, England, South Africa, and other countries, $1.25), which you will use in advancing the truth.

Name .....
Street .....
City ..... State .....

Please send to the address below 40 copies of *Golden Age* No. 425, containing the truth about the Rhodesian issue. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada, England, South Africa, and other countries, $1.25) to be used in advancing the truth.

Name .....
Street .....
City ..... State .....

SEPARATING THE NATIONS

THE people who believe God and the Bible have for centuries expected the day to come when all nations will be separated into two distinct divisions, one of which divisions will die and the other division survive and live. The proof is now certain that such separation work has begun. The great crisis is here. The people must be warned! What are the reasons for such separation? What power is doing the separating work? Does the separation involve religion, commerce and politics and the people in general? What must the people of good will do in order to be on the safe side?

These and related questions will be answered by

JUDGE RUTHERFORD

recognized authority on Bible prophecy and world events



in a lecture to be delivered to the public

Sunday, February 23

Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles, California

AT THE SAME TIME THE LECTURE WILL BE

broadcast by radio

throughout America

and transmitted by wire, radio and other electrical appliances to the ends of the earth, that the people of all nations may hear. Tell your neighbors and select in advance the radio station by which you may hear the lecture.

BE PREPARED

to tune in the most suitable station of many in the shortwave band between 11 and 50 meters.

Listen for

ORGAN TONES

that will mark the opening of this program.

TIME

U.S.A. Eastern Standard	3 PM
U.S.A. Central Standard	2 PM
U.S.A. Mountain Standard	1 PM
U.S.A. Pacific Standard	12 Noon
British Isles and Europe	8 PM
South Africa	10 PM

WATCH FOR ADVERTISEMENT OF AUDITORIUM IN YOUR LOCALITY WHERE YOU CAN HEAR THIS SPEECH.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

SOME IDEAS ON HEALTH

AMONG THE CULTS

BENEFIT OF CLERGY

THE BIBLE

NOT ENTIRELY SECRET

NOTICE TO ROMAN TYRANTS

TRUE AMERICANS

SALUTING A FLAG

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 426
January 15, 1936

CONTENTS

SOME IDEAS ON HEALTH	227
Breathe Deeply	228
"Non–Habit-Forming Drugs"	228
To Prevent Rabies	229
How the Cataract Cleared	229
A Fine Liniment	229
Is Taking Medicine Unscriptural?	230
Beauty and the Beast	231
Do You Know?	231
Dope Addiction Among Physicians	231
A LETTER TO THE SCHOOL BOARD	232
A COMMENT ON THE FOREGOING	234
Vaccinated Seventeen Times	235
Vaccination Compulsion	235
One More Serum Overboard	235
AMONG THE CULTS	236
"Soft Song" Men Become "Religious"	236
Hierarchy May Desert to Smith	236
Smith Takes the Wafer Seriously	236
A Card to Governor Allred of Texas	236
BENEFIT OF CLERGY	237
SHE DIED A CATHOLIC	238
ROMAN CATHOLIC FASCISM NOT WANTED IN AMERICA	239
ADVERTISE JEHOVAH'S KING AND KINGDOM	240
THE BIBLE	241
"NEARLY IF NOT ENTIRELY SECRET"	242
NO SECRET ORDER	243
In the Land of the Free	243
No Tyrant Has Power to "Tolerate" a Right	244
Sparks from the Steed of Paul Revere	244
Jesus or Barabbas?	245
Shades of William Penn!	245
To Salute or Not to Salute	246
Patriotism of the Highest Order	246
Canonsburg Board Violated Oaths	247
Massachusetts' Coerced Patriotism	247
"Censorship Has Been Imposed"	247
No Need to Go Back	247
Which Will They Defend?	247
A Clergyman in Philadelphia	248
Bullying Little Children	248
Jesuit Ridicules Constitution	248
America Fallen in the Dust!	248
Hangovers of a Yellow Gang	249
'And Sing Loud!'	249
Ideal Way to Make Bad Citizens	249
Hysteria over Flag Not Patriotism	250
Fascism Ruining America	250
John Milton on Freedom of Speech	250
The Silly Flag-Salute Law	250
Loyalty in Schools	251
Flags and Devils	251
Kidding the Half-Wit Legislators	251
Jehovah's witnesses Stand Alone	251
Working Up Fascism	251
SALUTING A FLAG	252
HEALTH MISCELLANY	254
NOTICE	255

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 15, 1936 | Number 426

Some Ideas on Health

THE GOLDEN AGE has no health experts on its staff, and does not expect to have any. In the past it has published numerous health articles from various sources where the writers seemed to know what they were talking about. These articles have not always been consistent with one another; which is not to be wondered at, because no two health experts agree.

Metabolism, the life process, the breaking down and using up of old cells and the manufacture of new cells, is dependent upon food, elimination, exercise, air, water, honesty and unselfishness. There may be other factors.

Man is made up of sixteen elements, all found in wheat. When a dozen of these elements are refined out of the flour, the food made from the flour when stuffed into the system produces about the same effect as plaster of Paris would do.

Jehovah God has given man a wonderful variety of fruits and vegetables which the common experience of man proves are necessary to health. Jesus ate roast lamb and broiled fish. The lamb was roasted, and certainly was not fried in an aluminum frying pan, nor was the fish thus cooked.

The very first act of a healthy animal in the morning is that of elimination. Knowing this, it is the duty of man to train himself accordingly, even though it becomes necessary at the beginning to rise a half hour earlier than he could wish.

Every organ of the body must be exercised. Walking is splendid exercise. A suitable way to obtain it is by carrying the message of God's kingdom in printed form from door to door.

If elimination is perfect, there is no danger from drafts. Such a person may occupy a corner room with all the windows in the room up from the bottom and down from the top and the wind whistling through the room all night without any danger whatever of his catching cold. Air is necessary to life.

Drinks suitable for mankind are cold water, often mentioned in the Scriptures for that purpose, and the fruit juices which naturally flow from the eating of fruit.

An honest person is a happy person, and happiness is necessary to health.

Love for God means accord with the great fountain of life, and could not fail to have a wonderful effect upon the body.

If there are 1,200 kinds of diseases, it seems nonsense to say that mankind must have 1,200 kinds of poison scratched into his arm to keep him well.

Surgery is sometimes essential, but before submitting to the knife try the prescriptions above given, and remember that thousands, yes, millions, have been restored to health both by osteopathy and by chiropractic.

Don't bother to write in and call attention to the 25,000 remedies known to druggists. Some of them may be good for something, but most of them are not.

This is about all *The Golden Age* knows on the subject of health. It has no ambition to be known as a health magazine. There are some 30 schools of diet. It cannot claim and does not wish to claim allegiance to any of these schools.

It is fully convinced that millions of people are killing themselves by eating white bread, too much pastry, fried potatoes, tea, coffee, spirituous liquors, late hours, laziness, hypocrisy, dishonesty, lack of air and water.

If you know some better way to keep well, go to it. *The Golden Age* claims no monopoly of wisdom on the subject. If you know more and know how to steer your way around among the 25,000 "remedies", 1,200 present and prospective serums, 30 schools of diet and the men with carving knives who are ready to cut out about forty percent of the stuff you came into the world with and still try to make you think you are as good as ever, you just go right ahead.

This is not putting the clamps down on health articles in *The Golden Age,* but it is just trying to tell everybody that while it is not indifferent to the physical health of its readers, it has no ambition to be what is sometimes called a health magazine.

Breathe Deeply

WE SHOULD all feel better if we breathed more deeply. Stop and take notice how shallow your breathing is, and then take a few deep breaths and see how different you feel. Of course, you cannot constantly think of your breathing, but to straighten up now and then and draw in several deep breaths will do you good.—Mrs. J. Howard.

Free Treatment to the Poor

DR. C. O. GRIMES, M.D., says that since reading the Watch Tower books and booklets and learning therefrom about the goodness of Jehovah God he has made it a rule to give free medical service to all who are too poor to afford a doctor. Many good men in the medical profession offer very low rates to the poor, and never collect a large part of their fees.

Excellent Cough Syrup

FOR a very excellent cough syrup, make a strong tea of horehound leaves and the young stems. To the liquid add several drops of oil of eucalyptus and enough honey to sweeten. Take a teaspoonful when the coughing begins. It usually brings immediate relief.—Mrs. C. E. Huber, California.

Diabetes

DIETITIANS say that a tendency to diabetes may be corrected by the following pleasant preparation: Grate raw beets, and simmer until all juice is extracted. To this juice add the same quantity of orange juice and also an equal quantity of sweet cream. Take two tumblerfuls a day, adding the yolk of an egg to each tumblerful.

Kerosene for Stings

MRS. G. R. LUCE reports that she has found kerosene, applied promptly to bee stings, wasp stings or hornet stings, stops the pain immediately and helps prevent swelling, and that if the kerosene is applied before the stinger is taken out, so much the better.

"Non-Habit-Forming Drugs"

THE Buffalo (N. Y.) health department advises against the use of so-called "non-habit-forming drugs" in the form of sedatives and hypnotics used to induce sleep. In the one city of Buffalo there were nine deaths in ten weeks from the use of such drugs. Perhaps such drugs are called "non-habit-forming" because there isn't much time to develop a fixed habit after you get to using them. Dead people do not form habits.

1,421 U. S. Soldiers Died of Gas

AN OFFICIAL report of the War Department estimates that 1,421 United States soldiers died of the effects of gas poisoning during the World War, 1,221 of whom were in hospitals when the end came. Besides these there are many thousands of others whose health and happiness were ruined by the same means. The report claims that mustard gas, first introduced by the Germans, is still the most effective gas known.

Ask to Be Put in Splints

IF YOU are in a highway accident, and are one of the injured ones, you have a right to ask to be properly splinted before you are moved. Very many compound fractures are caused by well-intentioned persons who move the injured without knowing how to do it; so says the Roadside Red Cross, now setting up First-Aid stations at the points where the greatest numbers of motor accidents occur.

Olive Oil for Constipation

FOR constipation take olive oil and lemon juice before breakfast and before the evening meal. Start with a teaspoonful the first few days, and increase gradually to two tablespoonfuls. I squeeze the lemon into a tablespoon and fill with olive oil. This saves using a glass. The lemon cuts the bile, and the olive oil passes it on.—Mrs. J. Howard.

The Green Demon of Ceylon

THE green plague of Ceylon, the most deadly form of malaria known, and the most persistent, slew more than 113,000 persons in 1935. It is known that in the ignorance and panic many persons must have been buried while yet alive. In some instances little children buried both their parents.

To Prevent Rabies

TO KEEP your dog from getting rabies you can now get a serum which will work if squirted in by a doctor. The dog is almost certain not to get the rabies, as he is most likely to die as a result of the pus injected. However, nothing can be guaranteed, for it happens that sometimes dogs get rabies from the anti-rabic serum. Of course, the dog would probably not get the rabies even if he didn't have the serum injected, as rabies is extremely rare. Owners of kennels in Bound Brook, N. J., Oceanport, N. J., and Palisades, N. Y., who have handled thousands of dogs, testify that they never saw a dog with rabies. One of them says, "It has been my good fortune to have been intimately associated with dogs for the past thirty years, and I had never seen a case of rabies until serums were put in use within the last five years." Nevertheless, the doctors are out to get laws passed which will make it compulsory for you to have your dog inoculated. There is nothing like making things of that kind "compulsory". It brings in the dough.

New Way to Become Blind

A NEW way to become blind has been discovered. All one has to do if he wishes to lose his sight is to get some of the new drug dinitrophenol. Twelve women in the San Francisco Bay district used the drug to reduce their fat, and all went blind. It is estimated that 100,000 American women are using the new drug. It really does remove the excess fat; literally burns it up.

Aids in Insanity Cures

IT HAS long been known that genuine love and kindness to the insane helps toward their recovery. Now it is learned that the opening of beauty shops in insane asylums is having wonderful effect upon the patients. They becoming interested in their personal appearance, it is not long until they become interested in other things, and the brain is greatly helped.

For Skin Disease and Scalp Trouble

AN EXCELLENT application for skin and scalp diseases is made by dissolving four moth balls in two ounces of olive oil placed in a cup and heated in hot water or over a flame until the moth balls are melted. Rub on affected parts. So states Mrs. C. E. Huber, California.

Remarkable Recovery

THE doctor told us my mother would never get up again, as she had inward cancer. My brother and I started to give her violet leaves, dock root and red clover tops. We made a pitcherful of the tea at a time, and she would drink of it, but did not know what it was for. We told her it was a tonic. From that time she began to improve, and she is up now and able to read. She also comes downstairs to her meals and sits on the porch when the weather is nice.—Mrs. J. Howard.

How the Cataract Cleared

MRS. ROCK STODDARD, of Washington, writes us that serious trouble with her eyes has given her many difficulties. She heard of a blind Indian woman who regained her sight by dropping sage honey in her eyes. She resolved to try the remedy. The first time the drop of honey stung her eyes, but really helped. Another drop administered the second day seemed to clear the film, and the third drop on the third day cleared the film so marvelously that she is rejoicing and asks us to pass this good news on to others.

Chloramine for Garlic Odor

IT IS claimed that chloramine (obtainable at drug stores), one 4.6-grain tablet for each ounce of water, makes a mouth wash which entirely removes the odor of garlic or onions. The cause of the odor is the aromatic substance in the essential oils which clings to the surface of the mouth, tongue and teeth after eating. Those who have tried this pronounce it very satisfactory.

A Fine Liniment

SAYS Mrs. Chester E. Huber (California): "We use a liniment that is the finest we've ever used, and it is made so cheaply that I feel the readers of *The Golden Age* might like to know about it. To two parts of vinegar add one part of pure turpentine and one part of kerosene (coal oil). If the skin is very sensitive, beat up the white of an egg and add it to these three ingredients."

What Dr. Katzoff Says

DR. SIMON LOUIS KATZOFF, M.D., Ph.D., of Bridgeport, Conn., graduate in law, pharmacy and medicine, prominent physician and author, says he would no more put vaccine virus into a man than he would put a bullet into him.

Is Taking Medicine Unscriptural?

THERE is nothing in the scriptures of God's Word that forbids the taking of medicine that is known to be curative and not really injurious to the bodily health of Christians whose lives and bodies are truly devoted to Jehovah God and His service. Note 1 Timothy 5:23: "Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities"; this being written to faithful Timothy.

Isaiah 53 is quoted in Matthew 8:17: "That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses." (A loose quotation from Isaiah 53:4) But it will be noted in all the accounts of the healings by Jesus that these were not performed upon His consecrated disciples, but upon those outside to give them a witness and manifestation of God's power, to aid them to believe on Jesus. As a result many of the healed ones became thereafter the followers of Christ Jesus. Those who have believed on Christ Jesus because of His teaching and the Word of God need not such miracles of healing to be performed upon themselves to establish and maintain their faith in Him. Note the apostle Paul: God did not remove his infirmities, even though it is written by Paul himself: "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever." (Hebrews 13:8) Hence Paul writes: "For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities."—2 Corinthians 12:8-10.

Christ's miracles of healing were meant to foreshadow the great physical and mental and spiritual healing which He will accomplish for all of mankind who seek Him under His kingdom, when He reigns for a thousand years, to bless "all families of the earth". Then He will take mankind's infirmities and sicknesses, if they obey, and bear them away permanently.

The power to accomplish cures in the name of the Lord was a "gift" from Jehovah God by Christ Jesus. This gift was not given to all followers of Christ Jesus in His earthly days and the days of the twelve apostles. Hence 1 Corinthians 12:8, 9, 10, 29, 30: "For to one is given, by the spirit, the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit; to another faith, by the same spirit; to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit; to another the working of miracles; . . . Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing?"

Even as the "gifts of healing" were not given to all, so it was not the will of Jehovah God that the imparting of these "gifts of healing" should continue after the death of the apostles and their immediate or contemporary associates; but that such "gifts" should pass away, especially with the passing of the true church out of the stage of infancy and childhood to the maturity of manhood. (Ephesians 4:11-14) Hence, after speaking concerning the various "gifts" of the holy spirit, including healings, Paul writes: "Charity [love of God] never faileth: but whether there be [gifts of] prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be [gifts of] knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things."—1 Corinthians 13:8-11.

Paul was favored with the "gifts of healing"; yet he writes: "But Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick." (2 Timothy 4:20) Shall it be said that either Paul or Trophimus was disbelieving or unfaithful in not removing Trophimus' sickness? Also concerning his companion, Epaphroditus, he writes: "Ye had heard that he had been sick. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. I sent him therefore the more carefully." (Philippians 2:26-28) But Paul does not say he used the "gifts of healing" upon Epaphroditus, nor did he prevent his getting "sick nigh unto death".

Accordingly, a close examination of James 5:14-16 shows that it does not refer to bodily sickness and bodily healing, but to spiritual sickness and healing, such sickness spiritually being due to sins. And the oil used to anoint the sick one in the name of the Lord is not literal oil, but symbolizes the Word of God as a soothing comforter and healer and inducer of joy in the Lord, even as literal oil was used as a remedy in bodily healing. (Compare Hebrews 1:9.) The rest of chapter 5 of James bears out this understanding. Hence the cures that so called

"faith-healers" are reported to accomplish cannot be attributed to the holy spirit or power of Jehovah God, but to the spirit and power from whom such "faith-healers" derive their religious teachings and which teachings such cures are performed to support and help to propagate, thereby to turn the people's attention away from the kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ and its work of vindicating Jehovah's name and providing permanent cure of mankind.

Beauty and the Beast

IN AN article which appeared in *Physical Culture,* Dr. Simon Louis Katzoff tells the following tragic story:

"She was one of the most beautiful children I have ever seen. I had known her for some time, although she was not a patient of mine. In fact, she wasn't anybody's patient. She was never ill. She was a splendidly healthy girl, glowing with vitality, bubbling over with childish enthusiasm.

"Although she was but budding into young girlhood, you could visualize the sort of woman she was going to grow to be, strong, keen-minded, intelligent, a woman of quality, fit to mother a prince or a president. I used to call her the wonder girl.

"Then came the day when they bared her soft, well-rounded little arm and jabbed it with the virus point. She didn't want it done. There was no need of it. And her parents fought against it. They knew that she had the health and strength that spells immunity to smallpox, but the authorities, the tools of the medical autocrats, insisted. So they injected into that blooming, perfect body the wicked vaccine virus, poisonous pus that comes from the sore of a diseased cow.

"And it did its deadly work. The poison sped through her system and the roses faded from her cheeks. She became a pallid, sickly thing, grew rapidly weaker—and died. The authorities said she died of pneumonia, but I knew better, and so did a number of physicians who saw and discussed the case. Her death was caused by the poison that was criminally injected into her.

"And as I looked upon the shrouded wax-like figure in the little basswood box surrounded by blossoms that would have matched her budding beauty, I felt as though I was looking upon the helpless victim of a murder, and I solemnly and silently vowed to work, as long as I lived, to wipe out the criminal practice of vaccination."

Do You Know?

THE Citizens Medical Reference Bureau proposes the following questions for the consideration of all reasonable people:

Do you know that thousands of persons have been killed and many thousands more have been crippled and diseased for life from vaccines and serums?

Do you know that it is the estimate of independent doctors that out of every 100 persons vaccinated 80 will require from one to scores of professional visits afterwards for all manner of disease, including syphilis?

Do you know that the nation is being induced to submit to the injection of serums by an amazingly interlocked group of organizations, which are profiting enormously at the expense of the health of the people of this nation?

Do you know that a huge propaganda machine has been organized by the H. K. Mulford Company, serum manufacturers, the network of which extends into almost every city, town and village in the United States, as well as to foreign lands? The H. K. Mulford Company has grown from a little $125,000 business into a $1,000,000 enterprise, with branches in most countries of the world.

Do you know that serum propaganda is aided by doctors and druggists who own stock in vaccine companies?

Do you know that most vaccine companies employ high salaried "diplomats" to talk and lecture in order to persuade the people to use these drugs and medicines? And do you know that this is done under the guise of "education"?

Dope Addiction Among Physicians

IN TESTIMONY before the House Committee on Appropriations, Narcotics Commissioner Anslinger made the charge that the rate of dope addiction among physicians is one percent, which is ten times the general rate of addiction, also increasing. A doctor addicted to the use of narcotics is a menace. Addicts generally seek to involve others in the use of narcotics, and doctors have unusual opportunities to inflict the curse on patients.

Where the Sewage Goes

NO ONE need be anxious any longer about sewage waste. It seems that it is not wasted. It goes back into the drinking water and is used over again. Glp! The planning board of New York state found that 80 percent of the sewage of the state is emptied into streams which eventually provide 86 percent of the public water supply.

A Letter to the Lancaster (Pa.) School Board

GENTLEMEN:

A notice was recently received by me from the office of the attendance officer, stating that I have failed to comply with the compulsory school law. I respectfully refute this statement with the following facts:

My child entered the Caesar Rodney school at Wyoming, Delaware, last fall, was in regular attendance there until transferred to the Brecht school, Lititz Pike, Pennsylvania; attended there regularly until another transfer was made to the city of Lancaster, when I presented her at the Administration Building, where I was informed that even though I could produce a certificate, the absence of any scar on my child's arm would necessitate revaccination.

At that time my child had a severe cold, the weather was at its worst and I decided that vaccination then would be more of a hazard than a safeguard to the child's health. Furthermore, I did not know even the name of any doctor in Lancaster, and was depending upon taking my child to a doctor in Philadelphia who was held in high esteem by friends of mine.

I wrote for an appointment, and after quite some delay there came a reply stating that the doctor had died in 1932. Following upon this came the news of the serum scandal at Marietta, causing me to be more reluctant than ever about going to a doctor whose reputation I did not know.

Just at this time I met a friend who was in position to know with absolute certainty that a doctor of his acquaintance was most particular in the handling of serums or vaccines, and ordered it fresh for each occasion. I promptly saw this doctor, and in the course of a month three different appointments were made which apparently the doctor found it impossible to keep. The last appointment was for Saturday, March 9, and I remained at home the entire afternoon, but was again disappointed.

During all of this time I was perfectly free to take my child into every other kind of public gathering—to movies, to church, to Sunday school. In fact, every Sunday in the city of Lancaster thousands of children of preschool age and unvaccinated are allowed to congregate in the churches and Sunday schools of the city, while the major portion of the congregation is made up of adults who have long since ceased to be protected by vaccine injected in early childhood, so it seemed to me indeed a shame that my child has had to miss so much school under circumstances I was doing my best to handle wisely, particularly because of two experiences of quite recent occurrence which I have found it impossible to dispel from my mind.

The first was that of a high-school girl who was vaccinated by my father-in-law, Dr. J. M. Houston, Elm Grove, West Virginia. In the weeks following her vaccination I personally answered frequent telephone calls each day from her parents who were almost frantic when the girl would suddenly lapse into unconsciousness so profound that nothing could arouse her, lasting anywhere from several minutes to several hours.

The second case was in Johnson county, Tennessee, where I met a mother and her very beautiful daughter of fifteen a few hours after they had received the shocking news that the daughter's leg must be amputated because infection following upon vaccination had materially involved the bone.

Having been an eyewitness to these most serious results of vaccination, no one could persuade me that the proceeding is altogether without danger, and if I had succeeded in having it done within the last few weeks, it would have been with the utmost reluctance.

This combination of circumstances has caused me to look into the subject of vaccination very closely and I have, within the last few days, uncovered facts and figures which prove that any person who objects to vaccination has just as much, and more, to support his viewpoint than those who advocate it, in the form of information gathered during the World War.

These facts and figures I am going to submit briefly, to show that my latest decision not to have my child vaccinated at all is not made through indifference to my child's welfare, nor through ignorance of the subject of vaccination. To begin at the beginning:

First act of vaccination performed by Edward Jenner, 1796. Twenty-two years later, in 1818, after vaccination had been practiced quite consistently, a severe epidemic of smallpox prevailed, and fresh doubts were thrown on the efficacy of vaccination.

In 1840 an act of Parliament was passed rendering a certain method of smallpox inoculation unlawful in England.

In 1898 the so-called "conscience clause" was added, relieving parents of any penalty who

satisfied a magistrate that they conscientiously believed that vaccination would be prejudicial to the health of the child. "Somewhat gloomy forebodings were expressed both in Parliament and elsewhere at the time of its incorporation in the act of 1898. On the contrary, its operation appeared to tend to the more harmonious working of the Vaccination Acts, by affording a legal method of relief to such parents and guardians as were prepared to affirm that they had a conscientious belief that the performance of the operation might, in any particular instance, be prejudicial to the health of the child." (See *Encyclopedia Britannica* on Jenner, Vaccination and Smallpox.)

Turning from England to the United States, I found in the health reports of the U. S. Army figures obtained under conditions most favorable to their being accurate and fraught with the greatest significance. Here are the figures:

Deaths from Public Health Service reports, 10 weeks, September 20 to November 29, 1918: Whole United States (official estimate): Population 110,000,000, deaths, 350,000; rate per 100,000, 318; soldiers in camps (round numbers at signing of armistice), 1,500,000, deaths, 21,-994; rate per 100,000, 1,466.

The death rate in the army exceeded that in civilian life to an extent one may well term staggering. With respect to these figures William Howard Hay, M.D., of Buffalo, New York, makes comment as follows:

"Were not our boys in the army thoroughly 'protected'? They were physically fit on admission to the army, else they could not have gotten by the examining boards; they were thoroughly, very thoroughly immunized against typhoid, meningitis, pneumonia, influenza, yet they died like flies, not on the firing lines, but right here at home in the concentration camps, where they were surrounded by the finest sanitary precautions that science could devise, and not only did they die, but they died of the very diseases against which they were supposed to have been rendered immune.

"Do you doubt this statement? Look up the records of every cantonment in the country during the concentration of the army, and see for yourself whether or not this is true. The death rate in some camps reached four or five times the rate among civilians, these weak ones who were not able to go to war, who did not have the blessings of immunization.

"How much good did the serum treatment do these boys? Ask Louis Pasteur, if you can conjure up his disembodied spirit. We have no real proof of the boasted effectiveness of any form of antitoxin or vaccine serum.

"The true figures on vaccination for smallpox have never gotten before the public though they can be seen in the files of the various departments of the army as well as the government, if one cares to ask for them. If the record of vaccination in the Philippines alone were ever to become a matter of general knowledge it would finish vaccination in the whole country, at least among those who are able to read and think for themselves.

"After three years of the most rigid vaccination, when almost every little brown man had been vaccinated from one to six times, there occurred the severest epidemic of smallpox that the islands had ever seen, with a death rate running in places to almost 60 percent and in all well over 60,000 deaths.

"Did you ever know this before? Assuredly not. Yet it is found in the government records in just this form. Manila and the surrounding provinces were vaccinated most thoroughly; also they showed the highest case record and death record of the whole archipelago, while some of the outlying country was not so thoroughly vaccinated and escaped with proportionately less disease.

"How much good did we do these poor fellows? Ask Edward Jenner. He knows now, if so be that we know after death, and I am willing to believe that he would gladly spend a part of his eternity in 'purgatory' if he could undo the wrong he did the world by vaccination."

More eloquent than ever this irrefutable testimony, in a country where "the majority rules", is the fact that there are now only ten states in the Union where vaccination is compulsory, as against the overwhelming majority of thirty-eight states classified as follows: In six states, compulsion is optional with local authorities; in twenty-eight states there is no compulsory vaccination; while in four states compulsion has been declared unconstitutional and is prohibited.

The government bulletin entitled "The Notifiable Diseases" for the year 1932 will satisfy anyone that smallpox in these states is no more prevalent than in those where vaccination is compulsory.

As a climax to all this, there came to my notice

just yesterday information more important than all the rest, proving this to be more of a question of religious liberty than anything else, since the Bible over and over declares that "the life is in the blood" and that the taking of the blood of any animal into the human system even by drinking, is strictly forbidden; and that any person attempting by any other means to unite human blood strain with animal blood strain was to be stoned to death, and yet, calf-lymph (a component part of the blood stream of the animal) is introduced into the blood stream of human creatures by the process of vaccination.

No one can possibly deny the truth of these statements nor deny that Infinite Wisdom has surrounded us with these restrictions, and on this ground I would now deem it a direct violation of my conscience to have my child vaccinated.

This being the case, it is a violation of the Constitution of the United States any longer to exclude my child from the public schools, as no person is to be deprived of his rights and privileges as an American citizen by reason of his being obedient to the voice of his own conscience.

By not having my child vaccinated, I invade the right of no one, and imperil no one. Failure of my child to be vaccinated—all being vaccinated who wish to be—since, if the vaccinated are not protected by their own vaccination, they would not be protected by the vaccination of others.

I stand ready and eager to comply with every clause contained in Section 1423 of the notice received from the attendance officer, as it requires only that I delegate the control of my child to others for the purpose of education and necessary school discipline.

Kindly preserve this document so that it may be brought to the attention of whomsoever it may concern, and all of these, I trust, will be 100-percent Americans, glad to take just action in support of liberty and the right of everyone to be "secure in his own person".

Most respectfully,

MRS. F—— E. H——.

A Comment on the Foregoing

THE HERSHEY SANITARIUM
"Where sick people get well"
Honey Brook, Pennsylvania

Dr. Lloyd E. Hershey
Physician in Charge

———, 1935

Mrs. F—— E. H——,
Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

MY DEAR MRS. H——:

A few days ago my father handed me a clipping from the Lancaster *New Era*, containing a letter written by you, addressed to the Lancaster board of school directors.

I read this letter with a great deal of interest and am writing you with still more interest to learn whether or not you are still out of jail. I say this, not facetiously, but in all seriousness. For unless your family belongs to the proper social or political caste which the school board dare not touch, you will most surely be fined or imprisoned or both and pressure will be brought to bear upon you to the extent that you will either have your child vaccinated or will buy your way out.

Have you not followed in the papers the case of John and William Marsh, two farmers from the mountains west of Carlisle? John and William were brothers, both farmers, both with large families, both poor, but making a living for their families. Nine years previous to the fall of 1933 William complied with the law and had two of his children vaccinated. They both went blind, one in both eyes, the other in one eye. The eyeballs became pustular and sloughed out. So when in the fall of 1933 both brothers had other children ready to enter public school, they refused vaccination. They were promptly imprisoned. The prison term expired and they were imprisoned again after being released for a day or two. Finally the officials fixed it in such a way that the sentences simply repeated or renewed themselves, so that releasing and imprisoning was unnecessary.

By this time a few of the more intelligent people were beginning to admire the courage of the fellows and to take an interest in the case. I wrote John Marsh a letter congratulating him on his courage and advising him to stick by his principles. As a result the two Misses Marsh brought the two blind girls into my office, which was at Camp Hill at the time, and told me the whole pitiful story. They were poor, they couldn't afford to have a lawyer. They didn't want any more blind children. Is there any liberty-loving citizen who could ask for less?

With the aid of an uncle we called a mass meeting in the grange hall at Boiling Springs and told the people a few facts about vaccination. We asked for donations to hire a lawyer for these fellows. Over a hundred dollars was collected and turned over to the family.

I got busy and wrote to a number of the so-called "defense of liberty" organizations, among which were

the American Medical Liberty Union, the Civil Liberties Union, *The Truth-Teller*. I wrote to several private attorneys who had a reputation for square shooting and defending the underdog, among which was Charles G. Margiotti, now attorney general of Pennsylvania, and Andrew G. Smith of Pittsburgh.

BUT I COULDN'T FIND A ONE WHO WOULD TOUCH THE CASE. Either they had to go buy a duck or they felt a defense was not justified or they advised a fake vaccination scar or they had some other excuse. They usually ended up by stating that there were only a few states in the Union with compulsory vaccination laws and the easiest thing would be to move out of the state.

So I and other champions of the Marsh cause accomplished nothing.

But, like all things, it had an ending. William was released by the officials in Carlisle because he was the father of the blind children and public opinion was becoming so outspoken that a "necktie party" for some of the officeholders was feared. Upon the release of William, the public forgot all about John.

But the school officials didn't forget about John or his family. They watched with vulture-like eyes the gradual culmination of events. The family of John Marsh, deprived of its income through the imprisonment of its head, was reduced to rags and poverty, dependent upon the neighbors for even food. Now was the critical time. The poor must be aided. The benevolence of official charity must be exerted. The children were committed to the county almshouse, and before such commitment the Act of Assembly was enforced; the children were vaccinated forcibly, against the pleading desires of the mother, while the father lay in prison. The ends accomplished, the father was released from prison and another victory for compulsory medicine was recorded.

And if John Marsh, embittered and filled with hate, becomes an outlaw and a bandit, what then?

If you were as poor as John Marsh the same thing would happen to your child. How are we going to stop it?

Only when a group of clear-thinking people such as yourself get together and form a closely knit organization with membership sufficiently large to impress a few politicians of its importance by a realization that it had a tremendous voting power. And then by smashing the compulsory vaccination law.

And so I say again, I hope you are still out of jail. And I furthermore congratulate you on your courage.

Sincerely,

(Signed) LLOYD E. HERSHEY.

Vaccinated Seventeen Times

ACCORDING to the theory of the wise medics, vaccinated children are protected against smallpox. Unvaccinated children cannot harm the vaccinated ones. Just why an unvaccinated boy should be sent home from school is hard to understand, in view of the foregoing, unless we view it in the light of a sort of medical coercion, and that is just what the denial of public school rights to unvaccinated children is. Charles Zeigler was vaccinated when he was ready to start school. It made him violently ill, but did not "take". So the doctors and school authorities have been vaccinating him and sending him home alternately until the boy has missed an entire term in the course of several years, and has had to submit to being vaccinated seventeen times. Now he is home again, and cannot return to school (where all the children are "protected") until he produces some kind of certificate. But the family doctor will not vaccinate him again, and it would do no good if he did. Many intelligent men believe that compulsory vaccination is an outrage and an imposition which the medical trust will continue as long as the American people will stand for it.

Vaccination Compulsion

THE American Medical Liberty League, Inc., 35 East Van Buren St., Chicago Ill., notifies its many friends that, with the exception of New Mexico, there is not a state north of the Ohio or west of the Mississippi where vaccination is compulsory, and in five of those states, enlightened California, Arizona, Utah, North Dakota and Minnesota, compulsion is forbidden. Ohio and Oregon have vaccination optional with local authorities. In the remaining states of the Union vaccination is not compulsory in liberty-loving Maine, Vermont, West Virginia, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama and Florida. Those holding most firmly to the superstition are the Atlantic seaboard states that have great ports, six in number; also Kentucky.

One More Serum Overboard

DR. SIMON FLEXNER, of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, states that it has been known for twenty-five years that the virus used to prevent infantile paralysis when applied to monkeys makes a certain percentage of them immune and paralyzes the rest of them, and that though numerous attempts have been made to preserve the immunizing properties and remove the paralyzing action the results have not been satisfactory.

"Soft Song" Men Become "Religious"

"SOFT SONG" men, more generally known as "confidence men", seem to have discovered where the easy money is to be had and are now flocking into the so-called "religious" business. The work is nothing, and the pickings are good. The Reverend Nicolas Toti, arrested by immigration authorities at Yonkers, laughingly admitted that he was an impostor, but had no difficulty shaking down Roman Catholic priests in New Britain, Waterbury, Bridgeport, Ansonia, Meriden, Danbury, New Haven, Hamden, Sharon, New London and Bristol, Conn., for $10 to $30 each. In Wisconsin he and another capable "soft song" man cleaned up $700 in one week from the same crowd. Of course, it is the people who pay, in the end. In a tour of six states he gathered in $1,557 in a few weeks. He laughed as he told about cabling the emperor of China for an audience, and coming away with $1,000 as easily as a boy can take a bite of an apple. When not working the Roman Catholic priests he takes off his collar, dresses like a Protestant dominie, and works among the Protestant ministers, principally in the South. A capable "soft song" artist can learn all that any of these people know in a few minutes, and after that it is all a matter of theatricals. The man that can put on the best show gets the most money. The ability to snivel easily is one of the principal desiderata.

Hierarchy May Desert to Smith

AT THIS writing the probabilities are that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has already deserted Roosevelt, finding that the policies advocated by the pope and adopted by Roosevelt have not worked out as expected. Their next choice would logically be Alfred E. Smith; and if America ever has another president, Smith is likely to be the man. William Randolph Hearst, whose mother was a Roman Catholic, and whose wife is reputed to be a Roman Catholic, has declared for Alfred E. Smith as his candidate. Smith, as everybody knows, is a Roman Catholic of the most pronounced type. That was the reason, and the only reason, he could not be elected before, but the American people, in their present perplexity, would probably be ready now to turn the country over to him, and to the pope, and get what the people of Germany got for doing the same thing. Coughlin's alleged 8,500,000 or more voters would all go to Smith, without a question.

Smith Takes the Wafer Seriously

THE wafer, first manufactured in the eleventh century, is a small piece of unleavened bread bearing upon it the initials I.H.S. These wafers, sometimes given to the sick, are supposed to be the actual body of Christ, which, of course, they are not. If the sick vomit them, as sometimes happens, they are recovered and used again, as it would be out of order for the body of Christ to go down the drain pipe. Jehovah's witnesses see in the bread and wine used in memorial of the Savior's death, and of their share in the vindication of Jehovah's name, only symbols, but Roman Catholics are taught far otherwise. It is the Roman Catholic view that Alfred E. Smith represented, when, in speaking of Germany, he said in an address to Knights of Columbus: "In Germany—well a Jew ain't a man, although his people sent the Redeemer into the world. A Catholic is not a man either, although in his veins flows the blood of the King of kings." Smith acknowledges that the United States is a Christian nation and is puzzled that God does not strike dead the opponents of the Catholic church in Mexico.

A Card to Governor Allred of Texas

REFERRING to a pink form of application for employment with the Texas Centennial Central Exposition, John Young Gooch, on a card to the governor of Texas, said: "Sir: By what process of reasoning does the Texas State government conclude that every workingman must disclose his religious affiliations before he may be employed on Texas Centennial projects, while to ask a prospective teacher in the Texas public free schools the same question is a penal offense? This is no separation of church and state; this is no democracy, but Farleyism, and Farleyism history discloses itself to be the champion breeder of communism and anarchy."

Iowa's Nice State Prosecutor

IOWA has a nice attorney general, Edward L. O'Connell. With his assistant he has just been indicted for conspiracy against the State, maintaining slot machine and gambling syndicates, etc. Twenty-three persons were indicted. All that is necessary is to get people with such names and such "religion" into key positions all over the United States and the whole country will be so much worse than Mexico became that there will be no comparison.

Benefit of Clergy

A NUMBER of subscribers have sent in various and sundry evidences of the zeal of the clergy. Picking out some of the tokens, the following come to hand:

"Father" Jerome, O.S.M., of Chicago, Ill., says, "The intercession of our Blessed Mother and St. Jude are most powerful in Heaven. In recognition of your charity to us in our need, they will help you in your needs. . . . As a token of my remembrance and appreciation, I send you a Blessed Medal of good St. Jude." Now, why doesn't "Father" Jerome go to Jude direct and eliminate all this letter-writing and begging and medal-blessing? The medal, by the way, looks as if it was made of aluminum. Best not to wear it next to the skin, if you have been favored with one and are thinking of wearing it.

The Cadle Tabernacle of Indianapolis, which calls itself the world's largest soul-saving enterprise, says that for $10 "you can endow one of the chairs in the auditorium, in honor of one of your loved ones. Their name will be on a plate, fastened neatly to the back of the chair. . . . You may take six months to pay".

St. Aemilian's Orphan Asylum has a neat scheme of getting ten thin dimes. They send you a folder into which you may insert these ten coins, one for each of the five sacred wounds and one for each of the five sorrowful mysteries. The spaces in which you insert the dimes are marked, "Agony in Garden, Scourging at Pillar, Crowning with Thorns, Carrying of Cross, Crucifixion, Left Hand, Right Hand, Left Foot, Right Foot, Sacred Side." This is all in the business. It is suggested that the "sacrifice of an ice cream, candy bar, cigar, cigarettes, liquor, movie, show or dance will gladden the heart of the Suffering Christ and his poorest of poor—The Orphans". How anyone who has any love for Christ can thus commercialize the memory of His suffering is indeed a sorrowful mystery.

And now "Christ's Beggar", the "Very Rev." Msgr. Jos. F. Kroha, connected with the foregoing St. Aemilian's Orphan Asylum, implores as follows: "In a spirit of sacrifice and as an atonement and expiation for your sins you are urged during Lent to forego some of the luxuries of modern life, as candy, gum, tobacco, cosmetics, intoxicating drinks, sodas, ice cream, movies, theaters, dances, public parties, elaborate dinners, etc. But keeping the savings only defeats the purpose of sacrifice and turns an intended virtue into another vice—avarice and selfishness."—A swell idea.

Next, the abbot general of the Cistercian Order sends out the Abbatial Blessing and says, "Large sums of money are needed, and therefore I appeal to you for help." A circular enclosed with the letter says, "Since the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass can give more help than anything we could do by prayer and good works, it is only natural that we desire ardently to secure daily and for all time the special fruits of the Mass. This privilege is offered you if you will join the Cistercian Perpetual Mass League. By sending ten dollars, either in a lump sum or in parts, or a hundred dollars for an entire family . . . you will be enrolled as a perpetual member." Only ten or a hundred dollars, gentle reader!

The appeal of the Eighteenth Street Methodist Episcopal church is pathetic. Its modest budget of $3,500 must be met. More than half of this goes for the pastor's salary and taxes on the parsonage, which, for some reason, is not tax-exempt. The organist must have $260, the sexton $600, following the example of the pastor. The 18th St. M. E. might get some pointers from the Catholic laborers mentioned in this column.

Here is an idea for Protestant "pastors" who cannot send out medals, rosaries, relics, scapulars or other trinkets, nor offer masses at so much for "membership" in the mass league. The Penny-a-Meal Bank is quite a catchy idea, a wonderful plan, in fact. Place one in every home. Results are astonishing. So says the Banthrico Co., which assures the pastor or sheepshearer further, "It requires only a contribution of one penny at each meal by members and friends of your church. The Penny-a-Meal Bank is loaned to each of them for the accumulation of their pennies. Each Bank in use will bring in from $100.00 to $300.00." The Bank has a coin slot that prevents coins from being shaken out, and a strong lock on bottom end that opens only with a key. You have guessed it, Clementine, the "church" keeps the key.

Now here is a rather unique plan. Have the suckers (excuse it,—the "faithful") send in $2 OR MORE [this is in caps] for a Vigil Light. It must be a "blessed" vigil light, of course. As an inducement offer a *beautiful* rosary, made with metal in which has been mixed the metal from coins which were (perhaps) in circulation

in our Lord's day and which (very perhaps) the Lord himself handled. Just think of it. Of course, the amount of this metal in each rosary is infinitesimal; but what of it, if it brings in—that is, if it may be touched by your very own hands? On the other hand, it may be that thirty of these coins, the metal of which was mixed in the rosary chain, were handled by one who professed to be the friend of Jesus and greeted Him with a kiss in the garden. One can never tell.

Or, appeal to the imagination; that always works, or has always worked. Take these nice little envelopes, for instance, each with a number on it (they have your number), and each bearing a "holy" picture. One is to contain offering for the Catholic University, another an offering for the "Holy Land". Then there is a pretty picture of St. Peter's Cathedral, the building of which precipitated the "Reformation", referred to by the Hierarchy as "the great sedition". This envelope is to contain the offering for the "Holy Father". Next comes the "All Saints" envelope, with the reminder that this is a 'holy day of obligation'. It has on it a picture of a priest holding aloft a glass of wine, which he is about to drain. The idea is that the more the priest drinks, the more of the "holy souls" escape from "purgatory". Then there are various and sundry other envelopes, and each has a space for name and address and the suggestive line marked with the inspiring $acred $ign of $atan's $anctuary. There is one envelope marked "Initial Offering Envelope", upon which appears the legend, "Each member is requested at the first service attended to contribute 15 cents in this envelope to defray the cost of the envelope system."

But, best of all is the plan of Holy Rosary Cathedral of Regina, Sask., which sends out a letter with the following inducement to 'love and good works': "In the hope that you will continue this same charity towards us this year, I am enclosing 2 books of tickets. One is on the Holy Rosary Cathedral and the other on the Blessed Sacrament Church, which on account of financial difficulties His Grace has been obliged to take over. You will notice that the first prize is $1,000.00; 2nd $250.00; 3rd $100.00; and that the person selling the ticket which wins the $1,000.00 receives $200.00. Besides these, forty-seven cash prizes, ranging from $25.00 to $5.00 are offered—all for 25c. The draw takes place ———. I feel, dear friend, that in a district where a little money is in circulation it will be very easy for you to sell these tickets. I do hope you may win the $1,000.00, or one of the other large prizes. . . . How shall I conclude this letter if not by again begging you in your charity to be mindful of our misery. We could hardly be more destitute here. . . . I place our cause in your hands. I depend upon your help."

Though in dire misery "His Grace" is still able to offer prizes totaling $2,025, which is something. Anyway, he was willing to stake it on the chance of bringing in many times that amount.

An item which has been overlooked is that "Father" Jerome, first mentioned, will be glad to pray for your intentions, especially if you send $2 OR MORE for a Vigil Light. You can choose any of the following benefits: Happy Marriage or Happy Death, Success in Business, Employment, Family Happiness, Peace of Mind. "We extend this privilege to you," says "Father" Jerome, "for whatever offering you can afford."

And thus, dear reader, endeth this account of the zeal of the clergy. The object of this effort has been to present things honestly and without misrepresentation. Hence the frequent quotations. No doubt you have been duly edified.

She Died a Catholic

MRS. H—— was a Protestant. Her daughter took sick and had to be taken to a Catholic hospital, where she died. She died a Catholic! By what means an individual who has never been a Catholic in life becomes a Catholic in death is a matter of great perplexity. In one's last illness the mind is not always clear, and it is possible for a sick person who has been wearied with entreaties, cajolements or what not to finally "give in" because strength to resist gives out. When Catholics speak of converts to their "faith", it includes numerous such cases. This is one reason for the existence of Catholic hospitals. It is difficult to credit with sincerity those who resort to such questionable and unscriptural means to gain converts to their "faith".

It is not beyond the bounds of possibility that in this case the "regenerating baptism" was ad-

ministered after the patient breathed her last, for Catholics hold that a priest can grant absolution even after apparent death on the chance that life still remains in the body. Whatever may be the tortuous reasoning process by which the zealots seek to justify such obnoxious methods to increase "the glory of holy church", it is certain that their course of action is contrary to all sound reasoning and thoroughly unscriptural. It is the result of laying more stress upon the word and "authority" of fallible men than on the Word and authority of Almighty God. The doctrines of the Roman Hierarchy are by no means as clear and explicit as some suppose, but the questioning individual is silenced by the rebuke that he is doubting "holy church" and that he must exercise faith in God's supposed agency. The assumption is that "faith" is contrary to "reason", and that to be an acceptable believer one must believe everything taught him, without investigation or consideration. Such is not the faith which the true believer exercises or which God requires. True faith has a reasonable foundation; and knowledge and understanding, so highly recommended in Scripture, are an essential and integral part of that faith.

There are many sincere Catholics, no doubt. That they are hungering for something more satisfying than the husks of tradition and ceremony is certain. Let them turn to the Word of God and honestly and prayerfully seek for "knowledge and understanding", making use of such helps as will really answer their questions, and they will find the truth.

Roman Catholic Fascism Not Wanted in America

WHEN the news of the discovery of a new land beyond the ocean reached the peoples of Europe, it reacted differently on different classes of people. To those who were adventurously inclined, it opened up newer opportunities for adventure or spoil. And to those who were regarded as dissenters from the established church, and oppressed, it offered an asylum and a haven, where they hoped to worship their God freely, according to the dictates of their own conscience. And so, when spurred on and encouraged by this hope, one family after another reached the shores of the new land, now known as America, they formed their own exclusive settlements and communities, guided by the differences of their religious beliefs and practices.

After the colonies had declared and won their independence by a successful revolution, they adopted a constitution embodying the fundamental laws for the governing of the new-born free nation of the United States of America. Later it was seen fit to add amendments to the already adopted Constitution. The result was the ten original amendments, declared in force in 1791, and constituting a supplementary bill of rights, taken from the suggestions of the States. The first part of the first Article of Amendments declared: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press."

"Jehovah's witnesses" come under the protection of that law, because in the "free exercise" of their religion they find that they cannot conscientiously salute any flag or swear supreme allegiance to any human form of government.

True "patriotism" is defined as "devotion to the welfare of one's country", and I fail to see any amount of patriotism in the acts of men whose energies are directed against small, harmless children and their widowed mothers, who have done no harm to anyone, intend to harm no one, but want to live in peace with their God and their neighbors.

The "patriotism" of George Washington and Patrick Henry and other truly great Americans was not directed to injure and ostracize well-meaning small children who had refused to salute an emblem. I can't think of heroic Washington, of liberty-loving Patrick Henry, of fatherly Benjamin Franklin and of benevolent and magnanimous Abraham Lincoln doing the things which are being done today under the name of patriotism. No! I have too much respect for them to expect of them such things.

If we want to be truly patriots like those great men, let us do the things that will help to the welfare of the people and the country, by lending a helping hand to those who are in distress, by carrying a message of comfort to those who are in need.—A. B. Chickering, in the Brockton (Mass.) *Enterprise.*

Advertise Jehovah's King and Kingdom

THE government warns the people of an approaching storm, that they might seek a place of safety.

God warns the people of an approaching time of peril, that those of good will may seek a place of safety.

Over a period of many centuries nations have been born, organized into world powers, risen to the zenith of human glory and power, and have then fallen into decay and death. Babylon was the first nation formed with religion as the binding tie. World powers dominating the various nations of the earth have existed in this order, to wit, Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Greece, Rome, and the Anglo-American empire; and in all of these world powers religion, commerce and politics, operating together, have controlled the people.

The greatest of the world powers is that of the Anglo-American empire. But now, as shown by the public press, and even stronger evidence, there is an energetic organization, controlled and operated by selfish, ambitious men, that is moving with great velocity to revive the old Roman empire, with the avowed purpose of ruling the world by arbitrary dictators. Many persons are deeply concerned and are wondering what will be the final result.

For nineteen centuries the people of good will have looked with expectancy to the coming day when there would be a separation of the nations of the earth into two specific divisions. They have based their expectations upon the prophecies recorded in the Bible, which they fully believe. The fact that the Lord has declared that there shall be a separation of the nations is conclusive proof that the separation must take place in due time. That due time is now here, and already the work of separating the nations is progressing.

Why should separation take place?

What irresistible power is doing the separating work?

What influences have to do with such separation?

What is the proof that the separating work has begun?

Is it possible to now foresee the final result?

Does the separation involve religion, commerce, politics, and the people in general?

What must the people of good will do in order to be on the safe side?

The Bible and the well known physical facts make the answer to these questions simple, clear and easily understood. The man who by reason of his learning in the Bible and acquaintance with world conditions is therefore fully qualified to make known the correct answer to these questions, and related questions, is Judge Rutherford. His books published in more than sixty languages and distributed amongst the people in excess of 200,000,000 volumes is proof of this assertion.

On Sunday February 23, 1936, at the Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles, California, Judge Rutherford will deliver a lecture to the public on the subject, "Separating the Nations," and will fully answer the foregoing questions. The lecture will begin promptly at twelve o'clock noon.

ARE YOU WILLING

to pleasantly surprise your neighbors by giving them an advertisement in the modern manner?

Your neighbors and you will be thrilled to hear Judge Rutherford in person speak February 23 on "Separating the Nations".

Have you a phonograph? If so, you may have, FREE, one 12-inch record (78-r.p.m.) containing the five-minute announcement set forth on this page. Just write us right now that you agree (1) to play the record on your phonograph at least seven times EACH WEEK until February 23 in the hearing of guests, tradesmen, bill collectors, agents and other callers; and (2) to mail on February 23 a card that will be sent to you for reporting the number of persons for whom you played the record, and giving also your report of reception of the world-wide broadcast of Judge Rutherford's speech. THIS OPPORTUNITY TO SHARE IN KINGDOM WORK IS WIDE OPEN TO EVERYONE EVERYWHERE.

Address

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

At the same time, that lecture will be broadcast by radio throughout America and will be transmitted by radio, wire, and other electrical means to the ends of the earth. It is of vital importance to hear it, because the lecture will disclose facts and indisputable proof showing the separation of the nations has begun, and will enable every intelligent person to choose the side he will take.

Whether you agree or not, you cannot afford to miss hearing Judge Rutherford. Ascertain in advance what radio station in your vicinity will broadcast the lecture and over which you can hear it best. Set the dial of your radio on your station and wait for twelve o'clock noon, Pacific time, and then carefully listen. Tell your neighbors about it and invite them to listen with you. Supply yourself with paper and pencil to make notes, that you may keep in mind what you hear.

Remember, the time in the United States will be as follows:

Pacific	time,	12 o'clock noon
Mountain	time,	1 p.m.
Central	time,	2 p.m.
Eastern	time,	3 p.m.

and London, England, 8 pm. And the time in other countries you will be able to ascertain by calculation.

That lecture, on "Separating the Nations", promises to be the most thrilling and instructive to the people that has been delivered in modern times. It will not be a religious lecture, but will be a consideration of these great questions from the Bible viewpoint, and which are vital to every person on the earth.

Be prepared to tune in the most suitable station of many in the shortwave band between 11 and 50 meters. Listen for ORGAN TONES that will mark the opening of this program

The Bible

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

THE BIBLE is not the product of man. It is the authoritative Word of God given by Him to men for their instruction in righteousness. There is no other true and perfect guide. Men wholly devoted to God wrote the Bible at the dictation of Jehovah. Moses wrote the first five books of the Bible. There are two lines of testimony proving that the information contained therein is from the Lord and therefore true. First, the historical facts could easily have been handed down by tradition from father to son from the day of Adam until the day of Moses. Second, man being the most intelligent earthly creature, it is to be expected that his Creator would give him a correct guide, and in harmony therewith God inspired holy men to write the Bible. At 2 Peter 1:21 it is written: 'Holy men of old wrote as they were moved upon by the spirit of God.' The indisputable argument supports these two points, the proof in detail thereof being set forth in the book *Creation,* which you should read.

Jesus Christ is the Son of Jehovah God and was sent to earth to give the truth to those who desire to learn. The words of Jesus prove that the Bible is God's Word and that it is true. He said: "Thy word is truth." Jesus often referred to and quoted from the prophets who lived prior to His day on earth, and this He did with the approval of Jehovah, for the reason, as He stated, that He, Jesus, 'spoke the words of God as the Father gave them to Him.' (John 3:34) Jesus said that Moses wrote of Him, and He often quoted from Moses. (John 5:46) Jesus urged the people to study the Scriptures because they disclose God's purpose toward man. He who believes on God and Christ Jesus must believe that the Bible is the truth. Knowing the Bible to be true, then you may be certain that it is the safe guide for man.

Why has God given the Bible to mankind? The answer is found in 2 Timothy 3:16 in these words: "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." That it is a guide for man one of the holy prophets under inspiration wrote, at Psalm 119, concerning the Bible: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." Only by learning and following the instructions given in the Bible is it possible for man to go in the right way.

The Devil is man's worst enemy, and at all times he has endeavored to turn men away from God; and in doing this he has caused some men to repudiate the Bible, while others grossly misrepresent and misapply it. He has used men who claim to teach the Bible to keep the people in ignorance of what the Bible really contains. Many have been the attempts by the Devil and his agents to destroy the Bible and to destroy all books written which enable the people to understand the Bible. Those efforts by wicked men cannot succeed, for the reason that it is the will of God that man shall have the opportunity to learn the truth. If he diligently seeks to know the truth, he will find it. God does not force the truth upon anyone. If a person would understand the truth, he must diligently apply himself to gaining knowledge thereof.

The prophecies of the Bible were written centuries ago, and are now being fulfilled. No human mind could have thought out, composed and written these prophecies; and this of itself is proof that the prophecies proceed from God and are written down by men as God directs. That the prophecies are now being fulfilled shows that now is the due time for man to understand the Bible. To aid the people to gain a knowledge of the Bible men and women who love and serve God have joined together in a work of bringing these Bible truths and helps to the attention of the people because this is the will of God that it shall be done. The Bible alone makes known how man may gain life everlasting in peace and happiness. To gain a knowledge of the Bible is therefore a great favor from Jehovah. You owe it to yourself and to your children to obtain that knowledge of the truth. The Bible does not support any religious organization. It discloses the purpose of Jehovah God toward the human race to guide the man to God through Christ Jesus, the world's Savior.

[*The Golden Age* is pleased to be able to continue the series of short, pointed Bible talks by Judge Rutherford, 36 of which have appeared in its columns as a special feature. No. 37 is given herewith. All these talks

are obtainable (from the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y.) in the form of phonograph records which may be used on any ordinary phonograph. They are an excellent means for calling important Bible truths to the attention of friends, relatives, neighbors and acquaintances. In the home circle they provide material for discussion and consideration that is both profitable and enjoyable. Inquiries concerning the records should be addressed to the Society direct, not to *The Golden Age*.]

"Nearly if Not Entirely Secret"

PROBABLY some priest or preacher wrote an editorial for *The Daily Oklahoman* under the headline "Misnaming Themselves" and intended to reflect on the courage and honesty of Jehovah's witnesses. The editorial in question contained the following paragraph:

No real importance attaches to the name of the "witnesses". But there is something significant if not measurably sinister in the fact that the order is nearly if not entirely secret. It is at least disconcerting to discover the existence of an order which chooses to work under cover for what the Quakers work for openly. Why this secrecy, when liberty of conscience is recognized and guaranteed by the federal constitution?

This was too much for one of his subscribers, O. P. Cottman, who wrote the editor the following letter, which letter will be enjoyed by all:

Herein you will find a clipping from your editorial page *Daily Oklahoman,* dated Nov. 14th, 1935, headed "Misnaming Themselves". The subject matter therein contained is about and concerning "Jehovah's witnesses". Being interested in the work that these people are now doing and have been doing for the past eighteen years, and having some knowledge of the volume and magnitude of the work already accomplished, I am surprised, to say the least, to find such "Misinformation" given publicity in your editorial column.

Did a fellow by the name of Rip Van Winkle write this editorial? Or was it written by someone who has been asleep for the past twenty years? Whoever it was that wrote this is either not keeping up on the happenings or he deliberately tried to hide the truth. He does not seem to know that Christ Jesus is the 'Faithful and True Witness' of the true God, Jehovah. See Revelation 1:5. He does not seem to know that true Christians must be footstep followers of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. See 1 Peter 2:21. Therefore a true Christian must be a witness for the true God, Jehovah, which means to bear testimony for the true God, Jehovah. In this connection, concerning the duties and name that Jehovah God has given to His people on earth, read Isaiah 43:10, 11, 12, and Isaiah 44:6, 7, 8. You might read the next three verses of chapter 44, which says something about "graven images" and "other gods".

One might fail to study the Scriptures and not be informed of the above provision in the Bible concerning the name and duty of Jehovah God's people, but please tell me how anyone could live in the thriving city of Oklahoma, in which the *Oklahoman* is published, and NOT KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT Pastor Russell, now deceased, Judge J. F. Rutherford, president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, New York, or the work that is being OPENLY DONE by said Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, to the praise and honor of Jehovah and His Son Christ Jesus.

Will you say that you do not know anything about THIS?

Will you say that you do not know anything about the radio programs sponsored by Jehovah's witnesses featuring Bible lectures spoken by Judge Rutherford? These have been broadcast for about five years by more than two hundred radio stations in the U.S.A., said lectures being electrically transcribed. Your own station WKY has had some part in this work by radio, and will you say that it was done SECRETLY?

Will you say that you do not know that Judge J. F. Rutherford is one of "Jehovah's witnesses"?

Will you state that the great chain broadcasts sponsored by Jehovah's witnesses and featuring Judge Rutherford's Bible lectures, many of which used more than 150 radio stations, was in secret? Was this done in a corner? Your fine radio station WKY joined in some of these chain broadcasts. Have you forgotten about the wide coverage that your station enjoys, when you say "nearly if not entirely secret"?

Will you state that you do not know anything about the PETITION to the United States Congress signed by more than 2,400,000 citizens of this nation, in which Congress was asked to safeguard the radio for freedom of speech? This petition was circulated by Jehovah's witnesses; will you state that this was a secret matter?

As a result of this giant petition the Congress of the U.S.A. caused a hearing to be held by the Federal Communications Commission, Broadcast Division. Will you state that this hearing was also to keep something secret? You know that this is a matter of public record and what Jehovah's witnesses have been trying to do and are doing, by the grace of Jehovah, is to get the Truth BEFORE THE PEOPLE.

Will you state that you never saw or heard of the millions upon millions of radio announcements that have been distributed to the people, inviting them to tune in one of the radio broadcasts sponsored by Jehovah's witnesses and featuring Judge Rutherford in Bible lectures? May I ask, Was this done in secret?

Can you remember as far back as June 2, 1935, when your station WKY joined in with many other radio stations in America and throughout the world, in the greatest broadcast that the world has ever known? The occasion was a convention of Jehovah's witnesses assembled at the nation's capital, Washington, D.C. Judge Rutherford delivered the speech "Government" before a visible audience of over twenty thousand people on this date, and the message was carried to the world by the greatest hookup of wires and telephone, radio and sound amplification that the world has ever known. May I ask, Is that news? Did you help to advertise this bit of news? Did you try to keep this news out of reach of the people?

We might call your attention to many other things that have not been done "in secret"; but that is not the question that I want answered. Will YOU give the people the FACTS and the news? That is what many people are now asking. I shall thank you to let me know what you are going to do about correcting the "Misinformation" in your article under discussion.

Yours truly,

O. P. COTTMAN.

No Secret Order

CONCERNING the editorial "Misnaming Themselves", in the November 14 issue of your paper, please note the following:

Your editorial is a gross misrepresentation of the truth which you should, and doubtlessly do, know.—John 8:44.

The name "Jehovah's witnesses" is not a misnomer, and they who bare that name did not choose it themselves. It is a name given by Jehovah to those who are fully devoted to Him. They "bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ".—Isaiah 43:10, 12; Revelation 1:2, 9.

As everyone knows who has listened to Judge Rutherford's lectures and has read his publications, it is not a secret order in any sense of the word. All such know that your statement is false, and I believe that you know it as well as many others who read the article. (John 8:44) In fact your article supports certain Scriptural truths called to our attention by Judge Rutherford.

* * *

The "Man of Galilee", who forbids His followers to use carnal weapons, is in perfect accord with Jehovah, His Father, who commanded the Israelites to slay the Canaanites. Jehovah is the Giver of all life and He reserves the right to take life. He alone has that right, and all else is murder whether legalized by man or otherwise.

The Israelites were God's chosen people, and the Canaanites were His enemies. The slaying of the Canaanites was typical and foreshadowed the slaying of Jehovah's enemies at the end of the world, where we now are, but first He wills that all the world be notified of this one of His purposes. This slaying of His enemies will be done by His executioner and avenger, the "Man of Galilee", Christ Jesus, the Lord. Jehovah's witnesses, therefore, are process servers.

So you see it cannot be a secret order, as the distribution of the more than 200,000,000 of books and booklets in 60-odd languages in the past 13 years will testify. The Devil would have people to believe it to be a secret order, and you have been easily duped by that great deceiver. I consider myself one of Jehovah's witnesses and deem it the very highest honor that can be bestowed on any of His creatures, the result of His creation. Where do you stand? Do you wish to continue your assault against Him? If so, you may expect complete destruction in the near future.—Dr. John L. Wooding, to the *Daily Oklahoman*.

In the Land of the Free

THE following is taken from a story in the New York *Herald-Tribune:*

On Oct. 31, it was discovered that Vivian Hering, 6 years old, of Secaucus, N. J., was muttering something under her breath while her classmates saluted the flag.

On investigation it was found that Vivian had been reciting, not the pledge of allegiance, but the fifth verse of the 20th Psalm—"We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions."

She was expelled with her sister, Alma, 11, who refused to say anything. When their case came up for hearing, a New Jersey lawyer and an educator who appeared in the Hering girls' defense were threatened with lynching.

This, in the land of the free and the home of the brave!—Chicago *Daily Times*.

Notice to Roman Tyrants: Hands off the U. S. A.

No Tyrant Has Power to "Tolerate" a Right

THE state law introduced in 1932 by former Assemblyman Alex Adams is one of many laws passed without due consideration of the letter and spirit of the constitution. Religious liberty was a matter that strongly enlisted James Madison's feelings. When it was proposed that under the new constitution "all men should enjoy the fullest toleration in the exercise of religion, according to the dictates of the conscience", Madison pointed out that this provision did not go to the root of the matter.

The free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience, is something which every man may demand as a right, not something for which he must ask as a privilege. To grant to the state the power to tolerate is implicitly to grant to it the power of prohibiting, whereas Madison would deny to it any jurisdiction whatever in the matter of religion.

The clause in the bill of rights, as finally adopted at his suggestion, accordingly declares that "all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience".

The Rev. William C. Kidd, principal of Lakewood high school, brands Russell Sperling, 16, Lakewood student refusing to salute the flag, a "publicity stunt for Jehovah's witnesses". Such a statement reveals religious bigotry and intolerance. The truth of the whole matter is, Russell Sperling is a dissenter or nonconformist to arbitrary law and is defending his constitutional right.

In an editorial "Dr. Crane and Oaths" you truly say:

> "As for the teachers' oath, there is, of course, no harm in it on the surface, but beneath the campaign that forced it upon the statute books is an obvious effort to confine thought in the schools to definitely prescribed limits. Otherwise there would be no need for the oath. No one believes that the recitation of a compulsory oath could influence those who would [take it]. The real significance of the oath is that it is designed to frighten teachers against deviating from old formulas and introducing an occasional new idea in their classes. The law requiring it is not only an insult to teachers, but it is an objectionable step toward Fascism in that its underlying purpose is to open to pupils only lines of thought which those who inspired the compulsory oath think they should follow."

Nowhere under God's canopy of heaven did civil and religious liberty exist until Washington established it in the British colonies in America. This is the message our flag brings to us.

To salute the flag is not in the true sense an act of patriotism. Major Andre saluted the three militiamen near Tarrytown, but his dissimulation was quickly apprehended. So you see the mere saluting the flag is no evidence of patriotism; it may be only a form of patriotism and the power or real essence of true loyalty to country lacking. Patriotism is obedience to what the flag stands for, namely, love—the love of family, the love of home, the love of the nation. That is what it represents, and under that flag there should be the most perfect state of peace.

The man or woman who practices what the flag stands for is one of the best of neighbors and one of the safest of friends and one of the greatest of patriots.—Samuel Bright, in the Asbury Park (N.J.) *Evening News*.

Sparks from the Steed of Paul Revere

IT HAS been a long time since the hazardous ride of Paul Revere, but true and honest Americans can vision "the sparks from that steed in its flight" and the echo from 'the shot that was heard around the world'.

They can vision Thomas Paine fighting in the war he helped to finance, and vision him penning the foundation upon which the momentous Declaration of Independence was written.

It is a long time since Betsy Ross assembled thirteen stripes and thirteen stars which that significant document made possible that freedom of thought, speech, assemblage, and the press might forever be free. But we are approaching a more subtle enemy than our forefathers fought, but on the same battle ground where the national emblem is being degraded to par with Germany's "black flag of piracy". [New York magistrate Brodsky's definition]

It is evident the parents of the children that refuse to salute the flag are conscious of the difference between degenerate democracy that shouts for the flag, and the Power behind the breeze that floats it.

The children's attitude toward flag salute can conscientiously be supported by all true wide-awake Americans. And if there is any liberty, school boards will do well to let it remain.

I will register my appreciation with the different publications mentioned in *The Golden Age* for their articles in defense of the children in this flag fracas.—F. A. Rand, Rhode Island.

Jesus or Barabbas?

IN TEXAS this week two young Negro boys accused of murdering a white girl were taken from the sheriff by a mob and lynched. Nothing has happened. County Attorney O. P. Moore said, according to The Associated Press, "I do not call the citizens who executed the Negroes a mob. I consider their action an expression of the will of the people."

And County Judge A. P. Hahn added that he could not condemn the members of the mob because the youth of the Negroes would have prevented them from being "adequately punished".

One assumes that both the county attorney and the county judge, on being inducted into office, took an oath to uphold the Constitution, which, according to report, guarantees all defendants the right of fair trial. Nothing in the Constitution or in all of its amendments gives a mob the power to seize, murder and mutilate criminal suspects.

Proving again the idiocy of "taking oath". As illustrated by the hocus-pocus of making school children swear fealty to the flag and to the Constitution of which the flag is a symbol.

The irony is this: a number of immature children, members of a religious cult, Jehovah's witnesses, have been expelled from school for refusing to abide by the silly ceremony of saluting the flag.

But the mature Texas prosecutor and judge, already sworn, flagrantly violate their oath and wink at lynch law and mob murder. And they keep their jobs, with amens from "nigger haters".

Will the same people, organizations and papers that condemned the "unpatriotic" school children and demanded their expulsion now step forward, please, and demand the ouster of the Texas officials?

In the scales of simple justice, if any still exists, which is the greater offense: a pledge withheld or a pledge betrayed?—By Ernest L. Meyer, in the New York *Post.*

Shades of William Penn!

SHADES of William Penn! The memory of the historically minded Pennsylvanian tells him that one of the fundamental articles of the original charter was religious toleration. We were to be even freer than the Colonists of Maryland, for under the Calverts it was necessary or compulsory to believe in the Trinity under any church discipline—but in Pennsylvania a man was free to worship as he chose and follow the dictates of his own conscience. Naturally, test oaths were abhorrent to the Quakers, since their simple belief rested on the literal interpretation of Scripture. If there is now a law in Pennsylvania which makes it obligatory to salute the flag or make a pledge, which in the eyes of many religious sects amounts to taking an oath, it is time for intelligent Pennsylvanians to look into the matter, and instead of resorting to the Inquisition measures of flogging, haling into court, expulsion, etc., either make allowance for conscientious objectors or abolish such a childish statute by due course of parliamentary procedure.

The chauvinists are not our thoughtful constructive citizens, and much flag waving and its natural concomitants inevitably lead to conflict of some sort. Intelligent and understanding persuasion will do far more to educate children in fundamental Americanism, and never lead to Bolshevism, if that is the fear of the school authorities. The writer has always understood the modern Communist was an atheist, while utterances of the sect called "Jehovah's witnesses" sound like primitive Christianity.

My ancestors are buried in Canonsburg—two great-great-grandfathers—both leaders in the religious life of their community. What would they, even stern pioneers, of their time, have thought of the intolerant Canonsburg of today? For shame!—M. D. S., in the Washington (Pa.) *Observer.*

Kansas Laughs at Massachusetts

I HAVE a good deal of sympathy for that eight-year-old boy who wouldn't salute the flag. I was at a woman's club the other day where we were all expected to extend our arms stiffly and mutter over the set words of the flag salute. I doubt if patriotism can be induced in a person by a forced flag salute any more than penitence by a forced apology.

The Lynn school board would do well to retreat as gracefully as they can and save their worries until the time when little Carleton does something more dangerous than refusing to salute the flag, such as making munitions, lending money which has to be protected with young lives, and a number of other things which have been done by pious, flag-saluting Americans.—Peggy, in the Topeka (Kans.) *Daily Capital.*

True Americans Do Not Need Hitler

To Salute or Not to Salute?

"WHEN people do not have sense enough to show respect to their flag and country," says James A. Strickler, "they should be compelled to do so."

That is, Mr. Strickler would make them patriotic by main strength, as it were—a sentiment which Hitler would O.K., since it is purely Fascist in its implications.

While there is nothing wrong with saluting the flag—with reservations—there is something damnably wrong about compelling children to do so. It is a vicious form of idolatry. "If you get people to worship a flag, they stop thinking and you can do anything with them, like making a king holy, kneeling to him, taking off your hat to his robe—then dying for him." It prepares the next generation for cannon fodder to make the world safe for Wall Street.

The flag helped make Mexico safe for the American oil interests in 1914; Haiti and Cuba a decent place for the National City Bank boys to collect revenues. It brought light to the Dominican Republic for American sugar interests in 1916; it helped make Honduras right for American fruit companies in 1903; in China, in 1927, it helped see to it that Standard Oil went its way unmolested—to mention just a few.

(The statements in this paragraph are a paraphrase from an article by Major General Smedley D. Butler.)

So, if American Fascists insist on prostituting the schools to their own vicious ends, working-class parents should teach their children what the flag stands for—both good and bad—and instruct them to go through the idol worship with reservations.—George F. Noftsker, in Philadelphia *Record.*

Fascism Throws Conscience to the Winds

SAUL, the apostle of the gentiles, was a Roman citizen. He obeyed the laws. He preached obedience to the laws. Yet he went to his death for refusing to bow to the imperial eagles. We call him St. Paul now. Several thousands of the early Christians chose to go to the beasts of the Arena rather than to bow to the statues of the emperors or to burn incense to their images, although a mere gesture of reverence would have saved them from horrible deaths. We call them martyrs and saints now. The Saracens butchered millions of men and women who refused to kiss the Koran. When we ostracize a young boy and deprive him of the benefits of our public schools (nonsectarian) because he refuses to do what his parents taught him was wrong, are we showing more respect for our vaunted liberty of conscience than did the Romans and the Saracens? Those Jehovah's witnesses are, apparently, law-abiding people. There is no law which enjoins saluting the flag. Liberty of conscience is written in the Bill of Rights, and if we must violate it to obtain a salute to the flag, the price is too great. And I venture to say that saluting the flag is not the only means, nor the best means, of teaching true patriotism. There is our history and the lives of our great men. Our school authorities do not seem to distinguish between patriotism and chauvinism. Nor does the moral discipline of our youth occupy a conspicuous place in their activities, with the lamentable results visible everywhere.—E. D. Berry, in the Boston *Herald.*

Patriotism of the Highest Order

WE HAVE natural flowers and artificial flowers. The artificial flowers may look as beautiful as the natural flowers, but they lack perfume.

There is real love that comes from the heart and soul which is ready to sacrifice everything. There is also false love—love for the sake of business—love to uphold the artificial blue blood. What a mockery!

Just as there are two kinds of flowers and two kinds of love, there are two kinds of patriotism. True patriotism is within the heart and soul. No one can give it to you or take it away from you.

There are other kinds of patriotism—"for profit—for selfish gain"—but the patriotism of Miss Grace Estep of Canonsburg, Pa., to my way of thinking, as I read her views: "I believe our government to be the grandest on earth and I love the principles set forth in our Constitution, but I think the present attitude of the school authorities is silly and affords a real cover for any real enemy who may choose to work against the national welfare while diligently saluting the flag"—is true, real, loyal, 100-percent American patriotism.

Grace Estep understands the American principles and she also understands American demagogues. No board of education has a right to dictate and force anyone to do as they feel or believe.—By Alex. Littman, in the Pittsburgh *Press.*

Canonsburg Board Violated Their Oaths

IN MY judgment, the action of the school board of Canonsburg in dismissing this teacher and punishing her pupils for following the dictates of conscience was a violation of their oath of public office under the Constitution. Congress shall make no law regarding the establishment of religion nor prohibit the free exercise thereof. Such action of the school board is not only a violation of their oath of public office, but a usurpation of authority also.

I fail to understand why Jehovah's witnesses are not entitled to their constitutional rights in regard to the exercise of their religious faith in the Commonwealth of this U. S. A. just the same as the communicants of the other churches are in the Commonwealth of this U. S. A.

Personally I salute the flag, but not from any formalistic standpoint.—Wm. Sedinger, in the Pittsburgh *Press.*

Massachusetts' Coerced Patriotism

MY INTEREST and curiosity are becoming more excited as the effort continues in Massachusetts under statute to compel the people of that old and honored commonwealth to be loyal and patriotic.

One forgets and is tempted to laugh, then blushes to remember the innumerable laws enacted throughout the States to govern and restrict the personal tastes and private morals of the people. Wonder what the shades of Franklin, Hancock, the Adamses, Paul Revere and a thousand others, all heroes and Colonial citizens of the old Bay State think of this brand of patriotism. Their lives were failures and what they fought and suffered for is a farce if now it has become necessary to instill by law and its penalties those principles they spent their lives and fortunes to make immortal.—John S. Mason, in the Dallas *Morning News.*

"Censorship Has Been Imposed"

AT A meeting of the National Advisory Council on Radio in Education Robert M. Sproul, president of the University of California, stated that radio had failed to make anything of its great opportunities for cultural betterment and that the great broadcasting systems have neglected a responsibility of contributing to the spiritual and intellectual welfare of the people. Robert Maynard Hutchins, president of the University of Chicago, said, "The opinions of minorities have been disregarded. Best hours have been given to advertising programs. Hours assigned to education have been shifted without notice. Censorship has been imposed." S. Howard Evans, representing the Ventura *Free Press,* of California, calling the present system of licensing a "grab-bag procedure", said it "makes broadcasting unsound and unfair".

No Need to Go Back

I SEE that the Massachusetts Supreme Court has been petitioned for a writ of mandamus to compel Mayor Fred Manning and the Lynn school committee to reinstate the eight-year-old lad who was recently expelled from school for refusing to salute the flag, which seems to be compulsory in Massachusetts.

For my part I don't think it is necessary to have him reinstated, since he has demonstrated that he has more sense than the principal of the school, the mayor, the school committee and the lawmakers of the State of Massachusetts. This lad should be commended for his stand rather than censured.—D. E. Taylor, in the Raleigh (N.C.) *News and Observer.*

Which Will They Defend?

WITH all respect to the D.A.R., I venture to suggest that the Teachers' Oath and compulsory flag salute are a denial of the very principles for which its distinguished ancestors fought and died; namely, "liberty and justice for all" (including, perhaps, even "Jehovah's witnesses").

Absurd laws will always be resisted, as the Eighteenth Amendment was resisted. It remains to be seen whether freedom of conscience will be as sturdily defended by our degenerate civilization as the right to drink intoxicating liquors.—Margaret Moore, in Providence (R.I.) *Journal.*

Only a Gesture, Anyway

AFTER all, saluting the flag is only a gesture; why punish these children for standing by their convictions? And they did have courage to do that. At least they were honest. I am with these martyrs 100 percent; they are standing by their convictions and what they have been taught from the Bible. The flag, after all, is only the emblem of the powers that rule the country. The Statue of Liberty represents justice to all; why not live up to it?—Mrs. James Fryers, in the Pittsburgh *Press.*

True Americans Do Not Need Loyola, S. J.

A Clergyman in Philadelphia

A PLEA to "stop persecuting little boys and young women teachers who, for reasons of conscience, will not salute the flag", was made in an Armistice Day sermon by the Rev. Dr. Arthur C. Baldwin, pastor of the Chestnut Street Baptist church, 40th and Chestnut sts.

At services in the church yesterday, Dr. Baldwin said that "today we rank among Public Enemies Number One many men who would salute the flag every day but whose whole plan of life is selfish and anti-social". He reminded his congregation that the Romans persecuted those who "refused to drop the pinch of incense upon the altar".

"Beware of a flag worship," said Dr. Baldwin, "which puts the show above the substance and gives an exaggerated emphasis to a ceremonial. Saluting the flag as a reminder and recognition of a great and unique heritage is one thing. Making that act a final test of good citizenship is quite another. The real test is character, neighborliness, obedience to the fundamental laws. Without that, flag saluting is a farce.

"Patriotic organizations that are blacklisting such as the late Jane Addams, in the name of patriotism, would do well to get down to cases and fill their blacklists with profiteers, political judges, armament makers and a thousand other flag wavers who by life and influence are undermining the nation's moral strength."—Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin.*

Bullying Little Children

ISN'T it about time that somebody stood up in defense of these little school children who are being bullied by grown-up petty flag-saluters? Has our government become so bad that it has lost its appeal to reason, and can be sustained only by compelling formal oaths of allegiance upon mentally and physically helpless pupils, and upon economically helpless teachers? If our government has fallen so low, oaths of allegiance are broken reeds on which to lean, and if our government is really good and worthy of defense, oaths of allegiance are superfluous.

If our flag really stands for freedom and liberty within the law—as is supposed to be guaranteed us by the United States—then I should, and do, respect the government of which the flag is a symbol. But this thing of bullying little children who are too immature to know what it is all about smacks of tyranny—and rather silly tyranny at that. If we must in our day revert to the methods used by Gessler on William Tell, why not go the whole way, and force the parents of these non-flag-saluting children to use crossbows to shoot apples off of the heads of their children?

Independent thought and action is too precious a heritage to allow it to be destroyed without protest.—Anthony Bruce Cox, in the Pittsburgh *Press.*

Jesuit Ridicules American Constitution

THE St. Louis *Star Times* quotes the Reverend Edward Dowling, S.J., as saying the following in an address at the St. Louis University, the Jesuit institution of that city:

"The American revolution unseated monarchy in England and established it in the United States," he asserted. "Guided by Montesquieu's philosophy, or blunderingly false observations of the British structure, our nation was constituted and frozen into a rigid constitution during a transitional period of ethics.

"The result was that while Pitt's 1784 victory over Fox demoted the British king to the status of an archaic gargoyle, and the fluid and unwritten constitution enabled the British governmental structure to flow realistically, our static Constitution embalmed the monarchic idea of a strong executive."

Crossing his fingers and explaining that he regarded the American Constitution as the greatest achievement of a human group at any particular time—but not all time—Father Dowling listed his reasons for asserting that revolution did not give us a democracy.

"FIRST," he said, "it was a horizontal revolution between two groups of people on a horizontal plane. It was not a rising of the poor against the rich. Aristocrats like Hamilton, Charles Carroll, Baron DeKalb, Slave-master George Washington, Count Pulaski and Banker Morris fought against Rothschild's Hessian cattle and the lowest of the cockney rabble.

How Is America Fallen in the Dust!

IS IT possible to be so narrow-minded as to believe that anyone will become a loyal and honest citizen only by saluting the flag? Any bum, anarchist, nihilist or spy will salute the flag to conceal his ideas and intentions to overthrow any form of organized government. True, honest and loyal citizenship must come from within. In Europe, in the most plutocratic empires and kingdoms teachers were never forced to salute the flag.—M. J. Varga, in the Pittsburgh *Press.*

True Americans Do Not Need the Pope

Hang-overs of a Yellow Gang

I WANT to say that I recognize no one who loves his country more than I love it, yet I have never saluted the flag, and never will, because my nature does not run to such idiocies.

I went to the public schools, to the colleges of forty years ago, and not once was I ever instructed or demanded to salute the flag; yet I loved it as a symbol of my Government. The youth of that day were not vociferous in their cry of "loyalty", nor did they seek to interpret another's attitude or posture of body as reflecting his sentiments. One wants to laugh and shout when happy; another wants to be still and very quiet; while another always breaks down and cries when overjoyed!

Then how absurd to interpret one's posture or manual behavior as indicating sentiments. The real truth about the matter is that there are hang-overs of that yellow gang who delighted in the recent war in making some German or German sympathizer "kiss the flag". This, plus the feeling or thrill it gives "him" to march by with the flag while all about people are saluting, gives us this insanity and intolerance.

The next thing, we will have to execute the fool nonsense of rising every time some jade of a politician or business leader enters a room, or passes, and will have to humiliate ourselves in the sand if the president passes or his name is mentioned!

Nope. Regardless of what others may think, I am not a salutin' citizen. I am too much a Jefferson type. Honoring men and things has no place in a nation of equals. A flag that must be saluted, that must have force used to get a salute, is a flag trailing in the dust—and my flag is not trailing, and no man shall dictate to me my sentiments nor how I shall express them.—S. W. Adams, in the Dallas *Morning News.*

'And Sing Loud!'

"GET patriotic, or else—"

This is the gist of yesterday's ultimatum to the teachers and pupils of Chicago's public schools, as formulated by the high-minded patriots of a school board whose whole system has been one of the outstanding examples of political racketeering in the field of education.

The kiddies and their dear teachers are ordered to stand up, at a specified time every day, salute the flag, recite the pledge of allegiance, and sing the national anthem—"because," the board's order announces, "it is one of the primary objects of the board to instill in the minds of youth the loftiest ideals of patriotism."

School-board jobs in Chicago rate among the choicest plums in municipal politics, bitterly contested, expensively won—and in a great many instances very profitably occupied. The three-way school control sponsored by the board is perfectly adapted to the practices from which grafters profit. If love of country runs rampant among political chieftains of the system, it is of a kind which entails a minimum of personal sacrifice.

This is the outfit, by the long-term record, which now orders the kids in school to stand up and sing the national anthem.

"And," the board's order might add, "when you sing, sing loud!"

Loud singing, practiced gestures, words memorized under compulsion—these are the elements of the only kind of patriotism that the old-line politician understands. It is a regimented patriotism. It is a patriotism for appearance and effect. It is an easy patriotism. And, above all, it is a patriotism which does not enliven the private conscience or interfere with exploiting a public trust for personal profit.—San Diego (Calif.) *Union.*

The Ideal Way to Make Bad Citizens

I SUPPOSE the purpose of those who brought about the enactment of this law was to make our school children good Americans and patriotic citizens. It seems to me obvious that their efforts will have exactly the contrary result. A child's emotions must be spontaneous. Patriotism and love of country are emotions which must spring naturally from beliefs. They cannot be created by force or intimidation. Can one conceive of any course better calculated to produce communists, anarchists and wholly antisocial citizens? Undoubtedly the fear of the Russian type of communism is back of this whole movement. Could anything be more stupid, illogical and subversive of all that our country stands for, than to adopt the methods and technique of communistic Russia as a means of combatting communism? Is it not inevitable that the intuitions of youth will grasp the fact that Americans who preach the doctrine of freedom and liberty, but apply the practices of suppression, are hollow hypocrites, not really believing in the institutions upon which their government and society are founded?—Robert E. Goodwin, in the Boston *Herald.*

True Americans Do Not Need Gog of Magog

Hysteria over Flag Is Not Genuine Patriotism

PROBABLY the world's worst case of hysteria was the spell that seized this country in 1917 and held it in bondage for several years. When the storm had spent its fury it was to be hoped that sanity would return.

Now it seems that before we reach a normal state we are to be whipped back into the old madness. All this fuss and feathers about our flag is sickening.

I love my country and I cherish its flag, the banner that stands for the protection that makes life worth while; the emblem of the greatest nation of the earth. We should teach others to love this country, and respect for the flag will follow that love. But our present procedure is making our flag an emblem of tyranny.

You love your mother, of course, and cherish her picture. How would you like to be compelled to kiss her picture? How would you like to be compelled to kiss your wife?

When I was a child my teachers taught a patriotism that was free of hysteria. We had no flag worship. No child was asked to salute the flag. There was no persecution of little children over a matter of idiocy. Let us return to sanity. —E. C. Helm, in the Washington *Star.*

A Question by John Milton

IN THE meanwhile, if any one would write, and bring his helpful hand to the slow-moving reformation which we labor under, if truth have spoken to him before others, or but seemed at least to speak, who hath so bejesuited us that we should trouble that man with asking license to do so worthy a deed, and not consider this, that if it comes to prohibiting, there is not aught more likely to be prohibited than truth itself: whose first appearance to our eyes, bleared and dimmed with prejudice and custom, is more unsightly and unplausible than many errors, even as the person is of many a great man, slight and contemptible to see to?—From "Areopagitica", 1644.

Fascism Ruining America

DR. HERBERT PHILLIPS, Fresno State College, in an address at San Francisco, said, in part, as reported in the San Francisco *Chronicle:*

"I see greater dangers confronting democracy in America than in England." "Each day we have evidence in the news that States, cities and counties are nibbling away at our fundamental democratic safeguards—freedom of speech and freedom from arbitrary arrest." "In many States we are seeing the singling out of a special class for the taking of loyalty oaths—as if a social order could be saved by compelling people to declare loyalty to it."

"Democracies, when they are in sound health, are tolerant. When they become intolerant, something is wrong. English tolerance toward political and social dissent in peace time is well known."

Even in war, he added, "England meets the test."

"In no other country could a man who had taken an antiwar position during the war been elevated to the highest executive office within five years, as was Ramsay MacDonald.

"Moreover, every professor dismissed from universities during the war was restored with the coming of peace, while in the United States not a man in a similar situation has ever held an academic post again."

John Milton on Freedom of Speech

AND were they but as the dust and cinders of our feet, so long as in that notion they may yet serve to polish and brighten the armory of truth, even for that respect they were not utterly to be cast away. But if they be of those whom God hath fitted for the special use of these times with eminent and ample gifts, and those perhaps neither among the priests nor among the Pharisees, and we in the haste of a precipitant zeal make no distinction, but resolve to stop their mouths, because we fear they come with new and dangerous opinions, as we commonly forejudge them ere we understand them, no less woe to us, while, thinking thus to defend the gospel, we are found the persecutors.—From "Areopagitica", 1644.

The Silly Flag-Salute Law

IT IS to be hoped that the members of the Lakewood school board will keep their self-respect by refusing to expel the Sperling boy for refusing to salute the flag as required by a rather silly law. It's obvious from your news story last evening that the reason for the boy's action is not in conflict with the intent of the law. And even if it were, most of us are under the impression that the reason for public schools is that they are expected to train in citizenship. Expulsion as dictated by the law seems about as sensible as sending a man away from a hospital because he is sick.—J. C. Schelleng, in the Asbury Park *Evening Press.*

Loyalty in Schools

WHAT a relief! Apparently no communists. Many of us were led to suspect that our schools and colleges harbored dangerous radicals, communists, people determined to overthrow our form of government. Amid shouting and tumult, charges and counter-charges, salute and oath laws were passed which were designed to test the loyalty and patriotism of teachers and pupils, laws which would smoke out the dangerous characters who would, obviously, fail to meet such a test.

So far, the only persons smoked out, to the writer's knowledge, are a teacher and some children who, solely for religious reasons, declined to conform, in the belief that they should not pledge allegiance to any earthly authority. They certainly have a courage of conviction which would be creditable to any patriot and church member, though the nature of their conviction is not popular.

The writer is relieved to regain a previous confidence that our schools and colleges are doing more than all other agencies combined to build sound patriotism and that we do not need to worry about our teachers and professors. Maybe we do need to worry a little about the growing tendency to crack down on people who act, think and speak in an unusual and unpopular manner, remembering that the unusual and unpopular have many times meant progress for man.—Hugh Nixon, in the Boston *Post*.

Flags and Devils

WE HAVE received several marked issues of the Jehovah's witness magazine *The Golden Age*. We gather from their contents that the Devil is in control of all national governments, including our own. We knew something was wrong!

The chief representatives of the Devil are the organized churches. The more loosely organized denominations are not quite so bad.

Naturally, if the Devil runs this country, the stars and stripes belong to him, so no true Jehovah's witness can salute the flag or pledge allegiance to it "and the country for which it stands". This is consistent, and teachers should not be asked or allowed to meddle with the religious beliefs of children.

There is little enough willingness to sacrifice for one's belief in the world, and even if those who claim tolerance are themselves intolerant, we cannot afford to lower our standards of religious liberty. Least of all should children be troubled.

The compulsory taking of oaths of fealty is unnecessary as to patriots and will be useless as to disloyal citizens. Parenthetically, the *Age* is beautifully printed.—Easton (Pa.) *Herald*.

Kidding the Half-Wit Legislators

WHAT does prove somewhat surprising—possibly terrifying—is the fact that even in little Williamstown, having a population of less than four thousand, the recent demand for oaths of loyalty from teachers and pupils brought to light several supporters of the sect known as the "witnesses of Jehovah". The oath campaign of 1935 promised to unearth many a hitherto hidden lair of Communists and Seditionists in Massachusetts. Thus far, according to all reports in the news columns, the chief result of this effort has been to give the "witnesses" a brighter and broader day in the public eye than they had ever had before. Indeed, their very existence had formerly been unsuspected. Now we know the power which we must reckon with, whether it be a child in Lynn or several children in Williamstown.—The Boston *Transcript*.

Jehovah's witnesses Stand Alone

UP TO date no teacher of Communistic leaning has been known to refuse to take the oath. We are unable to believe that there are no supporters of Communism in the school system of the United States. It appears that taking such an oath would not trouble a Communist. On the contrary, it might prove an advantage by serving as a cloak of virtue with which to allay suspicion and allow such a person to spread propaganda with greater freedom. Compulsory prohibition did not work out too well. It is reasonable to question if compulsory patriotism will ever be more than "oath" deep. Mere flag waving does not constitute a patriot.—Greenfield (Mass.) *Shopping News*.

Working Up Fascism

THOSE who go through the land working up compulsory demonstrations of allegiance to the flag and the nation ought to know that any crook, profiteer or traitor will willingly rise up in public assemblage and give evidence of a pretended loyalty.—Arlington (Kans.) *Enterprise*.

Saluting a Flag *By Judge Rutherford*

This address, which created such nation-wide interest, is obtainable on transcription records. These records are too large for use on phonographs.

CHILDREN of true Christians have declined to salute the United States flag. The Associated Press has requested me to express my view of the matter. This I do from the Bible viewpoint. To many persons the saluting of the flag is merely a formalism and has little or no significance. To those who sincerely consider it from the Scriptural standpoint, it means much.

The flag, representatively, stands for the visible ruling powers. To attempt by law to compel a citizen or child of a citizen to salute any object or thing is entirely unfair and wrong. Laws are made and enforced to prevent the commission of wrongful overt acts that result in injury to another, and are not made for the purpose of compelling a person to violate his conscience, and particularly when that conscience is directed in harmony with Jehovah God's Word.

The refusal to salute the flag, and to stand mute, as those children did, could injure no one. If one sincerely believes that God's commandment is against the saluting of flags, then to compel that person to salute a flag contrary to the Word of God, and contrary to his conscience, works a great injury to that person. The state has no right by law or otherwise to work injury to the people.

For many centuries Satan the Devil has been the invisible ruler of the nations of the earth. God has permitted him to so act in order to put a test upon the human race and to determine how many will serve God willingly and how many will serve the Devil. For that reason Jehovah God gives this commandment to those who will receive His favor (Exodus 20:3, 4, 5): "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any . . . image, . . . Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them." Compulsory flag-saluting is a religious ceremony in direct violation of this law of God. It is an attempt to compel the practice of a religion contrary to the United States Constitution.

At the third chapter of Daniel the Divine Record states that in violation of God's law the government of Babylon made a law commanding all persons, when the national hymn was played, to fall down and worship before a certain image and that those who refused would be put to death in a fiery furnace. Three Hebrews who had covenanted to serve Jehovah God refused to obey that commandment, and said to the king: 'We have no need to obey you in this matter, and if it be that you cast us into the fire, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the fiery furnace, and He will deliver us.' The test was on. The three Hebrews were cast into the furnace; and because of their faithfulness God delivered them, and thus put His disapproval upon emblem-saluting.

The present-day attempt to compel school children and others who believe in and serve Jehovah God to salute any flag is exactly in line with the Babylonish law just mentioned. To salute a flag means, in effect, that the person saluting ascribes salvation to what that flag represents; whereas salvation is of Jehovah God. The Hitler government, now a stench in the nostrils of all honest people, requires all persons of Germany to give a certain salute and to cry out, "Heil, Hitler"; and those who refuse to do so are severely punished. At the present time hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses are in prison in Germany because they decline to ascribe salvation to Hitler. They trust in Jehovah God and in Christ Jesus, and not in man.

Jehovah's witnesses are men and women who have fully pledged themselves to obey the commandments of God and Christ Jesus. They fully comply with the commandment of Jesus who said: "Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's." (Luke 20:25) The meaning of that declaration of Jesus is this: Jehovah God is supreme, and His law is above all human laws. "Cæsar" stands for the state or human law. All laws of the state that are not in conflict with God's law should be gladly obeyed by all who are devoted to Jehovah God. When the law of the state is in conflict with the law of Jehovah, then the Christian cannot obey that law of man. The apostles of Christ Jesus placed this exact construction upon the words of Jesus. In answer to charges of violating the law of the state they said to the high court: "Whether it be right in the sight of God [for us] to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. . . . We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 4:19; 5:29) Jehovah's witnesses take that same stand. They gladly obey every law of the land which is not in conflict with God's law. But when the

law of man is in direct conflict with God's law they cannot and will not comply therewith.

It is written, at Romans 13:1: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers"; and many wrongfully hold that "the higher powers" are the visible rulers of the nations of earth. That scripture, however, is addressed to the followers of Christ Jesus, and to no others. The "higher powers" to them are Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and every true follower of Christ Jesus must obey God in preference to man.

The flag of the United States is not the flag of God and Christ. It is the emblem of the power that rules the nation; and no one can truthfully say that God and Christ Jesus rule a government where crime is rampant. Men organize governments, and Satan the Devil overreaches and rules them because of their refusal to obey God, and hence the nations of the world are under the control of Satan the Devil, as stated in 1 John 5:19: "We know that we are children of God, and that the whole world lies in the power of the Evil one." (*Weymouth*) In proof of this Jesus says that the Devil is the invisible ruler of the world. (John 14:30) Satan, the god of this world, offered to give Jesus the world upon condition that Jesus would fall down and worship the Devil. Jesus refused and said (Matthew 4:10): "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."

At John 18:36 He said: "My kingdom is not of this world." Jesus directed His followers to pray to God saying (Matthew 6:9-12): 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as in heaven.' Jehovah's witnesses are true followers of Christ Jesus and must obey His commandments. To them the Lord says (John 15:19): "Because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." (John 8:23) "I am not of this world." (John 14:21) "He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me." Concerning His followers it is written in the Scriptures (Philippians 3:20, *A.R.V.*), "For our citizenship is in heaven." (1 Corinthians 10:14) "Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry." This commandment is based upon the commandment at Exodus 20:4, 5.

Fate

Jehovah's witnesses are in a solemn covenant or agreement to obey God and Christ Jesus, and for them to break that covenant means their destruction; as it is written, in Romans 1:31, 32, that 'covenant-breakers are worthy of death'. At Acts 3:23 they are told that 'every one who does not obey Christ shall be destroyed'. When Jesus was about to be put to death the Roman governor pointed to Jesus and said to the Jews: "Behold your King"; and the Jews answered, "We have no king but Cæsar." (John 19:14, 15) They were in a covenant to obey God. Their repudiation of their covenant resulted in their destruction. The question to each of Jehovah's witnesses therefore is: "Shall I obey every command of man and die, or shall I obey Jehovah God and live?"

Jehovah's witnesses are not a religious sect or cult. They are true followers of Christ Jesus. The Bible is their only creed. God has given them a flag, which is His message of truth. (Psalm 20:5) Jehovah commands His witnesses to "lift up a standard for the people" (Isaiah 62:10), meaning that His witnesses must raise God's standard of truth and point to that as the only salvation of man. Every nation has a different standard; and therefore none of these are God's standard.

The Pilgrim fathers left the oppressive nations in Europe and fled to America because of their sincere desire to be free to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience. Now an oppressive rule is attempted to be enforced that takes away the liberty of the citizen to worship God as God has commanded that man shall worship. No one is injured by a man conscientiously serving God as he is commanded by the Lord.

The Supreme Court of the United States, in Church vs. United States, 143 U.S. 457, authoritatively ruled that the American government is a Christian nation. That decision requires the nation to recognize the law of God as superior to the law of man, and where the two are in conflict the Christian must obey the law of God.

On the ships that ply the seas the Roman Catholic service is held. At that service the flag of the pope is displayed above the flag of the United States. The United States Senate went on record in February, 1929, as favoring the right of the flag of the pope to be thus displayed. A senator, supporting that action, said: "I for one refuse to depart from the time-honored American custom of placing the emblem of God above every other emblem of the world. I will not run down the pennant of God for any other emblem." The Senate, by a vote of 68 to 19, sustained the senator in that position. The United

States government is therefore estopped from saying that the flag of the United States should be honored above Jehovah God's law.

The children in question have been taught by their parents to serve and obey Jehovah. They have made a wise choice, declaring themselves for Jehovah God and His kingdom of righteousness. All who love God will do the same thing. (Revelation 7:9, 10) Real American citizens, who obey the fundamental law of the land, believe in freedom of thought and freedom of speech, and, above all, in the right of man to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. It is foolish to attempt to make good citizens by compelling them to act as hypocrites.

Instead of the schools' giving time and attention to the formalism of flag-saluting they should give attention to the study and understanding of God's Word, that the children may be guided in the right way. Men must be consistent in order to teach the children honesty. Children, because they love and serve God, refuse to salute the flag, and are severely whipped to make them "good citizens". The president of the United States swears to uphold the Constitution. The Supreme Court decides that he has violated his oath by going contrary to the Constitution. The president denounces the Supreme Court and relegates the Constitution to the "horse and buggy days" and many applaud his action. If his solemn oath will not compel the president to obey the law, how much good will be accomplished by using physical force to compel God-fearing children to salute the flag? Public officials manifest inconsistency, and Rome loves to have it so.

For more than 150 years honest Americans have obeyed the law without being compelled to salute the flag. Why the burning zeal to now enforce a religious ceremony by compelling flag-saluting? The reason is this: The same power that caused Fascism and Hitlerism to seize governments in Europe is moving to seize control of the American institutions, and the policy of compulsory flag-saluting is but a part in that program to put fear into the minds of the people and compel submission to an arbitrary dictator; and this is being done at the instance of the Hierarchy, operating from Rome, and prosecuting its scheme to rule the whole earth. It has its political ambassadors in almost all countries. On March 8, 1934, a special cable dispatch from Rome to the New York *Sun* states that a definite agreement has been reached by President Roosevelt and the Vatican and that diplomatic relations shall be established between the United States and the "Holy See" as soon as public opinion in America can be brought around to the idea. Compulsory saluting of the flag is in line with Hitlerism, and a part of the studied, diabolical effort to bring the people around to the Roman idea. It is high time that the loyal and faithful American people realized this great peril. True and honest men of America, in which class Jehovah's witnesses are included, do not need shotgun methods or prisons to compel them to do what is right.

Health Miscellany

Washington Citizens Demand Medical Freedom

PERTURBED because their children are not allowed in the public schools unless vaccinated, the Medical Freedom Society of Washington, D.C., demands medical freedom, charging that vaccination can give children both infantile paralysis and diphtheria.

Frostbite

FOR frostbitten hands or feet take a small handful of washing soda, put it in a basin of warm water, and soak feet or hands in it for twenty minutes. If the first treatment does not remove all frost, use it a second time. But this is seldom necessary.—Mrs. J. Howard.

Unwelcome

"THE man who has to cut up little animals in order to know how to take care of sick people, you do not want in your home," says Alonzo E. Austin, M.D., H.M. He is right. Vivisection is a violation of God's covenant with Noah.—Genesis 9:1-6.

Limburger Feet

FOR feet that perspire and throw off an offensive odor, take equal parts of powdered boric acid and cornstarch, mix thoroughly and put about a half teaspoonful in each shoe for about a week. This is an excellent receipt.—Mrs. J. Howard.

Chiropractic Adjustments Aid Twisted Pelvis

MRS. E. RUTHENBECK, of New Jersey, suffering with twisted pelvis and curvature of the spine from age 6 to age 40, and walking most of that time with one leg 3⅜ inches shorter than the other, writes that as a result of a series of chiropractic adjustments the difference is now but 1½ inches and a great improvement has been discerned in a stubborn case of constipation due to the same causes.

To Overcome the Tobacco Habit

ARCHANGEL root, also called masterwort or angelica, grows wild in North America. It has greenish-white flowers, which bloom from May to August. Chewing a small piece of the root and swallowing the juice is a good tonic for the stomach and is said to relieve the nervous condition due to the effort to break the tobacco habit. It is harmless.

Milk, Honey and Orange Juice

MILK, honey and orange juice constituted the sole food of Dr. Nykola Haydak of the University of Minnesota for a period of four months. At first he lost weight, but soon regained it, and his weight remained constant thereafter. When he quit the experiment he was in excellent health.

A Full Meal in 30 Seconds

A NEW YORK restaurant advertises a full meal in 30 seconds. A machine crushes raw spinach, carrots, watercress, potatoes, apples and oranges and extracts their juice. From the spigot flows an apple-green liquid, a pint of which is guaranteed to be a full-sized vegetarian meal, complete with all the vitamins and mineral salts. One hates to suggest any improvement on such a manifestly wonderful invention, but why not make the juice ahead of time, and squirt it down the customer's neck as he pays for it? In that way 29 of the 30 seconds can be saved, even if the customer explodes.

NOTICE

THE GOLDEN AGE is requested by the Board of Trustees of the JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM CORPORATION to publish the following:

The JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM CORPORATION was organized with best intentions of aiding brethren. A brief experience shows that it was not always used properly and has not had the blessing of the Lord. Its operations will be discontinued.

1936 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

THE witness given during the past year was the greatest of any year to date. Read the thrilling report of the work done, not only in the United States, but throughout the entire earth. You will rejoice to see how the Kingdom message is advancing despite the most cruel and wicked opposition from the enemies of truth. Also, the daily texts and comments will be a constant aid and comfort to you in showing your devotion to Jehovah God. Only a limited edition printed. Get your copy now, before they are all gone. Mailed anywhere, 50c per copy.

CALENDAR FOR 1936

MAKE your plans now to have a greater part in the witness for Jehovah and His kingdom during 1936. The 1936 Calendar will aid you in this. The picture on the Calendar will remind you daily of the issue that must be settled shortly, and inspire you to greater activity in Jehovah's service. In addition, there is a special letter by Judge Rutherford, which all of Jehovah's witnesses and their associates should carefully consider. Copies mailed anywhere, singly, 25c; five or more to one address, 20c each.

Send your orders to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Be Sure to Read

Judge Rutherford's Latest Booklet

LOYALTY

THEN TELL YOUR NEIGHBORS AND FRIENDS ABOUT IT
DURING
"THE KING" TESTIMONY PERIOD, FEBRUARY 1-9



HE issues discussed therein affect you. You cannot dodge them. You want to know how to meet them right. New political methods are everywhere; dictators and emergency political bodies grab control; governments in fear of radicalism frame special laws; and how, then, can you be loyal and still be true to God? Who are the "higher powers" you should serve?

Judge Rutherford's answers in his new booklet LOYALTY will help you. No dodging or side-stepping, but straight, Scriptural answers; just what you need and want.

After you have read the booklet, you can be of real service to your fellowman by passing copies on to others. *Here's a suggestion:* Order fifty booklets from The Watch Tower, as follows: 30 copies of LOYALTY, and 10 each of DIVIDING THE PEOPLE and ANGELS, two other of Judge Rutherford's recent booklets which everyone should have. These fifty booklets will be sent anywhere, on a contribution of $1.00. Place the three with the people, on a contribution of 10c. If they are unable to contribute anything, then leave *Loyalty* anyway, if they desire it. This work will bring you a lot of real joy and satisfaction, and you will be a publisher during "THE KING" TESTIMONY PERIOD.

The Watch Tower
117 Adams St.
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below 50 booklets, as follows 30 copies of *Loyalty*, 10 copies of *Dividing the People*, and 10 of *Angels*. Enclosed find a contribution of $1.00 to aid in carrying on this message of truth.

I would like to have a testimony card and a report card too, and the address of the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Watch Tower
117 Adams St.
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below one each of the following booklets: *Loyalty*, *Dividing the People*, and *Angels*. Enclosed find ten cents to aid in carrying on this important work.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

FASCISM
(CATHOLIC ACTION)
IN IRVINGTON, N. J.

RESOLUTIONS
CONDEMNING FASCISM

COME AND WITNESS
ZEAL FOR JEHOVAH

JESUS

HOME AND HEALTH

OBEDIENCE TURNS OUTCAST
INTO A SON

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 427
January 29, 1936

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Huge New Apartments in Paris 278
The Kind of Labor Wanted 279
80,000 Polish Jews to Tel Aviv 279
Palestine Growing Rapidly 279
Tel Aviv a Boom City 279

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Not All Policemen Pope-Controlled 262
Jehovah's witnesses Protest Papalistic Peddling 262
OLIVET FORUM RESOLUTIONS CONDEMNING FASCISM 263
JAIL-THREAT LOYALTY 266
What Are We to Gain? 267
COME AND WITNESS THE ZEAL FOR JEHOVAH 272
JESUS 273
An Interesting Letter to Judge Rutherford 274
Report Concerning the Persecutions in Germany 274
Another Report of Things Done in Germany 275
Judge Rutherford's Response 276
The Moffats of Northern Rhodesia 277
OBEDIENCE TURNS AN OUTCAST INTO A SON 284

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Lighthouse in the Sahara 278
German Trade with Palestine 279
Canned Table Delicacies 282

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

FASCISM (CATHOLIC ACTION) IN IRVINGTON, N. J. 259
Hierarchy Horseplay in Germany 260
AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION RESIST FASCISM IN NEW JERSEY 261
The Folly of Lip-Service 265
"With Liberty and Justice for All" 267

HOME AND HEALTH

CIGARETTES AND TOBACCO 280
Dope Farms in Brooklyn 281
Herbal Remedy for Piles 281
Health Insurance Has Its Abuses 281
For a Stubborn Fever 281
Aid in Canning Wheat 282
Barley for Coffee 282
The Iceman Puts One Over 282
Vegetable Shortening (?) 282
Light Meals for Fine Work 282
A Kraut Recipe 283
Dried Foods Better than Canned 283

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

GOLDEN AGE RECEIVES "MIRACULOUS MEDAL" 270
Saint Anthony Rarely Fumbles 271
The Bright Pygmies of Africa 278

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

UNCHRISTIAN POLICY OF CANADIAN PRIESTS 268
INSTRUCTIONS AT RED MASS 269

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 29, 1936 | Number 427

Fascism (Catholic Action) in Irvington, N.J.

PEOPLE of good will are well aware of the fact that in the state of New Jersey a most determined effort has been made to suppress the truth. The Devil, his invisible demons, the Catholic Hierarchy, their Protestant satellites, judges, magistrates, strong-arm squads, and so-called "patriotic societies" have combined and do combine to "suppress the activities of Jehovah's witnesses". Different cities have each taken their turn at this medieval business of suppressing the worship of Almighty God. Plainfield, Bergenfield, Summit, Maplewood, Jersey City and others have endeavored to set the calendar back and establish the rule of the Dark Ages.

And now cometh Irvington, New Jersey, with the stage all set to join the holy (?) campaign against Almighty God and His witnesses. Irvington is a Protestant city. But Thomas J. Holleran, recorder (may the Lord reward him according to his works), is a Roman Catholic. And it is quite evident that his honor Mr. Holleran is out to "break" Jehovah's witnesses if he can. Irvington, if you please, is going to do the job right. No ordinary arrests for them. New and unusual and cruel punishments are to be inflicted.

The psalmist speaks of the gang "which frameth mischief by a law". (Psalm 94:20) There you have step No. 1. The big argument of these mischief-framers is: "We must enforce our ordinance. We have no alternative. It must be enforced even unto the last period." But the Irvington ordinance was not suitable. It had defects. Consequently a new one was framed to "suppress the activities of Jehovah's witnesses". And, it appears as though the mischief-framers of Maplewood had been called in as first aid in framing up the new law. The wording is the same; and in view of the fact that Maplewood has long endeavored—but without success—to "break" Jehovah's witnesses, it is all part of the same conspiracy.

With their law framed and on the books, the Irvington Inquisition machine has now marched against the soul of the righteous and the innocent. (Psalm 94:21) And note, please, that the machinery of the law, and the might of the police department, was turned first against the innocent children. On December 1 John Dziatkiewicz, age 10, and Mary Dziatkiewicz, age 15, were arrested and placed in detention. On December 7 Alex J. Sabo, age 15, was likewise confined. The "mischief-framers" of Irvington object to children's giving their hearts to God, as Jesus did while He was a youth of twelve years, and would have them incarcerated because they delight themselves in the statutes of Jehovah and forget not His Word.

Cruel and unusual punishments are to be inflicted upon Jehovah's witnesses to keep them out of Irvington. That appears to have been the order from the one directing this Fascistic campaign. Irvington parents, kindly take notice, that if you teach your children to love and serve Almighty God you are quite apt to be yanked into court on the charge of contributing to the delinquency of a minor. James and Anna Dziatkiewicz were on December 2 summoned to appear before Judge Thomas J. Holleran (may the Lord reward him according to his works), to answer to the charges of contributing to the "delinquency" of their children Mary and John. The preliminary hearing of these innocent parents of these admirable children was held before Judge Thomas J. Holleran (may the Lord reward him according to his works), on December 17. They were bound over to the grand jury. Bail of James was set at $1000, and of Mary at $1500. The prosecutor of the county reduced Mary's bail to $500.

On December 17, 1935, Clara Schneider was tried at Irvington, before Judge Thomas J. Holleran (may the Lord reward him according to his works), and on that occasion Mr. Holleran, after setting out that he would stand by the

township's mischief-framed ordinance, and that he would not care whether the person that ran up against it was a priest, minister, or a rabbi, fined this Christian woman $100 or thirty days in jail, for doing what she had a right to do, which right is guaranteed by the constitutions of both the United States and the state of New Jersey.

There are some people of good will in Irvington. One wonders how they like to see the spirit of the Inquisition operating in their midst. One wonders if they are in favor of the suppression of liberty and of the denial of the right of worship of Almighty God. One wonders if they approve their city's being led around by the nose by those who would abolish all liberty in America. And one wonders if they are going to do anything about it.

In an address at the convention of the International Association of Chiefs of Police at the Hotel Ambassador, Atlantic City, N. J., Winthrop D. Lane, of the division of parole of the Department of Institutions and Agencies in New Jersey, made the statement that if all sentences were carried out as imposed it would take twenty times the present capacity of reformatories and prisons to do it. Yet in that same state of New Jersey the police of Irvington, Maplewood and other places have repeatedly imprisoned the finest citizens they have in the state, Jehovah's witnesses, solely on the ground that they have failed to request police permits to do that which Jehovah God has commanded them to do. In other words, the worst citizens in the community are given their liberty on parole so that the best citizens in the community can go behind bars to take their place. Nobody but a New Jersey judge under the thumb of Frank Hague, Roman Catholic boss of Jersey City, could ever do as foolish a thing as that. The judge does it to keep his job and to gain promotions.



THE SIEGE OF TROY UP TO DATE.
John Public, the poor, simple-minded ham, looking the Jesuit horse in the mouth, to make sure it is all right to bring it into the citadel of liberty.

Rackets in New Jersey and Pennsylvania

IN New Jersey and Pennsylvania school children are being expelled for not saluting the flag, and then their parents are being arrested for not sending the children to school. This is exactly the spirit of the Inquisition.

New Jersey vies with Germany and Austria in attempts to see how ridiculous she can make herself. On this point the Spokane *Press* says:

"In a New Jersey town, the school board has ordered principals to 'make a survey of the attitude of pupils toward the republic'. This seems rather strange, in view of the fact that it is generally held, in the United States, that any citizen is entitled to hold any views he likes about the republic. Every advance in government has its origin in discontent and criticism. These result in protest and the invention of new plans and better methods for carrying out the basic American ideal, which doesn't change. Meanwhile it is nobody's business what anybody thinks, and even school students should enjoy the fundamental right to believe what they like, without interference from politicians."

Hierarchy Horseplay in Germany

AS INDICATING that there is a well-founded belief of substantial accord between the pope and Hitler, a two-column article in the New York *Times,* issue of November 3, 1935, concludes as follows:

"The Catholic Hierarchy, which has preserved its independence ancient, can afford to take the government statements regarding paganism at their face value. The Confessional churchmen remain hesitant and suspicious. In the offing they see a threat in a national church constructed on a political basis. They are wondering if the recent conciliatory gestures and actions of the régime may not partake of something of the character of the classic horse left before the walls of Troy."

American Civil Liberties Union Resists Fascism in New Jersey

NEW YORK CITY, Dec. 18—The question of the right of school children to refuse on religious grounds to salute the flag and pledge allegiance will be fought out in the case of Alma and Vivian Hering, Jehovah's witnesses, of Secaucus, N. J., according to an announcement made by the American Civil Liberties Union today.

A petition of appeal against the expulsion on November 1 of the Hering children, aged 6 and 11, from Lincoln Public School was served today on the Secaucus Board of Education and will be filed tomorrow with the Commissioner of Education of the State of New Jersey.

This case is regarded by the Civil Liberties Union as a test of the issue which has been raised by expulsion on the same ground of children of members of Jehovah's witnesses in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Massachusetts.

"The law requiring a salute to the flag and a pledge of allegiance in New Jersey is attacked," the Union said, "as unconstitutional as applied to religious objectors and as impossible of legal enforcement as regards other children. It is our belief that similar statutes in other states can be challenged on much the same grounds. We cannot believe that the courts will countenance depriving children of their legal right to a free public school education on religious grounds."

The thirty-page petition prepared by Abraham J. Isserman of the Newark law firm of Isserman and Isserman, representing the Civil Liberties Union and Jehovah's witnesses in the case, challenges the application of the "salute the flag" law to religious objectors as violating four sections of the state constitution and the "due process" and "equal protection of the laws" clauses of the Fourteenth Amendment to the federal constitution and the New Jersey Public School laws themselves. In all the petition raises 69 objections to the expulsion, in behalf of John and Ella Hering, the parents, and Alma Hering and Vivian Hering, the children.

Assisting Mr. Isserman in handling the case are O. R. Moyle, general counsel, and Jacob Karkus, New Jersey counsel for Jehovah's witnesses. It is understood, according to the Union, that an adverse decision from the Commissioner of Education will be appealed to the New Jersey Supreme Court, the New Jersey Court of Errors and Appeals, and, if necessary, to the Supreme Court of the United States.

Challenging the possibility of lawful enforcement of the present statute, Chapter 145 of the New Jersey Laws of 1932, Mr. Isserman held:

1. That every town Board of Education in New Jersey violates the law which requires that children repeat each day "The Oath of Allegiance". What is repeated is not the oath, but a pledge of allegiance.

The oath reads:—"I . . . do sincerely profess and swear, that I do and will bear true faith and allegiance to the government established in this state under the authority of the people, so help me God."

The pledge in common use reads:—"I pledge allegiance to my flag and to the republic for which it stands. One nation, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all."

2. It is doubtful whether school teachers are legally qualified to administer "the oath of allegiance". According to the law, the lowest grade official who may perform this ceremony is a notary public, declares Mr. Isserman.

3. The law itself violates all accepted canons of international law in requiring aliens to salute the flag and take an oath of allegiance to a country not their own.

4. Very young children have never been permitted in court to take oaths, and yet the Board of Education has expelled Vivian, who is but six years old, for refusing to take an oath.

5. The parents themselves, the petition indicates at length, are placed in the difficult position of facing conviction in proceedings already begun before the Secaucus Recorder's Court as disorderly persons for not sending their oldest child to school when she is not permitted by the authorities to attend schools. If convicted under the Disorderly Persons Act they may be given a year's imprisonment. The parents have excellent grounds for a civil suit against the Board of Education for infringement of their rights, according to Mr. Isserman.

On the matter of the unconstitutionality of the law as it relates to the children and their parents, Mr. Isserman raises the following points. It is held invalid:

In depriving the children of "the privilege of worshipping Almighty God in the manner agreeable to the dictates of their own conscience" guaranteed in Section 3, Article 1 of the New Jersey Constitution.

In depriving the defendants of "the civil rights" to an education in a public school guaranteed under Article 1, Section 4, of the State Constitution.

In violating Article 4, Section 7, of the constitution, which established free schools "for the equal benefit of all the people".

Under Article 1, Section 1, of the constitution, "in that it unreasonably restricts the unalienable rights of said Alma and Vivian Hering of enjoying and defending liberty and obtaining happiness by subjecting them to the penalties of dismissal from school and of juvenile delinquency."

In violating Article IX, Section 125, of the New Jersey State School laws, prohibiting exclusion of children from the schools "on account of their religion".

Similar objections are raised regarding the parents, John and Ella Hering, who it is charged have been deprived on religious grounds of the property and civil right to educate their children in public schools and been subject on the same grounds to prosecution under the Disorderly Persons Act.

Turning to the federal constitution, the law is held to violate the "due process clause" as it affects both children and parents in that it unreasonably restricts the liberty of both parents and children "who are conscientiously unwilling and unable to salute the flag and take a pledge of allegiance". The law is further held to violate "the equal protection of the laws" clause of the 14th Amendment in that it discriminates against children in school in requiring them to take an oath not asked of the rest of the population.

Not All Policemen Pope-Controlled

NOT every police officer in New Jersey wears the badge of servitude to the Papal empire. Many while locking Jehovah's witnesses in the cells have said, "We hate to arrest you folks, but have to obey orders." And just the other day in a New Jersey town (the name is withheld, for we would hate to see this officer lose his job just for acting civilized) a detective hailed one of Jehovah's witnesses and questioned him as to his activities. Then he said, "Oh, you are a Jehovah['s witness]. That's all right. I am a Jehovah['s witness] too. Good for you." And then he drove off.

We respectfully submit that the place where this detective does his thinking is not filled with concrete. He is one of many policemen who are not at all in sympathy with the efforts of their superiors to throttle liberty and disregard common sense in the United States.

Jehovah's witnesses Protest Papalistic Peddling

THE GOLDEN AGE notes this in *The Leader* (Wildwood, N. J.) of December 26, 1935:

VETERANS PROTEST 'RELIGIOUS' PEDDLING

Peterson-Little Post of Cape May, Take Action Following Refusal to Recognize Flag

At the semi-monthly meeting of the Peterson-Little Post No. 386, Veterans of Foreign Wars of the U. S., held at Cape May on Thursday, the following resolution was adopted:

"Whereas, from time to time religious sects calling themselves Jehovah's Witnesses, Rutherfordites et cetera, have visited Cape May City and have annoyed the residents by peddling religious tracts from door to door, and

"Whereas, these above mentioned religious sects have instructed their members and member's families to refuse to salute or take oath of allegiance to the American Flag, stating that it is contrary to the teachings of their sect, and

"Whereas, the City Council of Cape May, recently passed an ordinance prohibiting the peddling of merchandise from door to door within the city limits,

"Be It Resolved, that these peddlers of religious tracts be placed in the same category as the peddlers of merchandise and subjected to the same punishment as provided for in the ordinance."

Guests at the meeting were Frank Y. Force, Commander of the 9th District County Council, V. F. W., and J. Weintraub, Officer of the Day of the 9th District County Council, V. F. W.

The coming Bonus fight was one of the chief topics discussed.

As an antidote to this outburst from the "patriotic" cult Jehovah's witnesses present the following:

Whereas, from time to time the Veterans of Foreign Wars and other "patriotic" cults, have annoyed order-loving people by peddling their Hitleristic and Papalistic and Fascistic ideas to them; and

Whereas the above-mentioned organizations would require, force and coerce all peoples to worship in accordance with their ritual of ceremonial "patriotism"; and

Whereas such action is contrary to common sense, common decency and the well established principles of liberty, freedom of religion and freedom of worship;

Therefore, Be It Resolved that these purveyors of Hitleristic, Papalistic and Fascistic ideas be placed in the same category as the dictators, popes, autocrats, despots, great moguls, kaisers, czars, caliphs, oligarchs, Caesars, caciques and tycoons, and subjected to such punishment as Jehovah of Hosts will in due time provide.

Olivet Forum Resolutions Condemning Fascism

By Olivet Institute Free Forum of Chicago, Illinois

WHEREAS it appears that in different parts of the United States the issue of religious liberty is becoming vital, aroused by the pretense that saluting the flag and swearing allegiance to the American flag must become the primary duty of citizenship, to be imposed by law, and enforced by strict penalties, upon the present and future generations, even to the extent of depriving children of the benefit and advantages of free education in free schools of a society supposed to be based on voluntary association of peoples respecting the rights of one another to grow in accordance with the dictates of private conscience as the natural prerogative of man; and

WHEREAS it appears that the demand for compulsory saluting the American flag, and swearing allegiance to the same, is subject to suspicion because no necessity exists for the same, and such compulsion is inconsistent with a state of free society, and tends to breed discontent, dissatisfaction, and rebellion against established authority, due to proper fear of attempted usurpation of power, backed by entrenched authority, under color of national emergency, and necessity; and

WHEREAS it appears that this compulsion is designed and intentionally planned to mislead the American people, and impose upon the American people a Fascist state of mind, so as to make the government superior to the people, instead of deriving its just powers from the consent of the governed; and

WHEREAS such a state of mind is the beginning of "Government by Intimidation", under color of law, daringly and contemptuously designed to be imposed upon the American people regardless of their former proud boast that we have maintained and preserved the right to all to grow in accordance with the dictates of private conscience; and

WHEREAS such a state is intended primarily to deprive the American people of the right to determine for themselves a free choice as to how better secure to themselves and their posterity the blessings of liberty and the bounty of Providence; and

WHEREAS it must remain a fundamental principle of free government that government exists for the sole purpose of securing to the people the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, on equal terms, under equal conditions, at all times and under all circumstances; and

WHEREAS this government was instituted to secure these rights inviolate to all, without distinction of race, creed, or color, or previous condition of servitude, it must maintain the separation of church and state, so that man may worship his Creator according to the dictates of his conscience, to attain the fullness of life, and life more abundantly; and

WHEREAS Thomas Paine, who first declared to the world that "these United States ought to be, and are by right, free and independent", in asserting the rights of man, declared, "There is a single idea, which, if it strikes rightly upon the mind, either in a legal or a religious sense, will prevent any man, or any body of men, or any government, from going wrong on the subject of religion; which is, that before any human institution of government was known to the world there existed, if I may so express it, a compact between God and man, from the beginning of time; that religious devotion, which is a part of this compact, cannot so much as be made a subject of human laws; and that all laws must conform to this prior existing compact"; and

WHEREAS those who dare exercise that religious devotion which is a part of this compact, by refusing to salute the flag or swear allegiance to the American flag as a symbol of earthly power, claim merely that right to which all human laws must conform, and any attempt, under color of law, to nullify this prior existing right is a denial of religious liberty and freedom of conscience supposedly guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States and preserved under its Civil Rights Code; and

WHEREAS the attempt to impose, by law, as a primary duty of citizenship, the obligation of saluting the American flag, and swearing allegiance to it, is inconsistent with the rights of man in a free society, tending to degrade man by making him a subject of government, under a symbol of power, substituting the state for the people, as the source of all power and authority in government: and

WHEREAS the president of these United States recently declared that this nation and its people remain dedicated to the principle of maintaining religious liberty, yet, notwithstanding, inasmuch as religious liberty cannot exist without freedom of conscience, as its foundation and

security, while this declaration was being made it also became public knowledge that in the District of Columbia, and in various States of the Union, persecution and prosecution were being engendered against a certain class of people, mainly children, who, regarding their religious faith in the matter, and in the exercise of the rights of free persons, in a free state of society, refused to swear allegiance to the American flag or salute the same as a symbol of earthly power, which, being true in principle, as by its nature it is subject to correction, improvement, change, decay and death, therefore cannot bind man to its destiny without attempting to secure the enslavement of man; and

WHEREAS such refusal to swear allegiance to the flag, or salute the same, under compulsion of law, is an act of free conscience retained in a free system of society, the same is consistent with the noblest and highest ideals which made this nation and this people possible, and tends to establish a wholesome, elevating and progressive spirit within these United States; and

WHEREAS the historical development of these United States and its people is born of the spirit of "protest" against injustice in government, and a character of "non-conformity in religion", the sole justification for the continued existence of these United States, as a free society, must remain by preserving the right to "protest" against injustice, and refusal to conform, as a matter of free conscience, so that greater good may be attained and greater blessings achieved; and

WHEREAS swearing allegiance to the American flag, or saluting the same, is not conclusive of good citizenship, inasmuch as base and cowardly persons are most prone to submit to compulsion, intimidation and deprivation of rights, as men and as citizens, the attempted imposition, under color of law, of such an obligation as duty appears to be an attempt to cover up usurpation of power, or planned usurpation of power and authority, whereby the people of these United States may be compelled to submit to further deprivation of the rights of man, and as citizens in a free society; and

WHEREAS democratic government has not always existed, nor has the Christian religion been the accepted faith of man, at some time in the past both appeared as a menace to the existing order of things, yet, notwithstanding, through the struggles, sufferings and martyrdom of noble souls and high-born spirits, we have enjoyed the blessings of both, and the consciousness of liberty accruing therefrom; and

WHEREAS in all ages it was the daring and courageous minority that dissented, protested and refused to conform, to the existing order of things; who dared to appeal from the keepers of Divine Truth, to Divine Truth, itself; from the trustees of God, to God, Himself, and thereby brought man into life, and life more abundantly; into consciousness of his rights and proper place in society; and

WHEREAS, as we are by nature "protest-ant" and in character "non-conformists", we have refused to allow the doctrine of infallibility to be written into our laws, we thereby acknowledged that man lives in a state of continual change, growth and development, and that he ought not to be bound by the "dead hand" of any generation from realizing a better life, and greater things in life; and

WHEREAS every scheme, design or plan tending to infringe upon the rights of man, and subject him to the domination of government, seeks to deprive him of liberty dearly bought, and blessings attained by great sacrifice, and the same ought to be challenged by all free men, and true citizens, jealous of their rights and honors, now,

IT IS, therefore, hereby unanimously RESOLVED that we, members of the Olivet Institute Free Forum, of Chicago, Illinois, conscious of our duty to others in the matter, do protest to the president of these United States, and to the United States Congress, and appeal directly to the chairman and members of the Committees on Judiciary of the Senate and House of Representatives, against any and all attempts to impose upon the American people a Fascist form of government, or state of mind, by force, compulsion of law, or intimidation under the pretext that swearing allegiance to the American flag, and saluting the same, is conclusive of good citizenship, necessary to the same, or is the salvation of this nation and the only means whereby our liberties can be maintained and preserved, and remain secure; and

It is further RESOLVED that we call upon the president of these United States, as free citizens in a free system of society, seeking to maintain the same, and secure to our posterity the blessings of liberty, and ask that he proclaim to the world that religious liberty, including the free-

dom of conscience, remains secure and sacred within the jurisdiction of these United States, to all people, and each and every one of them, and that no person ought to be persecuted or prosecuted for exercising such rights, or doing any thing consistent with their religious faith in the matter, including the right, as free persons, and free citizens, to swear allegiance to the American flag, as the symbol of earthly power, or salute the same as a prerequisite to citizenship or to enjoy the rights of free education in free schools, its benefits and advantages, which is necessary to maintain a democratic form of government; and

It is further RESOLVED that a copy of these resolutions be sent to the president of the United States, to the United States Congress, and to the chairman and members of the Committees on Judiciary of the Senate and the House of Representatives, and to such other bodies as are interested in maintaining religious liberty and a free system of government, in these United States.

Adopted unanimously this 5th day of December, 1935, by the Olivet Institute Free Forum.

JOHN L. METZEN, *Chairman.*



A Punxsutawney (Pa.) Editorial

RELIGIOUS freedom is our pride and our boast, and in the particular case of the Canonsburg brother and sister who have declined to salute the flag, school authorities are making a mockery out of that religious freedom, by talk of enforcing respect for the flag. To ask the attorney general of Pennsylvania to rule as to whether or not a boy and a girl down Canonsburg way should or should not be made to salute the flag, is, it seems to us, about as silly as asking him to rule whether or not left-handed people should be forced to walk on the left side of the street.—From an unidentified paper.

The Folly of Lip-Service

PEOPLE who insist our citizens must give lip-service to the flag are destroying the very thing which soldiers thought they were fighting for: democracy.

The danger that may come of the forced salute is greatest in the cases of growing boys. It puts into their minds the idea that the United States is enslaving them, as Russia, Italy, Germany and such countries do to their subjects. It implants in the growing mind the thought that he was created to serve the state.

Many who might not be willing to do homage to the Stars and Stripes are doing so today rather than create a stir. Nobody should be allowed to hide behind the flag by means of legislation that defeats its own purpose.

This is a free country and it is in that spirit that practically every American pledges his allegiance to the flag. That editor who said the law was passed so as to leave nothing to chance in the case of the pupil does not take into consideration the fact the minds of these youngsters are growing and absorbing new thought at a great pace. To force so sacred and traditional a thing as Old Glory down his throat at that stage of his life is suicidal. It breeds disrespect and rebellion for the very thing he should learn to love, honor, respect and defend of his own free accord and will.—Terence P. Finegan, national commander of the United American War Veterans, in the Kearny (N.J.) *Leader* and Bergen *Ledger*. Mr. Finegan (a Catholic by faith) is manifestly a thoughtful man.

Relief (of Politicians) in Kentucky

THE New York *American* carried a photograph of an affidavit by Hiram Steadman, of Kentucky, that he was warned by the relief people that he must vote the Democratic ticket or be cut off the relief rolls.

Jail-Threat Loyalty

(Editorial and Cartoon from Akron [Ohio] *Beacon Journal*. Used by permission.)

MEMBERS of the school board of East Liverpool, Ohio, must have been made very happy by a ruling just handed down by Attorney General John W. Bricker.

For the opinion assures them of their complete legal right to bully four very young children and their parents, in an effort to force upon them their own narrow and intolerant superheated patriotic convictions.

They have been told that it is their privilege to crush the spirit of those four youngsters, to grind the religious precepts taught them by the parents under the merciless heel of vested authority. They have been given licence, under that ruling, to interfere with the sacred instruction of a mother to her child.



They have been given freedom to seek to malign, to thwart and challenge a parent's inherent right to the respect, the confidence and the loyalty of his own offspring.

They have been told that they dare, with the full prestige and power of the great commonwealth of Ohio behind them in their smug concept of patriotism, to say to four children who refused to salute the flag, on the grounds of religious principles:

"Your parents are wrong. You must disbelieve what they have taught you. We are right. You must believe what we say."

And, glory of glories, if the parents henceforth dare to maintain their beliefs, counter to the now legally hallowed opinion of the stern and frosty educational tyrants, then the parents can be sent straightforth off to jail.

Ridiculous? Not for one minute.

The threat already has been made, and there is no reason to suppose it an idle gesture.

The four children, two high-school and two grade students, have been under suspension for three weeks as a result of their refusal to salute the flag and take the oath of allegiance. In each instance the children's parents were members of a sect known as Jehovah's witnesses.

This sect believes the oath is a commitment to war and war methods. They strive for world peace, and refuse to take up arms against brother men as the practical way to achieve peace. Is it treason to decline to take an oath which you believe is a pledge to kill other people, with as much right to live as ourselves? At very least, there is very broad ground for argument.

Armed with the oath ruling, the East Liverpool school board has decided to enforce the educational law, which requires parents to send their children to school until they are 18 years of age. The penalty for failure is jail.

But, to get the children back in school, from which they have been suspended, the quartet must declare their allegiance and, in their mind, take the oath to kill.

What mockery there is to the attorney general's opinion that requirement of the oath by the school board would not "constitute an invasion of one's right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of one's conscience, or interfere with the rights of conscience as guaranteed by the constitution of Ohio".

If it doesn't constitute such an invasion and such an interference, what does it do?

If we read about Adolf Hitler, Benito Mussolini or Josef Stalin herding countrymen off to jail for refusal to subscribe to their dictatorial systems, we would be enraged. We'd say "It couldn't happen here".

Well, here it is. And here we are, dictating, bludgeoning, bullying; interfering with freedom of thought, or conscience, and religion; jailing those who dare to disagree with it.

What these Fascist-minded patriots put out of mind is that America grew to greatness as the refuge and haven for those who were oppressed and persecuted; that it always has been a sanctuary for victims of religious and political intolerance.

Its principles are too broad to require compulsory oath-taking and jail-threat allegiance. Traditionally it has commanded admiration the world over, and loyalty and adherence at home by its guarantees of personal freedom of thought, of spoken and printed word, and noninterference with conscience and religious beliefs.

The American flag must not be permitted to become a symbol of fear, oppression and intolerance. It must forever remain the emblem of the free—loved, honored and respected.

Is This Next?



"With Liberty and Justice for All"

(Editorial and Cartoon from Columbus [Ohio] *Citizen*. Used by permission.)

"I PLEDGE allegiance to my flag, and to the Republic for which it stands, one nation, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all."

That's a simple pledge, one that nearly every American is proud to make freely and of his own will. It imposes no obligations not inherent upon an American by simple virtue of his citizenship.

But there are those to whom it is repugnant for religious reasons. And there are vastly greater numbers to whom it may become a hateful mockery if it is exacted under duress and force, as Attorney General Bricker's ruling says it may be from school children at the discretion of boards of education.

By what right of law or reason has anyone the power to compel an American to take an oath against his will? What does it mean if it is taken? Since when has any oath exacted under duress had force and effect in the eyes of either God or man?

One may command the physical rendition of an oath. One may force a child to salute the flag until his arm grows weary. But who will stop the inner seethings of humiliation and hate nurtured by compulsion?

We hope that someone makes an issue of this. We hope that it is carried to the highest court of the land. We cannot believe that the Supreme Court will sustain this attempted regimentation of loyalty. Such is the essence of Fascism. It is only one more step to "I pledge allegiance to Franklin Calvin Hoover, and to the dictatorship for which he stands—."

What Are We to Gain?

WHAT are we coming to when we expel from school children who refuse, for religious reasons, to salute and pledge allegiance to our flag? The flag is a beautiful symbol, the symbol of the aspirations, the ideals, the sacrifices, the institutions, which make our great United States. But it is only a symbol, not the thing itself. So long as these children, in their daily lives and school conduct, do nothing to injure society, why should they be persecuted because their unusual religious doctrine discourages them from saluting and pledging allegiance to a symbol? What is to be gained by expelling such children from school? Will it increase their respect for country? Will it increase their classmates' admiration for their government? Does it make of the flag ceremony a natural expression of love and loyalty or an instrument of suppression? Who feels better because of such methods or forced patriotism?—Hugh Nixon, in the Boston *Post*.

Unchristian Policy of Canadian Priests

Letter signed by a committee of French Canadians addressed to their fellow citizens

"IS IT not a fact that our leaders complain that we are but 'the hewers of wood and drawers of water' (de bois porteurs d'eau et de bons seieurs de bois,—*l'Evangeline,* May 9, 1935) for the English-speaking people? In the same editorial *l'Evangeline* further complains that 'our system actually produces boys and girls who have no knowledge of either the English or French tongue' (Notre systeme actuel produit des jeunes gens et des jeunes filles qui ne connaissent ni l'anglais ni le francais). They are the brilliant products of our official educational system whom we are sending out to acquire bilingual jobs. Why? Because of the domineering policy of the French clergy. We pay more attention to the catechism, rites and ritual of our church than we do to the actual things which would put our children in as good a position as the English-speaking children. Our clergymen say we must not send them to high school; we must not mix with the English; we must not do this, or do that—the result being that, instead of being on equal terms with our English-speaking friends (and they would be our friends if we would let them), we but play second fiddle to them.

"What we want is—Our schools like the English schools. For instance, lay teachers, men and women—men for the boys, and practical women, instead of nuns, for the girls. Cut out the religious part during weekdays and teach them how to face the problems of this life, not so much the hereafter.

"Our educational plan (French) is so bad and our clergy bleeds us so persistently that we have no money left which we could so profitably use to educate our children. In other words, our French clergy, many of whom blasphemingly classify themselves as God, think so much of having magnificent churches, owning beautiful cars, lovely homes, and living on the fat of the land, that it is time we woke up and insisted on a square deal. Give our children a chance. Put practical things in the hands of practical men. You can see how little is left for educational purposes from the huge sum the church requires, as, for instance, in the 1932 financial report of the Parish of l'Assomption of Moncton, the Church received $57,108.22, the expenditure being $50,567.04. This works out, with 1,158 families, at about $52 per family.

"Another instance of the total lack of co-operation shown by our French clergy and the unchristian policy adopted by them demonstrates to us how we are deprived of the many benefits which we would otherwise enjoy, as shown by the following:

"Mayor Blakeny was given $800 for community welfare work. To properly dispense this he called the clergy of the city together, and all the Protestant clergy agreed to name a committee in agreement with Mayor Blakeny's plan of community welfare in which the unfortunate would have benefited. However, the Catholic clergy would not agree to the plan, and asked that their share be given directly to them. Mayor Blakeny had another splendid suggestion. The plan was to open a soup kitchen for the benefit of the poor children of the city. It is understood the facilities of the Y.M.C.A. were offered free. The clergy of the city were again invited. All agreed to help the plan, St. Bernard's representative being also in accord with the movement. But the French priest opposed it on the grounds that it should not be in the Y.M.C.A., and also that Protestant children should not sit with French Catholic children.

"Now you see, French Canadians, what this propaganda of hatred and the policy of our French clergymen is bringing us to: Misery, hardships, poverty, unemployment. Isn't it time for a change? Would it not be better to co-operate with our English-speaking neighbors in the matter of language, education, and all social activities? The present policy of our French clergymen is very dangerous and unchristian. Let us wake up—insist on the same educational facilities as our English friends. Let us decide to co-operate, and then we will all the sooner bring about that for which we all aspire—a united Canada, a free and happy people."

The Sea of Arbitrary Power—Jesuitism

IN AN address at Washington Senator Borah said of present tendencies: "There can be no such thing as a great federal union without great commonwealths on which it may rest. Once the dike of constitutional restraint is opened and the sea of arbitrary power which lies behind is invited in, the inundation of personal liberty and right will ultimately be full and complete. We should strengthen the dike at every point."

Instructions at the Red Mass

NEW YORK papers made much of the fact that about 100 judges and lawyers, including Protestants and Jews, attended Red Mass at St. Andrew's Roman Catholic church, before starting their next judicial year. They came together to hear the "Very Reverend" Edward J. Walsh tell them of what he called the "damnable vice" of perjury in our courts. And for fear he did not state the official Roman Catholic Hierarchy's view of *perjury,* it is here set out.

Alphonso Maria de Liguori, bishop and founder of the order of Redemptorists, taught as follows, and his teachings are still 'perfectly good theology' for "Reverend" E. J. Walsh: "A culprit or a witness questioned by a judge, but in an illegal manner, may swear that he knows nothing of the crime about which he is questioned, although he knows it well, meaning mentally, that he knows nothing in such manner to answer. He may swear that he knows nothing, when he knows that the person who committed the crime committed it without malice; or if he knows the crime, but secretly, and there has been no scandal. When a crime has been well concealed, the witness, and even the criminal, may, and even must, swear that the crime has never been committed. The accused may deny his crime under oath, understanding that he has not committed this crime in such a manner as to be obliged to confess it. He who has sworn to keep a secret is not obliged to keep his oath, if any consequential injury to him or to others is thereby caused. If anyone has sworn before a judge to keep the truth, he is not obliged to say secret things. . . . We may be allowed to conceal the truth, or disguise it under ambiguous or equivocal words or signs, for a just cause, and where there is no necessity to confess the truth." The Lateran Council officially declared: "They are not to be called oaths, but rather perjury, which are in opposition to the welfare of the Romish church." Pope Innocent XI "infallibly" declared: "If any, either alone or before others, whether asked or of his own accord, or for the purpose of sport, or for any other object, swears that he has not done something else which he has done, or in a different way from that in which he has done it, or any other truth that is added, he does not really lie, nor is he perjured." Antonio Escobar of Mendoza, Jesuit, another recognized 'authority', also said: "A man may swear that he never did such a thing, meaning within himself that he did not do so on a certain day, or before he was born, or understanding any other such circumstances, while the words which he employs have no such sense as would discover his meaning." He also said: "Promises are not binding, when the person in making them had no intention to bind himself." All these points on perjury may have been brought out by the "Very Reverend" "Father" Walsh, but they may not; and inasmuch as he is quite right that perjury is such a damnable vice, it is good for these Protestants and Jews that are just getting initiated into the Red Mass to know the facts. The "Very Reverend" Walsh referred to the Red Mass as a gathering around God's altar. He called the legal profession the custodian and guardian of the great Christian Catholic concepts of social truth and social justice. If the judges at the Red Mass are going to go by the official Catholic concepts, then God help the honest and truthful.

Jews and Protestants at Red Mass

THE process of turning America over to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy goes merrily on. For the present, but only for the present, there are still a few Jews and Protestants on the judicial bench in New York city. The New York *Times* makes record of the fact that fifty-five judges, wearing their judicial robes, marched two by two from the Federal building to the Catholic church that was left standing right in the midst of the civic buildings for that purpose, and attended a Red Mass; "Reverend Father" Edward J. Walsh, preacher. Why Jews and Protestants have to go to Red Mass in their judicial robes is not merely a matter of their own business, but is very much a matter of public concern. If honest men, they know they have nothing in common with what goes on at a mass, and they could readily find that if they are active for their respective faiths they are marked for slaughter as soon as the Catholic Hierarchy feels that it is strong enough to put it across. See the regurgitations of "Reverend Father" Harney on this point.

Catholic Influence in British Royal Family

OUR SUNDAY VISITOR contains a dispatch from London claiming that Queen Victoria was a Catholic, confessing regularly to a French priest; also that King Edward was a Catholic. The leaning of King George toward Catholicism is well known and often commented on.

Golden Age Receives "Miraculous Medal"

THE GOLDEN AGE acknowledges receipt of one "miraculous medal". It came in an envelope 1¾ inches square, bearing upon its face the following: "The enclosed Miraculous Medal touched the Chair in which Our Lady sat during her first apparition to Blessed Catherine Laboure in 1830. It is blessed. The Central Association of the Miraculous Medal, Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa."

Along with the envelope which contained the medal was additional information marked, "Imprimatur D. Card. Dougherty, Archbishop of Philadelphia, September 25, 1935." So now, starting off with a "blessing" and being primed with Dennis Dougherty's priming, one looks further to see what it is all about. It seems to be something affecting the financial interests of "Rev. Joseph A. Skelly, C.M., Director, 100 East Price Street, Germantown, Phila., Pa."

The green circular that comes along with the medal shows that the lady who is running this "purgatory" scheme is very forgetful. Her memory needs priming, and this is something Dennis should see to. Thus the circular says in one breath, "I am the Mother of the Poor Souls in Purgatory, for all the sufferings they have deserved are being mitigated every hour more or less by my intercession"; and then fourteen lines farther away is the startling information, "How sad it is to reflect that there must be millions of utterly forgotten souls in Purgatory."

Well, that certainly is a great way to run the place. Here Mary, through "Father" Skelly and Dennis Dougherty, is supposed to get plenty of dough for these medals, and then when the medals are all "blessed" and everything Mary goes and forgets millions. But maybe the millions she forgets are those that did not buy the medals. This makes one all the more interested to look further into the medal racket.

The reading matter says, "The Church has always taught that it is a blessed and salutary thing to pray for the dead. Your pity alone will not help them." Herein lies a gentle suggestion that it is necessary to come across with the long green; and the next sentence makes this still plainer. "For St. Chrysostom says, Not by weeping are the departed aided, but by prayers and alms."

Down near the bottom of the first page comes the sad news, "The membership fee for living or deceased is 25 cents a year." If you go down in your pocket for but two bucks, sometimes called "simoleons", you can steer yourself around "purgatory" for one year and take seven erring friends along with you, and they can be either living or dead.

Either way, you are short only $2, and one of the eight, and that is you, and not any of your dead friends, can have the "Miraculous Medal" around your neck when the procession starts, and if you dodge the hottest places you will still have it when the time comes to cough up another 25c apiece for yourself and the same or another seven friends, a year later.

The medal itself should be described, besides the statement that it is "a beautiful Art Miraculous Medal". Getting down to brass tacks, the medal is of the same length as a dime, and it is two-thirds as wide, and a little more than half as thick. Stamped out of aluminum, the cost ought not to be over 1c, and allowing for postage and advertising and "blessings", the profit ought to be around $1.90 for each medal.

Stamped in the aluminum are the words "O Mary conceived without sin pray for us who have recourse to thee". Mr. Skelly in his letter says: "I am confident that you will cooperate with me in promoting devotion to the Blessed Mother through her Medal"; so it seems that Mary is involved in the matter, and, besides, it is "Approved by His Eminence Cardinal Dougherty, Archbishop of Philadelphia, and recommended by His Excellency, the Apostolic Delegate", meaning Mr. Cicognani.

It seems that not only is this "Medal" good to have in that "hot place" called "Purgatory", but, according to the testimonials, persons wearing the "medal" have been caught in automobile accidents, operated on for goiter, stricken with spinal meningitis, and given birth to twins. It is not probable that all these things will come to *The Golden Age* as a result of having this "Medal", but it is best to wear fireproof socks and asbestos underwear in these days, so as to be all O.K. no matter what happens.

The old newspaperman that sent in this medal was mean enough not only to send it, but also to say, deprecatingly: "Look at all the fine printing, fine premiums, fine promises, fine prayers, fine prestidigitation, fine profiteering, fine piffle and fine postage in this fine package which went through the fine permit meter of Prelate Pfarley's Philadelphia post office for one penny! Pshaw! Poor old Purgatory is in the Peasoup if you pfail to pfall pfor it!"

Saint Anthony Rarely Fumbles

EVEN the best catchers will sometimes miss one at first base, or out in the field; and here is some literature from St. Anthony Messenger, 1615 Republic St., Cincinnati, Ohio, admitting that some of the liners sent to St. Anthony get by him. Thus the advertising matter says: "A confident prayer to St. Anthony usually brings results." That is to say, it all depends on how St. Anthony feels. If the priest has been well oiled, then Anthony can be depended upon to deliver the goods; but if the priest has been neglected, then why should Anthony put himself out to help somebody who is trying to renig financially? The literature shows just how to pray, to get on the right side of Anthony; so if anybody doesn't get results, why, the reason for failure is self-evident. The literature shows how a side line can be worked to get Anthony to do his best. One can send for a lily that has been "blessed"; and the result is: "People often carry portions of the blessed lily about them, sewn in a small bag, in order to find relief in illness, or to overcome temptations against the holy virtue." What with all the religious goods one is supposed to hang around his neck, or have tied around his waist, it seems as if it might be a good idea to have a "holy" traveling kit made in which one could carry these "holy" objects around; still that might make St. Anthony sore. It is best to be careful. It is claimed by some that St. Anthony never washed his feet. This makes it specially necessary to be careful on days when the weather is hot and sultry, for a man with gummy feet is liable to be peevish. It is entirely out of order at any time to ask Anthony where it was you laid those clean socks you intended to wear. He answers only civil questions.

The Seraphic Mass Business

THE Seraphic Mass Business of "Reverend Father" Patrick, O.S.F.C., Franciscan Friary, Crawley, Sussex, England, is making progress, financially. The proof is that it is able to run advertisements in the papers, selling masses. Usually the dead get a mighty bad break on this "Purgatory" graft, but here is an exception. Live ones must pay £1 for this fire protection for all time, but the dead can get by for 8s. Now isn't that liberal? It is tough enough to be parked in an oven for a thousand years, with a good chance of being forgotten and left there (for it seems that nobody gets out unless a friend comes across with the long green, to bribe the vicious caretakers of the place). But it is still worse to get the bake oven and then find that you have to pay just as much as if you were alive, whereas, as a matter of fact, you are dead as a doornail and therefore have no regular income of your own. So it really does seem that "Reverend" Patrick, in shaking down the living for 2½ times as much as the dead, is moving in the right direction. However, another good idea would be to show the right spirit by letting both the dead and the living have their masses free, or, still better, to admit that the whole thing is a conscienceless fake, and that the mass is nothing, does nothing, and in all honesty and decency should be forthwith stopped. The association claims 187,000 masses a year; one every three minutes.

Who'd 'a' Thunk It?

SAYS *St. Anthony's Messenger:* "The plainest Catholic knows more about the Bible than the most learned Protestant. The Protestant's Bible is a make-shift affair, changed to suit individual or denominational tastes; entire books are omitted, etc. The Catholic has the unadulterated word of God in his Bible. Clearly, then the Catholic knows little about the Protestant's Bible, but a bit more about his own. The Catholic 'church' is built on a rock, the pope, not on a book, the Bible. The Bible contains some of the teachings of Christ, not all of them. The Catholic believes *all* the teachings of Christ." To which may be added "And then some!" It would certainly be refreshing to see some evidence of this "belief".

The Bishops Should Get Together

THE Roman Catholic bishop of Westminster, England, said apologetically that the pope is a helpless old man that cannot do one thing to stop another World War, and yet Cardinal Hayes at Cleveland said that he is the "supreme shepherd of Christendom whose peerless leadership among the nations of the earth is verily a divine benediction to a bewildered and afflicted world. What a unique, pre-eminent and majestic figure the supreme pontiff presents among the world's leaders and rulers: None is like unto him." Seems as if these boys ought to get together on their canvass.

Come and Witness the Zeal for Jehovah

BARRING, perchance, a Jesuit spy, every reader of *The Golden Age* is honest and has the foundation upon which to build faith and hope. This is an earnest invitation to every one of these whose heart is right with God to participate in something he will rejoice to remember throughout eternity.

There have been conventions of Jehovah's witnesses before, but never one like this one! In the United States (and Canada) alone, in ten places at the same time, it is more than a convention: it is an assembly extraordinary.

Select from the table shown herewith the place that is nearest or most convenient, and set aside Saturday, February 22, and Sunday, February 23, wholly to Jehovah God; not to do your own will, nor the will of anybody else, but His will.

Accommodations are prepared for everyone to stay over night Saturday night, and, if necessary, Friday night. Cafeteria service will be provided. State if white or black, male or female, how many in your party, how many in a room, when and how you will arrive, when you expect to leave, and rates desired.

Address your communication to the place shown in table herewith where you expect to observe and participate in the work of the people of Jehovah God. If you don't love God, don't come; if you do, then, by all means, drop all else and come. Select your own assembly place.

LOS ANGELES: C. V. Knemeyer, P.O. Box 755, Vernon, Calif.

BALTIMORE: Henry A. Rheb, 3246 Keswick Road, Baltimore, Md.

BIRMINGHAM: X. D. Best, 8604 Division Ave., Birmingham, Ala.

BOSTON: H. L. Philbrick, 31 St. James Ave., Boston, Mass.

CHICAGO: J. C. Watt, 1139 N. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

CLEVELAND: W. E. Brusman, 15202 Elderwood Ave., E. Cleveland, Ohio.

KANSAS CITY: T. A. Townley, 1317 East 31st St., Kansas City, Mo.

NEW YORK: Grover C. Powell, 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N. Y.

PITTSBURGH: Pittsburgh company of Jehovah's witnesses, 907 Middle St. N. S., Pittsburgh, Pa.

TORONTO: Watch Tower, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ont., Canada.

Judge Rutherford's Address

The big feature will be Judge Rutherford's address on "Separating the Nations", at the Los Angeles Shrine Auditorium, February 23, 12:00 o'clock noon Pacific time.

Birmingham, Chicago and Kansas City will hear this direct by telephone lines and loudspeaker service at the same instant, 2:00 P.M. (Central time); Baltimore, Boston, Cleveland, New York, Pittsburgh and Toronto at the same instant, 3:00 P.M. (Eastern time).

Second Address

At Los Angeles the same day Judge Rutherford will speak again in the Shrine Auditorium at 4:00 P.M.

Birmingham, Chicago and Kansas City assemblies will hear this at 6:00 P.M.; Baltimore, Boston, Cleveland, New York, Pittsburgh and Toronto, at 7:00 P.M.

At all ten assemblies there will be addresses by other speakers from the Watch Tower headquarters at Brooklyn, N. Y., in the afternoons and evenings of February 22 and 23.

House-to-House Witnessing for Jehovah God

The witnessing for Jehovah God will not be only by Judge Rutherford and other speakers from Brooklyn; it will be by every one of Jehovah's witnesses. Can any be of Jehovah's witnesses if he does not witness? Witnessing will also be by all the Jonadabs. Can one claim to be a Jonadab if he fails to get up in the chariot and go along when Jehu extends the invitation?

So forget your business and financial and domestic cares and perplexities for two days and energetically share in the service of the Most High God. Come prepared for any weather. Anything that others can stand in the way of weather ought to be good enough for one who hopes to pass through Armageddon and to go on into the Golden Age of peace and joy and divine blessing that await all mankind found worthy to inherit Paradise.

Write without fail to each of your British relatives and friends to listen to Judge Rutherford's address from 8:00 to 9:00 Sunday evening, February 23. Tell them it will come to them by wire and wireless telephone direct from Los Angeles and can be heard in any one of more than thirty principal cities in the British Isles, in a conveniently situated public auditorium, announcement of which will appear in each community, or can be had by your friend's writing at once to Watch Tower, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England.

Jesus

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

THE Son and Executive Officer of Jehovah is Jesus Christ. Another of His titles is "The Logos", meaning the spokesman of Jehovah. He was the first of God's creation, and thereafter the active agent of God in the creation of all things. (Colossians 1:16) The first man of earth was called Adam, and he joined Satan in the rebellion against God, and for that offense was sentenced to death. The execution of that judgment against Adam was deferred for several hundred years, during which time many children were born to Adam and Eve. Satan had defied God to put a man on earth who would remain true and faithful to God when put to a severe test. In due course God transferred the life of the spirit creature the Logos to earth, making Him a human creature, and from that time He was called Jesus. He was made in the likeness of other men. (Philippians 2:7; Hebrews 2:9) His name Jesus signifies that He is the Savior of the people. (Matthew 1:21) The primary purpose of sending Jesus to earth was that He might prove that the challenge of Satan to Jehovah is false and that He thereby might vindicate the name of Jehovah God and His word. To accomplish that, Jesus must be subjected to the most severe test. From the very day that Jesus became a full-grown man the Devil tried to turn Jesus away from Jehovah and cause His destruction; and that he did by tempting Jesus to use His power in an improper manner. The Devil at that time was the invisible ruler of the world, and he offered to turn over that rulership to Jesus upon condition that Jesus would bow down and worship the Devil. Instead of yielding, Jesus remained true to Jehovah God, proved the Devil to be a liar, and fully vindicated Jehovah's side of the controversy. Therefore it is written concerning Jesus, in Hebrews 5:8,9: "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him."

In order to save men from the effects of the death sentence that was entered against Adam, and by inheritance affected all the human race, Jesus must die in the place and stead of the sinner, and therefore it is written of Him (Hebrews 2:9), 'He was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, that He by the grace of God might taste death for every man.' God permitted Jesus to be put to death as a sinner, and when Jesus died Satan reasoned that he had rid the universe of the beloved Son of God. But God quickly defeated Satan's purpose by raising Jesus out of death and by exalting Him to the highest place in all the universe. Concerning this it is written, in Philippians 2:9,10: "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth." It follows, then, that all men who will be saved and get everlasting life must learn of, believe on, and obey the Lord Jesus Christ.

God made Christ Jesus the King and rightful Ruler of the world; but before He assumed that high office He proceeds under the direction and command of Jehovah to take out from the world a limited number of men and women to be witnesses to the name of Jehovah God, all of such persons being required to first prove their integrity and faithfulness to God and Christ Jesus and to do so under severe test. We have now come to the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule, when Christ Jesus is taking over the affairs of the world. Those women and men who at this time are found faithful and true to the Lord are made Jehovah's witnesses, and under the direction of the Lord Jesus Christ they must give testimony to the people of and concerning the Lord's kingdom. The giving of that testimony is now in progress, and Satan and his agents do everything within their power to prevent the giving of the testimony, and this in order to keep the people in the dark. The opposition of Satan affords an opportunity to Jehovah's witnesses, as followers of Christ Jesus, to prove their integrity toward God. Jehovah declares that when this witness work is completed then the Lord Jesus Christ, as His Vindicator, will destroy Satan and all his agents, and thereafter the whole earth shall be ruled by Christ Jesus in righteousness. A full discussion of this

matter is set forth in the book *Reconciliation;* and if you would understand the truth, you should carefully study that book, together with your Bible.

[The foregoing short talk is one of a series published in *The Golden Age* as a special feature by arrangement with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., who are the distributors of these pointed discussions in the form of phonograph records, which may be used on an ordinary phonograph at the usual speed of 78 revolutions per minute. The records are supplied at a nominal rate to those who desire them for use in the home circle and in calling to the attention of friends, neighbors, acquaintances and relatives the important Bible truths now due to be understood. Inquiries concerning the records should be addressed to the aforementioned Society, and not to *The Golden Age.*]

Jehovah's witnesses in California, Germany and Spain

An Interesting Letter to Judge Rutherford

JEHOVAH, the Giver of every good and perfect gift, always provides for those who love and obey Him; and as the vindication of His word and name, and the destruction of His enemies, draws closer, greater encouragement and protection He provides.—1 Corinthians 10:11.

Thanks to Jehovah God and to you, dear Brother Rutherford, the December 1 *Tower* came just in time to give to us the needed information regarding the suspension of Jehovah's witnesses' children from school. (Responsible ones, take notice.—Matthew 18:6.)

Our three little girls, Ralphine 7, Leona May 11, Orpha 12, have not been saluting the flag for some time, although being forced to stand, to which they also objected.

Each had presented their teacher with a copy of *The Golden Age* with your flag saluting address in it, and Sr. Gavette had served the superintendent with the three *Golden Ages,* cooperating with the Los Angeles company, and one member of the school board had called on me personally.

After a board meeting, and with the facts before them, our little ones were suspended on Monday morning, December 2, for two weeks, with the decree that the same procedure will continue till they salute.

In harmony with the December 1 *Tower* Sr. Gavette has arranged a schedule and is teaching them at home; and while this will keep her from getting in pioneer hours, we are truly thankful to Jehovah that our children have taken a loyal stand for Him, His Vindicator and the Kingdom, and today are all at the contact point with Sr. Gavette.

The greatest joy possible that could come to us again would be pioneering in pioneer territory as we used to.

Please pardon this long letter, dear Brother Rutherford, and let us say in conclusion that we are truly thankful to Jehovah and His organization invisible and visible for the wonderful provisions spiritual and temporal for His people and the increasing blessing to the pioneers.

We cannot continue to be anything less than a hundred percent with you, dear brother, and continue faithful to Jehovah, for the Kingdom is here.

Yours in proclaiming His name and message,

R. U. GAVETTE AND FAMILY.

Report Concerning the Persecutions in Germany

ALFRED ANTONI, a Rumanian citizen who used to live in Hamburg but recently has been expelled from Germany and now resides at Str. Livezi 27/1, Sibiu (Hermanstadt), Rumania, reports concerning the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany as follows:

Hitler is a cruel tyrant. He persecutes Jehovah's witnesses very severely for their faithfulness to Jehovah. Among other brethren, Brother ———, of ———, was also imprisoned, and he told me the following:

"After my arrest in ———, near ———, I was taken to the police station, where they treated me with a cruel beating because I am one of Jehovah's witnesses. After that I was taken to different concentration camps, where all prisoners are daily brutalized. The worst place was the concentration camp in Oranienburg, where I was beaten almost to death. In the concentration camp in Dachau we and others were often made to understand that if we did not join the Nazi system we would be shot on to-morrow. We were even taken to the place of execution, rifles were pointed at us, and the squad fired—with blank cartridges. In the concentration camp Lichtenstein, in Saxony, I was daily beaten because I refused to go to church and to participate in their church service. Finally I was sent to the concentration camp in Esterwegen. About twenty miles before Esterwegen we were taken off the

train and made to walk and carry the baggage, weighing about 55 pounds for each prisoner. We were also forced to sing on the march the Horst Wessel song [a song of hero worship; Horst Wessel was executed by the French and is now being idolized by the Nazis] and the Germany song ['Deutschland, Deutschland, ueber alles' (Germany, Germany, above all)]. I refused to sing, whereupon my face was so mercilessly bruised and beaten that I could hardly see out of my eyes after that. When that proved to be of no avail, the Nazi guards pointed to a tree in the distance off the road and gave me order to run to it. I refused to do it, and again I was brutally beaten. Had I run away, as I was told to do, the Nazi guards would have said that I tried to escape, and that they shot me as I attempted to get away. That's the method of the Nazis to get rid of people who are not submissive to their satanic rule. After having suffered for eighteen months, I was suddenly dismissed from imprisonment."

Brother ——— came home about October, 1935, as a very sick man because he had to suffer such inhuman treatment. He reports the following facts:

"I was in the concentration camp Esterwegen. This camp is a veritable [Catholic] hell, where persons are almost roasted alive; the mistreatments are so cruel that words fail to describe them. The prisoners are composed of people from all walks of life; all must work very hard. They have to carry building material to and fro, and this they must do in double-quick pace. At every ten steps an SS man [that is a Schutz-Staffel man or blackshirt Nazi, picked Nazi guard] stands with a rubber stick or horsewhip [literally 'Ochsenziemer', that is, a bull-pizzle whip], and woe to the prisoner who does not keep running: he is knocked down like a dog! The food is almost unfit to eat. There are only two rations a day: one in the morning and one in the evening; nothing at noon. The 300 of Jehovah's witnesses who are imprisoned in Esterwegen are every day brutally mistreated in order to force them to renounce Jehovah and to pledge that they will tell nothing of all the things they have seen and experienced in the concentration camp in Esterwegen, after their release. He who confirms such a pledge with His signature is set free after fifteen to eighteen months' imprisonment, and those who still refuse to sign are further treated with the rubbersticks of the Nazis until they are thoroughly 'convinced of the humaneness and kindness' of the Nazi system, and sign the pledge."

Brother ——— was compelled to balance a washbasin full of water on his head, because he is a witness for Jehovah. Brother ———, Brother ——— and several other brethren spent weeks in the concentration camp Fuhlsbuettel, bound in chains. I myself was also imprisoned in Fuhlsbuettel because I am one of Jehovah's witnesses, but being a Rumanian citizen, I was not mistreated; but the political prisoners told me that they were chained hands and feet and then beaten until they were unconscious and their backs and seats were black; even their kidneys are often bruised, and thus prisoners have been actually beaten to death. Every second week another prisoner dies, as a result of such brutal beating. Lucks, the former leader of the K.P.D. [Communist Party of Germany] was actually crucified alive. Mrs. ——— has a brother who is languishing for thirty months in the concentration camp Fuhlsbuettel, although he is entirely innocent; daily he is severely mistreated, and now he is just a living skeleton. About two weeks ago he was tortured by having two fingernails torn off his right hand. Mrs. ——— asked me desperately to publish her brother's case abroad, hoping he and all other prisoners could perhaps get relief through the influence of other countries.

October 16, 18 and 28, 1935, all together 67 other brethren, Jehovah's witnesses, from ———, because of our action of October 7, 1934, were sentenced to prison terms of from two to six months. From the behavior of the rulers we must conclude that all other witnesses and Jonadabs who are still free will be imprisoned very shortly.

Brother ——— spent six months in the concentration camp Fuhlsbuettel. He told me that of all the political prisoners far over a half of them were forced to undergo the sterilization process, though they are in normal mental condition. They have been emasculated merely because they were not Nazis. I know personally a Miss ———, who has been sterilized merely because her father is a cheat. A Miss ——— has been sterilized because she gave birth to an illegitimate child. Another married woman, whose name I have forgotten, who already had three children, has also been sterilized on account of a minor speech defect. All three persons live in ———, and none of them belong to the Nazi party.

In Rumania he found great poverty, very low wages and an abundance of food, also more personal liberty than in Germany, though the courts are in Oriental manner open to bribery. At the instance of the clergy Jehovah's witnesses are very often arrested, but immediately acquitted by the courts.

Another Report of Things Done in Germany

It requires strong faith to stand firm at the present time. In the concentration camp Sachsenburg [in Saxony] the following things happened: Two brethren refused to conform with rules of the camp, which require, among other things, military salute, military stiff carriage, rising at the entrance of a Nazi of higher rank, request for permission to leave the ranks to be made in military form and saying: "Prisoner (name) asks for permission to fall out"; same when one returns. The two brethren did not do it. For this they were thrown into the "Punker". This is a dark cell without a window; the prisoner is there kept on short commons, consisting of bread and water. There

they were kept eight days. Then the command was given: "All fall in line in the court!" In the midst of the court a table was placed. The two brethren were laid thereon. Each was held by two men; one Nazi pressed the head down, and the other held the feet; a third did the beating. Each brother received 25 blows. Before this took place it was boasted: "Now we shall see who is stronger, Jehovah or we!" This was a spectacle for 500 persons, prisoners and guards, and all Nazis stood there, holding the guns at ready to shoot all down in case of a revolt. Many clergymen [apparently also imprisoned] who witnessed this execution were so much horrified that they collapsed.

The punishment for refusal to obey the camp rules is: (1) "Punker" and 25 smashing blows before and after this dark confinement; (2) hanging; and (3) shooting. Brother ——— was about to be executed by a firing squad for his stubbornness. They dragged him to the sand-pit to shoot him. Again they tried to make him change his mind; but he replied: "For the cause of Jehovah I gladly die." Yet Jehovah did not permit it.

The political prisoners and Jews are treated even more cruelly, and many Jews have already been tortured to death. The warden of the camp himself stated he would like to crush with his heel the face of each prisoner. A brother has been treated so brutally that he was finally driven to desperation: he suffered a complete nervous break-down and attempted to open his artery with a piece of tin. Now he is sitting all the time crouched down in a corner; he looks now like an old man; he has lost his mind. It may also be mentioned that he is an invalid from the World War.

Now we ask you: What is right? Must one be submissive to the rules of the concentration camps or not? Besides, each worker in Germany is compelled to join the "German Work Front" (Deutsche Arbeitsfront) and to sign the following pledge: "Herewith I pledge to do my best in co-operating for the furtherance and accomplishment of the aims of the NSDAP [National-Socialistic German Worker's Party] and to keep allegiance to the Leader Adolph Hitler, and hereby I join the Work Front." Therefore this Work Front is connected with the National-Socialistic movement. Many of us joined, and thus we kept our jobs. Others who did not join were fired immediately, with twelve weeks' "Sperrfrist" [which means for twelve weeks after their dismissal they could not receive any relief for unemployed.] What shall we do in this matter? Many others were dismissed, though they had joined the German Work Front, because they failed at roll calls or other meetings to give the German salute ["Heil Hitler!"] or to join in singing the song "Deutschland, Deutschland, ueber alles" [Germany, Germany, above all] or the "Horst Wessel" song [to the glory of this German national "hero", a Nazi who was executed by the French]. The re-establishment of the former general conscription is an additional cause for the imprisonment of our brethren, because they refuse to take up arms and to give to Hitler and the state the oath of allegiance. At present more than 1,000 of our people are languishing in the concentration camps and prisons.

Another question: Will the people who will die in Armageddon later have a resurrection and opportunity for life? Matthew 25:31-46 and Jeremiah 51:6 do not seem to support such a conclusion.

Recently the Devil has added new difficulties for us by and through the "Luftschutzgesetz" [law concerning air defense], because all whose protection is Jehovah and therefore refuse to obey this law are either fined up to 150 marks or imprisoned. [This new law requires that at certain nights, whenever there is an "air defense maneuver", entire cities and towns must be thrown in complete darkness for hours, and it is against the law to have the faintest gleam of light shining out of a window or door. Besides, the people must participate in the night (and day) maneuvers, for the protection of their lives in case of a gas attack from the air.]

The brethren ask to answer all their questions, and to send such a letter to the following address: Karl Lang, Wolframstr. 30, Teplitz-Schoenau, Czechoslovakia.

Judge Rutherford's Response to the Foregoing

December 27, 1935

Mr. Karl Lang,
Wolframstr. 30,
Teplitz-Schoenau,
Czechoslovakia.

DEAR BROTHER:

The outrages that are perpetrated on Jehovah's witnesses at the instance of Hitler and his gang are shocking, appalling and devilish in the extreme. Only the spirit of the Devil could prompt such acts against others. Your brethren in other parts of the earth are unable to do anything. The Lord is all-powerful, and permits this persecution for a purpose, and the purpose is that the Devil may go his limit in an attempt to drive men away from God, and that some of them will remain faithful and true and receive God's approval and have a part in the vindication of His name.

In answer to your question, I can only say that there is just one thing to do, and that is to remain true, steadfast, immovable and faithful to the Lord God and His kingdom even unto death. Such was the command of the Lord Jesus Christ, and this is the only proper advice. Remember what He says in Matthew tenth chapter: 'Fear not them who can kill the body; but rather fear God, who can destroy completely'; and His declaration in Revelation 2:10: "Be thou faithful unto death." It is far better to stand firm for the Lord and suffer death and thereby receive God's approval than to yield to the enemy and suffer eternal destruction.

Be of good courage and have in mind that it is man's greatest privilege to be a faithful and true witness to the Lord, suffering whatsoever God permits him to suffer. The Lord will give strength to every one as He sees is for his good. Have in mind also that your brethren throughout the earth, knowing of your afflictions, suffer with you. As stated by the apostle Paul in Hebrews 10:32-34: Do not cast away your confidence; because confidently trusting in the Lord, remaining true to Him in the face of all opposition and punishment, will bring ultimate victory through Christ Jesus and everlasting joy in the presence of the Lord.

As you have opportunity please extend my love and also that of the brethren in America to our brethren in Germany.

With much love and best wishes, I remain

Your brother and servant by His grace,

J. F. RUTHERFORD.

Remarkable Battle with a Dog

By O. E. Rosselli, Pioneer (Spain)

IT WAS very windy, and the sky a mixture of heavy clouds and sunshine. A big stone wall, and house just inside, and a wide portal with two heavy wooden doors, pulled to but neither latched nor locked. I knocked, but the wind drowned the sound. Pushed one door open and clapped hands. Not a stir. I saw the kitchen at the back and thought maybe someone was there. Left door shut and book-bag at door, because people are more shy when they see a bag, etc. Walked up the broad path fifteen yards to the kitchen. All was silent. I clap hands again. Not a single response. Turning to go I see a dog coming out from behind a water tank in the orchard. He was a mixture of bull and police dog, weighing about 35 or 40 pounds.

He did not bark, but stopped about three yards from me and began to growl. There was not a stick or stone in sight. I had only my raincoat on my arm. If I only had my book-bag, which often protected me from dogs by putting it out in front of me and letting them snap at that.

I could see I was in for it, and had a queer feeling. I talked to the dog as though I knew him. That calmed him a bit. He walked around behind me and sat on doorstep. I talked a bit more and took a step or two slowly towards the portal. Then paused a bit and kept talking. Then took another step or two, very slowly.

All of a sudden the dog charges with flashing teeth and loud growl. I put out raincoat, but instead of going for my legs he jumps and grabs me by the shirt and belt, and I could do no less than seize him by the collar with both hands.

You can imagine his fury when he found he was held. The tussle was on. One instant he would pull from me and twist to get loose; the next he would spring for my face, his jaws snapping and spittle flying, clawing my arms with his front paws and my legs with his hind ones. His eyes were turning red with rage.

All the while I held one hand right onto his throat, holding the collar but pressing the fist and wrist in his neck, the other hand holding the collar also, a little to one side and giving all the leverage I could with that fist.

No creature can continue long in violent exercise without breathing, and though my opponent was getting a gasp of intake now and then, he was weakening fast. In a few minutes he was at my feet almost like a dishrag, and his red eyes were turning blue and lifeless.

I dragged him to the portal; wedged one door open, threw him from me, picked up my book-bag and stepped out backwards. I saw him falling over himself in an effort to get up. Then he staggered all over the path towards the doorstep, seemingly unable to get his breath. I hope he did not die.

I found the buckle was torn off my belt. There was a little tear in my jersey and a few tooth-holes in my raincoat; and that was all, besides light scratches on my wrists. He must have had his nails trimmed, for my trousers were not torn, though I felt they would be ribbons.

You can imagine the feeling that came over me. Only a moment before I was struggling for my life. Now I was safe and unhurt. How my heart did go out in thanks to the Lord for this complete deliverance! I felt as Peter must have felt when the angel opened the prison doors.

The Moffats of Northern Rhodesia

CABLES clarify the Alison Russell Report, showing that "the District Officer, Mr. Moffat" mentioned at page 11, paragraph 21, is John Smith Moffat, not Reverend Malcolm Moffat. The writers of the bungling document, which deliberately palmed off the Roman Catholic Watch Tower movement as that of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, have only themselves to blame for this error, as there was nothing in their document to indicate that Reverend Malcolm Moffat was not the district officer they had in mind.

La Belle France

Huge New Apartments in Paris

PARIS has completed five apartment houses containing 1,200 apartments, all together occupying 27 acres of ground. The walls are of cellular heat-insulating concrete slabs dressed with boards of marble concrete and requiring no plastering or painting. Living rooms are finished on the inside with ply boards. Floors are of prefabricated slabs.

Straws in the Wind in France

ON JULY 5 the Catholic-Fascist party in France issued a manifesto in which it said: "The hour has come. Freemasonry must be struck down. A struggle to the death has been begun against it and the national forces must now fight without truce or respite." Five days later the pope conferred the "Supreme Order of Christ" on Albert Lebrun, president of the French Republic.

Married in the Air

TALK about wedding trips! A Paris couple went aloft and were married in an airplane. The bridal plane carried the best man, bridesmaids, a dominie and the bride and groom, while guests at the wedding were carried in six accompanying planes. The dispatch was so worded as to exalt the pope, as usual.

This Maid Took No Chances

ABOUT seventeen hundred years ago a maiden at Evreux, France, hid a pretty gold ring, a bracelet and a gold and jade necklace between two tiles, so that nobody would steal them; and nobody did. They just came to light, and are considered excellent examples of the Roman art work of the period.

French Equatorial Africa

FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA, with its 912,000 square miles of territory, has now been divided into twenty departments or provinces, all closely bound into a central government with headquarters at Brazzaville, on the Congo. The radio and airplane make communication and government relatively simple.

Lighthouse in the Sahara

THE French have built a gas pump and lighthouse in the heart of the Sahara for the convenience of camel, motor and air caravans crossing the desert. The lighthouse is the first ever built in a desert.

Papal Fascism Spreading in France

PAPAL FASCISM is spreading rapidly through France. A Paris dispatch in the London *Daily Herald* said:

"The Blackshirts have even raided a police barracks at Dieppe and escaped with scores of rifles. These rifles were later found in possession of a Fascist shopkeeper, but the examining magistrate, also a Fascist, refused to take action when police reported the case. It was this magistrate who refused to act recently when the Dieppe police surprised a band of Fascists loading smuggled arms into a car. Depots of arms in chateaux belonging to Fascists are being set up every day. The Chateaux of Gaille Fontaine, near Dieppe, is reported to be a huge arsenal where munitions are stored for the District Fascist Leagues."

673 Head for a Living Death

IT IS a good world for international swindlers and murderers, but it is a hard world for those that would gladly be of that elect class but lack the finesse to make the grade. When the French prison ship La Martiniere sailed recently from France to French Guiana it had in its hold eight big cages with concrete floors, and in the cages 673 men condemned to a living death in the cesspool of the world. The ceilings of the cages were crisscrossed with pipes carrying live steam, to be turned on in case of mutiny.

The Bright Pygmies of Africa

THE bright pygmies of Central (French) Africa, from long acquaintance with the gorillas, have learned the meaning of all gorilla ejaculations and imitate them so faithfully that they are safe in their midst, whereas the gorillas attack full-sized Negroes. Whites have not yet been able to master the significance of the various gorilla sounds or to imitate them successfully.

Africa a Parade Ground

MR. PIROW, minister of defense for South Africa, made the statement that a large portion of Africa is now being turned into a parade ground for militarized natives, and that another European war would, in his judgment, lead to bloodshed on an unprecedented scale.

Radio Howling Punishable in France

IN France, in a single month, 13,465 people were punished for hindering the radio reception of their neighbors. The offense there is against the law.

Palestine in 1935

German Trade with Palestine

A PECULIAR twist of the times is that, as a result of 20,000 to 50,000 Jews, fleeing from Germany to Palestine, there is now actually a larger import of German goods into Palestine than before the Jewish boycott against Germany was declared. German Jews are now entering Palestine at the rate of 1,000 to 1,200 per week. In 1935 the Jewish population of Palestine was around 330,000. Floods and storms are a feature of the weather in Palestine this year. Building trades are booming; there are no unemployed.

Public Parks in Jerusalem

ELEVEN public parks are now in process of landscaping at the new city of Jerusalem, which lies just outside the walls of the ancient city where David reigned and where Jesus died. The city will shortly have the best water supply it has enjoyed since the days of Pontius Pilate. Some of the modern buildings, the King David hotel, Y.M.C.A. building, Rockefeller Museum of Antiquities and Hebrew University buildings would be a credit to any city. About 150,000 travelers pass through Jerusalem annually.

Jerusalem's Water Supply

THE water supply of Jerusalem, always hitherto limited, has been quadrupled by pumping from the Auja river, flowing into the Mediterranean north of Jaffa. Water will now cost the consumers 5c a cubic yard, instead of 10c. The Auja river, then called the Brook Kanah, was the boundary line between the original holdings of the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh.

The Kind of Labor Wanted

IN THE labor shortage in Palestine the kind of laborers wanted is not professional men, of whom there are ample, but ironworkers, tinsmiths, locksmiths, plasterers and garage mechanics. Tel Aviv is the center. Be it noted that this prosperity of natural Israel is coincident with great prosperity, of a spiritual kind, upon spiritual Israel, Jehovah's witnesses.

80,000 Polish Jews to Tel Aviv

AN Italian steamship company has contracted with the Zionist committee to transport 80,000 Polish Jews to the new Palestinian city of Tel Aviv during 1936. Palestine is the only country in the world at present where there is a shortage of labor.

Miscellaneous Palestine Items

FOR reasons unknown the British government has limited the number of doctors that may practice in Palestine. There is no income tax in Palestine. Last year the budget balanced, with $200,000 to spare. It is alleged that there are now 350,000 Jews in the country. Irrigation systems now convey water to all parts. It is alleged that the pope has bought the kaiser's Palestinian palace and that he has conferred on Mary the title of "Queen of Palestine".

Palestine Growing Rapidly

PALESTINE is now growing rapidly. Following the lead of the Jews the Arabs are taking up the growing of oranges, grapefruit and almonds. A great chemical industry is forming. Artesian wells are making deserts blossom. Jewish capital and enterprise are spreading beyond Jordan. Palestine, it is now calculated, will soon be the Belgium of the East. It is a small country, only the size of Wales.

Feast of Purim at Tel Aviv

AT THE all-Jewish city of Tel Aviv (population now 110,000), Palestine, on March 18-20, 1935, the Jews had the largest celebration of the Feast of Purim in their history. Purim is the date of the triumph over Haman. The Jews have a saying, "When the Messiah comes, Purim alone of all the Jewish holidays will still be celebrated."

First Zionist Congress in Palestine

ON Sunday, March 24, 1935, there was held at the Jewish city of Tel Aviv the first Zionist congress ever held in Palestine. Hitherto these congresses have been held either in Switzerland or in Czechoslovakia. The League of Nations has rejected the plea of the Jews for a Jewish state in Palestine.

Tel Aviv a Boom City

TEL AVIV is a boom city. The population, all Jewish, is now around 110,000. In the last few years land has changed hands ten times, and is now being sold at $7,500 to $10,000 an acre. Business is booming. Factories and workshops are being established all round the city.

Which Is Worse?

ONLY 107 children (under five) in England and Wales died of smallpox in the twenty-nine years ending December, 1933, but 270 died of vaccination.

The Joys of Cigarette Smoking

FURFURAL, one of the by-products of cigarette smoking, is fifty times as poisonous as ordinary alcohol; it causes ataxia, tremors, twitching, epileptiform convulsions, general muscular paralysis and paralysis of the respiratory muscles. Besides furfural, cigarette smoke contains nicotine, one drop of which will kill an adult; prussic acid, used in the manufacture of poison gas; ammonia, which destroys the mucous membrane; carbolic acid, a strong corrosive poison; acrolein, dangerous to the eyes, also used in poison gas; carbon monoxide, which often causes asphyxiation; formic aldehyde, which is poisonous; methylamine, a gas with a strong ammoniacal odor; marsh gas, which is the fire damp of coal mines; and parvolin, a ptomaine in the decaying flesh of mackerel and horses. Charm is added to cigarettes by using as a cohesive agent glycerine diluted with rum. Disorders of respiration and digestion are much more numerous among smokers than among nonsmokers. In old smokers there is a complete absence of hydrochloric acid. Tobacco workers are four times as subject to tuberculosis as washwomen. The chickens of a tobacco-poisoned cock are meager and feeble, and a third of them die. Women workers in tobacco factories are especially subject to miscarriages. In a group of schoolboys the nonsmokers are far superior in weight, growth, chest-girth and lung capacity. Tobacco headache is common; pains may result in any part of the body; tobacco insanity occurs. Tobacco causes dyspepsia, disorders of the larynx and lungs, profound injury of the nervous system, and disturbances of hearing and vision. The children of women who work in tobacco factories are notably debilitated. It has been definitely established that the smoking of a single cigar will affect a man's accuracy in pitching baseball.—The Boys and Girls Anti-Cigarette League, Inc., 58 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.

Ridding Oneself of the Tobacco Habit

THE *Modern Living* magazine recommends, to get rid of the tobacco habit: "Take a deep breath, as deep as possible, and then hold your breath for four seconds. Then exhale energetically and try to dispel all the air from your lungs; repeat this simple exercise four or five times. You will find that it will completely destroy the desire to smoke."

What Tobacco Smoke Will Do

A CANARY bird was placed in a dining room of a hotel in Chicago, to bring cheer with its beautiful song notes at a men's club dinner meeting. As soon as the men lit their cigars and cigarettes the bird dropped dead. An old lady who was a pipe-smoker, and very fond of children, kissed a newly born child on the mouth, and the child died instantly. A doctor called to attend a crying child found the parents distracted. The father held the child on his knee, meantime blowing tobacco smoke in its face. The doctor took the little one out into the fresh air, and as soon as its lungs were filled with oxgyen it ceased crying. Children of tobacco-smoking mothers often die within a few days of birth, giving every evidence of nicotine poisoning. Baseball and football coaches forbid tobacco to athletes in training. Tobacco destroys the red cells of the blood, disintegrates the white cells and lessens their power to combat germs. Gene Tunney never smoked. The annual tobacco bill of the American people is $3,000,000,000; it monopolizes 2,110,000 acres of valuable farm lands; it is responsible for $50,000,000 loss in fires due to careless smokers.—The Boys and Girls Anti-Cigarette League, Inc., 58 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.

Josephine Kaye-Williams on Tobacco

SAYS Josephine Kaye-Williams, M.D., of Camden, N. J.: "Tobacco heart is a very common condition. Often there takes place a 'fatty change' or degeneration of the heart muscle. This also has been found in those who have only inhaled tobacco smoke over a period of time. Heart pain is not an uncommon symptom, due to the contraction of the artery of the heart wall. Smokers are much more susceptible to infectious diseases than the nonsmoker. It is an exploded theory that tobacco is an antiseptic. It is reported that certain cigarette manufacturers are secretly adding in increasing amounts opium and other narcotic habit-forming drugs to their products. One-half glass of orange juice every half hour will effect a cure of tobacco craving."

Almost Unbelievable Cigarette Consumption

THE almost unbelievable consumption of cigarettes in the United States in the first four months of 1935 was 41,540,000,000. This is at the rate of over 1,000 cigarettes a year for every man, woman and child in the United States.

Health Happenings

Dope Farms in Brooklyn

EVERY little while Americans get all heated up about Britain's hypocritical monopoly of the dope traffic throughout the Far East, and Japan's use of the same methods to break down China as Britain used to break down India, and they feel white-hot indignation against the Japanese as they read of China's heroic efforts to prevent the destruction of her citizenry, and then along comes somebody and takes all the joy out of life by finding right here in Brooklyn 321 patches where was being raised one of the worst kinds of dope that is known—first planted here fifteen years ago. This particular cigarette filler causes people to scream, foam at the mouth, go crazy and commit murder. It has been or is grown in Rhode Island, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Texas, and New Mexico. Growers of the devilish weed put on campaigns to spread the use of the dope among school children. The habit, once formed, is extremely difficult to break. The Mexican government is fighting it, tooth and nail. Hashish, hemp, wild tobacco, marijuana, are some of the names given to this terrible cigarette dope. It resembles a tomato vine.

Federal Food and Drug Administration

THE Federal Food and Drug Administration is accomplishing something. In a month it seized 18,700 quarts of worm-infested blueberries and huckleberries; two lots of frozen green peas infested with weevils; 125 bushels of apples, 50 bushels of pears and 35 crates of cherries, all poisonously oversprayed; 35 barrels of contaminated cocoa; one lot of apple butter; 16,700 pounds of unclean butter; 2,300 pounds of unclean crabmeat; 380 gallons of unclean cream; 19 lots of bad salmon; 209 crates of bad eggs; one lot of canned orange juice; five lots of canned tomatoes; five lots of canned turnip greens; mustard greens and spinach; 4 barrels of dressed poultry; 24 shipments of tomato sauces, paste, puree and catsup; two lots of cottonseed oil labeled as olive oil; short volume clam juice; short weight jams, jellies and marmalade; short weight butter; butter deficient in butterfat; honey containing cane sugar and corn syrup; imitation vanilla flavor; brandy labeled as whisky; decomposed canned sardines; twenty patent medicines mislabeled. Makes one wonder he is still alive, doesn't it?

Herbal Remedy for Piles

L. L. LAKE (Indiana) says: "Having read in your paper many home remedies that are good I thought I would pass on a good one to those who are suffering from that painful trouble, piles. Get a handful of mullein leaves, fresh and green, and make a strong tea of a golden brown color. Put the tea in a large basin, having it as warm as can be borne on the affected parts, not too hot. Sit over the basin, dip up tea and let it run over the affected part, continuing for two or three minutes three or more times a day until you are better, which should be in two or three days. This has given relief in cases where the doctor in charge said only an operation would do any good. Best of all, it is painless and can do you no harm. Results are permanent. In one case not a pain for eighteen years; another has not had any trouble for three years. Both were ready for the hospital when I told them about this. My own was not a hospital case; but I could not work, and was cured in three days, and not a pain in over twenty years since. You can beat the knife with this, and all for just a little time and work."

Health Insurance Has Its Abuses

HEALTH insurance has its abuses. Experience shows that it destroys the natural relations which should exist between physician and patient; it causes people to imagine they are sick when they are well; it causes physical and moral degeneration of those who would rather be supported by the state than to support themselves, and it imposes upon the so-called panel doctors the duty of examining up to 200 panel patients a day, whereas the experience of other competent physicians is that when they have advised a dozen patients a day they have done about all they can do.

For a Stubborn Fever

FOR a stubborn fever, fry a large panful of onions in lard until tender. Put into two sugar bags, apply to the soles of the feet as hot as can be borne, bringing the bags up over the instep and pin or tie them so they will not slip off. Put old stockings or other wrapping around them and fasten around ankles. Protect the bed clothing, as the grease will come through the stockings. Give a dose of castor oil at the same time you apply the onions. This is not a pleasant treatment, but it works wonders.—Mrs. J. H.

Food Flashes

Aid in Canning Wheat

WRITES Mrs. Elizabeth Metz, Maryland: "We tried the recipe for canning wheat, and we think it is 'health food fit for a king'. We do not have a gas oven, but as I had been canning fruit by boiling in a wash boiler on my oil stove, we decided to try the wheat that way, and it was very successful. We followed the directions in *The Golden Age,* placed cans in boiler with wooden rack in bottom of boiler, covered cans with warm water, and put lid on tight. After they started to boil we turned one burner off and continued boiling with one burner for twelve hours. This might help someone."

The main points from the article mentioned are here repeated: "Buy recleaned wheat; pour from one basin to another in a good wind, then look over carefully and remove all foreign particles remaining. Rinse through two waters. Pack one pint of the wheat in a glass quart fruit jar; add well-rounded teaspoon of salt; fill jar with cold water; put on rubber, and put on lid as tight as possible. Place jars in oven at 300 degrees. Cook the wheat for about twelve hours; pints, ten hours. It is about three hours before any movement can be seen in the jars. Heat should be kept low. When cooked long enough jars will be packed so tight wheat will have to be dug out. Do not try to tighten lids after wheat is cooked, even if some steam and water may ooze out, which does not seem to matter. The wheat will be burst open, so there will be quite a bit of the inside white part showing. Even after this long slow cooking, the wheat needs to be chewed thoroughly."

Barley for Coffee

SAYS Max Levy, pioneer, Vermont: "Here is a substitute for coffee that has been a blessing to us. You can get it in seed stores for 3c a pound, and much cheaper by the bushel. Clean it, but don't wash it in water. Roast it in your heavy iron griddle, stirring constantly until it is dark brown. Grind in your coffee grinder and use like coffee, but take a little more than you would of coffee to suit your taste. Put it in boiling water and let it boil for a minute or two. Let settle, and you have a drink that is just as hot and black as coffee and tastes like coffee, except for the bitter rat-poison flavor of the coffee. You can drink it any time, and as many times a day as you like; your nervousness will disappear, and so will your headache; you will be able to sleep again, and save money, too."

The Iceman Puts One Over

WRITES Mrs. E. T—— (Oklahoma): "Yes, the 'iceman' put it over on *The Golden Age.* We have had an electric refrigerator for seven years. Electric light bill never increased over $2 in hottest weather. Have never spent a cent for service. Temperature never over 50 degrees after night of defrosting. An icebox is seldom below 50. I keep all food that will dry covered—vegetables in hydrator or in damp cloth in paper bag; and how they do keep! Sunday's roast can be used the next Saturday night; milk will keep two weeks, etc. Danger? Yes, but so is there danger every time you get in an auto (but I don't see you using a horse and buggy); danger when you get into an airplane, bus; danger in a thousand other things. I would regret to go back to the old icebox, wet floor when iceman calls, no ice when gone two or three days on a campaign, spoiled food, and so on. . . . Now please do not print this. I just wanted you to know how the 'iceman' put it over on you."

Canned Table Delicacies

IN February the Food and Drug Administration seized a lot of tomatoes canned by a packer in Baltimore; besides the tomatoes the customers were getting maggots in the can. The Administration also recovered decomposed canned and frozen shrimp, worm-infested whitefish and insect-infested huckleberries and raspberries.

Vegetable Shortening (?)

"WHO knows anything about the effect on health of synthetic lard (called 'vegetable shortening') and synthetic syrup?—the former made, I believe, by treating vegetable oils with hydrochloric acid, and the latter, I believe, made by treating corn or potato starch with sulphuric acid. They have made me sick more than once; so I don't use them."—R. M. Lochhead, Ontario.

Light Meals for Fine Work and Good Judgment

SCIENTIFIC measurements prove that heavy meals take the blood away from the eyes, ears, brain, etc., to the digestive organs, and that students and others cannot see, hear or think as acutely after a heavy meal as before. In the field of hearing, the difference between a light and a heavy meal is reflected by about 37½ percent difference in auditory reception.

A Kraut Recipe

SAYS Mrs. Grace C. Hall, of Illinois: "I used the following recipe in making kraut last year, and it is still firm, and not a bit of mold on top after twelve months, although some I made by other recipes turned soft. Chop cabbage and salt to taste. Pack in fruit jars until level with the top, pressing down firmly so juice comes to top of jar. Place rubber rings on jar and screw down, but not too tight. Set on basement floor, near drain, or any cool place where overflow from jars can drain away. The juice will ooze out of lids until the kraut has worked sufficiently. Do not disturb for six weeks or more. After the kraut has stopped working the fluid may go down to half the height of the jar, but this does no harm. Store in a cool place and open as needed. The kraut is nice and firm when the jar is opened, and may be eaten directly from the jar. Do not use any heat in canning the kraut. It may be served as is, or be cooked after it is opened."

Fifty-three Taxes on Bread

THE fifty-three taxes on bread are distributed among farmer, grain elevator, miller, railroad, trucker, bread-wrapper maker, and baker, in taxes designated as follows: real estate tax, personal tax on machinery, auto truck state license tax, state income tax, federal income tax, capital stock tax, occupation tax, state franchise tax, processing tax, personal property tax, motor license tax, electricity tax, gas tax, gasoline tax, sales tax. Some of these are levied by the city, some by the school district, some by the county, and some by the state. The man that eats the bread does not know that he is paying them, but he is paying them just the same; and if the bread is white bread he is also paying the doctor, the druggist, the undertaker and the gravedigger. But let every man (and woman) be fully persuaded in his own mind. Women generally admire the tombstone bread more than the men. It looks so nice.

What the Eskimos Lack

THE Eskimos have no cancer, no decayed teeth, no hardening of the arteries and no diabetes, in their natural state, but as soon as they get where they can obtain the white man's food they acquire these adjuncts of the white man's civilization. Chain stores and aluminum utensils do the work.

How NOT to Make Honey

HOME CIRCLE mentions that in 1857 a U. S. patent was issued covering the preparation of the following atrocious mixture, called "artificial honey":

Four pounds of sugar, one pint and a half of water, five grains of rosin, or its equivalent antiseptic, two drams of butter, or other pure eatable oil, one and a half drams of cream of tartar, two drams gum arabic or gum Senegal, one and a quarter pounds of honey, eight drops essence of peppermint and one dram isinglass. The sugar and water were mixed and raised to the boiling point; the butter and rosin were melted together and mixed with the sugar and water. This was then boiled for ten minutes, after which the gum arabic and isinglass, "in a mucilaginous state," and the cream of tartar were added, and the mixture was boiled another ten minutes. Then the real honey was added and boiled for about five minutes. When nearly cold the essence of peppermint was mixed with the entire mass.

Dried Foods Better than Canned

ABOUT six months ago I decided, as a test, to avoid using canned foods for a period, because of the possibility that some of it may have been prepared for canning in aluminum cooking utensils. Have used dried fruits, beans, peas, lentils, etc., also fresh fruits and vegetables; nothing canned. Result: improved health, more satisfactory food, and considerable economy. Have found dried beans best when they are mixed about one part beans and one part lentils; also lentils and dried green peas mixed proved satisfactory. Beans alone are rather heavy.—C. W. Weitzel, Florida.

Interesting Case of 'Carrotinemia'

BESIDES valuable vitamines, carrots contain coloring matter of such a nature that they color the skin of the entire body if eaten exclusively. In Los Angeles a Mexican mother, her family on relief, confined herself to a diet of carrots so that her children might have other foods. It turned her entire body a bright yellow orange color, and also affected her mind temporarily, but when her diet was changed to normal she became normal in every way. This lends considerable support to the aphorism that what a man eats determines what he is.

FOR twenty centuries none but Jews had access to the face of Jehovah God, even in prayer. From the time of the covenant with Abraham forward, until three and one-half years after the death of Christ, the words of the prophet were true, "You only have I known of all the families of the earth." (Amos 3:2) None other were recognized, save Job.

Not only did the covenant of circumcision mark Abraham and his descendants as a people cut off from the world in general, but in fact and in practice the Israelites were forbidden to associate with the Gentiles, were forbidden to intermarry with them, and were to destroy all the residents of the Promised Land, Canaanites, Amorites, Hittites, Hivites, Jebusites, Perizzites and Girgashites, and Philistines, without distinction and without mercy.

If one is unconvinced of the justice of Almighty God in destroying all the inhabitants of Palestine to make way for the descendants of Abraham, let him read "the doings of the land of Canaan" set forth in the 18th chapter of Leviticus and he cannot fail to agree with the divine sentence that "in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: and the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants".—Leviticus 18:24, 25.

Some Gentiles Longed for God

Here and there were a few Gentiles that longed for God, and they received some mercies at God's hands. Jesus, rebuking the self-satisfied Jewish hypocrites in His home city of Nazareth, reminded His hearers of two such instances: "I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian."—Luke 4:25-27.

There were but few of these exceptions to the general rule. Jesus named the two most outstanding ones. He himself said to the poor Canaanitish woman, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." When she worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, help me!" He went further and said, "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs"; but when, with womanly tact and desperate earnestness, she pleaded, "Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table," then Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt." And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.—Matthew 15:21-28.

When Jesus sent out the twelve He said, as part of their commission, "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not." (Matthew 10:5) Of course, all Christians now know that when Jesus died He died for all mankind, and after His resurrection He told His disciples, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations," "in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." (Matthew 28:19; Acts 1:8) But up to three and one-half years afterwards the Gentiles were still "aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world".—Ephesians 2:12.

And That Brings One to Cornelius

And that brings one to Cornelius and the story which is so simply and so forcefully told in the tenth chapter of Acts of the Apostles and retold for emphasis in the 11th chapter. All who love the Word of God are familiar with it. They know that Cornelius was a Roman centurion, a Gentile, who wanted to know God, "a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway." They know that one of the holy angels of God came to this man that was an alien from the commonwealth of Israel, having no hope, and without God in the world, and told him that his prayers and alms had come up for a memorial before God.

They know that the angel counseled him to send for Peter, thirty miles away, who, when he was come, would tell him and his house "words" by which he and his loved ones might be saved. He sent and Peter came, and in explanation Cornelius said to Peter: "Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house; and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, and said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side; who, when he

cometh, shall speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God."—Acts 10:30-33.

The Lord had been preparing Peter's mind and heart, and quick as a flash he saw that God was about to take out from the Gentiles a people for His name, and that here before him was the one chosen of God to have the great honor of being the first to come. Peter told him the truth about Jesus, His anointing, crucifixion and resurrection, and even while he spoke the holy spirit came, flooding the hearts and loosening the tongues of those that were before him.

The pro-circumcision group of the brethren at Jerusalem took this rather hard and had Peter up before the service committee; but he told them the whole story, concluding with these words: "And as I began to speak, the holy [spirit] fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy spirit. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life."—Acts 11:15-18.

"What God Hath Cleansed"

There will not be any stuck-up aristocrats in the kingdom of God; not one. If the chief and best of all the sons of God could say "I am meek and lowly in heart" (Matthew 11:29), and if the apostles could bear joint testimony that "God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble" (James 4:6; 1 Peter 5:5), who can doubt that the "proud in heart is an abomination to [Jehovah]"?—Proverbs 16:5.

That helps one to appreciate why it is that God is interested chiefly in the common people. In a certain place the chief of police raised the objection that Jehovah's witnesses are such a polyglot people, Poles, Germans, Hungarians, Italians, Greeks, and what not. The local service director smilingly replied, and made a hit when he did it, "I presume that nearly all the apostles smelled of fish."

It is of no use to boast or pat oneself on the back. The human family are a bad lot. Unless God cleanses them they are in a bad way, a way from which there is no other escape. God had to make this plain to Peter, who, as a Jew, did not have any better opinion of the Gentiles than most Gentiles to this day have of the Jews.

The angel appeared to Cornelius at three o'clock in the afternoon, and after telling him that his prayers had been heard, the angel continues: "And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter: he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do."—Acts 10:5, 6.

In other words, here was a man of considerable standing in the Roman military forces, a man who had a hundred soldiers under him, who was admonished to seek help at the hands of an ex-fisherman who happened at the moment to be staying at a tannery, and who, as Cornelius doubtless also knew, was a Jew. He could have said to himself, 'What! Me send to a Jew, only recently smelling of fish, and now staying at a tannery? Nothing doing.' And if he had had that spirit, then there would have been nothing doing. He would have continued to be an alien, without God and without hope in the world.

Cornelius Rose to the Occasion

Cornelius rose to the occasion. "And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; and when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa." (Acts 10:7, 8) Subsequent events show that these men must have started almost immediately, and have gone probably a third of the way that night. The next morning they were again on their way.

"On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour: and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth; wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air." Peter was thus given a vision of about how the Gentiles appeared to the Jews.

"And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the voice spake unto him again

the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven." Peter had to be told this thing three times before he could believe it once.

"Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, and called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there." The soldier and the two servants had made the journey of thirty miles between three o'clock one afternoon and noon of the next day.

Peter Saw the Point, Slowly

"While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him."

Peter was not in such a hurry to get to Caesarea as the soldier and the two servants had been to get to Joppa. He felt uneasy. If he had returned with the men at once they could have been at Caesarea before noon the next day. But he kept them over night, and probably until quite late the next day. And then the larger company so loitered on the road that, what with staying over night on the way, they did not land at Caesarea until three o'clock the following afternoon. Of the four full days that Cornelius waited, less than one full day was spent on the going trip of the men of his house.

"And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen, and near friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. But Peter [thereby giving the pope a terrible rebuke] took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together." And then Peter let the cat out of the bag. One can see why he found the journey to Caesarea so long.

"And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore, for what intent ye have sent for me?" The rest of the story has already been told.

Was Cornelius Rewarded?

Was Cornelius rewarded for his prompt obedience? What think you? Everyone who ever gets to heaven (and the total number will never exceed 144,000 and One) will surely want to see and talk with Peter, and most certainly will get his wish. Then shall all the overcomers know even as they are known.—1 Corinthians 13:12.

And nearly everybody will want to hear something and will want to have some conversation about the keys of heaven, and thus Cornelius will come into the scene; and if he made his calling and election sure, and almost certainly he did, what a pleasure it will be for every overcomer from among the Gentiles to meet and talk with this one to whom first, of all the Gentiles of earth, was opened the privilege of admission into the kingdom of heaven.

Probably Peter and Cornelius have had many a good time talking over the wonderful experience through which both passed. And if Cornelius laughingly said to Peter, "I thought you folks never would show up," Peter could reply, "Well, you never knew what it was to be a Jew, and have a Jew's prejudices, and to have along with you a lot of Jews who believed, as you did yourself, that it was all wrong for a Jew ever to go anywhere with a Gentile, and, least of all, to go to a Gentile's home. But, oh how glad I am that I went!"

And Cornelius will be able to truthfully say, "Well, if you are happy that you came, you can just imagine how happy I am that God so mercifully let you turn the key in the lock and let me out of the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of light, to become one of His sons, under Christ my head, and to share with you the proclamation of His name and His fame evermore and everywhere. I was once an outcast; now I am for ever in the temple of my King."

Have a Smile

No Dollar, No Capuche

IF YOU want to be capuched it takes a dollar. Maybe there is some cheaper way of getting by temporarily, but the regular price for getting capuched is $1. No dollar, no capuche. This seems to be the burden of a letter at hand from the Capuchin Fathers, Seraphic Mass Association, St. Augustine Monastery, 220 Thirty-seventh Street, Pittsburgh, Pa. The best day to get capuched is sometime in November. The literature says: "The customary offering for this Memorial November-Group-Enrollment is one dollar." According to the advertising matter, 500 masses are said at this place every day. God leaves His throne and comes down at the command of the priest. That is better than once every three minutes, day and night. Capuching is a serious matter.

Chicago Priest Opens Zoo

A CHICAGO priest runs a zoo in connection with his church. Seems like a good idea. Now, as soon as the people find out that they have been swindled on this "purgatory" graft, he will have a nice little business in which to make an honest living. The common people would far rather contribute to the support of a zoo than they would to keep up a pretense of bribing a monster that does not exist except in the imagination of the priest.

No Deliverance Wrought

THE New Britain *Daily Herald* seems unconvinced that the Eucharistic congress will produce any lasting beneficial results. Referring to the climax, where, so it says, 110,000 dropped to their knees to receive the papal "blessing", the story as written in the *Herald* remarks that "over a loud-speaker came the poope's voice from Castel Gandolfo. When the pope had finished, Cardinal Hayes walked from the altar. His departure ended the congress".

Didn't Know They Grew So Old

A DISPATCH from Montreal tells of a female 102 years of age of whom it is alleged that she never did a stroke of work in her life, yet has enjoyed excellent health. It will be a surprise to many to know that a sow could live to such a great age. It is alleged that she goes to "church" every day.

JUST OUT!

24 New Phonograph Lectures by Judge Rutherford

Set out below are the titles and numbers. Thousands who already have his previous lectures, Nos. P-1 to P-36, will be anxious to obtain this new group. These records contain two lectures each, one on each side, and can be played on any ordinary phonograph. They are straightforward, to the point, and heart-cheering to listen to. Just the thing to help your neighbors and friends learn about Jehovah God and His Kingdom!

Shipped anywhere in the U.S.A., carriage charges prepaid, at 70c per disc; six discs, $3.50; all twelve discs, $7.00.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the discs which I have checked. Enclosed find .....

- ☐ P-37 The Bible / P-38 Jesus
- ☐ P-39 Man / P-40 Church
- ☐ P-41 Church's Commission / P-42 Great Multitude
- ☐ P-43 Obedience / P-44 World's End
- ☐ P-45 Heaven / P-46 Thief in Heaven
- ☐ P-47 King's Appearing / P-48 Judgment of Christians
- ☐ P-49 Giving Testimony / P-50 Higher Powers
- ☐ P-51 Loyalty / P-52 Caesar or God?
- ☐ P-53 Flag Saluting (Part 1) / P-54 Flag Saluting (Part 2)
- ☐ P-55 God's Banner / P-56 Faith
- ☐ P-57 Perilous Times / P-58 Wickedness: Why Permitted
- ☐ P-59 Greatest Prophet / P-60 The Remedy

Name .....

Street and Number .....

City and State .....

Some of the stations carrying Judge Rutherford's lecture, "Separating the Nations," Sunday, February 23, 1936

TIME

Eastern Standard	**3 PM**
Central Standard	**2 PM**
Mountain Standard	**1 PM**
Pacific Standard	**12 Noon**

Tune in any station listed here, or a station in the shortwave band between 11 and 50 meters. Try specially EAQ (Madrid, Spain) 30.43 meters.

Listen for
ORGAN TONES
that will mark the opening of this program.

ALABAMA

Birmingham	WBRC	930
Montgomery	WSFA	1410

ALASKA

Ketchikan	KGBU	900

ARIZONA

Phoenix	KOY	1390
Tucson	KGAR	1370

ARKANSAS

Little Rock	KARK	890

CALIFORNIA

Bakersfield	W6XAI	1550
Eureka	KIEM	1450
Hollywood	KMTR	570
Hollywood	KNX	1050
Long Beach	KGER	1360
Los Angeles	KFAC	1300
Oakland	KROW	930
Stockton	KGDM	1100

COLORADO

Grand Junct'n	KFXJ	1200
Greeley	KFKA	880
Pueblo	KGHF	1320

CONNECTICUT

New Britain	WNBC	1380
New Haven	WELI	900

DELAWARE

Wilmington	WDEL	1120

DIST. OF COLUMBIA

Washington	WOL	1310

FLORIDA

Jacksonville	WMBR	1370
Orlando	WDBO	580

GEORGIA

Athens	WTFI	1450
Savannah	WTOC	1260
Thomasville	WPAX	1210

IDAHO

Boise	KIDO	1350
Pocatello	KSEI	900
Twin Falls	KTFI	1240

ILLINOIS

Quincy	WTAD	900
Tuscola	WDZ	1070

INDIANA

Terre Haute	WBOW	1310

KANSAS

Coffeyville	KGGF	1010

KENTUCKY

Paducah	WPAD	1420

LOUISIANA

New Orleans	WDSU	1250
Shreveport	KWKH	1100

MAINE

Presque Isle	WAGM	1420

MARYLAND

Baltimore	WCBM	1370
Cumberland	WTBO	800
Frederick	WFMD	900

MASSACHUSETTS

Boston	WMEX	1500
Worcester	WORC	1280

MICHIGAN

Kalamazoo	WKZO	590

MINNESOTA

Minneapolis	WDGY	1180

MISSOURI

Columbia	KFRU	630
Kansas City	KWKC	1370
Kansas City	W9XBY	1530

MONTANA

Butte	KGIR	1340
Missoula	KGVO	1260
Wolf Point	KGCX	1310

NEBRASKA

York	KGBZ	930

NEVADA

Reno	KOH	1380

NEW MEXICO

Albuquerque	KOB	1180

NEW YORK

Albany	WABY	1370
Buffalo	WEBR	1310
Freeport	WGBB	1210
New York	WBBR	1300

NORTH CAROLINA

Greensboro	WBIG	1440

OHIO

Akron	WJW	1210
Cleveland	WJAY	610
Columbus	WAIU	640
Dayton	WSMK	1380
Toledo	WSPD	1340
Youngstown	WKBN	570

OKLAHOMA

Oklahoma C'y	KOMA	1480

OREGON

Eugene	KORE	1420
Medford	KMED	1310
Portland	KXL	1420
Salem	KSLM	1370

PENNSYLVANIA

Greensburg	WHJB	620
Philadelphia	WIP	610
Reading	WRAW	1310
York	WORK	1320

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

Manila	KZRM	619

SOUTH CAROLINA

Greenville	WFBC	1300
Spartanburg	WSPA	920

SOUTH DAKOTA

Pierre	KGFX	630

TENNESSEE

Chattanooga	WDOD	1280
Memphis	WREC	600

TEXAS

Amarillo	KGNC	1410
Corpus Christi	KGFI	1500
Dallas	KRLD	1040
El Paso	KTSM	1310
Galveston	KLUF	1370
Houston	KTRH	1290
Port Arthur	KPAC	1260
San Antonio	KTSA	550

UTAH

Salt Lake City	KSL	1130

VERMONT

St. Albans	WQDM	1370
Springfield	WNBX	1260

VIRGINIA

Harrisonburg	WSVA	550
Petersburg	WPHR	880

WASHINGTON

Bellingham	KVOS	1200
Seattle	KOL	1270
Spokane	KGA	1470

WEST VIRGINIA

Charleston	WCHS	580
Fairmont	WMMN	890
Huntington	WSAZ	1190

WISCONSIN

La Crosse	WKBH	1380

WYOMING

Casper	KDFN	1440

Separating the Nations

THE people who believe God and the Bible have for centuries expected the day to come when all nations will be separated into two distinct divisions, one of which divisions will die and the other division survive and live. The proof is now certain that such separation work has begun. The great crisis is here. The people must be warned! What are the reasons for such separation? What power is doing the separating work? Does the separation involve religion, commerce and politics and the people in general? What must the people of good will do in order to be on the safe side?

These and related questions will be answered by

Judge Rutherford

recognized authority on Bible prophecy and world events



in a lecture to be delivered to the public

Sunday, February 23

Shrine Auditorium
Los Angeles, California

AT THE SAME TIME THE LECTURE WILL BE

broadcast by radio

throughout America

and transmitted by wire, radio and other electrical means to the ends of the earth, that the people of all nations may hear. Tell your neighbors and select in advance the radio station by which you may hear the lecture.

WHEN THE NATIONS have been separated, shortly now, where will **you be?** Will you wake up to realize too late that you are on the wrong side and must take the consequences? You should arrange to hear Judge Rutherford February 23, and additionally obtain now information that will aid you. More than 200 million copies of Judge Rutherford's publications are now in the hands of the people. The readers have been greatly blessed. Why not receive the **same blessing**? Write:

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the three booklets by Judge Rutherford, LOYALTY, DIVIDING THE PEOPLE, and WORLD RECOVERY. Enclosed is a contribution of 10c for publishing this Kingdom gospel.

Name ..... Street and No. .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

CANADIAN NEWS

FASCISM'S OPENING WEDGE

AVIATION

MAN

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN GERMANY

THE "LAST CONSISTORY"

CREATION AND VINDICATION

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 428
February 12, 1936

CONTENTS

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

God's Providences in New Zealand 292
Fined for Remembering Lord's Death 295
St. Louis Police Must Be Polite 300
Old Age Pensions for Indians 303
MAN 305
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN GERMANY, AND NEARER HOME 306
The Little "Red" Schoolhouse 310
Foes of Constitution Observe It 312
CREATION AND VINDICATION 315

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Fuel for Five Years Ahead 297
Free Port on Staten Island 300
California's State-Owned Railroad 301
Success of High-Speed Trains 301
Sixty Hours Flying Time to Manila 302
The China Clipper 302
Round-the-World Air Mails 302

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

A New Zealander's Disappointment 293
Peace Ballot in Britain a Success 293
A Pathetic Letter from Germany 295
Major Weigel in South-West Africa 295
The Demons in the Swine 297
Italian Demonstrations Against War 297
Fascism's Opening Wedge 298
Attack on Constitutional Government 298
The World War and the New Deal 299

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Herring for Fertilizer 295
Eighty-seven Typewriter Dialects 296
Old-Style Locomotives Must Go 301

HOME AND HEALTH

Tried Everything Else 294
Osteopaths Up Against It in Britain 294
Vaccination in Australia 294
Aluminum Utensils in Turkey 296
One Reason for Insanity Increase 304
Aluminum Utensils in Restaurants 304

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

CONDENSATIONS OF CANADIAN NEWS 291
Air Excursions to Isle of Wight 293
Old Age Pensions for Indians 303
Youth Hostels 303

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

ITALIANS CONTROL LAST CONSISTORY 308
"Organized to Commit Murder" 309
The Most Expensive Show on Earth 311
Coughlin Lines Up Behind Ratti 311
The Lady Missed the Show 311
Rome Afraid of the Movies 312
Catholic Daughters on Birth Control 312
PROTESTANT PARAGRAPHS 313
Spiritism in a Congregational Pulpit 314
He Got the Rings Back 314
Jobs for Rev. Arthur Edwards 314
Keeping Things on the Move 318
WHAT YOU GET FOR $2 319

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, February 12, 1936 | Number 428

Condensations of Canadian News

CROWDED out by the stress of events in Germany, Massachusetts, and Central Africa, 51 neatly typed pages of "Events in Canada", by our Canadian correspondent, enough to fill a *Golden Age*, now demand attention. They must be condensed desperately, with the hope of treating the Canadians better at some future time.

They have discovered a new, picturesque and safer route from Hudson bay to Hudson strait. It will lengthen the navigation season ten days.

Tariff walls between the United States and Canada have broken down somewhat, to the mutual advantage of both countries.

There is serious talk of diverting the flow of the Nipigon river from Hudson bay to Lake Superior: the claim is that 392,000 horsepower could be developed at an expense of $3,000,000. This would raise the water levels at Montreal 1.4 inches and benefit all the Lakes.

Canada's second largest business is caring for tourists from the United States. Wheat comes first.

The Government is getting after the Quebec hotels to bring them to a higher standard.

Canada will shortly have a Blue Book on its tropical, hot-water valleys in the Liard valley of the far north, where grass grows seven feet long.

Ambrose Small, Toronto theater man, disappeared in 1919, the next day after selling his theater interests for one million dollars in cash. His wife has just died, leaving the whole fortune to the Roman Catholic "church", and it is supposed Ambrose was bumped off to make sure the church would get the swag.

Group hospitalization is being advertised widely in Canada; it is an arrangement whereby subscribers pay so much a week to a hospital fund. A confidence man in Vancouver stood up four surgeons in the same day for $15 each, on the ground that he wanted to have his appendix taken out immediately. He did not show up at the time and place agreed upon.

The Canadian kids have a paragraph of their own. Some of their answers to examination questions are: "Instead of ships going overland, they go by water, which is easier." "Hemp is a kind of hair used on cowboys." "The religion of India is the cask system." "The people of China are Budests, and of Japan Budapests." "Lines which join places having the same atmospheric pressure are called baritones." "A continental shelf is a shallow body of water where fish come to spoon." "Gutta percha is the chief beverage of the people of Brazil." "Laura Secord was a notable woman clad only in slippers." "The advantage of the Soo Canal is that boats can sail through it instead of having to portage around." "Australia is a very fertile country because so many British people have settled there." "The Saar is a piece of land that the Russian Saar owned." "China has remained so little influenced by other countries because it is smarter." "The chief seaport of Paris is Bologny."

Concerning the epidemic of flag-saluting patriotism in the United States, the Vancouver *New Herald* said: "There are two ways to end such incidents. The one is to stop trying to build up synthetic patriotism; the other, to adopt a state religion and compel observance on penalty of the stake and the gallows. The first method is much more satisfactory than the second." (And yet 22 of the 'Idiotic States of America' have fallen for the Roman Hierarchy plan.)

In Westmount, Quebec, where Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested time and again, all workers in the district visited the city en masse, American style, called on the chief of police and the mayor, and placed 1,200 pieces of literature in the town, all without interference. A similar method was used in stopping the senseless persecutions in Ville St. Pierre (where two women

were sent to jail for ten days by one of Quebec's rotten judges, without even knowing that they had been on trial).

Harry H. Stevens, former minister of trade and commerce, has made the official statement that twelve men practically own and control Canada, which, for that reason, is all ripe for Fascism.

Twice in seven years wounded geese have flown to the home of Jack Miner, Kingsville, where they had previously been treated kindly, and walked straight up the path to the front door, so that they might die among friends.

In a village in Manitoba there will be made a two-year test of a health insurance scheme in which everybody in the town will be given free medical care, free hospitalization, including surgery, and free medicine, all at the general expense of the taxpayers. Everybody will be vaccinated and serumized for diphtheria.

In three months Uncle Sam bought ten million bushels of Canadian wheat, "brain trust" plan.

The Vancouver *Province* thinks the Canadian government is making a mistake to suppose that young men will be willing to be herded permanently into old people's homes for the young.

The Ontario government adopted an "Adopt-a-Baby" campaign, and in two weeks were out of babies, all the youngsters having found good homes.

The golden-eyed fishes of Lake Manitoba, accounted by some the finest eating fish in the world, are now almost extinct.

Persons convicted of crime in Canada no longer have the privilege of appeal to the British Privy Council. In other words, in a retrograde, priest-ridden province like Quebec the legal decisions obtainable are the last word until Armageddon.

Canada has made some shipments of hogs and cattle to the United States; a natural result of the AAA laws.

Canada has rulers galore: 96 senators, 245 members of the House of Commons, and 44,000 civil servants at and from Ottawa; in the provincial legislatures, 63 for Alberta, 47 for British Columbia, 55 for Manitoba, 48 for New Brunswick, 30 for Nova Scotia, 90 for Ontario, 30 for Prince Edward Island, 114 for Quebec, and 63 for Saskatchewan.

A Roman Catholic judge of Quebec ruled that a Protestant and Catholic when married by properly appointed officials are not properly married unless married by a priest. That is Roman Catholic Fascism, pure and simple.

Families on relief in Toronto are allowed $5.69 per week for groceries, meat, vegetables, butter, bread, and milk, for a family of five. Clothing is supplied. Shoes are repaired by city order. Water is paid for by the city; also light and gas.

God's Providences in New Zealand

SAYS Carl W. Reichardt, of New Zealand: "*The Golden Age* is the only paper with any real news. I have just finished reading No. 411, and it was reading. Judge Rutherford's address 'Government' sure was some address. If it isn't the truth, well, I don't know what truth is. I have read all Judge Rutherford's books, about fifteen of them, the last five being autographed copies, and the way they explain the Bible, well, they make it as clear as daylight, and the sooner God's kingdom under Christ is established, the better. I have been lending my books to my neighbors; several have taken notice and firmly believe what they say about God's Word. One very good thing I have learned from *The Golden Age:* the articles on aluminum are the absolute truth. It is a funny thing how some people will take notice and others, well, I don't know what to make of them; they won't listen at all.

"I must tell you about a rather thrilling experience. I was down in Wellington for a day or two, and while there I met a friend of mine. While talking together about different things we got to discussing the Bible. I could see he had hold of the wrong idea, so I told him a bit about it. He told me to come out to his place, which I did. Well, he had a big Roman Catholic Bible there. I showed him a few things and he started to think then, but had to go out on an errand. While he was out I was wondering how to go on when he came back; I was wishing I had some of my books. While I was waiting a lady called at the door. The little boy went out to see what she wanted. Of course, he told her there was nobody home, as both his parents were out, so she turned to go away. While doing so she spotted me standing by the window, so she came back and said to the boy, 'I want to see that man.' I went out and as I saw what she was carrying I said to her, 'You have got Judge Rutherford's books.' She looked at me as if she did not know what to say. I asked her if she had a full set of the books; she did not, but she would get them; her car was down the road a bit. She was not long getting them, and also booklets; so I made a present of them to my friend. He was pleased to get them. He knew all about the Catholic Hierarchy; he did not have much good to say about them. He said they were robbers and worse."

A New Zealander's Cry of Disappointment

A NEW ZEALAND subscriber, an ex-service man, writes of his homeland disappointedly. First he encloses a clipping showing that in Hollford Valley 250 men have camped four years in tents without floors, surrounded on all sides by millions of feet of timber, and with a sawmill only a short distance away. At times the snow is two feet deep around these tents. The subscriber wants to know why these 250 men have not been men enough to rectify these conditions, in spite of the numerous notices in the camp that any man taking a stick of timber will be dismissed and prosecuted. And then he sets down his own story as follows:

"One of the Roman emperors (a Caesar) once remarked that: If you gave the great mass of the people sufficient wine to drink, and circuses and bull fights and gladiator fights to amuse them, you could do anything you liked to them (or with them)—knock them down, kick them, abuse them, insult them—and they would stand for it. They are certainly like that in New Zealand today, still. If you give them a couple of glasses of beer, a tin of tobacco, and a free pass to a football match or a boxing tournament (even if you told them that there was no money and no food this week), they wouldn't 'buck' at all; only grumble for a few seconds, and soon forget all about it, in the excitement of the prospect of seeing a ball game or wrestling match. No depth of mind, no mental ballast; like a ship with all sails set, but no ballast or cargo, and no one at the helm, at the mercy of every change of wind that blows. You can't have much respect for them. Lots of coolies in Asia have more mental depth or ballast in them than lots of 'poor whites' seem to have."

S. J. League in New Zealand

AN S. J. League will be formed in New Zealand. Instead of being under the control of "Reverend" Charles E. Coughlin, it will be managed by "Reverend Father" Charles Higgins, who received his instructions from Mr. Coughlin. "S. J." stands both for Coughlin's so-called "Social Justice" and also for "Society of Jesus" [Jesuits].

Air Excursions to Isle of Wight

LAST season air excursions to the Isle of Wight were popular. Americans in large numbers made use of the time between their boat trains and the boats themselves, at Southampton, to hop to the Isle of Wight and enjoy its many interesting oddities.

Swell Dressers in Britain

THE London *News Chronicle* tells about the swell dressers at the Abbey church of Downside. It says:

"The eye was caught by the high white Roman mitre worn by Cardinal Seredi over his scarlet skullcap; the long scarlet train of Cardinal MacRoy of Armagh [the same one that dodged the rain at the show in Sydney]; the brown habit and bare sandalled feet of the Franciscans . . . ; the superbly-enamelled and jewelled crosses on the breasts of some of the bishops and the white silk shoes of the abbot, with their exquisite gold embroidery, under his black cappa magna and its 14-foot train. The massed blacks of the 80 Downside monks threw into relief the vivid purples and reds of the visiting clergy."

The British miners are desperately trying to get 50c per week more for their work, setting forth that on their present wages their entire earnings go for food to merely keep them alive. But no matter what comes, every girl in Britain will insist that the abbot's white silk shoes, in their gold embroidery, are just too lovely for anything, and his 14-foot train was just too grand for words. Probably some of the half-starved miners could supply the missing words, but they can't get any such bad words published in *The Golden Age*—not on a bet.

Peace Ballot in Britain a Huge Success

BRITISH people earnestly want peace, and said so pointedly when 11,627,765 men and women, 38 percent of all the residents of Great Britain over 18 years of age, voted in the peace ballot. Of this great number, 11,090,387 voted for Britain to stay in the League of Nations, 10,470,489 voted for reduction of armaments by international agreement, 10,417,329 for prohibition of the private manufacture of armaments by international agreement, 10,027,608 for economic pressure on one nation that insists on attacking another, and 9,533,558 for the abolition of national military and naval aircraft by international agreement. The vote is utterly worthless and impractical except as an expression of a real desire for peace and safety on the part of the voters. The governments will go along and do as they are told by the International Murderers, Limited, the real bosses in Britain as they are everywhere. What the people need, and their only possible relief from these intolerable conditions, is the kingdom of God which is about to destroy all the works of the Devil all over the world.

Tried Everything Else

By Mrs. E. M. Kerriush (Tasmania)

I FEEL I would like to tell you a little story. About two years ago I had a little boy of nine very sick for about twelve months. He always had pains and was so sick we took him to three doctors. He did not seem to get any better. In fact, his knees began to give way and he could hardly walk. We were getting very worried and took him to the doctor again, who said he was afraid our son had paralysis.

One day Mrs. K., one of your workers, said, "How is your boy?" I told her he did not seem to improve, with all the medicine he had taken. Mrs. K. said to me, "Now, what do you cook in?" Well, I thought that a strange question, as if that had anything to do with my son's illness. I said, "Here are the pots and pans, all aluminum." The lady said, "Well, if you want your boy to get better, throw all that wretched stuff out." I thought it over and, knowing I had tried all I knew to help my boy, decided to try what cooking in iron pots and pans would do.

In a month from that day my boy was a new child. He lost his pains and was not sick, and his legs began to get the strength back in them. Really, it was wonderful. And from that day I have not used an aluminum pot, and never will. I proved it was slowly poisoning my child. In fact, the whole family was often sick after a meal, but since leaving off cooking in the wretched stuff we are all so different. I have your worker, Mrs. K., to thank for telling me about it. I am so pleased to see in this week's *Golden Age* quite a lot about aluminum. Do tell the world about it; for it is deadly stuff. I thought you would like to hear from Tasmania from a very grateful person.

Osteopaths Up Against It in Britain

IT IS well known that millions of people believe that osteopathy is a method of healing which is as suitable for the treatment of diseases of any description as is any other method, yet in England recently the opinions of these millions were set aside as of no consequence; the osteopaths were to be investigated by a committee of their natural enemies, the allopaths; they were condemned in advance as being only 2,000 to 3,000 practitioners, only 170 of whom, in the opinion of those who know nothing on the subject, are "qualified". Their one school in Britain was denounced before investigation as "of negligible importance, inefficient for its purpose, and, above all, in thoroughly dishonest hands". It seems too bad that a few men whose own methods are so generally distrusted should be given the power to throttle the wishes of millions of people as to the methods they wish used to help them when they are ill.

The Bishop of Toronto

IN A four-page two-color leaflet bearing his picture and the text (*sic*) "Suffer Little Children to come unto me and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdom of God" (Luke 18:16) the bishop of Toronto advises parents to have their children given the latest toxoid treatment, in lieu of the so-called "toxin-antitoxin", now discredited. Parents should probably hurry up and do this before somebody discovers that the toxoid is just as worthless or evil in its effects as the toxin-antitoxin, but just why the bishop of Toronto should rush into print to misuse a text of God's Word in a campaign to help out the serum-peddlers is hard to understand.

Vaccination in Australia

NATHANIEL ANDERSON, in *The Open Door*, says:

"In Australia the parents do not believe in vaccination. They are 30 to 1 against it as a dangerous practice. No other country in the world, I am informed, has experimented in non-vaccination so enormously. In the whole of Australian history only three children have died of smallpox. I have heard of this, but for some mysterious reason the vaccinators in America have not, nor have the authorities who might stop the sale of vaccine as a very possible poison in the blood of the child."

Old Recipe for Tapeworm

IN AN old doctor's book appears the following recipe for tapeworm: Chew and swallow the bark of slippery elm, continuing at intervals until you find the head and pass no more joints. —Mrs. J. Howard.

Constable Reid's Lonely Beat

CONSTABLE T. REID, Australia, has the longest and loneliest beat in the world; it is 300 miles from north to south and 252 miles from east to west, centering on the little town of Newcastle Waters. He has two native assistants.

British Airplane Factories Busy

BRITISH airplane factories are so busy turning out military planes that no civilian can obtain delivery of a private plane.

A Pathetic Letter from Germany

A PATHETIC letter from Germany says: "The situation is getting increasingly difficult, and soon it may be impossible even to write a letter. Many brethren are in prison camps, and if Jehovah would not deliver them they would never come out. They are not permitted to have a Bible, are cut off from all studies, and cannot bring the truth to anyone. Nevertheless, there are faithful ones who are continuously active to feed the hungry ones, until they too are imprisoned. We all are continuously spied upon by our neighbors. Every eight to fourteen days the police search our homes, turning everything upside down, in order to discover forbidden literature. Where a trial is held, the public is excluded. I know brethren who were taken into custody and then were deported to a concentration camp; later a trial followed, after which they spent two or more months in prison; and at the end of their prison terms they have been brought again to camp, which they do not leave any more."

Nazi "Manhood"

NAZI "manhood" was exemplified in a Silesian town the other day, when a football match was held between German and Polish teams. One of the best Polish players was a Jew named Baumgartner. The Nazis threw stones at him until the play was suspended, and then rushed on the field and beat him to death. To a Nazi this seems noble and manly. The spirit shows in youth. At the French border a dozen German lads twelve to fifteen years of age rushed across the border and attacked a single French lad named Dannier, stabbing him repeatedly. What a wonderful country Nazi Germany is to live in! and what a grand land the United States will be when the Pashby-minded have fully 'swastika-ized' it!

Major Weigel in South-West Africa

MAJOR WEIGEL, territorial group leader of the Nazis in South-West Africa, wrote many letters which now make interesting reading in the office of the attorney general for South-West Africa. In one of these letters he said: "We must preserve the German character of the territory until it really becomes German again. Soon the Hitler flag will be flying in all streets even in the capitals of German South-West Africa." Maybe that is just prophesying, but the attorney general invited Major Weigel and others involved to explain the source of their inspiration. South-West Africa is now British mandated area.

For Obeying the Lord Jesus

SAID the *Koelnische Zeitung Stadt-Anzeiger,* Cologne, Germany:

A 38-year-old man was a member of the Association of Earnest Bible Students, which has been suppressed by decree of the Secret State Police of September 28, 1934. Instead of obeying the law, the defendant held it expedient to celebrate, on April 17, 1935, in his home, the Memorial, together with his wife and her friend. The result was a charge for violation of the law. Brought before the bars of the Emergency Court, the defendant stated that he knew of the decree, but he did not consider himself guilty of a crime by celebrating the Memorial together with only two other persons. They simply ate of the bread and drank of the wine and read from the Bible. A similar testimony was given by the two women. The prosecution was of the opinion that this was a case of violation of the law, since the Bible Students as enemies of the State are prohibited to assemble themselves. The verdict was six weeks' imprisonment for the man, and 150 marks fine for each of the women.

Fined for Remembering the Lord's Death

THE *Hannoverischer Anzeiger,* narrating the sentencing of several of Jehovah's witnesses to 200 marks fine each, or a term in prison, said:

The charge against them was that despite the law of the government, forbidding them all meetings, propaganda and teaching activities, they congregated on April 17, 1935, in order to celebrate the Memorial according to their own way. The state prosecution pointed out that those so-called meetings are nothing else than assemblies under disguise, and moved for prison sentences of three and two months.

There is no redress against verdicts of the so-called "Emergency Courts", and neither revision nor appeal is granted. After pronouncement of judgment the sentence is immediately carried out by the executives of the state prosecution.

No Potato Bugs in Germany

IN Germany one is liable to punishment by law if there are potato bugs in his garden. It seems like a good law.

Herring for Fertilizer

THE British Herring Industry Board has decided that hereafter all herring not sold for human consumption will be turned into fertilizer and thus be made to render some return to those that catch them, and also be of some benefit to others. This surely seems like a more sensible plan than to throw them back into the sea or burn them, as was previously done.

Aluminum Utensils in Turkey

A DISPATCH from Trebizond, Turkey, says: "Nineteen persons died and two were taken to a hospital after eating poisoned food at a gay picnic party today. The victims included eight women, six children, and five men. The food was cooked in unsanitary utensils, it is believed." There is only one thing about this Aluminum Trust murder that is gratifying, and that is the absence of the usual hypocritical sentence that an investigation is under way to determine the cause. Every reader of *The Golden Age* knows the cause, but these highly paid and highly inefficient health authorities never will find the cause, because they are determined not to know it. As these aluminum utensil salesmen spread abroad over all the earth, and continue their boasts about what a perfect metal aluminum is in which to cook, these deaths will mount to staggering totals. By the way, here is a label of a box of sardines beautifully packed in aluminum. The next time you get a can of sardines at your favorite chain store, be sure to examine it carefully, for if you eat sardines packed next to aluminum and your wings don't fit, don't come bothering around here.

Turkey Bans Clerical Garb

AT NOON, June 13, 1935, the new law went into effect making it illegal for anybody to wear ecclesiastical garb in public, in Turkey. This is probably a hard blow for the clerics, who love to wear long garments to deceive. The people are getting onto them, however. What a wonderful world it will be when Jehovah has done His "strange work" at Armageddon and the mountebank era will be for ever in the past.

Brick-red Snow in Turkey

THE last snow of the season, in a district 100 miles square in northeastern Turkey, was one inch deep, and of a brick-red color. It has not yet been determined whether the coloring was due to dust storms of red earth, or to pollens or swarms of insect bodies. All three of these reasons have been ascribed to red snows in the past.

Turkey Getting Ready for War

TURKEY, like the rest of the world, is warmad, and has given orders for the compulsory military training of children of both sexes. Five hundred airplanes will be purchased. The Dardanelles will be fortified.

Had to Stay in the Coop

ALL Turks had to stay cooped up in their homes until 3:00 p.m., Sunday, October 20, while the census took place. The total number of Turks is about 20,000,000. Freemasonry has just been interdicted in Turkey, in accordance with the Devil's general scheme of making the whole world Fascist and tyrannical.

Mount Ararat in Eruption

MOUNT ARARAT, where the ark landed, is now in eruption, following violent earthquakes in that part of Turkey. It is estimated that 2,000 were killed in the quakes, with 1,600 houses destroyed. Mount Ararat is always snow-covered.

Mexico Now Able to Help the Poor

REVEREND" G. A. McDONALD, St. Louis Jesuit, in an address at the Jesuit University, as reported in the *Star-Times,* shows conclusively that the upset of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Mexico has been a great blessing to the country as a whole. In time past the Hierarchy crowd owned everything in the country, from the days of the archrobber Cortez down to those of Porfirio Diaz. But now, says "Father" McDonald, "the Indian peons, or poor rural element, are made to take over the confiscated properties the government has snatched from the Catholic population. . . . Formerly, the peon was accustomed to receiving a few centavos per day for his labor in addition to his board and keep. Now he says: 'See! I make more in one week than formerly all year.'" "Father" McDonald grieves for the old days when the clergy had everything their own way. He grieves too late.

Eighty-seven Typewriter Dialects

THE Remington typewriter was invented in 1867. Mark Twain was the first author to prepare manuscript on a typewriter. The Remington company now makes machines that write in 87 languages and dialects, including Korean, Arabic, Hebrew, Siamese, and Persian.

Coughlin Not in Favor

IT IS of interest to note that Coughlin "expressed alarm at labor's intention to seek a thirty-hour week". It must be that the thirty-hour week would really be a good thing for the people.

The Demons in the Swine

SAID Mark Twain, one of the keenest observers and castigators of hypocrisy:

"The loud little handful, as usual, will shout for the war. The pulpit will, warily and cautiously, object, at first; the great, big, dull hulk of the nation will rub its sleepy eyes and try to make out why there should be a war, and will say, earnestly and indignantly, 'It is unjust and dishonorable, and there is no necessity for it.' Then the handful will shout louder. A few fair men on the other side will argue and reason against the war with speech and pen, and at first will have a hearing and be applauded; but it will not last long; those others will outshout them, and presently the anti-war audiences will thin out and lose popularity. Before long you will see this curious thing: the speakers stoned from the platform and free speech strangled by hordes of furious men who in their secret hearts are still at one with those stoned speakers, as earlier, but do not dare to say so. And now the whole nation, pulpit and all, will take up the war cry, and shout itself hoarse, and mob any honest man who ventures to open his mouth; and presently such mouths will cease to open. Next the statesmen will invent cheap lies, putting the blame upon the nation that is attacked, and every man will be glad of those conscience-soothing falsities, and will diligently study them, and refuse to examine any refutations of them; and thus he will by and by convince himself that the war is just, and will thank God for the better sleep he enjoys after this process of grotesque self-deception."

The Italian people have just been through this farce, with a fair prospect of other nations following suit.

Well in Morning, Dead in Afternoon

A DISPATCH from Halifax, Nova Scotia, tells of an interview with a Scottish shipmaster who recently passed through Suez and landed at Naples. He declares that among the Italian invaders of Ethiopia there have been many deaths, many cases of mysterious blindness, and that from some unknown fever men who were in sound health in the morning were dead in the afternoon. The shipmaster, John Smith, found the Italians in Naples afraid to discuss the war.

All Italy Shivered

ALL Italy shivered over a gruesome tale of 14 Italian soldiers speared by two Ethiopian warriors; but the story was not allowed to get into the papers. So says Italian correspondence.

Italian Demonstrations Against War

ITALIAN demonstrations against war have occurred at Parma, Leghorn, Siena, Palermo, Mauro, Corleone, Vittoria, Acuasanta, Milan and Pavia. Mussolini spends much time muttering to himself and is alleged to have said several times that the probable end of his career is that he will die a prisoner on one of Britain's desert islands. In order to keep the poor Italian suckers in line on the feast day of St. Januarius the so-called "blood" was "liquified" and within a few minutes crowds thronged the streets saying, "There will be no war." That was on September 20. Within ten days the war had begun, showing that the "saint" (a heathen deity, by the way) lied.

"Folden Together as Thorns"

THERE are family jars in Fascism. It is hard for two tyrants to get along together, even though they have found from experience that they can occasionally make good use of each other—for selfish ends. The pope had a holiday coming off on Monday, October 28. Mussolini did not want two holidays coming in succession; so he ordered all Italian banks and commercial establishments kept open on Sunday, October 27, and the pope nearly had a fit. He might just as well have had his show a day earlier, and let business go on as usual on the Monday in question.

Fuel for Five Years Ahead

ITALIAN railways bartered for a five years' supply of coal from Poland. In exchange Poland received the magnificent 15,000-ton motor ship Pilsudski, and her sister ship the Batory, now plying between the Polish port of Gdynia and New York. The barter price for the two ships was $5,849,700. They are believed to be the first vessels ever built on a barter basis. They were constructed at the port of Trieste.

Catholic Action Halts in Italy

THE Catholic Action Organization in Italy halted its program of social service on account of its interest in Mussolini's war, and its eagerness to help him, in all possible ways, to make the most out of it. It confidently figures that the present stand of the pope by the side of Mussolini in his African venture will all be forgotten by the people when the anticipated profits of the Ethiopian campaign come rolling in.

Fascism's Opening Wedge

BEGINNING at once, the people of France must not speak disrespectfully of Hitler, Mussolini, Sir Samuel Hoare and other heads of foreign governments.

Calling Mussolini a "tyrant" or Hitler a "madman" will bring from three months to a year in jail, plus a fine of 100 to 3,000 francs.

Suppression of the public right to criticize public officials is a traditional entering wedge of Fascism.

The whole history of even minor abridgments of free speech shows that they invariably are followed by major abridgments of free speech, and eventual suppression of all minority opinion.

France has been ripe for the Fascisti for some time. The Croix de Feu, the French war veterans, have been militantly advocating a Fascist government, and Premier Laval, of late, seems to have fallen in with their schemes.

It would only be one step from a ban on criticism of Mussolini, Hitler *et al.* to a ban on criticism of any and all public officials. And it will be only one step from that to a denial of the right to criticize any act of the French Government.

Intolerance of minority opinion is NECESSARY to Fascist rule. Based essentially on tyranny, suppression, intimidation, ruthlessness—it cannot stand the spotlight of an informed public opinion.

That's why, when Fascism even gets one foot in the front door, democracy quickly goes out the window.

So it has been in Italy. So it has been in Germany. So it has been in Poland. So is it likely to be in France.

HOW PLAIN THE WARNING TO AMERICA!—Philadelphia *Record.*

An Attack on Constitutional Government

WHAT we are witnessing in Washington is far more serious than an attack on the Constitution only. It is an attack on constitutional government—an attempt to set up in its place and stead the converse and opposite of constitutional government; to replace the liberty of the citizen with the subjection of the citizen; to convert government the servant of the people into government the master of the people.

In short, its hardly disavowed aim is the complete reversal of the American conception of the relation between the state and the individual. The plain purpose is to depress the individual and elevate the state to a position of undisputed supremacy, although to do such a thing would violate every conviction that has characterized us since we became a nation.—Bainbridge Colby, secretary of state under Woodrow Wilson.

"Known and Read of All Men"

THE pledge to the flag, which has caused such a hullabaloo, was written by Francis Bellamy for the *Youth's Companion* in 1892. That publication, which had such a great influence on the parents, grandparents and forebears of many of our present citizens, was forced to cease publication a decade or less ago, due to lack of patronage.

Members of minorities such as Jehovah's witnesses and Quakers or Friends are law-abiding citizens. If we were all like them we would need few peace officers, courts and jails. They love this country and obey its laws. Respect for our flag and love for our country cannot be obtained by force, but by being tolerant to all religions.—The Frederick (Okla.) *Press.*

Freedom of the Press

THE relationship between government and the press has always been recognized as a matter of large importance. Whenever despotism abounds, the sources of public information are the first to be brought under its control. Wherever the cause of liberty is making its way, one of its highest accomplishments is the guarantee of the freedom of the press.—Calvin Coolidge, in an address on January 17, 1925.

Forced Patriotism

COMPULSION in patriotism seems sure to defeat its own ends. The perpetuity of this country and of its institutions does not depend on the forced salute of the flag or signing an oath of loyalty to the constitution. It depends on making those institutions function successfully to provide economic opportunity and civil and religious liberty.—Salem (Oregon) *Statesman.*

The Way to Kill Patriotism

IS IT true patriotism that compels a citizen to stand and salute the flag contrary to one's religious convictions? It seems to us that it is destroying the very principles for which the flag stands—liberty and freedom.—D. E. Taylor, in Raleigh (N. C.) *News and Observer.*

The World War and the New Deal

FROM 1780 to 1913 inclusive the expenditures of the United States Government were $24,521,000,000. During the four years of the World War the direct cost of U. S. participation in that supreme effort to provide the people with the "New Freedom" was $26,250,000,000. But the New Deal is still more expensive; to date it has cost $30,720,000,000, with contingent obligations of $9,400,000,000 more, making a total expense of $40,120,000,000. The pay roll has jumped from 644,000 employees to 729,769. The personnel of the armed forces and the 469,000 in the CCC are not included in this.

Getting Ready for Next Great Peace Conference

GETTING ready for the next great peace conference, the United States started work on 23 war vessels, in addition to 62 aircraft carriers, light and heavy cruisers, light and heavy destroyers and submarines, already under way. Uncle Sam had to build all these war vessels to keep up with the quota which was set by the naval and military men at the London Naval Conference. If it were not for these peace conferences it might be necessary, in the interests of economy, to close up some of the shipyards and armor plate mills.

Simon Neglected to Regulate Weather

SIMON STUCKY, Hutchinson, Kansas, planted oats as a forage crop. Just as he was about to mow, heavy rains came on. As soon as the rains were over he mowed the oats anyway, but the Government came along, estimated his stack contained 560 bushels of oats, and burned both stacks because the oats were grown on contracted land. The result will be that Simon will have no feed for his 20 cattle this winter. Where Simon fell down was that he neglected to regulate the weather.

Where the Burden of Government Falls

IN AN address at Boise, Idaho, United States Senator William E. Borah declared that while the last session of Congress imposed a tax of $250,000,000 on the rich it imposed $9,750,000,000 burdens upon the common man, where the great weight of government always falls. Cost of government has far outstripped increase of population and increase of national wealth, and taxes and indebtedness must increase now until the debacle.

An Honest Judge in Baltimore

JUDGE EUGENE O'DUNNE, of Baltimore, had before him two youths who turned over to the police an old copper pot containing gold coins of the value of $28,872, which they had found in the cellar of the rented home where they lived. Claimants from all directions came rushing in to get the gold, which had evidently been buried before 1858. The judge awarded the money to the boys themselves. At the time of the find their families were on relief. Now each family will have a home of its own, and something besides, for the education of the boys.

Murderers Must Pay for Meals

THE State of Michigan charges its prisoners 70c a day for meals, and, if they have any money, makes an effort to collect. One young man, in prison for life for killing his mother, inherited $250,000 from her by his act. The death penalty for murderers is a divine provision which is ignored in the State of Michigan. One reason why there are so many murders in the United States is this maudlin sympathy for the killers instead of proper sympathy for their victims. Efforts to "improve" upon God's law can have only bad results.

Old Age Pensioners in Missouri

WHEN the old age pension law went into effect in Kansas City, a crowd of over 1,000, all over seventy years of age, stood in line for registration until scores were overcome from exhaustion. Many fainted and had to be given first aid. Large numbers were supported by crutches and canes. The Federal Government has made the surprising discovery that every fifth person on the national relief rolls is physically or mentally defective and unemployable even if employment were obtainable.

The Incipient Midwestern Statesman

A DOCTOR with a sense of humor writes in from a certain midwestern state: "Here's one for the book. A ——— politician was elected to the state legislature at the last election. After the election he asked one of his fellow politicians for train fare to Washington. Said the second politician, 'What in the h—— do you want to go to Washington for?' Replied the first politician, 'Well, ain't I elected to office?' 'But,' said the second, 'you must go to ——— [the state capital], not Washington.'"

St. Louis Police Must Be Polite

ST. LOUIS has a sensible chief of police. He has instructed officers to be polite to the citizens and taxpayers, and to cease altogether the rude, sarcastic, slurring remarks and mannerisms which, in so many cities, especially in New Jersey, have caused the citizens to hate those that ought to be the friends of all decent people. Why a man, when he gets into a uniform, must cease to be a human creature, is something no decent person will ever understand.

Joseph Connelly and Chin King

JOSEPH CONNELLY, gangster, went into Chinatown, New York city, and, displaying a detective badge, demanded money from Chin King. Chin took him for a walk to get the money, and for two blocks told every Chinaman he met that he was being held up. At the end of the second block two real detectives appeared and arrested Connelly, and then Connelly wished for the first time that he had known how to speak Chinese.

Park Assaults and Robberies

AFTER a series of assaults and robberies in Central and Morningside parks, New York city, 505 were arrested, of whom 116 were found in need of hospital treatment. Fifty of the group were starving, and while the report does not say that any of the 50 starving ones were criminals, it appears very much as not a good thing to have too many starving men around at any one time.

Toy Guns Cause Crime

THE Kings County (New York) grand jury called attention to the fact that many burglaries and hold-ups are now successfully carried through with the use of imitation guns, and urges a prohibition of their sale. Who has not had his heart come up in his mouth at seeing children point at each other what seemed to be real weapons, or even have had them pointed at himself?

Gun Toters Now Betray Themselves

A NEW device, placed at a subway entrance, or other place where the people are passing through in numbers, will locate and identify those that carry guns, knives, files or other metallic objects on their persons, and they will not know that they have been thus detected.

Police Official Glad for Violence

DISPATCHES from Detroit represent Police Inspector Hoffman as saying respecting the bombing of the Young Communists' League in that city, "I'm glad they did it. Any red-blooded American would have been glad to blow the Reds' place to bits." Is that just the kind of language to come from an officer of the law? Are we to understand that "red-blooded Americans" are those who blow up places and people they don't happen to like, so taking the law into their own hands? One instinctively fears that one of Hoffman's own men did the job. At last accounts he was looking for the men who rented the place. But why?

Free Port on Staten Island

AFTER years of discussion it is now decided there will be a free port on Staten Island where goods can be reshipped to foreign points without the payment of duties. Europe has had such ports for a generation, and found them exceedingly profitable enterprises. The area will be isolated, enclosed and policed under the supervision of Federal officials. Goods cannot leave this area for domestic use without being assessed the full customs duties.

Destruction of Property by Boys

NEW YORK CITY police will try to do something to curtail the destruction of property by boys. A property can hardly remain vacant any time now without half the window-panes being stoned out. The boys gain access to the interior, strip it of everything salable, and all that can be done with it is to have it torn down before it falls on innocent children.

Robot Detective Nabs a Thief

A MAN walked into a radio store in San Francisco, and, seeing nobody around, picked up a portable radio set and started for the door. An employee grabbed him before he got away; an electric eye had seen him come through the door, and buzzed the information to the workroom in the rear.

Hell Holes to Be Cleaned

THE Alexandria (Va.) and Peekskill (N.Y.) jails are to be cleaned or else closed. At Peekskill it was found that blankets had not been washed in three years, nor mattresses aired in twenty-one years.

California's State-Owned Railroad

CALIFORNIA'S state-owned railroad connects the piers of San Francisco, which are also state-owned. The War Department says of this arrangement:

"San Francisco bay is the best harbor on the Pacific coast and one of the finest in the world. The large sheltered deep water area and a great amount of shore line offer almost unlimited opportunities for terminal and industrial water-front development. San Francisco is the only port in the United States where the waterfront is owned and has been developed by the State, and where, also, the public terminal developments have been connected with one another and with rail carriers by a belt line, owned and operated by the State. San Francisco is a shining example of efficient control of terminal and interchange facilities. There is no friction, no congestion, no delays at this port. Traffic moves to and from the piers with smoothness and facility, which is noticeably absent at some ports not adequately co-ordinated. The flat switching charge between any two points on the Belt Line serves to avoid the overdevelopment and congestion which tend to occur where ports are improperly divided into zones for switching purposes. In this respect, San Francisco is an example of efficiency which many ports would do well to emulate."

The city of Cincinnati owns a railroad over 300 miles long.

Success of High-Speed Trains

HIGH-SPEED trains are being put in operation on all the principal railroads, and with great success. Thus, the Burlington put on a high-speed train between Kansas City and Omaha. It replaced two slow steam trains that were losing money and is now running loaded each trip at less than one-fourth the cost of the steam trains displaced. The Diesel train weighs one-fourth as much as the two steam trains displaced. Now that the railroads have awakened, the day of the bus is past, in a considerable measure.

Chicago-Portland Streamline Train

UNTIL now the regular running time between Chicago and Portland, Oregon, 2,250 miles, has been about 60 hours. The new streamline train over the Union Pacific made its first trip in 39¾ hours, which is now its schedule six times per month. This is a tremendous advance forward, enabling businessmen who travel between the two cities, and prefer to go by rail, to get through with the loss of only one day between the two points.

Old-Style Locomotives Must Go

OLD-STYLE locomotives must go. General Motors Corporation will soon be building Diesel-engine locomotives by the same methods in general use in building automobiles. The assembly line will be 500 feet long and 104 feet wide. The windows of the plant will extend around the building in an unbroken band. The plant, located at McCook, Illinois, begins operation November 1. Mankind has made much progress in material comfort and convenience, but none of these things have brought or will bring them real happiness until the kingdom of God establishes righteousness in the earth.

Railroads Killed Their Own Golden Goose

IRVING L. KOCH, Interstate Commerce Commissioner, points out that the people resented the tremendous increase in passenger rates made in 1920, with the result that by 1933 traffic had fallen until it was only a quarter of the 1920 business, and the average passenger was traveling fewer miles on rails than in any previous period since 1880. The only possible way for the railroads to get their business back is to give the people the old rates of 2c a mile.

New B. & O. Chicago-St. Louis Train

THE B. & O. is putting in operation a new Diesel-motored electric streamlined train between Chicago and St. Louis which will make the 284-mile run in 5 hours flat, cutting the running time between the two cities by 1½ hours. The center of gravity of the train is low; there is a combination lunch counter and dining car. A new coupling method eliminates all slack.

Railways Reduce Time to Chicago

THE Pennsylvania Railroad and the New York Central Lines have cut thirty minutes out of the running time to Chicago, now making the trip of 896 or 980 miles in 16½ hours. The Central trains have to run much faster than the Pennsy to make it in the same time, but have no grades worth mentioning.

Faster Trains to Washington

THE Pennsylvania Railroad's running time between New York and Washington has been reduced thirty minutes. The fastest train now makes the 235 miles in 225 minutes, and there are thirty-four trains that will make the distance in an average time of 250 minutes. The new electric service is superb.

Sixty Hours Flying Time to Manila

THE second outward trip from San Francisco with mail and passengers by airplane arrived at Manila, Philippine Islands, in exactly the same flying time, 60 hours 4 minutes, as was required by the sister ship two weeks previous. The Commonwealth of the Philippines was inaugurated by proclamation of President Roosevelt, and took effect November 15. In ten years, if nothing happens, the Philippines will be entirely free. In the 37 years of American domination the United States set up 5,534 schools, by contrast with the 2,000 which Spain set up in 300 years, with the result that the Philippine standard of living is three times as high as that of the Japanese, Chinese and Malayan neighbors.

The China Clipper

THE China Clipper, first regular mail plane across the Pacific, carried 110,000 letters (nearly two tons) and covered the 8,110 miles from San Francisco to Manila in 60 hours 4 minutes of actual flying time. The ship stopped over night at Honolulu, Midway, Wake and Guam en route, and so took five days to make the trip. The clipper carries a crew of seven. When operating on the long hop to Honolulu she has berths for seventeen passengers. Beyond, the trips are all by daylight and there are convenient accommodations for 43 passengers. There are four engines; the wing span is 130 feet; the over-all length, 89½ feet; the height, 24 feet; high speed, 179 miles per hour.

Round-the-World Air Mails

THE Royal Dutch air lines, and also British and French air lines, are expected to connect with the Pan-American Airways at Manila and Hong Kong, and thus to provide air mail service around the world. The Pan-American line will inaugurate the service with a weekly mail from San Francisco to Canton, China. At first the planes will carry 800 pounds of mail, at a charge of $2 per mile and $1 per one thousand miles for each additional pound.

Around the World by Air

CONNECTING with the American air lines at Manila, in the Philippines, it is expected that air service around the world will be in effect in the very near future, possibly by the time this issue of *The Golden Age* is in the hands of its readers. There are unlimited funds in the hands of the projectors, and years of experience.

An Extraordinary Achievement

ONE of the most extraordinary achievements of all time was the flight of the China Clipper from San Francisco to Manila and back in 122 hours 42 minutes of flying time. The engineers, working for five years on the plan, had set a flying schedule of 130 hours.

Lightning Killed All on Plane

IT IS not so safe to go racing through an electric storm in an airplane. In the Arabian desert a Dutch plane crashed. An examination of the wreck disclosed that the seven persons on board had all been killed by a flash of lightning before the fall of the plane occurred.

Graf Zeppelin Still on the Job

THE Graf Zeppelin, now eight years old, continues to ply between Germany and Brazil, while the United States continues to remember the Shenandoah, the Macon and the Akron and to wonder why it is that Germans can do what Americans are unable to do.

Airplane Wing De-Icers

TO PREVENT ice from forming on the edges of airplane wings, and thus causing accidents, a rubber overshoe now fits over the edge and is alternately inflated and deflated, cracking off the ice crystals as rapidly as they form. This invention will save many valuable lives.

Lateral Curvature of the Earth

ON THE fourteen-mile vertical trip into the stratosphere pictures were taken showing the horizon 300 miles distant, and showing plainly the lateral curvature of the earth.

New Air Line London to Durban

A NEW line of seaplanes, London to Durban, is projected to supplement the nine-day overland air mail line. The new line will travel via the east coast of Africa, and is expected to make the journey in four days.

Transportation Time Cut to Less than 1 Percent

FIFTY years ago William H. Jackson journeyed from Salt Lake City to Yellowstone Park; the trip took him thirty days. Lately he made the journey by plane. It took him three hours.

Old Age Pensions for Indians

AMONG interesting items brought out at the Senate hearings on old age pensions for the Indians was the fact that only in New York State have the whites ever honestly fulfilled any treaty made with the Indians. Even at this late date 18 percent of the Indians are homeless. Many of them are compelled to depend upon garbage dumps for means to live at all. Old Indians have been known to come to Indian agents on their knees, seeking food. Tuberculosis is common. The doctors often go away and leave them to die in places where there are no chairs, no tables, no dishes and no food. The Indian agents are for the most part absolutely heartless. The whites take advantage of the Indians in every possible and conceivable form. If an Indian has good lands the white tries to get the lands away, and has been known to pay largely in notes unsecured, non-interest-bearing, nontransferable, and therefore worthless. The Indians are the personification of kindness and generosity toward the helpless among their own people, and never turn anybody away, white or Indian. Reverend Heuel testified that he has an affidavit where an Indian agent stole every month $1,500 from the meat allowance for the Indians, by means of true weight bills and false weight bills. He told of where one family of 12 people got 6 cans of milk to last them an entire month. On the La Jolla (California) Indian reservation one old lady 106 years of age slept at night in an ash pit, that being the only warm place she could find. Thomas L. Sloan, an Omaha Indian, tells of a family of Indian farmers who were capable and honest men, living practically like white people, and rented out some of their land, who were compelled to go to an agency and trade with their trader and were charged at least 100 percent more than they had been paying at the town store where they had been trading. They were also compelled to make their leases of land through the Indian Office, instead of being permitted to handle this matter themselves as they had been doing in an entirely satisfactory and efficient way. He stated that "by the restrictive imposition of rules and regulations which changed and prevented a natural development in the course of their lives", the Indians had been prevented from making progress. The Indian sums it all up in his philosophy: "White man no good: lie too much."

Most Surprised Man in Fort Scott

THE most surprised man in Fort Scott. Kansas, was the Arkansas Negro who went to sleep in a shed. During the night the shed took fire and burned down, but the Negro slept soundly through it all, awoke in the morning, and crawled out of the ashes unharmed. Something akin to his surprise awaits the millions who were buffaloed into believing that when they were dead they would be in "purgatory", and who, when they awake, in the resurrection, will find themselves right back where they went to sleep, and then realize how awfully they were deceived. Meantime, too, the old house of their deception will be for ever gone.

1,575 Thieves per Day on Subway

ON THE Independent Subway System of New York, from the first day of its operation, there has been an average of 1,575 bogus slugs daily dropped into the turnstile slots. Does it seem possible that so many people would risk a term in prison for so small a theft? The slugs cost probably 1c each; so the amount of the theft can be only about 4c in each instance. 1,560,000 of these bogus nickels, along with 4,000 guns of various types, 450 slot machines, and 200 knives, blackjacks, brass knuckles and sabers were recently taken up Long Island Sound and dropped in 150 feet of water.

Youth Hostels in New England

THE first loop of youth hostels in the United States has begun service in New England. It begins at North Hadley, Massachusetts, and extends 400 miles through the finest scenery of New England. Fees are $1 a year, 25c a night at each hostel, and the cost of food, ice and wood. Each visitor must bring a sleeping sack of two sheets sewn together. Visits are for one night, prolonged to three in case of rain. Information can be obtained from the National Park Service of the United States Department of the Interior, Washington, D.C.

Europe's Youth Hostels

YOUTH hostels are now to be found in eighteen European countries. Young men and young women may walk or bicycle all through the most interesting parts of Europe and stay at night in one of 2,000 buildings where all their needs are cared for at minimum expense.

Aluminum Abridgments

Aluminum Utensils in Quebec Prisons

GERALD BARRY, prisoner of the Lord for two months in Quebec, found the prisons tolerable as respects food, exercise, cleanliness and discipline, but made one point worth publicizing: "The principal difficulty with the food was that it was cooked in aluminum. This, of course, was not the fault of the authorities, but is due to a lack of knowledge on the subject of aluminum. The writer was quite sick for one week while in prison, which was doubtless caused by the food's being cooked in aluminum. While the commission which the Lord's people have received is to preach the kingdom of God, and to declare His judgments, to which they must be completely faithful, if they would have His approval, yet the explaining to the people that food cooked in aluminum vessels is very detrimental to health is certainly in line with doing good unto all men as we have opportunity. The people are in great need of information on the subject of aluminum, and seemingly they will not get this information through the channels of the Devil's organization."

"It Is Thought"

A DISPATCH from Lake Preston, South Dakota, tells of the poisoning of Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Gerald. According to the doctor's diagnosis they were poisoned by chocolate sauce served on ice cream, but the account goes on to say: "The chocolate sauce had set in an aluminum pan over night, and it is thought the chocolate reacted upon the aluminum." Every reader of *The Golden Age* knows what happened. All they are wondering at is how the Aluminum Trust let that word "aluminum" slip through and get on the wires. Somebody will get it for that.

Indianapolis Has Another Poisoning

INDIANAPOLIS, where 200 were poisoned recently by food packed in aluminum containers, has just had another poisoning case, where 72 prisoners were made ill after the noon meal. The sheriff put the blame on tainted flour made into gravy. The toxicologist "was called in to examine the food". Every reader of *The Golden Age* knows full well what caused the poisoning, but if a "toxicologist" were to tell the truth about aluminum utensils he might get a job as a farmer, but no more toxicology jobs after the Aluminum Trust got on the job.

One Reason for Insanity Increase

SAYS H. J. Force, Ph.G. (for twenty-five years chief chemist of D.L.&W.R.R.):

"Aluminum paint should not be used on roofs from which drinking water is obtained. The system is able to take care of a small amount of poisons, but there is a limit, and when that limit is passed poisoning is liable to result. Aluminum appears to have the property of eliminating iron from the system, also manganese. These two elements act as catalyzers in causing the absorption of calcium into the system: if the calcium content becomes too low an anemic and insomnia condition follows which may lead to mental derangement. Aluminum poisoning causes a deformation of the brain cell tissues. If this is extensive serious derangement follows which may finally result in insanity."

Aluminum in Restaurants

IT BECOMES more and more difficult to escape the dangers of aluminum poisoning when eating in restaurants. Like as not the steak will be served on an aluminum sizzling platter, to keep it hot. According to information at hand, at least 8,000 restaurants now use these aluminum sizzling platters. Scoops, ladles, pitchers, lime squeezers, frying pans, roasting pans, etc., etc., are made of aluminum. Restaurants are now supplied with buffers to keep the aluminum, which discolors quickly, looking bright and new. It seems as though the first thing to do when entering a restaurant is to find out whether aluminum is used.

Opinions on Cooking Utensils

DR. C. T. BETTS, of Ohio, well known to *Golden Age* readers, has investigated most forms of cooking utensils. He does not think well of copper, aluminum or galvanized utensils, but has a good opinion of enameled ware and the Allegheny steel utensils manufactured by LaLance & Grosjean Co., Woodhaven, N. Y., the Savory Company, Buffalo, N. Y., and the Carrollton Metalcraft Corporation, Carrollton, Ohio.

A Dancer Toying with Death

DOROTHY EVANS, Seattle dancer, makes her living covering her body with aluminum paint and dancing for ninety seconds as a silver nymph on the stage. In an interview with a Seattle *Times* reporter she said:

"If I leave it on longer than two minutes it starts to blister, burns my skin like fire. . . . After a while it seeps into the blood stream and poisons the entire system. It killed a couple of girls I know."

Man

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

THE Bible furnishes the correct information concerning the origin of man, his course, and his destiny. Adam, the first man, was created by the Lord from the elements of the earth. That man was perfect. God endowed Adam and Eve with the power to conceive and bring forth children and thus to fill the earth with intelligent creatures. Before they exercised that power they were guilty of willful disobedience, for which God sentenced them to death and expelled them from Eden their perfect home. Thereafter all the offspring of man, as stated by the Scriptures, were conceived in sin and born in iniquity. (Romans 5:12; Psalm 51:5) Adam willfully preferred to obey the Devil and to disobey God, and for that reason he fell. Disobedience to God's law always brings disaster upon the wrongdoer.

Punishment for willful disobedience is death. Man is a mortal creature, meaning that he is subject to death. (1 Corinthians 15:53) The Devil has induced men to believe the false doctrine that man has an immortal soul. The Scriptures show that man is a soul, meaning that he is a breathing, living creature. (Genesis 2:7) It is written at Ezekiel 18:4: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." The facts support the scripture that men die and that the death of man is because of sin.—Romans 6:23.

Since all men are the descendants of Adam, the sinner, does that mean that ultimately all men will perish? That would be the final result unless God provides a way for the recovery of man from death. It is written, at Romans 6:23, that life is the gift of God through Jesus Christ, and, at Acts 4:12, that there is no other name whereby men can be saved and gain life. Before man can receive the gift of life he must learn what God requires him to do. That which is required is set forth plainly in the Bible, which God has provided for the guiding of men in the right way. The books *Creation* and *Reconciliation* will enable you to find all the Bible texts bearing on this subject. The fundamental truths there fully considered are here stated in brief, to wit: That God made provision for the redemption of man by providing that another perfect man might die as a substitute for or in the place of the perfect man Adam, who sinned; that there was no man to meet that divine requirement; that God then made the man Jesus a perfect man, a little lower than the angels, that He might suffer death in the place and stead of the sinner, to redeem sinners. (Hebrews 2:9) The man Christ Jesus fully proved His obedience to God under the greatest trial and suffered an ignominious death as a sinner. Because of His full obedience God raised up Jesus out of death and made Him the author of eternal salvation to all who believe on, serve and obey Him. Christ Jesus is now fully possessed with power and authority to give life everlasting to every person that truly believes on Him and faithfully serves Him and God. Everlasting life of man is the gift from God, and whether he receives and holds to this gift depends upon his faithful obedience to God. The great sacrifice of Christ Jesus is for the benefit of all those who do so believe and obey. All others will perish for ever, as it is written: "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." (John 3:36) Man's greatest privilege, therefore, is to know and to serve God and Christ Jesus, as it is written: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." Jehovah's witnesses, in obedience to the Lord's commandment, are trying to help men to gain that much-needed knowledge by bringing them in contact with the truth.

It is written, at Proverbs 3:13, 14: "Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding; for the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold." Gold and all material things bring no lasting happiness. The correct understanding of man's relationship to his Creator, and what is man's future, is of greatest importance to him. Not all good men go to heaven. In fact, a very few will ever be in heaven, and those are the ones whom God places in His royal house. The home of natural man is the earth. God created man for the earth, and the earth for man, and those who obey the

Lord will live on the earth. Under the rulership of Christ Jesus all wickedness and selfishness amongst men will be destroyed and those who love righteousness and do right will inherit the earth. It will be a real pleasure to live among neighbors that are kind, considerate and always doing right. It will be a real joy to live when the people know that all crime has ceased, and that sickness and death will never affect them again. Then, as it is written in the Psalms, every creature that lives will be praising God the Creator, who is the Giver of all good things.

[The series of Bible talks of which the above is one may be obtained in the form of phonograph records from the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society (Brooklyn, N. Y.). These records may be used on an ordinary phonograph. They are an excellent means of calling important Bible truths to the attention of others, providing material for discussion that is both profitable and interesting. Inquiries concerning the records should be addressed to the Society, and not to *The Golden Age*.]

Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, and Nearer Home

Jehovah's witness in a German Court

THE *Koelnische Zeitung Stadt-Anzeiger*, Cologne, Germany, in its issue of October 5, 1935, tells of one of Jehovah's witnesses, active in proclaiming God's kingdom from door to door, despite prohibitions to the contrary. The account says: "When he appeared before the court in Dortmund he refused to give the German salute, 'Heil Hitler,' after having been expressly instructed to thus salute by the police court sergeant." He was given eight months in prison and sentenced to three days more in jail for refusal to give the German salute.

Persecution of Earnest Bible Students

(Translation from the *National-Zeitung*, Basle, Switzerland)

AT FIRST sight it seems strange that such a harmless religious society as that founded by the American Russell, called "Earnest Bible Students", or, as they call themselves now, "Jehovah's witnesses," should be persecuted so much by the "Gestapo" [Geheime Staats-Polizei —Secret State Police]. We are informed that there are still about 1,500 of these God-fearing and good people in prisons and concentration camps. In August 1933 their writings, including about 400 Bibles, real Bibles, were burnt by the Nazis near Magdeburg. (See in Langhoff's *Moorsoldaten* the pointed description of the strange treatment of the Bible Students by German officials [authorities].)

However, when one knows that this sect has from one to two million friends and adherents in Germany and that the Earnest Bible Student, based upon the certainly unequivocal word of the apostle, "We ought to obey God rather than men," declines the "Heil-Hitler-Gruss", then one understands that it was an unpleasant thing for the founders of the "Third Reich" to see these Christians among them and that such attitude led to prohibitive measures, suppression and persecution. They discontinued their official meetings, but—is it not written that "where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them"? And did not the first Christians in Rome secretly meet in the catacombs in the same spirit in spite of Nero and in spite of the prohibition of their meetings by the Roman "Gestapo"? So the Gestapo have their trouble with the Bible Students and on the 17th of December there begins in Halle a big lawsuit against the imprisoned leaders of the Bible Students, Balzereit and Dollinger, because of activity inimical to the State. As an excuse for the persecution of these "heretics" (as this term is used by the National Socialists), they have been charged with being under Jewish influence, which is entirely wrong. The Gestapo has closed their printing plant, which printed their paper *Golden Age* and their tracts. However, they are allowed to ship the machines abroad. The technical manager, Joh. Meier, a Swiss, recently went to Basle in order to meet there his English and American brethren and to liquidate the German business of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. Before his arrival in Switzerland he had the misfortune that the Gestapo took away from him all the papers which he needed as vouchers to settle the accounts. The persecutors seem to be more afraid of the persecuted than vice-versa.

Feeding the Sheep in New Jersey

"I WANT to tell you of a poor colored man and his wife down in the woods of Richland, N. J. Their home was one room about the size of a small woodshed. The man was blind. On a couch lay his sick wife, who had been paralyzed for two years. Thinking his home was a small workshop, it was nearly overlooked by Jehovah's witnesses. The old man asked, 'Whose work is this that you have?' When told about Judge Rutherford and the Kingdom, he cried out, 'May the good Lord bless his soul: I have just heard him.' Upon looking around and seeing no radio, the J.w. asked, 'How did you hear Judge Rutherford?' The blind man pointed to a table. On the table was a cigar box; in it two tubes. He listens regularly to the Watchtower programs. Jehovah knows how to feed all the sheep."—Mrs. Leon Kendall, New Jersey.

"I Am the Door"

IN THE reminiscences of Dr. Fritz Roesch is found a gripping illustration of the words of Jesus that He is "the door of the sheep" (John 10:7). He tells of observing the life of a shepherd while traveling in South Algeria. The sheep stalls are merely open huts, enclosed with a low fence or surrounded with thorny or cactus bushes. At night the shepherd stretches himself out on the ground, across the entrance, and thus closes the ingress with his own body. He literally thus makes himself the door. Jesus manifestly had this illustration in mind when He at the same time called himself "the door of the sheep", and "the good shepherd" who "giveth his life for the sheep". At any rate, He interposed himself for His own sheep, and for their sakes suffered at the hands of thieves and robbers. (From the German *Golden Age*)

This Often Happens

T. R. WEEKS, pioneer, reports that he was turned away from a door with the information that there were no more houses on that road. Unconvinced, the witnessing party went on, and in the next house found great interest in the truth, placed six more books and a year's subscription for *The Golden Age*. The Devil has the representatives of his kingdom everywhere, eager to do what they can to stop the spread of the truth. When a person volunteers information about neighbors it is a safe rule to turn the facts other side up.

A Wonderful Reward in Kansas

"NOVEMBER 14 the civics teacher asked the class to stand. Jeanette, not knowing the cause, obediently stood, but when she found it was to repeat the pledge of allegiance and salute the flag she remained motionless, the only one in the entire Junior High. The teacher asked her if she did not know the pledge, and she replied, 'It isn't that; I just cannot salute any flag, because it is against my belief in God.' The teacher, with a surprised and embarrassed smile, answered, 'Oh, all right.' Some of the children in the room, being curious, asked Jeanette questions, and she grasped the opportunity to witness to them regarding the Kingdom. It resulted in one girl's exclaiming, 'Oh, my mother takes *The Watchtower* and we have been wanting to get in contact with some of the witnesses so we could go out in the witness work.' They were over to our house bright and early the next Sunday morning, and now go out with us at every opportunity. About a week after this the same teacher included in the civics examination the writing of the pledge; so instead of ignoring it Jeanette substituted a pledge of her own as follows: 'I pledge my allegiance to Jehovah God and His righteous kingdom under Christ.' The examination papers were returned with the pledge marked 'O.K.'"

A Jonadab in Illinois

S. S. GOODIN, pioneer, in southern Illinois, writes of Henry Dietrich, a Jonadab. Dietrich came out of the Evangelical church when he got the truth. Shortly afterwards he had a stroke which kept him in bed for a year. Allegedly, it was a judgment on him for leaving the church; it also gave him a chance to participate in the reproaches that fell upon his Lord and Master. After a year in bed he was able to get about in a wheel chair. One of the first things he did as soon as he was able to move about was to cut out the petition blank which was published in *The Golden Age,* and go around and get it filled and join with His witnesses in his battle for the truth.

An Odd Reception

DONA FELKER, auxiliary, Colorado, called at a home and received the following most unusual blast: "No; we are Catholics. We don't talk to you. I have a drunken husband that I must keep my eye on. All Catholics are drunkards, you know." And slam went the door!

Italians Control the "Last Consistory"

(Translation from *Neues Wiener Abendblatt,* Catholic newspaper of Vienna, Austria)

ROME, December 6, 1935.—On the occasion of the publication of his decisions regarding the modalities of the coming consistory, the pope, we learn from a trustworthy source which is in close contact with the lobbies, remarked significantly: "Questo sarà il Nostro ultimo concistorio." ("This will be our last consistory.") From this we may conclude that the pope does not intend to have the two seats remaining vacant in the holy board occupied even in later times. On the other hand, it is true that for some time the pope's health has been less satisfactory and that it is influenced by ailments which are the natural consequences of his advanced age. The will of making provisions for a long time ahead has always determined the measures taken by the present pope. This intention is seen again in his comprehensive dispositions regarding the coming consistory, which were a surprise to all the ecclesiastical and political circles in Rome, since the pope, against the desires of a certain part of the Board of Cardinals, for months past was little inclined to confer the cardinalship to new princes of the church.

Therefore, the consistory called for the 16th and 19th of December will also be of particular importance for political reasons. . . . The number of cardinals will be increased from *48 to 68,* so that but two seats will remain vacant. Only six of the new cardinalships have been conferred upon non-Italians. Therefore, the proportionate votes will be *37 Italians against 31 foreigners.* Even if the two vacant places were occupied by foreigners, this would not mean parity, to say nothing of a majority of the foreigners. The majority in the holy board is thus secured to the cardinals of Italian nationality and therefore also the tradition, that the new pope to be elected some time later be of Italian nationality.

. . . With Father Boetto the Jesuits are again represented on the Board of Cardinals. With the death of the German cardinal they had had no seat. The fact that this seat has not been occupied again by a German ecclesiastical lord has caused ill-feeling in Germany, as well as the fact that Germany has been entirely overlooked in the present appointments of cardinals. . . . South America has now two representatives on the Board of Cardinals, one for Brazil and one for Argentina. . . .

During recent weeks the relationship between the Vatican and the Italian Government has become most intimate. The clear attitude adopted by the Italian princes of the church in favor of the purposes of the Italian Government and the Italian nation in the East African conflict has essentially helped to this, yea, even decidedly influenced this development. Only a few months back the pope showed himself less friendly towards the position taken by Italy against Abyssinia [Ethiopia]. However, the Vatican has now taken into account the currents in the Italian episcopate. A great change of policy has now taken place in harmony with the views of the Italian cardinals and bishops. From the same source we learn that the Vatican has acquired big lots of shares of the electrification of the railway lines Rome-Florence and Rome-Naples (for one billion liras, it is claimed), and has transferred to the Italian Government part of its assets in foreign currencies and securities abroad. In all the Italian dioceses it is strongly recommended from the pulpits that the people patiently stand the war of sanctions and deliver their gold. Practically all the Italian bishops have already handed their golden neck-chains to the Italian Government. These are the exterior tokens of the now very intimate relationship between the Vatican and Italy. Less visible, but all the more important, is the fact that the Vatican has offered the Italian Government to support it diplomatically in all the capitals of Europe. A sure foundation for the continuity of this course of the Vatican will be the Italian majority in the Board of Cardinals as created by the appointment of 14 new Italian cardinals. This increases the political importance of the coming consistory beyond the limits of the church politics proper.

"Protestants" Appeal to Pope

THE Universal Christian Council, an aggregation of many "Protestant" denominations, meeting at Montreux, France, sent telegrams to Pope Pius, the League of Nations, and the governments of Britain, France, Italy and the United States, urging that the war between Italy and Ethiopia be staved off, and stating that the League of Nations has their wholehearted support in its effort to prevent a violation of the Kellogg-Briand pact. The Protestant Federation of France is one of the units of the Universal Christian Council.

Murderers' Mosaics

"Organized to Commit Murder"

THE archbishop of St. Paul has issued an order that all Catholics in his diocese must withdraw from organizations supporting birth control, as such are "organized to commit murder". This is especially interesting in view of the declaration of "Reverend Father" Harney, of the Paulist Fathers, that as soon as the Catholic "church" is strong enough in America it expects to launch out in the murder of Protestants in a wholesale manner. Looks like the pot calling the kettle black. What the archbishop fears is a let-up in the production of "Purgatory" victims; what the women are interested in is not having more children than they can feed and clothe. Contraception is not murder except in the eyes of an ecclesiastic who is out for the shekels. Let no one suppose that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy ever was or ever will be interested in the welfare of the common people. Look at what they did in Spain, Mexico, Central America, and South America.



More About Murderers

JOHN FRANCIS DANIELS, M.A., one of the editors of *Wisdom*, broadcast an attack on the New York *World-Telegram* for printing an account of the work of Judge Rutherford and his associates. On the advisory board of *Wisdom* is the "Very Reverend" John B. Harney, C.S.P., the same who said, in effect, that as soon as the Catholics feel strong enough they intend to murder all the rest of the people in the country. One wonders that Mr. Daniels did not think of this simple way of getting after the *World-Telegram*, but it may be that, for the present, the subtler, but equally devilish, methods of boycott and vilification would better serve the Hierarchy's ends. Mr. Daniel's address is 32 West 60th street, New York city. He may, if he chooses, send you the address delivered November 11, 1935, over WLWL, attacking the *World-Telegram* for daring to mention Judge Rutherford.

Who But the Devil?

WHO but the Devil could see any good to come from locking 14 women in a place which they may never leave until carrried out in their coffins; where they will be fed by means of a revolving drum, will walk barefoot, will have only coarse sackcloth to wear, and will not even sleep properly, because their beds are built on a slant so they can only recline? This happened at Nottingham, England, October 15, 1935, when 14 Sisters of Poor Clare were locked in their dungeon by the "Right Reverend" Bishop J. McNulty. One was a girl of 19.

An Interesting Coincidence

IT IS surely an interesting coincidence that one man, Bernard S. Deutsch, stood between the Roman Hierarchy and the control of New York city's finances. Mr. Deutsch was but 51 years of age, in robust health. He is said to have died of coronary thrombosis and angina pectoris. This may be a sufficient explanation to some, but it is mighty interesting that this relatively young man died at just the opportune moment to throw New York city right back into the hands of the Tammany politicians, and those who know about the De Medicis will wonder just what happened to Mr. Deutsch.

The Little "Red" Schoolhouse

THE little red schoolhouse, which has been the boast of America for so many years, is in danger of becoming red in more ways than one, that is, if the Chicago Council of Catholic Women are to be believed. They say, "We Catholic women are greatly concerned in seeing that the doctrines of atheism and communism do not infect the public schools attended by our children. We must see to it that patriotic teachers are hired to instruct them." Oh, so? Somehow, to those who know the attitude of the Catholic Hierarchy to the public schools, this all sounds very fishy. A few years ago the pope very nearly consigned to 'a very hot place' all Catholic parents who did not send their children to parochial schools. In almost every city of any size the Catholic Hierarchy has established private schools to compete with the public schools, and has tried very hard to get hold of a good slice of public funds to run these definitely un-American schools. And now, good, easy-going American public, the Hierarchy is getting worried about the public school, oh, so terribly worried, because they see red! So what? Well, through its well-organized auxiliary of Catholic Women, it is going to see what can be done about it.



Just a little further, "Proty," and we shall attain to peace, tolerance and the brotherhood of man.

Further, "Rev." Eugene J. Callahan, of St. Gregory's Roman Catholic church, says, "Children in their teens refuse to salute the flag of *our* country. It is a very bad sign, indeed, when children refuse to do *reverence* to the flag that is the symbol of the history, the aspirations, the heroic deeds of our forefathers, the flag that men have died for." The implication is that these children are "red", whereas the so-called "Reverend" knows perfectly well that these children declined to devote themselves to a flag because they were and are devoted to Jehovah God, and could not compromise by saluting with cowardly mental reservations, as the Catholic Hierarchy teaches its subjects to do.

There is no danger of the schools' becoming red through the refusal of honest teachers and pupils to divide their allegiance to Jehovah God, but there is a definite danger of their becoming "red" of a different shade, the scarlet of the impure religious aggregation that has so long defamed the name of Jehovah God by preaching one thing and practicing another and undermining all true morality, honor and decency.

No Need to Get in a Heat

THE epidemic of non-saluting now has reached Bayonne, but no one—so far—is developing a high fever over it. Two boys—brothers—have declined to join their classmates at Washington school in saluting the flag. Their teachers, instead of being righteously indignant and berating the youngsters and taking steps to expel them, have simply arranged to exclude them from the classroom during the flag-saluting periods. This seems, all in all, a sensible attitude.—The Bayonne (N.J.) *Times*.

Pope for War—Like All Other Patrioteers

DR. CHRISTIAN F. REISNER, pastor of Broadway Temple Methodist Episcopal church, is authority for the statement that when Mussolini was churning for war with Ethiopia even St. Peter's in Rome rang her bells, to indicate that the Vatican is for war, too. There is nothing strange about this. Everybody with any sense knows that if the popes had been for peace, and used their powers for peace ends, instead of political ends, there might have been no wars for the past fifteen hundred years.

The Most Expensive Show on Earth

LA-DEES and gentlemen, step right this way and see the (still) living wonder of the age. For she 'sits a queen, and is no widow'. Come up closer, men, and cast your eyes over this famous painting of the little "queen" who is on the inside. Let the windows of your soul travel up and down her magnificent figure; notice, gentlemen, the superb flesh, its rosy color. ([*Aside*] But, folks, you wouldn't believe it, no sirree, that inside she is 'full of corruption and excess and all uncleanness'.) Come up closer, men; up closer; take another look. See what splendorous garments she wears; note her gorgeous apparel: 'purple and scarlet and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls; having in her hand a golden cup.' ([*Aside*] Ha-ha, but don't let that fool you. Pay your price, and see how the blood of the poor innocents is found in her skirts.) And as for the cup, men, why, its full to the brim (with abominations). Notice, too, gents, how daintily, how gracefully, how dignified she reclines upon her bed of ease. ([*Aside*] But, ha-ha, my friends, she is drunk, blind drunk, sirs; drunk with the blood of the saints.) Don't wait, folks, don't hesitate, don't ponder: it's your last chance to see the wonder of the age. Why, men, she has a sweetheart in every capitol in Europe; but—ha-ha—but, gentlemen, she's always on the lookout for another. Uncle Sam, you're next. Edward and Adolf and Benito and Pierre and others have had her—she tired of 'em, and, Uncle Sam, now she wants a nice, clean, wholesome, healthy chap like yourself. Step right up.



"Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither."—Proverbs 9:16

Coughlin Lines Up Behind Ratti

AS A "good" Catholic, Coughlin has lined up behind Ratti and Mussolini and is all for Italy in the Italo-Ethiopian war. In other words, all three are for Catholic Action, not at some time in the remote future, but *now,* when the Devil has provided them a wonderful opportunity to seize control of the whole world.

The Lady Missed the Show

A KANSAS CITY lady sent in a three-column story about one of the priests there who has been on the job fifty years, and said:

"This event proved to be quite a turnout. There was nothing else in the paper for two days. The bishop arrayed himself quite gorgeously in purple and scarlet, sat on a throne from 10:00 o'clock to 1:00 accepting the adulation of the masses, hied himself with 350 chosen priests to a downtown hotel where he fared sumptuously until 5:30 p.m., and listened to more applesauce [the lady spells 'applause' a little unusually] from these priests; after which he had the grace to say 'Thank you'. A fine time was had by all, except perhaps the poor dupes who work in the packing houses and who clean offices at night, to pay for the fine show. Ambrose sent his blessing, and a personal representative; so look out, everybody. I wanted personally to attend the show, but all the choice seats were taken. From all indications I missed a swell performance. Oh, well, I suppose I can stand it."

The part of the clipping of greatest interest to the ladies said:

"Below the canopy of the main altar, superimposed upon a background of gold and white, moved the assisting deacons, in their square-sleeved dalmatics. . . . On the grand stairway, flanked by the papal tiara and the episcopal coats of arms and mitre, moved the figures of the surpliced altar boys, attending the assistants of the mass. The archbishops and bishops and monks in their elevated inclosure followed the mass with their missals, baring their zuchettos at the appropriate parts."

This is not as bad as it sounds. A zuchetto, it should be explained, is a small round ecclesiastical skullcap. The pope has a white one; a cardinal, a red one; a bishop, a violet one; and the common or garden type of priest has to wear a black one until he gets so he can dress like the rest of the girls.

Rome Afraid of the Movies

JOHN F. SUCKLE, of Colorado, reared a Roman Catholic, tells of the effect upon his mind when he read Dickens' *Child's History of England,* generally admitted to be the best history of that country ever written. It erased from his mind all ambition to go ahead and be a priest, as he had until then planned. He used to tell other Catholics that if the Catholic was the true church he could not see why it should wish to kill and torture other people not members. Their reply was that that was the way that God wanted it, and Suckle came to the conclusion if that was God's way he would consider it more noble to go to hell along with the rest. That spirit of justice finally brought him the favor of God, and he now rejoices in the truth. He is of the opinion that the true reason why the Roman Catholic Hierarchy seized control of the movies is that many of Dickens' works have been filmed and the Hierarchy doubted the wisdom of letting the people see on the screen what the priests not so long ago were doing in the way of pulling out fingernails, putting out eyes, etc., which they would see if all of his works were filmed.

Catholic Daughters on Birth Control

THE Catholic Daughters of America, at their convention in Seattle, denounced birth control as immoral, conducive to the spread of impurity, insulting, inhuman, unsocial and un-American. One wonders, in view of their strong statements, if they are well posted on those institutions where single girls are confined behind bars subject to the visits of celibate men. The Catholic Daughters, like all other Catholic bodies, are opposed to the public schools, but asked for a Federal law to compel all teachers to take the oath of allegiance to the Constitution. Also, they urged drastic punishment of the Communists, but they would vote 100 percent in favor of the grabbing of the country by the Jesuits and the inauguration of a condition where nobody but Catholics could get a job at all, or even live.

Stalin, Mussolini, Hitler, Ratti

"PRESIDENT JAMES R. ANGELL, of Yale, charges that the states adopting laws requiring teachers to take an oath of loyalty are echoing the voices of Stalin, Mussolini and Hitler." (*The Pathfinder*) Only one name, and the most 'important' one, omitted.

Foes of the Constitution Observe It

THE greatest foe of the United States Constitution, the one that has done most to undermine it, is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, whose teachings and purposes are to destroy all Protestants in the country as soon as they feel strong enough. It is therefore an interesting lesson in hypocrisy which comes from Chicago and states that a day in September was set apart in the Roman Catholic parochial schools of that city to specially mark "Constitution Day". The Hierarchy is enraged beyond bounds that the United States Supreme Court turned down the pope's NRA scheme because it was unconstitutional. Why is there now such desire to manifest loyalty to the Constitution?

NCWC Still Boosting NRA

NRA started with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and apparently will end there. The Des Moines *Tribune* reports having received a memorandum urging revival of the NRA "put into private circulation by the National Catholic Welfare Conference". This is the same outfit that sent dispatches all over the country cajoling, threatening and bulldozing radio stations into putting Judge Rutherford off the air. It is the publicity end of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's machine for taking over the control of the United States Government.

Chaplains of the Nonsectarian Camps

AN ITEM in the New York *Times* explains that Cardinal Hayes has named the chaplains for the nonsectarian camps in the archdiocese of New York. The chaplains for these nonsectarian camps are Reverend Michael A. Cavanaugh, Reverend Peter P. Reilly, Reverend Jerome E. Tierney, Reverend John E. Downs, Reverend Andrew J. Doherty, Reverend William M. Burke, and Reverend Francis McElhenny. Begorra!

$9,600,000 per Year—a Mere Trifle

IN THE Cincinnati *Enquirer* E. L. Arnott says, interestingly:

"It is said that Father Coughlin has 8,000,000 members in his organization for social justice. He has asked each member to contribute only 10 cents a month to help defray expenses for printing, radio, etc., and other small expenses. It seems that 8,000,000 dimes would be $800,000 per month, or $9,600,000 per year —a mere trifle."

Protestant Paragraphs

The Business of Swiping Churches

THE best month for stealing churches seems to be June; at least one would judge that from clippings received from New Jersey and Kentucky. The New Jersey man was jailed for running off with the 14 x 20 building, 26 chairs, 7 Bibles and 8 song books. In the Kentucky case the dominie swiped the pews in 1934, and in June of A.D. 1935, with another preacher and others, he was busy taking down the structure, when he was arrested and placed under $2,000 bond. This line of business might go for a while, as the lumber could be used for chicken houses, and such, but, in the end, real work as farmers is ahead.—Zechariah 13: 4-6.

An Embarrassed Murderer

EDGAR ESKRIDGE, Baptist minister, who can write his name on a board with bullets from six guns, and who admits having led a mob which lynched, i.e., murdered, a Negro, is in jail in Louisiana, where he is held on the charge of murdering a chief of police in Texas. It will seem peculiar to fellow murderers in New Jersey that they can and do have such influence with police officials and judges in the North that they can get the finest Christian people in the land locked up without any trouble at all, and yet in the South they are so old-fashioned that they lock up the murderers instead.

The Reverend's Liquor Still

NEEDING funds to put his daughter through school, the "Reverend" Homer Boster, of Ross county, Ohio, operated a still in his hen house but overlooked the item about taking out a license. He now mourns the loss of the $100 fine which he had to pay, and regrets the crooked line of business in which he engaged years ago of shaking collection baskets under the noses of honest but misguided souls, which led him into present errors. The hen business is all O.K., but the side line of spirits should be abandoned as reminiscent of an evil past.

Goats Follow the Vicar

THE London *Telegraph* contains a picture of "Reverend" H. A. Richings, Hexton, Hertfordshire, England, with a flock of goats following behind him. It says, "His flock follows him wherever he goes"; and the more one thinks of it, the more reasonable and appropriate it all seems.

Taking It Out on the Kids (?)

EXPLAINING that he has the kind of god that would be willing to take it out on the kids if the grown folks don't vote to suit, the "Reverend" A. P. Thompson, pastor of the Main Street Baptist church, Petersburg, is quoted as saying: "North Carolina in the general election voted against repealing of the Eighteenth Amendment and now the counties are voting in favor of liquor and the courts are upholding them, and is it surprising that this epidemic (infantile paralysis) has manifested itself since the counties began voting for the return of liquor?" The "Reverend" Thompson figures that a god that would be willing to remorselessly torture men and women throughout the endless ages of eternity for something somebody else did six thousand years ago would just as soon as not compel some little kid to hobble around on crutches the rest of his life because the parents did not line up properly at the voting booth. "And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them."—Mark 10: 13, 16.

Fourteen Ways to Say Nothing

DR. MERTON S. RICE, of Detroit, told the Des Moines (Iowa) Methodist conference that when he was young he practiced phraseology until he could say the same thing in fourteen different ways. The congregation liked it then, so he said, but the time had passed when the skillful reciting of platitudes would be of any interest to the people.

Imitating Jehovah's witnesses

IMITATING Jehovah's witnesses, but not so as to hurt, 100 churches in the Los Angeles area made a campaign, calling at every home, to find out what church, if any, the householders preferred to attend. The idea is that anybody that indicated some particular church will hereafter get a bunch of envelopes and be invited to help divvy up on the expense.

Chocolate Ice Cream

A NOTE from Georgia says a colored preacher was trying to explain about his idea of "hell". He said: "You all is seen molten iron runnin' out of a furnace, ain't you? Well, in de place what I'm talking about, dey use dat stuff fo' ice cream."

Spiritism in a Congregational Pulpit

C. J. HOLLAMBY, of Australia, wrote to a near-by minister of the Congregational church, asking for information on the future life. He received the following reply, which apparently sets forth all the evidence the minister has on the subject. The reply contains no reference to the Word of God in any manner whatever:

Congregational Manse,
Glenelg,
October 1st.,

Dear Mr. Hollamby,

I did not see that notice you mention, for, as a matter of fact, I do not know who puts them up and have seldom read them. "I am told it is a Mr. Hartwig who is a House Decorator, who does it as a hobby."

I am no authority on the future life and if you wish to know anything about it, I would advise you to get Robert Blatchford's book on the same. Blatchford was the leading atheist of the Empire and Editor of the *Clarion* and the brainiest infidel on the face of the globe, but one day he woke up when he heard his wife speaking to him from the spirit world, and at once started to prove it was telepathy, but found to his astonishment he was mistaken. Also Dennis Bradley, the most intellectual materialist of Great Britain who, to his amazement, heard the voice of his dead sister, and after the most convincing proof, wrote those marvellous books, *Towards the Stars* and *The Wisdom of the Gods*. You can get them from any Public Library, I believe.

Works by Flammarion, the greatest Astronomer of the world, Larkin the greatest Astronomer of America, Lombroso the greatest Scientist of Italy, Randell the greatest Lawyer of New York and Findlay the leading Accountant of Glasgow, will all give you the information you desire, and as these men are all outside Churches and are not Christians, they can tell you what they have discovered after 10, 20, 30 and up to 40 years close study, with brains of world noted order, and personally, I know nothing but what these world famous students have discovered.

Kind regards and best wishes,
Yours faithfully,
(Signed) W. HAWKE.

He Got the Rings Back

By F. E. Smith (California)

IN A conversation with one of the leading radio station managers in Los Angeles, a week ago, I was astonished to hear him say, "I hate the very sight of clergymen coming into the station; they are always on the begging racket, asking for favors and free time they are not entitled to." He stated that the church business was the rottenest racket he had ever contacted, and the whole bunch was more trouble than all the other sponsors put together. He continued, "A few weeks ago I had a very ugly experience with a high-class clergyman who carries on his racket at one of the fashionable Presbyterian churches. This concerns my own mother, who is 83 and not so strong mentally as she used to be. She is a devout member of this fashionable church and attends regularly. One Sunday the clergyman announced the collections were coming in very badly, and he would be glad to accept any jewelry, old gold or anything of value." This old lady, having given him all the money that her son allows her, took off two very valuable diamond rings and dropped them into the collection plate. When the son found out what she had done, he saw red, also several other colors. He went straight to the clergyman and demanded his mother's rings to be returned. There was quite a hot time. The radio manager threatened to sue him in the courts for the return of the rings, and told him if he did not do so he would broadcast his conduct all over California, until his church was split wide open, and would expose him as a prey on weak old women. He got the rings back pronto.

Jobs for Reverend Arthur Edwards

RECENTLY the "Rev." Arthur Edwards, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church of Union Grove, Wisconsin, unbosomed himself, and brought to view the inmost feelings of his heart, by stating as follows: "If I had the power I would send all of Jehovah's witnesses out in the ocean in a boat and drop them overboard."

It's too bad for Mr. Edwards to waste his great talents on the small village of Union Grove. He should go to larger fields, where the desires of his heart could be satisfied. For instance: He might go to Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, and apply to the Canonsburg school board for a job striking, beating, and choking the little children who because of their obedience to God's law will not salute the flag. Or he might move to New Jersey and join the strong-arm squads in thrusting Jehovah's witnesses into jail for preaching the gospel without permission of the police. Hitler could well use one of his spirit to hunt down and beat Jehovah's witnesses into insensibility. He can also go to the Devil and say, "Father (see John 8:44), you have had lots of experience murdering Jehovah's witnesses. Let me learn your best methods, and give me a job."

Creation and Vindication

JEHOVAH is the Creator of heaven and earth, the great First Cause of all things visible and invisible. (Isaiah 45:18) When the earth was ordered for man, in the six creative days of Genesis, other creatures already in existence rejoiced. (Job 38:4, 7) The angelic sons of God watched with interest this further manifestation of divine power and wisdom.

All created things must and shall eventually bring honor to the Creator. Creatures who fail to reflect honor upon God shall be destroyed. —Psalm 145:20.

As originally constituted all things brought eloquent or silent praise to the great Author of creation. "God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good." (Genesis 1:31) All God's work was perfect.—Deuteronomy 32:4.

Disobedience disturbed and destroyed the exquisite balance in the operation of creation, and in the earth we see today not the perfect work which God made in the beginning, but the dishonored works in which God temporarily endures dishonor. Ultimately the blight of sin and imperfection shall be removed and God's name for ever vindicated.

God Jehovah is the eternal Rock, a God of faithfulness, just and right. (Deuteronomy 32:4) "God hath made man upright [right and true]; but they have sought out many inventions." (Ecclesiastes 7:29) We see today not the perfect creation which God Jehovah pronounced "very good", but a "creation" that is "subject to vanity", under "the bondage of corruption" and that "groaneth and travaileth in pain together".—Romans 8:20-22.

As originally constituted the earth and its inhabitants were in harmony with the heavenly creation, and in Eden, the garden of God, there was a protecting cherub, anointed to look after the interests of man. This cherub was perfect in his creation and in his ways. He was a glorious creation, combining in his person a beauty and splendor comparable to every precious stone and effulgent gem. He was on earth the representative of the courts of heaven. Jehovah set him so. (Ezekiel 28:13-15.) He was one of the "morning stars" that sang at the creation of the earth, and his name was Lucifer.—Isaiah 14:12.

The name Lucifer means "Day Star" or "Lightbearer". His place in God's universal realm or organization was one of honor and glory. But his great beauty and brightness led him in the way of unrighteousness. He became proud and meditated "a usurpation to be like God". He said in his heart, "I will be like the Most High."—Isaiah 14:13, 14.

Degeneration

Lucifer began by various means to persuade others to follow his own rebellious course. He enticed Eve to partake of the forbidden fruit, and through her caused Adam to fall. By Adam's disobedience "sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men".—Romans 5:12.

Lucifer further led many angels to join him in his unrighteous course, and these became devils, that is, slanderers of God and all who are in harmony with God. He was thenceforth known as *Satan,* which means "opposer"; *Devil,* meaning "slanderer"; *Serpent,* signifying "deceiver"; and *Dragon,* which means "devourer".

His course of action was in opposition to God and was furthered by slandering God, deceiving men and devouring those who would not yield to his influence.

On earth the state of things, which had been harmonious and pleasant, became the reverse. The lower animals, at one time subject to the will and the superior intelligence of man, became wild and intractable; while man, losing his power to control them, or abusing them, became the prey of his former subjects.

Originally the animal creation was not carnivorous. They did not eat one another. God provided for them a herbivorous diet. "To every beast of the earth, and to every bird of the heavens, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth God had "given every green herb for food; and it was so".—Genesis 1:30, *A.R.V.*

There was no thought of one creature's eating another, nor yet of man's eating flesh of beasts. The seed-yielding herbs and the fruit-bearing trees were the divinely provided food for perfect man, ample for his every need.

It was after disobedience had entered the world that the statement "Thou shalt eat the herb of the field" was made to Adam, indicating the degradation of man and the difficulties they would be likely to face in providing for their food.

The ground, of the uncultivated earth outside of Eden, was cursed on Adam's account, bringing forth thorns and thistles and making it necessary for him to work laboriously in order to

obtain the needed subsistence.—Genesis 3:17-19.

It was not until after the flood that men were given permission to eat "every moving thing that liveth". Thenceforth 'the fear and the dread' of man was upon all the beasts of the earth and upon every bird of the heavens, and upon the reptiles, (everything that creepeth upon the earth), and the fish of the sea.—Genesis 9:2, 3 (see *A.R.V.* margin).

There is no indication here that man would have occasion to fear or defend himself against birds, beasts or reptiles. These would, it seems, avoid man rather than attack him, because of the fear and dread of him.—Genesis 9:2.

The wanton shedding of blood and the hunting of the wild beasts would have been quite unnecessary if men had observed the instructions of the Creator. But recklessness and willfulness led many to disregard the word of the Lord and to exalt before the Lord those men who became "mighty hunters", among whom Nimrod was most prominent. Bloodshed became a common thing, and the fair creation of God was further degraded. The course of nature was perverted, so that many of the lower animals became wild and dangerous.

God's Name Reproached

In this perverted course of things God's name was reproached and His wisdom impugned, as well as His justice, love and power. Satan led men farther and farther from the way of righteousness.

Thus men, having forgotten or failing to heed God's Word, inquire, "How can God be love, and permit His creatures to cause as well as to endure so much of pain and distress as is everywhere in evidence? How can it be true that God is just, when we see so much of injustice practiced in the world? Why is it that the stronger prey upon the weaker? Does it not seem that it is really a case of the survival of the fittest?" And do not the "fittest" seem to be those who are most ruthless and destructive?

The rapacity of the brute creation is exceeded by men themselves. Oppressive and brutish men take advantage of their fellow men and devour them in effect, and, in some tribes, do so literally. Savages, perverted by a devilish "religion", eat their foes, thinking thereby to gain their valor and other good qualities, and making for greater strength and prowess in battle.

The wrongs and woes of earth are charged to God, who is in no wise responsible for them. Satan has perverted creation by lying and deceit, inciting men by various means to follow an unrighteous and wicked course. The lower man sinks in degradation, the more ruthless and rapacious he becomes. More and more he descends to the level of the brute creation in his acts, and sometimes even in appearance.

Doctrines of Devils

Taking advantage of this state of things, the Devil and his angels point to the vicious and competitive trend of nature and frame the God-dishonoring *theory* of evolution. This is a doctrine claiming for creatures a sort of self-creative power, or ascribes to nature the works of creation, denying the Creator. Man is included with the brute creation as an "animal", a classification which seems plausible to some because of the degraded state to which Satan has brought men. Man is said to have raised himself to his present "eminence" by his own "creative" efforts.

Regardless of the absurdity of this irrational theory, it is forced upon the unsuspecting, not merely as a theory, but as if it were an established fact. Those who refuse to give it credence are branded as ignorant and stupid, while those who accept it and apply its principles in their own lives are esteemed as intelligent and progressive.

According to this vicious theory men are entirely justified in preying one upon another. They are thereby commended for taking advantage of others, when their "superior intelligence" gives them the opportunity.

Instead of working together, men are by this doctrine encouraged to fight and oppose one another. There is, according to this diabolical theory, nothing essentially wrong in so doing. Indeed, the confessed view of those thoroughly indoctrinated into this "catechism of demons" is that there is no real and authoritative standard of right and wrong, and what may be right for one is not necessarily right for another. The obvious end of the theory is chaos and destruction.

Claiming that there is a natural inequality among men Satan's favorites say it is inevitable that wealth should concentrate in the hands of the few. They suggest that "defectives" be segregated against reproduction, so that only the "fittest" may survive. Doubtless they themselves will be the judges as to who are fit to survive.

God Is Love

In all this the commandments and purposes of Jehovah God are ignored and contravened, and His name reproached. "God is love," say the Scriptures, and "[he] despiseth not any". (1 John 4:8; Job 36:5) He commands His intelligent creatures to love Him and to love one another and thus make for the well-being of all.

But the followers of Satan love only themselves and seek to use their fellow men for their own selfish profit. Pursuing this course of selfishness the mighty ones of the earth, who are mighty in wickedness, have concentrated into their own hands practically all the wealth of the world, leaving for others just enough to keep them alive as the servants and virtual slaves of the grasping few.

Not only are the mighty ones of earth content to let many of their fellow men starve, but they conspire to involve them in wars in order to make additional gain, thus sacrificing the lives of millions for their own selfish ends. Governments are influenced to co-operate in these impious schemes, and the people are forced to acquiesce or suffer the consequences. But whether the people acquiesce or resist, they must suffer, and coercion is resorted to in order to bring them to terms.

Coercion of the Devil

Coercion is compelling another to do something against his will, and especially something which he considers to be wrong. Coercion is applied by the Devil and those who are his agents to anyone who in some way or other obstructs their unholy schemes or does not fall into line with their course of action. Threat or flattery, cajolery or intimidation, is brought to bear upon the individual to make him take a course which he believes would be displeasing to God. When all inducements fail, actual injury may be inflicted to bring him into line, and, as during the inquisition of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, torment and death are inflicted upon the unyielding and uncompromising ones.

It is by means such as these, and by the deceivableness of unrighteousness, that the Devil has built up his world empire and its various divisions, to the reproach of Jehovah's name. Satan has made it appear as if his course of selfishness were the right way and any other course of action foolish.

By various schemes Satan has sought to make mankind forget their Creator. His favorite method has been to erect symbols, tokens, likenesses, images, emblems, etc., as objects of worship and devotion to which obeisance must be rendered by means of salutes or genuflections or other marks of honor or submission. In this way he causes men, almost unconsciously, to violate God's first commandment, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me [besides me, *Roth.*]. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I [Jehovah] thy God am a jealous God."—Exodus 20:3-5.

Formalism, like coercion, is of the Devil. It is a manner of worship which may be performed without affecting the heart, mind, soul or powers of the individual. God commands His creatures to love Him with all the heart, mind, soul and strength. (Deuteronomy 6:5) Formalism makes no such demands.

Satan uses formalism to fetter the mind and to override reason. In the formalistic religions, which are Devil religions, certain performances are taught in early childhood, almost from the cradle, and become a chain from which it is almost impossible to break loose in later life. Early impressions are used to bind the individual in all his acts as he grows older.

The truth makes free those who obtain it. Only worship which is offered in spirit and in truth is acceptable to God. (John 4:23; John 8:32) In vain is the worship observed that is based upon doctrines and commandments of men. (Isaiah 29:13; Matthew 15:7-9) God invites men to reason with Him. (Isaiah 1:18) He has given His Word for instruction and guidance to those who seek Him.—2 Timothy 3:15, 16.

New Heaven and New Earth

Both heaven and earth having been marred by the works of Satan, God has promised that He will vindicate His name by creation of a new heaven and a new earth. (Isaiah 65:17) This does not mean the literal destruction of the literal heavens and earth, but the end of the conditions that have existed both in the visible and in the invisible creation of God. The literal earth "abideth for ever".—Ecclesiastes 1:4.

The unrighteous hordes of Satan have constituted "the heavens" in their relation to the earth. Principalities, powers, rulers of darkness, have dominated the world. These are referred to

as wicked spirits in heavenly places. (Ephesians 6:12) These heavens shall come to their end, and a new arrangement supplant them. 'The heavens and the earth that are now are reserved unto fire against the day of judgment.' (2 Peter 3:7) Who constitute the new heavens, the new invisible ruling powers?

Christ, the faithful Son and Servant of the Most High is the chief of the heavens that God promised to establish. (Isaiah 51:16) With Him are the 144,000 faithful ones who have followed Him even unto death. Additionally there is a host of holy angels with Him in the new heavens, administering the new government's affairs and preparing for the early defeat of Satan and his hosts, whose powers are waning.

The fire which will devour "the earth" and "heaven" is called 'the fire of God's jealousy', by Zephaniah (3:8, 9), who says, "Therefore wait ye upon me, saith [Jehovah], until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of [Jehovah], to serve him with one consent."

A picture of the perfected earth is given us by Isaiah, in chapter 11, verses 6 to 9, of his prophecy. He says, "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the adder's den. [*Margin*] They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain [kingdom]: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." In Hosea 2:18, we read, 'And I will make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: . . . and will make them to lie down safely.'

At the beginning the ground was cursed, and brought forth thistles and thorns. In the new earth which God creates there shall be no curse. "Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to Jehovah for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off." —Isaiah 55:13, *A.R.V.*

So Jehovah's name will be vindicated in His creation, which will reflect His wisdom, love, justice and power. All the things belonging to the "former heaven and earth" will have passed away, and will not be a painful memory, for God will wipe away all tears from all eyes. Satan and all his unholy associates, together with the organization they had built up, will be entirely destroyed.

"Men shall speak of the might of [Jehovah's] terrible acts: . . . They shall abundantly utter the memory of [his] great goodness, and shall sing of [his] righteousness."—Psalm 145:6, 7.

"All thy works shall praise thee, O [Jehovah]; and thy saints shall bless thee." (Psalm 145:10) Jehovah's name will be eternally vindicated and extolled.

Keeping Things on the Move

SINCE the twelfth century it has been the teaching of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that every time a priest says mass, Almighty God, in the person of Jesus Christ, is compelled to leave His throne in heaven and come down to earth to be sacrificed afresh by the priest, and this despite the fact that according to the Scriptures Christ died once for all and that "Christ dieth no more". Well, here is an account of happenings at Cleveland which says, "The pontifical mass celebrated this morning by the cardinal was the last of more than 1,000 performed within the walls of the public hall today." The time when the cardinal celebrated this morning mass is not stated, but let it be supposed that it was at 11:59 a.m. How many more than 1,000 were celebrated before that hour is not stated, but suppose there were, all together, 1,440 in the half day between midnight and noon. That would be one mass every thirty seconds. But it must be remembered that Cleveland is only one place in a single country, and at the same time the masses were being performed in Cleveland thousands of others were being performed all over the world, with the obvious result that Almighty God would have no time for anything else than respond to the demands of these priests that He come down and permit them to sacrifice Him all over again. The whole thing is so preposterous and so utterly blasphemous that it is perfectly apparent that only the Devil and his imps could keep up such a farce for so many centuries.

What You Get for $2

IN THESE times it is pretty hard to get hold of $2, all at one time, but if you have the $2 you can send it right along to "Father" Jerome, Mother House, Chicago, Ill., P. O. Box "SS", and here is what you get for it:

1 Gospel of St. John. These little books are nice to have. Gotten up in quantities, they ought to be worth around 1c each. This is the most valuable thing in the package.

1 Memento of The Little Flower. This is a picture that has been touched to a relic; neither of them of the least value to anybody.

1 Agnus Dei. This is a piece of wax "blessed" by the pope himself. Supposed to protect its possessor from evil, its value is nil, or less.

1 Sacred Heart Badge. You have to get something for your money. This is part of what you get. Wear a badge and be of the simple-minded.

1 Blessed Palm. This is supposed to protect against temptation and evil spirits and to help you obtain temporal favors. If somebody gets your $2 he gets the temporal favor and you get the Sucker medal.

1 St. Benedict Medal. If you wear this medal 'you don't get sick'; but the sad part of it is that everybody that wears it dies.

1 Miraculous Medal. 'Mary told them how to make that.' Why should you be told the truth about it? It is hard enough to peddle them without.

1 Scapular Medal. If you don't know what you get for wearing a scapular medal, why should you bother anyone to tell you? Be reasonable.

1 St. Christopher Medal. This is to protect against automobile accidents and such. For instance, you get caught on a dirt road eight miles from a filling station and suddenly find you have no gas. What do you do? It is simple. You have no $2 any more; you spent that for junk. You just get out your pocketful of hardware (worth 4½ cents) and wish you had some gas, and, lo, you have it. The place where you got it was somewhere in Chicago. Definitions (*Webster*):

SUCKER: 8. [*usually cap.*] A native or inhabitant of Illinois;—a nickname. 9. A sponging person; a parasite; a sponge; also, a stupid person; one easily duped; a greenhorn;—also used as a general term of opprobrium. *Colloq. or Slang.*

We invite you and your friends to attend any one of the following conventions of Jehovah's witnesses. The conventions will be held in the following places, and for rooming accommodations you can write to the person whose name and address are given.

LOS ANGELES, CALIF.: Shrine Auditorium.
C. V. Knemeyer, P.O. Box 755, Vernon, Calif.

BALTIMORE, MD.: Richmond Market Armory, Richmond St.
Henry A. Rheb, 3246 Keswick Rd., Baltimore, Md.

BIRMINGHAM, ALA.: Temple Theatre, 19th St. & 6th Ave. N.
X. D. Best, 8604 Division Ave., Birmingham, Ala.

BOSTON, MASS.: Jordan Hall, New England Conservatory Bldg., 296 Huntington Ave.
H. L. Philbrick, 31 St. James Ave., Boston, Mass.

CHICAGO, ILL.: The Civic Opera House, Walker Drive and Madison St.
Chicago company of Jehovah's witnesses, 1139 North Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

CLEVELAND, OHIO: Masonic Auditorium, 3615 Euclid Ave.
W. E. Brusman, 15202 Elderwood Ave., E. Cleveland, Ohio.

KANSAS CITY, MO.: Carpenters' Hall, 3114 Paseo.
T. A. Townley, 1317 E. 31st St., Kansas City, Mo.

NEW YORK, N. Y.: Mecca Temple, 133 West 55th St.
G. C. Powell, 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N. Y.

PITTSBURGH, PA.: Syria Mosque, Bigelow Blvd.
Pittsburgh company of Jehovah's witnesses, 907 Middle St. N.S., Pittsburgh, Pa.

TORONTO, ONT., CANADA: Massey Hall.
Watch Tower, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ont., Canada.

Concerning conventions in the British Isles, address: The Watch Tower, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2, England.

BE SURE TO HEAR

"SEPARATING THE NATIONS"

IT IS READY!

YOU CAN GET IT NOW

THE AUTOGRAPHED EDITION OF JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LATEST BOOK



RICHES will bring to you information which will enable every person to realize in fullness the greatest desire and fondest hope of mankind. The autographed edition can be had upon a contribution of 50c, which will be used for the publishing of the Kingdom message.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find 50c contribution to be used in the advancement of the Kingdom message. Please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, the autographed edition of *Riches*.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

AMERICA SCORNS
JESUIT INSULTS
TO THE STARS AND STRIPES

CHURCH

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN
FIJI, NEW ZEALAND
AND AMERICA

AGRICULTURE

THERE SHALL BE NO
MORE DEATH

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 429
February 26, 1936

CONTENTS

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

AMERICA SCORNS JESUIT INSULTS TO STARS AND STRIPES 323
CHURCH 337
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES 338
An Old-Timer in New Zealand 339
Report on a Case at Verona, N. J. 339
In New England 340
Witnessing in the Rockies 340
The Business of the Journalist 342
Time Grovels Before the Hierarchy 342
South Dakota Loses Population 342
The Firecracker Nuisance 342
Pfwhat Mrs. Hooley Said 342
Bathroom Rebel of 2 342
New Teeth at 80 342
MORE PENNSYLVANIA PARAGRAPHS 345
THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH 347

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Coal Operators on Emergency Relief 344
Mooney Is Still in Prison 344
Courtesy Cards to Politicians 344
Negroes on Southern Juries 344
The *Guardian* on the Second Coming 344
Jersey's Official Prayers 344
Compulsory Flag Salutes 344
WITH JUSTICE AND PEACE AND BRASS KNUCKLES 350

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

What Can the Farmer Do? 343
Dangers to Farm Children 343
$675,000 to Swift & Company 343
Millions of Kinds of Insects 343
Shelling Beans with a Wringer 343
Want Ad for a New Deal Farm 343
Every American a Detective 343
Successful Wars on Pests 343
Farmer Gets 46% of the Price 343

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Unholy Roman Empire vs. Seventh World Power 341
Pizarro Was a Piker 341
Within One Week 341
Electric Soil-Heating in Canada 341
"Kindness to the Dead" 341
Composition of Canadian Cabinet 341
Air Mail Rates in Australia 341
HOW TO PAY YOUR DEBTS 351

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, February 26, 1936 | Number 429

America Scorns Jesuit Insults to the Stars and Stripes

THE worst insult ever given to the American flag is the present conspiracy originated by the Devil or his prime minister Gog to force the free American people to bow to the emblem of their military power. If this scheme, which the American Legion has been betrayed into backing, were to succeed, the American republic would be at an end, replaced by a Jesuit-Fascist régime in which all that the flag stands for would be dragged in the dust.

A surprisingly large number of editors of the greatest newspapers in the United States see the situation clearly. They well know that in America the people are supposed to rule; the government is supposed to be the servant. The Jesuit idea is the reverse, that the pope and those who bow to his will are the rulers and that the people should be, and, it is their intention, must be made to be, for ever subject to their will.



"Here's where you come in."

American press comment on this issue has grown to such an extent that space is no longer available for the copious extracts of which the theme is worthy. Hence it becomes necessary to condense. For convenience the condensations are arranged in alphabetical order of the states.

Alabama

Birmingham *Age-Herald:* "From what source springs patriotism, one may ask? Is it patriotism to stand before a flag and raise your hand to your right brow if your heart is not in the action? If love of country is to be inculcated, it would seem that the proper thing to do would be to have that government so wise and kind and good as to deserve respect. Many a parent has learned to his sorrow that you cannot command a child's love. You can force obedience, but not respect. One somehow expects better things of Massachusetts than this spectacle of bringing a child into court for refusing a salute it did not feel because it recognized only a higher and more powerful government." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 69.)

Birmingham *News:* "In modern America certain groups of people have taken it upon themselves to dictate what shall be taught and what shall be learned in the public school system. They forget that this nation was founded on a belief in the sacredness of liberty and freedom to all. . . . Their shortsightedness cannot be condemned too strongly. . . . We are in no danger from Communism in America. We have a representative and a beneficent leadership. We have an enlightened people. Communism* does not grow in such an environment. We do face a danger from Fascism, a philosophy which is

*Jesuits Caught with the Goods

American radio listeners and newspaper readers, February 12, 1936, were greatly interested in the news from Germany that 150 priests and others had been arrested, caught with possessing and distributing Communist literature. It is perfectly apparent that the Communist scare in America is of Jesuit manufacture. The attempt, in both countries, is to secure absolute Papal control.

furthered by those groups which advocate restriction of freedom in our public school system."

Arizona

Tucson *Daily Star:* "The teaching of patriotism as a special course is the wrong way of developing patriotic citizens, while the salute to the flag can cloak the activities of the more dangerous scoundrels. There are many teachers who would be safer and better to have in the schools who resent taking the oath than many others who will take it with alacrity. Many teachers, who are good Americans, and who as teachers are interested only in teaching their courses in a way which will prepare their students for life in any form of society, detest having their patriotism questioned or measured by pomp and display."



For the first time in history, since the Roman Empire was founded, there is here presented an actual photograph of a Roman triumph. Notice with what dignity Emperor Ambrose stands on the deck of the chariot. Notice, too, the almost human expression of the horses, and how happy the various characters seem to be who are taking part in the celebration—at least they don't seem to be unhappy.

California

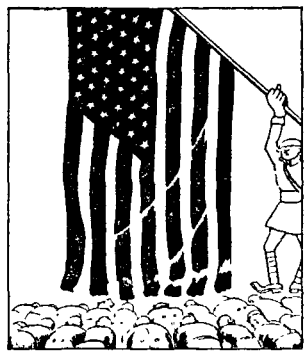
The Hemet *News:* " . . . that method of patriot making is foreign to all that America and its constitution and flag stand for. What that is has been expressed by numerous phrases, freedom of conscience, academic freedom, free speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion. But it all sums up to the same thing, the liberty of the individual to his own private opinions, the liberty to form them by examining all the evidence available, the liberty to express them freely, even to the extent of criticism of those who occupy positions of political authority over him. That is the very cornerstone of our democratic republic. Persecuting little children because they have been brought up . . . with conscientious scruples against doing obeisance to a symbol of earthly authority, insulting teachers by questioning their good citizenship, harrying college students because in their youthful enthusiasm they may feel they have found something better than the existing order, these are not the way to promote the ideals of government of the people, by the people and for the people. What they do is only to ape the methods of those systems of European government which we would avoid. . . . However different their economic objectives may be, there is something strikingly similar about the political governments of Russia, Italy and Germany. The emphasis on military force, the suppression of free speech, the suppression of a free press, meddling with religion, the blood purge, are common to all of them. They are hateful to the American sense of civil liberty. They are no less hateful when the spirit which is back of them appears in our own land under the guise of protecting our own institutions from foreign influence."

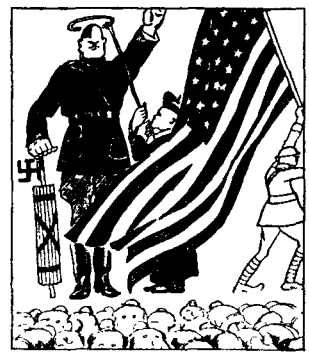
Hollywood *Citizen-News:* "This matter of being forcibly shoved into outward acts of so-called 'loyalty' suits the Hitler-Mussolini combination well, but is distasteful to the intelligent American. If there is anything which cannot be regimented, it's loyalty. There are places where flag saluting can be demanded with perfect propriety, but that place is hardly the public school. . . . Let's interpret for the youngsters the meaning of 'with liberty and justice for all'. . . . They should be told how frequently criminals control such important offices as that of a sheriff or a district attorney or a chief of police and how under such conditions we cannot

expect justice. They should be told how some governors appoint judges for purely political purposes without integrity and ability entering into the consideration and how such appointments result in the frequent denial of 'justice' that even children hear about. They should be told how the 'republic' for which the flag stands is worth our prizing most highly, how it brings us liberty that people in dictator-ruled countries such as Russia, Italy and Germany and military-ruled countries such as Japan do not enjoy. They should be led to a true love of that 'republic' rather than to a pretended love, and taught that true love does not tolerate dishonest government."

San Diego *Union:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 249.)

The San Francisco *Chronicle:* "Jehovah's witnesses are an international organization. They deem it an act of idolatry to salute the flag; it makes no difference if the flag of their country is American, German or Russian. This is distressing to citizens who have given no thought to liberal or philosophical viewpoints. The issue is not new. It is one which has been fought in many countries, and its history is written in blood. It is being contested today in Nazi Germany and Communistic Russia. A close historical analogy to Jehovah's witnesses is that of the Quakers. Jehovah's witnesses refuse to salute the flag as an act of idolatry. Ancient Quakers refused to doff their hats in courts of law for like reason, or to bear arms in defense of their country, and were sent to jail for it. Thousands of them fled to America for religious freedom."





Bow down like this?—to things like this?

San Francisco *News:* "Now the school authorities of Sacramento act like so many German Nazis by expelling a boy . . . for refusing to salute the flag. This is a humorless and stupid attempt to stamp out nonconformity and to compel an act that nine children out of ten do willingly and that has no significance nor value unless it is done willingly."

San Francisco *News:* "Who can tell what will be the far-reaching result of persecuting a little child because she refuses to salute the flag in school? Her action seems to me to be heroic. In the face of public opinion and promised punishment she refused to do what she had been taught to believe to be wrong, the worship of an image.—Elizabeth Ashe."

Colorado

Denver *Post:* "Where do some people get the idea that the United States, in particular, and humanity, in general, would be benefited by interfering with the rights of others? Before any group passes resolutions favoring the curtailment of the rights of others they should apply their bigotry to themselves by taking an oath of loyalty to their employers and to their employees. Do they not realize that the state and United States constitutions guarantee the fundamental rights of every citizen and that an oath, taken voluntarily or through coercion, cannot change those constitutional rights? Who is to interpret the constitution? Those who would curtail the rights of others? No two of them would agree among themselves."

Connecticut

Waterbury *Republican:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 423, page 135.)

District of Columbia

Washington *Star:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 250.)

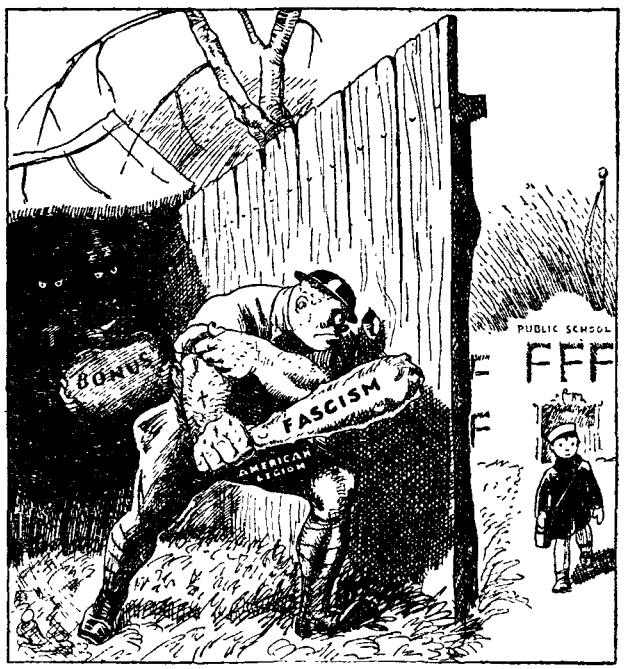
Idaho

Boise Valley Herald: "Making gestures of reverential salutation to the flag, therefore, is of value only in nurturing military-minded standards of patriotic devotion rather than of nurturing and developing civic-minded standards of patriotic devotion. Therefore, the farther we analyze into this saluting-the-flag school-board requirement, the more firmly we are convinced that it is a scheme that is being used to break down popular regard for constitutional government and to make easier the approach to a Fascist dictatorship."

Illinois

Chicago *Tribune:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 70.)

Chicago *Svenska Tribunen-Nyhter:* "The American flag stands, among other things, for absolute religious freedom—that is not the least reason why we venerate it. It was naturally never the American fathers' wish or will that it should be used as a weapon against such freedom. This freedom ought, in accordance with these forefathers' spirit, be so great that people who for religious reasons do not want to salute the flag with outward demonstrations should be freed therefrom. . . . It is our opinion that those little children in Silver Lake ought to be presented with a medal for moral bravery instead of being found fault with. Personal liberty, national liberty, religious liberty, are, however, our biggest and most precious gifts. When even small children, through protest, understand to try to defend them, it is high time that we older ones consider what belongs to our peace." (Translation)



The nation is safe.

Decatur *Herald:* "Five boys and girls of Canonsburg, Pa., are likely to be taken away from their parents and sent off to jail, for the glory of the Stars and Stripes, and the vindication of professional patriots. At the least, they are to be denied the privilege of education in Pennsylvania public schools. . . . They are not interested in any theory of government except our own and, left alone, would be the most inoffensive of citizens. Alas, the busy men and women who imagine they see a bolshevik hiding under every bush have undertaken to make people patriotic by law. . . . No dangerous Communists, boring from within the school system, are caught or inconvenienced in the least. The little matter of an oath wouldn't bother them. But five children who never heard of Marx or Lenin are turned out of the schools, where they might have learned something about the United States constitution and national ideals."

Indiana

Evansville *Journal:* "Some old-fashioned patriots, who would die in a minute for their country if it would do any good, have a feeling that compulsion takes the value out of it—that saluting the flag, as Shakespeare said of kissing, 'goes by favor,' that it does no good to anybody to salute unless the saluter wants to do it. . . . It is only a step from this sort of thing to compulsory Fascist salutes and Nazi goose-stepping and Heil-Hitlering."

Peru *Tribune:* "When the boy's father was questioned by Ridgeview school officials about the lad's attitude, the father upheld him and gave the principal an article written by Judge Rutherford. . . . The literature was later *turned over to an American Legion Committee.* School officials said that although he is stubborn and insistent, the boy otherwise is a good student and is obedient to the faculty. When interviewed this morning, the boy's father said that neither he nor the boy felt any disrespect for the American government or the flag, but explained that it was simply their belief that to salute a flag is contrary to the Word of God."

Kansas

Arlington *Enterprise:* "Those who go through the land working up compulsory demonstrations of allegiance to the flag and the nation ought to know that any crook, profiteer or traitor will willingly rise up in public assemblage and give evidence of a pretended loyalty."

Girard *American Freeman:* "The law was rushed through various state legislatures at the demand of the Hearst press, the American Legion, the Elks, and other Fascist elements, as

an entering wedge against semi-free education and civil rights."

Topeka *Daily Capital:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 245.)

Kentucky

Louisville *Times:* "The expressed purpose behind these laws is repugnant to the ideas of those who wrenched their freedom from a dictatorial monarch, antagonistic to the principles of the Constitution and to the idea of free education as carried on in this country. The implications of the movement are that the school becomes the agency of the State to develop minds willing to the dictates of government. –By Raymond A. Kent, president of the University of Louisville."



It's in the bag—maybe.

Louisiana

Shreveport *Journal:* "Twenty-two states have passed such laws, seven of them in the past year. In twenty other states teachers' oaths bills are pending or are expected to be introduced when legislatures open again [pushed by] the Daughters of the American Revolution, the American Legion and its auxiliary and the Veterans of Foreign Wars."

Maryland

Baltimore *Evening Sun:* "They ought to be branded for what they are—false Americans, whose hearts yearn back to the system which our forefathers overthrew, the spiritual, if not the lineal, descendants of the Tories of Revolutionary times. They are at heart enemies of the thing the republic stands for. . . . The United States today is full of people who are doing their best to erect the nation into a deity, and to compel all people to fall down and worship it. A good many plain people are doing so. All these teachers' oaths, all this flag-saluting by school children, all this drum-beating, flag-waving, goose-stepping, is not patriotism, but a new and heretical religion, which tends straight toward making some future Duce or Fuehrer a living Buddha, a reincarnation of God.—Gerald W. Johnson."

(See also *The Golden Age* No. 420, page 38; No. 422, page 104; No. 423, page 137.)

Baltimore: "Confident of their strength, forces are gathering to push still further the intolerance against which Jefferson warned the people in his day. A victory for intolerance is but the signal for a fresh assault. The assault is upon one of our principles of which we should be proudest, essential freedom within the framework of public good. The flag salute controversy follows naturally. An armed soldier, to tell you when to take off your hat, will follow just as naturally. This is the antithesis of that 'habit of freedom' which Jefferson extolled. It is the coercion of a people by fanatics.—Dr. Isaiah Bowman, president of Johns Hopkins University."

Massachusetts

Boston *Herald:* "Is it not incongruous that many of the Beacon Hill legislators who sponsored and voted for the teachers' oath bill belong to the political party which is responsible for the passing of much unconstitutional legislation in Washington? Is this faithfulness to the oath of allegiance to the Constitution?—Harold P. Houghton."

(See also *The Golden Age* No. 426, pages 246 and 249.)

Boston *Post:* "Much of this talk about the 'Red menace' is only a 'red herring' device in practical politics used by ignorant, bigoted or self-seeking minorities to cast suspicion upon or weaken the position of those who block their selfish way. Some of these super-patriots work themselves up into an alarmist attitude. They seem to enjoy scaring themselves or they wish to make folk's 'flesh creep'. They try to say that

the Communists will violently overthrow our government. Where are all these Communists? In the election of 1932 the conditions were perfect for registering the largest possible number of communistic votes. William Z. Foster was the Communist presidential candidate. As vigorous a campaign as their numbers would allow was waged by the Communists. With what result? They got a total of fewer than 90,000 votes in the entire country. Over against the 38,000,000 votes cast, the communistic vote was too insignificant to make anybody's 'flesh creep'. —President Daniel L. Marsh, of Boston University." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 251, and No. 427, page 267.)

Boston *Transcript:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 423, page 135, and No. 426, page 251.)

Boston *Traveler:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 422, page 126; also No. 424, page 183.)

Brockton *Enterprise:* "True 'patriotism' is defined as 'devotion to the welfare of one's country', and I fail to see any amount of patriotism in the acts of men whose energies are directed against small, harmless children and their widowed mothers, who have done no harm to anyone, intend to harm no one, but want to live in peace with their God and their neighbors. The 'patriotism' of George Washington and Patrick Henry and other truly great Americans was not directed to injure and ostracize well-meaning small children who had refused to salute an emblem. I can't think of heroic Washington, of liberty-loving Patrick Henry, of fatherly Benjamin Franklin and of benevolent and magnanimous Abraham Lincoln doing the things which are being done today under the name of patriotism.—A. B. Chickering."



Nobody fooled—not even Coughlin.

Brockton *Enterprise:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 239.)

Greenfield *Shopping News:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 251.)

Michigan

Ann Arbor *Daily News:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 422, page 102.)

Detroit *Times:* "If the state can co-ordinate and regiment its citizens, it can—and WILL—take from them their two most precious possessions—CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS LIBERTIES. Hitler and his accomplices follow the line of historical national depravity: First, power seized under the camouflage of a terrorized 'election'; then the abrogation of all civil liberties; then the destruction of all religious liberties and the rise of a 'state church', always another political engine of destruction."

Minnesota

Fergus Falls *Daily Journal:* "Saluting the flag is all right and desirable, but to send children to jail and make martyrs of them because they refuse is the height of absurdity. That kind of 'patriotism' is not going to make anyone love either the flag or the nation. It merely gives the Communists and other enemies something to rave about."

Glenwood *Herald:* "If there are people who believe as part of their religion that they should not salute the flag, they have a right to refuse to do this and this does not necessarily stamp them as unpatriotic. It is customary for bystanders to doff their hats when the flag goes by. We have often seen some of the most patriotic men forget this formality. We have also seen men who do things that are very unpatriotic and who are the first to salute the flag when there is a crowd to see them do it. [Judge Edward E. Barsness.]"

Minneapolis *Tribune:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 184.)

Willmar *Daily Tribune:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 181.)

Missouri

Kansas City *Foreign Service:* "The growth of Communism in the United States has been em-

phasized in recent weeks in newspaper reports. Mere school children in various sections of the country have suddenly rebelled against the salute to the flag. Obviously, this lack of respect for the symbol of America's principles of democracy was not conceived by the children themselves." [*This is from a Knights of Columbus publication, printed in the same city where the editor of the Roman Catholic Register boasted he could get anybody arrested whom he chose and had two judges who would do his bidding. The title of this Jesuit sheet shows the limitless gall of those who expect to do to the United States foreign service what has been done to the British foreign service, i.e., to Jesuitize it. Robert Anthony Eden, Great Britain's new foreign minister, now has the British lion by the tail, and of the Eden family the boast is made that "male and female, all are counts and countesses of the Holy Roman Empire". Foreign Service well knows that the school children who refuse to salute a flag are the children of Jehovah's witnesses only, and that their outcry of "Communism in the United States" is the rankest and rottenest kind of Jesuit propaganda.*]



Nobody fooled by the munition-makers' saints.

St. Louis *Globe Democrat:* "Dr. Compton [Dr. Karl T. Compton, president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science] credited the American Legion with an earnest desire to 'promote the national welfare as they see it' and to insure 100-percent Americanism in sponsoring such bills. But he said he believes the Legion's ideal of 100-percent Americanism is 'different from that of the founders of our country, and particularly of Thomas Jefferson, the father of American democracy'."

St. Louis *Star Times:* "Being aware of the fact that an intelligent nation imbued with the spirit of democracy makes poor timber for Fascist slaves, our reactionaries subtly carry on a campaign to suppress education. One of the fundamentals of Fascism is a denial of freedom —a denial of learning. . . . During the Middle Ages, mankind groped through 600 years of darkness in which progress and civilization stopped, because knowledge and freedom were suppressed. All who dared to question or inquire, or who sought by learning to probe their way through this darkness, were persecuted, tortured or burned at the stake.–Edward Schmidt." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 421, pages 69 and 83.)

Montana

Butte *Montana Standard:* "An eastern newspaper, waxing satirical at the efforts of the Massachusetts school authorities to make pupils and parents take more seriously the oath of allegiance to the country's flag, cites an instance, not the first of its kind, in which a Massachusetts school child showed little real familiarity with the actual words of the pledge, to say nothing of their meaning as an expression of patriotism. As recited by this pupil, at the request of a visiting superintendent, who had just heard the oath glibly chanted in unison by the class, the phraseology was: 'I pledge a legion to my flag, and to the republic for which it stands; one nation invisible, with liberty and mustard for all.' The story is a parallel to the one widely quoted in the press a few years ago; when a school child, required to write from memory the words of the national anthem, began it thus: 'Oh, say, can you see from the darn surly lie—.'"

Great Falls *Tribune:* "Teaching patriotism by compulsory ceremonies is one of the results arising from the quite recent red-hunts in American schools started with little reason or cause by such intolerant leaders as W. R. Hearst and Hamilton Fish. . . . The politicians who have Fascist ideas in the backs of their minds in the

present intolerant tendency to restrict freedom of speech and belief should heed the ridicule which is greeting them from unimpressed youth and should reconsider some of their methods of promoting patriotism and loyalty."

Nebraska

Omaha *World-Herald:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 182.)

New Jersey

Asbury Park *Evening Press:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 179.)

Asbury Park *Evening News:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 244.)

Bayonne *Times:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 428, page 310.)

Camden *Courier Post:* "When they refuse for conscience' sake to salute the flag, why should they be harassed for this? As the good Quaker governor and founder of Pennsylvania said, to coerce people to do what their conscience forbids makes hypocrites out of them when they comply from fear and not from loyalty or truth's sake.—I. J. Ransom."

Kearny *Leader* and Bergen *Ledger:* "Sentiment has finally crystallized. You are confronted with Fascism, compulsion, coercion, fear and force on the one hand and American fundamentals, principles and ideals on the other hand. There is no middle of the road here. It is for you to choose." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 427, page 265.)

Trenton *State Gazette:* "It costs little and means less to be a blatant breast-beater, an oratorical patrioteer, an incessant flag-waver or one of the countless others who are always prepared to give liberal lip-service to the cause of their country. The salute to the flag is at best just a gesture which is by no means expressive of a depth of love for the country and its institutions or of a willingness to make vital sacrifices in order that they may be maintained."

New York

Auburn *Citizen-Advertiser:* "In the vast amount of misleading information on the subject which certain newspapers have recently printed, the impression has been deliberately given that Jehovah's witnesses are a group of long-haired radicals who desire to replace the Stars and Stripes with the red flag of Bolshevism. Nothing, however, could be further from their thoughts or wishes."



Dammed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, sired by the Fascist press, nursed by the Roman members of the American Legion and their allies, its true colors cloaked in the flag of a free people, the hideous thing stalks through the land lighting the fires of persecution of the people of Jehovah God. The fearful stench that accompanies it is the odor of the bloodshed and burning flesh of the victims of the "Holy Inquisition".

Buffalo *Courier Express:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 420, page 45.)

Buffalo *Evening News:* "Compulsory oaths of allegiance exacted from teachers, compulsory salutes to the flag forced upon school children, were diagnosed as only twin symptoms of the deeper disease of hatred of all liberty by Dr. Isaiah Bowman, president of the Johns Hopkins university, in his address before the meeting of the National Academy of Sciences, at the University of Virginia."

Glens Falls *Times:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 423, page 135.)

The Literary Digest (New York): "There is a great deal in the papers about flag-saluting and teachers required to take the oath of allegiance. I would like to know why. This country is credited to be the foremost country in the world, where people can worship God the way they choose, possess the right to assemble, and have a free press. Is America becoming more like foreign countries?—R. Ross."

The Nation (New York): (See *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 68.)

New York *Daily News:* "Patriotism can no

more be instilled into a loyal person by the forced presence of the flag than can the love of God be put into an atheist's heart by placing a Bible in his hand.—Mayor LaGuardia."

New York *Daily News:* "Mayor LaGuardia is absolutely right. Patriotism can only be instilled into the hearts and conscience of persons through education. It cannot be forced on one through legislation, for one immediately resents the attempt made to change his private convictions.—Wm. W. Steffen."

New York *Post:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 245.)

New York *Post:* "It [the flag-saluting law] is the greatest menace to academic freedom that we have had in this country in many years, and apparently Hearst is the man largely responsible for it. It is a typical piece of Hearst propaganda.—Prof. Kirtley F. Mather, of Harvard."

New York *Sunday Mirror:* "Jehovah's witnesses are guaranteed the right to worship God as they see fit, and if their idea of worship includes not saluting the flag of any nation, they have a perfect right to that practice.—W. Y. Verne."

New York *Times:* "To require every disloyal group to wrap itself in the flag is to make patriotism the first 'refuge of a scoundrel'."



From Akron *Beacon Journal*—by permission.

New York *World-Telegram:* "The cult of so-called patriotism is spreading across the land. . . . This last generation has seen the birth or the very rapid growth of a host of patriotic societies, admission to many of which depends upon the accident of birth. They have been conspicuous in the development of this patriotic ritualism. It would be difficult indeed to show they have accomplished anything but a feeling of resentment.—Tyler Dennett, president of Williams College."

New York *World-Telegram:* "Of late the law makers seem intent upon making the symbol of our land serve as a matador's scarf. . . . Most shamefully, all this is done in the name of patriotism. Obviously, it is quite the reverse.—Heywood Broun."

Rochester *Democrat and Chronicle:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 69.)

Rochester *Times Union:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 70.)

North Carolina

Raleigh *News and Observer:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 69; No. 426, page 247; No. 428, page 298.)

North Dakota

Bismarck *Tribune:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 184.)

Ohio

Akron *Beacon Journal:* "At its state convention Friday in Columbus the Ohio Education Association wisely resolved that larger problems face the schools than that of compelling school children to salute the flag." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 427, page 266.)

Akron *Times Press:* "After all, the flag is made as a banner and emblem of the people, for the people; and not the people of the flag or for the flag. How many times have the attorney general and the boards of education throughout the state failed to salute the flag? Then why impose upon school children what they have failed to do themselves? —Albert R. Wells."

Bellaire *Daily Leader:* "Loyalty is something one lives, not something one professes, in spite of views to the contrary held by misguided patriots and owners of low-class newspapers. The tyranny of public opinion in a democracy may become as dangerous as the absolutism of the despot.—American Association of University Professors."

Cincinnati *Enquirer:* "The salute to the flag is a symbolic act representing the devotion of the individual to the idea of national unity. When it is enforced, it ceases to have any meaning, and smacks more of Fascism than of democracy. Any autocratic state can, at the point of the bayonet, compel its people to salute and perform other acts of loyalty. But compulsion inevitably destroys the foundation of that loyalty, which grows out of the individual's own appreciation of the blessings of national unity and freedom. A democracy which is tottering may feel obliged to compel a show of patriotism on the part of disaffected groups. But in using force, it abandons the code of freedom which is a democracy's only reason for existence." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 68.)

Cincinnati *Post:* "But when will some people understand that once the slightest restriction is imposed on freedom of opinion we are on our way to losing the things most worthwhile in our system of government? Tell me who is to be the judge as to what constitutes a seditious utterance and what guarantee there is that restrictions will not develop into a powerful weapon wielded by those in power against any and all opposition? There is but one answer: Any such power is greatly abused. . . . For example, consider New Jersey's anti-Nazi law. Who do you suppose was its first victim? Not a Nazi, but a member of a violently anti-Nazi group, Jehovah's witnesses.—James Werner."

Cleveland *News:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 183.)

Cleveland *News:* "Perhaps the attorney general of this state and others need to be informed that there is a religious body in this state which has had an organized existence in Ohio of some 125 years, whose religious principles are violated or infringed by requiring its children to salute the flag, or to sing, or to remove the hat as an act of respect, or by requiring its members to remove their hats in court. These people have a right under the state constitution not to be penalized for their belief.—Kenneth Morse."

Cleveland *News:* "Why should some people get so excited when some citizens claim allegiance to the Kingdom of Jesus Christ? Those people are not reds, orange or royal purple. They simply do not swear allegiance to any earthly organization or nation.–Earl M. Smith."

Cleveland *News:* "If our schools, churches and government cannot teach loyalty and respect for our flag, laws certainly will not. Compulsion will only make hypocrites and 'reds'. We had better stick to our American creed of 'Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness'.—Edna K. Wooley."

Cleveland *News:* "Any fool can stand there and salute the American flag and yet not have a spark of Americanism in him. Saluting a flag does not make you patriotic.—Henry L. Young."

Cleveland *Plain Dealer:* "A forced salute flies in the face of the spirit of true patriotism. Unlike the loyalty oath laws which are now raising controversy in many states, it does not involve a question of academic freedom. Rather, it is a matter of good taste and common sense. If boards of education generally do not allow synthetic emotion to run away with their judgment there should be no flag salute crises in Ohio." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 182.)

Cleveland *Press:* "Can he [E. L. Bowsher, state education director], as an educator, explain just how a child is made into a better, more patriotic citizen by saluting the flag against his will, or by parroting an oath of allegiance he doesn't believe, or—above all—by being kicked out of school because he refuses to obey such an un-American rule? We hope the great majority of Ohio school boards will have enough common sense, enough of the real spirit of American democracy, to refrain from using the power the attorney general says they have."

Cleveland *Press:* "A true Christian does not limit his Christianity by national boundaries, nor does he make a flag a fetish, and I defy anyone to name a man in the history of the world that served his God by serving his flag. In my few short years of existence I have noticed that when a man starts yapping about his flag and his country, it usually means money in his pocket.—W. M. K."

Columbus *Citizen:* "I think those people who are refusing to salute the flag are receiving an unfair deal. They do not refuse to salute the flag because of disrespect for it.

"What the flag stands for is very good. But do we have liberty and freedom in this country? If we do, why do these people receive so much criticism for exercising the rights granted them by the Constitution of the United States?

"Certainly, they are not refusing to salute the flag for any seditious act, but because it is against their religious beliefs. They do not bow to any man, symbol or emblem, but worship God,

and pray for the setting up of His kingdom.

"I think this should be given more careful consideration by all honest thinking people.—J. W. H."

Columbus *Citizen:* "What I would like to know is why all governments cannot allow those persons who would do what Jehovah God says, to go ahead and serve that Jehovah God. Then we would have some people in all nations who would not salute military flags and go to war. Perhaps that would lead to universal peace. . . . If the governments wish to escape the wrath of God . . . they should at least refrain from forcing the Christians in their midst to violate their conscience. —World Patriot and Peace Lover." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 423, page 137, and No. 427, page 267.)

Columbus *Ohio State Journal:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 83.)

Dayton *Daily News:* "Fascism is a subtle growth. It grew in Italy and Germany under the cloak of radical reforms, movements to help the common man. Like Huey Long's 'share our wealth'. It wears, often, the garment of patriotism, as when some of us impose by force our patriotic opinions on others of us. There is the Nichols boy in Massachusetts, disbarred from school because, as a result of a religious dogma, he refuses to salute the flag as the law requires. That is budding Fascism."

Massillon *Evening Independent:* (Same as in Evansville [Ind.] *Journal,* which see.)

Steubenville *Herald-Star:* "If they [several boards of education] believe it necessary for school children to repeat an oath of allegiance to the flag five mornings each week, they should be willing to join in the ceremony. If patriotism is to be made a matter of words and gestures, they should be willing to set an example for their communities by participation in ceremonies at scheduled periods. It's probable that after a few days of it, they would be ready to subscribe to moderation in the form, if not in the spirit, of that admirable sentiment which is called patriotism."

Toledo *Blade:* "Patriotism, to the Fathers, was not the spontaneous result of flag-waving and oath-taking, but rather, was a love of country resulting from a developing appreciation of free access to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. The fallacy of the ultra-nationalistic position will be shown in future history by the decadence of Italy, Germany, and Japan. It is too late for those countries to learn that humanity does not exist for the state, but the state exists for humanity.—Eldred W. Johnston."

Youngstown *Telegram:* (Same as first above in Cleveland *Press.*)

Is This Next?



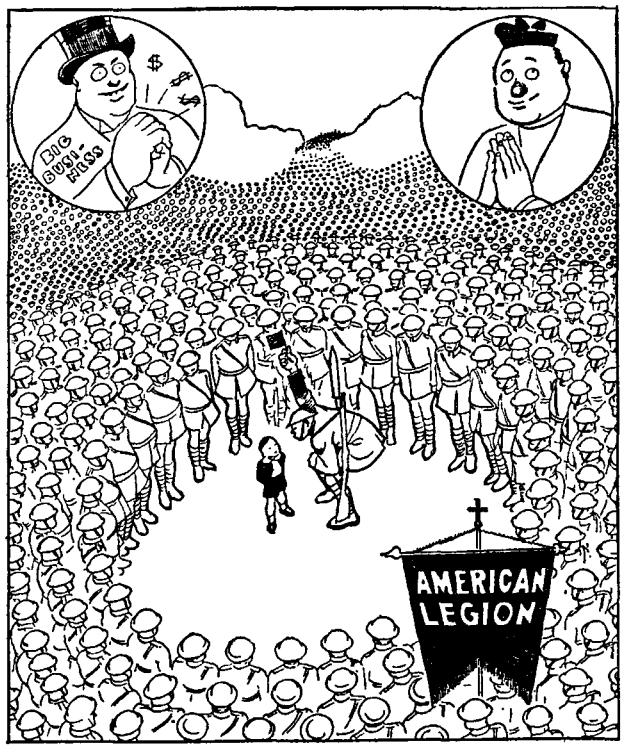
Can any American tell why anybody should object because a truly American newspaper publishes a truly American cartoon pointing the great lesson to be seen in this? (Taken from the Columbus *Citizen,* and used with much appreciation by *The Golden Age,* with the *Citizen's* permission.)

Oklahoma

Frederick *Press:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 428, page 298.)

Oklahoma *News:* "In Germany, loyal subjects of the dictator must continually prove their loyalty by going about shouting 'Heil, Hitler'. One who does not go into patriotic spasms on sight of a crooked cross or toothbrush mustache is likely to be considered disloyal—and clapped into jail. It all looks rather silly from here. Yet the flag-wavers arise in this 'land of the free' to protest that one who dislikes to make a public exhibition of his patriotism is not a good citizen and should be deported. To my mind, the doubt

ful loyalty is that of people who make a great display of it with much hat-tipping, flag-saluting and martial music. Still, such as these would set themselves up as judges, and want to force others to perform public salutes and to take unnecessary oaths of allegiance to our Government. . . . Among these 'flag-wavers' are individuals who are quick to criticize many acts of our Government, especially during the present administration. Under the sort of government they seem to want—a strict dictatorship—these self-styled patriots would find themselves without the right of self-expression they so enjoy under our present form of government.—Guy Phillips."



Munition-maker Patriotism

Oregon

Portland *Oregon Journal:* "What is the matter with this old world, and especially with those educators who try to compel little children of 8, 9 and 10 years of age to do that which their conscience forbids them to do? What is the matter with the American flag, that laws have to be passed compelling children to salute it? Has it lost any of its honor or glory or the principles for which it originally stood? I was born in the United States nearly 64 years ago and I have never been asked to salute the flag. . . . If Clifford Carpenter, county superintendent of schools, and Principal Treichel, of Everett, Wash., feel it is the thing to do to salute the flag, by all means let them do so; but after they have done so, will they be any more loyal to the flag than before? Will they be among the first to defend the flag should the United States enter into war? Maybe so, but those who are loudest in demand for such outward appearance are often the ones least loyal in time of greatest need.—G. W. Hughart."

Portland *Press Herald:* "The most infamous traitors and despicable hypocrites in the nation will wave their hats the highest and cheer the loudest to conceal their treachery. They will do this also to lead the public in blind submission to their intrigues. The foreign imperialists or 'Dollar Diplomats' who intrigue in foreign affairs and expect the American flag and American cannon to support their designs are among the loudest in their demands for flag-waving loyalty. The armament and munition manufacturers are among the first to take off their hats to the flag and to insist that all American citizens follow them. These traitors are among the first to demand a salute to the flag. Those who are among the truly loyal to the honor of our flag resent this demand for a pledge of loyalty from such people. What right has any American citizen to demand that another citizen demonstrate his allegiance to the flag? Such a demand is an insult. It is an assumption of authority that in itself is a violation of allegiance to the flag.–J. J. Stanley."

Salem *Statesman:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 428, page 298.)

Pennsylvania

(See also page 345.)

Easton *Herald:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 251.)

Kittanning *Leader-Times:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 422, page 101.)

Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin:* "Threats of violence may cause a man to kneel before the tyrant's god, but all of earth's power cannot force him to believe or lessen the scorn and rebellion in his heart. When the law forces citizens to salute the flag, it is playing with dynamite. It makes an issue of the matter and thus invites antagonism and rebellion. At the least, it changes a spontaneous tribute to an empty formality.—Robert Quillen." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 248.)

Philadelphia *Public Ledger:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 180.)

Philadelphia *Sunday Transcript:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 423, page 138.)

Pittsburgh *Courier:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 185.)

Washington *Observer:* "I believe pupils are safer under the direction of those with religious convictions, though they may not salute the flag, than one who daily goes through the flag salute without leaving any religious impressions. If there were more worshipers of the Creator there would be more loyalists to that which He has created.—Mrs. Jas. B. Minton."

West Philadelphia *Chronicle:* "Today we rank among Public Enemies Number One many men who would salute the flag every day but whose whole plan of life is selfish and antisocial. Beware of flag worship, which puts the show above the substance and gives an exaggerated emphasis to a ceremonial.—Dr. Arthur C. Baldwin."

Rhode Island

Providence *Journal:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 247.)

Westerly *Sun:* (Same as in Evansville [Ind.] *Journal.*)

Tennessee

Nashville *Tennessean:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 67.)

Springfield *Robertson County Times:* "See that the nation itself commands respect and admiration from its citizens, and its flag will do likewise. But compulsory allegiance smacks of militarism and savagery, and has no place in the United States of 1935."

Texas

Dallas *Dispatch:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 69.)

Dallas *News:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 426, pages 247 and 249.)

Washington

Seattle *Star:* "Being a native-born citizen of the United States and loving my country and its flag, I feel that I have a right to say a few words on the question of the three little girls who refused to salute our flag. There was no disloyalty in their hearts against the flag. They just wanted to take a firm stand in their loyalty to their Creator. They, in their childish hearts, know that the flag, amongst millions of other things of earth, is being given more worship than the living God. We have in our midst one little girl who is being paid $5,000 just to amuse the public, while these innocent little tots will likely be thrown into a hateful, disgraceful reform school for punishment because they showed their allegiance to their Lord and Master. This proves what I have repeatedly said, the power of the beast lies in our schools and educational halls. I love the flag, but I could not let it stand between me and my God. They talk of the cruelty of the persecution of the religious element by the scourges of 'Red Russia' and 'Hitlerism'. Have we not got it right here in our midst? It is just the continuation of the 'Pharisees'.—S. A. Shaw."

Seattle *Star:* "Three innocent, unsuspecting slips of girls who, until a few days ago were just plain doll-playing, rope-skipping little Americans, are about to be transformed into full-fledged patriots by compelling them to salute the flag—or else the reformatory for them. Idiocy? Yes, but there is a more fitting and damning term—tyranny! . . . It is just possible, too, that these little victims of arrogance intuitively understand that American patriotism consists quite as much in contempt for tyranny as in fealty to the flag.—Frank E. Snively." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 421, page 68.)

Tacoma *Labor Advocate:* "It is partly a question of religious freedom, too. And since the flag has stood for the principles enunciated in the Declaration of Independence, proclaiming the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, we take it that religious liberty is not the last or least of such forms of general freedom as the revolutionary fathers proclaimed. We would do well to remember that among the most indomitable of the revolutionists of 1776 were to be found the descendants of those who left Europe to seek in North America freedom to worship God in their own fashion. Our own view is that a forcible reverence and a forcible respect, extracted from young or old, is more harmful than beneficial, even to the acts demanded."

West Virginia

West Virginia University *Daily Athenaeum:* "In states and nations where Communism and Fascism reign one finds the government's control of freedom of teaching is the fundamental basis of the government. Only what those in

power see fit can be taught in the schools—this is one of their main strokes utilized in staying in power. The by-word there is to keep the people ignorant. Is that what the proponents of this legislation in the United States are trying to do?"

Wheeling *Intelligencer:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 423, page 138.)

Jesuits Beaten Before They Start

Although, for business reasons, not one of the 150 American newspapers above cited saw fit to mention the Jesuits as back of the sudden attempt to make the American people fall down before their own flag and worship it, yet every one of them knows that fact. Jehovah's witnesses saw to it that the information was placed in their hands.



How about the eventual showdown?

The Jesuits fooled nobody when they opened their "S. J." school against Communists in Philadelphia. How silly to teach thousands how to fight a movement that has but 90,000 voters in the United States! Coughlin's "S. J." school against Communists in Detroit is equally silly. Coughlin is now questioning if there will ever be another election in the United States. He probably thinks mere bluffing has risen to the point where uniformed gangsters and other members of a minority in the United States can take over all the public and private interests of 127,000,000 people merely because they tried it in Italy and Germany and got away with it. Results may be very different when this thing is tried in the good old U.S.A.

To be sure, it looks very bad at present, with the American Legion and other professional patriots, and with some shortsighted and incompetent editors on the side of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, but when the attempt is made, if it is made, to march on Washington and seize control of everything, then it will very likely be good-bye to the Hierarchy.

To try to throw a scare into the rest of America *The Catholic News,* on its front page, January 18, 1936, carried a five-column scare headline "Holy Name Convention Here", beneath which was the supposedly startling information: "Widespread Society's Session in New York Next September 17-20; Convention, First in Twelve Years, Called at Invitation of Cardinal; Represents 2,500,000 Men."

Examining this headline, the fear that the Hierarchy will make September 17-20 or thereabouts the date when it will undertake its proposed seizure of America and butchery of all Protestants is tempered somewhat by the news that this convention merely "represents" 2,500,000 men. Still, these "Holy Name" men are all armed police or firemen, and moving swiftly might easily duplicate what was done in Russia in 1917. In the states and provinces of Russia, in Europe and Asia, in 1932, there were 168,409,200 population, all held in rigorous control by 1,872,488 Bolsheviks, as of January 1, 1934. In other words, less than 1¼ percent of the people in Russia have anything whatever to say about how they are governed. In America the group that confesses a determination to slaughter the Protestants as soon as strong enough is almost 20 percent of the population, and in virtual control of the army and navy, *all* the arms and ammunition, the public offices and the nation's gold. What is to prevent it from going ahead with another St. Bartholomew's massacre? Nothing at all except the hand of Almighty God.

The pretense that the Roman Hierarchy is afraid America will go Communist is just a bedtime story, to lull the American people to sleep until the pope gets ready to pull off his big act.

Church

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

THE word *church* is improperly applied to religious organizations which meet at some building and perform a formal ceremony. There are many such organizations amongst men. There is but one real church, and the members thereof in no regular earthly place. The true meaning of the term *church* is, a body of Christians whom the Lord takes out from the world and uses to the honor of His name. The church is the creation of God, and the Head of that organization is Christ Jesus, as it is written in 1 Timothy 3:15: "The church of the living God." That Christ is the Head, it is written, in Colossians 1:18: "[Christ Jesus] is the head of the body, the church." At Hebrews 12:23 it is stated that it is the "church of the firstborn" whose names are recorded in heaven. It follows, therefore, that man cannot create an organization which is the church, and that the recording of names on earthly books amounts to nothing.

God has never tried to induce anyone to join His church. A creature becomes a member of the church only after he has voluntarily and fully devoted himself to God and has then proved his faithfulness and obedience to God. He must first do the will of God and receive His approval, and then God sets him in the church, as it is written in 1 Corinthians 12: 'God sets the members in the body of the church as it pleases Him.'

Has God organized the church and brought men into it merely for the purpose of taking them to heaven? Most emphatically no. God takes men out from the world to serve and obey Him, and He makes them members of His church and uses them in honor of His own name; and concerning this it is written, at Acts 15:14: "God at the first did visit the [nations] to take out of them a people for his name." The Devil boasted that he could turn all men away from God. To prove the Devil a liar and that God is the only source of life, God favors man with the opportunity to prove his devotion and integrity toward the Lord; and that He does in vindication of His own name, and He uses such faithful ones to proclaim His name and His purpose.

How does one become a member of the church? He first receives some knowledge that Jehovah is the true God and that Christ Jesus is the Savior of man. He believes these truths and shows his desire to be in harmony therewith by devoting himself to God and agreeing to do His will. Everyone who is made a member of the church must follow in the same way that Jesus went, because Jesus is the head and foundation of the church. It is written, at 1 Peter 2:21: "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps." Christ Jesus declared himself wholly on the side of God. He devoted His life to telling God's truth, and for this reason the Devil and his agents caused Jesus great suffering. All who have wholly devoted themselves to God and faithfully given testimony concerning Him and His kingdom have likewise been made to suffer much indignity and many persecutions at the hand of Satan and his agents. Such faithful followers of Christ Jesus are permitted to suffer in this manner in order that they may prove their faithfulness and integrity toward God. Having done this they are made members of the church, which is the body of Christ. They must be faithful to God under all conditions even unto death; and for this reason Jesus says to His followers: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee [the] crown of life." (Revelation 2:10) The apostle Paul was a striking example of this truth, as is stated at 2 Timothy 4:7, 8: "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

There are not many persons who love the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ and His kingdom, but it is only those who do love Him and who have, under the test, proved their absolute devotion to God that will be made members of His church. To prove one's love for God and His kingdom he must fight the good fight of faith; meaning that men must fully trust in God and His Word and refuse to compromise with those denying the Lord and His kingdom. The church, of which Christ Jesus is the Head, constitutes Jehovah's organization to carry forward His

purpose concerning the human race both now and in the future days. The eternal abiding place of the church is in heaven, and those who go to make up the church are the only men that will ever be changed into spirit creatures and be in heaven. While on the earth each one of these must prove his integrity toward God by faithfully and loyally doing the will of God in looking out for and safeguarding the interests of the Kingdom which the Lord has committed unto them. God has plainly marked out the duty and work of His faithful ones while on the earth, and has fully commissioned them to do that specific work.

[The foregoing short talk is one of a series published in *The Golden Age* as a special feature by arrangement with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., who are the distributors of these talks in the form of phonograph records. The records are supplied at a nominal rate to those who desire them for use in the home circle and in calling to the attention of acquaintances and relatives the important Bible truths now due to be understood. Inquiries concerning the records should be addressed to the Society.]

Jehovah's witnesses in Fiji, New Zealand, New Jersey, New England, and the Rockies

WHEN I entered Suva Gaol [Jail] on a sentence of £25 or three months hard labor because I had been teaching people to honor God rather than man (the charge read, "action prejudicial to the peace and good order of the colony"), I was told that no distinction would be made in my case, that I was merely a prisoner and, as such, had no rights, as there was no favoritism in jail.

Now, while Indians, Fijians, Chinese and Europeans are accustomed to different food, they are all entitled to decent sleep, surely. But do they get it? No.

Europeans have a mosquito net, one blanket, one sheet, one pillow, and what I call a corrugated mattress, while we have electric light in the cells from 6:00 to 8:00 p.m., and at 5:30 in the morning it is switched on for us to rise by, and it creates the illusion of warming the cell.

The rest of our brothers have no mattress, no mosquito net, no sheet, no pillow, only the one blanket, and one empty gunny sack provided to soften bare boards, but which is rolled up generally and used as a pillow—the only alternative being the sweaty clothes discarded and used as a pillow. The whole place is alive with mosquitoes, and the only way for these poor chaps to dodge them is to roll up in the blanket and be half-smothered. No light in their cells, the light being outside in the corridor. Some of the Fijians are there because they did not pay their poll tax; but for whatever cause we were in jail, surely humanity suggests equal treatment as regards sleeping accommodation at least.

Now the question arises in my mind, Do the Fijian chiefs and the leaders of the Indian community shut their eyes to these facts? Surely they have been told about it by their own people; the religious leaders of all sections know it, and the visiting magistrates know it; and as Suva Gaol, I understand, is run at a profit, derived from the work of the prisoners, there is no excuse for the hypocrisy of those who are responsible for the position created and of those who do know or whose job it is to know, but who do not alleviate the unnecessary sufferings of those unfortunates who happen to have a different color of skin, but have the same blood. I will not speak of the food given to these poor people, because, though it is a disgrace to all associated with the prison, inasmuch as there is such a difference between white and black, the authorities will say, of course, that these people are not used to European food.

As far as I was concerned, I have no complaints to make as regards my treatment there. I have learned to put up with whatever comes along in the service, but I do not like petty spite, whether it is inflicted on myself or on others.

And again, the only Catholic officer in the gaol was always courteous to me (though he does not hold with the Watch Tower publications), for, as he said, every man has the right to his own opinion, and also to the privilege of communicating that opinion or belief to others who may wish to hear.

For myself, I am not concerned with my hearers' religion or race or caste, neither do his clothes or uniform signify to me. All are human creatures, with equal right to live and to enjoy the things Jehovah God has provided for mankind.—By H. Rice (Fiji).

From an Old-Timer in New Zealand

JUST a few words of appreciation of *The Golden Age*. I commenced to take it about 1920; practically my first part in the service was with No. 27. It was great to be in the thick of it. One of our people said it was like giving a man a smack on the head with a hammer and going back later to ask him how he liked it. That is, as far as "churchy" folk were concerned. By the way, I nearly had my neck broken in that work. Going out one Sunday to distribute, and just as I started off down hill on the cycle, my front forks collapsed; I landed on my head and neck on the tramtrack. A heavier man would have been killed, but my lightness and agility saved me. One of the first people I called on when "canvassing" was a preacher who made short work of me. I never got a word in. About a month after, the same man (a married man) was arrested for sexual offenses on a number of mentally weak women members of his congregation, was found guilty, and sentenced to seven or eight years' hard labor. Concerning my accident, I sometimes wonder if the Devil had something to do with it.

Well, *The Golden Age* has kept coming all these years, and is always getting better; just rolls up every two weeks like an old friend that never lets you down. We have been through some trials together. What tricks we have learned from its pages: how to save on the coal bill, and the food bill; what to avoid, such as aluminum, drugs, etc.; and all the health hints, herbs, dieting, and so on!

Being a returned soldier my health started to go back, became "burned out" physically; the average man would land in a hospital and gradually decline; but through a steady use of herbs and watching the diet, and through chiropractic treatment as advocated by *The Golden Age,* I have astonished doctors who examine me at pension time, because of general improvement.

However, the quantity of serum poison inoculated during the war has told its tale, and I cannot now do much in Jehovah's service; but I know He takes the will for the deed. Despite many difficulties, Sr. Mac and I have much joy in witnessing for Jehovah and hope soon to see His name completely vindicated and the wicked rule of Satan destroyed for ever. Meantime we ask you to keep it coming. And don't forget, we daily remember you at the throne of grace. Now I meant to write only a few lines, but here I am making a story of it.—A. McD——.

Report on a Case at Verona, N. J.

ON January 9, William H. Zimmer was witnessing in the business section of Verona. Following is his statement of what happened:

I was working the business section of Verona. I went into a real estate office. I approached a man at his desk with the card, and he read it, asking me if I am one of Jehovah's witnesses. I said "Yes". Then in an excited tone of voice he said, "You better get out of town; if the Veterans of Foreign Wars know that you are in town they will lynch you." I received the card, saying to him, "I fear neither man or devil"; and he looked amazed.

I continued and went into a tavern, approached the keeper, he stating he was not interested. Coming out I heard a voice, "I will read it"; so I presented the card to him. His voice began to rage, "You people are going around telling people not to salute the flag." He began to use profane language against me, threatening to get hold of me and throw me out of the place.

As I left the tavern I looked back and saw the man get into his car. Not paying any attention to it I started on the other side of the street and worked back. I was in a bootblack store and in came this party, who had threatened to throw me out of the tavern, saying to me, "Come with me, I am going to take you to police headquarters." I paid no attention to him, as the bootblack was interested in what I was telling him. He interfered, saying I was going around telling people not to salute the flag and am not a citizen. The bootblack gave me a contribution of ten cents and accepted the booklets; the veteran (I found at police headquarters he is a veteran) said to the bootblack, "That's ten cents more to down the American flag."

The veteran then said to me, "You are under arrest." I asked him if he is a police officer. He said "Yes". "Show me your authority," I said to him. Then he said, "I am going to take you to police headquarters." I ignored him, but still he insisted that I should go with him. I told him to go and leave me, as I had work to do. I continued on in my work, leaving for a tailor shop, where the party accepted a *Loyalty* booklet. An officer then came with the veteran, asking me to come to police headquarters.

In the police headquarters the chief asked for my permit. I presented the police card to him. The chief asked me to sit down, and went to the telephone and called up the recorder.

He spoke kindly of us to the recorder, stating that there are cases also in Maplewood and Plainfield. The chief said, "If you are going around telling people not to salute the flag you should show them why they shouldn't salute it." He and the officer accepted *Loyalty* booklets, stating that they would read them.

The recorder was a real judge. Was quite fair in his rulings as to admission of testimony. Half-

way through the trial he asked a Mr. McKeown, an attorney in the courtroom, to cross-examine the witness Hessler. McKeown started out big; strutted around the floor with the very apparent intention of showing up Jehovah's witnesses as being the most dangerous of anarchists. Hessler made a good witness, and McKeown finally subsided.

At the conclusion of the hearing, the court decided to take the matter under advisement for a week. Monday evening, January 20, the court rendered his decision. In it he said, in part:

"I have always kept my religious convictions out of my work as recorder, but I will tell you frankly that I am a Roman Catholic. I do not approve of the statements in the literature condemning Catholics and Protestants in general and holding up yourselves as being the only righteous ones. I am convinced that some of the statements in the booklets are libelous. But, it is evident that your work is a religious work, and comes under the exception stated in the ordinance. I therefore dismiss the case."

Jehovah's witnesses in New England

THE sound car of the Southwestern New England division of Jehovah's witnesses has been in operation since July 6, 1935. Up to October 13 it has made the circuit of the division, traveling a distance of 6,100 miles from the eastern border of New York state at White Plains to Keene, N. H., on the north and Stonington and Putnam, Conn., on the east. It has broadcast the recorded lectures of Judge Rutherford in 39 cities and 94 towns, giving several lectures in each place, totaling 367 meetings. It is estimated that approximately 89,000 persons have heard the message of Jehovah God's kingdom under Christ by means of Brother Rutherford's lectures over the horns of the sound car.

The operators of the sound car have been arrested and thrown into jail, photographed and fingerprinted, brought to trial, found guilty, and sentence suspended. The operators have twice been taken to police stations, the police attempting to stop the work. Seven times they have been approached by police officers. In witnessing from door to door we have found that many persons have expressed appreciation of the message. One person, not knowing whence the sound was coming, said to a neighbor, "We are getting a message from heaven."

On the other hand, the lectures are arousing the enemy to bitter hatred; calling up the police; ordering us off their premises when calling with the message; cursing us; threatening violence; etc. Three times the operators have met with mob violence, once threatening to dump car and all into the river.

A prominent sign, "Jehovah's witnesses," in bright colors, appears on each side of the car. It is observed that many persons read this sign and thus the name JEHOVAH comes before the minds of the people in this way as well as through the horns.—G. F. Thomson, Conn.

Witnessing in the Rockies

AFTER discarding the aluminumware I continued to have constipation, but my stomach gradually improved until I could eat almost anything I wished, except apples and whole wheat in any form, except bread. If I ate a few apples they would put a sore on my lip; the more I ate of them, the bigger and sorer my lips would get. The whole wheat gave me heartburn.

After going into the pioneer work and getting into the high and cold altitude I was determined for economy, and my health's sake, to give the wheat another trial. To my surprise there was no bad effect. In a couple of weeks my constipation began to disappear, and was soon a thing of the past. This fall I have eaten lots of apples, and haven't had any sores on my lips.

Near Deep Creek, Nevada, I saw an apple orchard which had never been sprayed, and the apples were not wormy. The good-hearted lady there gave me a sack of apples, three pounds of baby beef, a few tomatoes and some roasting ears, for a few books. I ate the roasting ears raw for dinner that day as I drove along. At night in a Ghost Mining town I traded three books for a bed. Too late for supper; so I had apples and tomatoes for supper.

The next morning I was up before anyone else and on my way, drove 45 miles over the hills, gave my first testimony a little after seven o'clock to a Mormon woman, who said she "thought the Lord's brethren spoken of in Matthew 25:35 could be any bum or hobo that you feed at your door". I said, "So you people believe the Lord's brethren are a bunch of bums and hobos?"

I had apples for breakfast that day; and for dinner, had apples again. I drove 145 miles in the work that day, which was one of those in that short month of 22 days, wherein I placed 347 books and 445 booklets and two *Golden Age* subscriptions, and a promise there would be a half dozen more.—S. A. McKenzie, California.

Unholy Roman Empire vs. Seventh World Power

IT IS interesting to see the present line-up, and to note the bridge by which Roman Catholic Italy can receive all the war supplies she needs through Roman Catholic Austria and Roman Catholic Hungary, from Hitlerized, Roman-Catholicized Germany. Germany is out of the League of Nations, Italy will soon be out of the League of Nations, and Austria, which lies between has refused to join in the embargo against Italy. Just a word now to such prominent members of the International Murderers, Limited, as make their homes in the United States. America has declared an embargo on war supplies. If the murderers wish to ship munitions to Italy they will have to do it via Germany. Of course, they all know all about this already. This is just to let them know that others know about it too. Fifty-one nations voted for "sanctions" against Italy, but Mussolini, Ratti and Hitler want Italy's market for war supplies kept open. Now suppose the chiefest of the International Murderers wants to sell to Germany, as has been done right along, and Britain objects; what a beautiful situation is thereby created! Seems just like 1914, does it not? It is just possible that Roosevelt may keep America out of the war—as Woodrow Wilson did.

Pizarro Was a Piker

IT SEEMS that Canadian financiers and American financiers are all alike. Canada at the moment is troubled by an honest district attorney who declares that Pizarro's freebooters found nothing so fabulous in the temples of the Incas as the Canadian Pacific Railway company's acquiring the Paguan water rights for $400,000, selling them to the International Paper Company for $4,000,000, and the latter turning them over to the present holding company for nearly $42,000,000.

German Inquisitors Suppress Seminaries

IN THE most matter-of-fact way in the world the news comes through from Germany that "the opening service of the independent theological school at Dahlem, near Berlin, was prohibited yesterday by secret political police" and that "confessional church pastors have been warned that independent seminaries will be suppressed". The Ratti-Hitler combination does not intend that real Protestantism shall ever show itself again in Germany.

Within One Week

DECEMBER 7, 1935, the Jesuits opened in Philadelphia their school in which they will try to teach others their methods pursued for four hundred years in stifling free speech. December 12, 1935, the papers contained pictures of the "Reverend" Jose A. Jiminez Palacios, who invoked a regular ritual of blessing on the gun with which Morales killed President Obregon of Mexico. As the Hierarchy is going to have more and more use for these guns, it seems as if it might be a good idea to fix it up with the munition makers and get a regular consignment, so they could be blessed by the barrel. Indeed, shipment by the barrel is the regular method. And then on the 14th the *Illustrated Daily News,* Los Angeles, contained pictures of what were described as "Mass Confirmation of CCC Workers; 800 in Khaki Made Soldiers of Christ", etc. "Blessed" guns for "blessed" soldiers. It is all so simple that even a president of the United States could understand it. The account says that they came "from every camp in Southern California". It won't be long now, apparently, for America.

Electric Soil-Heating in Canada

IN THE province of Ontario there are now nearly 200 greenhouses where the soils are heated electrically for the early development of plants. Plants thus warmed into life are three weeks ahead of schedule, and have greater root development and shorter and thicker stems.

"Kindness to the Dead"

"REVEREND" STANLEY T. SMITH, rector of Buckhurst Hill, Essex, England, explains a request that lights should be placed over all graves in a certain cemetery on November 2, that it would be showing "kindness to the dead". Paganism is rampant in England as everywhere else.

Composition of Canadian Cabinet

IN Premier Mackenzie King's new cabinet for Canada there are 1 Anglican, 1 United Church, 1 Lutheran, 3 Baptists, 3 Presbyterians, and 6 Roman Catholics.

Air Mail Rates in Australia

AIR mail rates in Australia are the same as ordinary postal rates. This is the first country in the world to help the people by omitting the surcharge on air mail.

The Business of the New York Journalist

"THERE is no such thing as an independent press in America, unless it is in the country towns. You know it, and I know it.

"There is not one of you who dares express an honest opinion. If you express an honest opinion you know beforehand it would never appear in print.

"I am paid $150 a week for keeping my honest opinions out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for doing similar things. If I should permit honest opinions to be printed in one issue of my paper, like Othello, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone.

"The business of the New York journalist is to destroy the truth, to lie outright, to pervert, to vilify, to faun at the feet of Mammon, to sell his race and his country for his daily bread.

"We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes.

"We are intellectual prostitutes."—John Swinton, former editor of the New York *Tribune,* to the New York Press Association.

"Time" Grovels Before the Hierarchy

THE Roman Catholic Hierarchy is never satisfied with anything less than the most abject servility on the part of the press reporting any of their fandangos. *Time,* the magazine which treated Jehovah's witnesses badly in 'cracks' about the Washington convention, got in bad with the Hierarchy in its report of the Cleveland bread show. When reproached with having made some "sly digs", Ralph McA. Ingersoll, general manager of the magazine, wrote "Reverend" Joseph Schrembs, general manager of the show: "I am deeply distressed, both for the organization and personally, and I hasten to write to you. There is, at this date, little I can say except *Time* is genuinely sorry that it gave offense—and to ask your tolerance." This to the man responsible for the vicious and devilish attacks made upon Judge Rutherford in *The Catholic Universe Bulletin* of Cleveland, in May and June, 1933, and especially August 18, 1933—the methods of the unprincipled gangster.

South Dakota Loses Population

DUE to droughts and grasshoppers South Dakota's population in 1935 was 17,767 less than in 1930, but this year the rains have been plentiful and crop prospects are the best in several years; so a comeback is expected.

The Firecracker Nuisance

CONSIDERING the thousands of lives lost, and the millions of dollars of property destroyed, the firecracker is a nuisance and its manufacture should be suppressed. At Pierre, capital of South Dakota, a small boy unscrewed the cap of a gasoline tank and attempted to throw a firecracker into the tank, but the town was saved from wreck only because the firecracker went off in his hand prematurely. Minnesota is considering a state law banning firecrackers, it having been found that their use brings only evil results. (Firecrackers were invented by the Chinese, to frighten away the demons.)

Pfwhat Mrs. Hooley Said

MRS. ANNE SARACHON HOOLEY, president of the National Council of Catholic Women, in an address at Chicago, said that proper instructors to teach the country's youth must be hired for the public schools. That is rich. The Catholics have their own school system, to drill in such material as has entered the brain of Pashby, of Lynn, Mass., but, not content with products of that kind, they want to see to it that nobody who does not have the Roman O.K. shall learn anything at all in America. A system that has nothing in common with democracy should be a little less voluble about its "patriotism".

Bathroom Rebel of 2

BBOOKLYN boasts of a bathroom rebel of 2 years and 9 months, Morton Gitter. Refusing to be bathed, he locked his mother out of the bathroom, when she stepped out to get his sleeping garments. Adamant, he refused to open at her command. She ran down two flights of stairs and turned off the water. At length he decided to open the door so that the issue could be discussed, but he found he could not open it. He shouted for help and his mother called the police. They broke the door down and Morton had to be bathed after all; and if that isn't a shame, what is?

New Teeth at 80

MRS. ELIZA ELLIOT, 1123 Elk St., Port Huron, Mich., is growing a third set of teeth at 80 years of age. Her vision is clear. The dentists are much interested. Frequent similar cases have been reported in *The Golden Age* from time to time.

What Can the Farmer Do?

WHAT can the farmer do to offset the fact that artificial cotton is already on the market; that synthetic milk is in prospect; that food like corn and beans can be reproduced in the laboratory; that vegetables can be raised in trays, without any soil, chemical plant food and water serving the purpose; that artificial wool is a probability; and that sheep can be raised to maturity without ever taking a bite of grass? The only thing the farmer can do is to pray for God's kingdom, which will equitably distribute all the good things of earth, and put an end to the backbreaking labors of farmers, miners and others.

Dangers to Farm Children

"I HAVE personally known of a good many children that have lost their lives from falling into open or carelessly covered wells and cisterns, or from stepping on nail points left projecting out of loose boards. Farmers should cover wells and cisterns securely, and should draw nails from loose boards, so that their little ones do not get tetanus. Better be safe than sorry."—A. L. Potter, Kansas.

$675,000 to Swift & Company

THE Cleveland *Plain Dealer* tells of a check for $675,000 turned over to Swift & Company for a single ranch in Oregon. The ranch will be used by the United States Government as a paradise for wildfowl. One wonders, mildly, just how it happens that Swift & Company happened to be the owners of this farm at the time such a big price was paid for it, and when Uncle Sam was so flush.

Millions of Kinds of Insects

A LONDON entomologist made the statement, "There are between seven and eight million different insects in the world, good and bad. They are man's most serious competitors, the only serious competitors, for world domination. Droughts of recent years have added greatly to their strength."

Shelling Beans with a Clothes Wringer

THE discovery has been made that the small grower can shell beans quite rapidly through a clothes wringer fastened to a washtub or large pail. The beans fall into the tub, and the pods to the ground. The wringer is set loosely to do this work.

Want Ad for a New Deal Farm

WANTED, a not-raising farm, situated as near the bright lights of an eastern city as possible. What crops do you not-raise? What animals do you not-raise? I am interested specially in not-raising pigs and corn. Please state lowest price, and the price the U.S. Government is paying for not-raising anything you do not-raise. Also, please state how pleasant living conditions are on your not-raising farm. Kindly, also, state how much your farm has increased in value since you have not-raised crops. Is there any competition in your neighborhood on the part of farmers interested in not-raising crops similar to yours? Is there any limit on the production of not-raising you are allowed by the Government? Any price you mention will receive my careful consideration. What experience do you think would be necessary to not-raise the crops you do not-raise on your farm? Also, how do you not-ship the crops you do not-raise? Or, is there a catch in it somewhere? If so, if you are a friend of mine, you will tell me what it is or is not,—which is it?

I am anxious to not work too hard and not eat too little; and I thought, if I could not raise corn and pigs, in which I am not interested, I would be accomplishing both of my aims,—or would I not?—BILL DINK.

Every American a Detective

DID you know that since December 1 every American is a detective and that he can be sent to prison for one year if he knows of any housewife who buys unstamped potatoes not marketed in approved containers, and fails to report it? How is that for a long step toward Fascism?

Successful Wars on Pests

BY THE importation of suitable parasites the Ontario (Canada) peach industry and the Fiji cocoanut industry were both saved. As soon as the parasites had been distributed the moths attacking the peaches and cocoanuts disappeared.

Farmer Gets 46 Percent of the Price

ON TEN principal eatables, beef, pork, chicken, eggs, milk, butter, cheese, potatoes, flour, and bread, the farmer averages to receive $10.12 for certain specified quantities of these items, for which the dealer receives $22.64.

Coal Operators on Emergency Relief

INVESTIGATORS sent out from the Harrisburg (Pa.) office of the Emergency Relief Administration found that the coal companies, through whose hands, for some unexplained reason, the relief funds of the taxpayers flow, have been holding out the rent for the company houses, and also paying themselves the bills owed by the miners at the company stores, so that the relief is really a relief of the coal operators instead of their underpaid and badly treated employees. It is a great system. In good times the coal companies do not pay their men enough to live on. In bad times the coal companies pass the hat to everybody else in the state, but out of the hat they first take enough to make sure that, no matter what happens, they come out ahead.

Mooney Is Still in Prison

MOONEY is still in prison, though Judge Franklin A. Griffin, who presided at his trial, said, "There can be no two opinions. There is now no evidence against him. There is not even a serious suggestion that it exists," and though William MacNevin, foreman of the jury that convicted Mooney, said, "I know what I am talking about. There is no evidence to sustain Mooney's conviction and imprisonment," and though District Attorney Matthew Brady, in the superior court of San Francisco, in a trial under a second indictment, said, "All the witnesses connecting Mooney with the explosion are impeached: we cannot prove a case against him."

Courtesy Cards to Politicians and Others

MARYLAND is exercised by the discovery that courtesy cards to politicians and others were issued by the state police superintendent. The cards were virtual invitations to their holders to violate the law without fear of consequences. Such courtesy cards are in general use outside of Maryland. One was presented to the writer by the mayor of a Pennsylvania city, but never used.

Negroes on Southern Juries

FOR the first time in history a Negro was put on a Mississippi grand jury, and a Negro was chosen as a juror in a first-degree murder case. These two unusual acts of justice were within less than two weeks of each other.

The Guardian on the Second Coming

THE American Guardian lays no special claim to interpretation of the Scriptures, but suggests that if Christ were to come a second time in the same manner as the first, He would heal the sick, halt and blind, and get jailed for practicing medicine without a license; visit the imprisoned, and be held on suspicion; speak a good word for some Mary Magdalene, and have the Vice Squad on His back; drive the money lenders out of the temples, and be thrown into a dungeon on a charge of trying to destroy the government by force and violence; rile up the people, and get beaten up by the Red Squad; preach peace on earth, to men of good will, and be denounced as a lousy pacifist by the American Legion, have His naturalization papers denounced by the Supreme Court, and be deported by the Department of Labor as an alien enemy.

Jersey's Official Prayers

THE New Jersey senate gets its prayers for the session for $300. For the House they come at $10 per prayer, and are worth it. Anybody that could pray for the New Jersey House of Representatives ought to get $10 up, with radio, private bath, and all the fixings. The two chambers are 100 yards apart, and there was some talk that they might get a dominie who is a member of the senate to broadcast a prayer to the senators and then make a hundred-yard dash to liven things up for the representatives, but what the House really needs is somebody that can be right there on the job when the bell rings, especially when it comes to prayers.

Compulsory Flag Salutes

THOMAS JEFFERSON, the father of liberty in this country, described freedom as a habit to be instinctively enjoyed by every American citizen. In other words, Americans should be free even from any legal obligation of saluting their flag. So long as they are there need be no fear of their loyalty to the stars and stripes, for they are fully enjoying the liberty for which the flag stands. The very moment they are compelled to salute the flag, however, they are being deprived of their right to salute the flag voluntarily; the flag itself loses its significance; and the glow of patriotism and devotion that every true American instinctively feels is transformed into a cold, mechanical display of patriotism.—Asbury Park *Press*.

More Pennsylvania Paragraphs

(See page 334)

Altoona *Beacon:* "While there is nothing wrong with saluting the flag, there is something damnably wrong about compelling one to do so. It's a vicious form of idolatry. If you get people to worship a flag, they stop thinking and you can do anything with them, like making a king holy, kneeling to him, taking off your hat to his robe—then dying for him.—Geo. F. Noftsker." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 423, page 136, and No. 424, page 181.)

Johnstown *Democrat:* "If Jehovah's witnesses are declining to salute the American flag because of the religious conviction it is wrong to pay tribute to any earthly power, the Government will have a hard time of it if it demands a salute. We have observed this: Whether particular groups are right or wrong in the light of human experience, the fact remains that no human government has ever been able successfully to destroy sincere religious conviction. Might and power stand helpless before the men or women who count life well lost if they but minister to the faith that is in them."

Johnstown *Daily Tribune:* "Neutrality was expressed by Louis T. Barry, former army major. 'It wouldn't make any difference to me whether they salute the flag or not. And I might add that going through the motions does not always indicate loyalty.' The State is entirely right from a Biblical standpoint, according to Rev. George Huster, Lutheran pastor. 'The Bible says we should respect our country,' he said, 'and I am convinced the State can demand adherence to prescribed rules as long as it does not command something that is contradictory to God.'" (Guess which of these men is the hypocrite.)

Philadelphia *Inquirer:* "The influence of pressure-groups with a magnified idea of their own importance, trying to preserve the particular kind of orthodoxy they stand for, leads in the direction of the regimental existence and the lockstep thinking and acting which twenty years ago we looked askance at in Europe.—Dr. W. W. Comfort, president Haverford College."

Philadelphia *Record:* "But who are the persons that most deeply insult the American flag? They are the persons who seek to inculcate a love of the American flag by force. Those persons are insulting the flag much more seriously than it is being insulted in Union Square. They are trampling upon those great principles of liberty for which the American flag formerly stood, and for which we ought to pray that it may continue to stand.—Dr. J. Gresham Machen, of Westminster Theological Seminary." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 426, page 246, and No. 428, page 298.)

Pittsburgh *Press:* "A month ago, two Cumberland Township boys refused to salute the flag and were promptly expelled by the school board. Then the board turned around and arrested their fathers on the charge of violating the compulsory school law, by failing to send their children to classes—despite the fact that this same board had ousted the two boys. . . . Such a practice does not fit in with American concepts of justice and fair play and we hope the Superior Court will say so in handing down its decision."

Pittsburgh *Press:* "Declaring a compulsory flag salute 'is not a demonstration of patriotism or loyalty', three Pittsburgh civic organizations today asked, in a formal resolution, that Miss Grace A. Estep, Canonsburg teacher, and the expelled school children of Canonsburg and Nemacolin be reinstated. The resolution, unanimously adopted by the League for Social Justice, the Council for Peace and Social Action and the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom, further called upon Atty. Gen. Charles J. Margiotti to rescind the ruling under which the expulsions were made."

Pittsburgh *Press:* "The Canonsburg school board, having arisen in all its majesty and dismissed a seemingly desirable school teacher and some pupils for refusing to salute the American flag, has placed itself in a very unenviable position. Does Old Glory swing more proudly to the breeze now that this action has been taken, or does it droop a trifle? . . . This board has taken a very miserable, intolerant and despotic attitude that is unworthy of any true American.—Reader."

Pittsburgh *Press:* "The conduct of the school board of Canonsburg in refusing a teacher the right to teach, and allowing children to be whipped into subjection, if reports are true, is a sad commentary on civilization and contrary to every principle of the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States and contrary to the teachings of the

Great Master. Patriotism and loyalty is not born of force or fear, but is born of courage and conviction, and is rarely ever possessed by those who boast of it.—L. K. Porter."

Pittsburgh *Press:* "Now if the flag is the true emblem of patriotism, can someone explain how our forefathers (for mine did) were called patriots because they rebelled against their flag? And if patriotism is so expressed, why are school children and instructors being compelled to become patriotic and the bankers, utilities heads and employees and steel magnates and employees not compelled to show their patriotism?—R. C. S."

Pittsburgh *Press:* "Why worry about the very few who do not salute the flag when nearly all do salute flags? All dictators salute their flags very often and very energetically. Profiteers salute with all their might. Racketeers salute, probably to cover up. And so on, many are sincere and many are not. But only a few Christians hesitate and want to be sure if this step has Christ's consent.—W. D. Schettler."

Pittsburgh *Press:* "I have been watching the editorial pages of all Pittsburgh newspapers for the past several weeks for comment on the arrogant, unconstitutional and un-Christian action of the Canonsburg school board in the dismissal of Miss Grace Estep, a teacher, and their more reprehensible action in bringing charges of incorrigibility against a number of children of tender age and attempting to take them from their parents and place them in a penal institution for no greater crime than that their religious beliefs will permit of no obeisance to man-made symbols and [they] therefore refuse to salute the American flag. . . . Recalling that this great country was founded by those refugees seeking relief from religious tyrannies in other lands, and the very constitution of our republic was founded on the basis of guaranteed religious freedom to all to serve God in their own way, makes one wonder why the editors of three great newspapers in Pittsburgh are 'asleep at the switch' in a matter of such great importance.—Charles W. Shenk."

Pittsburgh *Press:* "Has the thought ever occurred to you that any persons or organization that attempts to force an unwilling and possibly frightened person, especially a young school child, to salute the national emblem is, in reality, coming perilously close to insulting that flag they think they are honoring?—Pittsburgh Quaker Round Table, Charles E. Wright, secretary." (See also *The Golden Age* No. 423, page 136; No. 424, page 179; No. 426, pages 246, 247, 248.)

Punxsutawney *Spirit:* "I would like very much to see a case of punishment for refusal to salute the flag on the command of anyone taken before the Supreme Court of this land. And a more important case never was placed before that august body, New Deal NRA not excepted. This insidious encroachment on individual liberty is all the more dangerous because it comes to us in the guise of innocent sheepish protection of our liberty and turns out to be a ravenous wolf intent on centralizing authority and intrenching those in office. . . . The very place for such iron-fisted cracking down is Russia or present-day Germany, Italy or Japan. The English-speaking nations are the only footholds left for real liberal government. And, citizens, do not delude yourselves that this nation is anyway secure from the would-be dictators. Get the Constitution out of the road and that is more than a remote possibility.—Subscriber."

Washington *Observer:* "This is nothing but religious persecution, and it should be stamped out in the beginning. We are coming to a pretty pass that if we are Republicans we cannot get a job and if we worship God as we believe we are put out of school. I doubt if there is one on that school board who has the courage of this teacher to give up her job before she will do something wrong. Patriotic! They make me tired. I am an American and I am true to my country, yet I have never saluted the flag in my life and I don't suppose that I ever will.—D. L. M."

Washington *Observer:* "To seek to compel a scholar to make a significant gesture which to him does not signify, or to compel him to say words that in his mouth are false, is to teach the whole school that truth has no value. Is there a greater sin, or a sin more dangerous to our future welfare, than the sin of teaching our future citizens that it is all right to lie in order to escape punishment or expulsion from school?" (See also *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 178, and No. 426, page 245.)

Washington *Reporter:* (See *The Golden Age* No. 424, page 180.)

There Shall Be No More Death

THE sublime promise that the time is coming when there shall be no more death is one of the many wonderful promises found in that wonderful book, the Bible. Some are disposed to say, "It is too good to be true," but faith in God Jehovah replies, "It is too good not to be true."

Death is a great enemy of the human race. Some are reconciled to the thought of death because of sorrow, sickness or old age; but if these things did not take away from them the joy of living, none would wish to die. Death, therefore, is an enemy. (1 Corinthians 15:26) It is not, as some profess to believe, the gateway to a more glorious life. True, the apostle Paul said that for him to die was gain, but this was true in his case because death would end for him the great "fight" in which he was engaged, and would be the seal of his faithfulness to Jehovah. Faithful unto death, he would await the crown of life. (Revelation 2:10) Hence Paul's statement in Philippians (1:21) does not contradict the consistent teaching of the Bible that death is the wages of sin, and not the passageway into another life.—Romans 6:23.

Death entered the world through the sin or disobedience of the first human creature placed upon the earth, Adam, who was the responsible head of the human family.—Romans 5:12, 17, 18.

Now let us note some of the many Scriptural passages which show that death is really death, and that those who die are in no sense alive. It appears strange that this should be necessary, but the chief enemy of God and man, Satan, has so beclouded the minds of the people on this subject that they prefer his lie to the simple and conclusive truth.—Genesis 3:4.

Death the Opposite of Life

What is death? As darkness is the absence of light, so death is the absence of life, and as white is the opposite of black, life is the opposite of death. The Bible places the two over against each other as opposites time and again. "The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life."—Romans 6:23.

Speaking to Israel, Jehovah said, "I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil. . . . I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life." (Deut. 30:15, 19) In Jeremiah (21:8) appears the warning, "Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death." "In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death." (Proverbs 12:28) In every instance death is shown to be the opposite of life.

This being clearly demonstrated, it is simple to know what death is. Life means consciousness. Death means unconsciousness. "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave." (Ecclesiastes 9:10) "The living know that they shall die; but the dead know not any thing." (Ecclesiastes 9:5) Living persons have the power to feel, see, hear, taste and smell. The dead have not, for the organs by which they smell, taste, hear, see and feel are inactive.

"Dust Thou Art, to Dust Returnest"

Everyone will concede that this is true, but there are those who insist that this is not true of the "soul". "It is true," say they, "of the body only." Such may even quote the words, "Dust thou art, to dust returnest, was not spoken of the soul." However, this quotation is not Scripture, which asserts the contrary. "God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of [lives]; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7) Man *is* a soul. Therefore, when God said to him, "Dust *thou* art, and unto dust shalt *thou* return," it meant all of Adam, and not just part of him. Since man *is* a soul, it follows that the *soul* is dead when man dies. "The soul that sinneth, *it* shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4) "[God] spared not their [the Egyptians'] soul[s] from death."—Psalm 78:50.

It is because man does actually die and cease to think, feel, see, hear, taste or smell that the Bible speaks of death as a sleep.—Daniel 12:2; John 11:11; 1 Thessalonians 4:14.

Hope for a future life is based upon the promise of a resurrection of the dead, and not upon the idea that there is something about a person that continues to live after death. This latter thought is nothing more nor less than believing Satan's first lie. Jehovah had definitely stated that disobedience would result in death. Satan, the Devil, said, "Ye shall not surely die." The entire heathen world, and the greater part of what is called the "Christian" world, believes this lie of Satan today.

The Dead Know Nothing

The wages of sin is not eternal torment, for an unconscious creature cannot feel torment. In view of the plain Bible assertion that "the dead

know not any thing" the doctrine of eternal torment is at once seen to be inconsistent and unscriptural. The idea of eternal torment for the unbelieving came from the heathen teaching of the immortality of all souls, good and bad. "God is love," and eternal torment of any creature could not be a demonstration of love, nor yet of justice. While it is admitted that there have been some very wicked people in the world, yet not any of them lived more than a thousand years, and an eternity of torture or torment would be punishment entirely out of proportion to the sins that might have been committed. The doctrine which consigns all, whether they have sinned much or little, to eternal torment if they fail to repent before they die is repugnant to justice. How absurd the idea that the words "God forgive me", said before one dies, will blot out the wickedness of a lifetime, as in the case, for instance, of Dutch Schultz. Apparently this wicked thief had the matter well in mind that he would call for a Catholic priest toward the end of his life and thus settle the score.

The Bible presents the matter quite differently. It shows that for every transgression there will be a just punishment, and that the punishment will be corrective as well as retributive. (Hebrews 2:2; Luke 12:47, 48) A few symbolical passages of Scripture have been misapplied to support the doctrine of eternal torment, but the entire trend of the literal statements on the subject shows that such application of symbolical statements is entirely wrong. The Scripture states, "Yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be." (Psalm 37:10) This is quite a different thought from that advanced by Jonathan Edwardes, who said that the righteous would look over the battlements of heaven and see the wicked writhing in the flames of hell. On the contrary, "The wicked shall perish." (Psalm 37:20) "Jehovah preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy."—Psalm 145:20, *A.R.V.*

Hell, Sheol, Hades

But the Bible does say that the wicked go to hell. More than that, it shows that the righteous have gone there also. All the members of the human race have, at death, gone to "hell", but not to a place of torment. The word "hell" in the Bible means the condition of death. It is a translation of the Hebrew word *sheol* and the Greek word *hades*. Wherever these words are used they refer to the condition of unconsciousness in death, and not to suffering or torment. *Sheol* is the word used in Ecclesiastes 9:10: "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in Sheol, whither thou goest."—*A.R.V.*

If hell were a place of flaming fire and brimstone, Job would not have prayed to go there. But he did so pray, saying, "Oh that thou wouldest hide me in Sheol, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!" (Job 14:13, *A.R.V.*) Job longed to die, because of his sufferings. He desired the unconsciousness and forgetfulness of death. Another godly man, Jacob, also fully expected to go to hell, but not to eternal torment. He said, "If harm befall [Benjamin] . . . then will ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol." (Genesis 42:38, *A.R.V.*) In both cases here mentioned the word *Sheol* is used in the Hebrew, and so translated in the American Revised Version, but covered up in the King James Version by the use of the word "grave" for *Sheol*, though the Hebrew word for "grave" is an entirely different term. The use of the word *Sheol* in these passages shows that neither Job nor Jacob thought of hell as a place of torment. Besides, their words show that they did not expect to go to heaven, but looked for the resurrection, at which time, they understood, sin and death would end.

Almost everyone in "Christendom" has heard it said of Jesus that "he descended into hell". The clergy have tried to twist this to mean something else than the words clearly state. But the words mean just what they mean in the case of anyone else. Jesus *did* go to hell when He died, but not to a place of torment. (Acts 2:31) He really was dead, in hell, for three days. He himself said, "I am he that liveth, and was dead."—Revelation 1:18.

Not Natural to Die

It is not natural for man to die. God created human creatures to live. His statement to Adam that disobedience would be punished with death implied that obedience would mean continued life. Failure to obey brought upon the first man created the sentence of death. His children have been brought into the world after the disobedience and have shared the penalty of death, though not under direct sentence. Imperfect and fallen parents could not bring perfect children into the world. "By one man sin entered into

the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men."—Romans 12:5.

This explains why good, bad, and indifferent all die. They do not die because of their own sins merely, but because of the fact that they belong to the fallen and imperfect, and therefore sinful, race.

"God So Loved the World"

God purposed to recover men from the penalty of death. He said, "I will redeem them from death, I will ransom them from the power of the grave [Sheol]." (Hosea 13:14) Jesus Christ, the son of God, is the Redeemer and Ransomer of men. He gave His human life a corresponding price for Adam, and thus opened the way for mankind to be recovered from death and hell. Since all were condemned because of one man's disobedience, all (or as many as will accept it and be obedient) may be redeemed and ransomed by one.

Adam, before his transgression, was perfect and holy, undefiled and pure. Jesus, in order to be an acceptable ransomer, was also holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners. Though born of a woman, His life came from above. Jesus only, of all the human family, had a prehuman existence. He said, "I am *come* that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."—John 10:10.

Jesus willingly gave himself as an acceptable sacrifice to God in order to redeem mankind. This does not mean, as some have said, that God is bloodthirsty and cruel and demands human sacrifice. Such a charge against the great Jehovah is blasphemous in the extreme, and the facts being so plainly stated in the Bible, those who make such assertions are highly culpable.

God, in order to maintain the righteousness and unchangeableness of His laws, must exact the penalty for disobedience. He could not excuse or condone sin in Adam, nor in any of His creatures. He will not set aside a justly imposed sentence, but He did provide a way in which He might be just and yet justify the sinner, if repentant. (Romans 3:26) This is what He did through Christ. "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."—John 3:16.

God's gift of His beloved Son shows, not cruelty, but love, infinite love. By giving His life for the world Jesus opened the way for the resurrection of the dead. "Since by man came death, by man [Jesus] came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." (1 Corinthians 15:21, 22) This does not mean, however, that all, regardless of their own course of action, will be made alive. It means that all of the human family that shall gain everlasting life will be made alive in Christ, and in no other way. Further, this text shows conclusively that Jesus did not die to save people from a supposed place of fire and torment, but from death, the Bible hell.

The blessings which Jesus purchased for all the willing and obedient have not yet been given to them. They will be given to men of good will in the kingdom of Christ, which is now "at the door". Jesus will judge, rule over, the living and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom.—2 Timothy 4:1.

He must rule until all enemies have been subjected to Him; and the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death, and then there shall be no more death. (1 Corinthians 15:25, 26) But another work had to be accomplished before Jesus could begin to reign.

Jehovah's name must be set right, vindicated before His creatures. Satan has long reproached that holy name, both by fostering wickedness and by misrepresenting God's name and His loving purposes. He insisted that none of God's creatures would willingly and unselfishly serve Him. (Job 1:1-2:10) This challenge God accepted, and purposed to select from among the nations a people who would magnify His name, and do so unselfishly.—Acts 15:14.

First to Be Raised

This class must be wholly devoted to and have complete faith in God. To them Jesus said, "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Revelation 2:10) These are the first to be raised from the dead, and "on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years".—Revelation 20:6.

Some have supposed that these are the only ones to be saved. But God's purpose is wider far. These will be used of Jehovah for the glory of His own name, and to bring salvation to mankind, by guiding them in the way of righteousness. These are the saints who with Christ shall judge the world. (1 Corinthians 6:2) 'When the judgments of the Lord are in the earth, the in-

habitants of the world will learn righteousness.' —Isaiah 26:9.

Jehovah's judgments are for the purpose of teaching the people righteousness. This shows that these are not those who were previously footstep followers of Christ. Not only the living [quick], but also the dead, will share the benefits of these judgments. (2 Timothy 4:1) 'All that are in the graves shall come forth: they that have (already) done good, to a resurrection of life; they that have done evil (the unjust), to a resurrection of (or by) judgment.'—John 5:28, 29, *A.R.V.*

The purpose of the judgment is that all who will may learn righteousness and share in the resurrection blessings. Those who have already been approved will receive the right to life at once, while others will have to "learn" and, if obedient, will be approved and given life.

Coming Forth Not Resurrection

The 'coming forth', it will be noted, is not the resurrection. It is only the first step, preliminary to a resurrection. "Resurrection" means a re-standing, a full standing up to life in harmony with God; a complete regaining of the standing of righteousness. The majority of the human family will come forth unto resurrection by means of judgment.

Those that come forth unto resurrection of life are not so numerous. It applies to those who have learned righteousness before the thousand-year reign of Christ begins. They will not require the corrective judgments of the thousand years, but are to administer those judgments, rulings, disciplines, under the direction of the great King of kings and Lord of lords, Christ Jesus.—1 Corinthians 6:2; Revelation 20:4.

Another class that will come forth "unto life" will be the faithful servants of God who lived before Christ. These are mentioned in Hebrews, chapter 11, in Isaiah 32:1, in Psalm 45:16, and other places. These "fathers" become the children of Christ and the church, and are made princes in all the earth to rule in justice, having been rewarded with a "better resurrection" than that which will be accorded the remainder of the human race.—Hebrews 11:35.

However, the day of judgment is not merely for the instructing of the people, but also for the perdition of ungodly men, as is shown by reference to 2 Peter 3:7, 8. This period of time will begin with Armageddon, in which the opposers of God's righteous rule will be taken out of the way. Then, as the reign of justice progresses, the persistent sinners will "die accursed", after having been given an opportunity to mend their ways.—Isaiah 65:20.

The Last Enemy Destroyed

A thousand years may seem a long time to devote to the work of mankind's regeneration. But when we consider the immense amount of work that must be accomplished, involving not only the millions now living, but also the billions of dead, it can be readily appreciated that a thousand years will not be too long. It is at the end of this period that the words "there shall be no more death" apply. It is then that "the last enemy" shall be destroyed, cast into the "lake of fire", which pictures the utter destruction of whatever is cast into it. Then the work of redemption and regeneration will be complete. Those who declined to accept the gracious provision of God for their recovery, or who sought selfish advantage, will have been destroyed. The wicked shall not be. The righteous will have been wholly delivered from death. "Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection." (Luke 20:36) Every tear will have been wiped away.

"There shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away." —Revelation 21:4.

With Justice and Peace and Brass Knuckles

IN AN address at Vatican City the pope said to 15,000 Roman Catholic war veterans that either sort of war, i.e., that of defense or of conquest, "could be approved if it was in defense of Christian rights and treasures." That is, war of any kind is all right, old top, the same as ever. Then he went on to say, "We desire the aspirations, needs and exigencies of our dear peoples should be satisfied, but with justice and peace." What he meant was that he hopes and expects Mussolini to get Ethiopia. He should accomplish this theft with justice and peace, but if Haile Selassie will not give up without a fight, then it will be all right to use the brass knuckles.

How to Pay Your Debts

THERE is a new scheme on how to pay your debts, or, rather, there are four of them, all in one: either "Annual", which means to part with $1 at once; or "Life", which means to pay either $5 at once or $1 down and $1 a month for four more months; or "Perpetual", which means to pay either $10 at once or $1 down and $1 a month for nine more months; or "Family", which means to pay either $25 at once or $1 down and $1 a month for two years.

The money is to go to "Reverend" Joseph F. Stedman, director, Confraternity of the Precious Blood, at the monastery, 5300 Fort Hamilton Parkway, Brooklyn, N. Y. The only thing that needs to be looked into is the little detail of just how the money gets from "Reverend" Stedman to your creditors. The advertising matter is not quite clear on that.

It seems there are various things that the money goes for, because on the back of the order blank, whereon you express your willingness to sign up on the "Annual", the "Life", the "Perpetual" or the "Family" plan, and to part with your $1, $5, $10, or $25, you also tell how the money is to be applied. It all looks very simple and easy to understand—if one is easily fooled.

There are eleven cute little boxes, and you put an X or check mark in the one opposite the application you decide upon. The eleven choices are, respectively, for employment, "to pay my debts," for health, for family happiness, for souls in "purgatory", for the sick, for vocation, for happy marriage, for grace to overcome, for conversion, and in thanksgiving.

Here is the way its works. Suppose you are out of a job, and in need of employment. You have $25 left from your previous wages. The idea is that you send "Reverend" Stedman the $25 and then sit down quietly and wait for the job to come to you. Maybe he will take that same $25 and use it "to pay my debts", or for his health, or for his happiness, or he may convert it into something, or he may just accept it in thanksgiving. Not quite clear on these points; better look into them.

Or maybe you want to pay your debts and you have just $25 that will liquidate them. You either send Stedman the money and wait for him to pay the debts or you take the $25 and pay them yourself and tell him to wait.

Begin Your *Golden Age* Subscription with No. 430

There's a Mighty Good Reason

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S lecture on "SEPARATING THE NATIONS", delivered February 23, everyone will want to read and study. The announcements have been made for weeks past for individuals to have paper and pencil at hand to take down notes. Thousands of *Golden Age* readers will have done this. Of course, what you will want is a complete copy for your friends and neighbors. All of you who are not already subscribers for *The Golden Age* will want to begin your subscription with No. 430, the date of the issue being March 11. You will also want to know about the international convention of Jehovah's witnesses and the report on the same. One way to find that out is to read about it in *The Golden Age* and begin your subscription with the next issue. Use the coupon below now!

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please begin my subscription for *The Golden Age* with issue No. 430. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) to assist in spreading the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* containing Judge Rutherford's lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". Enclosed find contribution of $1.00 to carry on this work. (Canada and other countries, $1.25)

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....



Do You Have It? Have You Read It?

RICHES

Judge Rutherford's latest book

IT IS the most heart-cheering and instructive book ever printed. It will bring you information which will enable every person to realize in fullness the greatest desire and fondest hopes of mankind.

"Do YOU SINCERELY desire to be rich and very happy? If so, a knowledge of how to gain riches and how to enjoy the same is of the greatest importance to you. If you are kept in ignorance of the true way and permit yourself to rely upon and be guided by the opinion of imperfect man, you can never gain the riches that will bring you peace and lasting happiness. Every person who will learn the right way, and who will then continue diligently to follow that right way, is absolutely certain in time to possess great riches and all attending blessings. The right way is not to be found in human schemes. He who would be truly rich must earnestly seek to gain a knowledge of JEHOVAH GOD and his great treasure house."

Tens of thousands of copies of the autographed edition have already been shipped. Did you get your autographed copy? You can have it upon the small contribution of only 50c. The autographed edition contains a letter to the Kingdom publishers written by the pen of Judge Rutherford. You will want this particular edition for your library.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send to the address below an autographed copy of the book *Riches*. Enclosed find a contribution of 50c to aid in carrying on your work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

SEPARATING THE NATIONS

Complete text of address by Judge Rutherford delivered at Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles, California, and broadcast over world wide radio network February 23, 1936

UNIQUE WORLD CONVENTION OF JEHOVAH'S PEOPLE

THE TOOL OF THE JESUITS IN NORTHERN RHODESIA

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN GERMANY

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 430
March 11, 1936

CONTENTS

SEPARATING THE NATIONS 355
Separating 356
Lies 359
Inquisition 360
Sides 362
Fate 363
Philistines 363
Resolution 365

COMPREHENSIVE REPORT OF UNIQUE WORLD-WIDE CONVENTION 366

"RICHES"—A SURE GUIDE TO EVERLASTING LIFE ON EARTH 367

FOOD ON THE TABLE 370

THE IRVINGTON INQUISITION MARCHES ON 371

Casey, Kilmurry, and Murphy 373

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN GERMANY COMMEMORATING THE LORD'S DEATH 379
Jehovah's witnesses in Hamburg 379
Jehovah's witnesses at Leverkusen 379
The Ratti-Hitler Beast in Action 380
At the High Court in Duesseldorf 380

RADIOGRAMS, CABLEGRAMS, TELEGRAMS 381

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

The Deficiency in Jobs 370
Green-Shirt Business in Brazil 372
The Argentine Censorship 372
In Rotten Quebec 372
Misuse of Words in El Salvador 372
JESUITISM IN THE LAND OF LIBERTY 374
Overheard in Massachusetts 374
Awkward for Al Smith 374
Catholic Leaders Want NRA 374
Jesuits Determined to Have Fascism 374

THE TOOL OF THE JESUITS IN NORTHERN RHODESIA 375
W. J. Fitzgerald, Attorney General 375
Ashamed to Admit the Truth 375
Goodall to the Rescue 376
Shows His Catholic Training 377
Revealing What Was Covered Up 378
The Hierarchy Has Its Way 378

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Visitors to Cartagena 372
Liberty of Worship in Costa Rica 372
Debaptizing in Cuba 372
Riots in Ireland 373
Catholic Action in Belfast 373

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, March 11, 1936 | Number 430

Separating the Nations

Judge Rutherford's world-wide hookup from Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles, Calif., February 23, 1936

MORE than nineteen centuries ago there was on the earth the only great man that ever lived, and whose name is Jesus. Changed from spirit to human by the power of Almighty God, He was sent to the earth to tell the truth in vindication of Jehovah God's name. He spoke with absolute authority, because His speech was ordered by Jehovah. His words are recorded in the Bible and disclose God's purpose.

Today I speak to this audience from God's Word and utter not the wisdom of man. To those who believe on God and Christ Jesus and that the Bible is the truth, and who desire to know and to do the will of God, this speech is addressed. The Bible, together with the well-known facts, will convince you that my speech is true. A controversy I do not seek, but the truth of God's Word always provokes His enemies to wrath.

Jehovah's chief enemy is Satan the Devil, who for centuries has attempted to turn all men away from God and into destruction. It is the expressed will of God that the people now hear the truth, that they may intelligently choose their own destiny. (Isaiah 43:9,10) My obligation is to tell this message, and then it is your obligation to choose. When a great storm is threatened the government warns the people. When a crisis is due on the world God gives warning to the people, that those of good will toward Him may flee to the place of safety. God used Noah to give warning of the approaching flood. (2 Peter 2:5) He used Jesus and other prophets to sound the warning of the impending doom of Jerusalem, and now Jehovah uses a company of witnesses to give warning of the final tribulation, which is here and which is preceded by the separation of the nations. That separation is now in progress, as you will see from the evidence produced here today.

That you may properly appreciate the extraordinary conditions prevailing today, it is necessary to recount some of the most important events of the past. Know this, that Jehovah is the true and supreme God. (Psalm 83:18) Christ Jesus His Son is the Savior of man, the rightful Ruler of the world, and the Vindicator of Jehovah's name. (John 10:36; Revelation 1:5; 17:14) For centuries Satan, by permission of Jehovah, has been the invisible ruler of the world, and that uninterrupted rule is now come to an end. In ruling the world Satan has always employed three factors among men, to wit, religionists, commercial traffickers, and politicians, and by these he has kept the people under control. Jesus was never a religionist, but always obeyed Jehovah God. When the man Jesus be-

SINGULAR COINCIDENCES

Thoughtful persons will think it singular that on February 23, 1936, Judge Rutherford lectured to the whole world, by direct wire and by wireless to great audiences in many of the most important cities on the planet, and the Associated Press and other great publicity agencies were silent. The lecture on "SEPARATING THE NATIONS", reproduced herewith, speaks for itself.

They will think it singular that on the night of that same day the president of the United States was freely granted the facilities of the National Broadcasting Company for a nation-wide broadcast urging an alliance of all faiths, Jews, Roman Catholics, Protestants, Holy Rollers, Mormons, and what not.

Think about this a little. Judge Rutherford and his friends are denied the facilities of the National Broadcasting Company, even though they pay well for them, to broadcast such a message as is contained in this issue, the most important message that can come to man.

Further, the Roman Hierarchy is now endeavoring to counterfeit Judge Rutherford's thundering truths. It is now claiming that Christ has returned, and is now reigning at Vatican City in the person of the pope; that great efforts are now to be immediately made to get all the 'prodigal sons' (Jews, Protestants, Spiritists, Christian Scientists, et al.) into the fold; those that come in willingly will be welcomed; those that do not come in willingly will be forced in.

According to the plain and unchanging teaching of the Roman Catholic church, when the Roman Hierarchy gets sufficient power it will murder everybody who protests against its unholy, lying, diabolical teachings, as Judge Rutherford does in the address now before you.

gan to proclaim the truth Satan endeavored to trap Him and to cause His destruction. Jesus steadfastly resisted and said to the Devil (Matthew 4:10): "It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."

Then Satan employed all the factors of selfish men to contradict, annoy and persecute Jesus, and the leaders in that persecution were religionists. (Luke 23:10, 23; John 19:6, 15, 21) What came to pass on Jesus then has befallen every person who since then has faithfully followed in His steps, even as Jesus foretold. (John 15:19-21) The persecutors of Jesus falsely claimed to be the servants of God. Jesus told them that they were hypocrites, liars, and the children of Satan. (John 8:13, 42-44) That truthful speech of Jesus greatly angered the religionists, and they immediately sought the aid of the commercial traffickers and the politicians and the mob, to bring about the death of Jesus. They falsely charged Jesus with the crimes of sedition and treason against the state, produced false witnesses, held a mock court trial, during which the religionists demanded the lifeblood of Jesus, and the political rulers sent that righteous One to an ignominious death to gratify the bloodthirsty religionists. (Luke 23:1-25) All who were against Jesus were on the Devil's side.

Just before His death Jesus uttered certain prophecies to His disciples, which prophecies are sure of fulfillment. He told them that He would be put to death because He told the truth; that God would resurrect Him; that He must go away and receive His kingdom, and that in due time He would come again and rule the world. Since then every true follower of Christ Jesus has looked forward to the coming of Christ and His kingdom. Keenly desiring to know when that time would come His disciples asked Jesus what would be the proof of His coming and the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule. (Matthew 24:3) The answer of Jesus was true, and when we see that the things have now come to pass, which He declared would be proof of His coming, we are certain that His prophecies are fulfilled.

Jesus answered that the first evidence that He had taken His power would be the anger of the nations, expressed in the World War, and that would be followed quickly by famine and pestilence. (Revelation 11:17, 18; Matthew 24:7, 8) The facts known to all show that the prophecy began to have fulfillment in 1914. Other proof Jesus said would be that the nations would be in distress and perplexity and men's hearts failing them for fear. (Luke 21:25) That condition has prevailed particularly since the close of the World War. He also said that the Devil would bring great sorrow upon the people to turn them away from God. (Revelation 12:12) That prophecy is fulfilled before your eyes. Never has there been such woe on earth as now. The true followers of Christ Jesus are therefore not looking for the coming of the Lord and the end of the world, because such is an accomplished fact. The world has ended and Christ Jesus has come. Soon He will destroy Satan and all the wicked ones, and He commands that the people now be so informed, that they may seek safety before the greatest of all tribulations falls upon the world.—Matthew 24:14-22.

Jehovah God is that Great Spirit, whom no human eyes can see. Jesus Christ is the "express image" of God, and no human eyes will ever see Him; but all shall discern His presence and His power by reason of what they shall observe and experience. (1 Timothy 6:16; Hebrews 1:3; John 14:19) The Lord Jesus has now come in the spirit and is exercising His power and authority toward things of the earth. As we proceed, evidence will be produced disclosing His presence and the work He is doing; that the nations are being separated, and the reason; the influences exercised in that work, and who are involved; what will be the result, and where is the only place of safety.

Separating

Christ Jesus declared that the nations would be separated into two distinct companies, one of which is for Him, and the other of which is against Him and His kingdom. With full authority Jesus uttered the words of Matthew 25, to wit: "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory; and before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats." The irresistible power of Christ Jesus is now separating the nations, and the separating work must be done, because it is God's appointed time to deliver the obedient and to destroy the disobedient. The peoples of the earth must and will



Separating the Nations

take either one side or the other. God affords the opportunity for the people to make an intelligent choice by causing the truth to be delivered in their presence and hearing. For this reason Jehovah's witnesses are sent to the people and commanded by the Lord to tell the people that Jehovah is God, that Christ is King, and that now the day of reckoning is here. (Matthew 24:14; Ezekiel 9:4) If Jehovah's witnesses fail or refuse to proclaim this message of the Kingdom to the nations, those witnesses are certain to suffer complete destruction. (Acts 3:23) In obedience to God's commandment His witnesses have published the message of the Kingdom in book form and distributed to the people more than 200 million copies thereof in many different languages. The fact that Christ Jesus declares that He will separate the nations is conclusive proof that the separating work must be done and will be done before the day of Armageddon. In that separating work religionists, commercial traffickers, and politicians have a prominent part, and all the people are involved. The people of good will toward God are the ones who love righteousness and hate iniquity, and seeing and appreciating that separating work in progress they will quickly put themselves on the side of the Lord, which is the only place of safety.

It is the express will of God that the people now hear the truth of and concerning the separating of the nations; and in obedience to His commandment, and for no other reason, that proof is submitted. For centuries the whole world has been under the dominating power of Satan. Born in sin and shapen in iniquity men have been enabled to escape the power of Satan only by believing on and serving God and Christ. (1 John 5:19; Romans 5:12) Many persons have thought themselves to be on the side of the Lord, but, having been deceived by false doctrines, they will now find themselves still on the side of Satan. Religionists claim to be on the side of the Lord, but they are not. Men of many organizations claim to be Christians, but they are not. By their teachings and their course of action men are now making known where they stand.

Religion and Christianity are two separate and distinct things. Religion is the observance

and practice of any outward forms and ceremonies by which persons attribute protection and salvation to some power, object or thing. Christianity is a statement of truths which proceed from Jehovah God, and which truths are employed and followed without regard to formal ceremonies and are obeyed in the true worship of Almighty God. True Christians attribute protection and salvation to God alone, administered by Him through Jesus Christ. There are many religions. There is but one true Christianity. Men worship God in spirit and in truth only by serving Him as He commands.—John 4:24; Matthew 6:18.

As Jesus was not a religionist, even so none of His true followers are religionists, but are the true worshipers of Almighty God. Religionists compel others to obey the commandments of men and inflict bodily punishment on those who refuse to conform to their religion. Contrary thereto, God sets before men the truth and affords them the opportunity to intelligently obey and live or to refuse to obey and remain on Satan's side. Many religionists claim to represent God and Christ, and to them Jesus says (Matthew 7:21-23): "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

Since the building of the tower of Babel till now Satan has employed religionists to set up images and to cause the people to bow before such and to confess allegiance to what such images represent, and thus Satan has done and does to turn the people from God. (Daniel 3:1-6) For their own good God commanded His people that they shall have no god besides Him, nor shall they make any image, symbol or thing, and bow before it, and that they shall not attribute protection and salvation to that image or what the image represents. (Exodus 20:2-5) Now the day has come when the people must intelligently choose to serve God as commanded or to serve images put forth by the Devil and his organization. It is the time of judgment, and the Lord is conducting that judgment. This is the time of crisis, which involves all men. It is the time of great peril. In order that intelligent people may understand that this is a time of peril the Lord makes known what conditions will prevail at this time. It is therefore written, at 2 Timothy 3:1-5: 'Know this, that in the last days [of Satan's world] perilous times shall come; for then men shall be extremely selfish, boasters, proud, contract-breakers, false accusers, despisers of those that are good; lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof.' Such persons attribute power and salvation to things, and not to Almighty God. The condition described by this scripture is exactly what exists in every nation on earth today. The Lord caused these things to be recorded in the Bible to aid us to see that the time of separation of the nations is here.

America was established as a place of freedom for the worship of Almighty God, but now after many centuries of such freedom the Devil employs religionists to introduce the practice of the formal ceremony of flag-saluting, thereby attributing salvation to a thing or power made by men. Such is a form of godliness, but denies the power of Jehovah God, who alone can save.

As further evidence of the presence of Christ and His work of separating the nations, note that He said (Matthew 24:37-39): "But as the days of No'e were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that No'e entered into the ark, and knew not, until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be."

True to this prophecy, practically all organizations of men have gone pleasure-mad, and a Jesuit religionist is assigned to arbitrarily determine what motion pictures shall be used for the amusement and pleasure of the people, and, when opportunity is afforded, a religious organization is exalted and the name of God defamed by such pleasure pictures. As the prophecy foretold, the peoples eat and drink, and in all manner indulge their selfish appetites, and at the same time they ridicule the name and word of God. Religious organizations are not for Jehovah God and His kingdom, but they join hands with commercial traffickers and with the political rulers to oppose those who tell the truth of and concerning God's kingdom; and concerning such opposers Jesus says (Matthew 12:30):

"He that is not with [for] me is against me." In Noah's day the people were warned of the approaching flood, but they acted in defiance of God and His warning. Like conditions exist today, and all the nations act in defiance of God's law. Some of the nations, such as Russia and Germany, openly defy God, and in all the nations the witnesses of Jehovah are hated for His name's sake. (Matthew 24:9) In all of these nations, however, there are those people who have a good will and honest heart toward God and His kingdom, and such people of good will were pictured by Noah and the members of his family, who remained true to Jehovah God.

The Bible was written expressly, as therein stated, to instruct and guide men in the right way, that they might receive God's approval. (2 Timothy 3:16, 17) There is no other sure guide. (Psalm 119:105) The nations of "Christendom" have had full access to the Bible and are in an implied agreement to be guided by it; but religionists have so misrepresented the Bible that the masses of the people have turned away from and contemptuously ignore it. It was exactly that way before the flood, and also just before the destruction of Jerusalem. Israel was the only nation on earth with which God made a covenant. (Amos 3:2) The priestly class was commanded by the Lord to instruct the people in His Word and to lead them in His true worship. (Malachi 2:7) Those teachers abandoned God's Word, became religionists, and substituted their own religious ceremonies in the place of the true worship of God, and such men are known as Pharisees. The Lord Jesus denounced them as hypocrites and instruments of the Devil. The most scathing denunciation ever leveled against men is that by Jesus spoken against those Pharisees, as set forth in the twenty-third chapter of Matthew. Jesus told them that they were the representatives of the Devil, although they claimed to represent God. (John 8:13, 44) His words of truth angered those religionists, and for that reason they cruelly persecuted Jesus and brought about His death. If the man Jesus were on earth today and uttered the same words of truth against hypocritical religionists they and their allies would charge Him with the crimes of sedition and treason. Everyone knows that today it is the religionists who lead in the denunciation and persecution of the men and women who have devoted themselves to proclaiming the truth of and concerning the kingdom of God. Such religionists are being made manifest, and the Lord is separating them from others and putting them on His left-hand side.

Lies

Jehovah by His prophet foretold that there would arise a religious organization which would grow and prosper and that in these last days it would have and exercise great influence, rule and power with the commercial traffickers and political rulers, and would dominate and oppress the people and would continue to do so while the Lord's work of separating the nations progresses. The Scriptures state that such religionists would claim to serve God but in truth and in fact are the servants of God's enemy Satan; that they would be arrogant, boastful, oppressive and scornful, and that in the end such religious organization would suffer destruction at the hand of the Lord, and that the people must be told these facts. Concerning that religious organization, Jehovah uses, at Isaiah 28, these words: 'Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem; Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with [or authoritative declaration concerning] death, and with hell have effected a vision, the scourge will not reach us, for we have made lying our refuge, and in falsehood we have hid ourselves, . . . ye shall be trodden down.' (*Rotherham*) This authoritative prophecy of Jehovah must have fulfillment, and I submit the indisputable evidence that you may see that it is now fulfilled.

A lie is a statement which purports to be true but which is false, the telling of which works injury to others. Your attention is called to some of the doctrines taught by religionists, and which you will see exactly fit and fulfill this prophecy. The Scriptures declare that all lies proceed from the Devil and that those who indulge in telling lies are the offspring of the Devil. Jehovah said to Adam: 'In the day you sin you shall surely die.' (Genesis 2:17) "The wages of sin is death." (Romans 6:23) Immediately thereafter Satan told Eve and Adam (Genesis 3:1-5): 'Ye shall not surely die, but if you disobey God you will become as wise as He is.' That statement of Satan was the first great lie and the breeder of all other lies, and resulted in the death of Adam and the suffering and death of men from that day till now.

There is a great religious organization that for centuries has based practically all its teach-

ing upon the first great lie of Satan just stated, as you will see. That religious organization teaches that every man has an immortal soul and that therefore there is no death; that when one is supposed to die his soul goes immediately to "purgatory", and later may go to heaven or hell. This is taught by that organization in the face of God's Word, which says (Genesis 2:7; Ezekiel 18:4): 'Man is a soul,' and every breathing creature is a soul, and "the soul that sinneth, it shall die".

That religious organization teaches the false doctrine that millions of people are now in "purgatory" undergoing painful suffering and that preachers of that religious organization can, by their prayers, shorten the period of suffering in "purgatory". That doctrine has worked great injury to millions, causing them to give to clergymen their hard-earned money in an effort to get their loved ones out of "purgatory", when in fact, as the Bible shows, no one is in "purgatory". That same religious organization teaches that Christ Jesus built His church upon the apostle Peter and that since then other men have, at regular periods, succeeded Peter in office; whereas the Scriptures plainly teach that God through Jesus built the church upon Christ, the true foundation Stone, and that Peter has no successor. (Matthew 16:18; 1 Peter 2:3-8; Ephesians 2:20-22) That same religious organization tells the people that the one man, who is the head of said organization, has sole authority to interpret or tell the meaning of the Scriptures; whereas the Bible says that no scripture is of private interpretation. (2 Peter 1:20, 21) That same religious organization claims to represent Christ on earth, and at the same time participates in the politics of every nation on earth, and does so in the face of Jesus' plain declaration: "My kingdom is not of this world." (John 18:36; James 4:4) These scriptures and the facts show that the religious organization mentioned does not have the approval of God and Christ. You must decide whom you will believe, whether selfish men or the Lord Jesus Christ.

Inquisition

Some history is here very important to consider. That same religious organization, that teaches Satan's lies I have just mentioned, long ago instituted and carried on in Europe and on the American continent a cruel and wicked inquisition, the purpose of which was to compel the people to be submissive to the arrogant men controlling that religious organization. The independent men and women who tried to serve God and Christ Jesus as the Bible teaches were by that court of inquisition charged with heresy, and all manner of torture was applied to compel them to confess their "heresy" and to be submissive to the religious organization. Some of the means of torture employed by the Inquisition were these: The victim's feet were seared with red-hot irons; he was required to put on an iron boot, which was poured full of hot lead; the victim was placed in a machine which pulled his joints apart, or was put in a machine with knives that cut his flesh into shreds. Says the *Encyclopedia Britannica:* Two features of the Inquisition were prominent, to wit: The suppression of freedom of speech, and the destruction of books that attempted to explain the Bible. All books were censored by the bishops, and anything explaining the Bible was suppressed in order to keep the people in ignorance of God and His Word. Any lawyer who dared appear in defense of one charged with heresy was also held guilty of heresy, and therefore the oppressed were left without counsel, aid or defense. The recorded evidence of the Inquisition proves beyond all doubt that the religious organization mentioned was ever against God and His kingdom and on the side of the Devil.

Because of the oppression inflicted by religionists our forefathers fled to the wild shores of America and out of primitive forests cut a nation that would afford them refuge from oppression. Those honest men saw to it that the fundamental law of the Colonies contained this provision: 'We hold these truths, that all men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conscience.' Such is the fundamental law of all the states and the nation. Now, after a period of more than 150 years, that same religious organization I have mentioned as teaching false doctrines, again, in this land of freedom, revives wicked persecutions of true worshipers of God. In many countries of Europe the people are denied the right to study the Bible and worship God. In Germany thousands of men now languish in filthy prisons because they have insisted on their right to come together and study the Bible and worship Almighty God. All manner of cruel torture is inflicted upon those persons.

Men and women are forcibly sterilized to satisfy the beastly desires of those religionists. Many of them are beaten into insensibility because they decline to yield to the demand of the religionists who attribute salvation to a man and not to God. Because the people possess the Bible and books explaining the Bible they are thrown into prison and tortured, and the Bible and their books are burned. The cruel Inquisition has been revived. In Quebec, South Africa, New Jersey and other places, at the instance of the same religionists, men and women are charged with sedition because they attempt to place in the hands of the people books explaining the Bible. In some of the states laws have recently been enacted, at the instance of these same religious organizations, making it a crime punishable by long term in prison to possess and use a phonograph record, or to make a speech, or to rent a hall for that purpose, or to use the radio or any other means, for telling the truth of God's Word, which truth might expose to view the crookedness of that religious organization.

Jehovah's witnesses are not a cult or sect. They are the true followers of Christ Jesus and worshipers of Almighty God by serving Him in obedience to His commandment. Having agreed to do God's will, they are diligent at all times to obey His law. The purpose of Jehovah in having witnesses on the earth at this time is not to convert the world, but the purpose is to bear testimony to the people, informing them of God's purpose and warning them against present dangers. God's kingdom is the only hope of salvation for mankind, and, the kingdom now having come, the Lord sends His witnesses forth amongst the people to tell them the truth, commanding them in these words (Matthew 24:14): "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." These witnesses must obey this commandment or, otherwise, lose everything at God's hand. While the Lord Jesus proceeds with the separation of the nations these witnesses must tell the people about it as commanded. Because they tell the truth as commanded, they are now, as Jesus foretold (Matthew 24:9), 'hated in all nations for His name's sake.'

Jehovah's witnesses do not participate in the politics of this world. They are wholly devoted to Jehovah and Christ His King. Their sole purpose is to inform the people of God's Word, and do that without money or price or hope of earthly reward. The truth which they publish exposes the Devil and makes known the goodness of God and Christ Jesus, and for this reason they are hated by the Devil and his representatives. (Revelation 12:17) The Devil makes war against them because they serve God and because they deliver the testimony of Jesus Christ. Speaking to His followers as to what they should expect at this time, when He is separating the nations, Jesus says, at Mark 13:9: 'They shall deliver you up to the courts, and ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers for my name's sake, and for a testimony against them.' This prophecy of Jesus is now daily fulfilled.

Today throughout the nations Jehovah's witnesses are grossly misrepresented and lied against, even as Jesus was misrepresented and lies were told against Him. They are arrested and charged with breaking the 'peddler's law' of the land. They are thrown into filthy prisons, where they become sick and suffer without proper food and care. They are represented before the rulers as the enemies of the government, yet they have done no harm to any man. Their efforts to use the radio to publish freely the truth to the people is greatly opposed. Their publication of the gospel of God's kingdom by means of books, sound equipment and other means calls down upon their heads the cruel wrath of others, and all this opposition and persecution is instituted and carried on at the instance of religionists. These facts are necessarily stated, in order for you to appreciate the fact of the separation of the nations that Jesus is now conducting, and the reason why. Now from the indisputable facts let us identify the persecutors and the persecuted, and then you may determine which class is on the Lord's side.

Keep in mind always that the Devil is the opposer of God and Christ Jesus. It necessarily follows that the class of men that were against Jesus when He was on earth, that same class are against Him now and therefore they are on the side of Satan. Who was it that persecuted Jesus unto death? It was the religionists of His day. What religious organization teaches, and for years has taught, the false doctrines or lies to which I have just called your attention? What religious organization created and prosecuted the fiendish Inquisition that deprived the people of their rights and inflicted torture upon mil-

lions to keep them in subjection and in ignorance of God's Word? What religious organization for centuries deprived the people of the right to have and study the Bible? What religious organization now persecutes Jehovah's witnesses, interferes with their use of the radio, and burns their books which explain the Bible? What great religious organization indulges in the politics and the political affairs of all the nations of the earth and attempts to rule and to control the world, while posing as the representative of Christ? It is one and the same religious organization that has done and is doing all of these things! And what religious organization is that? Down through the corridors of fifteen centuries thunders the answer, which sounds with increased intensity in this day, and the answer is, THE ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY, with its headquarters at Vatican City; that organization which employs secret service men and calls them "JESUITS", to do its spying work and to manipulate all manner of commercial schemes against the interests of the people.

In money value the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the richest organization on earth. That wealth was obtained from the common people and without rendering any valuable consideration therefor. Millions of good and sincere persons are designated by the same Hierarchy as "the Catholic population", and those sincere people are in no wise responsible for the wrongdoing of the Hierarchy, but they must be warned in order that they may intelligently choose which side they will desire to be on. These statements are not made for the purpose of holding up anyone to ridicule. There is no expectation of doing the Hierarchy any good. These facts are now declared that you may see that we are at the time when Christ Jesus is separating the nations and that His work will disclose who is on the right side.

Sides

The evidence conclusively shows that Christ Jesus has come and that He is upon His throne of judgment. At Matthew 25 He says: "And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats; and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left." The nations are "before" Christ Jesus in this, that He is giving attention to the things of the earth and in His hand is all power to both render and execute judgment. (John 5:22, 27) Those pictured as being on His left hand are designated as "goats" because they are stubborn, haughty, and scornful and oppress and rule with a harsh hand. By their course of conduct they have identified themselves as against the kingdom of God under Christ. How have they done so? The answer is found in the words of Jesus addressed to the hypocritical religionists who oppose His kingdom. To them He says: 'I was hungry, and ye gave me nothing to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; a stranger in a strange land, and ye did not take me in; I was wrongfully thrown into prison and was there sick, and ye did not visit me and minister unto me.' This seems to astonish the religionists, and according to Jesus they say: 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, thirsty, naked, in prison and sick, and did not minister unto you?' Then Jesus answers them, saying: 'What you did to my faithful witnesses I count as being done unto me. I sent them forth in my name, and you abused and ill-treated them and bitterly persecuted them, and thereby you did the same thing to me, because they are mine.'

To further show that it is the religionists who are the principal ones amongst the flock of "goats" that have been the chief representatives of the enemy Satan, notice these further words of Jesus, which He attributes to the religionists: 'Many will say to me in that day, Lord, have we not preached in thy name, set up images all over the earth in thy name, and done wonderful works in thy name?' To that argument Jesus answers: 'I never knew you; depart from me, ye workers of iniquity.'—Matthew 7:21-23.

An organization that has called itself by the Lord's name and then has built its stronghold upon basic lies, as Jehovah by His prophet declares, and which for centuries has ignored the Word of God and pursued a selfish course of lawlessness, is not on the side of God. Added to this, when the men of that organization have gone out of their way to cruelly persecute others who are preaching the truth of God's kingdom, and furthermore indulge in politics and commercial traffic for selfish gain against the interests of the people, and use all their power to keep the people in ignorance of the truth and in subjection to their selfish organization, such is evidence of open rebellion against God and Christ, and by their course of action such religionists identify themselves with the "goat" or

lawless class, and the Lord Jesus assigns them there.

Now that you may see the other side, give consideration to the further words of Jesus uttered in this separation work. There are millions of persons associated with or under the domination of a religious organization who believe that such religious organization was ordained of God, and for that reason have supported it. Of such persons of good will there is a great multitude associated with the Catholic, Protestant and Jewish organizations. They love righteousness and hate iniquity and want to be on the side of righteousness. They are kind-hearted and have a good will toward God and anyone who serves Him. They show kindness to Jehovah's witnesses, whether they fully agree with them or not. Note what the Lord Jesus says to that class, in Matthew 25. His words in substance are: "I called at your home to tell you about God's provision for the human race. You saw that I was hungry and thirsty, and you fed me. Because I was telling of God's Word the enemy threw me into prison, and you came and found me there poorly clothed, sick and weary, and you ministered unto me. When released from prison you saw that I was a stranger, and you took me in and did good unto me." Now note that such kindness was shown because it was considered to be right and righteous, and with no expectation of receiving any earthly reward. The Lord, speaking of such persons of good will, then says: 'Then shall these righteous ones say: Lord, when did we see you in the miserable condition you have described, and when did we render good unto you?' And Jesus answers: 'Inasmuch as you did good unto one of the least of my faithful followers, you have done good unto me, and I count it as such.'

Fate

The "goats" are the wicked ones, and the "sheep" are the righteous ones. How may we tell them apart? Jesus answered (Matthew 7:16): "Ye shall know them by their fruits." Their fruits are the doctrines that they bring to the people, and their course of conduct. By this means they identify themselves. Those who love God and righteousness try to do right. The unchangeable law of God recorded at Psalm 145:20 says: "The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy." That law Christ Jesus, at the end of the separating work, executes in the manner as He states (Matthew 25:41-46): "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. . . . And these shall go away into everlasting [destruction]."

Those who have endeavored to be righteous and to do what is right, and who therefore are designated as the "sheep", are otherwise pictured in the Scriptures as Jonadabs. All such heed the warning, hear the truth, and seek refuge in God's organization, and these ultimately form the "great multitude" (Revelation 7:9-17), which are the "other sheep" which the Lord places on His right. (John 10:16) To those approved ones the Lord says (Matthew 25:34): "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." These shall enter into everlasting life. The separating work is now progressing, and everyone who hears the warning must signify and will signify which side he places himself on.

Philistines

The Lord declares that the things recorded in the Bible concerning His ancient people, and those who dealt with them, foreshadowed exactly what shall come to pass in these last days. The ancient Philistines dealt with the Israelites, and there made a picture of what is being done now on the earth. The ancient Philistines pictured the Roman Catholic Hierarchy organization. The Israelites, being God's covenant people, pictured those now on the earth who are in agreement to do God's will. The ancient Philistines came out of Egypt, which was Satan's world power. The modern Philistines assume to come out of the world, which is the Devil's world power. The ancient Philistines voluntarily took their place in the land of promise which God had assigned to His own people. The modern Philistines hypocritically occupy the place by which they claim to be the representatives of the Lord on earth. The ancient Philistines harassed and persecuted God's covenant people, the Israelites. The modern Philistines also harass and persecute Jehovah's faithful witnesses and all who sincerely serve God. Jehovah warned the Philistines of the punishment that would come upon them, and that He did through Samson and others. Now Jehovah, by His faithful witnesses on earth, warns the modern Philis-

tines of the approaching great battle that will wreck Satan's world. The religious organizations that influence the commercial traffickers and politicians, and participate in the rule of the earth, have a form of godliness, but deny His power. They have forsaken and forgotten God and are wicked, and of these Jehovah says (Psalm 9:17): "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."

Although fully warned, the religious organization, the modern Philistines, says that when God's wrath at Armageddon comes it shall not affect them, because they are fortified. They say: "We rule the world now and will continue to rule it." Long after the power of the ancient Philistines was destroyed Jehovah caused the following prophecy to be recorded concerning the modern Philistines, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which now opposes those who serve God, and to that organization God says, at Isaiah 28:14-21: 'Hear the word of Jehovah, you scornful men that rule and oppress my people: Because you have said, We have made an authoritative declaration and arrangement with death and with hell, and that the overflowing scourge shall not harm us, because we have made lies our refuge and under falsehood hid ourselves; behold I have sent forth Christ Jesus, the great Stone, the Chief One of my organization, to separate and judge the nations. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail of truth shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge [of Armageddon] shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. . . . For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.'

At Perazim and Gibeon, David, who was a type of Christ Jesus, led the fight against the ancient Philistines and completely defeated them. At Armageddon the Greater David, Christ Jesus, will lead the fight against modern Philistines and all their allies, and will destroy them, and none of them shall find a way to escape.—Jeremiah 25:35, 36.

Today the modern Philistines dictate the political policy of Italy, Austria, Germany, and other countries. In Germany the Jesuits organized and pushed forward the Communist party and then diplomatically used that organization to frighten the people and to afford an excuse for organizing the Nazis, which seized the nation and now rule it with an iron fist. The Nazi rule is in fact a revival of the old Roman Empire. A press report from Berlin published in the Los Angeles *Times*, December 28, 1935, says: "The age-old dream of the Holy Roman Empire, under a Germanic Saxon Kaiser, carried on in the tradition of the German Empire of the Middle Ages, has been revived through recent acts of Adolph Hitler." The Middle Ages, I remind you, was the time of the fiendish Inquisition and persecution of Christians, and the revival of that power in Germany is now marked by the cruel and fiendish persecution of the true followers of Christ Jesus.

The Hierarchy of Rome is bending every effort to seize and control America. It has placed Jesuits in many public offices of the land and exercises its great power and influence in every branch of the government. The New York *Sun* published this dispatch from Rome, which reads: 'A definite agreement has been reached by President Roosevelt and the Vatican, that diplomatic relations shall be established between the United States and the Holy See as soon as public opinion in America can be brought around to that idea.'

The recently inaugurated religious formalism of compulsory flag-saluting is a part of the scheme to compel those who serve God to come under the dominating control of the Hierarchy and to violate their agreement with Jehovah God. Let the people of America continue Mr. Roosevelt, or some other tool of the Hierarchy, in office, and to increase his power, and it will be but a short time until Rome rules America, and then freedom of speech will be at an end, even as it is now in Germany.

As evidence of the oppression by modern Philistines, the Roman power, I read the following, from the *National Zeitung* of Basle, Switzerland, of December 1935:

At first sight it seems strange that the harmless Society of Jehovah's witnesses should be persecuted so much by the secret police of Germany. We are informed that there are about 1500 of these God-fearing good people in prison. In August 1933 their books, including hundreds of Bibles, were burned by the Nazis at Magdeburg. However, when one knows that

Jehovah's witnesses stand upon the unequivocal words of the apostles, "We ought to obey God rather than men," and decline to "Heil, Hitler", then we can understand how unpleasant it is to the third Reich to see these Christians among them. They have suppressed the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. Did not the first Christians in Rome secretly meet in the catacombs in the same spirit and in spite of Nero and the secret police? As an excuse for the persecution of the "heretics", as the Nazis call Jehovah's witnesses, they have been charged with being under the Jewish influence, which is entirely wrong.

The Los Angeles *Examiner,* January 12, 1936, publishing this statement, made by the historian Ludwig, says "that the Hitler government is destroying the Jews, and that Catholics are buying the Jewish shops". This is further proof that Hitler and Rome stand together.

I am not attempting to influence the people politically, but I am merely calling attention to the facts, along with divine prophecy, and this is for the benefit of the people. We know God's Word is true, and that His prophecy is certain to come to pass. The burden of the speech of the politicians today is concerning world peace, and that, as we know, is a camouflage, because every nation is feverishly preparing for war. This, however, is in fulfillment of divine prophecy. When Rome completely dominates the nations of the earth, then she shall be heard to say: "We are at peace and in safety, and none can now successfully withstand us." Note that, as the Scriptures foretell, these conditions have come upon the people as a "thief in the night"; and because the hour is now about to strike, Jehovah commands His witnesses to go to the people with the message of truth. This is the time of the fulfillment of the prophetic words recorded in 1 Thessalonians 5: 1-3: "The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." Such will be the fate of those on the left side of the Lord.

In this separating work the "sheep" class, whom the Lord places on His right hand, are the ones described in the Scriptures as the "great multitude", all of whom love God and serve Him. Such persons obey every law of the land that is in harmony with God's law. They will obey no law of man that causes them to violate their covenant to do the will of Almighty God. They will not attribute salvation to any man or man-made power or the symbol of such. Some of them may suffer death because they obey God's commandment and refuse to attribute salvation to man-made power. It will be far better to suffer death at the hands of wicked men because of faithfulness to God and afterwards be by Him raised to everlasting life than to die unfaithful to God and remain dead forever. The Lord shows that those who love Him will attribute salvation to Jehovah through Christ, and not to man, and that proof appears at Revelation 7: 9, 10. All creation in heaven and in earth that serve God will be heard saying, Amen, and likewise attributing salvation to Jehovah.

The sole purpose of this speech is to sound a warning to the people, that those of good will may flee to the only place of safety. Let those who wish to practice formalism continue to do so without interference. If by saluting men and emblems they wish to attribute safety and salvation to what men and flags represent, let them do so. If you desire to serve God and receive His approval and the blessings of life everlasting, then take your stand firmly on the side of the Lord and His kingdom and remain there. Give all honor and praise to the Lord and attribute salvation to God, who alone can give life everlasting. The people of each nation will now choose their position, and thus they will have to do with their own destiny. Those who remain on the side of Satan the Lord assigns on His left side and sends them into destruction. Those who love and obey the Lord will hasten to identify themselves with His kingdom and will receive the blessings of everlasting life. Make your choice!

Resolution

WE, the people of good will of all nations, declare that we believe on God and Christ Jesus and that the Bible is man's only true guide.

WE will not attribute salvation to man by bowing down to or saluting any creature or thing.

WE are in full accord with Revelation 7: 9, 10, and we adopt that as our own and joyfully say, 'Salvation to our God and to Christ Jesus.'

WE declare ourselves on the side of Jehovah and His kingdom under Christ, and by His grace we will obey and serve our God forever.

Comprehensive Report of Unique World-wide Convention

"PRAISE the Lord!" This was the shout of triumph that went up from thousands of eager hearts and lips as a joyous climax to the most thrilling and most marvelous convention of God's people that has thus far been held on earth. It was their hearty endorsement of a resolution of allegiance and continued faithful service to Jehovah.

Who would have believed a few short years ago, when first the message "The world has ended; millions now living will never die" went forth, that soon it would be possible for one man to address thousands of assembled listeners in all parts of the world? Yet such are the marvels of this "day of His preparation" for Armageddon, that this was actually done. And such, too, was and is the power of Jehovah God, that it was done in the face of the most powerful and determined opposition of Satan and his agents.

The time has come to call together "the great multitude". The feast of ingathering, typically observed by Israel of old, is having a grand fulfillment, and from north and south, east and west, come the "virgin companions" of Jehovah's witnesses to wave their palm branches in salutation to Him that sitteth upon the throne, Jehovah, and to the Lamb of God, the Prince of Peace, the real "higher powers".

Ever since, in 1922, the great publicity campaign was first launched with the electrifying words "Advertise, advertise, advertise the King and His Kingdom" Jehovah's people have sought to employ every means at their disposal to do just that. But never before did their efforts equal those put forth to announce the address "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". After weeks of extensive preparation all things were ready.

On Sunday February 23, 1936, audiences gathered in great auditoriums in many parts of the world to hear the lecture of Judge Rutherford on "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". In England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales leading auditoriums in 56 principal centers accommodated the thousands who listened as public-address systems distributed the speech sent by wire and wireless telephone direct from Los Angeles. There, in the Shrine Auditorium, the address by Judge Rutherford in person began at noon; time of reception in the British Isles, at the same moment, being 8:00 p.m.

Other thousands gathered in

New York	Mecca Temple
Boston	Jordan Hall
Baltimore	Richmond Market Armory
Pittsburgh	Syria Mosque
Cleveland	Masonic Auditorium
Montreal (Verdun)	Canadian Legion Hall
Toronto	Massey Hall

were served simultaneously by direct telephone line from Los Angeles, beginning 3:00 p.m., Eastern Standard Time. Additionally, audiences at

Chicago	Civic Opera House
Kansas City	Carpenters' Hall
Birmingham	Temple Theatre

heard beginning at 2:00 p.m., Central Standard Time.

To aid a great multitude of listeners in all continents to tune in the most suitable of hundreds of stations before the speech began, tones of the Shrine Auditorium organ opened the one-hour presentation.

To Havana, Mexico, Buenos Aires and London the program was relayed by the American Telephone & Telegraph Company's program transmission service; and to Honolulu, Manila, Alaska, Madrid and Geneva, by the RCA.

Besides stations in Panama, Cuba, the Philippines, France, Netherlands, and other countries, in both hemispheres, a chain of twenty-three stations in Australia simultaneously broadcast the lecture, as more thousands of listeners, specially notified, picked up and amplified short-wave reception in South Africa, India and China. Public-address systems served audiences in Switzerland at Bern and Zurich, radiotelephone and RCA beam relays being used.

Immediately at the conclusion of the thrilling address radiograms, cablegrams, telegrams,* began to come in testifying to the glad reception of the message on the part of Jehovah's witnesses and thousands upon thousands of the great multitude of their companions. And still letters flow in, a steady stream of expressions of praise and thanks.

Reports of all the conventions have not yet come to hand; hence it is not possible in this issue of *The Golden Age* to give more than a briefly comprehensive view of the great event. In the next issue (No. 431) the thrilling story will be continued, together with additional reports of radio reception and details regarding the various gatherings of the convention in all the earth.

* See pages 381-383.

Riches—A Sure Guide to Everlasting Life on Earth

THE new book *Riches* impresses one as the finest work that has ever come from the pen of Judge Rutherford. No one who loves his fellow man can read it without being deeply moved. Alone, of all his works, it seems to have been written directly to and directly for those beloved sheep who, throughout an endless and happy eternity, will live upon Jehovah's footstool, for ever praising their great Creator and Shepherd Supreme, Jehovah God.

An important part of the vindication of Jehovah's name is the carrying out of His purpose that the earth shall abide forever; that it was created to be inhabited; and that it shall be filled with great multitudes of those once children of Adam living here together in mutual love, absolute peace and happiness, and bathed eternally in the riches of Jehovah's favor.

Although most manifestly written for the direct use and benefit of those true and faithful hearts, the "Jonadabs", the "great multitude", the people of good will, the millions of now good *Catholics* and of others that will never die, yet nothing that could be written at this time could be of greater interest to Jehovah's royal house than this portrayal of the means by which these earthly sheep of the Master's flock follow Him into the pastures where they will feed forever.

To the Kingdom Publishers:

Jehovah has bestowed upon His witnesses the rich favor of carrying to the people of good will the message of His kingdom. The greatest of all riches is to know Jehovah and Christ Jesus, and that which is next thereto is the privilege of transmitting the Kingdom truths to others that they may become rich in the knowledge of God's will.

Jehovah foreordained that there should be a great multitude of people to the vindication of His name. Now beholding the great multitude coming out of darkness into God's light we join with them in saying "Hail to our God and to His glorious King". The angels of heaven take up the glad shout and their musical notes are wafted back to earth. Happy is the creature who is on the side of the Lord the King!

Will you show your appreciation of the glad news of the Kingdom by joyfully and energetically placing in the hands of those who hunger and thirst for righteousness this Kingdom message and thus magnify the name of the Most High?

Your brother and servant by His grace

J. F. Rutherford

February 1936

Heavenly Treasures on Earth

Did you get a copy of the autographed edition of *Riches* and thus have a direct share in the publishing of this work which will surely mean so much to so many millions of people? You may still have this privilege, but without waiting for your autographed copy to come, read here and now the gracious message which the autographed edition contains and which appears in the center of this page.

No matter how familiar he may be with the Scriptures, no one reading *Riches* can fail to be impressed with the thought that these millions of honest people may lay up treasures in heaven, real treasures, incorruptible riches that will yield them dividends throughout eternity. These riches, of course, are "the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God"; "more to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold"; by their knowledge of God shall their "chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches", "better than the merchandise of silver," "more precious than rubies"; "and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her."

Before one turns to the second leaf of the book, he is faced with the truth, confirmed by every experience of life, that true riches consist not in money, houses or lands, quite often gained by oppression, and never held but for a few decades; but true riches are such as Jesus had from the beginning, has now, and will have forever.

In his home in Eden man was rich. In the paradise which is just ahead all who shall be counted worthy to enjoy its blessings eternally will be rich in every sense of the word, but their riches will have come to them as a result of the joyful obedience, even unto death, of Him who "though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich".

True riches are the riches of peace and happiness and a knowledge of Jehovah God. Whether one shall have these riches or not is entirely a matter of his own choice. In the past some, a few, have increased in what the world has regarded as riches, but such men have been for the most part desperately poor because proud, haughty, severe, unkind, extremely selfish, and therefore 'loved' only by the Devil and those that have the spirit of the Devil.

How People of Good Will May Become Rich

The Lord Jesus' great revelation that the purpose of Jehovah God is the vindication of His

name, and that the temporal or eternal interests of any creature are secondary to that purpose, has made the Bible a new book. This truth gleams from every page and illuminates every text. No one should be encouraged to comfort himself with the thought that he can believe "on the Lord Jesus Christ and then fail to inform himself of the will of God. He must know the will of God concerning him in order to do it. No one can trust in and do the will of God unless he is informed as to God's will, and for that reason the Lord has put in the way of men who are searching for truth the Bible and its explanation, and this furnishes a complete guide to the man of righteousness".

There will be no salvation to anybody, anywhere, unless he loves God—which is consecration. For one to know the will of God and then fail to do it, and at the same time claim to love God, is presumption. Baptism, of Jonadabs, their public profession of consecration, is part of the will of God, and it is for the loving, the consecrated, the obedient, that God has in reservation the untold riches which are ahead.

With eager eyes the millions of people of good will who are regularly obtaining and reading Judge Rutherford's books and other publications will in *Riches* identify themselves as they are known in the Scriptures—"as Jonadabs; as those that receive a mark in their foreheads; as those that flee to the city of refuge (God's organization) and there find safety; as those foreshadowed by Noah's family, who found safety in the ark"; as the "other sheep" of John 10:16; and by various other prophetic pictures mentioned in the Scriptures and set out in detail in *Riches* or in *The Watchtower.*

An Important and Delightful Charge

Jehovah God is pleased that millions of people of good will should have their lives spared in the battle of the great day of God Almighty, but they must be true to Him as He is true to them. None of them has much to offer, but what they have of time and strength they must devote to the reasonable and delightful service of the King of kings and Lord of lords and inviting others to come and take of the water of life freely.

They have a great honor, too, and when the house of the antitypical Ahab (the Devil) and Jezebel (the Devil's organization) are destroyed, they will look back at these evil times and rejoice that they had the privilege of forewarning the people of the approaching end of those that have filled the world with lies, with poverty, with shame, with sorrow and with death.

When that happy time comes there will be nobody who believes or tries to make others believe that there is no death; there will be nobody living but will know that the "purgatory" and "trinity" doctrines are a mass of lies from beginning to end; there will be nobody who believes that man has an immortal soul; there will be nobody who will question that Christ is the foundation upon which God's church is built; there will be nobody who will believe that Peter was the first pope or that he ever had any successors; in short, there will be nobody alive who will believe any of the lies retailed or wholesaled today by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its "Protestant" accessories.

It is a great privilege for any to know that the higher powers mentioned at Romans 13:1 are not Stalin, the Mikado, Hitler, Mussolini, Farley or Ratti, but are Jehovah God, the King Eternal, and Christ Jesus. To proclaim this truth requires some courage, but the proclamation of any truth uncovers some lie or error and interferes with those who profit by it.

The Modern Philistines

Judge Rutherford's books are always studies in the prophecies, "things . . . written aforetime . . . for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope," and ninety remarkable pages are devoted to an analysis of what the Scriptures have to say about the Philistines, and their positive identification to the complete satisfaction of every honest student of the Scriptures as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the wickedest organization of hypocrites that has ever existed upon the earth.

For the good honest Catholic population, millions of whom are destined to become part of the great multitude that will not go into death, Judge Rutherford has only sympathy and compassion. Educated from childhood to the belief that the Hierarchy are representatives of God on earth, these millions are not responsible for the Hierarchy, do not approve the hypocrisies which they partially discern, and with joy will be released from their bondage as the Hierarchy is destroyed at the hands of God. These poor souls do not generally realize that they are not accounted by the Hierarchy as members of the Catholic "church", but merely as its sus-

tainers—its 'hewers of wood' and 'drawers of water'.

The identification of the Philistines as the Hierarchy automatically marks them as the opposers, oppressors and persecutors of the people of God, as those left over to prove Jehovah's people, as those occupying a land which is not theirs, as worshipers of the fish-god, and as those who will be smitten by the hand of Jehovah God by a flank attack at the antitypical battle of Gibeon.

Riches points out the extravagant claims of the Hierarchy: as that it came out of the world, that it is of divine origin, that it has the sole right to teach the people and the sole right to rule the world, and that it has a covenant with hell and an agreement with death, which makes it proof against any attack.

Judge Rutherford identifies the Roman Hierarchy as the chief foe of Jehovah's people. This devilish association of a few men, although its doctrines are directly contrary to God's Word, and although it is part and parcel of Satan's world and has kept the Bible from the people and has endeavored by fraud and deceit to gather to itself all the riches of the world and has rejected Christ as the King of the world and has set up and operated the cruel inquisition to suppress and destroy His followers, and has suppressed various branches of the Watch Tower, and is given over to performing senseless ceremonies of self-glorification, yet has the temerity to call all opposers heretics, to pose before all the people as the only ones who are devoted to God, to demand for itself monopoly of education of children and of others by radio and otherwise, and has the gall to undertake the political control of the whole world.

Marked for Destruction

This desperately wicked organization, marked for destruction by Jehovah God, but marked for deepest disgrace before that happy time arrives, even has the hardihood to try to fulfill in its own person prophecies which are being fulfilled by Christ Jesus himself as the representative of Jehovah God. In the following paragraph Judge Rutherford shows the Devil's attempt to fulfill the parable of the sheep and goats, and all can see this under way:

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is now conducting a vigorous campaign in all parts of the earth in its attempt to force the people into the Catholic organization. The Hierarchy is proceeding upon the theory that there are just two general classes of people, to wit, Communists and Roman Catholic, and that all who do not line up with the Roman Catholic side are therefore necessarily to be classed as Communists. Clearly this is the Devil's effort to separate the people and checkmate the work that the Lord Jesus is doing. Christ Jesus is now separating the people of good will, who are called the "sheep" class, from those that are wicked, whom he designates as the "goat" class. (Matthew 25:32-46) The Devil, operating through the Hierarchy, is trying to offset the Lord's work by separating the people into the classes of Communists and Roman Catholic.

Are you one of the honest Catholics or honest Protestants who have been hungering and thirsting for the truth and who, in the Watch Tower literature, have been led to living fountains of water, and marked in your forehead with the truth? If so, the grand possibility opens before you of being one of the great multitude brought forth out of Babylon before the battle of Armageddon, her great tribulation. The Lamb of God, who has led and fed you thus far, will lead and feed you all the way, but if you wish to survive Armageddon you must wash your own robes, i.e., turn from serving men and man-made systems to serving the true and living God, and must do it joyfully, and meekly, and continuously. If you wish to do this, write to Judge Rutherford, Brooklyn, N. Y., and ask him how you can participate in the work in which he is engaged. There is work for all and room for all.

So many rich fields of thought are opened and developed in the book here considered that it is not possible to do more than touch some of the high points noticed in a first reading of the book. It is a book you will wish to study and need to study in order to even measurably take in the great theme of the vindication of Jehovah's name and of everlasting life on earth to which it is devoted. And when you have read it and understand it you will wish that others may read it and understand it and you will see to it that they have the opportunity.

The book, 384 pages, contains 16 beautiful full-page illustrations, many of them in four colors, and is embossed in gold and beautifully bound in *Rose Carthame* cloth. Works of this sort, illustrated in four colors, are usually sold at from $2.50 to $5 each. For an even $5 you can get all of Judge Rutherford's 16 books, and a year's subscription for *The Golden Age* or *The Watchtower*.

Food on the Table

While riding on the trolley to service one day the thoughts of one of the witnesses for Jehovah were something like this:

HERE is *Good News* for those of good will as to *What You Need* in *The Crisis.* You need to know *What Is Truth* regarding the *Cause of Death, Where Are the Dead,* and their condition in the *Hereafter* as told in the Bible and pointed out in the

Harp of God.

You need to know that *Liberty, Health and Life* are to come through the

Deliverance

of the people by that *Righteous Ruler,* Christ, to whom has been given the *Keys of Heaven,* and *Who Shall Rule the World* in the time of *World Recovery.* You need to know that then the people may have a *Home and Happiness* in *The Kingdom, the Hope of the World.* This was promised soon after the

Creation

and will be brought about by the

Reconciliation

of man to God, through Christ, by the shedding of His blood in sacrifice, and under His righteous

Government.

Then there will be no *Hiding the Truth,* nor *Intolerance.* In that day

Life

will prevail for all who have gone *Beyond the Grave.* Life is promised now to those who will get out of Satan's organization and *Escape to the Kingdom.* This is the *Truth: Shall It Be Suppressed? Why Pray for Prosperity* at this time, when in the

Light

which is thrown on world events today,

Prophecy

makes it plain, as revealed through the *Angels,* that the *Universal War Near* at hand will come for the

Vindication

of Jehovah's Word and Name, as soon as the *Dividing the People* is finished? The *Favored People* are now proving their *Loyalty* to Jehovah and His organization while under the oppression of Satan and his agents, and

Preservation

will be provided for them and for that great multitude which is being set free from Satan's organization. Those that love and obey Jehovah will be preserved during the

Preparation

for, and in, *The Final War.*

Jehovah

will display his *Supremacy* in *His Vengeance* on Satan's organization, and by *His Works* and His "strange act" He will decide the issue, *Who Is God?* All shall then know that He is Jehovah, the covenant-keeping God, the one who fulfills His purposes, and that there has not failed one word of all His good promise. O the depth of the

Riches

both of the wisdom and knowledge of God!

The Deficiency of Jobs

THE deficiency of jobs grows more and more acute the world over. In 1890 one out of 22 married American women was employed; in 1930, one out of every nine. There are more than 7,000,000 idle youths of both sexes in the leading industrial countries today, and their number is growing. So as to provide jobs for heads of families, Nazi Germany a year ago ordered the dismissal of all office and factory employees less than 25 years of age. Political as well as industrial privileges are being taken away from women in many lands. In Germany every girl is compelled to accept domestic training service and maternity education, and the German girl today has no future except to fulfill the Nazi and Fascist ideal that "the first duty of women is to fulfill their biological function". Both Hitler and Mussolini are determined that their respective countries shall have plenty of cannon fodder.

The Irvington Inquisition Marches On

THE inquisition of medieval times was a cruel, inhuman and fiendish attempt to prevent the preaching of the gospel and the worship of Jehovah God on earth. It was instigated by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and carried forward with methods that were horrible in the extreme.

There are now brought to your attention further events in connection with the inquisition in Irvington, New Jersey. Because Jehovah's witnesses had the temerity to expose to the people some of his inquisitional methods, Thomas J. Holleran, township recorder, in an outburst of wrath, declared his purpose to oppose their work in every conceivable way, even to the extent of "stabbing them in the back". Of course, that did not mean he was going to hunt them with a literal butcher knife. That was symbolic language, if you please, and signified that he would not consider it necessary to restrict his efforts to strictly legal and ethical measures.

The measures used against Jehovah's witnesses in Irvington certainly have not been legal and ethical. Read the story and see how the modern inquisition works.

On Sunday, February 16, Jehovah's witnesses called on the people of that town to present the gospel message. As a measure of identification the police department was given notice that they had come with such purpose, with the name and address of each witness. Thirteen were arrested and locked behind the bars. Harsh, restrictive bail conditions were affixed which the prisoners were unable to meet. They were therefore restrained in prison for three days, while the people of Irvington paid for their board, to satisfy the malice of the city recorder.

Thomas J. Holleran did not preside at the trials of these people. The Holleran front was somewhat tarnished from the exposure of his methods. So a new Spitz front was provided. Richard Spitz was chosen as acting recorder, and did the job in a manner that will meet the approval of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Notice how the Irvington inquisition machine works. Richard V. Gatter was seen walking on Clinton Avenue. He was seen going into a house. He was seen coming out. He had some pamphlets in his pockets. That was enough. He was arrested and charged with violating the law. There was not the slightest excuse for his arrest, and on trial he was found not guilty. But does a finding of "not guilty" reimburse him for the three days he spent behind the bars?

Benjamin Cohen was also seen on the street. He was seen to walk up and down. He was seen going into a house. He was seen looking at a number on a house. He was roughly accosted by an officer, and because he stood on his rights as an American citizen and demanded to be treated with courtesy he was thrown into jail. He was "found guilty" and fined $50.

Augustine Callahan and Peter Moyle drove into Irvington to deliver a package at a specified place. They rode in a New York car. The car had on the side an advertisement of a lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" to be given by Judge Rutherford. On the back seat was a bundle of books. That was enough for the valiant police of Irvington. These two were arrested and likewise held in jail three days for trial. They were "found guilty" of being disorderly persons and were fined $25 each.

The rest were "found guilty" of violating the canvassing ordinance of Irvington, and most of them fined $100 each. Excessive cash bond was demanded of them for release on appeal. They were found guilty by inference. A judgment by inference is one wherein the evidence is insufficient, so the court infers that one is guilty of the offense charged.

Irvington people, kindly take notice that the machinery of justice in Irvington is being perverted to unlawful and malicious purposes. The court and police are being used, not to enforce law and protect the rights of citizens, but to carry forward the purposes of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to stop the presentation of the gospel in Irvington. Excessive bail and bond requirements are being used as an outlet for the spite and malicious wrath of those who hate Jehovah's witnesses and would do them all the harm possible. Heavy sentences are imposed without competent evidence in support thereof, to "break" Jehovah's witnesses, scare them out, and prevent them from bringing their message of comfort and hope to the people.

The people and officials of Irvington may just as well make up their minds that Jehovah's witnesses are commissioned by Almighty God to preach the gospel in all places. There are many people of good will in Irvington entitled to that message, and it will be brought to them regardless of Thomas J. Holleran, Richard Spitz, the police, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, or the Devil and all his angels.

Visitors to Cartagena

VISITORS to Cartagena, Colombia, are making it a point to call on Martinez Brothers, wholesale hardware merchants, to see the hole in their cellar where recently they found the skeleton of one of the victims of the Inquisition who had been buried alive in plaster. They have the names of 667 tortured in Cartagena, 60 of whom were burned alive. The Dominicans pulled off this stuff; the pope has asked them to get ready to do it again. The account in the New York *Times* makes a swell advertisement for the outfit that is willing, for a consideration, to furnish morality to the movies. It says: "The spot in the wall where the skeleton was found is almost exactly above the torture chamber entrance to the tunnel. The entrance to the cathedral, covered with a gray board with two black metal handles, is just to the right of the altar."

Green-Shirt Business in Brazil

THE green-shirt business is good in Brazil at the present time. The Integralists, which is the name the Fascists are using in Brazil, wear green shirts. They claim to have a membership of 400,000 as of March 30, 1935, and 200,000 as of April 7, while well-informed authorities estimate they have not more than 80,000. They claim to have the blessing of Mussolini, but probably mean they have the blessing of the cult whose blessing blesses Mussolini. In other words, they are the tools of the Roman Catholic sect, whose bidding they do.

Liberty of Worship in Costa Rica

JEHOVAH'S witnesses are busy in Costa Rica, and so is the Roman Hierarchy. It is almost comical, therefore, to see in a Costa Rica daily a half column setting forth the information that public propaganda of religion will be prohibited, and that freedom of worship, guaranteed by the constitution, shall be exercised only in places set aside for that purpose. In other words, the only place where there shall be freedom of worship is in Roman Catholic churches.

The Argentine Censorship

THE Argentine Republic has followed the example of governments less worthy of respect by establishing a censorship. All news agencies and newspaper correspondents must be bonded heavily, leading one to the conclusion that Argentina is afraid of the truth.

In Rotten Quebec

IN ROTTEN Quebec only French Roman Catholics need apply for work, even in Protestant-owned concerns. In rotten Quebec, if a county (parish) wishes to borrow money on its bonds it cannot be done unless the bishop signs them. In rotten Quebec no church notice can be nailed up on Protestant church property without securing police permission. In rotten Quebec no literature printed outside the province can be circulated without securing police permission. In rotten Quebec criticism of Roman Catholic Church dignitaries is a crime, punishable by arrest and imprisonment. In rotten Quebec, if a person brings truthful charges of defalcation or immorality against a priest he can be confined indefinitely in an insane asylum, without trial, and habeas corpus proceedings are ignored.

Debaptizing in Cuba

THE Havana paper *El Crisol* contains a dispatch from Santiago de Cuba stating that people in that vicinity are highly indignant because a priest debaptized a child a few moments after he had baptized it, for the reason that the parents were too poor to pay him what he demanded. That being so now, how will these poor people feel when they come to realize that the priest had no more Scriptural authority to baptize this child than the clergyman in Boston some years ago who baptized a dog, and that his so-called "de-baptization" was a farce, pure and simple. There is nothing in the Scriptures to show that it is ever right to baptize any child. The way the Scriptures put it is, "He that believeth, and is baptized." The belief of the parents is not involved.

Misuse of Words in El Salvador

THE New York *Times* contains a very interesting article, special correspondence from Panama, showing that throughout Central America, and especially in El Salvador, anybody who disagrees with the party in power is called a Communist, regardless of what he believes or disbelieves. A prominent editor was exiled for making the statement: "At the present rate El Salvador will be divided into two classes, the government party, composed of people who applaud, eulogize and encourage any act of the government regardless of how crooked it may be, and the Communists, including all who censor, criticize, counsel or merely do not agree with all official acts."

Riots in Ireland

THE man who started the riots which spread all over Ireland last July, by shooting at an Orangemen's parade, doubtless believed that in trying to murder a few Protestants he was doing the will of his "church", for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy officially endorses the murder of Protestants by Catholics. It was a bad business. Nine persons were slain as a result; reprisals took place on both sides. Many houses were burned; also business places, churches and the like, all over Ireland. After the trouble spread came the usual newspaper taffy that "churchmen condemn the attacks". Yes, they condemn them. It is like Annas and Caiaphas condemning Judas. The world will never be a fit place in which to live until Jehovah God puts out of it all who have the spirit of murder in their hearts and who teach that spirit to others. In the riots in Belfast, says the New York *Times*, "The incendiarism was carried out in the early hours of the morning [i.e., while the Protestants were asleep in their beds] by persons who arrived in motor cars and are believed to have come across the border from the Free State." There is only one so-called "religion" in the world that could produce a class of men mean enough to try to commit arson of houses while people are asleep in them. It is the greatest organization for the incitement of crime that ever existed on earth.

Catholic Action in Belfast

ON ITS front page *The Advocate*, New York, July 27, carried a scare headline eight columns wide reading "Northern Irish Capital in the Grip of the Irish Republican Army". In big type it explained that "between three and four thousand members of the Irish Republican Army from the south and west of Ireland had trekked into Belfast during the past four weeks, with the object of encountering the Orangemen in their own stronghold. The accent of many of those arrested was pronouncedly of a Cork and Kerry flavor. It was also revealed that while the I.R.A. men were sheltered by members of the Catholic population along the Falls road and adjacent suburbs, their object was not religious, but to force Ulster to accept the Republic principles and policy for all Ireland, sponsored by the military staff and civic director of the I.R.A." Had these marauders succeeded in their quest and forced Belfast to its knees they would have been hailed all over the world as the heroic deliverers of Ireland. When they were licked to a finish, all the newspapers in America, with one accord, protested against the "riots" against the Catholics in Belfast. There were no riots, except of the Catholics' own making, and yet the personal organ of Cardinal Wm. O'Connell, of Boston, had the brass to say: "There were many Belfast non-Catholics whose charity, whose heroic charity, makes much easier the task of forgetting the stupid cowardly bigotry which was reported in the press of the civilized world. It is a pleasure to learn that there were Protestants who took their lives in their hands to warn and protect their Catholic neighbors. These shining exceptions are, after all, the truly representative people of any community. In crises such as the Belfast riots, they were out-shouted by the demagogues." In other words, in Cardinal O'Connell's eyes, the marauders, the rioters and the traitors were the heroes. Those that bravely and successfully stood for their lives, their homes and their liberties were bigots. It is a truly representative picture of the Roman Hierarchy as it ever was, is now, and shall be until Armageddon, when the whole world, thank God, will be for ever free of the last vestiges of its corrupting and contaminating influence.

Casey, Kilmurry, and Murphy

CASEY is superintendent of schools at Easthampton, Massachusetts; Kilmurry is one of the principals; Murphy is a police officer. One of Jehovah's witnesses served Casey and Kilmurry with copies of *The Golden Age* Nos. 420, 421, 422. Do you suppose Casey and Kilmurry could let that pass? Not on your life. Murphy was sent out to see about it. He was the one of the three that seemed to have a brain out of which the germ of an idea could grow. He said, according to the account in the Springfield *Union*, "that no police action was being taken and there were no grounds for holding the woman." In other words, two Catholics tried hard to get a Protestant woman into prison for handing them something that would have given them food for thought. The statements that the woman was giving *The Golden Age* out to the school children and that she threw them in Kilmurry's face were, of course, infernal lies, Roman Catholic style. These lies were published in Rome-controlled papers in the vicinity.

Jesuitism in the Land of Liberty

Overheard in Massachusetts

A CITIZEN of Massachusetts reports having overheard the following conversation between a postmaster and one who was getting a money order to renew his subscription for *The Golden Age*. The postmaster said, in effect:

"You won't be getting *The Golden Age* and *The Watchtower* through the mail much longer. I was at a meeting at Milford last week [kind of meeting not stated] and we read and examined *The Golden Age*. It is terrible. Such stuff shouldn't be allowed to go through the mail. The publisher should be shot. Anyway, Farley has a bill up to keep it from going through the mail; so it won't be long."

Seems like quite an idea, that an ex–prize-fight commissioner who happens just for the moment to have a cabinet job at Washington, and happens also to be a Catholic, should all on his own hook "legislate" *The Golden Age* out of existence, and *The Watchtower* along with it.

No doubt the pope has given orders that *The Golden Age* shall be denied the American mails. Since when did he run the mails over here in the United States? And, anyway, do the American people, the real ones that made the country, wish the pope to project his proboscis into domestic American affairs so as to determine what may or may not go through the mails? If it is just the same to Ambrose and Farley, and all the other salesmen of religious goods, Americans will still prefer, in a pinch, to run their own country. Will they not? Or will they take all this lying down? How about it?

Awkward for Al Smith

IT IS awkward for Al Smith that the peroration of his Jackson Day speech at Washington was almost the same as that of Monsignor Sheen at the Eucharistic Congress at Cleveland, except that Al substituted the word "constitution" for "Christ", "Washington" for "Rome", and "The Star-Spangled Banner" for the "Panis Angelicus".

Catholic Leaders Want NRA

CATHOLIC leaders, disappointed by the fact that the pope's NRA plan for running the United States was upset by the Supreme Court, are now urging an amendment of the Constitution to permit the setting up of a new and more extensive NRA. One hundred Catholics signed the statement.

Jesuits Determined to Have Fascism

SEEING, as everybody else sees, that capitalism is unworkable under a democracy, the Roman Hierarchy is determined to do everything humanly or inhumanly possible to force the public to swallow Fascism little by little until it gets ready to give the final dose which kills the patient. That explains the frenzy with which one avenue of approach to the public mind is seized after another. First was the seizure of the press. Almost every newspaper in the United States is today compelled to toady to the Hierarchy or close up shop. Not only may it not say anything reflecting upon this self-glorified maffia, but it must grovel constantly before it, praising it in the headlines, until every real American is nauseated. Next to be seized was the radio. Millions know the great fight put up two years ago to force Judge Rutherford off the air. Nothing was too mean, too small, too contemptible or too vicious. At the moment the Hierarchy, though it has its own schools, is fighting for control of the public schools so that the children may not learn any real history worth knowing. In between, about a year ago, the films were seized and no films may now be shown or even made without Papal O.K. A remarkable instance of this has just occurred where, although the Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer film corporation had paid $200,000 for the right to film Sinclair Lewis' book "It Can't Happen Here" and had engaged Lionel Barrymore to play the leading role, it was announced that no representation of the novel can be made in America, as it might offend Mussolini or Hitler. The one who would really be offended is the Roman Hierarchy. Sinclair Lewis wants to know if American film fans are "to be delivered over to a film industry whose every step must be governed by whether or not the films will please or displease some foreign power". He thinks now that 'it *can* happen here'.

Via Townsend to Jesuitism

SAYS J. Y. Gooch, of Texas: "We can well understand a foreign potentate, owning more real property in the U. S. than the Federal Government itself, perhaps, and entirely untaxed, can through its homeless, childless (?) 'Fathers', assume control of the Townsend Plan, against the consent of the Townsendites, and march on Washington to demand 'Americans' be taxed to keep up the flimflammed subjects of the king."

The Tool of the Jesuits in Northern Rhodesia

IN HIS open letter to the Alison-Russell Commission, published in *The Golden Age*, No. 425, issue of January 1, 1936, Judge Rutherford said:

If Jesus were in Rhodesia today, and should repeat the words uttered by Him as recorded in the 23d chapter of Matthew, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would see to it that He was charged, tried and convicted of sedition on the ground that He brings "spiritual authority into disrepute". No man has ever uttered words as strong as those of Jesus recorded in Matthew 23d chapter against the hypocritical clergy. . . .

Sedition and seditious conspiracy are the choice crimes that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy delights to lay upon innocent men and women. The charge is easily made, easily proved to the satisfaction of prejudiced hearers, and difficult to defend. . . .

The Jesuits have seen to it that your report omitted reference to any of the wicked deeds committed by that organization and which deeds bear more particularly upon the disturbances in Rhodesia than probably anything else. . . .

It appears that to gratify the cruel hatred of the Hierarchy and its agents and allies your Commission unwittingly, to say the least, have permitted innocent men and women to be attacked and defamed.

W. J. Fitzgerald, Attorney General

There is now in this office what British readers identify as Hansard No. 24 for Northern Rhodesia but which is more fully described as "Legislative Council Debates. Eighth Session of the Fourth Council 1st May-10th May, 1935". It was printed at Lusaka, the new capital of Northern Rhodesia, by the Government Printer, and can be had for two shillings, six pence, net, which is 61c. At that time Mr. Fitzgerald was the attorney general of Northern Rhodesia. Seven months later, i.e., in December, 1935, he was acting justice of the High Court of Northern Rhodesia—and until May, 1936, the highest judicial officer in that country.

Mr. Fitzgerald is an Irish Catholic, subservient to those to whom he confesses, as is required and expected of all Roman Catholics. At the former capital, Livingstone, and which is still the seat of the High Court, the branch of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, known as the "white fathers", is very influential, and has presumed, and does presume, to have much to say as to what laws shall govern Northern Rhodesia and how they shall be applied.

At the meeting of the legislative council May 3, 1935, seventeen of the eighteen members of the council were present. Mr. Fitzgerald, the attorney general, was one of these, and moved an amendment to the penal code which amendment was directed solely against the publications of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. In explanation of his amendment Mr. Fitzgerald, as the tool of the Jesuits, explained that:

. . . it makes it an offense to sell or distribute seditious newspapers; it also gives power to certain officers to search packages in the post with a view to seeing whether they contain seditious matter; and, finally, a most important section, it gives the governor power by proclamation to prohibit importation into the territory of any newspaper, book or document.

Almost certainly referring to the "white fathers" of Livingstone, and without any question having directly in mind the wishes and purposes of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Protestant clergy who are all now under Roman Catholic influence or control, he attempted to cajole his listeners and quiet their fears by saying:

It has become apparent from the reports of those whose advice we are entitled to take, and on whose advice we are almost compelled to act, that the time has come when some such measures as these should be taken and that the power which this section now seeks to give to the governor should be vested in him. Those, Sir, who have been trained up under British institutions have nothing whatever to fear from this section.

Ashamed to Admit the Truth

Ashamed to admit the truth, subsequently disclosed, that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other clergy are unable to answer the questions of the natives and others who have read the literature of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Mr. Fitzgerald, who has the reputation of being a clever and capable lawyer, must certainly have been ashamed to the depths of his soul, when he felt called upon to say:

Hon. Members will not expect me to go into the actual details as to why this legislation is necessary —I am sure Hon. Members will appreciate that it would be unwise to do so—but I feel confident in this matter that Hon. Members will accept the advice that has been tendered to us that the time has come when some such legislation is necessary, and I feel confident also that they will agree that the legislation which I ask them now to pass is not more than is necessary.

Realizing that he had among his sixteen hearers several very intelligent and liberty-loving people, notably L. F. Moore, an editor, senior member for the Livingstone and Western Elec-

toral Area, C. S. Knight, junior member of the Livingstone and Western Electoral Area, and Mrs. C. Olds, member of the Ndola Electoral Area, he tried to make the bitter pill go down by the apparently plausible, but actually hypocritical and nonsensical, statement:

I propose in the course of the Committee stage to introduce an amendment with a view to limiting these very wide powers, which otherwise would be placed in the hands of police officers, and that amendment will be to the effect that a prosecution for an offence under section 53 or 53-A, which are the relevant sections, shall not be executed without the consent of the attorney general.

A "Father Hand Me Down" Bill

It was very sad for Mr. Fitzgerald that he had Mr. Knight in front of him at this moment, for Knight saw at once the evils that could flow from such a misdirected piece of what he termed "this Nazi-ism and Fascism which is contained in these seditious measures", and took occasion to say, sarcastically:

The Hon. the Attorney-General has certainly said he means to qualify what to my mind is a bill with very grave dangers. It seems to me, Sir, that this is another of these what I call "father hand me down" bills.

C. C. F. Dundas, chief secretary of the Government, and one of the seventeen members of the Council, although knowing, as all the members knew, that Fitzgerald's bill was aimed directly at the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and at nobody else whatever, thought to draw a red herring across the trail, and quiet Mr. Knight, by the observation:

In a certain colony in which I served I knew of three negroes who regularly received literature from a communist headquarters in an alien country, one of them being in Government employ. That literature was dangerous to the last degree, and that is one of the objects of the extreme communists.

L. F. Moore, already mentioned, was too honest and too blunt to let it look in the record as if the Council were trying to do anything else than "get" the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and so he made a good address of considerable length, standing for traditional British freedom of expression. He put his finger right on some of the sore spots of this thinly-veiled ecclesiastical conspiracy when he said:

It seems to me that the real trouble is that the only books available are those that are circulated free at a very low price and with very attractive covers; I do not see one here, but I saw yesterday afternoon a book that I know is being very widely circulated; one was sent to me with, as I say, an attractive cover. I will confess, Sir, that I did not read the book. . . .

We are raising the taxes. I am not going to discuss the bill we have just passed, but I do think we are creating far more trouble by raising the taxes—we are doing far more dangerous things than confiscating certain books which, even if they can spell out and read, they cannot understand; I can make nothing of them. . . .

From what we are given to understand, very mysteriously and delicately, the object of the measure is to stamp out a pernicious propaganda which is going on amongst certain natives.

And then, having seen so much vicious legislation *against* the people (and always put out by the politicians with the statement that it is intended *for* the people) he said that even if the attorney general did intend to propose that no prosecution be undertaken without his authority, he was afraid that even the attorney general's authority might come to be delegated. To this the unctuous Mr. Fitzgerald replied, "It could not be."

Yet the very thing Mr. Fitzgerald said could not happen *did* happen, in the arrest, under the act, of the Society's representative, De Jager, having been delegated into the hands of one Jenkins, who does what the governor and his advisers tell him to do, Fitzgerald being conveniently absent at the right time.

Mr. E. B. H. Goodall to the Rescue

At this point Mr. E. B. H. Goodall, senior Provincial Commissioner, felt called upon to say something to help along the conspiracy in which Mr. Fitzgerald played the leading part, and so, lifting himself up pompously to what he considered vast heights, above the level of the "common people" (Mark 12:37), he said of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's literature:

I have not read it either, but I have read others which are obviously derived from the same source, and it is perfectly true that to the ordinarily educated person the stuff is trash—in fact, it is difficult to follow what is meant by a great deal of it. It is still more difficult to the ordinary, normal, educated person to understand the amazing distortions, the amazing interpretations which can be put on apparently innocent or even stupid words and phrases, although I have had practical experience of those same books—books of that same nature—from, I think, the same source. Now, I doubt if the intention of those books is seditious, and I doubt if the intention of many of the

people who read them really seriously is seditious either, but when interpretations of a strange kind, a false kind, are placed on them then they become, in fact, seditious, and I suppose that, if it had been possible to prevent their importation and dissemination some years ago, there would have been less *malaise* than has at times shown itself.

As any Jesuit would do, Mr. Fitzgerald sought in every way to calm the fears of the members of the council that his bill would do just what he designed it to do, and which alone it was intended to do, and which alone it did do. Some of these somniferous remarks were as follows:

What this bill seeks to do is to have preventive measures—to prevent the spread of this literature to those people upon whom it might have an evil influence. All the other sections in the bill are designed to that end. . . . All laws must be most comprehensive, and when laws have been passed—at least under British institutions—Members must realize that they will be administered with a certain amount of common sense.

Council in Committee

On May 8 the Council was in committee and again had up for consideration the legislation above referred to and which legislation was specifically and intentionally directed to gratify the desire of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other ecclesiastics to destroy the work of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society in Northern Rhodesia. The moment it was brought up Mr. Knight objected to it strenuously, in principle and in toto. He was, however, quite willing to amend it and moved an amendment to the effect that

The Governor in Council may prohibit the importation into the territory of any newspaper, book or document deemed to provoke a breach of the peace.

In defense of this proposed amendment Mr. Knight made a very forceful, convincing argument: that the country's liberties were already safeguarded by the laws of libel and public decency; that he understood the Government to be trying to aim at persons inciting people in Northern Rhodesia to a breach of the peace, but that breach of the peace which does not result in violence to any person cannot properly be considered a breach of the peace. When he had concluded his remarks Mr. Fitzgerald was ready with more of the pabulum that was intended to put the whole Council to sleep mentally and which actually did what he wanted it to do. He said, in part:

Sir, I wish I could convince Hon. Members that we on this side are just as jealous of the birthright of liberty as the Hon. Member himself is, and for that very reason I could not accept this proposed amendment. . . . What we want to do is to prevent this pernicious influence affecting certain people in this territory. . . . All we are asking you to do is that publications which are seditious and which we think might have drastic effects on you yourselves, and your families perhaps later on, should be prohibited from coming into the territory. . . . There is one point on which I would like to reassure Hon. Members, and that is that precision, which is so absolutely necessary when you are drafting laws which will afterwards be submitted to judicial interpretation, compels us to cover the widest possible field, and I can well imagine and appreciate that in the mind of a layman the section when finally drafted would leave the impression of being far more emphatic than, to his mind, is necessary. I am very anxious to get the support of all Hon. Members on this amendment. I think it would be really, well, I will not say disastrous, but very ill-advised if anyone in this Council opposed it. What I am trying to protect is not only yourselves at present, but it might have very far-reaching effects on your families and our families later on, but there is no ulterior motive. I hope I convince the Hon. Members. There is no intention to whittle down by one iota that liberty which we pride as much as anyone else.

Fitzgerald Shows His Catholic Training

Fitzgerald showed his Catholic training by the subtle dishonest arguments intended to throw dust in the eyes of his colleagues. Nothing could be more hypocritical than his statement in answer to Mr. Knight's argument that only books and literature that caused a disturbance of the peace should be prohibited. Thus with consummate fraud and evil intent he said:

That goes very much farther than the present bill, because only seditious publications can be prevented from coming in under this bill. Now, there are many articles which provoke a breach of the peace, but which are not seditious, so he ended up his argument by asking us to go further, very much further, than I am asking you to go in this bill.

To calm the fears of Mr. Moore, as a publisher, Mr. Fitzgerald assured him that the governor in council would not dare to declare seditious a publication which is tolerated in England, yet every one of the publications of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society which the governor of Northern Rhodesia subsequently banned has full liberty of circulation everywhere in Great Britain.

Revealing What Was Covered Up

G. Chad Norris, member for the Northern Electoral Area, could see plainly enough that attempts were being made directed expressly against the publications of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and so he asked Mr. Fitzgerald the following embarrassing question, which without doubt Fitzgerald would prefer had not been asked, but which he was compelled to answer in the affirmative.

. . . I would like to say that a doubt lingers in my mind that there is connected with the intention that the Government has in introducing this, something which they feel it would be impolitic to mention in this House, and I was wondering, if that were the case, whether they could find some other way than discussion in this House of conveying to Elected Members just what those intentions are, if that should be the case. Is that the case? Am I right in asking that question?

In his response to Mr. Norris, Attorney General Fitzgerald, speaking for the Jesuits and missionaries, but certainly not speaking for the British people, said:

There is no objection to saying that there is a certain type of literature which is being circulated among natives at the moment and it is undesirable that it should continue to be circulated.

The Hierarchy Has Its Way

As a result of the skillful steering by Mr. Fitzgerald the unnecessary, unfair and illegal legislation advocated by him was at length adopted, but to the lasting credit of Mr. Moore, Mr. Knight and Mrs. Olds, they voted against it and for the preservation of the liberties of Jehovah's people in Northern Rhodesia.*

Until it is compelled to reverse itself, the Government of Northern Rhodesia is definitely committed to the suppression of honest and faithful attempts to teach the natives and others the truth as contained in the Holy Scriptures, and it is also definitely committed to the encouragement of heathen and devilish practices at the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Central Africa.

*De Jager's report says: "In the end they managed to get the bill through in the original form, which makes it possible for the governor to distinguish between literature produced in the territory and literature imported, in that it is definitely stated that the 'indigenous' literature must needs be 'seditious' before it can be prohibited. Importation is subject to the absolute preferences and dislikes of the governor-in-council. That was the ruling of the magistrate."

Every student of the Scriptures knows that the Roman Catholic "faith" is diametrically opposed to the Word of God, and is aware of the fact that it contains a vast amount of sheer heathenish nonsense. In heathen lands its mask is entirely removed. Note the following:

Tanganyika borders Northern Rhodesia on the north and east. William Vincent Lucas is the Roman Catholic bishop of Masasi, Tanganyika. In the London *Daily Express* he is represented as boasting how he has boosted his 'church' membership by adopting heathen customs, with a pretense of Christianity associated with them. He said:

All night they dance the ancient dance at the doors of the cathedral. For invocation of tribe's departed spirits is substituted "Litany of the Saints". Chief used to offer flour ceremonially. Bishop offers bread, in the sacrifice of the mass. Chief and Christian priest side by side lead procession of tribesmen, grass-hatted, leaping, yelling, banging drums, to camp where candidates are to be isolated for a month or six weeks. First they submit, in accordance with ancient use, to circumcision.

There is at hand a translation of an article printed in the Chinyanja language, written by Louis Villy, one of the "white fathers". Under the title "Watch Tower Does Not Follow Christianity, but Jewish" Father Villy stated that Judge Rutherford is of Jewish descent, which is a lie, and that he reproaches both Catholic priests and Protestant ministers, which is the truth. He then expresses his own heart's desires in the following language; and it is to men of this stamp that the Northern Rhodesian government is now in full subjection.

Child, if Rutherford was a native of centuries ago he would have been arrested, his home burnt and he himself bound with fetters to carry a load of ivory to the coast where he would be sold along with the load of ivory. Do you think that your Rutherford would have had a chance of writing what he is writing now in his books? The words he uses are full of insolence. If the foolish people here read them and perhaps later conspire to rebel, what would be the result? Europeans have got airplanes, guns and machine-guns . . . they will destroy the mockers so that they cannot upset the country and disturb others. Those who would escape will be hunted down and killed like beasts just as it happened to John Chilembwe. . . . What will happen to Rutherford at that time? Will he sit in his house writing the publications of Jehovah's message?

Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, Commemorating the Lord's Death



Jehovah's witnesses in Hamburg

WHEN sentencing seventy women to prison in Hamburg, Germany, the judge on the bench, who sentenced them to from one to eight months' imprisonment each, said: "Now we shall see who shall lose in the fight, the Nazis or Jehovah's witnesses," and warned newspapermen that they must not repeat his statement.

Jehovah's witnesses at Leverkusen

LEVERKUSEN [Germany].—As it is well known, the "International Association of Earnest Bible Students" with offices in Berne, Switzerland, has been dissolved with all its branches by edict of June 24, 1933, issued by the Prussian minister of the interior. All further activity by its members is being prosecuted as inimical to the state. This action against the association has its cause in the fact that under the disguise of religion it offered in Germany a hiding place for communistic and other elements hostile to the state. A revealing light on the views of the "Bible students" was thrown during the trial of nine members of the prohibited association who were surprised at forbidden meetings in a private home in April and May in Leverkusen. On the table in the room several Bibles and "matzoth" were lying, and besides there was a bottle of wine on the table. When the accused four men and five women appeared before the Düsseldorf high criminal court they refused to give the German salute when the judges entered. When called to account, they replied, pointing to the Bible: "There is no other salvation except from the Most High; we are men and women devoted to God, Jehovah's witnesses. . . . We would regard it as unfaithfulness to Christ if we would give the German salute."

The ringleader is the "pioneer" of the Bible students, Hermann Kroehling, 35 years, who, in the service of the Berne office, has traveled through all western Europe. In Germany he made visits to the individual "congregations" disguised as a soap peddler. As soon as he made his appearance at some place, the news was quickly spread from mouth to mouth, "The priest is here!" and quickly the "believers" gathered themselves together in some home, in order to talk about the hope of the coming of Jehovah's kingdom on earth, and to drink a cup of coffee as they studied the Bible together. Two other defendants were the brothers Friedrich Brosius and Hans Brosius from Wermelskirchen. Friedrich B., local "service director", sold Luther Bibles with enclosed "testimony cards" which contained an announcement that the time of fulfillment and of the judgment has come. . . . All defendants deny that they are hostile toward the state. They state that they were of the opinion that "private Bible study" was permissible. Yet less harmless were their remarks, when they were selling their tracts. Among other things one of the defendants said to one of the witnesses who appeared in court: "What now is will not remain. Jehovah will judge and overthrow it." By his barrage of Bible texts

the man so confused the woman that she bought the booklet against her own will.

The court found all defendants guilty, and sentenced: Kroehling to five months in prison; the Brosius brothers and one of the women to three months each; the others to one month each. The refusal of the German salute brought all of them a fine of ten marks each. The presiding judge warned all of them not to appear again before the court as "Bible students", because then entirely different punishments will be meted out.—Translated from *Der Mittag*, Germany.

Public prosecutor Dr. Fricke, representing the state, moved for a prison term of eighteen months against C., one year against Sch. and B., and three to nine months and 150 to 300 marks fine in addition against all others. The defense moved for acquittal, or if not, for a mild sentence, on the ground that the real culprits were not before the court, but only those led astray. The court sentenced the defendants to imprisonment from one to eight months and to 200 to 300 marks fine, and because most of them had already spent their terms when held in custody, awaiting trial, they were regarded by the court as already having served their terms in prison. Two defendants were acquitted, the seized literature was pronounced confiscated. The court stated: "The defendants are respectable and truth-loving people who were simply misled."



The Ratti-Hitler Beast in Action

A GERMAN paper of unknown place and date has the following (translated):

The Bible students in Ostfriesland and Oldenburg (Germany) have seemingly, in spite of their forbidden activities, displayed an intense propaganda and preaching campaign. When the police made raids in Norden, Leer, Aurich, Oldenburg, Carolinensiel, etc., quite a number of suspicious persons were arrested and jailed. Among the prisoners were several women. Further investigations led to making charges against the 35 accused, who were now appearing before the Emergency court for violating the law of February 1933. After the suppression of the International Bible Students Association they continued their activity under the name "Jehovah's witnesses". The accused confessed that they held meetings, and that books and tracts were distributed or sold. They also did not deny that "Jehovah's witnesses" are the successors of the "Earnest Bible Students". In the home of Johann Sch. in Norden, one of the defendants, many meetings were held. There also a number of the defendants were "baptized" anew, according to the Bible student rite. . . . Several of the defendants were already under similar charges during the summer months of last year, but were freed by the general amnesty edict of August 7. In spite of that they refused to take warning. To what extent the distribution of literature took place may be seen from the fact that about two tons of books and pamphlets were confiscated.

At the High Court in Duesseldorf

AT THE 'High Court of the Inquisition' at Duesseldorf, Germany, the presiding judge demanded three times that Jehovah's witnesses raise the arm for the Hitler salute. This the nine faithful witnesses refused to do, and were fined ten marks each. Subsequently, on the charge of commemorating the Savior's death, they were sentenced to terms of one to five months in prison.

Super-Blasphemy of the Inquisitors

THE super-blasphemy of the Ratti-Hitler Inquisitors is nicely revealed in the following extract from an address made by Herr Wilhelm Becker, regional leader of the Nazi workmen's organization, before thousands of Hitler-Jugend boys at the Frankfurt Hippodrome: "Centuries which come later will judge the things going on in Germany in a more just light. They will come to the conclusion that Jesus Christ was a great man, but that Adolf Hitler was still greater." What astounding capacity for disgusting all the rest of mankind such men have!

Radiograms — Cablegrams — Telegrams

SOME of the messages received by Judge Rutherford immediately after the lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" reported in this issue. To save space the names of senders are omitted.

ALASKA. KETCHIKAN: "Heard broadcast very plain here. Ketchikan friends much enthused after."

ALBERTA. LETHBRIDGE: "Perfect reception, shortwave."

ARGENTINA. BUENOS AIRES: "Reception excellent; thrilled."

AUSTRIA. VIENNA: "Had good reception; kind regards."

BELGIUM. BRUSSELS: "Thrilling reception; joyous, unanimous 'Aye'."

BRITISH WEST INDIES. JAMAICA. KINGSTON: "Reception excellent."

CUBA. HAVANA: "Reception excellent. We are rejoicing with you."

CZECHOSLOVAKIA. PRAGUE: (1) "Heard grand message; hearty allegiance." (2) "Your lecture Sunday, Los Angeles, very clear; heard by Lyon."

DENMARK. COPENHAGEN: "Grand message; reception good, despite fading."

ENGLAND. BARNSTAPLE: "Reception good." BEDFORD: "Reception good." BIRMINGHAM: "Five hundred had clear reception." BLACKHEATH: "Reception good, message excellent, audience attentive." BOLTON: "Reception splendid; attendance about nine hundred." BRADFORD: "Reception excellent." BRIGHTON: "Reception fairly good." BRISTOL: (1) "365 pledge their allegiance; wonderful feast; 1,200 at public lecture." (2) "Enthusiastically received; excellent reception." CANTERBURY: "Reception excellent; 230 present." EALING: "Reception perfect." EBBW VALE: "Reception excellent." GLOUCESTER: "Reception excellent; we are thrilled." GRIMSBY: "Reception excellent." HIGH WYCOMBE: "Reception splendid." HODDESDON: "Reception excellent; people listening attentively." HUDDERSFIELD: "Warmest love from Jehovah's witnesses and companions assembled Huddersfield; greatly encouraged; fine, thrilling message; desire to be with you to the end; reception excellent." ILFORD: "Two hundred Jehovah's witnesses and Jonadabs endorse resolution." IPSWICH: "Reception excellent." ISLINGTON: "Reception excellent; every word clear and distinct Islington town hall." LEEDS: "Excellent reception, fading toward end." LEICESTER: "Reception excellent." LEYTON: "Reception excellent." LINCOLN: "Reception excellent." LIVERPOOL: "Reception word perfect." LONDON: (1) "London reports both programs excellent." (2) "Every good wish; all set here." (3) "Heard perfectly; rejoice in our association with Jehovah's witnesses in crowded tabernacle; Jehovah continues His blessing and protection." (4) "Large audience heard you." (5) "One thousand Jehovah's witnesses and Jonadabs indorse resolution; we praise Jehovah for the splendid reception." (6) "Reception perfect; King's Theatre full." (7) "Perfect reception direct from Lyons radio, Normandie, and Madrid." MANCHESTER: "Reception good." MIDDLESBROUGH: "Reception splendid." NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE: "1,600 present; reception very good; praise Jehovah." NOTTINGHAM: "Reception excellent." OXFORD: "Reception good." PLYMOUTH: "Reception perfect." PONTYPOOL: "Reception perfect." PORTSMOUTH: "Reception excellent, surpassing all expectations." RAMSGATE: "Reception indifferent." ROTHERHAM: "Splendid reception." SAINT HELENS: "Reception excellent." SCUNTHORPE: "Reception very good." SHEFFIELD: "Reception excellent." SOUTHAMPTON: "Reception fair." SOUTHEND ON SEA: "Grand reception." SUNDERLAND: "Reception excellent." WALSALL: "Reception excellent." WARRINGTON: "Everything O.K. Perfect." WATFORD: (1) "Reception excellent." (2) "Reception fine; message grand." WIGAN: "Reception grand; hall full." WIMBLEDON: "Excellent reception; wonderfully clear." WOLVERHAMPTON: "Excellent reception."

ESTHONIA. TALLINN: "Heard indistinctly; shouted 'Aye'."

FINLAND. HELSINGFORS: "Fine message; splendidly heard; gratefully received."

FRANCE. PARIS: (1) "Reception very clear; 45 persons." (2) "Heard speech by three shortwave; reception very clear; God bless you; praise Jehovah."

GERMANY. HAMBURG: "Aye."

HAWAIIAN ISLANDS. HONOLULU: "Address clearly heard; appreciative audience Kingdom hall; all vote 'Aye'; much love; greetings."

INDIA. BOMBAY: "Bombay, Calcutta, Rangoon, heard speech via Madrid."

IRELAND. BELFAST: "Reception perfect."

JAPAN. TOKYO: "Splendid."

LATVIA. RIGA: "Good reception. Aye."

LITHUANIA. KAUNAS: "Heard; enthused; Aye."

NETHERLANDS. HAARLEM: "Heard and enjoyed wonderful message over Lyon."

NEWFOUNDLAND. CORNER BROOK: "Reception beautiful; resolution adopted; join you singing praise to Jehovah." SAINT JOHNS: "Shortwave sets here report good reception over EAQ. Friends here all vote 'Aye' for resolution."

NEW SOUTH WALES. NEWCASTLE: "Reception beam excellent; congratulations successful broadcast." STRATHFIELD: (1) "Enjoyed shower of hail." (2) "Message thrilling. Jehovah's power manifest. Reception marvelous. Smite them again." SYDNEY: "Jehovah acted mightily; every word clear, thrilling; enemy smitten."

NEW ZEALAND. AUCKLAND: "Lecture received clearly LSX; thrilled."

NIGERIA. LAGOS: "Heard lecture with disturbances. Rush thirty cartons 'Rule World' Yoruba."

NORWAY. OSLO: "Wonderful and thrilling to hear; reception good."

ONTARIO. GALT: "Enjoyed every word of your wonderful lecture. God bless you." HAMILTON: "Your lecture best ever; came in perfect." SAULT STE. MARIE: "Lecture came in fine." TORONTO: (1) "Powerful, courageous message received perfectly; Catholic Hierarchy stripped bare; audience wildly enthusiastic; 2500 jammed hall." (2) "Fifteen hundred conventioners unanimously shouted 'Praise the Lord'; rejoice celebrating tabernacle feasts; report placements 3,100 pieces, 750 hours, with over 2,000 obtainers."

QUEBEC. MONTREAL: "Six hundred assembled at Verdun Town Hall heard perfectly. Loud-speakers on roof. Matthew 10:27. ['What ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.'] Praise to Jehovah."

QUEENSLAND. BRISBANE: "Queensland company Jehovah's witnesses send greetings; reception broadcast excellent."

SCOTLAND. ABERDEEN: "Reception good; 1,500 present." DUNDEE: "Reception good." GIFFNOCK: "Greatly enthused by inspiring broadcast messages. With you to the end. Happy memories of Washington." EDINBURGH: "Reception very good." GLASGOW: (1) "Reception excellent; 2,000 listened attentively." (2) "Reception good; thrilled." (3) "Greatly enthused by lecture. Relay from Radio Normandie also excellent. God bless you for your great courage." (4) "Praise Jehovah for the lips that Hitler cannot seal. With you in His Majesty Jehovah's service."

SOUTH AFRICAN REPUBLIC. CAPE TOWN: (1) "In face of all opposition we had reasonably good reception your powerful speech; hearty congratulations from all on Jehovah's side." (2) "Telegrams at hand indicate Rutherford's Los Angeles broadcast heard clearly in many parts of this country. Listeners greatly enthused." (3) "Judge's thrilling speech heard clear as bell in Copper Belt and other parts Rhodesia."

SPAIN. MADRID: "Reception splendid; all joined 'Aye'."

SOUTH AUSTRALIA. ADELAIDE: (1) "Your lecture thrilled; splendid reception; most fearless speech of the century; behind you to a man." (2) "Excellent reception South Australia; all thrilled at wonderful lecture; resolution unanimously adopted; we are right with you."

SWEDEN. STOCKHOLM: "Reception good, except atmospheric interference last quarter; 100 shouted 'Aye'; wholly with you; more power to you."

SWITZERLAND. BERNE: "500 gathered at Berne; other companies at Zurich and Basel heard every word; greatest witness ever; all rejoicing greatly, including German brethren." ZURICH: "Splendid reception; thrilled with message."

TRINIDAD. PORT OF SPAIN: "500 assembled heard lecture 21 meters; best yet."

WALES. CARDIFF: "Excellent reception; appreciative audience of 1500." CLYDACH: "Reception excellent."

United States

ALABAMA. BIRMINGHAM: (1) "With a thrill of joy and thanksgiving approximately 3,000 in Temple Theatre heard Jehovah's wonderful message to all on earth. All stood and shouted 'Aye' at conclusion. God bless you." (2) "Hail Jehovah and His Son Christ Jesus. Greatest convention arrangement ever conceived. All rejoice to capacity and are 100 percent for everything you said. Praise Jehovah for the feast we are privileged to share. 1,015 publishers placed 50 books and 12,500 booklets, in 7,000 homes, in 3,700 hours. 10 sound cars operated sixty hours and reached 17,000 people."

ARIZONA. CHANDLER: "Twenty-six listened here; reception good."

ARKANSAS. LITTLE ROCK: "After hearing message words fail us. Revelation 19:1, 2."

CALIFORNIA. BERKELEY: (1) "Speech came over fine. We hail Jehovah and His King Christ Jesus." (2) "May God bless you for your fearless and wonderful proclamation of His word of truth in warning the nations." FRESNO: "Greetings from the Fresno company. Thirty-five of us were assembled at the State College Theatre and were thrilled with the message, which came in clear as a bell over KNX." MONTEREY: "Lecture came in perfect. Enjoyed very much." OAKLAND: (1) "Jehovah's lightning and hail of Kingdom truth thrilling beyond words; inspiring; forceful; wonderful. Greetings." (2) "Both lectures excellent; received with great enthusiasm. Jehovah's feast richest ever; climax wonderful. All inspired to greater unity, zeal and determination. Love." SACRAMENTO: "Lecture wonderful; reception perfect on KROW." SAN FRANCISCO: (1) "Praise to Jehovah for grand message; resolution unanimously adopted; received San Francisco J-w auditorium." (2) "Your broadcast came in wonderful. Thanks to Jehovah and His Vindicator." (3) "We, Slavonian company of Jehovah's witnesses, are thankful to Jehovah God who is using you for this mighty work. We are with you unto death." SAN JOSE: "Message came in just excellently; very much appreciated."

COLORADO. ARVADA: "Seven heard lecture; take stand on side of Jehovah and His Kingdom." DENVER: "Reception wonderful; heartily appreciate timely message; be assured our co-operation." ENGLEWOOD: "Most wonderful message; reception fine over KFEL." PUEBLO: "Reception perfect; thankfully stand for resolution."

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA. WASHINGTON: "WOL reception perfect; a timely and encouraging message."

FLORIDA. BELLE GLADE: "About 50 gathered here to hear your lecture. Reception perfect. Every one says 'Aye'." JACKSONVILLE: "Reception excellent; fearless message 'Separating the Nations' strengthening and encouraging." KEY WEST: "Reception good through Cuba." LAKELAND: "The God-given message came in from Munn Park to 500 people very strong; we are with you to the end." ORLANDO: "Every word clear and distinct. Resolution enthusiastically endorsed one hundred percent." MIAMI BEACH: "Praise to Jehovah for miracle performed; air cleared miraculously for broadcast; reception excellent COCH Havana, Cuba, 31.8 meters; 105 present, all shouted 'Aye!'; sounded like a thousand; praise again to Jehovah; may He richly bless you; full reports follow."

GEORGIA. ATLANTA: "Program wonderfully clear and distinct throughout." THOMASVILLE: "Jehovah's blessing manifest; reception marvelous over WPAX; all assembled here vote 'Aye'."

ILLINOIS. BELMONT: "Just received forceful and inspiring message; voice clear and strong over WGBF; heartily accepted resolution." CHICAGO: (1) "Thrilling message; 2600 stand and shout 'Aye'; Jehovah God be praised; reception Civic Opera House perfect." (2) "Overjoyed and comforted with "Feasts" message. Jehovah continue to direct you. 1700 unanimously endorse declaration; appreciate greatly greetings sent to us; we in turn greet you heartily and hail Jehovah and His King. 817 publishers; 16 sound cars; distribution nearly 10,000." ROCKFORD: "Greatly appreciative today's broadcast of truth; reception perfect." ROCK ISLAND: "Reception perfect; lecture and *Riches* surely help Jonadabs take stand for Jehovah and Kingdom under Christ."

INDIANA. EVANSVILLE: "Reception good; best wishes ever given." MUNCIE: "Reception excellent; resolution heartily supported."

KANSAS. DODGE CITY: "Lecture came in fine; wonderful beyond words."

LOUISIANA. NEW ORLEANS: "Your delivery wonderful, and the Word of God exalted today. Hail to Jehovah and His King."

MARYLAND. BALTIMORE: (1) "Perfect reception entire speech WCBM Baltimore." (2) "Jehovah be praised; most powerful message yet given; audience thrilled; perfect reception; total attendance 825." (3) "Assembly rejoices with you praising Jehovah. 500 publishers; 6000 obtainers; 8000 literature; 1500 hours; entire audience arose, shouted 'Aye' this afternoon."

Millions Heard! Now Millions Will Read

The Golden Age has the privilege of publishing "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". The *Golden Age* readers everywhere have been looking for this issue so that they may distribute it to their friends and neighbors and the 'strangers within their gates'. The time has come for the people to take their stand definitely on one side or the other. The separating of the nations has begun. The information concerning the separating work is published in this magazine. The thing for you to do now is to pass this information on to others.

A special offer is set out below. The dollar that is sent in will aid in carrying forward the work of the *Golden Age* magazine, the sole purpose of which is to inform the people of the truth. We can supply you with any quantity. Note the special offer below.

The Golden Age,
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me 40 copies of issue No. 430, containing Judge Rutherford's lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". Enclosed find $1.00. (Canada and other countries, $1.25)

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age,
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please begin my subscription for *The Golden Age* at once for a period of one year. Enclosed find $1.00. (Canada and other countries, $1.25)
(Single copy, 5c)

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

You Have Read

"Separating the Nations"

in this magazine

Now

You Will Surely Desire

"RICHES"



JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LATEST BOOK

THERE has just come off the press a 384-page book beautifully illustrated in Ben Day work as well as full-colored pictures. It is magnificently bound, stamped in gold and embossed, and the embossing is a picture of beauty itself. However, that's not the reason why you want the book. It is for its contents, the value of which cannot be estimated. *Riches* contains information which will enable every person to realize in fullness the greatest desire and fondest hopes of humankind. Are you willing to devote the necessary time and give sincere study to what is written in this book? If so, you will gain a knowledge that will bring you real peace of mind, because this book does not contain the opinion of a man, but sets forth the truth taken from the Word of God.

The autographed edition is released now, and on the small contribution of only 50c, which will be used for the furtherance of the Kingdom message, the book will be sent anywhere, postage prepaid.

The separating of the nations is going on. *Riches* will aid you more than anything else in the world in gaining the proper knowledge. When you start in reading this book you won't lay it down until you have finished. Order now and begin enjoying the rich truths Jehovah has brought to the attention of the people who love Him.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *Riches*, the autographed edition. I enclose a contribution of 50c to be used in furthering the message of the Kingdom.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

A COMPREHENSIVE REPORT

OF

THE WORLD-WIDE ASSEMBLY

OF

THE PUBLISHERS OF

JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 431
March 25, 1936

CONTENTS

THE WORLD-WIDE ASSEMBLY OF FEBRUARY 23, 1936 387

The Convention in Los Angeles 387

The Convention in Kansas City 391

The Convention in Chicago 392

The Convention in Birmingham 393

The Convention in Cleveland 394

The Convention in Pittsburgh 395

The Convention in Toronto, Canada 396

The Convention in Baltimore 397

The Convention in New York 398

The Convention in Boston 400

The Convention in Great Britain 401

Witness Work at International Convention 402

Interesting Letters from Abroad 403

Radiograms—Cablegrams—Telegrams 405

Letters and Belated Messages 407

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, March 25, 1936 | Number 431

The World-wide Assembly of February 23, 1936

The Convention in Los Angeles

THERE were approximately 6,000 people at the public lecture given by Judge Rutherford, and between 4,000 and 4,500 for his second talk, at 4:00 p.m. on Sunday. During the remainder of the convention the attendance varied between 2,500 and 3,500. These were registered from 27 different states and three Canadian provinces. It was a very enthusiastic assembly, and all were richly blessed by having a large share in the field service and in the Lord's bountiful provision, particularly Judge Rutherford's lectures on Sunday.

During the public address the entire audience sat on the edge of their seats, as they were afraid of missing even one sentence. At the close their outburst of applause and their enthusiastic shout of "Aye" indicated complete accord of everyone present with what had been said from the platform. Never at any convention, without exception, did the audience rise in the manner they did here and shout "Aye".

Judge Rutherford's second speech was received with even greater enthusiasm, if possible. The vision of the Lord's Feast and the privilege of having some part in it thrilled the hearts of all present. No effort is here made, of course, to describe the talk to you who were privileged to listen to it yourselves, or will see it subsequently in the Society's literature.

The field service was very good. There were approximately 1,500 who had a part in it. This, in addition to the great many who had to work in and around the auditorium, accounted for practically all who were at the convention during the first two days. Of course, many came in on Sunday who did not have any part in the service in the Los Angeles area, but undoubtedly worked with their own company until the meeting time.

There were 63 books and 17,975 booklets placed in the house-to-house witnessing, in 12,176 homes. The accumulated time amounted to 4,856 hours. At the public meeting there were 29 books and 529 booklets placed. The publishers were received very well throughout the territory. Practically everyone called upon expressed himself as being aware of the fact that the convention was on, and appeared sufficiently interested to tune in to the public talk.

Many expressions were heard by the publishers on Monday as they called on the people from house to house, saying that they listened to the lecture and that they were in full accord with it. There were, of course, some exceptions, but this was the general expression. There was a very marked increase in the expressions of good will from the people noted and reported by those in the field.

The setting in the auditorium was magnificent. The main auditorium seats close to 6,000 people. It has a massive stage, 196 feet long and

There was never an assembly of any people on earth like the great assembly of the people of Jehovah God on February 21-24, 1936. The assembly began at Los Angeles February 21. It ended in Australia and New Zealand February 24, a day later than it ended in Los Angeles, as men count time, though actually it ended at the same instant. When Judge Rutherford finished his second address, on "Feasts", the convention was over.

Imagine a convention with such a record of convention activities as is provided in the accompanying table shown on page 402.

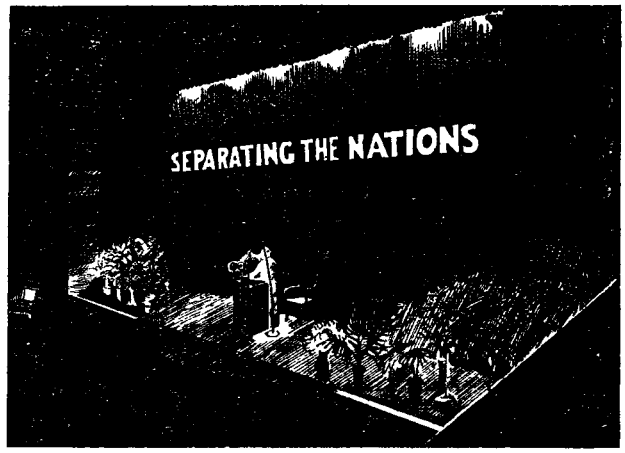
This provides a definite and wholly satisfactory plan for the future convention activities of Jehovah's people. Who would ever have supposed that at almost the same instant, throughout the earth, some 10,000 of Jehovah's people would be calling at the homes of the people with the message of God's kingdom, and a little later would at actually the same instant be listening to the same inspiring and instructive lectures from the Word of God, by the one Jehovah God has placed in the body of Christ at this time to direct the work of His faithful and true witnesses in the earth?

Take note of the fact that by this arrangement there was ample territory for each worker: it was not necessary to drive 70 miles to find people to whom to witness, nor to call on the same people more than once within a day or two.

The reports of the various assemblies are presented herewith, from west to east, as far as they have come in up to the time of going to press.

approximately 100 feet deep. It was possible for Judge Rutherford to drive his car on the stage behind the curtain without any difficulty, as well as other cars that were being used.

On the front part of the platform there was a tremendous display of palms and flowers extending more than one-third of the way from each wing. This provided an ideal setting of natural beauty for the lecture. Over the speaker's head and across the front of the mulberry-colored heavy plush curtain was a large sign, 50 feet long, with the words "SEPARATING THE NATIONS", which kept the issue continually before the minds of the audience until it was time for the lecture to start. Then no reminder was necessary. The thrilling address itself held them spellbound.



The setting in the Auditorium was magnificent.

In the pit in front of the stage provision was made for the deaf and hard of hearing. The Acousticon Institute for the hard of hearing loaned the convention at Los Angeles a Group Hearing Aid sufficient for 200. Only 70 required it. It is comprised of individual equipment for each one, enabling them to sit in their seats, put on this head gear, and listen to the lectures.

This equipment provides for its own amplification. There was a microphone placed on the platform in front of the speaker, which picked up the voice, carried it through their particular amplifying system and then fed it to the different equipments. The hearts of the 70 who were thus privileged to hear all of the lectures were thrilled, and tears streamed down the cheeks of many, as this was undoubtedly the first time many of the hard of hearing were able to hear perfectly every word without straining.

In one of the boxes provision was made for the deaf and dumb. They were all assembled in one box, where they had one competent transmitter to listen and transmit the lecture to them by the sign language. As far as humanly possible provisions were made for every requirement, and all in attendance were extremely happy.

Judge Rutherford had been very ill during the week previous. In fact, when he arrived in Los Angeles he did not appear in any condition to undertake the strenuous work of the two meetings before him on Sunday. However, he went at it in the strength of the Lord and his hearers throughout the world as well as here will testify that he never sounded better on the air, or his voice clearer and more distinct than in both broadcasts on that day.

There were many interesting experiences. One of the events that brought down the house at the close of the public meeting was some lady present who apparently was a Catholic up to that time. After hearing Judge Rutherford's talk she jumped up and yelled, "To hell with the pope from now on! Where is the contribution box?" That was a source of much merriment, but it really expressed also the manner in which the forceful presentation of the truth regarding the Catholic Hierarchy must have hit the people of good will or honest-hearted ones among the Catholic population.

Judge Rutherford was quite tired after the first meeting, but after a rest it seemed that the relief that resulted from the fact that the first meeting was over, and went so well, refreshed him and he came back for the evening meeting in fine fettle and his talk on "Feasts" thrilled the hearts of everyone here, and, undoubtedly, throughout the earth.

Everybody here is extremely happy for having had some part in the convention and all look forward with great joy to the privilege of partaking in this "Feast of Tabernacles" Jehovah's people will share together. This will undoubtedly manifest itself in real activity in the distribution of the *Riches* book in the coming campaign. [See page 416.]

There were approximately 175 pioneers present from Arizona, Colorado, Georgia, Illinois, Texas, Utah and Washington. These came by various means. There were 16 house-cars and trailers, and there were three groups who came

in cars and lived in tents on the grounds. There were 21 sound cars, most of them brought by pioneers. Adequate provisions were made for these.

Jehovah's people in Los Angeles provided rooming accommodations free for all of the pioneers who required such. All in house-cars lived on the parking space, and all necessary provisions of that nature were supplied free. Meals also were provided free, and some of the pioneers who were financially unable to return home were aided in that respect.

Literature was provided by the Society depot representative, so they were enabled to get what they required. This was a decided aid for the pioneers who came long distances and had their cars filled to capacity in order to reduce the expense of traveling and there was not much room left for carrying literature. The Los Angeles company put forth a very strenuous effort to make everything as convenient and as comfortable as possible for these.



There were 23 sound cars registered. However, only 21 of them reported. Two had difficulty in getting their cars into the state, due to faulty registration, or something of that nature. By Thursday evening 18 of the 21 sound cars were on the job broadcasting the announcement record "Separating the Nations" in different parts of the city. The evenings were devoted to checking up on their equipment and making arrangements for radio pickups so that they could be used for rebroadcasting the lecture on Sunday in sections of the city where the people were too poor to own radios.

Friday evening there was a meeting of the sound-car operators, where the operation and equipment was discussed freely. It was found the majority of the operators were broadcasting too loudly. A practical demonstration was then given so that a uniform and reasonably loud presentation of the lecture was possible.

Everything was arranged in advance, and by Sunday the 21 cars assigned for duty were able to pick up and rebroadcast the lecture clearly at their respective locations. The comments heard by the operators and indicated in their reports were very interesting. Space will not permit enumerating these here.

The work of advertising this convention was very well taken care of. 500,000 handbills sent by the Society were received and all distributed by Saturday night in the house-to-house work; it was not necessary to have any downtown distribution. Radio broadcast announcements were also arranged for over six radio stations at the time of the day when the largest number of radio listeners were supposed to be tuned in.

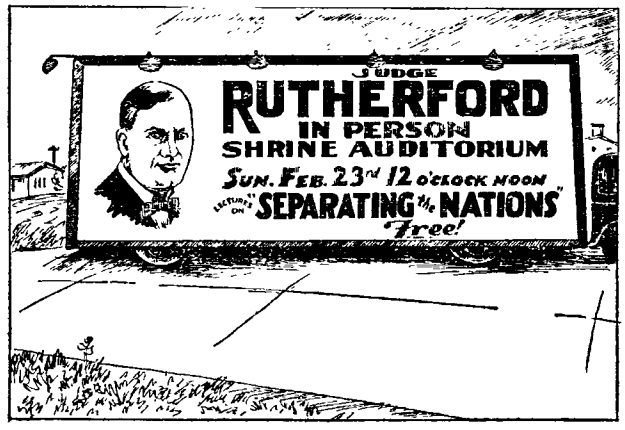
There were 600 placards on the outside of the Los Angeles street cars, so everywhere you went these placards were in sight. These were large cards 21 by 26 inches, and were very effective. Also, 500 placards were placed in store windows throughout the city, and there was hardly anywhere you went that you did not run across some of them after a short walk; and 1,400 cards were placed on automobiles and in store windows, houses and lawns of the various brethren throughout the city.

In addition to this there were 12 lines of banners strung across the streets in the vicinity of the Shrine Auditorium. The photograph enclosed covering this hardly does justice to the effectiveness of this means of advertising; for it really was very effective and no one passing that vicinity could help but notice them.

Billboard advertising was also used. A commercial moving billboard 24 by 9½ feet with powerful sound equipment was employed. This moving billboard drove along the boulevards and avenues and used the convention record as announcement. During the evenings it was used in the downtown sections. It was brilliantly illuminated; consequently it could be easily read

and was quite noticeable. On Saturday afternoon it was used at the Santa Anita Race Tracks just as the crowd was leaving the races, and the crowds that attended the races were advised that something worth while was going on in their vicinity.

In addition to the large billboard, five other billboards of various sizes were used and driven through the streets of the city. A permit was obtained for the use of these. There was a joker in the permit, to this effect: It stated that all moving billboards must have sound equipment installed. With the number of transcription machines available, this was meat for the operators here, and, naturally, they used them effectively; for each one of these moving billboards went through the city with the transcription machine and the advertising record.



There was an immersion service provided for as a part of the convention; and 139 symbolized their consecration by water immersion. A feature of this was that the talk covering this service was the 4½-minute lecture by Judge Rutherford on this subject, which is complete and to the point, and enabled the brethren to get a clear presentation of this matter in a few minutes and was much preferable to the long-winded talks that formerly marked this event.

The physical man had to be provided for, and this was excellently taken care of in the cafeteria arrangement. Jehovah's people worked long and hard to make this a success, and the unanimous approval of all who were served in the cafeteria was a clear indication that all were more than satisfied. There was a total of 8,122 meals served during the entire convention.

The cafeteria itself had a seating capacity of 700, so that with the exception of the time immediately after Judge Rutherford's first talk there was no time when there was anything near a congestion, and even on that occasion there was only about 15 minutes of congestion.

There were used approximately 1,000 pounds of meat, 125 gallons of milk, about 100 gallons of ice cream, 60 pounds of coffee, approximately 400 loaves of bread, and over 100 dozen doughnuts, wiener rolls, and smaller pieces. Of course, this being so close to the Mexican border, a cafeteria could not be complete without tamales; and the report shows 16 dozen of these were consumed. Fresh fruit and vegetables were in abundance, and all of this was provided at a very reasonable rate.

The music for the convention was all confined to the organ. The Shrine Auditorium has one of the largest organs on earth, and it sounded wonderful. One of Jehovah's witnesses handled the instrument very ably. Song service was under the leadership of a competent witness and all joined in heartily.

The declaration meetings were also well participated in, although limited much more than usual, due to the fact that practical instruction in service work reporting, how to meet the public, and other items that could be used practically and advantageously in the house-to-house witnessing, was, in many cases, substituted for the declarations. Service, not talk, is the thing.

One meeting was devoted to discussion of electric signs, which was also received very enthusiastically by the audience. Of the audience 378 indicated that they desired this equipment, and at that particular meeting it could hardly be said that more than 50 percent of the convention was in attendance, and undoubtedly after Judge Rutherford's talk, part of which was an exhortation to the people of God to come out and show themselves, many more will appreciate the advantage of having these signs to identify them as being for the Lord.

There is an even greater outstanding point, however, which is emphasized by the many expressions on the part of the brethren that they earnestly hope that in Jehovah's provision this manner of assembly may be repeated in the future. This point is the fact which this convention demonstrated probably more than any other assembly of the Lord's people: that they are in this fight, not to serve any man or any creature, but because they love the Lord.

The Convention in Kansas City

ONE of the largest and most enthusiastic conventions that Kansas City has had has just been concluded. The convention did not officially open until Saturday, yet there were present at the Friday evening meeting approximately 475 publishers, and at the first meeting Saturday morning about 600 were present. Of this number, 363 turned in reports of field service. Taking into consideration the distance the friends drove and the time spent obtaining room accommodations and instructions, there was a nice morning of service.

The weather in Kansas City for several weeks past has been extremely cold; in fact, too severe for the friends to be out. Sub-zero weather prevailed until Thursday. But Saturday morning was as nice as spring, and the same continued over Sunday.

The conventioners, together with the local company, did a real job of advertising, and every method suggested by the Society was used. A number of sound cars (about 30) were in the service with car cards and the special announcement record, and these covered the town.

There was one group of cars used in advertising that proved to be very effective. Four cars were used with a large painted sign on both sides of each car. The first car carried signs with the words "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". This was a sound car, to attract attention. The second car, running a reasonable distance behind the first, had signs "HEAR JUDGE RUTHERFORD". The third car signs read "SUNDAY 2 P.M. FEBRUARY 23"; and the fourth car signs read "KANSAS CITY RADIO STATIONS KWKC AND W9XBY". This particular idea of advertising seemed to be especially effective, from the reports that were heard by the friends from the public with whom they came in contact.

The friends succeeded in distributing 100,000 announcement slips; and each car carried at least one placard, and most of them had two and three placards. These cards were placed in prominent places in Kansas City and in all the small towns of the Kansas City territory.

The wire connections at the hall were very efficient, the convention building being thoroughly covered by loud-speakers with microphone connections which enabled speakers to address the entire convention.

Meals were provided in the building, making it very convenient for the workers. Hot meals, as well as sandwiches, were served, and the Kansas City company deemed it a real pleasure to be able to provide meals for the pioneers without cost. Over eleven hundred free meals were served free of charge to pioneers and those working in the cafeteria.

The room committee had things especially well in hand, free lodging being provided pioneers in most cases.

Hospital service was provided with at least two doctors and one registered nurse on hand at all times, and competent women in attendance. A great number of pioneers received treatment (chiropractic and osteopathic) without charge.

On Sunday morning there were about 700 present at the opening, at 9 o'clock, and 684 publishers went in the service. They put in 1,703 hours. They returned shortly after noon and preparations were made for the afternoon lecture at 2 o'clock.

There were approximately 1,250 present in the main auditorium and adjoining rooms. Very close attention was given throughout the entire talk, and there was no interference. The pioneers placed considerable literature with the public who had come in, and all were given a copy of the *Loyalty* booklet as they left.

Immediately after the afternoon talk an immersion service was held, and 46 symbolized their consecration to do God's will for ever.

In checking over the names of those who attended the convention the following states were represented: Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Texas, Oklahoma, Illinois, South Dakota, Colorado, California, and Iowa; also Canada.

In the evening for Judge Rutherford's talk at six o'clock there were 1,150 present; and as the friends disbanded wonderful expressions of enthusiasm were noted on all sides.

The report of service for the convention was as follows: Publishers 1,047; hours 2,483; books 3; booklets 8,958; obtainers 5,949.

Sound equipment report: Hours 70; machines 24; attendance 7,840.

This does not include the work done by the parade of four cars, which proved extremely effective.

One of the local newspapers, the *Journal-Post,* gave us some splendid write-up. We had two news items, one 1,000-word editorial, and we placed with them about ten inches of advertising. This was all run before the lecture.

SMILING faces, that joyful look, was the predominating appearance of all those attending the Chicago convention. All there knew that they were one part of a great assembly of Jehovah's organization. They were anxious to obtain their assignment and do whatever work there was in connection with the advertising of the King and Kingdom. Their assignment this time was the advertising of the public lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" and the placing of literature with the people so that they might take their stand on the side of the King and the Kingdom.

At the opening of the convention Saturday morning, more than 450 publishers were equipped with literature, a good bundle of public meeting announcements, some with phonographs, all waiting to move into action. A large battery of sound equipment was on hand, and after a short meeting all went forward to advertise the greatest lecture of all times. At 9:30 there were none left in the auditorium, except a few caretakers to assist those who were just arriving to find rooms and make assignments for the field work.

Good cafeteria arrangements were made for the feeding of the witnesses at no cost, including a box lunch. Large counters with good food were set up for the convenience of the workers, and all helped themselves and made such contributions as they desired to defray expenses. The pioneers appreciated this greatly.

The Praise and Declaration meetings were devoted entirely to ways and means of better advertising the Kingdom. The various equipment which the Lord had brought to His people, such as radio, phonographs, sound cars, books, booklets, magazines and other equipment was discussed, then a new means of advertising was brought to the attention of the convention, the electric sign. This was accepted with great enthusiasm and all were thrilled with this new method of advertising and identifying themselves particularly with Jehovah's organization, which this sign will do.

Very helpful suggestions were offered as to the use of the various equipment placed in our hands. The discourses delivered at the Chicago convention by those delegates sent by the Society were based on *The Watchtower*.

Our one big objective was to inform the people of the lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". On Saturday evening there were more than 800 present, and there was much advertising to be done after 8:30, and the brethren responded to this with great enthusiasm.

All the placards that were available were arranged into "sandwich signs" and the brethren walked for miles through the "Loop" section of Chicago, some two by two, others singly. All the sound cars drove through the downtown sections. Other cars with signs also advertised by moving about the city in congested areas.

More than 500 took a good supply of folders announcing the lecture and went into the downtown crowded sections to distribute to the passers-by. One man was heard to say, "This is the fifth time I have been handed one of these, and now I am going to read it." It takes a long time to drum an idea into some hard heads. The people knew that Jehovah's witnesses were in town.

The Chicago company made splendid arrangements for the convention in advance and obtained the Civic Opera House, a beautiful structure. This auditorium was practically filled with 2,600 persons, who listened with rapt attention to Judge Rutherford. The absence of the speaker had no effect upon the audience. They were there to hear the truth, which was surely delivered in a masterly fashion.

It was noticed that when mention was made of that lying religious organization by its official title "ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY", a half dozen persons left the auditorium. In modern phrase, one would say "They couldn't take it".

At the close of the meeting there was such a shout of "Aye" that rang throughout the corridors and hallways that it could be heard even to the streets. A goodly number of persons took literature, turned in their names, and came back to hear Judge Rutherford's lecture Sunday night at the convention hall.

All the witnesses attending the Chicago convention were now keyed up and awaiting with keen anticipation the evening program, and they certainly were blessed beyond words with the message Jehovah provided for them at that time.

There seemed to be one round of applause after another, and when the declaration was read there was a shout, a hearty applause, and all stood on their feet more determined than ever to go down the line on the Lord's side, tak-

ing the message to the "great multitude". Nothing under the sun could stop that organization from going forward to the praise of Jehovah's name.

The following message was immediately sent to Judge Rutherford: "Overjoyed and comforted with 'Feasts' message. Jehovah continue to direct you. 1700 unanimously endorse declaration. Appreciate greatly greeting sent to us. We in turn greet you heartily and hail Jehovah and His King. 817 publishers, 16 sound cars, distribution nearly 10,000. Chicago Convention."

The report of the work accomplished in the field was very gratifying. There were 817 publishers engaging in the work during Saturday and Sunday. They placed 58 bound books, 9,274 booklets, and each of the publishers averaged 4 hours in the field work. This literature was placed in the hands of 4,503 obtainers.

Every means was employed to advertise the public lecture by sound equipment. There were 11 phonographs reported used, 7 portable transcription machines, and 16 sound cars. In and about Chicago there were 135,785 persons reported to have heard the announcement by means of sound equipment.

In many instances the phonographs were taken into big business houses, offices, factories, and other places, and interesting experiences were related. Calling on an executive of a large firm, the executive invited the pioneer to run the announcement record. He placed the phonograph on the table in the waiting room and left his door open. In the waiting room there were 25 other persons who listened attentively.

In a small factory a witness spoke to the manager, who said, "Well, the factory force might as well hear, too"; so they called all the factory employees, numbering around 20, into the office and a splendid witness was given. Jehovah affords His people many opportunities of witnessing, and certainly the advertising of "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" afforded all of us an extraordinary privilege in this regard.

Jehovah really performed a miracle in the arranging of the weather from sub-zero for a whole month to 40° above zero Sunday. The use of the radio, and many stations throughout the world, which were obtained through great difficulty, further proved the Lord's direction. It was the Lord's doing and marvelous in our eyes. The witnesses assembled at Chicago were overjoyed with this new arrangement and look forward to many such gatherings in the future.

The Convention in Birmingham

EARLY last year the Birmingham company asked the Society for a convention with Judge Rutherford present. This request was turned down because Judge Rutherford could not be here personally. We had about given up hopes of having a convention, when we received information concerning one of the most unique convention arrangements ever dreamed of. All were thrilled beyond words at the privilege. Committees were immediately appointed and the machinery set in motion to carry out the suggestions as outlined by the Society.

The City Auditorium was already engaged for another meeting, and the next largest auditorium, the Temple Theatre, was secured for the convention assembly. But we were refused the Temple dining room, for some reason or another. But we did not want to be outdone; so a fairly large storeroom was secured and volunteers hastily constructed benches, and other necessary equipment was installed for the J.W. cafeteria.

Temporary offices were established, and many were notified by card of such arrangements. On Thursday they began to arrive, some from Texas, some from North Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee, and, in fact, all the southeastern states.

The winter in the south had been the most severe in history, and the committee hardly knew what to plan; but, knowing that Jehovah's people do not fear the weather, plans were made for about 2,000. And we did not miss our guess very much; for by Sunday more than 2,000 were on hand.

On Sunday morning 1,015 participated in the service. The total literature placed for the two days is as follows: bound books 50, booklets 12,500; hours 3,700; recipients 7,100; sound-car hours 60, people reached 17,000.

The main feature of the convention was Judge Rutherford's address to all the earth on "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". Approximately 3,000 per-

(*Continued on page 397*)

The Convention in Cleveland

JEHOVAH'S blessing was certainly manifest upon the Cleveland (Ohio) division of the great international convention and the strenuous efforts which the conventioners put forth to make this a success and accomplish a good witness.

The reception of both the afternoon and evening discourses by Judge Rutherford was splendid, every word being audible to every one throughout the assembly; three auditoriums were used for the lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". All assembled at the main Masonic auditorium for "Feasts". A large crowd of 4,500 heard "Separating the Nations", and the evening attendance was 3,500.

That to which the witnesses had long looked forward and which constituted the high points of the convention were, of course, the two lectures by Judge Rutherford. With one accord the assemblies fully supported the resolution called to their attention. That the witnesses have a keener appreciation of their position and responsibility because of the message brought to them, there is no question, and these two lectures have been of untold value to the Lord's people. They appreciate this, and so expressed their appreciation to Judge Rutherford, to the Society, and, above all, to Jehovah, who directs His organization.

The effectiveness of this type of convention was marked by everyone, and the witnesses earnestly desire for this to be repeated in Jehovah's provision. Never has such an enthusiastic assembly of the Lord's people been held; the activities of the convention accomplished a splendid witness.

The cumulative total of publishers for the two days was 3,088, 2,047 being in the field on Sunday. A total of 15,531 pieces of literature, of which 15,478 were booklets, was placed with 10,110 obtainers, in 6,032 hours; this in a territory that is thoroughly covered every few weeks. There were 704 automobiles in the service.

In addition to consistent advertising of the lecture by means of the sound machines prior to the convention, a total of 20 sound cars were in use on Sunday, the 23d, for rebroadcast purposes.

In addition to the 4,500 persons assembled at the convention to hear "Separating the Nations", there was an estimated attendance of 100 at each rebroadcast setup, or 2,000 hearing the lecture by this means, in addition to the unlimited number who took advantage of the radio broadcast in their own homes, WJAY covering the territory in a most satisfactory manner.

In addition to the 300,000 advertising leaflets supplied by the Society, delegates from other companies brought great quantities of these with them, which were distributed by the convention. The 1,500 placards furnished by the Society were used in store windows and augmented by 600 printed locally, in addition to 200 signs in street cars. Large banners were raised on public streets.

The new electric signs demonstrated at the convention were received with enthusiastic applause, everyone apparently desiring these, and cash orders were taken for 238 in addition to four samples which were left. Arrangements were made for all the witnesses to order their supply of electric signs through their local service director upon returning home following the convention.

The beautiful Masonic auditorium where the Sunday afternoon sessions were held is one of the best in the land for acoustic purposes. The public-address system took the convention sessions to all parts of the building, including the cafeteria hall and the kitchens, so that all could hear.

The cafeteria served approximately 18,000 meals of the finest food. The crowd was much larger than anticipated, but was supplied by the cafeteria most satisfactorily, and the convention arrangements throughout demonstrate what can be accomplished when workers co-operate closely, working in harmony to the success of the Lord's work. Everyone was anxious to fully perform his or her part in the convention service; there were more than sufficient volunteers for every feature of the work to be done.

Even the weather moderated so that the two days of the convention were very pleasant in this respect. Up until the conventioners began to assemble prior to the convention there was bitter cold accompanied by snow and sleet throughout the large section of the country from which they came. While the bad roads were a considerable handicap, large numbers were in attendance from the states of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Kentucky, Michigan, Indiana, and some from more distant points.

The Convention in Pittsburgh

IN Pittsburgh, Pa., every effort was made to make Judge Rutherford's public speech the most heralded and widely advertised event that Jehovah's witnesses have had the privilege of calling to the attention of the people.

The division here decided it wanted the best hall available, and secured Syria Mosque, the finest hall in Pittsburgh. With the securing of almost a third of a million radio folders work began in earnest. This was augmented by eighteen thousand blotters with a cut of the speaker thereon and notice of the lecture, which were distributed throughout the office buildings; twenty-five full-length banners for atop automobiles, and additional signs for bumpers and for windows in cars; also two sound cars and phonograph records.

Added to this were three banners for placing across the main intersections here. A real fight ensued on account of the close proximity of one of these to a three-million-dollar church building recently built by the late R. B. Mellon. As the workers began to hoist the banner, the minister of the church came out. Hardly noticing what was going on, he passed by. Just as the banner was hung he came around the corner. Sighting the banner he almost stumbled over himself as he darted into a bank, doubtless to call up the officials.

That he did so was soon evident, as the Pittsburgh service director was soon called by the city railway official, who stated the preacher was furious. The director asked the official if he thought it would be well for him to call on the preacher and learn his objections, and the official replied in the affirmative. The interview took place.

The preacher, thinking the director and his assistant were from the railway official's headquarters, started on a tirade, "That sign is coming down; that Rutherford, he had that sign put there just to make us mad. He took up the reins where Pastor Russell left off. Russell was so bad they would not permit him to be buried in Pennsylvania. By the way, whom do you represent?"

The director replied, "I am a representative of the Watch Tower." The business manager's knees buckled. The preacher asked the director's assistant, "Whom do you represent?" He replied, "I am one of Jehovah's witnesses, too." The preacher's right hand went to his forehead and his left sought support.

The director then advised that all the preacher had just stated was lies, and that he would see that the sign was taken down, as he didn't want it at that place anyway. The city officials then gave permission to have it hung farther up the street. Three days later it disappeared. It was finally located, and permission was given to hang it at another point, nearer the church.

Two days later it disappeared again. It was again located, and permission was granted to place it at a very good location near Syria Mosque. This is mentioned to show the fairness with which the city railway officials tried to act and the extreme viciousness of the ally of the "church of the Philistines".

Pittsburgh had some terrible winter weather this year, but the first day of the convention came with a break in the severe weather, and Saturday afternoon and Sunday afternoon were bright and ideal.

On Saturday, at 4:45 p.m., the conventioners were thrilled with the "dress rehearsal" and anticipated the greater thrill of the morrow.

With the zero hour reached on Sunday afternoon there were approximately 2,500 people assembled, thrilled with the Lord's message as it proceeded from the lips of Judge Rutherford. The audience arose en masse and exclaimed "Aye" in favor of the resolution.

Delegates assembled were from points as remote as Huntington, W. Va., and Indianapolis, Ind.

The praise services on the program were utilized by symposiums on the various features—phonograph work and sound equipment. A pioneer's remarks on tact, diplomacy, discretion, etc., in connection with sound-car work were well put and timely, showing how many times victory can be snatched from seeming defeat by acting in a manner that is worthy of an ambassador of Christ.

There were approximately a thousand workers in the service work on Sunday, and workers spoke of enthusiastic experiences from individuals who were waiting for them to call at their home, and car drivers who reported placing all their literature and being thereby forced to quit.

The evening broadcast of Judge Rutherford's talk to the friends on "Feasts" was received with cheer and appreciation by about 1,300. It was next only to having Judge Rutherford with the conventioners personally. Hand clapping at intervals could not be suppressed.

The Convention in Toronto, Canada

THE week prior to the convention, when the intensive work of advertising Judge Rutherford's public lecture had to be done, the temperature persisted at the zero mark and below. But, despite this, the publishers proceeded to carry out the work. Many frost-bitten noses and fingers testified to the willing service performed. All together, 150,000 handbills were distributed.

So that their friends and neighbors would be advised of the momentous occasion Jehovah's people took eighty-five streamers which had been prepared with announcements of the broadcast, and prominently displayed these on their verandas. Store windows provided a convenient place to display window cards.

As the street cars busily covered their routes 200 of them carried the notice, and eleven double-sided signs placed on the tops of automobiles advised all who read that the event of Sunday was the lecture on "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". Two Toronto newspapers covering local sections of the city carried outstanding quarter-page advertisements of the lecture, together with write-ups (of good length) giving fuller information.

To cap the work of advertising the lecture a hundred or more publishers acting as "sandwich men" walked up and down the main streets on Saturday evening with placards back and front, advertising the lecture.

So that the Catholic people of good will might 'take their flight' before "winter" sets in, all the cars with large signs paraded outside the prominent Catholic churches, and at 10:30 on Sunday morning, when the worshipers were leaving, the cars were so located as to attract the attention of the honest-hearted and to advise them of their opportunity to hear the afternoon witness.

Naturally, some who prefer to serve Satan heard and saw also, and in one instance several young men jumped upon the running board of a publisher's car and attempted to cut the guy ropes and thus bring down the sign. They did not succeed.

One of the greatly appreciated features of the convention was the cafeteria. Having in mind that good soldiers require to be fed on wholesome and convenient temporal as well as spiritual food, the committee arranged that the cafeteria should be run on a contributory basis. This meant that pioneers and others of limited financial means were free to have all the necessary meals without charge, while those blessed by the Lord with greater affluence were able to contribute in proportion to their ability. Many expressed appreciation of the efficient service, and the thoughtful provision made for their welfare.

Over icy and snow-blocked roads pioneers and company publishers traveled, some from three hundred miles distant, to take part in this concentrated witness. Captains from the local company were appointed to guide the visiting witnesses to their territory and look after reports, etc. Under the captains 274 publishers took part in the field service during the two days. They worked 746 hours, leaving with the interested public 3,075 books and booklets.

The people in and about Montreal, Quebec, did not need to attend the Toronto assembly to hear Judge Rutherford's speeches by direct wire connection with Los Angeles. A telephone line, tied in with the transcontinental system, carried the judge's voice to an auditorium in Verdun, Montreal Island.

Just previous to the public broadcast by Judge Rutherford, the Canadian Radio Commission, which, of course, does not carry any communications from Jehovah's witnesses, were besieged with calls from those desiring to hear the lecture, endeavoring to find out the stations which were carrying the talk, in Canada. These calls became so numerous that the Canadian Radio Commission was in turn forced to seek information from the telephone company.

The public address system of six speakers used in the auditoriums in Toronto was made by the Lord's people and most effectively served to give forth the message as it came from the telephone lines. The equipment carried the speaker's voice clearly and easily to every part of the auditoriums and was heard without any echo or interference.

Twenty-five hundred or more people, after listening intently to the speech "SEPARATING THE NATIONS", loyally and enthusiastically rose to their feet in response to the request of the speaker that all who desired to take their stand on the side of Jehovah so signify by standing.

This public speech so interested those of the public present that many of them accepted the invitation, which was extended to each one present on the free programs distributed, and returned to hear Judge Rutherford's later speech, on "Feasts", thus swelling the attendance of the conventioners to a total of 1,477 at that hour.

The Convention in Baltimore

AT Baltimore, Md., a great witness was made to the supremacy of the name of Jehovah. The Richmond Street Armory was filled with upward of a thousand enthusiastic listeners to the speech by Judge Rutherford, brought to the auditorium by direct wire from Los Angeles, Calif.

When the speaker gave all the opportunity to express their fealty to Jehovah and His King, Christ Jesus, every person stood up and lustily shouted "Aye".

The epoch-making speech "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" was broadcast by Baltimore station WCBM. Splendid reception was had from the station, which had the courage to broadcast the speech in its entirety. A number of sound cars, as well as autos with specially amplified radios, "picked up" the speech from WCBM and 'rebroadcast' from strategic points in different parts of the city.

Many listeners in the surrounding homes thus heard this thrilling speech. It was interesting to note that, although the temperature hovered around zero, many stood in the cold and listened throughout the entire broadcast.

The police department of Baltimore gave excellent co-operation, providing a police escort for each sound car and radio-equipped automobile. A number of these patrolmen expressed themselves as being fully sympathetic with the judge's remarks.

A rather amusing incident, yet indicative of the awakening of a great multitude of people of good will, was when Judge Rutherford invited all who were desirous of expressing their allegiance to Jehovah to join in the shout of "Aye". Two of Jehovah's witnesses operating the sound car shouted "Aye". All at once one of the officers escorting the sound car suddenly raised his voice, slapped the palm of his hand with his fist, and shouted at the top of his voice, "Me too!"

Never was any campaign more widely advertised. Every available means was used to advertise the message of the hour, the actual work being done by Jehovah's witnesses themselves. Patiently, yet with hearts filled with gladness, they went from door to door telling, to everyone who would listen, about the importance of the broadcast that was to go to the ends of the earth, declaring the message from Jehovah.

The weather was very cold, but that didn't stop them. Old men and young men, old women and young women, youths and maidens, moved forward as one. Sound cars, radio-equipped automobiles, phonographs, handbills, personal conversation and door-to-door witnessing.

Five hundred publishers advertising the message of the Kingdom. They spent fifteen hundred hours in the service of the Lord out in the "field". Eight thousand books and booklets were gladly received by the people of good will who were visited at their homes. Six thousand of such there were who received Jehovah's witnesses gladly.

(*Birmingham, continued from page 393*)

sons were in the visible audience, and it was a deafening roar when all as one man shouted "Aye" to the resolution.

The public-address system was as clear as a bell. A telephone loop was installed connecting the cafeteria with the Temple Theatre so that all who labored there might hear all the programs without going to the Temple Theatre. Judge Rutherford's voice was as clear as if he were in the room personally. Many were heard to say, "This is the best convention ever," and, "That was the hardest blow the Devil ever had." At the conclusion the following telegram was immediately dispatched to Judge Rutherford:

"With a thrill of joy and thanksgiving approximately three thousand in Temple Theatre heard Jehovah's message to all on earth. All stood and shouted 'Aye' at conclusion. God bless you."

But the message to all on earth was not all. The great Jehovah had a special message for His people, and that was brought to them by direct wire from Los Angeles at 6:00 p.m., Birmingham time. This was a special feast and was appreciated by all.

From expressions heard among the Lord's people, all appreciate more than ever the great issue that is before them, their responsibility, and the nearness of the final conflict and the overthrow of the Devil and his entire organization.

No murmurers or disgruntled ones seemed to be present. Everything went along in the best of order, peace and rejoicing. All of which bespeaks that the Lord has unified His people; harmony and oneness of action characterizes the movement of His army, presenting a united and solid front against the enemy and for JEHOVAH.

We lift up our hearts in praise to the great Jehovah, who doeth all things well.

The Convention in New York

JEHOVAH'S blessing was very manifest upon the New York session of the Los Angeles convention. Judge Rutherford's two talks climaxed two days of the most intensive advertising for the King and Kingdom ever done in this city.

The Mecca Temple, with a capacity of 3,500, was almost filled Sunday afternoon for the lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS". The entire audience listened attentively, and when the resolution was announced, a great shout of "Aye" was heard. In addition, 8,300 heard the lecture rebroadcast through the sound cars, making the total visible audience over 11,000. Judge Rutherford's evening talk was surely "a feast"; approximately 2,500 present at this meeting were thrilled to hear this message from the Lord.

Field activity for the two days is here summarized: Publishers, on Saturday 743, Sunday 1,307; literature placed, books 140, booklets 21,537; hours in door-to-door witnessing, 5,154; average hours per publisher, 4. A total of 11,218 people received literature.

There were 28 sound cars and 63 phonographs in use during the convention. These spent a total of 308 hours in service. Those who heard the announcement of "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" and the rebroadcast of the lecture totaled 531,955. The operators of the sound cars placed 679 booklets.

Advertising "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" was done on a grand scale. In New York city about 600,000 folders announcing the broadcast were distributed. Two thousand placards were used. Hundreds of additional signs were painted for sound cars, automobiles, and other places that would attract attention.

There was a spectacular "sandwich-sign" parade Saturday afternoon and evening in the busy midtown section. About 400 "sandwich signs" were used. Such a sign consists of two placards tied together, and strapped around one's body, one placard in front and one in back. Volunteers quickly responded for this privilege of service. In fact, many more signs could have been used; some of the witnesses went with only one sign, or simply accompanied a group and handed out folders.

Over 70,000 folders were handed out in one hour by this method; many interesting remarks were overheard by those in the parade, some against and many for the work of Jehovah's witnesses. This was a real thrill for all who participated in it.

In the evening the sound cars, carrying large signs, joined in the parade; and before the day was over, everybody downtown had "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" called to his attention.

The sound-car campaign was one of the most interesting features of the field activity. The Lord's protection and blessing was very evident. The city has an anti-noise ordinance, and recently a special effort has been made to enforce it. Repeated attempts had been made to secure a permit to use the sound cars, but without avail, and just before the convention it seemed certain that the sound work would be carried on with much difficulty, because in the week previous two operators had been arrested and the police appeared to be tightening down.

However, the workers went ahead, trusting in Jehovah for protection, and the results were beyond their greatest hopes. Fifty-seven interruptions were made by the police, but only two arrests were made, one resulting in a suspended sentence, and the other will be tried later.

The sound campaign was well organized in advance, and when the visiting cars came a guide familiar with the city was furnished from the New York company. These kept in constant touch with a central headquarters; the whole campaign was directed from one place. It was the greatest sound-car demonstration ever carried on in the city. The estimated number who heard the announcement of "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" and the rebroadcast through the sound cars exceeds half a million.

Repeated convention announcements for a total of 167 hours were given on New York's most famous avenues and centers, such as Times Square, Wall Street, 42d Street, Seventh Avenue, Broadway, docks of ocean liners, Fifth Avenue, Park Avenue, Riverside Drive, Radio City, Harlem, Bronx, Queens, Brooklyn, etc. Practically the entire island of Manhattan was covered. Many interesting and thrilling experiences were reported.

Phonographs, 63 in all, were in use a total of 135 hours, with an attendance of 2,130. Phonograph operators were assigned to work in the field with witnessing parties. The general plan was to have all the party of 10 or 12 publishers work in one block, and in 20 or 30 minutes the names of the interested ones found were turned over to the phonograph men for back calls.

Field witnessing arrangements worked very smoothly. Previous to the convention, territory

assignments were made to local workers who acted as territory guides or captains. These were fully instructed as to the procedure, and when the witnesses assembled for service Saturday morning and Sunday morning, all that was necessary was for the visitors to join a group headed by a guide and go right to the territory. This system worked splendidly.

As a whole, the entire convention went off smoothly and efficiently. There was real unity and co-operation, and it seems that all came with one end in view: to have a part in the service and to do as much as possible.

It was observed that everyone present was busy with some feature of the work, including ushering, cafeteria, hospital, checkrooms, room assignments, information, book-supply room, phonograph room and telephone service, and the net result was a wonderful witness for Jehovah and His kingdom.

At the conclusion of Judge Rutherford's evening talk all were bubbling over with joy and enthusiasm; many expressions of appreciation were heard for the extension of the Los Angeles convention. All hope that this new method of assembly will be repeated.

Following are some of the interesting reports from sound-car operators and guides in the field:

Announcement from sound car aroused a police captain from his sleep. Sends police car to find "noise". Police car locates sound car and asks to see permit. Operators stall off police car until the P-Special record is finished. Captain becomes impatient. Sends out a second police car to find first police car. Second car arrives when lecture is finished. Sound car taken to police headquarters for questioning. Lieutenant in charge seemed to be favorable himself, but had to take action on account of orders from the captain. Requested no further activity in his precinct, but advised the operators that it was only a few blocks up the street to the next precinct, where they could continue if they wished. He accepted 92 folders to pass out to all the policemen in his charge.

Unintentionally, on Sunday, one sound car made a setup about three quarters of a block away from a Catholic church. A few minutes after starting the lecture the priest with five men came out of the church and advanced toward the car. The priest asked to see the driver's license. The sound guide spoke up, "*Mister,* what authority do you have to demand to see a permit!" The priest seemed stumped at this unexpected comeback. He and his aides were told to get off the running board, and then the car drove off, toward the church. As the priest had evidently stopped mass to try to stop the sound car, his congregation had followed him out of the church to see what was going on. The priest, unable to keep up, saw the sound car drive right up in front of his church making an announcement to his congregation to be sure to hear this important lecture.

One sound car having made arrangements to rebroadcast the lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" in a parking lot was stopped about five minutes after starting. Through some misunderstanding another sound car a few minutes later came to the same parking lot, made a setup and was able to rebroadcast for 40 minutes without police interference. It is estimated that 5,000 heard the lecture from this one point.

Many other interesting reports were given, including items as follows: Rocks and ice thrown at the cars, mean policemen, disfiguring signs on sound cars and tearing them down, friendly and inquisitive policemen stopping sound cars to ask for information concerning the lecture, using sound cars near churches when the congregation was leaving. ("St. John the Divine" on Riverside Drive was one of these.)

One incident of interest was the reporting by an opposer to the police of the activities of a sixteen-year-old publisher. After some conversation the officer became friendly, and refused to lay any charge.

Indeed, it was a season of refreshing for the Lord's people, and all went their way happy and with a determination to remain loyal to Jehovah and His organization, and to meet the enemy squarely with the blessed assurance that soon the enemy organization will go down in shame and utter destruction.

The opinion of the witnesses as a whole was that the division of an international convention into assemblies at several points is a great step forward, making the benefits of the convention available to a great many more of the Lord's people, and on every hand the desire was expressed that there might be more such opportunities ahead.

"Hail Jehovah and His Son Christ Jesus. Greatest convention arrangement ever conceived."

The Convention in Boston

WAITING, in Boston, Mass., around two-thirty, Sunday afternoon, February 23, 1936, to hear Judge Rutherford speak in Los Angeles, in about thirty minutes. Somebody in Los Angeles called the time (over the telephone line) every five seconds, so that the watches would tick harmoniously all over the world. He said, in carefully measured tones, "eleven–twenty-nine and five seconds, eleven–twenty-nine and ten seconds, eleven–twenty-nine and fifteen seconds," and so on around the dial. It would soon be three o'clock in Boston; that would be noon in Los Angeles; and then the address would begin.

London was listening for the signals as intently as Boston, so that when the clock dials there indicated 8:00 p.m. they knew that the address would begin shortly, for it was then noon in Los Angeles.

It was the morning of the next day in Sydney, Australia, Monday morning, approaching 7:00 a.m. Jehovah's people were up early and had had their breakfast. They listened intently to see if they could catch every word that Judge Rutherford said when it was Sunday noon in Los Angeles. As the words fell from his lips they caught them within a second, though the accents seemed to be nineteen hours on the way. How wonderful it all is!

There were fifteen drivers of sound cars lined up on the platform at one of the declaration meetings. They were enthusiastic advocates of the peculiar privileges which are theirs. When Judge Rutherford spoke in Los Angeles it was as though, at some place in the heavens, there was a vehicle with sound apparatus able to reach to the ends of the earth. Three of the sound cars, with splendid co-operation by the police, rebroadcast the lecture.

Three sound cars were kept going for about two weeks before the convention. Friday and Saturday, February 21 and 22, ten pieces of sound apparatus were used in the vicinity of Boston to advertise the lecture that spelled death to the Hierarchy and life to the great multitude.

Acoustics were perfect at Boston. Every word of both addresses from Los Angeles came through as plainly as if the speaker were in the room.

There were 200,000 fliers put out advertising the lecture; along with the sound cars and the personal calls by 787 workers they produced results. Besides the conventioners, there were about 800 present at the afternoon lecture, and some 400 of these stayed over for the later one. How happy they all looked! They acted as if they wanted to be with the other sheep, and to stay in the fold. No doubt many of them will.

At Boston the cafeteria service was excellent. The food was ample in variety, splendidly prepared, appetizing and inexpensive. Almost fifteen hundred people were served Sunday evening in two hours, with half that number at each of four previous meals.

The new signs for flashing "RICHES—Inquire Within" and other announcements of Jehovah's witnesses, attracted much attention; orders were placed for 30 on the spot, with more promised later. It is hoped to have one of these in nearly every witness' home.

The following account of the Boston convention appeared in the Boston *Herald* (February 24):

Facing microphones on empty platforms, 1700 persons in three audiences in halls at the New England Conservatory of Music—part of an international audience of 3,750,000 Jehovah's witnesses listening to a round-the-world broadcast—yesterday stood up and shouted "Aye!" when Judge Joseph F. Rutherford, speaking at Los Angeles, urged them to support a resolution in which they promised not "to salute any creature or thing" but to obey only the Biblical Jehovah.

Declaring that 1500 Jehovah's witnesses were still in Nazi prisons and concentration camps in Germany for refusing to "heil" Hitler, Judge Rutherford declared that laws compelling persons to salute the American flag in spite of their religious convictions were a fulfillment of Biblical prophecy concerning the last days of the earth.

He described the governments of Italy, Austria, Germany and Russia as "modern Philistines" which were driving true Christians back to worship in defiance of political bans and compared meetings of the witnesses in Germany to those of early Christians in the Roman catacombs. For the benefit of 800 Germans recently granted amnesty by Hitler and other German members listening in to a shortwave broadcast, he denied Nazi charges that the Bible students' group was heretical or under "Jewish influence", and urged all members to submit to death by human agencies rather than to give up their faith.

"The truth of God's word always provoked His enemies," he said. "The final tribulation is here. The separation of the nations now going on is a warning. The cruel Inquisition has been revived."

The Convention in Great Britain

[Readers will excuse the omission from this page, in this issue, of Judge Rutherford's usual five-minute talk.]

FROM the standpoint of Jehovah's people, the evening lecture by Judge Rutherford on "Feasts" (no doubt to appear ultimately in the Watch Tower Society's publications) was the feast of the convention. It worked out that way in Britain, where ten auditoriums in Birmingham, Bristol, Glasgow, Huddersfield, Liverpool, London, Manchester, Newcastle, Sheffield and Southampton held the 4,162 workers that waited until 1:00 a.m. to hear it.

The Manchester *Daily Sketch,* the London *Daily Mirror,* the Bournemouth *Daily Echo,* the Dublin *Saturday Herald,* the Manchester *Evening Chronicle,* the Leeds *Mercury,* the Birmingham *Evening Dispatch* and the Bolton *Evening News* acknowledged that the event in the Shrine Auditorium constituted the "World's Biggest Broadcast", the first occasion when "One Man Will Preach to the Whole World".

Methods used for advertising the public lecture were much the same as those already described as so widely employed in the United States. There were some additional features: 2,756,000 folders were distributed; 9,692 window cards were placed; 362 lantern slides were used in movie houses; 210 phonograph records were used in the streets; 3,873 cards were carried in buses and other vehicles; 622 posters were variously used, on trucks, automobiles, wheelbarrows, etc., and five electric newspapers were employed.

The attendance at the public lecture, earlier in the day, was 40,157, in all the auditoriums employed for the purpose, and at the conclusion these took away with them 18,414 of the *Loyalty* booklets. Besides the ten auditoriums used for the lecture received at midnight, 44 other auditoriums were used at various centers throughout Great Britain, for the public talk.

The official report submitted to the president by the British branch says: "As far as the British field is concerned, the results are beyond anything we had dared to hope for. Undoubtedly Jehovah controlled the whole matter, and we gladly acknowledge that all the praise is due to Him."

From London the lecture was transmitted to Paris, Brussels, Berne, Zurich, Copenhagen, Oslo, Stockholm and Helsingfors.

Two of the British Press Notices

Jehovah's witnesses know better than to expect much attention of a favorable nature from the public press, but the following, which appeared in the British papers named, are not so bad:

WORLD'S BIGGEST BROADCAST. How G.P.O. Are Linking Up Countries. Judge Rutherford's Message From Los Angeles. A tall, broad-shouldered man, with a big bass voice that has just a trace of Scottish accent, will talk to the world from Los Angeles, California, tomorrow night. Judge Rutherford, the American "hot gospeller", will be the speaker from eight to nine o'clock.

The G.P.O., who are co-operating in the broadcast, say that it will be the most extensive "hook-up" linking of countries on record. Herr Hitler has "banned" Judge Rutherford, but even he will not be able to stop the voice coming into Germany.

Judge Rutherford's voice will travel 3,000 miles across the American continent, then another 4,000 miles over the Atlantic to Baldock, Herts, whence it will be transmitted by land line to the International Exchange at Faraday Building. From there it will be switched for at least 1,000 miles on trunk telephone lines to halls in 56 cities and towns in Britain.

From London the voice will be flung over to many Continental cities and to Sydney, Australia, and New Zealand. From California it goes to South Africa, Bombay, Newfoundland and other places. Masts in Canada and Capetown will amplify the voice.—The Bolton *Evening News.*

THE BIGGEST BROADCAST? A G.P.O. official told me yesterday that next Sunday a week what is believed to be the most widespread broadcast in history will be attempted. The occasion will be a speech at Los Angeles by Judge Rutherford, the evangelist. This speech will be relayed to all parts of the United States and will also be carried across the American continent for transmission to Great Britain by radio telephone.

Judge Rutherford's remarks, I understand, will not be transmitted by the B.B.C. They will be transmitted by the Post Office to a large number of halls in various parts of the country which have been specially engaged by the judge's British followers. The speech will be passed on to the Continent of Europe via the International Telephone Exchange in London, and will be similarly relayed to a number of meetings in various Continental countries.

There is one European country in which the speech will certainly not be heard. That is Albania, which has no telephone service, either external or internal.—The Leeds *Mercury.*

Witness Work at International Convention

	Public Meeting	Sunday Evening	Publishers	Hours	Books	Booklets	Total Literature	Obtainers	Sound Cars	Sound Hours	Attendance
Los Angeles	6,000	4,250	1,210	4,856	92	18,504	18,596	12,176	21	71	6,000
Kansas City	1,250	1,150	684	2,483	3	8,958	8,961	5,949	12	70	7,840
Chicago	2,600	1,720	817	3,289	58	9,274	9,332	4,503	16	200	115,000
									11*	27	219
Birmingham	3,000	2,000	1,015	3,700	50	12,500	12,550	7,100	10	60	17,000
Cleveland	4,500	3,500	2,047	6,032	53	15,478	15,531	10,110	20	71	7,365
Pittsburgh	2,500	1,300	849	3,266	42	11,823	11,865	6,905	10	54	19,650
Toronto	2,500	1,447	274	746	33	3,050	3,083	2,037	3	2	7
Baltimore	825	800	478	1,476	24	7,879	7,903	5,895	12	67	15,775
New York	2,915	2,340	1,307	5,154	140	21,537	21,677	11,218	28	173	529,825
									63*	135	2,130
Boston	1,762	1,369	787	2,578	43	11,989	12,032	6,927	15	75	5,000
Great Britain	40,157	4,162				18,414	18,414	18,414			
TOTAL	68,009	24,038	9,468	33,580	538	139,406	139,944	91,234	147	843	723,462
									74*	162	2,349

* Phonographs

THE report of the assemblies of the International Convention February 22, 23, 1936, the divisions thereof held on the North American continent, nine cities throughout the United States, and Toronto, Canada, gives much cause for rejoicing, and there are certain outstanding facts which lay great emphasis on the unity to which the Lord has brought His people.

The witness accomplished by this convention, which was for two days at all points except Los Angeles, where a three-day convention was held, far exceeds anything else in the way of a testimony accomplished by an international convention. The distribution of literature, 121,530 pieces, based on the actual reports of the field publishers, has never been equaled in a like convention period. This was made possible and 9,758 publishers were enabled to participate in the service because the convention was held at these several points instead of bringing everybody into one city. The witness that was given by radio on that occasion was tremendous, but, in addition to the great numbers who heard "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" in their own homes, there was a grand total attendance at the public meeting of 27,852, which far exceeds the assemblies of former conventions, and 19,876 of Jehovah's witnesses and people of good will remained to hear the message Judge Rutherford had especially for them when he spoke on "Feasts" Sunday evening. The 33,580 hours of field service indicates that the majority attending the convention were there to have part in the service in some way.

As should have been the case, this convention has been a great impetus to the work with sound equipment. The total number hearing the Kingdom message and the spot announcements by means of phonographs, transcription machines and sound cars during the convention exceeds 700,000, and the use of the sound equipment on this occasion has really been an eye opener to many of Jehovah's people in demonstrating the effectiveness of this means of advertising special features in addition to its use in consistently carrying the Kingdom message to the people.

All of this is certainly an assurance to the Lord's people and rejoices their hearts that they have had some share in this special testimony and have been the recipients of Jehovah's gracious favors and blessings on that occasion.

The work which was done in the middle of a most severe winter by this convention at these ten cities, the rapt attention which every assembly gave to the Lord's word as they heard it brought to them by a mechanical means, and the wholehearted and spontaneous response to and great appreciation of the message they received, demonstrate conclusively that "they see their teachers" and are pressing on in the service of the King and the Kingdom because they have the love of the truth, the love for Jehovah which the truth brings to them.

It is not necessary for this band of the Lord's people to be united in one place on the map, because they are so closely united in the organization and service of the Most High, and the instruction which they received at these widely scattered points has proved just as valuable and just as much appreciated as though the various assemblies were able to see, as well as to hear, the speaker to whom they were listening.

Interesting Letters from Abroad

THERE will be echoes of Judge Rutherford's address in the correspondence for months to come, and some of them may be published later, as they come to hand, but many readers of *The Golden Age* will be interested in the following fragments, some written before and some after the broadcast:

ALASKA. JUNEAU: "Almost all that had good radios here got KOL in Seattle very well; this is something unusual for this time of day."

ALBERTA. BELLIS: "I was so glad to hear the message, and I am sure that everyone that heard will greatly rejoice and praise Jehovah for the great witness work that is done at His command." GRANDE PRAIRIE: "The Lord has His mighty men at the front, and will keep them. It was the greatest pleasure for me to hear, as I am so much alone, away up here in the Peace River country." LETHBRIDGE: "Judge Rutherford's lecture perfect; shortwave."

ARGENTINA. BUENOS AIRES: "Contract has been signed with the only shortwave broadcasting station obtainable, so we will have LS2 long wave and LRX short wave."

ATLANTIC OCEAN. "400 miles off the mainland of Florida I heard every word, first the organ tones from CMBC in Havana, Cuba, then the introductory speech from GCP in England, then to WQP-WEA in New York. I also heard the point-to-point stations testing after the broadcast, among them Geneva, Switzerland, and Melbourne, Australia. The sermon surely gives one something to think about. I had some of the other crew on the ship listening to it. It surely must have cost quite a good deal to put on such a gigantic program."

BRAZIL. SAO PAULO: "Clear, strong, and encouraging to us, was the beautiful message which Jehovah gave us on February 23 through His faithful witness Judge Rutherford. It was 5:00 p.m. here in Sao Paulo when he began to speak. We heard him by LRX of Buenos Aires."

BRITISH COLUMBIA. VICTORIA: "I listened to your wonderful address and must admit that I thoroughly enjoyed it." VANCOUVER: "Excellent reception."

BRITISH WEST INDIES. JAMAICA. KINGSTON: "For the first time the Kingston company of Jehovah's witnesses had the pleasure of listening, in their hall, to Brother Rutherford, simultaneously with all people in various parts of the earth. The first lecture, 'Separating the Nations,' was received with great delight from EAQ, Madrid. It came in clear and very distinct. The second thrilling lecture was received through another station. We had given wide announcements, and many reports are coming in stating very good receptions."

CANAL ZONE. ANCON: "On COCH we heard every word to the end. The speaker's voice was unusually strong, clear, bold, emphatic, determined, defying and full of righteous indignation, yet the terms and phrases of the language used were the most consoling and comforting to persons of good will I ever heard. I rose to my feet in solemn token of my 100-percent agreement with and adoption of the Resolution, and did not and could not sit until the prolonged cheer of the audience ceased. Truly Jehovah is laughing and those who are sitting in the heavens are holding Satan and his hosts in derision." CRISTOBAL: "Excellent reception from COCH, Havana, Cuba."

CANARY ISLANDS. TELDE: "I heard the last half only of Judge Rutherford's lecture. It was on a new set, the property of my landlord. He was not familiar with its operation and we lost much time, but finally got EAQ all O.K."

COLOMBIA. BARRANQUILLA: "If I am not mistaken, I heard the discourse over station WEA and WQP of New York. I heard the manager of one of these stations call a station of Madrid, Spain, asking if they heard well all the transmission, to which the Madrid station replied affirmatively."

CUBA. CAIMANERA: "I happened to tune in on COCH of Havana at three o'clock on Sunday afternoon, February 23, and was just in time to hear Judge Rutherford's thrilling discourse on 'Separating the Nations', and deem it the best I ever heard." SANTIAGO: (1) "There were present 21 persons. We tuned in on station COCH; reception was strong, clear, and could not have been better. We all joined in the shout 'Aye'." (2) "We heard every word of it, clear and distinct as if face to face; all were greatly thrilled."

DENMARK. COPENHAGEN: "We had 74 strangers and 180 friends. Brother Rutherford was, I think, in better voice than last time. When, in the last third, he was slating the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, one could almost feel the Devil himself was trying to drown him; there was much noise, but the voice came through it all and I heard every word distinctly."

ETHIOPIA. ADDIS ABABA: "His majesty instructs inform you that Ethiopian radio not equipped for world-wide broadcast."

EGYPT. CAIRO: "At 10:00 p.m. Sunday, Egyptian time, the lecture was to start. At 9:00 p.m. we made arrangements to hear the program. Immediately the voice was heard, 'Hello Rio de Janeiro.' 'Hello Australia.' 'Hello Geneva.' 'Hello England.' We were thrilled through and through to hear for a whole hour the preparations and connections, and to hear frequently the names of the Watch Tower and Judge Rutherford. At last at 10:00 p.m. Egyptian time we heard the musical program and then the lecture as distinctly as though we were present in the auditorium."

ENGLAND. BARNET: "I was very interested in your talk to the peoples of the world, and I would like to make a more careful study of all you said." LIVERPOOL: "It was a very enjoyable hour. We could do with more addresses like that. I wonder the British Broadcasting Company did not relay the same, as a great number of my friends were disappointed at missing your fine message. I have a number of your books, *Life, Creation,* etc., which I obtained at my door. May God's blessing attend you and yours, and may we be able to hear you over the air again soon." LONDON: (1) "I was much intrigued by your speech at Los Angeles yesterday which I picked up by radio from some unknown (to me) station. I should be interested to know what station it was, as I cannot imagine the church-controlled governments of any European state allowing the relay. I admire you, sir, for your stand for religious tolerance, and must congratulate you for having secured such a large audience as was evidenced by the chorus 'Aye' you evoked." (2) An official of the British Post Office said: "This is one of the greatest broadcasts we have ever arranged. The cost in this country alone will probably be several thousands of pounds. It will be carried out almost entirely by the Post Office telephone service." PRESTON: "We (father, wife and self) heard your wonderful speech on Sunday evening 8 p.m. to 9 p.m., Greenwich time. I was tuning the dial of our radio, intending to tune into a religious service from the 'National' station, when I heard a clear voice speak of Jehovah's witnesses, and warning the peoples of earth where they stand, and I shall be obliged for a copy of the lecture. The message was inspiring and gives hope. Wish you every success in your good work, which the Lord will surely see accomplished in spite of man's opposition."

FRANCE. CHAUMONT: "Though 250 kilometers from Paris, the message came in quite clear, a smashing blow to the rotten Romish religion. That the Lord will clear away this lying, murderous crowd who parade as His representatives is our earnest desire. In this country the people seem to be divided into two distinct classes: 'les croyants,' those who say they believe in God, and the 'je m'en foutistes', those who say God does not exist. Out of these two classes we sometimes find those who are reasonable and are willing to listen to the message of the establishment of God's kingdom."

GREECE. ATHENS: "I have the honor to inform you that I heard through my Atwater-Kent the speech of Judge Rutherford on 'Separating the Nations', last Sunday, February 23, at 10:00 p.m., Athens time." PIRÆUS: "By the Lord's grace we heard all of your lecture most distinctly. Your thundering voice encouraged and filled the hearts of the brethren with joy. We all joined with your visible audience saying before the Lord, 'Aye.' "

GUATEMALA. QUIRIGUA: "Judge Rutherford's lecture of February 23 was joyfully received at 2:00 p.m. With the exception of two slight disturbances we heard every word quite clear and distinct. All joined in adopting the resolution."

HAWAIIAN ISLANDS. HONOLULU: "All but one of the 50 persons attending in the hall left their names for copies of the lecture, and, in fact, upon invitation, all expressed their intention of attending study meetings at Kingdom Hall. All attending joined in enthusiastically voting 'Aye' to the resolution presented. It was the greatest radio witness yet here in Hawaii."

IRELAND. BELFAST: (1) "I heard with very keen interest Judge Rutherford's address on 'Separating the Nations' which was transmitted around the universe last Sunday evening. I would, sirs, very much appreciate your sending me a copy of this address in order that I may give Judge Rutherford's views closer study, as I am entirely in sympathy with his ideas in almost every respect concerning this vital matter." (2) "It was with very great interest I listened to Judge Rutherford's address over the radio last evening, and would be obliged if you would send me a copy, with all of which I thoroughly agree. I might say I stood up and said 'Aye' at the end of the resolution."

JAPAN. TOKYO: "The general chief of police said: 'Japanese Government prohibited the importation of any book or booklets of Mr. Rutherford by order, and how could I give permission to rebroadcast his speech? Certainly NO.' "

MEXICO. MONTEREY: (Translation) "I am vitally interested in the important subject of the lecture which was broadcast today by radio from 2 to 3 p.m. by Judge Rutherford, from the municipal auditoriums of Los Angeles, Calif." MEXICO CITY: "Border stations fine to end; here stopped half."

NEW BRUNSWICK. FREDERICKTON: "The lecture by Judge Rutherford came in very clearly from stations WPQ and WEA, New York. We were very much pleased and feel sure that the glad message of God's kingdom has reached to the ends of the earth."

NOVA SCOTIA. GREENWICH: "Our radio has not been working very well of late. It was with great delight, therefore, that upon tuning station EAQ, Spain, we heard your voice coming in as clearly and with as little distortion as if we were listening to a broadcast from our neighboring town. Reception from EAQ at that hour of the day was never as good, and that in a week of generally poor reception. Truly 'this was Jehovah's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes'." WILMOT: "Just a line to let you know we got Judge Rutherford's lecture on 'Separating the Nations' by shortwave from Spain. Reception was perfect; the air was just full of it. And it was much appreciated."

ONTARIO. HAMILTON: "My son and wife told me they picked up Judge Rutherford by shortwave, clear, every word distinct, from Madrid, Spain, EAQ." NORTH BAY: "We received the judge's lecture fine over EAQ, Spain. He sure gave the Lord's words straight from the shoulder, and we and a company of friends enjoyed it hugely."

PALESTINE. JERUSALEM: "Part of the lecture was heard by Pioneer George Ritter, from a station in France. The latter part of the message was drowned out by an electric apparatus of a doctor who lives in the same house."

QUEBEC. VERDUN: "The lecture came through wonderfully, each word clear and distinct. The volume could not have been better; it sounded as if Judge Rutherford spoke from the platform. The loudspeakers on the roof did a fine job, being heard many blocks away."

RUMANIA. BUCHAREST: "Your broadcast received 95 percent. I just missed the finishing up of what appeared to be a splendid meeting."

SPAIN. CADIZ: "Radio folders were distributed among British people in Gibraltar this morning. This evening we heard, from Radio Normandie, France, Judge Rutherford speaking clearly and straight from the heart, from 8:00 until 9:00 p.m. on 'Dividing the Nations'. Praise to Jehovah and His King Christ Jesus." MADRID: "We have just had the thrill and wonderful privilege of hearing Judge Rutherford's world-wide broadcast. How clear and powerful the message came through, and how fearless was the exposure of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy! Doubtless you will receive many messages and letters about this broadcast, but as this is the first time we have heard Judge Rutherford in person over the wireless we must let you know that here in Zaragoza [Saragossa, Spain] the great broadcast brought joy and encouragement to the hearts of the Lord's people, both English and Spanish; for although the Spanish brethren listening did not understand the talk, yet they caught most of the thrill of the world witness being given. Just after the recent elections in Spain, in which Gil Robles and his Fascist cohorts were defeated, there were one or two events here in Zaragoza which the press, of the region at least, was careful to conceal. Two days after election day, at a manifestation of workers demanding the release of political prisoners, the police, still under the orders of the Fascist party, in order to disperse the crowd, fired upon them, causing one or two deaths and injury. That night we were kept awake by the firing of machine-guns, rifles and pistols. Later we learned that the Fascists had attempted to rouse the people to revolt, so that they, the Fascists, could then step in and establish a dictatorship, but without success, and that many of the shots had actually been fired from the convents." MADRID: "At the studio of the radio station EAQ Madrid we heard the whole discourse as it came in from America, through earphones. We heard every word distinctly; the reception was very good."

SWITZERLAND. BERNE: "Supplementing cablegram [published in last issue] we also received word from Mr. Dunning, the secretary of the American Chamber of Commerce at Berlin, that he understood the lecture perfectly. A company of 50 were gathered at Brussels, and another company of 50 at Paris. The English pioneers in France, Belgium and Holland also were gathered in various places and listened to the lecture. The friends throughout Switzerland, Holland, Belgium, France and Alsace-Lorraine sent word that many heard the lecture."

UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA. CAPE TOWN: The postmaster general of South Africa, H. J. Lenton, flatly refused all facilities for the reception and transmission of the message of God's kingdom from 10:00 to 11:00 p.m. on the night of February 23, 1936, on the ground that the discussion of the Kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray is not a matter of national importance.

Radiograms—Cablegrams—Telegrams

(Continued from last issue)

MAINE. HALLOWELL: "Your marvelous important lecture heard plainly. All heartily accept resolution."

MASSACHUSETTS. BOSTON: (1) "Jehovah's witnesses and their friends filling both auditoriums in the New England Conservatory of Music, Boston, listened with rapt attention and greatest appreciation to your thrilling, instructive and epoch-making address on 'Separating the Nations'. We rejoice with you to be found this day as sheep in the flock of Jehovah God." (2) "1369 feasting rejoicingly shouted 'Aye' tonight. Funds toward line expense estimated 800. Peaks: cars 161; workers 787; attendance 1762. Totals: hours 2578; obtainers 6927; books 43; booklets 11,989." SHELBURNE FALLS: "Reception exceptionally good over WNBX. We assembled join in the chorus 'Aye' on resolution."

MICHIGAN. GRAND RAPIDS: "Lecture thrilling; reception wonderful." KALAMAZOO: "Lecture wonderful and opportune; reception perfect."

MINNESOTA. DULUTH: "Reception clear; all rejoice to hear world broadcast." MINNEAPOLIS: "Your bold and thrilling speech heard by enrapt audience who unanimously rose in support of resolution."

MISSOURI. KANSAS CITY: (1) "Direct wire hookup perfect; 1250 appreciatively heard; all joined in the mighty shout 'Aye'." (2) "Your speech came in fine, and all the convention is with you. We are glad to inform you of our determination to stand with you to the end." ST. LOUIS: "Just heard world-wide broadcast from Los Angeles over KFRU; reception good; lecture wonderful."

MONTANA. BUTTE: "Jehovah's witnesses assembled in Butte heard clearly every word and with approval all rose and said 'Aye'."

NEVADA. RENO: "Reception perfect; thrilled beyond words; with you to the end."

NEW YORK. BINGHAMTON: "Radio reception wonderful over WIP. The Binghamton company wish to express their joy and appreciation on clearness of tone and boldness of this all-important message against the chief representative of Satan's organization. We are in complete harmony and accord with resolution." BROOKLYN: (1) "Hurrah! Listened from Madrid and Philadelphia local stations. Excellent. Congratulations." (2) "Reception perfect WBBR; thrilling beyond words; more power to you." NEW YORK: (1) "Jehovah's power remarkably shown in thrilling address; excellent reception by Mecca Temple capacity audience; 3500 listening eagerly throughout enthusiastically shout 'Aye'; Jehovah strengthen you for second address we now await." (2) "Words fail express our appreciation last talk; glorious climax great feast just spread; brethren join most enthusiastically declaration." ROCHESTER: "The Rochester Italian and Juvenile company of Jehovah's witnesses united together heard your wonderful message and lecture which enthused and encouraged all of us continue being more zealous in His great work during the separating of nations; good reception through Madrid, Spain." SYRACUSE: "Thrilled with stirring truths; reception clear; praise to Jehovah's name."

NORTH CAROLINA. KANNAPOLIS: "We wish to express our thanks and appreciation to Jehovah God and Christ our King for the bountiful food that we received by His grace in the message 'Separating the Nations'."

NORTH DAKOTA. FARGO: "Special effort with good radio to hear broadcast; reception poor."

OHIO. CINCINNATI: (1) "The lecture was good and clear, loud; very little interference." (2) "Message thrilling and wonderful; may Jehovah bless all His people." CLEVELAND: "We the Akron company assembled in Cleveland with thousands of others send our love, greetings and appreciation for the thrilling message we have just heard. We are with you in pushing the battle to the gates and all rose and shouted as one man 'Aye'." (3) "Gathered in three auditoriums in Cleveland, Ohio, the enthusiastic public assembly of over four thousand in one accord express their great appreciation to Jehovah and to you for the most stirring message, the reception of which was splendid." (4) "3088 publishers, 51 books, 15,000 booklets, 6,000 hours, 10,000 obtainers, 20 sound cars, 3,500 of your fellow servants richly blessed by feast; anticipate future conventions; endorse resolution." DAYTON: "Lecture wonderful; reception perfect; resolution joyfully accepted." YOUNGSTOWN: "Thanks to Jehovah for this epochal message; reception, conditions, perfect."

OKLAHOMA. IDABEL: "Your lecture 'Separating the Nations' best yet; KRLD cut; Mexico station reception good." TULSA: "A crushing blow to Ratti. Reception perfect."

OREGON. ASHLAND: "Stirring broadcast 'Separating Nations' came in perfect; praise be to Jehovah." EUGENE: "Reception excellent; much interest manifest. Jehovah's works are mighty." PORTLAND: "We heartily endorse resolution; reception perfect; give praise to Jehovah."

PENNSYLVANIA. DOYLESTOWN: "Your message is coming through clear as crystal and as powerful as the ocean." PITTSBURGH: (1) "1300 send love; joyfully pledge loyalty; reception fine throughout." (2) "Attendance 2500; reception good; rapt attention throughout; unanimous 'Aye'."

SOUTH DAKOTA. SIOUX FALLS: "Reception here perfect; all power, honor and glory to Jehovah."

TENNESSEE. MEMPHIS: "World-wide broadcast was a mighty shout for Jehovah and for Gideon; we were thrilled, strengthened; praises to Jehovah."

TEXAS. BEAUMONT: "Rebroadcast lecture with sound car; reception perfect from Port Arthur; best yet; a mighty shout for Jehovah and Christ; we join in saying 'Aye'." DEL RIO: "Your entire program from 2:00 to 3:00 p.m. CST today broadcast by XERA. Line entirely satisfactory." EL PASO: "Lecture well received and appreciated; we join in the resolution." HARLINGEN: "Lecture heard and greatly appreciated; approved by all; reception perfect."

VIRGINIA. ROANOKE: "Received every word your speech 'Separating the Nations'; praise the Lord."

WASHINGTON. BELLINGHAM: "Inspiring lecture; wonderful reception at Bellingham, Washington." CHEHALIS: "We heartily adopt the resolution; message came in clear." SPOKANE: "Reception excellent; resolution unanimous." WENATCHEE: "We, Jehovah's witnesses and people of good will assembled at Wenatchee, Washington, having just heard the thrilling lecture 'Separating the Nations', do hereby express our heartfelt thanks unto Jehovah for His goodness and reaffirm our allegiance to Him and His kingdom and express our keen desire for an early opportunity to rebroadcast this lecture over our local station."

WYOMING. CASPER: "Reception clear over KDFN at Casper, Wyo. Casper company of Jehovah's witnesses say 'Aye'." LARAMIE: "Lecture came in clear as a bell. Praise to Jehovah."

ALABAMA. ATTALLA: "Reception good." DOTHAN: "Reception good." HUNTSVILLE: "Too much static." JASPER: "Reception good." MOBILE: "A very enjoyable program and trust there are more to follow, equally interesting." MONTGOMERY: "It was wonderful; I did enjoy it so much." NEW BROCKTON: "My radio was in bad shape." OZARK: "Praise God for such a grand message." SHEFFIELD: "Excellent reception." TARRANT: "I thoroughly agree with you." TITUS: "Among the listeners at our radio Sunday afternoon was a preacher by the name of W. A. Powell. He says the lecture was fine."

ARIZONA. CAVE CREEK: "Reception excellent." PRESCOTT: "There was some interference; I failed to get it all; please send it." PHOENIX: "Reception good." TUCSON: "Reception excellent." WICKENBURG: "I would prize the address very highly."

ARKANSAS. DANVILLE: "I would send a contribution, but poverty prevents. May God bless you." DE WITT: "Reception fine." FORT SMITH: "Reception good." GARNER: "Reception good." SPRINGDALE: "I did not get it distinctly." WHITENER: "I enjoyed it very much. There was only one station listed from which we had any hopes of getting it, but when the voice of Judge Rutherford entered the microphone all was clear and distinct. There were quite a number present. The people are beginning to sit up and take notice."

CALIFORNIA. ALMA: "I am a Hungarian workingman, interested in the struggle of ideas and am searching for truth. Please send me the lecture." ALTADENA: "I am a new listener and am getting interested." ARCATA: "Reception excellent." ATASCADERO: "Reception excellent." BAKERSFIELD: "I appreciated that talk so much and I wish to read it." BELL: "Reception excellent." BERKELEY: "Reception good." CAMPBELL: "We enjoyed the lecture very much." CARTE MADERA: "Reception excellent." COLTON: "Words cannot begin to express how wonderful." CROCKETT: "So thrilled." DINUBA: "There is no other way." EAGLE ROCK: "I am grateful for your courage and devotion to your fellow men." EUREKA: "The chain broadcast of February 23, that we were all looking forward to with such great expectation, was received here over station KIEM in a most excellent way." GONZALES: "Reception good." GRASS VALLEY: "Enjoyed it very much." HEALDSBURG: "How husband and I enjoyed your lecture!" HILMAR: "Reception excellent." HOLLYWOOD: "Your most wonderful broadcast; if many, many others could think, just as you said today, what an accomplishment this would be!" HUNTINGTON PARK: "I am one hundred percent for you." INGLEWOOD: "Reception excellent." KINGSBURG: "Reception excellent." LA JOLLA: "Reception excellent." LOS ANGELES: (1) "This was a most remarkable and illuminating lecture. May God protect and further His work." (2) "We are truly thankful for the address." (3) "It was a great privilege and pleasure to hear Judge Rutherford's wonderful address." (4) "I would like so much to send some money to help in this great work, but I truly am not able." (5) "I am a converted Catholic and am very thankful for the speech. Coming from a man of such high standing, it is bound to reach those poor unfortunate ones that know no better than to believe what has been taught them from birth." (6) "I think this speech is a masterpiece and would like to have it in my possession as a guide for the future." MENLO PARK: "Reception excellent." MODESTO: "I enjoyed the address very much." MONROVIA: "Reception excellent." MURPHY: "Reception excellent." NORTH HOLLYWOOD: "I appreciate it very much." OAK GLEN: "Reception excellent." PARADISE: "Reception good." PASADENA: "I heard the lecture with much interest and appreciation." PETALUMA: "Reception excellent." RAMONA: "I did not hear all of the speech, as things came up that I could not prevent; but we are all strong admirers of Judge Rutherford, and listen to him whenever we can." RICHMOND: "Reception excellent." RIO LINDA: "We are deeply interested in your message." RIVERA: "I heard the address and enjoyed it very much." SAN DIEGO: "Reception excellent." SAN FRANCISCO: (1) "Your most illustrious speech." (2) "A very thrilling lecture." (3) "I wish to thank you again and again for the wonderful truth to which I listened. We are heartily in accord with the Bible truths you are giving to the world." SANTA BARBARA: "Reception excellent." SANTA CRUZ: "Reception excellent." SANTA MONICA: "I enjoyed it very much and admire your courage and fearlessness." SELBY: "Reception excellent." SELMA: "Reception excellent." SOUTH SAN FRANCISCO: "Reception good." STOCKTON: "He surely said a mouthful regarding the Catholic church. We have been interested in his work for some time. Will you please send us the price list of his books and magazines and tell us where we may obtain them." UPPER LAKE: "Reception excellent." WHITTIER: "Reception excellent."

COLORADO. DELTA: "Reception excellent." GRAND JUNCTION: "Reception here was perfect. As a company we are very grateful for a part in this tremendous blow against the modern Philistines." GOODRICH: "Reception excellent." GREELEY: "The great witness came over without interference of any kind, and was most wonderful. It was a grand success. May the great Jehovah continue to bless. We are thrilled, and well we know the enemy's rage." HENDERSON: "What was said concerning these times one can see coming to pass every day." HYGIENE: "Reception excellent." INDIAN HILLS: "Reception excellent." MONTROSE: "Reception good." PUEBLO: "Reception was perfect although the State was in the throes of one of the worst dust storms experi-

enced during the past two years. It seemed as though all the evil spirits in the unseen universe had been let loose, but the message went out just the same—a mighty challenge to Satan." RYE: "Reception excellent."

CONNECTICUT. ANSONIA: "Reception excellent." BRIDGEPORT: "God give you strength and courage and health to carry on the good work, that all the people may know the truth." HARTFORD: "Reception excellent." MERIDEN: "One of the best addresses I ever heard." MIDDLETOWN: "Very instructive; wonderful." NEW HAVEN: "We join in giving thanks to Jehovah for His rich blessings on the radio broadcast in this territory and throughout the entire earth." NEW MILFORD: (From a clergyman) "I enjoyed it very much and would like to procure a copy." NORWALK: "Reception excellent." SOUTHPORT: "Reception good." STAMFORD: "I am one of the men that believes as he does." WATERBURY: "Reception excellent." WEST HARTFORD: "Good reception." WESTPORT: "Reception fine." WINSTED: "I enjoyed it very much."

DELAWARE. WILMINGTON: "Reception good." MILTON: "I surely enjoyed every minute of your talk."

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA. WASHINGTON: "I think that it is the best I ever heard."

FLORIDA. DAYTONA BEACH: "Well received." HIGH SPRINGS: "Reception good." JACKSONVILLE: "The lecture came in fine, only a little roaring noise, which lasted only a short time." LAKELAND: "Excellent reception." OKEECHOBEE: "The lecture came over fine, every word distinct, over WDBO. It was heart-thrilling, lifting one to the clouds. How I would have liked to be with the crowd in Los Angeles. But to think of its going around the world in the twinkling of an eye! Surely it won't be long now." ST. PETERSBURG: "Good reception." SULPHUR SPRINGS: "A good lecture." TAMPA: "I liked that talk so much." WEST PALM BEACH: "Enjoyed lecture." WINTER HAVEN: "A fine lecture." WINTER PARK: "Reception excellent."

GEORGIA. ALBANY: "The announcer did not suggest any contribution, and, though I enclose none, I do contribute some spare time and money for this work." ATLANTA: (1) "This message was a real stinger." (2) "I have just heard the truth. I hope and pray Judge Rutherford will keep up the good work and that people will heed before it is too late." (3) "It was a fine talk. Everyone else that I know that listened agrees." AUGUSTA: "Reception excellent." CANTON: "Reception good." CONYERS: "We understood copies of the speech would be sent on request, but failed to catch just where to send the request. Please forward this on, as we are very eager to get this." CRAWFORD: "I wish everyone in the world could have heard this address." CUTHBERT: "I was very much interested." DEWEY ROSE: "Well received." MEIGS: "I run a store in the country and had a crowd listen." PITTS: "Reception fine." RHINE: "Reception good." ROY: "Reception good." SAVANNAH: "Reception O.K." THOMASVILLE: "Reception excellent." UNADILLA: "Fine reception." WINDER: "I surely did enjoy listening."

IDAHO. BOISE: "The judge is doing much good work." BURLEY: "I thought that a most wonderful talk." COEUR D'ALENE: "Please send copy." EMMETT: "We sure enjoyed it." GOODING: "Reception excellent." JEROME: "I would like to know if you have a branch near me." MACKS INN: "A good talk."

ILLINOIS. ARTHUR: "Reception excellent." ATLANTA: "Well received." BLOOMINGTON: "It surely was fine and I wish you the best of success in getting out these messages. May God bless you and the work." BROOKPORT: "Where can Watch Tower booklets be obtained?" CERRO GORDO: "Reception unusual." CHAMPAIGN: "The chain program over WDZ, Tuscola, Ill., last Sunday 2 to 3 p.m. came in splendid, and was without doubt the best we have had so far. We are looking forward to putting this lecture out in printed form." CHARLESTON: "Reception good." CHICAGO: (1) "That was a wonderful broadcast from the Shrine Auditorium by Judge Rutherford. All praise to Jehovah God and His kingdom under Christ Jesus. The denunciation of the enemy was good. Heard broadcast over WMN. It came in with thunderous volume; I had the window open so everybody around could hear it. I will read all about it in my *Golden Age*." (2) "I am very grateful to advise that my wife and myself and some friends were fortunate enough to hear a part of your lecture yesterday, from Los Angeles; I picked it up on shortwave, as it was being radiocast to Madrid and Geneva." DANVILLE: "Reception fine." FLORA: "Please send copy of lecture." FREEPORT: "Would like copy of lecture." GALESBURG: "That was the best speech I have heard for many years, and what the people need. It just suited me fine. . . ." HARRISBURG: "Excellent reception." HEROD: "Good reception." HIGHLAND PARK: "Reception fine." OAK PARK: "What the world needs today is vision and courage centered on Christ. Your work is very commendable." NORMAL: "Enjoyed lecture." PALMYRA: "Fine talk." PEORIA: "Reception excellent." QUINCY: "Good reception." ROCKFORD: "I was very much impressed with today's speech." SPRINGFIELD: "Reception good." SUMNER: "Good reception."

INDIANA. FARMLAND: "Reception swell." FORT WAYNE: "Was it good!" EVANSVILLE: "I want that talk." INDIANAPOLIS: (1) "You will never know how disappointed I was yesterday not to hear over our radio the lecture of Judge Rutherford." (2) "I got this message via shortwave from California." JASONVILLE: "We wish to acknowledge the wonderful history-making address of Judge Rutherford on 'Separating the Nations'. We listened through

WBOW of Terre Haute. We had with us a truth-hungry soul that had the privilege of hearing Judge Rutherford for the first time. He was one of the first to his feet on the 'Aye'. It made us all very happy that the Lord permitted another blow to old Satan." JEFFERSONVILLE: "I am honest in my opinion when I say it was the most wonderful lecture I ever heard. It has taught me a great deal. It was one of the most educational lectures that was ever on the air." MOORESVILLE: "Reception good." PETERSBURG: "Reception excellent." PIKEVILLE: "Please send copy of speech." PLAINFIELD: "Reception good." REELSVILLE: "A fine talk." SHOALS: "I think it was the greatest speech ever broadcast." TERRE HAUTE: "Enjoyed lecture. I heard it over the radio and thought it wonderful." UNION CITY: "Reception excellent." VALLONIA: "A good talk." VINCENNES: "I heard part of it and thought it wonderful." WATERLOO: (1) "Please send your complete catalog of books and pamphlets." (2) "The speech that we heard this afternoon at 2 p.m. over station WAIU, Columbus, Ohio, came in very clear. We heard every word of it from beginning to end. More power to you from our God. We can surely see these things being brought to light—prophecy being fulfilled at this time. I want to be in God's service more than I have been in the past. I intend to be out in all the large drives this year."

IOWA. BURLINGTON: "Reception excellent." CEDAR FALLS: "Enjoyed to hear it." CEDAR RAPIDS: "Reception fine." DAKOTA CITY: "Good lecture." DAVENPORT: "The most thrilling lecture I ever heard." DES MOINES: (1) "Judge Rutherford courageously told the truth in these compromising times." (2) "The broadcast over KRNT was handled excellently." DONNELLSON: "I think it a wonderful speech. Had excellent reception listening to WTAD, Quincy, Ill., although they cut off the speech at the point where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was mentioned and remained off a minute or two." DOW CITY: "Good lecture." EARLVILLE: "Reception fine." ELKADER: "That was surely a wonderful talk, and I got every word of it." FAIRBANK: "I listened to the wonderful lecture yesterday and also had my neighbors and friends in to listen." GRISWOLD: "It was so good!" GRUNDY CENTER: "Reception good." LAKE CITY: "I am very much interested. It was the best I ever heard. If there is any charge I will gladly send it." MACKSBURG: "Lecture came over grand from station KFEQ." MASON CITY: "Thank you." MURRAY: "I thought it was wonderful." NEW MARKET: "It surely was a good talk, and he certainly told the truth." SHELDON: "Reception excellent." SIOUX CITY: "Excellent lecture." SPENCER: "A fine lecture." SUTHERLAND: "I believe you are doing a great thing in telling the people the truth. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has a strangle hold on our beloved country, and the people must know the truth. I am just a plain laborer and have not the money to help the cause, but would like to know the truth and help spread it along. May God bless your work."

KANSAS. ATCHISON: "We are certainly glad that the day is drawing near when the modern Philistines will be destroyed for ever." BURLINGTON: "Excellent talk." EDGERTON: "We are with you, Aye!" ENSIGN: "Excellent reception." FORT RILEY: "Please send copy." INDEPENDENCE: "Thanks so much for your talks over the radio." JAMESTOWN: "We heard the wonderful message you gave to the world last Sunday. It will do much good and set people to thinking and acting, as they should, in obeying God's commands. It would be grand to hear another good program again. God bless you in your work." KANSAS CITY: "I am becoming much interested in Judge Rutherford's talks and am so pleased that my husband is also interested. I could never get him to go to church, but he will listen to the judge." KENSINGTON: "I thank you, for what I heard of it was 'my sentiments, too', as the saying goes." KINGMAN: "Reception excellent." LAWRENCE: "I have always belonged to the Baptist church, but, thank God, I don't belong to that class now. I was blind for long, but thanks be to God for His promised kingdom. I am a new beginner but expect to put in my time now in working for the Lord." MULBERRY: "It surely was wonderful." OSAGE CITY: "It surely was a wonderful speech." OSAWATOMIE: "I am interested." OSKALOOSA: "Enjoyed talk." OTTAWA: "Thank you for good talk." PARSONS: "Please send copy." SAINT JOHN: "I listened to your wonderful talk over the radio Sunday and like to hear you talk." TOPEKA: "I appreciated Judge Rutherford's lecture Sunday February 23 very much. It certainly was meat in due season."

KENTUCKY. CAMPBELLSVILLE: "Fine reception." CORINTH: "A fine talk." CRESTWOOD: "The most wonderful lecture I have heard." FRANKFORT: "Good talk." MACEO: "I liked it very much." MELBER: "I thought it was very fine." OWENSBORO: "I enjoyed the talk, and agreed." PADUCAH: "The chain broadcast of Judge Rutherford, 'Separating the Nations,' from Los Angeles, California, was heard over WPAD. Every word was clear and distinct. May Jehovah continue to use him to the vindication of His great name." SANDERS: "Reception great."

LOUISIANA. LOGANSPORT: "Clear reception." NEW ORLEANS: "Truly the broadcast was a treat. Hope it will be repeated. Such broadcasts will do much in preserving America for Americans. God bless Judge Rutherford and those who made possible this broadcast." PONCHATOULA: "I enjoyed it very much." WALKER: "I sure did like it."

MAINE. HOULTON: "Grand reception." MAPLETON: "Every word came clearly and beautifully." NEW

SWEDEN: "Judge Rutherford's lecture of February 23 came through the WAGM broadcasting station clear and strong. Reception was so strong that we had to have some of the volume turned off the whole time." PRESQUE ISLE: "We had dozens of telephone calls at the conclusion of the program; all favorable except one, from a disgruntled Catholic. (WAGM manager)." SPRINGVALE: "Reception excellent." WASHBURN: "I sure did enjoy the lecture." WINN: "Much interested."

MARYLAND. BALTIMORE: (1) "On Sunday February 23 I received your wonderful message from California and enjoyed it very much." (2) "I am very much interested." (3) "It could not be surpassed." (4) "I loved every moment of your broadcast today." (5) "I enjoyed it very much." (6) "I hope we will have more such talks in the near future, as the people of today need them more than ever before." CUMBERLAND: "Enjoyed talk." GLEN BURNIE: "I appreciated it very much." CURTIS BAY: "I certainly did enjoy it. Let us have some more one-hour talks. They are worth while. God bless you." HAGERSTOWN: "Reception fine." HEBRON: "Talk appreciated." HYATTSVILLE: "Thanks." PARKVILLE: "Enjoyed it greatly." PYLESVILLE: "It was one of the most wonderful speeches we ever heard. May the good Lord and Maker spare your life to make many more such speeches." TAKOMA PARK: "I heard only part of it, but was so interested in it. Would like to read the whole address." TANEYTOWN: "Excellent reception." UNION BRIDGE: "A grand talk." WALKERSVILLE: "Reception excellent." WESTMINSTER: "I believe all you said."

MASSACHUSETTS. AUBURN: "Reception fine." BELMONT: "Enjoyed talk." BOSTON: (1) "Excellent and informative." (2) "I see the great trouble on this earth now, and more to come." (3) "I tuned in rather late, and would like to read the entire speech." (4) "My appreciation is beyond words." (5) "A marvelous address, highly appreciated." BROOKLINE: "It was the most impressive message I have heard." BURLINGTON: "I enjoyed it so much." CAMBRIDGE: "To say we enjoy listening in to your broadcasts is putting it mildly." CHESTER: "Reception good." EAST BROOKFIELD: "I have always dreaded the thought of death, but now, since I have found out the truth, I feel a great deal more reconciled and will do all that I can in trying to help vindicate Jehovah's name. I have got a great many of the bound books and I read them over and over, as it gives me great strength. Thank God I have found the truth and shall never go back but will go straight on till that great day when all will be peaceful and happy with our God." EAST WHITELY: "Swell talk." EVERETT: "I enjoyed the talk greatly." FISHERVILLE: "Well received." FRAMINGHAM: "Enjoyed talk." HAVERHILL: "Much appreciated." LONGMEADOW: "Good reception." LEOMINSTER: "I appreciated talk." LOWELL: "Talk well received." LYNN: "May God bless you for the good work that you are doing for the people. I am for the Kingdom and the Prince of Peace." MALDEN: "Reception good." MELROSE: "Enjoyed the speech." NORTH ADAMS: "Oh, Judge Rutherford! He is certainly one grand personage. I hope to see him in the flesh sometime. God sent just such a man for these times. What other man has the intestinal fortitude to enlighten the multitude as does Judge Rutherford? Every Catholic should love him for bringing them the truth. There must be millions of Catholics that have been awakened like myself. May God bless your work and bring it to a glorious ending. My prayer is always that Jehovah will bless and keep Judge Rutherford from all danger and all harm." NORTH GRAFTON: "Just grand." PEABODY: "It was good!" PITTSFIELD: "I only accidentally tuned in on the shortwave. The few minutes that I heard him is what impels me to write for the full message." REVERE: "Reception good." ROCHDALE: "Reception excellent." ROSLINDALE: "Reception excellent." ROXBURY: "Good reception." SUMMERVILLE: "My husband is blind and we were interested in every word that you preached today." SOUTH BOSTON: "Fine reception." SOUTH CHATHAM: "Heard clearly." SPRINGFIELD: "Reception fine." STONEHAM: "Clear; a powerful message and right to the point." WEST NEWTON: "A wonderful talk." WEST ROXBURY: "I congratulate you on your courage today. Such talks are needed." WEST SUMMERVILLE: "I am very much interested in your work and always listen to you when you are broadcasting." WOLLASTON: "Reception excellent." WORCESTER: "It was wonderful."

MICHIGAN. ALPENA: "I thought it was very interesting." BAY CITY: "Good reception." DETROIT: (1) "Am interested and wish you God's blessing." (2) "I am very much interested." (3) "A wonderful lecture." GRAND RAPIDS: "It was marvelous, and I should like to own it so as to study it." HOMER: "Have heard several of your talks over the radio and enjoyed them to the utmost. I am seeking light and sincerely trust that through you I may find the means of better understanding that wonderful book, the Bible. May Jehovah be with you in your work throughout the world." KALAMAZOO: "By chance I happened to tune in on Judge Rutherford's first radio talk today and was disappointed that I heard only part of it." MENDON: "Reception good." MONROE: "Good reception." NEWBERRY: "I am happy to report to you that I've taken my stand on the side of Jehovah and Christ and His kingdom." PETOSKEY: "Reception good." RAVENNA: "Reception excellent." SAGINAW: "Reception excellent." SAULT STE. MARIE: "We hereby acknowledge splendid reception of Judge Rutherford's speech over station WQP. Five witnesses and Jonadabs stood up at the conclusion and voiced their 'Ayes'."

TRUFANT: "Reception good." WYANDOTTE: "It was the truth 100 percent."

MINNESOTA. ANOK, BALATON, CALEDONIA, CHISHOLM: O.K. LAKE BENTON: "Twelve of us, in all, listened to Judge Rutherford's lecture 'Separating the Nations'. Reception was very good from KSOO." LITTLE FALLS: O.K. MINNEAPOLIS: (1) "A wonderful lecture." (2) "Was very interested and want all my friends to hear that speech." (3) "I surely got a thrill out of it. You revealed the Devil right out in the open light. May God spare some of the well-meaning Catholic people, and may He spare you till the battle is over. I thank God for all the men like you who are trying to bring out the truth, and put their whole lives into it." (4) "Keep up the good work; there are untold thousands working with you." NEW ULM, PIPESTONE: O.K. RUSH CITY: "The lecture was very edifying and interesting." ST. CLOUD: O.K. ST. PAUL: (1) "The reception was splendid and was very clear and distinct throughout." (2) "The lecture came in clear as a bell. It was so sensible and reasonable and in harmony with the Scriptures; an eye opener and safe guide to every thinking person." WHALAN, WINDOM: O.K. WINONA: "I am very much interested in this talk."

MISSISSIPPI. BAY SAINT LOUIS, SANDY HOOK, WAVELAND: O.K.

MISSOURI. ARMSTRONG: "My wife and I heard the address over the radio. We want to read and study it, and also our son-in-law, if he will. He is a Catholic." BELLEFONTAINE, BRASHEAR: O.K. CANTON: "I have been listening to your radio broadcast and enjoy your talks so much, they are so instructive and inspiring." CAPE GIRARDEAU, CARTHAGE: O.K. EASTON: "Watch Tower world-wide chain broadcast, February 23, over KFEQ, reception excellent." ESTHER: "I heard the thrilling and inspiring speech by Judge Rutherford on 'Separating the Nations' over KFRU, Columbia, Mo. It came in clear as a bell. Some thirty-odd congregated together to listen and shouted 'Aye' in unison at the conclusion of the resolution. It was the best of them all, because if this one does not wake the people up, and stir up the religionists to their end, I am badly mistaken. I notice Roosevelt immediately came back at this speech (although he beat around the bush, we can all see whom he was referring to) and said that all creeds should band together to fight the anti-religionists. He must have got sore about being called the tool of Vatican City and the dupe of the religionists." KANSAS CITY: (1) "I appreciated the force and the sound logic of Judge Rutherford's address and believe that it was a portrayal of important truths that should be given wide circulation." (2) "The truth explained with forcefulness; just the thing needed in these United States." (3) "I enjoyed very much hearing the address." LICKING: "I heard your speech clear through and stood up and said 'Aye' with the silent audience. I am sure God is with you. May you ever stand true to God, as we need some God-fearing people like Jehovah's witnesses." MARTIN CITY: "A wonderful talk." MEXICO, NORBORNE, PALMYRA: O.K. QUEEN CITY: "I listened to your lecture yesterday with great pleasure and satisfaction. It was very comforting to one who has been bedfast the past seven weeks as I have been." ST. JOSEPH: "I count it a privilege to have heard your address." ST. LOUIS: "What little we could hear was wonderful. We know we are living in the end of the Devil's reign and we so desire to know all the truth." SPRINGFIELD, WASHINGTON: O.K. WAVERLEY: "The lecture came in good."

MONTANA. ANACONDA: "Please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's wonderful talk." BILLINGS: "About twenty of us went to Laurel, Montana, and listened in on Judge Rutherford's address over a powerful set. We got most of the lecture and shall think it a milepost in the downfall of that old 'harlot', the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. We sure will be pleased to put that lecture out for the Kingdom and Jehovah's glory." BUTTE: (1) "Kindly send me a copy of your inspiring broadcast of today. I enjoyed it so much." (2) "Your broadcast from Los Angeles was very good indeed. Many people have commented upon it and feel that you are entitled to much credit for your fearlessness in saying what you did. This town is now, and for forty years has been, a stronghold of the Roman Catholic church, and many living here can testify to the truth of many things you stated. More power to you and yours in your efforts." (3) "Please send me some copies of the address given by Judge Rutherford. . . . What would be the cost for 100 copies?" (4) "I missed part of Judge Rutherford's talk for Sunday February 23 and would like very much to read it. I always read Judge Rutherford's talks." DIGMAR: O.K. EKALAKA: "Station KGCX at Wolf Point, Montana, came in clear, but after about all of the speech was nearly done, the announcer cut off the lecture, with the explanation that 'the station being open to each and all religions, with prejudice toward none, they were taking the liberty of cutting off this speech'. Judge Rutherford was speaking at that moment against the Catholic Hierarchy; so guess it must have come too near for comfort. We switched to station KGFX at Pierre, S. Dak., and got the finish of the lecture. Here's wishing many years of 'free speech' to Judge Rutherford and helpers yet, to help teach those of us who need to learn." GLENDIVE: "Good reception of Judge Rutherford's lecture over station KGCX. Thank the Lord." HAMILTON: "The lecture came in perfect and, O boy, what a lecture! Did our dear brother put the Roman Hierarchy on the spot? And what a world of consolation to the people of good will in that Devil's outfit. This was, without a doubt, the greatest world-wide witness ever given to the

glory of Jehovah, His glorious Son Christ Jesus, and His glorious kingdom. It was no doubt the greatest broadcast put over the earth. Thanks and praise to Jehovah and His King." MISSOULA: O.K.

NEBRASKA. ASHLAND: "I am glad you have the nerve to denounce Rome." IRWIN: "I am a regular listener to your programs and like them fine." BUSHNELL: "A wonderful lecture." COZAD: "I heard Judge Rutherford lecture today over the radio for the first time. I would like to study the address which he gave, so that I may learn more." GOTHENBURG: O.K. LEXINGTON: "My husband and I have just listened to Judge Rutherford's wonderful lecture over KGBZ, York, Nebr. Every word came in clear and clean as a bell. His words were brave and true." LINCOLN: "It was a powerful address and I am deeply interested." LORETTO, LOUP CITY, MILFORD, ROSALIE: O.K. SHELTON: "Very much enjoyed." SPRINGFIELD, STAPLETON, WAYNE, WEST POINT: O.K. YORK: " 'Separating the Nations' went over good; a mighty shout for Jehovah and Gideon."

NEVADA. CARSON CITY, RENO: O.K.

NEW HAMPSHIRE. CLAREMONT: O.K. LITTLETON: "We got three-quarters of the lecture wonderful, from Spain." WHITEFIELD: O.K.

NEW JERSEY. BAYONNE: "I am glad that Judge Rutherford spread the truth so far and wide. We cannot blame the people, so may God get His Word to them." BELLEVILLE, BLAIRSTOWN: O.K. CAMDEN: "It was wonderful." CLIFTON: O.K. EAST RUTHERFORD: "Even though I cannot see to read it, having lost my sight, I would like to have it." ELIZABETH: "I was very much interested in the judge's views. However, I would like the opportunity of going over the whole story slowly. If not cleared up, I would like to have it explained further, if possible." ELMER, LONG BRANCH, NEWARK: O.K. NORTH PLAINFIELD: "May God bless you in your good and noble work." PATERSON: "Thrilling, marvelous and stimulating. Thanks to our heavenly Father." PLAINFIELD: "I enjoyed the talk very much." RED BANK, SALEM: O.K. SPOTSWOOD: "It was an inspiring lecture." TOMS RIVER: O.K. VINELAND: "I fail to see why more people cannot see the truth as brought forward by Judge Rutherford." WEST NEW YORK: O.K. WEST ORANGE: "Judge Rutherford's speech last Sunday was very interesting." WOODBURY: O.K.

NEW MEXICO. AZTEC: O.K. LA LUZ: "We want to let you know we heard and appreciated beyond words Judge Rutherford's lecture last Sunday. It was wonderful. There were eleven adult persons present. The reception came in fair from Albuquerque."

NEW YORK. AFTON: O.K. ALBANY: "Was very much taken with it. It was a very interesting subject to listen to. I was pleased to find a circular giving out the information how I could tune in to hear the judge." AMITYILLE, ASTORIA: O.K. BINGHAMTON: "It was a wonderful lecture." BRONX: O.K. BROOKLYN: "A marvelous educational talk. I wish to treasure it. In his marvelous talk I have felt deeply the truth." BUFFALO: (1) "We are on the sheep's side." (2) "Listened in yesterday over station WEBR, 1310, but was cut off at 3:45 on account of some interference, and did not get all of the splendid address." CAMDEN, CONSTABLE: O.K. CORINTH: "I was very much impressed. I thank God that there are some men who dare to speak the truth regarding the Word of God, and my desire and determination is to live up to the true Word of God. Praise His name for ever." EAST ROCKAWAY: "I enjoyed hearing it on the radio, but as I am getting on in years and memory fails me at times, I wish to refresh my memory on vital truths." HERKIMER, KENMORE, LONG ISLAND CITY: O.K. NEW YORK: (1) "May God bless the work for His name and His children's sake." (2) "Truly you stand on the watchtower of Zion. The vigorous 'Aye' of your audience in Los Angeles and from the invisible audience on five continents, due to your challenge, has just quieted down. God bless you and protect you in your courageous stand for truth. Serving the truth in the name of Jesus Christ is the highest protection ever." (3) "I am very much interested." (4) "I wish to extend my thanks for the wonderful broadcast yesterday afternoon, February 23, 'Separating the Nations.' I am a Lutheran and welcome a man like Judge Rutherford having the courage and brains to tell these Catholics the truth." (5) "I enjoyed your message immensely." (6) "I enjoyed it immensely; it was well expounded. It is very hard to find any minister today to enlighten the populace as you did. Furthermore, they are afraid to tell the people the truth. May God help you more and more and give you strength to carry on this great work." NORTH BABYLON: O.K. NORTH CLYMER: "We heard the lecture over WJAY of Cleveland and enjoyed it very much. Will he lecture again in the near future?" OCEANSIDE: O.K. PEEKSKILL: "I turned on the radio just in time to catch your talk. I, too, see that Rome is secretly trying to rule the world again, and would be grateful for a copy of your address so I can help wake up the slumbering people." RENSSELAER: "I was fifteen minutes in tuning in your message, but what I did hear I may say I was very much impressed with." ROCHESTER, ROSCOE: O.K. SARATOGA SPRINGS: "The reception in Saratoga Springs was splendid." SUNMOUNT: O.K. TROY: "We enjoyed the discourse very much and hope to hear him often." UPPER TROY: "It was so clear one would have thought him in the room. There was not a broken link in the talk. How truly he spoke from the Bible standpoint." WEST BRIGHTON, WESTBURY, WHEELING, WINDHAM: O.K.

NORTH CAROLINA. ASHEBORO: "Six of my neighbors came out to hear, and we all give thanks to the great Jehovah God for this blow that hit old Satan very

hard." BADIN, BREVARD: O.K. GREENSBORO: "The reception was perfect; every word very plain. Praise Jehovah." KANNAPOLIS: "If we would search the Webster's dictionary we could not find words to express our thanks for your part in helping to put out the message so important to human creatures as went out from Los Angeles, Calif., on February 23." KINSTON: O.K. LENOIR: "It was quite thrilling." LINWOOD: O.K. MAYODAN: "I am very much interested. Judge Rutherford's speech today has cast a different light on the Bible than I have ever experienced before." RAMSEUR, REIDSVILLE: O.K. ROCKINGHAM: "It sure was good." ROCKY MOUNT: "God bless you to the end." SALISBURY, STONY POINT: O.K. TARBORO: "I heard it over station WPHR, Petersburg, Va., and think it was a wonderful message, due at this time. Thanks to Jehovah our God." W. HILLSBORO, WORTHVILLE: O.K.

NORTH DAKOTA. EPWORTH, JAMESTOWN: O.K.

OHIO. ABERDEEN: O.K. AKRON: (1) "I listened to your Los Angeles speech. It could not have been a truer statement to the American people." ATHENS, CENTERBURG, CHEVIOT: O.K. CINCINNATI: (1) "It was sure wonderful." (2) "The lecture was wonderful. God's word of truth is the only hope of the world." (3) "It was very good. There were so many things you spoke of which were true." (4) "I am deeply interested." (5) "I sure did enjoy it. I know I have found the truth at last, thank God, and am perfectly happy and contented." (6) "It was both courageous and timely." (7) "A wonderful address. The world needs more men as alert and courageous." CLEVELAND: (1) "It was so interesting." (2) "I look forward to your broadcasts with great joy." (3) "We listened to your wonderful lecture yesterday. How good it seemed after hearing so much trash over the radio. The hour went too soon, and we hated to have you sign off." (4) "After listening to the speech a person cannot deny the truth." (5) "Reception clear, every word understood." (6) "I missed part of it, but feel sure it was all as good as the last part." COLUMBUS: (1) "Reception over WAIU for yesterday's broadcast was perfect." (2) "When the assembly rose and shouted 'Aye', I was held so spellbound by your address that I could not find my voice." COVE: O.K. CUYAHOGA FALLS: "At least three thousand people were invited by telephone to listen to the Los Angeles broadcast; one clergyman acknowledged having received three telephone invitations." SIGNET, DEFIANCE, DELAWARE, EAST CLEVELAND, EAST LIVERPOOL, ELMWOOD PLACE: O.K. ELYRIA: "My husband and I listened to your message Sunday at 3 p.m. and thought it the best that ever went over the radio. My earnest prayer is that God may go with you and keep you from all harm." FAIRFIELD: O.K. FOSTORIA: "A wonderful address. I commend Judge Rutherford and your organization on it. God bless you." FRANKFORT, GALION, HARTVILLE, HICKSVILLE, JEFFERSON: O.K. KENT: "A wonderful address." MT. VERNON, NELSONVILLE, NEW LEBANON, NORTHFIELD, NORTH RIDGEVILLE, NOVA, PEMBERVILLE: O.K. PERRYSBURG: "Just what many of us have been praying for. Oh that the people of our country may be awakened before it is too late! Why do not more of our ministers do just what you are doing?" SPRINGFIELD, STOWE: O.K. TIFFIN: "For the last fifteen minutes of Judge Rutherford's wonderful address I tuned to Madrid, Spain, and with but a slight turn of the power heard the rest of the talk and the closing address from Spain so clearly that the others present did not know of the change until the close of the program." TOLEDO: (1) "I appreciate greatly your interpretations and listen to all your talks when possible." (2) "A wonderful address." (3) "Lecture came in over WSPD; perfect reception; could not have been better. A most remarkable lecture. Separating the nations is now in progress. All who heard the lecture can readily distinguish who the goats are and who the ones that are actually delivering the Lord's message." (4) "Your talk over the radio Sunday February 23 was excellent." UPPER SANDUSKY, VAN WERT: O.K.

OKLAHOMA. BARTLESVILLE, BOYNTON: O.K. BRADLEY: "It was wonderful, most marvelous, the first of its kind to ever be spoken by word of mouth over the air. We were all thrilled to the bottom of our hearts at the way in which you so bravely, fearlessly, expounded the truth. When you gave the word for all the visible and invisible audiences who have taken Jehovah and His kingdom for their only salvation to rise and say 'Aye', we all joined heartily and joyously." CARNEGIE, CHELSEA, DUNCAN, JAY, KONAWA, LAWTON: O.K. LINDSAY: "The address was wonderful, and the reception perfect. We joyously responded with a loud 'Aye'." LONE GROVE, MANGUM, MARIETTA, OKLAHOMA CITY: O.K. OKMULGEE: "I enjoyed it a lot and was much interested." PERKINS: "Everyone expressed his appreciation on that speech. It came in so clear that it made us think you were here with us in person." RED ROCK: "We enjoyed it so much." SEMINOLE: O.K. TAHLEQUAH: "I am glad you spoke to the world today. I am convinced from your talk that Christ is now on the earth." TRIBBEY: "A thrilling lecture." TULSA: "It was so good." WEST TULSA: O.K.

OREGON. CENTRAL POINT, ECHO, GOLD HILL, GRANT'S PASS, HINES, KLAMATH FALLS, LAKE CREEK, LINNTON, MCMINNVILLE, MEDFORD, MONROE: O.K. SALEM: "Every word was heard as distinctly as if Judge Rutherford were right in the room."

PENNSYLVANIA. ALIQUIPPA, ALLENTOWN, CHAMBERSBURG, DUQUESNE, EASTON, EXPORT, FRANKLIN, GETTYSBURG, GLENSIDE, GRAYS LANDING: O.K. GREENSBURG: "Judge Rutherford's lecture, 'Separating the Nations,' came through WHJB at Greensburg very

clear." HARRISBURG: O.K. HUFF: "The judge is a good speaker. I like to listen to him, for he tells the truth and sticks to the Bible." IRWIN: O.K. JOHNSTOWN: (1) "I was very much interested." (2) "After listening with great interest to his masterly presentation of the subject, I am impelled to write asking for a copy and will greatly appreciate your courtesy. As teacher of a men's Bible class in this city, my attention was called to his broadcast by one of the men yesterday morning and I desire the printed address for use in the class." KITTANNING, LANCASTER, LITTLESTOWN, MEADVILLE, NEW HOLLAND: O.K. NEW HOPE: "Such a wonderful message from Jehovah God! We took in every word." NORMALVILLE, NORTH HILLS: O.K. OIL CITY: "Every word was the truth and it came in very plain without a hitch or a flaw, over station WHJB, Greensburg." PHILADELPHIA: (1) "Excellent speech. Sorry more of similar type cannot be heard every Sunday." (2) "I did not hear much of it, but what I did hear was so good I would like to read the entire lecture." PHILIPSBURG, PORTAGE, POTTSTOWN, PUNXSUTAWNEY, READING: O.K. ROARING BRANCH: "It is the very best sermon I ever heard." SEWICKLY, SHOHOLA, SINKING SPRING, STONY CREEK MILLS, STROUDSBURG, SWIFTWATER, UNION CITY, UPPER DARBY, WAYNESBORO, WEST ALIQUIPPA, WEST PHILADELPHIA, WILKES-BARRE, WINDBER: O.K. YORK: "The broadcast came through station WORK clear and distinct. We rejoice with you in the wonderful privilege of a share in this great witness."

RHODE ISLAND. PAWTUCKET, WOONSOCKET: O.K.

SOUTH CAROLINA. BEAUFORT, CHEROKEE FALLS, EASLEY: O.K. GREENVILLE: "The lecture came through perfectly from WFBC." SPARTANBURG: "The chain broadcast of Judge Rutherford came in as plain as if he had been right in the same room with us."

SOUTH DAKOTA. BRYANT: O.K. CANTON: "It was so good." CARPENTER: O.K. COLEMAN: "I need it in some schoolwork of mine. It certainly was a wonderful speech." DOLTON, EDGEMONT: O.K. FORT PIERRE: "We heard your wonderful address and are with you 100-percent. Your lecture for Jehovah came in clear and plain over KGFX here, and we heard every word." GEDDES, HIGHMORE, HURON, IPSWICH, KIMBALL, MOBRIDGE, MONTROSE, NEWELL: O.K. OLIVET: "I am much interested in the fight against the Hierarchy." REDFIELD: O.K. TRENT: "We heard the lecture 'Separating the Nations' over KSOO, Sioux Falls. Clear and wonderful."

TENNESSEE. BARRE, BELLS, CHATTANOOGA, COLLIERVILLE: O.K. COLUMBIA: "I enjoyed the sermon very much and am interested." COVINGTON, DUKEDOM, DYERSBURG, ERIN: O.K. JACKSON: "A wonderful address." LAWRENCEBURG: O.K. MARYVILLE: "How marvelous are the works of Jehovah and how sweet is the truth to our ears, after hungering and thirsting for so long! I feel like a child that has been lost for a long time and at last found a home and my own people. The lecture of the 23d was so refreshing. Surely Judge Rutherford is guided and protected by Jehovah." MILAN, NASHVILLE: O.K. SALTILLO: "It was such a wonderful address."

TEXAS. ABILENE: "Fifteen all in perfect harmony on lecture listened. Lecture received O.K. KRLD cut it off, but got the balance of it over XERA, Old Mexico. Resolution adopted 100 percent." ANNONA, ANSON, AUSTIN, BLUE RIDGE, BRAZORIA, BRENHAM, BROWNSVILLE, BURNET: O.K. CLEBURNE: "I never heard a better talk by the judge in my life. It was as clear as could be." COLEMAN: "I enjoyed it so much, I would like to study it some." CORPUS CHRISTI: (1) "The reception here was very good, especially so when we consider we had an unusually strong, blustery south wind. The speech itself was a masterpiece from any angle from which it may be observed. Instead of the friends' gathering together in one central place, each one stayed at home and invited their friends and neighbors that had no radio to come and listen with them, with the result that many more heard the lecture than would have otherwise." (2) "May God give you strength to go on with the good work." DENTON: "I have just listened to Judge Rutherford from Los Angeles, California, and would like to have a copy of his address. I am a Fundamentalist Baptist minister, pastor of a church here, and love the TRUTH. I love the Gospel, I love the Lord and I love righteousness. Many things that were in the message I could sanction, as I understand the Word of God, and also some things that I could not. However, I am willing to search for the TRUTH, and as I study the Bible from day to day, I do so with an open mind and heart and an honest desire to know the full revelation of God." DICKINSON: O.K. EDINBURG: "It was wonderful; came in clear and distinct." EL CAMPO: O.K. EL PASO: "Oh, how right he is! I admired the talk very much." FORT WORTH, GALVESTON, HILLSBORO: O.K. HOUSTON: "Jehovah's witnesses here heard your wonderful lecture 'Separating the Nations' with great joy and appreciation and gladly endorse resolution. Message should likewise be of great comfort to people of good will; be assured our continued co-operation in publishing message to vindication Jehovah's name." RICHMOND: "Your message 'Separating the Nations' heard over KXYZ was wonderful; may Jehovah bless you as you continue faithfully to proclaim His word of truth; we stood, said 'Aye' to resolution." SAN ANTONIO: (1) "XENT fair, XEPN excellent, KTSA excellent." (2) "'Separating the Nations' thrilled our hearts. May Jehovah give you strength to continue fight against Jezebel until she lies a hideous skeleton before the gaze of all creation. No greater privilege than to hold up your hands in such a fight." SWEETWATER: "Lecture came in clear from KOKA, Oklahoma."

JACKSONVILLE: "At the judge's mention of the Hierarchy the lecture was suddenly cut off. The excuse given for so doing was, 'interests of the people and orders from some newspaper.' Many listeners greatly enjoying the lecture were greatly disappointed." KENEDY, KERRVILLE, LA FERIA, MATHIS: O.K. MERCEDES: "I have just heard the talk by Judge Rutherford, and certainly did enjoy it. I have just lately begun a study of the Bible and have found so few people who know what it really does teach." MINERAL WELLS: "Twelve friends were invited to listen in and we got to hear twenty minutes of the talk. They cut him off and said, 'Due to the policy of the station' they would have to discontinue the talk. So KRLD Dallas could not stand the hard-hitting truth." MURCHISON: "I enjoyed your talk very much. I have a new boy, born January 17, 1936. I want to teach him the truth just like I have taught my girls. They all think lots of Judge Rutherford." PALACIOS, PITTSBURG, RIO HONDO, ROSELAND, RANGER, PARIS, SAN ANGELO: O.K. SMILEY: "Our hearts are filled with gratitude for the privilege of hearing your instructive beautiful lecture so full of truth."

VERMONT. BRATTLEBORO: "It was wonderful." ESSEX JUNCTION, FRANKLIN, SPRINGFIELD, ST. ALBANS, WEST NEWBURY, WHITE RIVER JUNCTION: O.K.

VIRGINIA. ALEXANDRIA, BROCKROAD, CHARLOTTESVILLE, COLUMBIA FURNACE, DANVILLE, GREENVILLE, KILMARNOCK: O.K. LINVILLE: "It was the most striking sermon I ever heard." NORFOLK, PORTSMOUTH, PROVIDENCE FORGE, RICHMOND: O.K. STAUNTON: "It was wonderful." WIGHTMAN: "All thoroughly enjoyed it." WOODSTOCK: "I was much impressed by his bold statements and wondered why so many churches burn his books."

WASHINGTON. ARLINGTON, BLYNN, BREMERTON: O.K. CENTRALIA: "I believe it to be one of the greatest lectures ever broadcast and of vital importance to the people." CHEWELAH, EVERETT, FALLS CITY, HOQUIAM, LANGLEY, PORT ANGELES, RITZVILLE: O.K. SEATTLE: (1) "We were all thrilled with the message." (2) "I found it to be most interesting." (3) "I honor Judge Rutherford for his courage in speaking so plainly of the menace of Romanism. More power to him." SNOHOMISH, SOUTH BELLINGHAM, SPOKANE, WALLA WALLA, YAKIMA: O.K.

WEST VIRGINIA. AVON: "It is a pleasure to listen to such a fearless man." BECKLEY: "It was splendid." BERGOO, BEVERLY, FAIRMONT: O.K. HARPERS FERRY: "I enjoyed the talk so much." KEYSER, LEON, MULLENS: O.K. OMA: "Every word was just as plain as if I had been standing by his side." SMITHERS, WAYNE: O.K.

WISCONSIN. AVOCA: O.K. BELDENVILLE: "We heard the lecture over WDGY and feel you are right from reading our Bible." BRUCE, EAU CLAIRE, ELLSWORTH, JANESVILLE, KENOSHA, MENOMONIE, OSSEO, PORT WING, RACINE, STANLEY: O.K. WAUMANDEE: (From a minister) "Listened to your address on Sunday afternoon February 23 and enjoyed it very much."

WYOMING. CHEYENNE, LEVERETT, WESTON: O.K.

THE WATCHTOWER

a 16-page journal, published twice monthly, is a magazine that everyone who loves Jehovah and His kingdom should read and study. You have read in *The Golden Age* about the thrilling convention of Jehovah's witnesses in ten cities of North America and ten cities in the British Isles. All who attended these assemblies will long remember the many blessings they received, the privileges of service, the joy and enthusiasm in working together, and the wonderful truths brought to their attention from God's Word. These truths propounded at the convention are all presented in the *Watchtower* magazine. Whether you attended the convention or not, you are eager to study and learn more concerning the subjects discussed there, particularly about "Feasts", including "the feast of tabernacles", the thrilling talk given by Judge Rutherford Sunday afternoon. We suggest that you send in your subscription immediately so as not to miss this important subject. The cost of this magazine is $1.00 per year in the United States, and $1.50 in other countries. Mail your subscription to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

THE GOLDEN AGE

published every two weeks, contains 32 pages of the most interesting news of the world. This issue tells about the convention of Jehovah's witnesses held February 22 and 23. Other issues tell about the persecution of God's people in Germany, New Jersey, South Africa, and other places, and how the Kingdom work is steadily advancing in spite of this opposition. This, of course, is the most important of all news to those who are interested in seeing a righteous government on earth and the spreading of the truth. Best of all, nearly every issue contains an article by Judge Rutherford on some Bible subject, including his radio lectures broadcast world-wide. Additionally, it publishes a multitude of other interesting news items, things that you would never read in the newspapers, which are controlled by selfish interests. Make it a point not to miss a single issue of this magazine. If you are a regular reader, then tell your friends about the importance of being a subscriber. It is only $1.00 a year in the United States; $1.25 in other countries. Send your subscription to

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Are you prepared for

"HIS STRANGE WORK"

?

That's the name of the next world-wide testimony period, April 4-12. During that time every Kingdom publisher throughout the earth will put forth a special effort to magnify Jehovah's name. By now we feel sure that all the *Golden Age* readers have read Judge Rutherford's new book RICHES and know the meaning of "his strange work". All those who trust in Jehovah will have in mind this marvelous act to be performed by the Almighty, and will eagerly push forward in the special work outlined for this period.

During this period will be featured

RICHES

A 384-page bound book, beautifully illustrated, containing information which will enable every person to realize in fullness the greatest desire and fondest hopes of humankind,

AND

CHOOSING

A 64-page booklet, just published, which has the thrilling speech "SEPARATING THE NATIONS" broadcast world-wide on February 23, 1936, and other important subjects.

RICHES will be offered on a contribution of 25c; the booklet CHOOSING, on a contribution of 10c; or the two together, on a contribution of 30c.

If you heard the lecture "SEPARATING THE NATIONS", you know the vital importance of this message. If you have read and studied RICHES you have been blessed. Now, if you want to be truly rich, you will share this knowledge you have gained about God's kingdom with other persons of good will. Do you not want to join the Kingdom publishers in carrying these publications to the people during the period "HIS STRANGE WORK", April 4 to 12 inclusive?

To make it easy for you to introduce RICHES to your friends and neighbors and the 'strangers within your gates', a special testimony card is provided, and will be sent to all who fill out and mail in the coupon below. Do this immediately and be ready for this special period.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I desire to have a share in spreading the knowledge of the Kingdom. To this end I am enclosing one dollar, and ask that you send me the following:

4 copies of *Riches*
5 copies of *Choosing*
1 Testimony card
1 Report card
1 Copy of April *Director*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

County .....

P.S. Please contact me with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses. If there is no company near, please send me information as to how I can proceed in the service.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES
IN GERMANY

CHURCH'S COMMISSION

"IN PRISONS OFT"

OBEISANCE TO THE POPE
IN GRIFFIN, GA.

OBEDIENCE
RETAINS HEAVENLY FAVOR

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 432
April 8, 1936

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Fascism Means Ruin 427
Satan's Victory at Lonhatan 431
Nazism in Practice 431
Will Be Broke by Midsummer 1937 431

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN GERMANY 419
GERMAN JUSTICE A TRAVESTY 423
PERSECUTIONS OF FLESHLY ISRAEL 428
Inquisitors Kill Book Business 430
New Press Laws 430
Still Bitten with Superman Bug 430
Terrible Breakdown in Morality 432
Wife a Nazi Would Accept 432
CHURCH'S COMMISSION 433
South Dakotan Writes Judge Rutherford 434
"IN PRISONS OFT" 435
Town Crier Used in Trinidad 437
OBEISANCE TO THE POPE IN GRIFFIN 438
How Lecture Was Heard in Japan 438
REPORT FROM PALESTINE 439
New Jersey Courts of Peculiarity 439
OBEDIENCE RETAINS HEAVENLY FAVOR 444

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

The Progressive A&P 440
Morgan Does Not Always Win 440
Wholesale House on Wheels 440
Vanishing Train Dispatchers 440
Railroads Waking Up 442

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

CATHOLIC ACTION TRIUMPHANT 421
The Reichstag Arson Order 426
Achievements of Nazism 426
Nuggets of News 427
Spends $4,000,000,000 for War 427
THE KINGDOM OF USAM 441

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Agricultural Liberty (?) 426
Burning Oat Fields in Kansas 441
Why Go to Alaska? 443

HOME AND HEALTH

New York's Lightning Dressmakers 442
New York Chiropractors Celebrate 443
Miracles of Surgery at Cardiff 443
Cancer Killed 17,000 in New York 443
Increases in Staple Foods 443

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

When the Walls of Jericho Fell 442
Seal of Gedaliah Found 442
Fragments of Ivory Couches 442
King Trying to End Old Customs 443
THE STYLE SHOW 447

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

PROTESTANTISM DESTROYED IN THE LAND OF LUTHER 420
Nazism as a Religion 425
Gleanings 428
Off-Again On-Again Gone-Again Coughlin 441
Did He Bless the Kitchen Utensils? 447

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, April 8, 1936 | Number 432

Jehovah's witnesses in Germany

The Witness

THE witness in Germany, prior to the advent of Hitler the Madman, was one of the most complete ever given to any land. There are approximately 15,000,000 families in Germany, and in the fourteen years from 1919 to 1933 they received an average of three books or booklets and more than five periodicals, besides a large distribution of free literature. 'To whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required; and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.'

Excuses for Imprisoning Jehovah's witnesses

FOR attending a meeting of Bible study three of Jehovah's witnesses were imprisoned for short terms at Bad Harzburg, Germany. The court declared: "The National-Socialist State is not minded to misuse its organs to supervise the family life of individuals, still less to interfere with their religious beliefs; but when a group of men exert themselves to bring about the collapse of the state system and erect an international sovereignty in its place, that is not religious, but political activity." Thus the Nazi State in effect forbids anybody to pray with sincerity, 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done,' and insists that present devilish governments like their own must continue for ever.



Jehovah's witnesses Still in the Fires

IT IS significant that at the same time that the German secret police seized 150 Roman Catholic priests for possessing and circulating Communist literature they also resumed their attacks upon Jehovah's witnesses, the innocents.

The Situation at Magdeburg

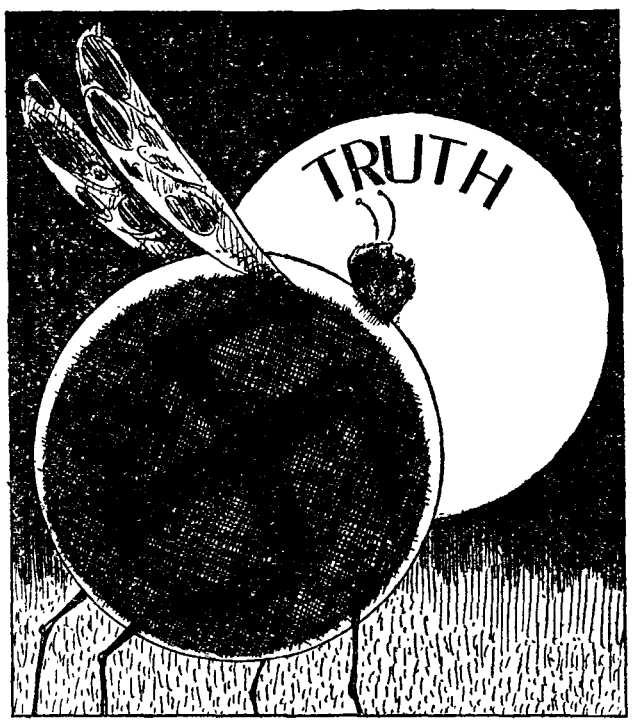
A BELATED dispatch from Berlin indicates that the property of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society at Magdeburg, Germany, is being liquidated under joint supervision of the American Chamber of Commerce and an officer of the German secret police. At hand a copy of "The Black Corps" ("Das Schwarze Korps"), official organ of Hitler's personal bodyguard among the storm troopers. The page contains seven illustrations, the evil intent of which is to represent Jehovah's witnesses as a commercial group. One of the pictures shows the plant at Magdeburg closed, with signboards across the entrance which state that the property is for sale or for rent in whole or in part. Also, to bring intended ridicule upon the cause of Jehovah God, over one of the entrances there is a huge cartoon poster announcing a masquerade ball at The Crystal Palace. Does anyone who has any reverence for Jehovah God imagine that these bitter, malevolent persecutions of His people will go unpunished?

Constitution Destroyed

FORBIDDEN to hold meetings in Germany Jehovah's witnesses appealed to the Weimar Republican Constitution. The Nazi court at Hamburg thereupon officially declared that the Constitution is dead, having died the day the Nazis came into power. Jehovah's witnesses will be much interested in this official declaration that Germany legally ceased to exist when the Nazis gained control. Most certainly the present "government" is a new and peculiar beast, and manifests it in every way.

"Der Neue Tag" —The New Day

COLOGNE, Germany, has a newspaper called *Der Neue Tag* ("The New Day"). It tells of two of Jehovah's witnesses charged with offering literature to the people and oral 'explanations' of the Bible. Terrible crime, isn't it? For this work, and because these witnesses believed at their trial, and still believe, that 'the whole world lieth in the Wicked One' and that all earthly governments are under the control of the one who offered those governments to the Savior, they were sentenced to nine months in prison, and warned that if after nine months they had not changed their minds toward God and His Word they would be sent up for another term.



Nazi Bishop Weiderman, of Bremen, will rewrite the Bible and make it nearer the Nazi heart's desire. (American clergy, take notice.) What condemned criminal would not like to rewrite the law that condemned him? But what can one expect of one whose only nourishment is the hogwash the Nazi party dishes up, his only exercise wallowing in the slime of a civilization returning to the Dark Ages, his highest ambition to "Heil Hitler" with a more degrading and crawling servility? There will be peace to the ashes of this whited sepulcher only because the dead know not anything.

Until the Final Victory

A TRAVELING man, one of Jehovah's witnesses, says:

"While in Germany I had opportunity to speak to several brethren who are in prison. I found that they are not discouraged, but continue to give testimony concerning Jehovah's purposes until the final victory."

Farcical Trials

LETTERS from Germany describe the Sondergericht or Volksgericht (emergency courts or people's courts) introduced by Hitler. The letters say, succinctly, "There is no trial, only conviction, and no appeal." What degradation! And this in the face of the new worship of the German blood by which the German people are encouraged to deify themselves in the silly belief that they are not like other men, but are gods.

Crime to Praise God

IT IS now a crime in Germany to praise God. In Berlin on January 16, 1936, twenty-one of Jehovah's witnesses were sent to prison for from three to four months for singing hymns in praise of the Most High God. It was charged that they did not forsake the assembling of themselves together, as commanded by God's Word, but continued to meet despite the demands of the Ratti-Hitler combination that they cease doing so.

Efforts to Destroy the Word of God

GERMANY is witnessing a most extraordinary attempt to destroy the Word of God. Suddenly a new order was issued that the only Scriptures that may be circulated in Germany must be printed in Gothic characters. A column account says at its conclusion: "The Bible societies are getting rid at heavy discounts of their old stocks of Bibles printed in Latin characters. The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, an American organization, seems to be one of the agencies most affected by the new order." "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; [Jehovah] shall have them in derision."—Psalm 2:4.

Catholic Action Triumphant

Co-operation Between Nazis and Catholics

AS IN Italy Mussolini is determined that the state shall be first and the Roman Catholic church second, so with the Nazis in Germany. Yet there is an understanding between the two organizations. This was in evidence in Berlin, August 4 last, when red placards at every street corner warned Nazis and others that "outrages against the Roman Catholic church" must cease and that "the government and the party will put an end to the shameless practice".

"Nazis to Protect Church"

UNDER the title "Nazis to Protect Church" the New York *Times* contains a wireless dispatch from Frankfurt am Main which says: "The court at Cleves in the Rhineland today sentenced a man to two months' imprisonment for having insulted Catholics who were taking part in this year's Corpus Christi procession. In explaining the sentence the court emphasized that the present German State would not allow institutions and customs of the churches to be insulted."

"Merely Political Differences"

IGNORING the fact that 1,200 of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany are in prison because of their faith, German ambassador Dr. Hans Luther said, at Minneapolis, that it is impossible to keep church and state entirely separate, and that the differences between the Nazi government and the Roman Catholic church are merely political differences. He ought to know.



"Merely Political Differences"

The German "Who's Who"

AN ARTICLE in the New York *Times* shows that in the new German *Who's Who,* called *Fuehrerlexikon,* "many high German Catholic dignitaries are listed"; thus showing the general sympathetic understanding and support of Nazism by the Roman Hierarchy, despite all the newspaper propaganda to the contrary. Tender "religious susceptibilities" need protection, surely.

The Mask Gets Thinner and Thinner

HITLER'S deal with the pope gets plainer and plainer, and the mask of pretense gets thinner and thinner. Only a few hours after Cardinal Bertram advised all Catholics to vote for Hitler in the March 29 elections, that gentleman seized the left bank of the Rhine.

Bishop of Berlin Interview

COUNT VON PREYSING, Catholic bishop of Berlin, had an interview with Chancellor Hitler, and the next day an order was issued determining that church flags, i.e., the flag of the pope, may fly on every other day, but on national holidays only the swastika flag may fly. The partnership between the pope and Hitler is somewhat like that of two boys sleeping in an attic in New York state in the winter. Both are trying to get into the middle of the bed, and, though neither one entirely succeeds, each has some share.

"Absent in America"

WHEN five nuns were to be tried in Germany for treason against the people, in shipping foreign currency out of the country, all five were reported as "absent in America". This, of course, was all fixed up beforehand between Hitler and the pope, all being Catholics together.

Hitler and Goebbels Stood

AT St. Hedwig's cathedral Hitler officially attended "requiem mass" for the soul of Marshal Pilsudski, and at the elevation of the little piece of bread both Hitler and Goebbels, reared Catholics, remained standing.

Protestantism Destroyed in the Land of Luther

Best Wishes to Vatican

A LITTLE dispatch tucked away in a Catholic paper tells a lot. In the headline it says, "Hitler Sends Best Wishes to Vatican"; which is all it needs to say. Hitler is a Catholic and governing Germany with an eye to its eventual complete submission to the pope. Whether or not he can "deliver the goods" is another matter. Many of his subordinates are not easily controlled.

Nazi Discrimination Against Protestants

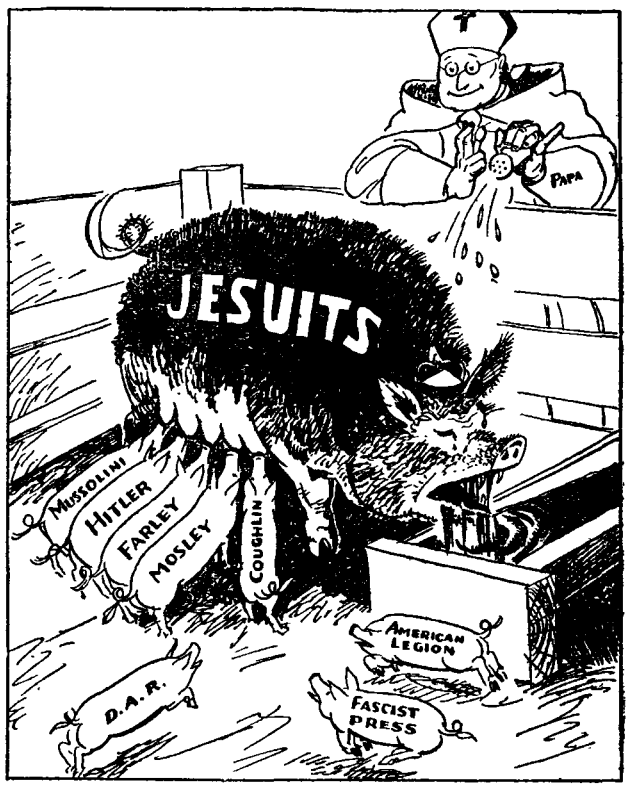
DISCLOSING the real partnership between the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Nazis, all Protestant churches in Germany were required to fly the swastika flag on October 26, 1935, but the Catholic churches were not required to fly it. That speaks for itself. The pope, through his automaton, Hitler, has been placed in full control of Protestant Germany.

Nazi Robbery of Protestant Churches

ON November 29 the Nazis seized the funds of the Confessional Church and Confessional Synods, consisting of voluntary contributions of Protestants throughout the Hitler realm. Don't make anybody with a sore mouth laugh by asking if the Nazis would have done this to funds similarly raised by the Catholics.

Nazi Suppression of Protestant Schools

IN ONE day 125 Nazi police, all Roman Catholic or under Roman Catholic control, descended upon two Protestant seminaries in Berlin, expelled the professors and students and locked and sealed the buildings. Hereafter, the German people will take what "religious" instruction Hitler and the pope see fit to give them, or get none at all. Neither one of these gangsters is in a mood to be trifled with.



Holy Water for Mamma and the Babies

Protestantism Destroyed

ALBION ROSS, in a wireless dispatch to the New York *Times,* used the following language to describe the collapse of German Protestantism: "The supremacy decree enables Mr. Kerrl to appoint and recall bishops and pastors from their charges, control all church finances, issue church laws, erect and tear down church buildings, create and dissolve bishoprics and parishes, create and suppress *Protestant* organizations, appoint a church directorate to exercise his dictatorial powers and recall one that refuses." Protestantism in Germany has received its death blow and is completely in Roman hands.

Camouflage in Germany

IT SUITS the pope well to have it thought that he and Hitler are at swords' points. The camouflage is thus concealed that the two are working for the same end, the complete subjugation of Protestant Germany to Catholicism. The Nazis themselves report that in one place a Catholic burned an altar and left false clues to throw the blame on Hitler's storm troopers.

Priests Are on Inside of Intrigues

NAZI political workers are impressed with the fact that the Catholic clergy know all that is going on, having exact knowledge of orders issued to the secret police, almost as soon as they are issued. The partnership of Ratti and Hitler works well.

Banning the Name of Jehovah

THE Nazi governor of the province of Hanover, Germany, has ruled that the hymn "To Thee, Jehovah, I will sing" is objectionable. Jehovah's people rejoice that His name is at stake in Germany; they know the sure outcome.

German Justice a Travesty

"Ley de Fuga"

THE infamous Ley de Fuga (shooting prisoners under pretense that they tried to escape), once practiced throughout South American countries, has been inaugurated in Germany. Friedrich Husemann, 61-year-old mine workers' leader, before arrested by the Nazis, assured his wife and a committee of mine workers that on no account would he attempt to escape, yet he was shot by the Nazis; and his body was cremated, to destroy the evidence.

Courts of the Devil

COURTS of the Devil in Germany have now descended to the low level that any marriage, even if the husband and wife are happy in each other's love, may be broken up by the state if either party is politically opposed to the Nazi state.

Torture of Prisoners

THE Manchester *Guardian* tells of the torture of prisoners in Germany, to make them confess against their friends and relatives. Starvation is common, beatings are common, the taking of innocent hostages into custody is common, the chaining of prisoners is common, and deaths are frequent. When a prisoner is beaten to death the body is cremated, to destroy the evidence of the Nazi (Catholic Action) maltreatments. The *Guardian* tells of one instance which shows the work of these fiends. It says:

"A workman was chained in his cell so that his body was kept bent for three days, during which he got nothing to eat. On the fourth day he was chained with his back to the wall, his hands being behind his back. He was allowed just enough free play to kneel and bend forward. Then a bowl of food was placed before him. As he bent down to eat straight out of the bowl like a dog, the bowl was dashed against his face by a warder and the food was scattered."

Done to Death at Dachau

THE Manchester *Guardian* gives the names of 44 prisoners done to death at Dachau prison camp, Germany. Two of these were frozen to death in unheated cement cells. Some were murdered in such brutal fashion that it was impossible to let the relatives see the dead bodies. A favorite Nazi "joke" is to tell defenseless prisoners to prepare to die. Guards stand by with loaded rifles and, at command, fire so as to miss; but they occasionally do kill a few, so that the terror will be maintained.



"Doesn't he play nice with the children, Adolf?"

Nazis Raid the Masons

THE Nazis have taken it upon themselves to close up freemasonry in Germany. While one of the oldest lodges in the country, The Three Globes, founded by Frederick the Great, was in session, secret police swooped down, seized all papers and documents, arrested the master mason and took the names and addresses of all persons present.

Some of the Nazi Punishments

IN THE Nazi prisons all humane treatment of prisoners has been discarded. For writing letters of what happens in concentration camps there are fifty blows with a stick. For collecting data about concentration camps, or repeating such data, or mentioning the same to outside visitors, the penalty is death by hanging. One who refuses to work is shot on the spot or hanged later. One who sends out blood-stained clothing is punished with three days of close arrest. Anyone who writes more than two letters or postcards a month gets eight days of close arrest. One who omits the Hitler salute gets twenty-five blows followed by eight days close arrest, followed by twenty-five more blows with the stick at its close. One who declares his innocence gets fifty blows.

A Land of Madmen

"Our Work Stands for All Time"

"OUR work stands for all time," so said Hitler, and that despite the statement that Daniel made. For fear Adolph never knew about that statement it is here quoted as it appears at Daniel 2:44: "And in the days of these kings [Hitler is a king in the sense of the text] shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms [including Hitler's], and it shall stand for ever."

Cannot Stand Being Laughed At

NO PERSON who is ridiculous can stand being laughed at. For caricaturing Hitler a carnival was broken up at Heddenheim, Germany, and in Tokyo an official protest was made to the Japanese government because a paper cartooned him.

Making Hereditary Soldiers

THE process of making hereditary soldiers goes on apace in Germany, and is one of the rapidly developing curses of the world. Children of German government officials as well as children of all members of the regular German army are now compelled to join the Hitler Youth. Their "religion" from that moment is Hitlerism.

Spending Millions in Face of Poverty

THE German government is spending millions in the face of poverty. Savings banks, insurance companies, trade unions, co-operative associations, churches and businesses of all kinds are being literally compelled to invest their funds in so-called "rearmament notes". In other words, Germany is being bled white to prepare for another war to end war.



The staff artist submitted the above picture with the title "Scenic Beauties in New Germany". Accompanying the picture was a letter in which he laments that he despaired of actually capturing the scene by brush or pen, and adds: "You ought to see the original." After scanning it carefully one is inclined to believe that he made an error in the title and that it should be "Panorama in a Madhouse". How else could you explain the presence of Reichsminister Goering, Der Sturmer-minister Streicher (Jew-baiter), the Reichs protestant church (upholding a pair of boots), Reichspropaganda minister Goebbels, and, in the center of the picture, Der Fuhrer himself in a familiar pose with Reichs-harlot-minister Madame Papacy, flanked by a little scene between Reichsjustice minister Thierack and Justice and ably supported by an all-star cast, including the Reichstorture ministers, the Reichs-Hitler-worship-minister, the Reichs-vulture, the Reichs-crematory-for-mutilated-victims, and a few other little things. Liberty swings merrily, from the rafters, an aged Jew hears a talk on blood purity and the Reichs-womanhood heroically Heils Hitler ere she collapses. Any other item you can find is yours, and needs no word from us unless it be the Reichs-REAL-minister in the background—Gog. Hitler was a house-painter by trade. Find the brush.

Women Denounced as Property

ONE of the latest decrees of the German "government" is that "no German woman, whether young or old, and no German girl of today, has the right to consider herself a private person who can do with her body as she pleases". In other words, she exists for the purpose of perpetuating the Nazi state.

12,000,000 Children in German Balilla

IT IS the intention of the present so-called "government" in Germany that by the end of 1936 every German boy and girl between the ages of 10 and 14 will be under the direct control of the military, with the definite aim of militarizing the entire nation.

At Nuremberg

AT A Hitler demonstration in Nuremberg, where it is claimed 50,000 lads and 20,000 workers were presented to him, one of the themes was "Flag to which we have all pledged our lives—flag that is our beginning and our end". One of the responses as to what would happen if there were not time to pray before death was this blasphemy, shouted by the whole crowd: "God will nevertheless understand us, for whoever consecrates his life to his nation will be honored by a blessed stand next to the Lord." How perfectly idiotic!

Nazism as a Religion

HANS KERRL, Nazi minister for church affairs, sees the Nazi philosophy as a religion. Indeed he says of it: "That was the message that our Savior brought 1,900 years ago when He preached that the kingdom of heaven is within us and that all a man needs to guide him he finds in his conscience." (Kerrl misunderstands this text entirely; Jesus was explaining that at His second advent, now a reality, He as King would be present among men, but would not be *seen.*) He goes on to say: "We recognized in 1923 (in the Munich beer hall putsch) the faith that removes mountains."

Hopes for World Dominance

IN AN address at a Nazi rally at Essen, so says the Berlin correspondent of the London *News Chronicle,* Dr. Ley, leader of the Labor Front, made the statement: "There are great battles ahead of us; but do not let us get worried, or let the crisis overwhelm you. Hitler has not only conquered Germany, but he will conquer the whole world." No doubt Gog and his forces have persuaded Ratti, Hitler and others that their plans for world domination have spiritual backing and that they cannot fail.

"Heil Hitler" Madness

THE latest form of "Heil Hitler" madness in Germany is that brides and bridegrooms when pledging their troth to each other, instead of saying "I do", now say "Jawohl! Heil Hitler!" if they are members of the so-called "German People's Church". If they have children, probably the first words the kids will be taught will be "Heil Hitler", and they will not be given their nursing bottles until after they make the Hitler salute.

"Security"

HITLER thinks he has everything sewed up tight in Germany. He said: "The Reich is no longer an object of foreign maneuvering, but is in security; in security, not by pacts, but by the real power of the nation and by the firm will of its leadership. It is not necessary for us to prove our security by any demonstrations. It is sufficient that we ourselves know it."

Inquisitors Will Have No Snoozers

THE German Inquisitors will have no snoozers. While Chancellor Hitler was delivering himself of a radio speech, his high functionaries were ordered to sit and listen. One high official of the financial administration, a man of over 60, and by now tired of all the Hitler bunk, nodded a little; the spies reported it, and he was ordered to resign within five days. Nice, eh? America will soon be just as bad. See page 438.

New Way to Say "Hooray"

NOBODY in Germany feels any more like giving an old-fashioned "Hurrah"; it would not be *Hitler*ified or *Heil*ified sufficiently, and so all the troops hereafter will shout "Siegheil" when they wish to show that they have mentally placed Hitler or the German nation on a pedestal.

A Good and Poor Catholic

DR. EWART EDMUND TURNER, former pastor in Berlin, in an address in Minneapolis said that Hitler is "both a good and a poor Catholic. He was born a Catholic and was a choir boy in Austria. He grew up with great reverence for the Roman Catholic church as a successful organization".

His Knees Are Stiff!

CATHOLIC papers say that Hitler attended "church" at least once during 1935, but that he did not bend the knee. It is hard for dictators to bow the knee to anybody or anything. Hitler is a Catholic only for political advantages it may bring to the Nazi party.

Prayers to Der Fuehrer

PRAYERS to Hitler are now being offered in some places instead of prayers to God, in certain sections of Germany.

Agricultural Liberty (?)

AT Gera, Thuringia, Germany, a tenant farmer was sentenced to a month's imprisonment and a fine of $90, and the landowner and his wife to two weeks' imprisonment and fines of $40, for not delivering all their milk to the central authorities, according to the new agricultural regulations. Instead, they kept back some of the milk, made it into butter, and got a higher price for it than they were supposed to get. Other farmers have been sentenced to heavy fines for selling pigs above the permitted price.

Courts a Laughingstock

THE courts of Germany have become the laughingstock of mankind. Thus the Superior Court ruled that the practice of patronizing Jewish business firms violates the honor of every German; a court endorsed the action of a registrar who refused to issue the banns for a wedding between a man of German blood and a Jewess. Carried away with their devilish dictatorship, the people of Germany, as a whole, seem to have lost both reason and shame.

Against the Law

IT IS against the law in Germany to fail to give the Hitler salute when the Horst Wessel song is sung or played; it is also against the law to address a public official without saying "Heil Hitler"; it is also against the law to make unfavorable comments about the Nazi state or political party; it is against the law for a German girl to sit in public with a Jew; and it is against the law to sell real estate to a Jew.

No Sense of Humor

NAZIDOM has officially decided that it has no sense of humor. It has suppressed the paper *The Program,* official publication of those in the cabaret, vaudeville and circus business, because persons in those organizations have hitherto poked fun at prominent persons. This inability to see the humorous side of hypocrisy is a sure sign of insanity or imbecility, or both.

To Help Along the War Against Ethiopia

TO HELP along the war, German Catholics have been authorized to apply for a permit from the German government to loan $8,000,000 to Mussolini for war purchases in Germany. The pope is thus willing to do what he can to break the everlasting covenant.

The Reichstag Arson Order

IN THE magazine *Liberty* Princess Radziwill asserted that the reason why Dollfuss was murdered, and Roehm and Mrs. von Schleicher were tortured and then done to death, was that the Nazis could recover the written order that Hitler gave to Roehm to burn the Reichstag. She asserts that the monarchists have the original order, and copies of it, and are only waiting their opportunity to get rid of Hitler and put a Hohenzollern in his place. Circular letters, dated three days before his death, were prepared and circulated in Germany in anticipation of the death of Chancellor Dollfuss, showing that the murder, in all its details, was a carefully laid Nazi plan.

Achievements of Nazism (Catholic Action)

THE achievements of Nazism (Catholic Action) are: workmen forced into Fascist organizations, their social insurance funds plundered, their mills and factories turned into barracks; the young dismissed wholesale and forced to work in labor camps, with continuous military drilling; the trusts made more dominant and arrogant than ever; the servitude of the peasants made more complete, so that they are now even deprived of the elementary right of free movement; women reduced to be only cooks and breeders; 4,200 honest opposers to Nazism slain and 317,000 arrested; 1,200 of Jehovah's witnesses imprisoned. God save His people.

Planning to Overthrow Czechoslovakia

CZECHOSLOVAKIA is much disturbed by the positive proof that the Ratti-Hitler combination which overthrew the German Republic and destroyed Protestantism throughout Germany has the same program far advanced for the same ends in their own land. Twenty-eight spies were caught selling state secrets to Germany. Germany's Roman Catholic minister of propaganda, Goebbels, is doing everything possible to inflame the German people against the Czechs.

British and German Officer Exchange

FOR the first time in many years the British and German armies are exchanging officers. The idea back of this is that, if a war should start, everybody would know as well how to kill as the next fellow. The munition peddlers have always encouraged this amity between armies of all nations.

Nuggets of News

IT WAS officially announced by the Reich ministry of justice that Hitler's will is the supreme law of the land in Germany. A polypus tumor was removed from Hitler's right vocal cord. A Frankfort restaurant keeper was imprisoned for permitting customers to criticize the State. All German barbers and restaurant keepers were warned that they will be arrested and their licenses withdrawn if they do not immediately report to the police any talk hostile to the government heard in their places of business. Dr. E. Schmucker, metropolitan of the Greek Orthodox church in Germany, put in a concentration camp, was kicked and forced to work in freezing weather clad only in trousers and shirt. A London lawyer, at the International Penal Congress, in Berlin, stirred all the delegates mightily when he said: "The idea of giving the judge the right to curtail the length of speeches and to refuse evidence to shorten the trial is entirely contrary to British ideas of justice. We feel that the proposal to shorten trials has been introduced here to obtain international sanction for that type of trial which takes place in this country."

Fascism (Catholic Action) Means Ruin

SAID David P. Berenberg, in the L. & S. Press Service: "Those, again, who look at Italy and Germany, and think that in those countries the middle class is winning back, under Fascism, its old place of power and respectability, do not understand Fascism. In the Fascist countries the capitalists used the middle class as a cat's-paw to aid them in breaking up the organizations of labor. Now that job is done, Italy is going to war with Abyssinia to keep the middle class from learning the truth—that Mussolini cannot restore their wealth and power. He hopes to keep them quiet by giving them 'glory' as did Napoleon with the French more than a hundred years ago. Hitler in Germany is arming for the same reason. Both the Italian and German armies can be used at home, should the middle class become restless, suspicious and rebellious."

All Germans Must Stand By

ALL Germans, in foreign lands, even those having double citizenship, must report to their consuls and be ready for service whenever called. Sounds like 1914.

Traces His Downfall to a Kiss

IT IS best to be careful what you kiss. *Wide World* published a photographic reproduction of Dr. George von Dehn, German envoy to the Irish Free State, prostrating himself before Monsignor Paschal Robinson, papal nuncio in Dublin, and kissing his episcopal ring, whatever that is. At the time he kissed he had been promoted to be minister to Rumania, and was saying good-bye. The photographers spoiled it all. They got the picture into Hitler's hands, and Hitler gave the kisser his walking papers, on the ground that his mode of farewell was unmanly. Now he is out of a job, all because of a kiss.

Oranienburg and Hubertshof

FUGITIVES who escaped from the Hitler prison camps of Oranienburg and Hubertshof tell of places of a thousand tortures, of men beaten with rubber cudgels, mercilessly overworked and nearly starved compelled to deny all this over the radio, and compelled to sing in chorus so that the cries of pain and horror in the camp can be muffled, of men compelled to crawl on all fours and to bark like dogs, and to do other things unprintable, at the hands of those who, for the moment, have the power in their hands. The Lord put it in a nutshell when He said: 'As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the Son of man.'

Spends $4,000,000,000 for War

SAID Winston Churchill, at an address in England:

"When I know that Germany is spending much more than £800,000,000 in warlike preparations in the course of a single year, that she is ruining her finances and depriving the German people of pork, butter and other foodstuffs in order to turn the whole nation into the most prodigious and terrible fighting engine the world has ever seen, I cannot help asking, 'For what is this terrible preparation made? and what awful event hangs over the future of Europe?' "

Practically Told to Mind Their Own Business

THE thirteen nations that censured Germany for rearming were all practically told to mind their own business on the same day that Adolf Hitler received birthday gifts of military displays and fighting planes. With a great deal of truth the Germans called attention to the fact that France and other nations violated the Versailles treaty long before the Germans did.

Persecutions of Fleshly Israel

Robbing Jews

WHEN a Jew wishes to leave Germany he has to submit to being robbed of about 90 percent of his fortune. The way in which this is done is explained in the Manchester *Guardian* by L. G. Montefiore:

"A German Jew who wants to sell his business gets a bad price, first, because of the damage caused by the boycott. Secondly, the liquidation bank, by creating a sort of monopoly for buying Jewish concerns, forces the price down further, as behind the liquidation bank stands the National-Socialist State, and any resistance against it is treason. Thirdly, of the low price received, if it still exceeds 50,000 marks, 25 percent must be paid as emigration tax. Fourthly, the remainder is paid over in Sperrmarks, and can be realized abroad only at a rate of less than 30 percent. As the rate of the Sperrmark is largely determined by actions of the German government, there is the possibility of its being brought down still further. Jewish fortunes in Germany, created by the industrious work of generations, are almost entirely expropriated by the Nazi State, which does not bother if the Jewish family starves abroad. But foreigners who visit Germany are told that Jews in Germany are obviously quite happy, since they do not emigrate."

Happenings

DISPATCHES from Germany mention 139 German citizens, many of them born in Germany, deprived of their citizenship. They thus become aliens, requiring even a permit to work, so that in effect they are sentenced to starvation. In a nation-wide window-dressing contest youths of Jewish birth are forbidden participation, but Gentile youths employed by Jewish concerns may participate, provided they dress the store windows of Gentiles. In the register of doctors there is such a use of punctuation as to show which are Jews and which have Jewish wives, so that they may be boycotted. In Nuremberg hatred of the Jews went to such length that fake ads appeared in the papers, such as "For sale, good Jewish wine, mixed with human blood". Since the Nazis came into power 40,000 Jews have left Germany and it is illegal for Jewish speakers to urge Jews to remain in Germany.

The Impossible Courts

A JEWISH lawyer in Magdeburg sued a German lawyer for insulting him as a Jew. The Jew was thereupon sentenced to nine months' imprisonment for insulting an Aryan by suing him.

Gleanings

FRENCH and Spanish delegates to the International Penal Congress in Berlin, to their lasting credit be it said, expressed the opinion that all prisoners should be granted ameliorations in the execution of their penalties and the idea of vengeance must disappear from every form of justice, else there is a return to barbarism. The Nazi attorneys present defended German brutality in the prison camps and extolled the Hitler régime as genuine democracy. It is now impossible for any but Jews to watch a Jewish performance of any kind, except by special permit. Premises for Jewish performances must be obtained from Jews, wherever possible. Canvassing for Jewish newspapers and periodicals is forbidden. For the time the lowest type of humanity is directing affairs in Germany, regardless of the apparent "progress" of the German nation in some respects. A government built on blood will not last.

Unlawful to Pray for Jews

GEORGE ALTHAUS, Timmerlach, Germany, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment for having said in a prayer in the church of which he was pastor, "God protect the poor, persecuted Jews." The courts in Germany have become objects of the withering contempt of all decent people.

Jews May Not Teach Music

INCREDIBLY small and mean as it may seem, the German "government" has forbidden Jews to teach music, even privately. Another order compels them to vacate within three months low-rent municipal apartment houses specially built for them, under Von Hindenburg's régime.

Rules Regarding Jews

GERMAN Jews cannot be citizens, cannot vote, and have been removed from all positions as civil servants. No maidservant under 35 years of age who is a non-Jew may work in a Jewish household.

No More Jewish Doctors

THERE is now a "law" in Germany that there may be no more Jewish doctors, nor may they be doctors if Jewish hybrids, or married to Jews or Jewish hybrids.

Report of One of Jehovah's witnesses

Mrs. ———, of Teplitz-Schoenau, Czechoslovakia, reports that she has been well informed by brethren from Germany that the present conditions in Germany are very similar to those during the Dark Ages, when the Roman Catholic Inquisition was in power. The former outward enthusiasm of the people has cooled off greatly. Numerous rhymed sayings which are now circulating amongst the people in Germany about Hitler indicate that they are hoping for his speedy downfall.

The people in general are much embittered about the cruel persecution of the Jews. "We are very well informed concerning several cases [of such pogroms] that they were staged by the rulers themselves." At the order of the government their Jew-baiters and Jew-beaters had to leave their uniforms at home lest they be recognized as official agents. The next day after the mistreatments of the Jews the newspapers report that 'the common people expressed their sentiments against the Jews, who are to be blamed for all the ills of Germany, by a spontaneous anti-Semitic demonstration'. Some men who were ordered to take part in those atrocities returned home brokenhearted and wept bitter tears for the violence they had committed, and which they committed against their own conscience and sentiments under coercion by the government.

The people know very well that the newspaper reports are deliberate falsehoods, and therefore they are full of indignation. Every honest German knows from personal observation that the public press is full of lies and deceit in order to hoodwink the people. At present they give little attention and consideration to the reports of the newspapers. Germany has become for multitudes a country of great sadness, a veritable valley of the shadow of death.

The Czechoslovakian government is against the Nazis, and this is a favorable condition for the [Kingdom] publishers in that country. But now the "ravens" [the clergy in black garb] are trying to denounce them as *Nazis* in order to hinder the proclamation of the truth! Of course, those inveterate liars know very well that Jehovah's witnesses are not Nazis, but, on the contrary, hate that damnable rabble which persecutes God's people so cruelly.

Clever Scheme of Paying Jews

STUNG by the world's bitter comments regarding its outrageous treatment of the Jews, and yet determined to get all possible out of the circumstances, Germany invented a plan for recompensing those forced out that is unique and practical and from some points of view is fair. Heretofore the fugitive could take with him about 25 percent of his property; the rest was lost. Now he may turn his German fortune over to some German concern that has export connections and accept his pay in a mortgage at 4 percent. In the fourth year he receives 10 percent of the principal, and from then up to the thirteenth year equal annuities each year. By this method, though he gets nothing the first three years, the Jew, if nothing happens to Germany in the meantime, gets back about 65 percent of his property in thirteen years, and meantime has every reason in his new homeland to wish prosperity to Germany, and especially to the concern in which he has his mortgage interest. The efficiency expert that thought out that scheme was certainly a clever schemer.

A Nice Problem for the Inquisitors

Rudolf Selz, born in Germany, emigrated to England, became a British citizen, and fought against Germany in the World War. Twenty-five years after leaving Germany he returned and was arrested by the Nazi police. The British embassy will now have something to say and will surely say it. Selz was arrested on the charge that he is a Jew. "Racial pollution" is something Britain does not know anything about, nor does anybody else with any sense, and the Inquisitors are in for a bad hour.

"The Cause of the Black Death"

James G. McDonald, high commissioner for refugees from Germany, in resigning his post reminds the League of Nations that in the Middle Ages the Jews were massacred and expelled from the German States as the cause of the black death. He likens their present horrible condition in Germany to what then prevailed.

"Don't Tell My Father"

FROM Germany comes the tale of a Jewish boy, Abramovitch, who stopped a runaway horse bearing down on Hitler. Asked what he could do to reward his benefactor, the youth is alleged to have replied: "Don't tell my father."

Inquisitors Kill Book Business

CONTROL of all publishing businesses by the Ratti-Hitler Inquisitors has killed the German book business. Nobody wants books from a country that is under the thumb of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In 1930 the German publishers had a turnover of 1,320,000,000 marks; in 1934 this had fallen to 754,000,000 marks, a decline of 43 percent. Now the morons are wondering why the publishing business is in such a bad way in Germany and what to do about it. Newspaper ownership will henceforth be limited to Nazis. To question anything today in Germany, no matter how honestly the inquirer desires information, results in the questioner's landing in a concentration camp. How would you like to live in a country like that? That is a picture of what America will be when the Hierarchy gets full control. See page 438.

New Press Laws

NO Jew may now have any part in the newspaper business of Germany. No one can own a newspaper, hold any shares in one or sit on the board of directors of one unless he can prove pure Aryan descent for the past 135 years; if married he must prove the pure Aryan descent of his wife. In cities where several papers are published the government can stop all the others and allow the Nazi organ to continue.

A Compositor's Big Joke on Rudolph Hess

RUDOLPH HESS, one of the leaders of the Nazi party in Germany, addressed 1,800 Hitler Youth, congratulating them on having had a share in the greatest liberty movement in German history, but when the speech was published it was found that by a substitution of four letters in one of those long German words, Hess was alleged to have congratulated them on "the mightiest robbery of liberty in German history", which is, in fact, what they have done.

Still Bitten with the Superman Bug

STILL bitten with the superman bug, that a German, because he is a German, is superior to any other man on earth, the Nazis have now selected 12,000 super-Nazis, called "Schutzstaffel", all about six feet high. These must be Nordic, Teutonic and Aryan and must select Nordic, Teutonic and Aryan mates to breed bigger and better Nazis and more complete and absolute fools, if that is possible, which is doubted.

Shooting Things Up at Thanksgiving

GERMANY celebrated Thanksgiving October 6 by bombing of a cardboard village. Just how "the thunder of heavy guns, the crackle of machine guns, the rumble of tanks, the roar of army planes and the dropping of bombs on a cardboard village" until it went up in smoke and flames could be a suitable expression of thanks to the Creator for His mercies is something that only a crazy man could understand.

Infinite Capacity for Being Ridiculous

THE military leaders of Germany seem to have an almost infinite capacity for making themselves ridiculous. This was seen at Christmas time near Berlin, where a military cycle squad circled a Christmas tree to the tune of machine-gun fire and distributed models of tanks among the little folks they anticipate will make the next batch of cannon fodder.

To Build Most Powerful Radio Station

CRITICISM of the Nazi régime is finally getting under Germany's hide and she is now building the world's most powerful radio station, at Zeesen, with the avowed intent of sending out her own side of the story to all the world in German, English, French, Portuguese and Spanish.

New Toys

NEW toys in Germany are a boys' bombing plane, which circles around a room, and, as it goes, drops torpedoes which explode as they hit the floor. There is also a toy tank which races up an incline, discharging fireworks as it goes. The whole nation is insane again, as in 1914.

Blackmailing as a Business

THE silly laws of Germany against Jews have made possible an entirely new enterprise in that country, that of scientific blackmail. Jews are threatened with denunciation for 'racial disgrace' or some other imaginary violation and have to pay handsomely to avoid trouble.

Passports of Jews Confiscated

IN Munich there was a general raiding of Jewish homes and the confiscation of passports, it having been discovered that Jewish merchants had been selling their wares abroad and keeping the proceeds there instead of bringing the cash back to Nazidom.

Satan's Victory at Lonhatan

(From the German *Golden Age*)

MICHAEL DE MONTAIGNE and Baron de Coupene had charge over a church property or estate named Lonhatan. It lay in a lonely but fertile valley, which well provided its two hundred inhabitants. Lonhatan shut itself off from the rest of the world, knew no difference in social standing or work, and the people were happy, lived a regular life and grew old. This peaceful corner made Satan angry, and one night he suggested to the stupidest man in Lonhatan to send his son away to be educated. He did so.

When the young man came back, educated as a lawyer, a goat was missing just at that time. Goats then disappeared quite often, but no one became excited about it. This time, however, the lawyer hollered so much about the goat's being stolen that he got his first lawsuit, parties were formed, there was mudslinging, and shortly the young advocate had a good income and was satisfied.

Since anger is bad for gall and bladder, a few of the inhabitants fell ill, and a young doctor happening to visit the lawyer found it profitable to take up his domicile in the community. He taught the people how much pain they could have, and from how many diseases they could die. Up to that time everything in Lonhatan had been treated with garlic, and with good results, but after the doctor arrived only bad-tasting and expensive medicines were used.

To make the medicines the doctor called for a druggist. From that time the mortality took such a jump that the cemetery was enlarged and a young clergyman was engaged.

Seeing that only four men of science were in Lonhatan, every family wanted one of their own to have the title of doctor. Alas! it was all over with equality in social standing and work. The "brains" were triumphant and duly honored. As soon as Satan saw that twelve graduated Bachelors of Science had come to live in the once peaceful valley, he saw that he could turn his attention to some other place; for in Lonhatan his business was in good hands.

Housewives Suffer

GERMAN housewives are registered at the grocery stores where they usually trade, and may not purchase elsewhere articles (such as butter) of which there is a shortage. If they grumble they are brought into court.

Nazism (Catholic Action) in Practice

I HAVE spent hours in the cities of Germany, hunting for a smile on a human face, and have been disappointed in my quest. I found women in the churches who had come to believe that God had forsaken them.

I found blacklisted workers and their families hiding in their hovels, who told me that they were starving to death and were utterly without hope.

The Nazi system is a return to savagery, and civilization in Germany is being uprooted and destroyed. Germany is ruled by a clique of criminal racketeers. In the purge of last year Hitler murdered, with his own hand, one of his best friends, the commander-in-chief of the Nazi militia, a man whose jealous personal enemies succeeded in temporarily obtaining the ear of der Fuehrer.

This man and his clique rule through a party of 2,000,000 members who are organized and drilled as an army. However, the racketeers are now freeing themselves from their own party and regimenting the whole German people into the totalitarian state. These two millions act as spies during the day, permeating every factory and street corner crowd. They do their drill during the evening hours and on Sundays.—Dr. Frank Bohn, in the Cleveland (Ohio) *News*.

Will Be Broke by Midsummer 1937

FRAZIER HUNT, in an uncensored NEA dispatch from Berlin, states that in Germany "three million persons formerly unemployed are now working on war preparations" but that "Germany will face a problem in eighteen months of frankly what to do when her ready money is gone. A hungry man will not care to buy a revolver instead of food".

Catholic Action

FASCISM (Catholic Action) is not such a boon to the middle classes of Germany, for the cost of living is rising and wages are falling, according to their own official statements. The only ones going ahead are the makers of war implements and poison gas. These, and the pope, were the ones that first financed Hitler.

Nazis Get the Postal Jobs

MORE than 12,000 men and women have been compelled to sacrifice their jobs to members of the Nazi party in Germany.

Terrible Breakdown in Morality

IN THE *Medical Record* Hendrik de Leeuw tells of the horrible conditions that have arisen in Germany under the Nazi régime. Some of the items for which De Leeuw vouches are that there are 45,000 homosexuals in Berlin; that in Berlin there are more abortions than births; that in Berlin there are almost as many midwives as doctors, and one of these midwives interviewed by De Leeuw and another doctor admitted that she performs on an average four abortions a day; that since his last visit to Germany prostitution has increased tenfold; that there have been more cases of rape by German Nazis on Jewish women than in any previous time during the history of Germany. De Leeuw marvels at the mental conditions that would permit the Nazis to "in the same breath shout for extermination of the Jew and in the other debauch and defile young Jewish women and girls, many of the latter being under age". He states that there are nine thousand registered and fourteen thousand clandestine prostitutes in Berlin, with the girls' fees ranging from one to three marks. This information was sent to *The Golden Age* by a New York physician who thinks that, under the circumstances, the Nazi boast that Germany has a superior civilization falls of its own weight.

Wife a Nazi Would Accept

ONE of the Nazis advertised in the *Deutscher Bauer* for a wife. At the outset he was willing to content himself with the following: "I want a brave, original German girl as a comrade for life. She must be of northern blood and character, rectangular in body and soul, of healthy natural feelings, with a sense of sacrifice, a thirst for freedom, a woman's pride, and a joy in singing. She must have a passionate devotion to her nation and a heart in love with nature, sun and bodily exercise. She must be a real woman, symmetrically straight, perfectly healthy, undeviatingly true and honest, a fearless, faithful girl, determined to find a newer, finer life. She must be ready for agricultural work and fitted for it and she must be ready to take her place by the side of a straight, healthy, nature-loving, sport-loving, rustic German man. Dolls of dancing and of fashion need not apply. Private fortune not indispensable." What such a woman would want with such a man is the unsolved problem.

Not Christ, but Hitler

HANS KERRL, Reich minister for Church Affairs, did not come out openly and say that the German people must ignore Christ and come out for Hitler as their Savior, but he might as well have said so. In his New Year greeting for 1936 there was no mention made of Christ, but he did lead up to his grand climax of idolatry of Hitler in his closing remark, that "it lies with the churches to find their way freely to the leader of the German nation".

Women Walk to Doom with Dignity

WHEN the so-called "German Government" resumed the practice of the French Revolution of beheading women, it was noteworthy that the two women first beheaded walked to the guillotine without murmuring a single word, while men usually have to be dragged to the axe. The account says, "The executioner and his assistants wore black tailcoats, top hats and white gloves."

Judge Rutherford Heard in Iceland

A LETTER from Reykjavik, Iceland, says: "We heard Judge Rutherford's lecture from Los Angeles all the way through from Radio Normandie, France. As soon as the lecture was over I went to two other places where I knew people were going to listen in. It was fairly good, loud at times, but some fading."

Also in Finland

CORRESPONDENCE from Finland, referring to the reception there of Judge Rutherford's lecture, "Separating the Nations," notes that the best reception was from Radio Lyon, of France, but that EAQ, Madrid, was also heard; all in all, "A great spurring to us and a mighty testimony to those who heard."

Heard Their Own Radiogram Broadcast

A NOTE from Leicester, England, says: "We arrived there (Birmingham) in time for the midnight broadcast. Only ten cities in Britain were having the second speech diffused, so those from surrounding areas closed in on these. Again we had a treat, and were delighted to receive the greetings of the brethren in Los Angeles. We actually heard our own Leicester telegraph message read out. Indeed, we felt we were at the convention, truly a world-wide one."

Church's Commission

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

GOD has called and selected His church for a specific purpose. He has commissioned His church to do certain things. A commission is a warrant of authority commanding the performance of certain duties. The Lord Jesus is the head or chief one of the church, and that commission applies primarily to Him. That commission is recorded at Isaiah 61:1, 2, and, amongst other things, says: 'The spirit of Jehovah is upon me, because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach the good news unto the teachable.' This commission applies to all of those who are in Christ Jesus and faithfully following in His footsteps. Each one, in obedience to this commission, must give testimony of the truth or good news. Jesus declared the very purpose of His coming to earth was to bear witness to the truth, and which is in fulfillment of this commission.

That message of good news or gospel, in brief, is this: That Jehovah is the only true and almighty God; that Jesus Christ, His beloved Son, is the Redeemer of man and the world's rightful Ruler; that in God's due time Christ Jesus will take over all power and authority, destroy all wickedness, and rule the world in righteousness, and that all who obey the Lord shall live for ever in happiness, and all others shall be destroyed. In harmony with the commission the angels of heaven announced at the birth of Jesus these words from Jehovah: 'Behold, we bring you good news of great joy which shall be unto all people. . . . Glory in the highest unto God, and on earth peace amongst men of good will.' (Luke 2:9-14, *Rotherham*) That means that only those who have good will toward God are brought into the condition of peace with God.

Those who voluntarily agree to do God's will and wholly devote themselves to the Lord He calls to a place in His organization and commissions them to follow Christ Jesus and be witnesses to Jehovah. To them He says: 'Ye are my witnesses and my servant; ye are my witnesses that I am God.' (Isaiah 43:9-12) In order to receive the approval of God these witnesses must faithfully perform the commission, which means that they must tell others who will hear the good news concerning Jehovah and His kingdom. Such witnesses are true Christians because true followers of Christ Jesus. They are not commissioned to save souls, but to tell the truth, that others may learn the only way of salvation. Concerning these commissioned ones called to be members of the church of God He caused to be addressed in these words (1 Peter 2:9, *Diaglott*): "You are a chosen race, . . . a holy nation, a people for a purpose; that you may declare the perfections of him who called you from darkness into his wonderful light." All who become members of the real church must do faithfully what God has commanded them to do.

Those who receive this command from God, and who faithfully perform that commission, are ultimately changed in the resurrection from human to spirit creatures, and will for ever be associated with the Lord Jesus in heaven. (Revelation 20:4) The whole number thereof is limited to 144,000. No man or body of men selects them, because God alone selects and commissions His church. These are taken to heaven only upon condition that they prove entirely faithful in the performance of their God-given commission, and are the only ones of the human race that will ever be taken to heaven. There are millions of persons on earth who want to know God and Christ Jesus and serve in His kingdom, but who are not commissioned or anointed of the Lord, and they will never be taken to heaven. These are mentioned in the Scriptures as the "great multitude", and will be considered on another occasion.

Many persons are led to believe that they are members of the church and will go to heaven when they die because they have tried to obey the rules of some earthly organization called a "church". Jesus said, at Matthew 7:20, 21: "Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven." "Fruits" representatively stand for the message that professed followers of Christ bring to others, and it is only those who take to the people the true message of God's kingdom that will be received by Him. It is only those who do the will of God by faithfully perform-

ing the commission given them that Christ will approve and receive as members of His kingdom. Concerning those who have assumed the name of Christ and preach selfish doctrines of men the Lord Jesus says they are lawless, and He commands them in these words: "Depart from me, ye workers of lawlessness, for I never knew you." Jesus was faithful in performing His commission, and all His followers must likewise be faithful. He was persecuted, and for the same reason Jehovah's witnesses are now persecuted by the Devil and his agents.

[The foregoing is No. 41 in a series of "five-minute" talks by Judge Rutherford. These have met with much appreciation. This unique series of talks on vital Bible subjects has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used on the ordinary type of machine. They are being widely used for the home circle and for passing the Bible's message for today on to neighbors, friends, acquaintances. The records are made by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y. Inquiries concerning the records should be addressed to the Society, and not to *The Golden Age*.]

Convention Echoes

A South Dakotan Writes to Judge Rutherford

I HAD the pleasure of listening in on your world-wide radio broadcast yesterday (Sunday) afternoon and want to commend you for your fearlessness and intestinal fortitude in coming out and frankly accusing that monster, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, of bringing under control and subjecting not only the Protestant peoples of the world, but Jews and all other denominations, to a new Inquisition, the horrors of which will be more terrible than the last, as they have plenty of experience to draw upon. I have waited, and sometimes not patiently, since 1930 for a man of your caliber to tell the people of the United States what has been taking place since late 1927.

All peoples banded together and prevented Rome from putting a Catholic president in Washington, when they thought the *time* was right and at the same time causing the U.S. to intervene in Mexico, but going right back to sleep in 1928. Our president, I think, from several of his speeches in 1930 and 1931, was aware of what was taking place but was afraid of bloodshed if he told the people. After this setback the Catholic church didn't stop, but set out to accomplish and have accomplished gaining control of our money. How? By being the cause of the great financial crash, commencing in 1929, of our commodity, stock and bond markets, driving us to the very brink of hell in 1932. Now they are behind the inflation movement, through the same source, to complete the ruin. The pope and the consistory are past masters in the art of speculation. Who is behind the destruction of all kinds of foodstuffs, killing of hogs, plowing up wheat and cotton, etc., to create a shortage and bring about this inflation? You know the answer. Our present administration has violated every natural and God-given law that ever existed. Our political offices are in the control of Catholics. In the state of South Dakota 85 percent of our public officers are Catholics.

I fully coincide with your views. More power to you in endeavoring to awake the American people, non-Catholic, before we are entirely ruined, if that is possible.

WM. K. DENHAM.

Heard in Two Places in Italy

A LETTER from Torino, Italy, says of Judge Rutherford's lecture on "Separating the Nations": "The lecture came in clearly and powerfully. We only wish we could have understood it all, but our hearts were full of joy, knowing that it was thundering in every corner of the earth. We were glad to hear Brother Rutherford's powerful voice right in our own home." A letter from Ser di Prerostino also says: "We were 18 present, hearing the lecture, a number of our own brethren and many friends and sympathizers in the truth. We were glad to hear Judge Rutherford's voice directly, and even though we were not able to understand it all, our hearts were thrilled with joy that such a message was thundered all over the world. Sometimes there was a slight fading, and at other times it came in thundering, reminding one of the words of the prophet Isaiah, 'Hear, O heavens; and give ear, O earth.' We are anxiously waiting to read the lecture in the Italian language."

"In Prisons Oft"

(A letter to Judge Rutherford from three of Jehovah's witnesses in New Jersey)

GREETINGS in the name of Jehovah, our King Eternal!

You undoubtedly know of the arrest and imprisonment of thirteen of Jehovah's witnesses at Irvington campaign, February 16, ten brothers and three sisters, one of whom I was privileged to be. Since the experiences of the sisters were rather unique in this case, we thought you might be interested in hearing of them, and I have been asked by Srs. Schuster and Morgan to write you for the three of us.

We had all worked about two hours when taken in, though in separate groups and sections of the city, and arrived at the police station within a half hour of each other, and around noon. Our bags with literature were taken from us, and when the matron arrived we were searched and locked up in a small room. We knew some brothers were in, and afterwards heard some more being taken through the hall. We had all made requests to telephone, which were ignored. We heard them tune in WBBR at 3:45 p.m., and know they listened to the drama all the way through, though they closed the door so we couldn't hear it, only very faintly.

About six o'clock, I think it was, we were called and told to take our things and forward march, and, as we came out into the hall, saw the brothers, ten of them, coming into the hall also. Upstairs into a cold courtroom, and in a few minutes a tall, broad-shouldered, blond man entered and took the judge's seat. After reading the charges in each case, pronouncing us 'guilty', he ordered us held under cash bond for trial on Monday. In the case of the sisters he stated that if the money was not paid by eight o'clock we were to be sent to the Detention House in Newark, making the excuse that they had not the conveniences for keeping us at the jail in Irvington over night.

When we were returned downstairs we asked for something to eat, as we had had nothing since early morning. I explained to the officer that I could not eat anything cooked in aluminum, had not been well, and had been under the doctor's care for several months; so he brought some fruit and milk for me, and hot supper for the other two. At eight o'clock we were ordered to get our things on and were taken in a radio car to the Detention House in Newark and turned over to the superintendent, Mr. Burgess.

Our clothes were taken from us and we were given uniforms to wear while there, but were allowed to keep our purses and personal things, though warned by the matron to 'carry them with us all the time, as the girls there would steal anything they could find'. We slept in a dormitory with others, almost all of whom were young girls of the hardest-boiled type. There was a separate dormitory for the colored girls, so Sr. Morgan had to go there.

There was a general recreation room where you could sit on a hard bench at a table and read when work was done. We ate in a dining room off tables with white enameled top, and the food, what there was of it, was good and was not cooked in aluminum, and everything was clean. However, fruit is an unknown quantity there, and only white bread is served. I was quite ill with a cold when I went there and they did not ask me to work, but the other two had to do some work.

Monday morning we were told to get ready for court, but instead of court it was the Hall of Records where we were taken, to be measured, weighed, fingerprinted and photographed. Before taking the photographs, they put on us a breastplate, not of righteousness, but that we might, like Jesus, be *numbered* with the sinners. Then we returned to the Detention House just in time to see some friends who had been there to try to see us and bring some fruit. I asked if we could see them, but not only was I refused the privilege, but we were all then and there upbraided for being what we were and for what we had been doing, according to their interpretation, by a Mr. Ryan, who was on duty at the time.

That afternoon I asked if we could have a Bible, and later received a brand-new Gideon, for which we were duly grateful to our heavenly Father. The time from then until we left to go to the trial on Wednesday we spent studying "to show ourselves approved unto God", that we might be equipped for the trial. As we had opportunity we witnessed to those around us, but the girls were very "hard-boiled" and it is a question as to whether we made any real impression on them. Two of the matrons seemed to be kindly disposed to us because of the Truth.

Wednesday morning we were called for the trial, which lasted until late that night, as you probably know. I was fined $50; and the other two sisters, $25 each. I was the only one of the three put on the stand. Before the cases were all

tried we sisters were sent downstairs to wait in the waiting room, not locked up; so we had the privilege of seeing some of the friends. After it was all over and nearly all of the friends had gone, the judge suddenly decided to let us sisters out in the custody of our attorney until Friday. Sr. Morgan lived near, Sr. Schuster was able to go with friends still there, but I had to take a bus after almost an hour's wait on the corner in the bitter cold. I was very glad to go home, and gave thanks to Jehovah that it had been so arranged.

Friday we went back to Irvington, waited all the afternoon for the judge or clerk of court, neither of whom showed up; so all efforts to take us out on bond pending appeals were balked. There was nothing for the attorney, Mr. Waks, to do but to turn us over to the police. The brothers had been held in jail all this time. We were taken downstairs and again locked up in the little room. I overheard the officer to say that the judge would be there at seven o'clock to sign the commitments and that they were going to get rid of the whole bunch of us that night. Finally they came and brought us some supper, hot, but served in aluminum, so I had to forego most of mine.

At three minutes to eight they called us to get our things and come on. We supposed we were to be taken to Newark jail, but when we got outside to the desk the officer on duty said he had a telephone message from the judge saying he couldn't get there that night and that we could go home and come back the next morning at eleven o'clock. An officer standing near warned us that if we were not back they would send for us on a bench warrant. Sr. Schuster had no way of getting to her home, so I took her home with me on the bus. When we arrived about nine-thirty I reported to Brother Rossier.

The next morning we returned to Irvington by eleven o'clock, only to be informed that the judge had changed his mind again, and had telephoned we were to be allowed to go home until ten o'clock Monday morning. Did our hearts leap for joy, as we had desired to go to the New York convention, and now the Lord's angels had opened the door! We knew we could have no part in the service that morning, but would be in time for the afternoon sessions and could go home with our people from there.

Needless to say we hastened on our way, that is, Sr. Schuster and I did, as Sr. Morgan couldn't very well go that day. When we arrived in New York at the Mecca Temple we located Brother Moyle who just happened to be talking to Brother Rossier at the time and reported to them our experience and privilege in being allowed to attend the convention. Words fail us to express our appreciation for this great blessing which was to strengthen us for the coming trials.

Returning to Irvington on Monday morning we were allowed to go in and see the brothers who were still locked up, five of them, and to give them a little of the convention news. We learned that they too had had a blessing in being allowed to hear your lecture at three o'clock in the outer waiting room, in the company of eight or nine officers, and that they had also been able to send you a telegram, and we rejoiced with them.

We took up another siege of waiting in the waiting room. Sr. Cohen had come to bring some things to the brothers, and she waited with us. It was after one o'clock when we were told to get our things on, and then, before we knew it, the brothers were there, too, with their bundles and we were all hustled out into the patrol and with two policemen on the ends of the seats, on our way to, we supposed, the Newark county jail. However, one of the brothers remarked we were going in a funny direction, and then that they must be taking us in a roundabout way.

Someone asked one of the officers where we were going, and they said, "Caldwell!" It was a blow, for we had heard some things about Caldwell, at the Detention House; but we gathered our smiles and left it with the Lord, knowing He was well able to take care of us. We were anxious as to whether Sr. Cohen would find it out before she left, but the Lord saw to that too. When we arrived I asked the warden what our sentences were, and learned that mine was twenty days and the other sisters ten days.

We were put in the women's building, had to give up all we took in with us, were stripped of our clothes, given showers, and then the prison garb from skin out. We asked for and were allowed to keep our sweaters after they made sure they were clean! Everything was washed or fumigated to make sure no disease was being brought in. We were booked and given to understand that if we did not work we would not eat, that we could write and receive only two letters per week. No one could see us without a pass, and then two persons only on different days.

Afterward we learned we had to be there fourteen days before we could see anyone.

We were advised by the head matron that if anyone asked us why we were there we were to say we didn't know, we suppose we had done something wrong, we didn't know just what; but we refused to do as advised, telling her we must be honest and tell the truth, that we were arrested for preaching the gospel of God's kingdom. She said, 'Well, of course, that is up to you, but it would make it easier for you if you followed my advice.'

We were domiciled on the quarantine tier, where they have to stay for a week, then if everything is O.K. they are transferred downstairs, given a nicer uniform, white apron, etc. The next morning some girls who had been there since the previous Thursday were changed before their week was up, evidently to leave us alone. The next morning the head matron came to see us and tell us she was going to leave us there for the full time of our stay, so we could be alone. She let us have our Bibles and promised me the *Riches* book I had with me after she had a chance to look it over.

The cells and corridor were not unattractive, but the beds were awful, worse than boards, and the food was not much. However, everything was very clean, and we cannot say they were entirely unkind to us. We gave the head matron a witness Tuesday morning and she seemed to agree with all we told her, but asked if it was true that Judge Rutherford lived in a palace in California, etc. Wednesday we were called downstairs to be fingerprinted again, and the man doing the job vented his spleen on Sr. Morgan, as he couldn't hold in any longer, I guess.

Mr. Waks came at 1:30 to have us sign some papers, and later we again were called to the office to see the doctor, who questioned us in regard to the time we were to be in there, instead of our health, and when he learned I had twenty days and the other sisters only ten, he was curious as to why? I told him I was, too. We understood that he would take a blood test, but he didn't do anything, and I suppose he was there only to get his fee recorded.

Thursday morning we were called and told to get ready to go out, and found that a policewoman, who they say can shoot surer and faster than any cop on the force, brought up a new prisoner and was to take us back to Newark, where we waited for two hours for them to bring the brothers down, as they were working on the coal pile. Arrangements were then completed for our release on bond until March 30. I have given you only the high lights, as I know your time is limited, and you need your strength for other things, but even at that I am afraid the narrative has been rather lengthy, and I ask your forgiveness.

In conclusion, we wish to say that the experience has been a great strength to us, showing us the favor of Jehovah in permitting this opportunity of proving our faithfulness, and, by His grace, our hands will not be slacked, and when March 30 comes, if it be His will we will go back to finish our sentence, and if not, then we will know the victory will still be His, and we shall continue to praise His name.

Assuring you of our love and prayers that you may be given the strength to continue 'pressing the battle to the gate', and to the vindication of Jehovah's name, we are

"For Jehovah and for Gideon,"

Elizabeth L. Wheeler
Clara Schuster (Paterson company)
Amanda Morgan (Newark Colored)

P.S. Our Caldwell home was the State Penitentiary, and, as far as we were able to find out, all matrons were Roman Catholic, and probably the men in charge were also.

Made Use of the Town Crier in Trinidad

JEHOVAH'S witnesses at Trinidad, British West Indies, made use of the usual methods of calling attention to the coming broadcast of Judge Rutherford's lecture on "Separating the Nations", but put on one feature that was once widely used by generations gone, and will seem new to most of the witnesses elsewhere. For $1.50 they hired the Town Crier and sent him through the streets calling out loudly how the lecture could be heard. This is the best thing next to a sound car.

The Judge's Lecture Heard in Syria

FROM Tripoli, Syria, comes the information that a group of Jehovah's witnesses met there on the evening of February 23 and heard (from 10:00 to 11:00 p.m.) Judge Rutherford's lecture delivered that same day at Los Angeles, at noon, Pacific Time. The translation says: "All present rejoiced and gave thanks to Jehovah for this wonderful provision of hearing the most important message that has been delivered in modern times, 'Separating the Nations.'"

Obeisance to the Pope in Griffin, Ga.

THE chief officials of Griffin, Georgia, are not at all satisfied with the American bill of rights. They do not believe in freedom of speech, freedom of conscience and freedom of worship. They believe in framing mischief by a law against the righteous. They think it smart to prostitute the courts for their evil purposes. They would turn the wheels of progress back to the Dark Ages and install themselves as the tycoons and popes of an American city.

On January 28, 1936, the board of commissioners of Griffin passed an ordinance regulating the distribution of printed matter. Under this ordinance no person can distribute New Year cards to the homes of his friends without permission of the city manager. If you pass out a few Bibles to homes in the city, you can be declared a nuisance and sentenced to prison. The city manager is boss. He can determine what is to be distributed to the people of the city. What kind of people live in a town that will let one man decide what can be given to them in their homes?

On Sunday, March 15, a group of Jehovah's witnesses went to Griffin to worship God through preaching the gospel by printed page from door to door. That is the way Jesus and the disciples worshiped Jehovah, so presumably no good Christian would now object to anyone's following the practice. The acting chief of police, the city manager and the chairman of commissioners very evidently do not consider themselves to be Christians, for they became greatly enraged when notified that Jehovah's witnesses had come to town to preach the gospel. 'Gather them in and lock them up,' were the orders given to the police, and the great crusade against truth and righteousness in Griffin began.

The officers labored diligently. They arrested and thrust into jail eighty-two of these Christian people. They made no discrimination as to age, sex, race or color. Little Shirley Rogers, age 4, who must have been a terrible menace to the town, was brought in with the others. Another little girl, age 12, was also locked behind the bars. Two men were arrested for driving a car through the town. Others were arrested because they were Jehovah's witnesses, and therefore had no business being in Griffin.

After the police and city manager had done all they could to make the city like an *equus asinus,* the finishing touches were turned over to Judge W. H. Beck of the Criminal Court. Beck carried on nobly. A drunk and disorderly person who set a mattress afire was fined $5. But preaching the gospel is more serious. Thirteen of the prisoners were fined $15 each, or fifteen days in jail. De Torquemada could have made good use of Judge Beck in his day. After thirteen convictions were entered, a sudden change in proceedings was made. The authorities discovered they had hold of something they didn't want, and the rest of the cases were dismissed without trial.

Thus has Griffin embarked on a course of religious persecution and oppression. Thus has it brought shame and dishonor to itself in the midst of a nation which has been declared by its highest court to be a Christian nation. How similar the actions of these officials to those of the Catholic judges, Catholic police, Catholic priests and their allies in New Jersey. Do their orders come from the same source?

Liberty-loving people of Griffin would better wake up and investigate before they find they have moved back into the times of the Inquisition. Atlanta and Thomaston, Ga., have temporarily fallen into the same Jesuit trap.

The Bleating of Goats at Detroit

GREAT excitement among the goats at Detroit. Following Judge Rutherford's lecture on "Separating the Nations" the Detroit *Free Press* had an item from some unhappy masticator of tin cans saying: "Detroit Council of Catholic Organizations will name a committee to confer with representatives of Protestant churches about broadcasts of Judge Rutherford. The council, as reported in *The Michigan Catholic,* diocesan newspaper, charged that the judge through a local outlet over station WJR had abused all churches and had compared clergy to goats."

How Judge Rutherford Was Heard in Japan

IN JAPAN it is against the law to own or use a shortwave radio set at all. It was quite remarkable that Judge Rutherford's address at Los Angeles was received clearly on an old-style radio set at ———, Japan. Time of reception was during the hour ending at 6:56 Monday morning. ——— ———, speaking for the company there, writes: "The voice came in very clear. It was surely thrilling! We, Jehovah's witnesses in Japan, heartily joined in 'Aye' with you all, dear fellow workers in Jehovah's service all over the world."

Report from Palestine

THE German pioneer Georg Ritter, now in Jerusalem, Palestine, who, with exception of several months of sickness, has for two years been engaged in the pioneer work in Palestine, reports that he has covered Jaffa, Tel-Aviv and vicinity, Jerusalem, Bethlehem, and other places.

He has found that the entire Jewish people there begins to awake, in spite of the numerous political and religious leaders who led them astray. Least prejudiced amongst the Jewish population are the many thousands of Jewish refugees from Germany, and it was easy to make many friends among them. But what seems necessary to help them is some literature written especially for Jews, which would make it so much easier for them to understand the truth.

The Moslems are almost unapproachable; besides, most of them are analphabets. It was easy for political agitators to incite this ignorant people against the Jewish colonists and make them idolize Hitler and to expect their salvation from Hitlerism. The only literature they care to read is "books from Hitler"—if they can read at all. They hate the Jews and the English and are friends of the Germans. They rebuke this German pioneer for his association with Jews, and the Jews rebuke him for his association with Arabs. Both parties think it is treason.

The worst are the "Christian" Arabs. They are spiritually and economically serfs of the fifty different religious sects, especially of the Roman Catholic, Greek Catholic, and Protestant organizations. Most of those Arabs sharply refuse to accept the truth literature, apparently fearing they might lose the material benefits of their affiliation with "Christendom".

Other people mistake him for a missionary; and the missionaries in Palestine are hated and despised as parasites. Ritter reports:

"A few days ago I testified to the various consulates. The Austrian and the Abyssinian consuls took books. The Abyssinian is a very nice fellow; he was very much interested and took nine books and six booklets in English. At present I am working in Bethlehem. The people here are very unapproachable. All that they are interested in is to sell to the tourists all kinds of trumpery stuff. The whole swindle reminds me of that trade with the idols of Diana in Ephesus, mentioned in Acts 19. How much I wish a greater testimony could be given here. Maybe later the radio could also be used. Soon a radio station will start operation in Jerusalem. A pioneer has a harder life in Palestine than in Europe. There the people willingly contribute for the literature they receive; but here most people wish to receive literature entirely free, which, of course, I cannot do at length, since living expenses are steadily increasing."

New Jersey Courts of Peculiarity

IN Jersey City Bishop Francis Borszewski, pastor of the Roman Catholic Church of St. Stephen the Martyr, struck Mrs. Celia Gartowski in the eye because she called on him with a complaint about his organist, who happened to be Mrs. Gartowski's husband.

Mrs. Gartowski sued the bishop for the decoration.

The case came up for trial before Judge Saturnewicz, and he found the bishop guilty of striking Mrs. Gartowski.

But this judge was peculiarly kind and considerate. The bishop was not punished. All he received was a suspended sentence and a gentle reproof.

That was very peculiar, wasn't it?

In Irvington, New Jersey, Clara Schneider was found "guilty" by Judge Thomas J. Holleran of preaching the gospel of God's kingdom to two Irvington residents at their homes. She received a fine of $100, and her sentence was not suspended.

Now, wasn't that peculiar?

And when you compare that peculiar decision with Judge Saturnewicz's peculiar judgment, what conclusion can you reach?

The answer: That Romanists are out to stand by one another and kill off all real protesters. That, however, is not so peculiar.

"Like Father, Like Son"

STRIVING for absolute accuracy, the South African branch of the Watch Tower explains that the John Smith Moffat who boxed the ears of the poor natives at Mufulira so savagely that he burst or injured the eardrums of sixty of them in one year is the *son* of the Reverend Malcolm Moffat who sat on the Alison-Russell Commission, Northern Rhodesia. See *The Golden Age* No. 425. For the distribution of that issue in South Africa a small slip was printed making the necessary correction.

The Progressive A&P

TALK about the gall of the short weight artists of Canada: when Congress was investigating the A&P, a man masquerading under the name of an investigating company, who was actually in the pay of the A&P, applied to the committee for the job of investigating the A&P and other chain stores. He did not get the job. It was brought out at the hearings that on fresh meats A&P get ½ percent which no others get, because they buy in larger quantities. In the case of Babbitt's goods, if three different wholesalers buy each year 7,500 cases they receive a quantity allowance of $3,375, but if the A&P buys the same number of cases of goods, the quantity allowance is $18,000, or over five times as much. And so the Devil's policy of making the rich richer and the poor poorer goes merrily on—down the toboggan that will end with Armageddon.

Morgan Does Not Always Win

WHEN the house of Morgan guaranteed the French government in 1917 that if they would stay in the fight they would put the United States into the World War on the side of the Allies, they kept their promise by buying up the newspapers that control what is, for rhetorical purposes, called public opinion. But the house does not always win. A while back it loaned about $48,000,000 to the Van Sweringen brothers, then controlling railway properties alleged to be worth $3,000,000,000. When the big bill came due it was not paid, the properties were put up at auction, the Van Sweringens bought control again for $3,000,000, which is six and one-fourth percent of what they borrowed, and the house of Morgan will whistle for the remaining $45,000,000 as cheerfully as possible under the circumstances.

Wholesale House on Wheels

PURCHASES from wholesale houses are made from samples. Drummers carry what they can, and some of them have as many as twenty trunks, but Marshall Field & Company, Chicago's greatest wholesale house, have a still bigger layout. They now have a shining ten-car merchandise train traveling up and down the Mississippi valley. When it comes to town every merchant in town goes to see what is latest and best in his line, and business comes in as a matter of course.

Athearn Trimmed the Chamber of Commerce

CLARENCE R. ATHEARN, considered one of the most valuable members of the United States Chamber of Commerce research staff, resigned his position with the Chamber, asserting that the Chamber had itself circulated more Red literature in America than the Reds themselves, and that it forms a dignified front for putting across subversive legislation to thwart freedom of speech, freedom of press and freedom of teaching in the schools.

The Vanishing Train Dispatchers

TRAIN dispatchers are slowly vanishing. In 1920 there were 5,976 dispatchers, drawing $18,271,603 in compensation. In 1934 the number had been reduced to 3,275, with the compensation amounting to $10,262,815. In fourteen years the compensation of the men was increased $6.41 a month and their work almost doubled.

Telegraph Companies in Hot Water

THE air mails have cut into their business so much that the telegraph companies are in distress. At their request, the Federal Communications Commission has ruled that nobody may send free more than $50 worth of messages a year; and certainly nobody should object to that reasonable rule.

Where Telephones Are Most Numerous

IN Washington there are 35.31 telephones per 100 inhabitants; in San Francisco, an even 35 per 100 inhabitants; in Stockholm, Sweden, which comes next, there are 31.95 telephones per 100 inhabitants. In the United States as a whole there are 13 telephones to every 100 inhabitants.

Long Island Railroad Company

THE Long Island Railroad Company, owned by Pennsylvania Railroad Company, asked that its rent of space in the Pennsylvania station be raised $300,000 a year, so it could make an effort to raise its commutation rates. Some system, eh?

Talking from Fourteen Miles Up

FOURTEEN miles up in the air over South Dakota Captains Anderson and Stevens talked to a reporter in a newspaper office in London, explaining that when their balloon ripped they patched the rip, seventeen feet long, with cement.

The Kingdom of Usam

IN THE ancient kingdom of Usam the domestic virtues were highly prized. Men were expected to love their wives. Children were expected to honor their parents.

Certain persons in the kingdom of Usam were most particularly determined that men should love their wives, that children should honor their parents. They went down to the capital of their nation and in the holy name of love to wives and honor to parents they demanded a law.

This law provided that whenever they came within six feet of each other a husband must kiss his wife. Also it provided that whenever it came within six feet of its parents a child must fall on its knees, elevate its hands and cry "Hail! honored parent".

The law seemed amiable and it was enacted. Thereafter the sound of smacking lips filled all the land. Husbands were kissing their wives as the law required. And from all directions arose the voice of youth. "Hail! parent," it was crying from bended knee.

There came in the course of a little time a cloud over the sky of all Usam. The smacking went on as before; the kneeling and the "Hail! parent" ceased not.

But it was observed that tens of thousands of husbands, as they kissed their wives with their lips slapped them in the face with their hands. It was observed, too, that the good wives slapped back with equal zeal. And now and then it was a fist, and not an open hand, that dealt the blow.

Also, parents began to appear with ghastly bumps the size of hens' eggs on their heads. Dutiful youth, kneeling as the law required and crying "Hail! parent" as it knelt, had come to casting snowballs and stones at the object of their obeisance as they paid their devotion as the law required.

So there was the whole nation of Usam—husbands kissing their wives as if they loved them and slapping them in the face as if they hated them, and children kneeling to their parents as if they revered them and smashing them with snowballs as if they despised them. Appalled, the parliament of Usam met in special session to consider what to do. An eminent psychologist was called to psychoanalyze the plight. He heard the story and answered on the spot. "Oh, you dumbbells of Usam," he said, "know you not that you cannot make men or even children love by law?"

"Know you not," he went on, "that only in freedom can love exist, that when law comes in at the window love goes out at the door?"

So the parliament of Usam quickly repealed the law compelling men to kiss their wives, requiring children to pay obeisance to their parents.

Thereupon, men kissed their wives less, children knelt to their parents no more, but now men loved their wives more and children had reverence for their parents no less.

But even after that there were members of the parliament of Usam who thought it would be a fine thing to insure love of country in Usam by compelling every citizen to salute the flag on sight on pain of a broken head.—Dayton (Ohio) *Daily News.*

Civil Contempt in New Jersey

THREE and one-half miles out of Plainfield, N. J., the Crempa family tried to prevent one of the big electric power companies from stretching wires across their place. Crempa was adjudged in contempt and deputies were sent to bring him, but warned not to use weapons. Eight armed men swept down upon the Crempa home, shot and killed Mrs. Crempa, the mother of several small children, and wounded her husband, a war veteran, a taxpayer. The men who did this were reprimanded, mildly, soothingly, and acquitted.

Burning Oat Fields in Kansas

FARMERS in Hutchinson, Kansas, were required to burn sixteen acres of oats, estimated to bear 35 bushels per acre. They planted the field for pasture purposes, intending after pasturage to plow the crop under, but rains came on and the crop matured, whereupon, government agents demanded that the fields be set afire. The farmers who had the fields offered to let neighbors pasture their cattle in the oats, but that was not satisfactory to the Government.

Off-Again On-Again Gone-Again Coughlin

UNDER the title "Father Coughlin Changes Again", the Milwaukee *Journal* calls attention to the fact that Coughlin "has announced a third political conversion on the New Deal", and meekly inquires: "How long will Father Coughlin be 'off' the Roosevelt administration this time? Will he be 'on' it again before the election next year? It is anybody's guess."

Archaeology and Education

When the Walls of Jericho Fell

WHEN the walls of Jericho fell, sometime in the month of April, 1475 B.C., and the city was burned with fire, just as the Scriptures set forth in Joshua 6:24, there was in the city wheat, barley, lentils, dates, olives and even pieces of dough which the Canaanite housewives were preparing to feed to their families, when the trumpets of the Israelites sounded and the walls fell. The foodstuffs were carbonized by the heat of the fire and have been preserved in the ruins through 3,410 years. They were recently discovered. No metals were found, and the reason therefor is set forth in the passage mentioned, which reads: "And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein; only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of Jehovah."

Seal of Gedaliah Found

IN 2 Kings 25:22 mention is made of Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom Nebuchadnezzar appointed as governor after the capture of Jerusalem in the year 607 B.C. The seal of this man Gedaliah has just been found at Lachish, Palestine. It is inscribed, "To Gedaliah who rules the house," and is in Hebrew. A month earlier, potsherds, bearing Hebrew inscriptions, written in ink, were found which contained the name of Jehovah several times: also the Biblical names of Jeremiah, Mattaniah, Gemariah and Jaazaniah, spelled exactly as in the most reliable manuscripts of the Bible. The potsherds found were all addressed, so it is believed, to Gedaliah. The opening salutation, in each instance, was, "May Jehovah let my master hear good news, peace."

Fragments of Ivory Couches

FRAGMENTS of ivory couches, mentioned by the prophet Amos (6:4), have been found in the ruins of Samaria. Most of them had once been decorated with gold and inset of colored glass and lapis lazuli. These couches are believed to also include traveling litters, upon which the rich, denounced by Amos, were borne on men's shoulders. Amos' reference to the ivory couches, however, appears to picture a banquet in which the rich luxuriated without concerning themselves about the affliction of the people generally. One of the silliest of human follies is the coveting of riches. Where are now the rich men of Amos' day?

An Experiment on Social Science Students

GEORGE D. CARRINGTON, of Rhode Island, writing of the rapid spread of various forms of socialism, says:

I know a college professor who, during the last presidential campaign, placed on the blackboard before his class in social science the main planks of the republican, democratic, socialist and communist platforms. He did not tell them that those were the party platforms. He numbered them "No. 1", "No. 2," "No. 3," and "No. 4". Then he called for a discussion and debate of the principles set forth. After that he had them vote their choice. Platform "No. 4" received the greatest number of votes of the students; that was communism. "No. 3," socialism, received the next highest; "No. 2," the democratic platform, came in for a bad third; and poor "No. 1", the republican, was nearly left out altogether. When the students were then told how they had actually voted, when names of parties had been thrown aside, they were much surprised, and some were astonished. There are at this moment more people living under some imperfect form of socialism than there are living under other systems.

Need for Real Editors

"THERE is more need today for free and fearless publications than ever before in the history of the world. You have no doubt observed that the first move of any dictator, or any tyrant, is to muzzle the press. People can be held in subjection only when they are ignorant of the truth. Given the facts, they can be depended upon to judge wisely."—Governor George H. Earle, of Pennsylvania.

New York's Lightning Dressmakers

TWO London buyers in New York claim that Paris is too slow; that before Paris stores can get supplies of new styles they are copied in New York and in the stores here, and as a result Paris has ceased to be the style center of the world. They acknowledge American women the best dressed in day clothes and sport garments, but maintain that London is at the head for evening wear.

Railroads Waking Up

THE railroads are waking up, and need to, to keep out of the junk yard. The coach fare from Chicago to California has been cut to the very low price of $34.50; breakfasts are served for 25c, luncheon for 30c, and dinner for 35c. The Union Pacific has put on an air-conditioned de luxe coach for the exclusive use of women and children.

New York State Chiropractors Celebrating

THE New York State Chiropractors are celebrating the fact that they have been practicing their healing art for forty years. They are licensed to practice in forty-one states. The American Medical Association crowd are so deeply immersed in New York state that they have succeeded in preventing the licensing of chiropractics in the Empire State. Twenty-one chiropractors were arrested recently near Binghamton—an act of petty persecution which will be plentifully rewarded some day. Has the American Medical Association fallen so low that it has to resort to the methods of the Hierarchy and the racketeer to squelch competition?

Miracles of Surgery at Cardiff

SOME of the miracles of eye surgery at Cardiff, Wales: H. H. Watson, Swalwell, England, all but blind for 27 years, now sees through two corneas, one from the eye of a blind friend, one from the eye of a woman he has never met. A woman, blind for thirty years, has had her sight restored. A girl of seventeen who was blind in one eye and was losing the sight of the other has regained her vision in both eyes. Many other cases of similar import are described in London *Tit-Bits*. Team work among three surgeons is assigned as the chief reason for the remarkable results obtained.

Cancer Killed 17,000 in New York

DURING 1934, in New York state alone, 17,000 persons died of cancer, the highest death rate from cancer ever recorded. This is to be expected as long as aluminum continues in the kitchens of homes and restaurants. Perhaps the undertakers are pleased, the doctors, too, and the aluminum trust; but those who love their fellow men will continue to long for the time when the kingdom of God will put an end to the slow poisoning of thousands upon thousands of unsuspecting victims of commercial greed.

For Running Fits or Worms

CRUSH dry egg shells and mix with dog's food until there are no signs of fits or worms. This will not remove tapeworm. For tapeworm try slippery elm bark cut in small pieces and mixed with the dog's food.—Mrs. J. Howard.

Why Go to Alaska?

WHY people should have to be induced to go into the cold interior of Alaska to find farms and homes, when vast areas in the United States are held by speculators out of any use at all—when virtually all the farm land in the country is operated at an extremely low efficiency—when the Government is sending spies around to make the farmers plow under more crops—and when under scientific management one or two states could supply the entire nation in agricultural products—the whole idea of the Alaska colony not only looks cockeyed, but is awfully behind the times.

Modern science dooms all Alaska homesteading, Government-sponsored back-yard farming for subsistence, and even the old-fashioned one-family farms. Future farming will be done in large units, by the best of machinery and as a part of the nation's chemical industry.—Upton Sinclair's *National Epic News*.

Could Not Get Judge Rutherford to Do It

THE difference between Judge Rutherford and Roman Catholic Bishop McAuliffe, of Hartford, Connecticut, is that Judge Rutherford is a man. And that is quite a difference, when one comes to think of it. Judge Rutherford does not wear lace petticoats nor act like one of these indeterminate things that do. If Bishop McAuliffe, of Hartford, talked over the radio until he was blue in the face, do you suppose Judge Rutherford would try to get him off the air? Not on your life. Judge Rutherford is a man. But when Judge Rutherford lectured over a world-wide broadcast, telling all people the vital truths about the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that they must now know, it was too much for McAuliffe, and he and five other priests and a Roman Catholic attorney all called up station WELI and scared the latter into putting the Watch Tower programs off the air. There is not another class of men on God's green earth small enough or mean enough or contemptible enough to do such a thing. Thank God, the judge is still a man, and these other things—oh, what's the use? Who knows what anybody is who wears lace petticoats above size 15 brogans? The petticoat fraternity in New Orleans is just as small and just as contemptible as in Hartford. The same things were done as in Connecticut. The 'girls' in lingerie cannot stand the truth.

Obedience Retains the Heavenly Favor

"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."—John 14:23.

THE greatest blessing that can come to any creature is to have the great and ever-blessed Jehovah God deign to acknowledge his humble heart. If the heart is not humble He will not do so. If it does not remain humble He will not continue to show His favor. Obedience and humility travel hand in hand; if one is present, so is the other. To be obedient one must be humble (1 Peter 5:5, 6); to be humble one must make an earnest effort to obey God's will.

The same chapter that tells us of the birth of the New Nation says: "Thus saith [Jehovah], The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith [Jehovah]: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word."—Isaiah 66:1, 2.

The plain inference is that the great Jehovah God deigns to acknowledge the heart of the poor and contrite of spirit, as also is implied in the assurance that "[Jehovah] is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit".—Psalm 34:18.

"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise." (Psalm 51:17) "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."—Isaiah 57:15.

It is not in heaven that Jehovah God revives the spirit of the humble and the contrite; it is here and now. There will be no need to revive the spirit of the humble and contrite ones when they are themselves possessors of life in all its fullness.

"When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I am [Jehovah] thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour." (Isaiah 43:2, 3) One thinks instinctively of the form of the fourth that was with Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego in the fiery furnace. He was like the Son of God.

Paul Before the Council

Saul of Tarsus was as honestly desirous to do the will of God when he was on the way to Damascus, "breathing out threatenings and slaughter," as he was years later when he stood before the same council at Jerusalem that had brought about the death of Jesus, whom he had in the meantime accepted as his Lord and Master. All he needed was instruction; but he was at all times obedient to what he believed to be the will of God, and it was because of that obedience that he received the help from on high that in his case was necessary to make him a comfort to the brethren, and not a curse. The account of his tragic meeting with the council follows:

And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? Then said Paul [his eyes not having recovered from the blinding vision on the road to Damascus], I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle. And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome. —Acts 23:1-11.

Jesus Stood by Him

In the way that he handled himself in the foregoing emergency Paul showed his legal training, yet was absolutely loyal and faithful to his own Lord and Master, his own High Priest, of whom he wrote such wonderful things in Hebrews, chapters 3 to 8 inclusive. It was not the time or place to tell those riotous scribes and Pharisees that their high priest was no longer God's high priest. They thought so; let them continue to think so, for the present; they would not have accepted his opinion anyway.

It was also perfectly proper for him to make a separation of those who believed the Word of God and those who did not, and to own a measure of companionship with the former. It resulted as he expected, and as the Lord arranged. Quite likely it was one of God's holy angels that caused him to say, "Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee." It was the truth, and an opportune time to tell it.

Anyway, the Lord knew that Paul counted not his life dear to himself; knew that he had given a splendid witness for Him, recorded in the 22d chapter of Acts, and knew He could use him for a yet further witness at Rome, the center of the civilization of that time. And He stood by him, much the same as a worth-while host would stand by his guest in a time of peril.

Through His angel, on a later occasion, in a time of shipwreck, the Lord also stood by Paul, saying: "Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee."—Acts 27: 23, 24.

An Ironclad Agreement to Murder

Paul's situation at Jerusalem was critical even after he had, for the moment, been rescued from the group that desired to have his life. His experiences for the next few days make an interesting and exciting story:

> And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded [themselves] together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. [Sounds like Jersey justice, doesn't it?] And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now, therefore, ye, with the council, signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain; for he hath a certain thing to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me. And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; and provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.—Acts 23: 12-24.

The murderers were foiled. And how easy it was for the angels of God to upset all the Devil's plans, when they had back of them all power in heaven and in earth. It all looked so simple in the first place. The murderers had made a perfect trap, so they thought. They would not eat nor drink till they had rid the earth of the one they most hated. It must have been fun for the angels to watch them, first one and then another, taking their first drink of water, and finally their first meal.

The angels took no chances. More than forty men were in the conspiracy to kill Paul. But more than ten times that many acted as his escort to a place of safety, and helped him forward on his journey to Rome, too. The cavalcade that set out from Jerusalem for Cæsarea had at least 472 men in the party, with a beast of burden for each. They started at nine o'clock at night; the next morning they were far on their 60-mile journey, and no doubt stopped and had a good breakfast which they were bound to share with their distinguished prisoner.

It Makes One Think of 1918

Paul's exciting experiences getting away from Jerusalem and getting to Cæsarea make one think of the thrilling experiences of Jehovah's

witnesses in the spring of 1918. There is not a reasonable doubt that the little company that was shipped off to Atlanta prison would have been slain had they remained at liberty. Public feeling had been whipped into a frenzy.

Some were certain the Germans would come and capture America. The night sentence was passed on Judge Rutherford and his comrades the lights in the Statue of Liberty were darkened for the first time since the statue was erected. The papers said Jehovah's witnesses were in touch with Germany by radio. There was not a syllable of truth in the accusation, but people who wish to kill somebody do not wish truth; what they wish is untruth.

When the time came for transfer from Brooklyn to Atlanta the witnesses were guests of the United States Government, taken in a Government van to the railway station, watched by Government guards, one for each man, and safely landed where their enemies could not reach them. Is not this just like the Lord?

Paul was obedient to the truth as fast as it was disclosed to him. He had no other ambition than to be absolutely true to God. As a consequence God showed His smile of favor to this honest and unselfish man. In time of trouble He was there with the limitless forces of His organization to see that Paul's opportunities for witnessing were enlarged.

All this has been true of Jehovah's witnesses in 1918 and since. Being called before kings and rulers is often their privilege. Prison sentences are frequent. God's true people suffer with their comrades in Northern Rhodesia, Nyasaland, Japan, Germany, Russia, Austria, Quebec, Massachusetts, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Georgia, Florida, Ohio and California, and they suffer especially when their little ones suffer, but, oh, how the Lord makes up for it all!

One of the "Kingdom Schools"

One could wish that every reader of *The Golden Age* could see the beautiful environment in which 12 of the little ones that were expelled from Pennsylvania schools are receiving instruction from a thoroughly competent teacher at Andreas, Pennsylvania. The youngsters are in a big stone house. The two best rooms in the house are transformed into a schoolroom, where perfect order is maintained. There is a big flag on the wall, but the pupils do not worship it; they worship God. Asked the question, What is the most important thing any person ever learns? back came the answer, "To love God with all the heart, mind, soul and strength." Asked what is the next most important thing any creature ever learns? back came the answer, "To go out in the service work," "To love one's neighbor as one's self," which answers at the same time from two little folks express the same thought.

These little folks are out in the midst of an ideal country. Their parents drive 20 miles to get them and bring them home Friday night, and then take them back to school early Monday morning. Where they now are they are not abused; their teacher is one of Jehovah's witnesses; their parents are happy; the children are happy; they are on God's side, and they know it; they took their stand for God in a time and place where it required moral stamina. They were expelled, but expelled into greater happiness than they ever before experienced. That is the way Jehovah God does with those who have experienced the great joy of God's favor, His smile.

Obedience retains the heavenly favor; let it be hoped that these little ones, now so happy in the Lord, so conscious that their course has the divine approval, may retain their happiness forever. To see their bright faces was an inspiration.

Gate of Heaven Cemetery

DUTCH SCHULTZ, gangster, murderer of nobody knows how many other gangsters and other men, was received into the fellowship of the Roman Catholic sect just before he passed out, and interred in the Gate of Heaven Cemetery, at Valhalla, N. Y. After he died it was found he was interested in other women besides his wife, and this will somewhat complicate efforts to collect "purgatory" graft. If Dutch Schultz ever gets to heaven, purgatory or no purgatory, nobody else will be safe there unless dressed in a bullet-proof vest.

Playing Both Ends Against the Middle

A FAVORITE act of politicians is to keep a thing alive by playing both ends against the middle. A priest in St. Xavier church, Cincinnati, a Jesuit from St. Louis, lectured at length on what Communism and Catholicism have in common. That is all to keep the issue alive.

Fall Styles at Cleveland

THE fall style show at Cleveland was quite a success, but not financially, because the harried merchants were not so enthusiastic about paying for the Catholic fandango as was expected. For one thing, the prices were too high. Still the show itself was good. The archbishop of New York, Pat Hayes, was "resplendent in vestments of scarlet and gold". "On the stage all was white and gold, scarlet and purple," but there was nothing green for Pat. 'Under a canopy of gold cloth, on a white altar, was the cardinal's golden miter and his gold and red missal. On a white side altar, under a veil and burse, was the pope's chalice, but the cardinal's golden crozier leaned against the big altar.' "To the left of the altar almost 150 archbishops and bishops, archabbots and abbots, constituted a solid block of gleaming purple." The archjanitors and archhodcarriers were not in on this, but helped to pay for it. "Directly in front were 400 monsignori in their purple mantellattas and black birettas." Oh but they did look nice! All the girls are just burning up with jealousy. "Behind them sat priests of every order, Franciscans in brown cassocks and cowls, Dominicans, Passionists, Trinitarians in cream-colored garb," and that's all for now, Mabel.

Did He Bless the Kitchen Utensils?

WHEN La Maisonette Russe night club was opened in Hotel St. Regis, New York city, the "Reverend" Vasily Kurdiumoff, Greek Catholic priest, spent a half hour "blessing" the musicians, the waiters and others who will work there. "Reverend" Kurdiumoff wore a "blue brocade riza", so it seems; and if you don't know what a riza is, well, then, you are ignorant, and have lots of company. The word doesn't appear in the dictionary, but it must be something nice or it wouldn't be brocaded. All the girls are wearing them now, and blue is the going color. The account goes on to say that the helpers, one by one, were sprinkled with "holy water" and that "Spiridon Ignatovich, who will act as principal chef and who formerly worked in the Czar's summer palace in the Crimea, received the 'blessing' dressed in his white chef's uniform". Now just a question or two. Were the kitchen utensils "blessed"? Are they of aluminum? If so, readers of *The Golden Age* will watch the papers anxiously.

Not Published in Any Books

TOO many and too rapid now are those unfoldings of Bible prophecy and truths, so that books cannot be written and published fast enough by the Watch Tower Society to present them all. But YOU CAN GET THEM in that only magazine of its kind:

The WATCHTOWER

No commercial ads of any kind take up any of its valuable space, nor does it engage in controversies over the politics, economics and religion of this world.

This magazine stands only for Jehovah God and His government by Christ Jesus. Its pages gleam with the Scriptural and prophetic truths now due to be published for the education, comfort and guidance of all who now desire to take their stand (and hold it) on the side of God and His Son, earth's rightful Ruler.

Issued twice a month, each issue 16 pages, with the regular contributions from the pen of Judge Rutherford, international authority on Bible and government questions. Subscription price: $1.00 a year; for foreign countries, $1.50. For "terms to the Lord's poor", write the publishers. Send your subscription to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

IMAGINE!

Six Hundred Thousand Books Made Before General Distribution Begins!

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S BOOK *RICHES* FILLS THAT STORY

ON JANUARY 18 the Watch Tower finished the first book of the 1,000,000 edition. By March 31, 600,000 of these were finished and shipped to every English-speaking country in the world. On April 4 there began a world-wide distribution. The book was offered during the period known as "HIS STRANGE WORK" testimony, April 4-12, to millions of people on a contribution of only 25c. How many were placed in these nine days is not yet reported, but it will be phenomenal. Why? The people of good will today yearn to know the truth.

Judge Rutherford talks the truth, he writes the truth. He is recognized as the world's most careful student of the Bible and most courageous exponent of the truth. There are no wishy-washy expressions made in RICHES. No issue is sidestepped for fear of stepping on someone's toes or shocking someone's "religious susceptibilities". What is said is said because it is the truth, supported by God's Word.

The Watch Tower is now pleased to mail this book anywhere in the world with Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, CHOOSING, on a contribution of 30c. Get these two now for yourself, or get them for your friends. Jehovah, the true God, is doing a mighty work in the earth. The time draws near for the final conflict. Which will you choose, RICHES or RUIN?

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below a copy of *Riches* and a copy of *Choosing,* both by Judge Rutherford. I enclose a contribution of 30c so that other books may be published and distributed to others desiring truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

P.S. The *autographed* edition of *Riches* with the *Choosing* booklet is 55c. If you desire this, please check here. ☐

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

PROGRESS OF FASCISM
IN U. S. A.

INTERVIEWING
THE SECRETARY'S SECRETARY

GREAT MULTITUDE

A WITNESS OF JEHOVAH

GOD'S VINDICATION
IN MAN'S SALVATION

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 433
April 22, 1936

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Interviewing the Secretary's Secretary 453
Housemaids for the Poor 461
How the SERA Works Out 464
A Word About the Townsend Plan 464
Newfoundland's Horrible Plight 472
The Parish of St. Etienne 472

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Great Multitude 465
Australasian Report 466
Amusing Case in Geelong 467
A Witness of Jehovah 470
A Year in Prison for Murder 471
Terrible Atrocity in Transvaal 471
Ten-Year-Old Nuga Liked Cake 471
Wild Boy Found in El Salvador 472
God's Vindication in Man's Salvation 475

MANUFACTURING AND MINING

Tremendous Dam Projects Under Way 461
Passamaquoddy Tidal Power Project 461
When the Ocean Rushes In 461
Platinum Deposits in Colombia 473

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

AAA Benefits Go to Landlords 459
Midianites Hard at It 459
Not Soaking the Rich 459
"Blood Money" 463
Cotton in Brazil 473
Co-operation in Sweden 474

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Progress of Fascism in U.S.A. 451
Block Thinks Roosevelt Slipping 454
"Wake Up the Mighty Men" 455
"International Anarchy" 455
"He Kept Us Out of the War" 456
At the Crossroads 457
Pouring Billions into the Rathole 458
Highest Debt in History 458
Three-Fourths Not Yet on Pay Roll 458
Savage Talk in South Carolina 458
Community Chest Racket 462
Government Getting into Business 462
Britain's Poison Gas Statesmen 474
Some Leaders of World Fascism 464

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

A Catholic Gentleman of Fiji 468
William Raises 50c and Nether Regions 469
The Police of Panama City 473

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Boland, O'Connor, Coughlin, Sweeney 460
No Use to Send Lottery Literature 460
A Great Movement for Liberty 460
Embicles and Imbeciles 460
Kelly Got Back His Farm 474
The Miraculous "Father" Killian 479
"Little Flowers" 479
Scenes in *Life of St. Anthony* 479

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States: $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, April 22, 1936 | Number 433

Progress of Fascism [Catholic Action] in U.S.A.

THE following are some of the unconstitutional steps toward Fascism already taken in the United States:

Forced flag salute in schools and by police-protected "vigilantes".

Compulsory denominational religious services in schools, army, navy, lawmaking bodies and for young "criminals" as court punishment.

Discriminatory prohibition of free speech in schools and other public places.

Use of private armies or corporation-paid "deputy sheriffs" to incite riot in strikes.

Organized war veterans used for raiding organized workers' headquarters.

Forced labor for unemployed at wages below subsistence level.

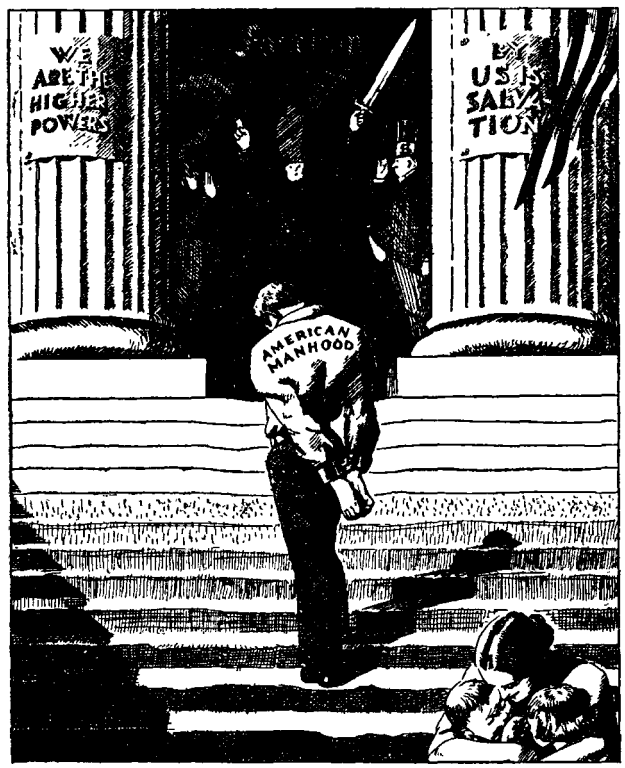
Discriminatory prohibition of free assembly in schools and other public places.

School teachers forced to take oath of allegiance every pay day by boards of education who break the Constitution.

Prohibition of teaching certain scientific theories in schools, colleges and universities.

Illegal arrest and confinement for legal picketing.

Sentence to 20 years' imprisonment for publicly objecting that United States enter war for benefit of the profit takers.



THE SACRIFICE

Class and color discrimination against citizens of the United States.

Refusal to seat in lawmaking bodies legally elected representatives of the people.

Sentence to life imprisonment for working to organize voters to register objections to the above items and other such things.

Sentence to death and execution for advocating the overthrow of the capitalist system which makes impossible the democratic ideal of government of the people, for the people and by the people.—Major B., in the Pittsburgh *Press*.

In *The New Republic*, October 30, 1935, Harold J. Laski, economist and educator, said:

> I know of no country in the world where Hitler's success could be so easily repeated as in the United States.

The drift to Fascism is plainly shown in the Townsend plan.

New Proposal to Destroy State Governments

THE newest proposal to destroy state governments, now that the NRA has gone overboard, is to establish ten viceroyalties throughout the United States; in other words, break the United States up into ten units, all working under the one head at Washington. This is so palpably Fascist that it can come to nothing unless Congress has entirely lost its head.

Splitting the United States into ten federal districts it is proposed that New England would be one district, with Boston as its obvious capital; most of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania a second, with New York city as its capital; Maryland, Delaware, Virginia and North Carolina, with Washington as its capital; South Carolina, Georgia, Florida and Alabama, with Atlanta as its capital; Ohio, West Virginia, Indiana, Kentucky and Tennessee, with Cincinnati as its capital; Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Oklahoma and Texas, with New Orleans as its capital; Illinois, Michigan, Missouri, Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota, with Chicago as its capital; New Mexico, Arizona, California, Nevada and Utah, with Los Angeles as its capital; Colorado, Kansas, Nebraska and Wyoming, with Denver as its capital; and North Dakota, South Dakota, Montana, Idaho, Oregon and Washington, with Portland, Oregon, as its capital. State lines would be largely ignored. The object is to destroy the states as such. The Jesuits have the United States divided into seven districts. A favorite method of dictators is to redistrict the land, so as to confuse and distract the people. A proposal to destroy the states was made the day the plan was announced.

Take a Look at the Devil

THIS country is fully developed industrially. The railroads are built, the cities are built, the highways are largely built, practically all major projects of development have been completed, and in addition to these recovery deterrents world markets are largely gone, for ever. What then, has private capitalism failed? Well, we have now passed to state capitalism, and the profit system is supported by state subsidy, which is the economic essence of Fascism, copied from Italy, a great "Christian" nation, now engaged in mass murder of and theft from a helpless people. Now then, if you like to look at pictures and want to see a true likeness of Satan the Devil, take a look at Mussolini; then if you wish to see different facial expressions of the same creature take a look at Hitler and a squint at Stalin. Finally, give the United States of America a sweeping once-over, and if you do not see the subtle influence of this invisible overlord working overtime in this country you are blind. I thank you.—J. Howe, in the Mason City (Iowa) *Globe Gazette*.

The *Red Book* for February, 1935, told the story of the employment by this administration, using the taxpayers' money, of one hundred outstanding journalists to sell the New Deal to this country. Everything was colored at headquarters at Washington to attain this end in the same way that the farmers of the country have been deceived by the horde of paid administration employees to sell the AAA plan to them. In other words, our own money is being used to destroy us. The menace which faces this country is Fascism, and the plans of the New Dealers, if realized, will make President Roosevelt the dictator in a land which for 150 years has been free from such influence.—E. N. Sanctuary, New York.

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, in an address in New York, indicating how he thinks Fascism will come in the United States, said:

We are likely to have a bullish pickup of business and stocks for the next two years, with another depression thereafter. Then discontent will arise, force will be used against the labor movement, civil liberties will practically disappear, and then Sinclair Lewis' "Minute Men" will be herding us into concentration camps. If anyone doubts this, let him look about him and see that certain characteristics of Fascism are already among us. The American Legion prides itself on being the leading opponent of civil liberties.

Governor George H. Earle, of Pennsylvania, in an address before the American Legion at Wilkes-Barre, repeated General Butler's charges that wealthy men in America are seeking Fascism, to divert attention from the fact that here is starvation in the midst of plenty, and millions on relief rolls in the richest country in the world. He said:

If we consider the number of people in this country at 100, and our wealth at $100, we find that one person has $59, one has $9, 22 have approximately $1.26 each, and 76 have only 7 cents each. When such a state of affairs exists, anything is possible.

The Government is considering a penal colony on the Rat islands, at the tip of the Aleutians, far east of the International Date Line, some 800 miles off Kamchatka. The climate is good for rats, averaging 39 degrees in winter and 54 in summer. The proposition is to dump on the islands all male prisoners who are sentenced to over five years, provide them with shelter and a minimum amount of foodstuffs, and go off and leave them. By comparison, Mussolini's penal islands would be resorts.

Interviewing the Secretary's Secretary

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT had just returned from his fishing trip, so we went to call on him. Police eyed us sternly in the reception room of the White House. Newspaper reporters swarmed out of a press conference. We asked for an interview with the president. We were told we could see his secretary, Mr. McIntyre. Finally we saw Mr. McIntyre's secretary. We told him about the terrible living conditions in the Black Belt of Alabama, about wages of $1 to $3 a week for 70 or more hours of work and wages of 35 cents per 100 pounds for picking cotton; we told how the Share-Croppers' Union had called the strike of the cotton pickers to win $1 per 100 pounds for picking cotton and $1 a day for wage hands.



LOST

Then we told him about High Sheriff R. E. Woodruff of Lowndes County shooting four times at Willie Witcher, Negro strike leader in Calhoun, beating him over the head with a pistol, and throwing him into jail for twenty-seven days. That was on August 19. We explained how a lynch mob organized by Sheriff Woodruff had carried six strike leaders out of their beds that night and beaten them almost to death in the swamps. We told how, a few days later, Smith Watkins, a Negro leader of the union, was caught by the mob, his stomach ripped open with knives, his body riddled with bullets and thrown into the swamps near Fort Deposit. Also we told him how Jim Press Meriwether, a Negro striker, had walked into his sister's home with a sack of flour and had been shot down by John Frank Bates of Fort Deposit, one of a gang of lynchers who had taken over the house; and how this lynch mob had carried the dying man to C. C. Ryles's plantation to question him as he lay in the hot sun for more than six hours, then hung him to a limb and riddled his body with about a hundred bullets. Mrs. Meriwether told how part of the same mob came to the place where she was staying, and how Vaughn Ryles and Ralph McGuire stripped her naked and whipped her with a rope until her legs were cut and bleeding, and how they hung her to the rafters until she was unconscious—later they drove her away from the place. We told him that on Labor Day a mob headed by Deputy Sheriff Ed Arant of Fort Deposit raided the home of Ed Bracy, county leader of the union, and shot him nineteen times in the neck and head as he tried to escape through the back door. We also told him about the three unidentified, bullet-riddled bodies of Negro strikers found in the swamps around Fort Deposit and Calhoun—and that no inquest was held to identify the bodies. All of this, we told him, had happened merely because the workers used their constitutional right to strike.

The official smile on the President's secretary's secretary's face faded as we proceeded with the story. We told him that Governor Graves had sent Kyle Young, former high sheriff of Tallapoosa County and leader of the lynch mob against the share-croppers in Camp Hill in 1931, to investigate the strike with bloodhounds from Prison Camp No. 4, and that the investigation ended with the running down of strike leaders in the swamps.—Thomas Burke, in *The Nation.*

Garnishing the Tombs

READERS will recall the Battle of Anacostia, where President Hoover won lasting fame by ordering out the full power of the United States Army to chase some few hundreds of sick and poverty-stricken veterans out of the capital environs when they came on to Washington to demand the bonus admitted to be their

due. Subsequently, in 1935, another attempt was made to get their dues, and, to keep them quiet and get them out of the way, hundreds were loaded on the cars and sent to the Florida Keys in midsummer. When the big storm came along 442 of them were blown into eternity. Thirty-six were burned in one funeral pyre. The bodies of others, by presidential order, were buried in Arlington National Cemetery, euphemistically described as the "graveyard of the nation's hero warriors". The presidents of the United States are commanders in chief of the army and navy of the United States, and it must be admitted that both Herbert Hoover and Franklin Roosevelt won great military and financial victories over these sick and indigent warriors, but it all came out lovely in the end, for they are buried in Arlington, even if they didn't get their bonus. The worms in Arlington are the most high-class worms in the United States.

The Arbitrator makes it warm for President Roosevelt by quoting his speeches of 1932, made before he was elected to take Hoover's place. One of these gems is the following, especially rich in view of the fact that Mr. Roosevelt in three years expended as much as previous presidents expended in the first 124 years of America's national existence. Here is what Mr. Roosevelt said of Mr. Hoover's administration: "I accuse the present administration of being the greatest spending administration in peacetime, in all our history—one which has piled bureau on bureau, commission on commission, and has failed to anticipate the dire needs of reduced earning power of the people." Twenty days later, and still before his election, Mr. Roosevelt, quoth *The Arbitrator,* went on to say: "I regard reduction in federal spending as one of the most important issues in this campaign. In my opinion it is the most direct and effective contribution that government can make to business."

"We propose to reduce the operating cost of your Federal Government by no less than twenty-five percent. We plan to consolidate departments, abolish useless commissions, and to houseclean to the point where the present extravagance is entirely eliminated. We plan to balance the budget year after year by keeping expenses within revenue. . . . No government finance can be sound unless its revenue is justly derived. . . . There must be no taxation on the necessities of life, hidden taxation, whereby they become more expensive to the consumer." —Franklin D. Roosevelt, in *Liberty Magazine,* November 12, 1932.

Executive Suspension of Law

CONGRESS passed a public utility act forbidding the use of the mails to any utility holding company that failed to register by December 1. Not one of them registered, whereupon the postmaster general said he would not enforce the law. It is something new in American history for an official of the executive department to tell Congress that he will not obey the voice of the people. Meantime 2,000 cases are in the courts challenging the New Deal acts.

May 27, 1935, the NRA was declared unconstitutional. Six months later there were in Washington alone 473 employees of this defunct organization, none receiving less than $4,000 a year, carrying on their now illegal work. All together there are still 2,760 NRA employees in and out of Washington, collectively pulling down $7,003,220. Probably none of these anarchists would refuse to salute the flag.

Reverend Dr. Charles R. Brown, dean emeritus of the Yale Divinity School, in an address in New Britain, said regarding the president:

With a playboy in the White House, a mere opportunist, who caters to popular feeling and whose chief desire is to make himself agreeable, who openly disregards his promises, who acts as the wind blows and who does not know what to do—and does it—thoughtful people of the North, South, East and West are considering the importance of having a more desirable type to control the economic order.

Paul Block Thinks Roosevelt Slipping

IN A radio address at San Francisco the nationally known publisher Paul Block said:

The day after the Supreme Court declared the NRA measure unconstitutional I had the privilege of lunching with President Roosevelt. His health could not have been better, but his statements outlining his plans were most disturbing, and, if known, would shock every staunch American. My investigations of the political trend has convinced me that the people are beginning to recognize the president's broken promises; his assault on the Constitution and his intimation that he would 'pack' the United States Supreme Court; I am also convinced that our citizens have now awakened to the fact that the New Deal Administration is not an American administration, not a Democratic administration, but a group of men who, perhaps innocently, but at least ignorantly, are trying to create one national State, with a regimentation not only of business and agriculture, but of the people themselves. And all this means Fascism mixed with Communism.

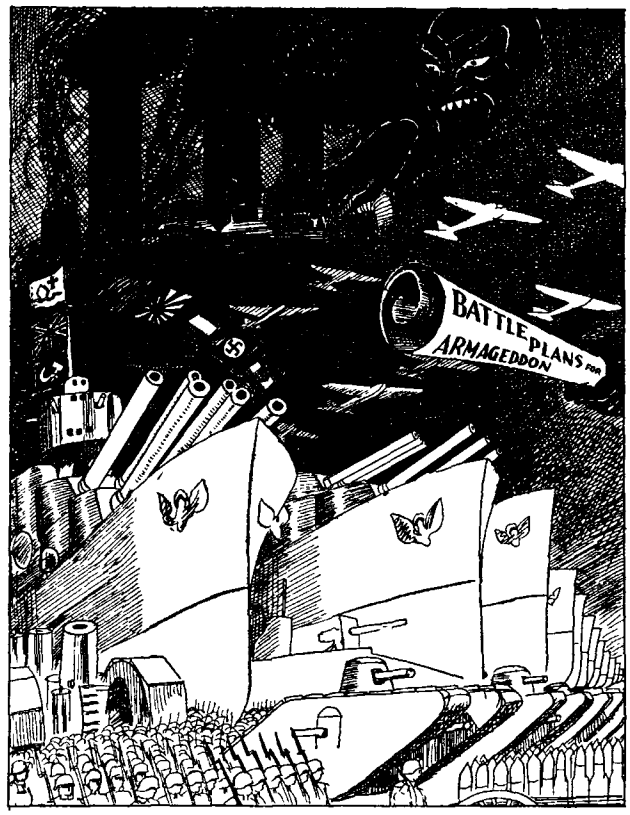
IN KEEPING with the general sentiment that the world has been made safe for democracy, and that war is henceforth rejected as illegal and indefensible as a method of settling differences between nations, the United States, in 1936, is buying 500 new combat planes that will be the latest and best to be had. They are mostly fast pursuit planes, intended to overtake the enemy and fill his cockpit with tracts and offers of so many masses for so much down and so much a month throughout all time.

American anti-aircraft guns fire 15-pound high-explosive shells every two seconds, and so accurately that a target towed behind an airplane is torn to ribbons.

The announcement that the barren island of San Clemente, fifty miles off the coast of southern California, would be made the Malta of the Pacific and become a base for naval and aviation activities, was followed within two weeks by the entire United States fleet's being called out for maneuvers in the vicinity.

Uncle Sam is enlisting 1,100 more men for the Marine Corps, 11,000 more for the navy, and 46,250 more for the army, being the highest peacetime additions to the force in history. The Southern California Methodist conference has denounced war as a social sin, and preparation for war as a sin.

A friend writes in to inquire whether, when it came to spending ten million dollars, the people would rather have one battleship, or ten million dollars' worth of churches, or ten million dollars' worth of homes to be given rent-free to the poor. Now, how do you suppose he ever thought of such a hard question as that? The people that are in the business of making or running battleships would prefer a battleship; the people that are operating "purgatory" or "eternal torture" grafts would prefer "churches", and the common people, they can be— they can be— glad to get anything at all.



'Knowing he hath but a short time'

"International Anarchy"

UNDER the heading "International Anarchy" *The Arbitrator* says:

The seven dangers of the world believe in anarchy; they refuse to submit to law. Japan, Italy and Germany are demonstrating their lawlessness clearly; Great Britain, France, Russia and the United States are also guilty. Incredible as it may appear, the civilized world has adopted no law by which it will be governed; the various nations have not agreed upon any code by which they will abide, nor upon any authority to which they will submit. . . . Among the nations any government may perpetrate, in the name of patriotism, acts that are forbidden to individuals. A nation may invade the territory of another, steal its property, rape its women and despoil its buildings without breaking any law. To keep their record clean, they sometimes declare war, which makes any atrocity legal. The absence of international law grants freedom to national criminals and leaves the world in anarchy.

In a radio address Senator Borah said:

War brings all peoples to the level of savagery, to the common ground of barbarism. Those who ride the air and employ the most devilish and destructive instruments of modern warfare for the killing of women and children are on the level with those whom they destroy, whatever the latter's place may be, according to the misleading standards of human advancement. There is nothing human, nothing civilized, nothing chivalrous, nothing heroic left in the old game of war. It is now, with modern equipment, simply mass murder.

Mark Twain's bitter war prayer reads as follows:

O Lord, our Father, our young patriots, idols of

our hearts, go forth to battle—be Thou near them! With them—in spirit—we also go forth from the sweet peace of our beloved firesides to smite the foe. Lord our God, help us to tear their soldiers to bloody shreds; help us to cover their smiling fields with the pale forms of their patriot dead; help us to drown the thunder of the guns with the wounded, writhing in pain; help us to lay waste to their humble homes with hurricane of fire; help us to wring the hearts of their unoffending widows with unavailing grief; help us to turn them out roofless with their little children to wander unfriended through wastes of their desolate lands in rags and hunger and thirst, sport of the sun-flame of summer and icy winds of winter, broken in spirit, worn with travail, imploring Thee for the refuge of the grave and denied it—for our sakes who adore Thee, Lord, blast their hopes, blight their lives, protract their bitter pilgrimage, make heavy their steps, water their way with tears, stain the white snow with the blood of their wounded feet! We ask of one who is the spirit of Love and who is the ever faithful refuge and friend of all that are sore beset and seek his aid with humble and contrite hearts. Grant our prayer, O Lord, and Thine shall be the praise and honor and glory now and ever. Amen.

This prayer should be tacked up in St. Peter's at Rome, to help along the next time the pope wants to whoop things up for Mussolini, and his own rake-off in Ethiopia.

CCC Military Training Camps

THE United States Government is getting ready for Armageddon. Some of the signs are the largest peacetime appropriations in history for the army and navy, the moving of gold, munitions and basic army supplies to forts in the interior, the rebuilding of the air fleet, and the admission that the CCC has really been training hundreds of thousands of young men for military ends.

For reasons unknown, the CCC is building a huge war cantonment at Camp Pike, Arkansas. It is conjectured that this is one of the items in Senator Nye's charges that the United States at present is spending more money in preparation for war than any other country in the world.

Fearing military discipline, and possibly military training, 214 young men in Fort Worth, Texas, and all in need of work, refused to enroll in the CCC, despite the fact that they would receive clothing, subsistence, shelter, medical care, educational advantages and $30 to $45 per month wages. A mother writes that conditions at Graham, Texas, in the CCC camp there, were such that a mother going there in a car to visit her son was not allowed to get out of the car. This happened twice.

It is quite a job being responsible for a half million Americans in the CCC camps, but Americans will be surprised to learn that one of the chief jobs in that connection is to prevent them from discussing anything. Director Robert Fechner not only rejected educational pamphlets that would tell the youths something about unemployment and strikes, but has provided the instructors with directions how to thwart controversy, telling them that when "dangerous issues" arise the subjects are to be postponed, forgotten or forbidden. This was probably copied out of some book of instructions written by Adolf Hitler for guidance of the German Youth. The obvious result is that after a sufficient length of time in the CCC service, the half million youths will all be as alike as peas in a pod, and without the courage or capacity to express individual ideas on any subject.

"He Kept Us Out of the War"

IN August, 1914, William Jennings Bryan said that "money is the worst contraband, since it commands everything else", and definitely committed the United States to neutrality in the World War. June 8, 1915, he resigned. September 6, 1915, Robert Lansing, secretary of state in Bryan's place, proposed to Wilson, the man that "kept us out of the war", that America should loan money to the Allies. (America had already been loaning credit.) Two days later, without putting it in black and white, Wilson agreed to Lansing's proposals, and thus committed the United States to the World War 14 months before he was re-elected because he "kept us out of the war". The British Government tried its best to prevent the publication of these facts, but they have now come out. Wilson was a traitor to his country.

Why the Draft Was Instituted

GENERAL SMEDLEY D. BUTLER, reviewing America's entry into the World War, said:

The American people would not have supported the last war if they had had a chance to vote on it. I was on the inside of that war, and I can testify that between the war declaration on April 6 and the beginning of conscription at the end of the month only 38,000 persons volunteered. The War Department got scared and instituted the universal draft.

At the Crossroads

LOVERS of the Federal Constitution should be thankful for a Supreme Court that is able to understand and define it and have the honesty and courage to uphold it. The Constitution is the only bar between executive and dictator, between a government of the people and a dictatorship. When a Congress can pass an act as vicious as the AAA proved to be, with no way left to challenge it, a dictator would be useful only to simplify proceedings. It seems that what was called a liberal construction in the AAA decision would in that case make the Constitution of none effect. In their amendments to the Constitution, the people should spare no pains to safeguard the principles of justice, equality and individual liberty. It would be impossible under present conditions of special interest and graft to write and have ratified a document as impartial. Many laws on the statute books are there, no doubt, because their validity has never been challenged. Wisdom would dictate that laws passed by Congress be passed on by the Supreme Court before being placed on the law books. Had that been done with New Deal legislation, billions of tax money would have been saved to the people, and a grain of prestige left to the Congress that passed them. The comical side of the New Deal is that Congress by their own fiat tried to make unconstitutional laws constitutional. Secretary Wallace started out trying to regulate the packers; the packers, it now seems, wind up with the full amount of money they collected from the people, to pay processing taxes with, in their pockets. The administration started in to regulate the banks. The banks, by next June, will invoice sixteen billion dollars or more of new bonds; with ten billions of gold, and the treasury only knows how many billions of currency (of doubtful ownership) all in a jackpot. On with the game; the sky is the limit. This has all been accomplished by fighting the packers and the banks. What could have been done if they had all pulled together? Another comic was Secretary Wallace and a few other white-collar farmers trying to regulate production to the needs of consumers, when about 50 percent of the average yield depends on the weather and about 49 percent on the way the crop is tended. Of course, the secretary could not do much about the way the hired man plowed corn, and less about the weather, but what he did about the other 1 percent was a plenty and is now history. I forgot to mention how magnanimous Congress was in delegating to the executive powers which it did not possess. Secretary Wallace says the AAA is not dead; maybe not, but it smells like it.—A. H. Kent, Iowa.



Make up your mind, Samuel.

What Has So Far Been Accomplished

NEIL CAROTHERS, professor of economics at Lehigh University, in a copyrighted article in the New York *Herald Tribune,* said:

There is not one thing in the present outlook to indicate that the market for private yachts is going to be depressed. If you will consider what this government has done for the silver speculators, the farmers, the labor unions, the stockholders in bond-burdened enterprises and other special groups, you will realize that it does not surrender to the mob but, on the contrary, to very substantial special interests quite apart from the mob. The worst that can be said of the present administration is that by vague promises to remove economic distress and social inequality it has encouraged the masses of the people to embrace any fool scheme presented to them. It has sowed the seed from which has sprung a whole crop of rabble-rousers, the most vehement, noisy, conspicuous and colorful in American history.

Pouring Billions into the Rathole

POURING billions into a rathole is not the remedy for the nation's and the world's distress. Lewis W. Douglas, former director of the Budget, said, in the *Atlantic Monthly:*

Billions have been spent and not even one unemployed person out of ten has been given a temporary job through the present government policy of spending. The total unemployed is now greater than in October, 1933, when the Public Works program began. The expenditure of approximately $2,500,000,000 in the three years of this program has resulted in the employment of less than 700,000 annually. Instead of creating sorely needed confidence, recent Government policies seem deliberately calculated to destroy it. Business and industry are harassed by investigations, which all too frequently are persecutions rather than impartial inquiries.

Highest Debt in History

THE national debt, $28,000,000,000, now the highest in history, and expected to be $7,000,000,000 more by the end of President Roosevelt's administration, is bankrupting the country, according to Lewis W. Douglas, former director of the Budget. Referring to the anticipated collapse of the credit of the Government, Mr. Douglas says:

When this happens we will experience a bankrupt banking system, for it now holds approximately 60 percent of the Government debt, and a bankrupt Federal Reserve System, for it now holds almost $2,500,000,000 of Government obligations. We will have a great mass of unemployed and no government credit on which they can subsist.

Uncle Sam's Office Force

UNCLE SAM'S office force grew from 563,487 in 1932 to 729,977 in July, 1935. The merit system has received a death blow; the spoils system is in full swing. Although Washington has the most tremendous government buildings ever constructed, the U.S. Government is still paying out annually $2,086,545 for 2,110,779 square feet of rental space in the District of Columbia. The discredited NRA alone has eleven buildings. Removal of some of the alphabet to Baltimore is being considered.

Relief to Needy Politicians

TO October 31, Professor Tugwell's department at Washington had been allotted $154,500,000. To that date he had expended but $8,056,398, 48 percent of which went to office overhead at Washington.

Three-Fourths Not Yet on Pay Roll

ACCORDING to the *United States News* three-fourths of the voters are not yet on the Government pay roll, and they are good and mad about it, too. The one-fourth of voters booked as already on the roll are summarized by the *News* as follows:

AAA payments	3,430,000
WPA and PWA	2,975,000
Veterans Aid	860,000
Regular employees	796,297
CCC	539,000
Military	281,654
Student Aid	109,000
Civil Pensions	50,000
Legislative and Judicial	7,005
Total	9,047,956

Savage Talk in South Carolina

THE Charleston *News and Courier* said: "Without the $4,880,000,000 for distribution the national Democratic administration and party would be at this time in the disorder and panic of an anthill that had been stepped on. It has no 'policy'. The president's cabinet is composed of at least two factions that have no more in common than have Socialists and Democrats and Socialists and Fascists. Everybody knows this; the president must know it. There is, for the present, but one national 'Democratic' policy. It is to borrow money and spend it, borrow more and go on spending."

Hit It All Right on the Cow

THERE was great fear at Washington some months back that prices would not get high enough. The TVA (Tennessee Valley Authority) noticed this, and so, when they got around to buy a cow with the taxpayers' money, they tried to help out. No $9 cow for them, nor a $90 one, but they rushed out and bought one for $900, which shows that their hearts were in the right place. Also, the TVA spent $90,000 in nine months for rental of automobiles. Seems that the TVA makes a specialty of buying in multiples of 9.

One-Seventh Needed for National Government

ONE-SEVENTH of the national income is needed to maintain the national Government. The national income for 1935 was $51,000,000,000, and to balance the budget would require $7,150,000,000.

AAA Benefits Go to Landlords

AAA benefits, intended to help share croppers in the South, are largely diverted to the landlords. In Alabama, in 2,000 cases investigated, 40 percent turned over part of their payments immediately to landlords, and in a third of these cases the payment was actually forced by the landlord. Some large plantations allot to each laborer every two weeks two pecks of meal and four pounds of fat pork. He may live on that or starve, as he likes.

How the AAA Helped

HOW the AAA helped the farmers (of other countries) is shown by the following list of imports for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1935: Wheat, 14,051,424 bushels; corn, 20,426,064; oats, 15,614,175; rye, 11,230,000; flaxseed, 15,332,000; barley, 10,978,000; butter, 22,390,000 pounds; cottonseed meal, 101,155,000; and tallow, 190,138,000. These are only a few of the items.

Midianites Hard at It

J. Pierpont Morgan is quoted in the London *Daily Herald* as saying:

Unless taxes and Government expenditures are reduced, private fortunes will be wiped out in the United States within thirty years. Even now, anyone who makes any money in the United States is actually working eight months in the year for the Government —and who is going to be able to or will do that indefinitely?

300 Foreclosures a Week

THE Home Owners' Loan Corporation, which loaned $3,000,000,000 of Government funds to 910,000 home owners, is now foreclosing mortgages at the rate of 300 per week, and expects to have 5,000 foreclosures to attach to its belt by the end of the year.

594,427 on WPA Projects

THE New York *American* seems to wonder why, with $4,800,000,000 allotted for WPA relief projects, it resulted in only 594,427 being put to work on WPA projects up to October 17.

The National Debt

WHEN Mr. Roosevelt became president the national debt averaged $161.50 for every man, woman and child in the United States, and now averages $231.

Not Soaking the Rich, Just Dampening Them

THE First National Bank of Boston, in its monthly letter, said: "It was discovered that the so-called 'soak-the-rich' measure would produce only about $270,000,000 in taxes. Large as this sum is, it is but 7 percent of the estimated deficit for the present fiscal year, and less than sufficient to pay Federal expenses for two weeks."

Uncle Sam's Problem

AT PRESENT Uncle Sam is taking in $10,000,000 a day and spending $21,000,000 a day. This is all right as long as he can get somebody to loan him the missing $11,000,000, but the problem he faces is to make the future look good enough that the needed $127 a second will be forthcoming every time the bills come due.

Additions to National Debt

THE national debt June 30, 1931, was $16,801,000,000. The next year $2,686,000,000 was added to this staggering total; the next year, $3,052,000,000; and the next year, $4,514,000,000. The addition last year was $1,648,000,000, making the total debt June 30, 1935, amount to $28,701,000,000.

Federal Appropriations

THE *United States News* states that the total Federal appropriations from 1789 to 1913 were $24,521,845,000 for the 124 years. In the three years 1934, 1935 and 1936 the total of Federal appropriations was $24,206,533,000, or 98.7 percent as much as for the entire 124-year period, forty times as long in duration.

Tennessee Valley Relief Project

THE Tennessee Valley relief project is surely doing some relieving. There are 12,530 persons on the pay roll, of whom 89 receive a grand total of $466,000 a year. Some of the 89 receive as much as $10,000 a year, none of them as little as $5,000.

New Deal Bonehead Trust

SAID W. P. Elmore, of Texas:

They shot cows all over this country because they said there was no feed to carry them through the winter, and then allowed the Babcore Development Co. to import 14,000 head from Old Mexico to Terry county, Texas, and these cattle were fed on feed raised here.

Boland, O'Connor, Coughlin, Sweeney

FOUR Catholic brethren amused the country recently. Representative O'Connor invited "Father" Coughlin to come to Washington, so he could kick him from one end of Pennsylvania avenue to the other. Then he backed down and apologized. Representative Sweeney thanked God for Coughlin. But Patrick Boland, of Scranton, Democratic whip of the house, every inch an orator, took up the battle and said, in part:

"Has not this silver-brick artist the understanding to see the inconsistency of his position as he stands before the altar with one hand on the Gospel and the other engaged in counting the speculative silver he has acquired. This man in his egotism evidences every characteristic of the cruel, selfish and prejudicial dictator. God keep America safe and bless the members of the Legislature who have the moral courage to resist the demands of such unprincipled, self-seeking demagogues who would betray America as Judas betrayed the Redeemer for thirty pieces of silver."

No Use to Send Lottery Literature

NUMEROUS subscribers have sent in literature showing how the Roman Catholic churches in various parts of the country are operating lotteries in defiance of United States and State laws on the subject. No attention will be paid to this literature in the office of *The Golden Age*. What good would it do? Out of 72 gamblers that participated in a lottery engineered by the bishop of Sherbrook, Quebec, 66 prize winners were citizens of the United States. But the lotteries are pulled off in the United States too, and in Massachusetts—where Pashby and other Catholics are in such a lather of "patriotism" on this compulsory flag-saluting business.

A Great Movement for Liberty (?)

THE Jesuits, chased out of seventy-eight countries for conniving against the liberties of the people, opened a school in Philadelphia, on December 4, 1935, for what is described as "a great movement against communism and for social justice under traditional American liberty". Is it merely a coincidence that "S. J." stands for "Society of Jesus" (Jesuits), and also for "Social Justice", the Jesuit school? On the same day, at the other end of the state, Jehovah's witnesses opened the first school for the instruction of their children in the Kingdom of God.

Embicles and Imbeciles

WHAT is an "embicle"? and are there any in the War Department? Somebody got hold of an envelope bearing the words "War Department, Federal Building, Milwaukee, Wisconsin" and returned a copy of *The Golden Age* No. 420. The gentleman (or lady!) expressed the opinion that the editor of *The Golden Age* is an "embicle", in the following cryptic language: "If these people don't like our country, why don't they go to Germany or Russia with the rest of earth's embicles?" Just a minute! Just a minute! How does it happen that a Milwaukee "embicle" came into possession of an envelope purchased with the money of Uncle Sam and uses it to such a purpose as to try, all in vain, to convince an editor that he (the Brooklyn editor) is a Roman Catholic and does not know how to spell? The Milwaukee "embicle" did not sign his name; they never do.

Republican Politicians Get What They Deserve

WHEN the Roman Catholic Hierarchy succeeded in bluffing less than 30 out of 300 stations into ceasing to broadcast the Watch Tower programs, and when Judge Rutherford's friends to the number of 2,500,000 petitioned Congress to protect the rights of all the people to equal use of the radio under equal conditions, Congress ignored the petition, and now Republicans are finding that the "Democrats" control the radio and are able to get free all the time they want, while Republicans can hardly get the use of it at all.

The Wings of a Coal-Heaver

REFERRING to Mr. Farley's denunciation of slush funds at election time, and referring also to his control of the largest slush fund in history, the New York *American* says affectionately that Mr. Farley, ex-prize-fight commissioner, speaks "with assumed virtue which suits him like a snow-white shirt on a chimney sweep".

Coughlin May Choose Borah

AT Charleston, West Virginia, Coughlin of radio fame is alleged to have said he might prefer Borah to Roosevelt in the presidential campaign. One thing sure is that Coughlin will vote and direct his following as instructed from Vatican City.

Tremendous Dam Projects Under Way

TREMENDOUS dam projects completed or under way in the United States are the $385,000,000 Boulder Dam and the $13,000,000 Parker dam farther down the Colorado, the great dams at Bonneville and Grand Coulee on the Columbia, the Fort Peck on the Missouri, the Caspar Alcova on the North Platte, the Conchas on the Canadian, the six big dams on the Tennessee, the Muskingum Valley dam in Ohio, and the Passamaquoddy project in Maine. At the latter project, which will cost $36,000,000, the fall of the tides will be put to work on a huge scale.

Passamaquoddy Tidal Power Project

AFTER tinkering with the idea of tidal power for several generations, the United States Government has now undertaken the $36,000,000 tidal power project at Passamaquoddy Bay, Maine, and work has already begun, with a view to making some use of the huge tides that flow in that region.

When the Ocean Rushes In

IT IS when the ocean rushes in, not when the bay waters rush out, that the power will be generated at Passamaquoddy. The dams check the inrush of the ocean waters until the ocean is five feet or more higher than the level inside; then the turbines are started and continue to operate while the ocean tide rises higher and higher, and until the five-foot level is reached on the downward ebb. Then the turbines are stopped, and the gates are opened and remain so until the common level has fallen as low as it will. The gates are then closed as the waters begin again to rise. Continuous power is obtained by pumping ocean water to the top of a high hill, into a large reservoir. Withdrawals from this reservoir can be made continuously at any rate desired. The plan looks entirely practical and can be used in any part of the earth where the tides run unusually high.

Housemaids for the Poor

NOTING the government's plan for giving 300,000 women employment caring for the sick, selecting and preparing food, cleaning house, making and remodeling garments, washing, ironing and caring for the children in homes of the poor where their services are needed, one cannot but think how very much better every way it would have been if those now poor and obliged to receive assistance in this manner (where all parties involved are made to feel that they are serfs) had been paid wages sufficient that they could hire their own help in the good old-fashioned American way. Who wants the government to turn its flapjacks or sew buttons on its pants?

The Corpse of the NRA

THE corpse of the NRA is a live corpse, for the NRA still employs 2,760 persons at an annual salary expenditure of $7,023,220. Of these worthies 473 draw annual salaries of $4,000 or more each, which is considered pretty good pay for a dead man. Still better, or worse, there are eight of the NRA birds that have salaries of $6,800 each. These men are needed because they will be useful in the next presidential campaign.

CCC Activities in Wisconsin

IN Wisconsin the CCC boys scattered wild rice over 800 acres of swamp lands, to provide future food for mallard, black teal ducks, wild geese and mud hens. The crop will grow this year to six feet and show high above the water. Wild celery has also been planted for canvasbacks, redheads and bluebills. Surely this is better use of time than practicing the arts of war.

Indians Treated as Humans

ON January 8 the Government decided to grant Indian defendants the full benefit of formal charges, the power to summon witnesses, the privilege of bail, and the right of trial by jury. All this progress was made in less than 320 years, but during the 300-odd years Indian agents have been judges, jailers, prosecuting attorneys and policemen, all in one.

First Steps in Unemployment Insurance

UNCLE SAM is taking his first steps in unemployment insurance, in use for many years in other countries, and on a large scale. The fund is collected by a payroll tax on establishments with eight or more employees. It is estimated that about 26,000,000 persons will be covered by the tax.

U.S. Government Miscellany

Community Chest Racket

REFERRING to President Wilson's order that there should be a joint drive for funds to the amount of $170,000,000, of which sum $30,000,000 was to go to the Knights of Columbus, *The Fellowship Forum,* after explaining that the drive was oversubscribed and the Knights actually got $40,000,000, goes on to say:

The joint drives were then given the alluring name of Community Chest. They were virtually a racket worked under Government pressure. Their spirit and objective have not materially changed. The infamy of the plan is to force patriots and Protestants to give to the sectarian institutions and propaganda of Rome. It is using all civil pressure and force of a deluded public opinion to fleece the public in the interest of sectarian activities in which millions of good and benevolent citizens have no confidence.

Telephoning a Cyclone to Go Slower

IT SEEMS that the Government shipped some 1,400 World War veterans off to the Florida Keys, all on the quiet, because it feared the veterans would make trouble about their bonus. When the hurricane came up the commander of the three camps wired Washington for permission to evacuate the camps. The politicians at Washington thought it not necessary to hurry, and so waited until it was too late. Then they rushed a train to the Keys, which blew off the track, and the result was nearly a thousand lives lost. The commander at the three camps would have done just as well to get in communication with the hurricane itself and ask it to wait.

United States Supreme Court Ruling

"THERE is, of course, a sphere within which the individual may assert the supremacy of his own will and rightfully dispute the authority of any human government, especially any free government existing under a written Constitution, to interfere with the exercise of that will."—Jacobson, Massachusetts, Vaccination Case.

Landlords Responsible for Acts of Tenants

IN Chicago the United States Government filed a $12,000 assessment against a building whose owner reported to the government that tenants were operating an illegal still in the building. It seems that the law holds landlords responsible in such cases; which does not seem fair.

Government Getting into Business

WHETHER it wants to or doesn't, the United States Government is rapidly getting into one business after another, through inability of failing enterprises to meet their payments to the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. The result is that, to keep the concerns going, the Corporation is now in control of three insurance companies, one real estate mortgage loan company, one railroad, scores of banks, four million bales of cotton, and a batch of miscellaneous enterprises, such as wineries, distilleries, machine shops, foundries and other businesses.

Why the Lives Were Lost on Florida Keys

THE final explanation as to why the hundreds of lives were lost on Florida Keys is that the Miami weather man knew of the coming hurricane but dared not send out the warning direct. He had to send word to Jacksonville, Jacksonville had to send word to New Orleans, and New Orleans had to send word to Washington. It happened to be a holiday, when all the Washingtonians were away from the offices and having a good time. And that is why the hundreds perished.

News Reel Supplements

IN THE Cincinnati *Times Star* Edward Keagy mentions a news reel containing Italian and Ethiopian appeals to Americans to side in with their stand, each against the other. Keagy suggests a supplement to such news reels. He says:

A half hour's display of pictures showing Americans being split in twain, and American brains being blown out, and Americans pawing the ground, and crawling around on all fours in filth and muck would refresh the memories of those whose thoughts have gone wool-gathering.

What Fascism Does

IT (Fascism) limits education and degrades it to the level of black magic; for Fascism wages war on enlightenment and progress. The irrational is exalted, the appeal to "brawn, instinct, tribal customs and blood". Il Duce, der Fuehrer: they become god-emperors, as did the Caesars of old Rome. For Fascism is the modern Caesarism: the organization of disintegration and decline and the stifling of progress. Fascism means the death of civilization.—Lewis Corey, in *The Nation.*

"Blood Money"

UNDER the heading "Blood Money" the London *Daily Express* said:

President Roosevelt says, "No more war for America," and no more financing war. Financing war last time, 1914-18, finally involved America in the great war. Roosevelt has declared against lending money or sending goods to either belligerent next time. Any American who goes into the war zone or trades there does so at his own risk and cost. The United States Government will make no effort to recover money lost in such speculation. Britain should follow U.S.A. in that. The British Government should stand absolutely neutral. If our financiers want to invest in war they need not expect the rest of us to help.

Civilization in 1934

THE World Committee for Relief says that 2,400,000 human creatures died of starvation and 1,200,000 humans committed suicide because of economic distress in 1934. At the same time 1,000,000 freight-car loads of grain, 267,000 freight-car loads of coffee, 560,000 hundredweight of sugar, 50,000 hundredweight of rice, and 50,000 hundredweight of meat were deliberately destroyed to keep up the market price level.—*World Events.*

Faster Air Mails

EUROPE is taking a leaf out of American air experience and putting on faster planes. The new planes will ply between London and Vienna in eight hours, and between London and Prague in seven hours. Meantime thirty new planes will be put on the air lines to South America, and Argentina air mail will be delivered five and one-half days after leaving New York or Chicago.

Strange Mix-up on Gold

IT IS a strange mix-up on gold. The United States Government sold gold to the Bank of Mexico and Guatemala, which, it seems, it had a right to do, yet one of its own citizens may not even keep any gold that belongs to him. How this can be harmonized is not explained.

Getting Rid of Jefferson

LEO BROPHY, writing ironically in the New York *Times,* of Thomas Jefferson's statement that a revolution every twenty years would be a good thing, thinks Thomas must be a Communist in disguise and should be sent back where he came from.

British Ambassador Rewrites U.S. State

ONE proof additional of the fact that the Anglo-American Empire, seventh world power, is all one is contained in the evidence that when William Jennings Bryan wrote a stinging protest against British interference with American ships back in the early days of the World War, Woodrow Wilson turned the note over to the British Ambassador, Sir Cecil Spring-Rice, to rewrite it and tone it down to suit the British Government.

Changes in Military Styles

IT IS no longer popular in Washington for military officers to receive presents of round-trip tickets to San Francisco from dealers in second-hand or surplus army goods. For doing that, one colonel in the U.S. Army was demoted to the bottom of the list of colonels, and fined $3,600, to be deducted from his pay for the next two years at the rate of $150 per month. The gentleman demoted has been assistant secretary of war for fifteen years.

U.S. Military Disaffection Bill

THE United States Military Disaffection Bill, which passed the Senate by accident, and was reported out of committee in the House without a quorum, is described by Representative Maverick as gagging the press, threatening a censorship of books and magazines, violating every precedent of American liberty, and adopting the philosophy of Communism and Fascism. Under it troops could invade any home, search it and confiscate any suspected printed material.

What Fascism Is

SAID John Don Passos, author, and Laurence A. Milner, retired United States army captain and former major in the Oregon National Guard, in a letter to American war veterans:

You veterans don't need to be told what Fascism is. It's the kind of control, all the time, that you sometimes got in the army. It's being bossed around, and cussed, and kicked, and beaten by human swine. It's just the worst kind of military control which our profit makers are trying to fasten on the country right now.

Mints Afraid of Holdups

APPARENTLY afraid of holdups, the treasury department is planning to turn every mint into a fort, equipped with machine guns, gas masks, gas guns and bombs.

How the SERA Works Out

A SUBSCRIBER in California tells how the SERA works out in his case. He is allowed but two eight-hour days and one six-hour day each month, a total of $13.20 per month. He has to travel 54 miles round trip to Sacramento to get his work slip, then 60 miles each day to and from work (180 miles), then back to Sacramento to get his check. All told, he travels 288 miles to get $13.20. The only way he can get by at all is to bum his way clear around the circle.

Some of the Leaders of World Fascism

UNDER the guide primarily of the Devil, and, through him, of the pope, some of the leaders of world Fascism are Benito Mussolini, of Italy, Adolf Hitler, of Germany, Casimir de la Rocque, of France, Plinio Salgado, of Brazil, Eoin O'Duffy, of Ireland, Corneliu Codreanu, of Rumania, Jose de Rivera, of Spain, Sir Oswald Mosley, of Britain, and Charles Coughlin, of the United States. President Roosevelt is an intimate friend of Mosley and Coughlin.

America Not Civilized

"A NATION in which murder, kidnaping, robbery are commonplaces and justice is NEWS cannot honestly presume to call itself civilized, however much it may plume itself on its material achievements. That is our situation today. It is a shameful admission to make, but an admission that America is compelled to make by the record."—New York *Journal*. (And how about the mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses in New Jersey?)

Would Save Lots of Teetering

REPRESENTATIVE MAAS, of Minnesota, has introduced a proposed amendment to the Constitution requiring the Supreme Court to pass on the constitutionality of every act or resolution of Congress within sixty days of its signature by the president. At the moment it seems as if this would be a good rule.

Thousands of Violations of Law

SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR ICKES alleges that Six Companies, Inc., contractors for the Boulder Dam, kept duplicate sets of books, which, when examined, disclose thousands of cases of violations of the law limiting work on government projects to eight hours a day. Police of Plainfield, please take note.

A Word About the Townsend Plan

IF THE Townsend Plan were to go into effect, it is alleged, it would call for a payment to the persons 60 years of age of more than 40 percent of the entire income of the American people in 1934, and would raise the cost of living for most products to about 75 percent to 100 percent above normal prices.

Long, Schall, and Cutting

WITHIN a few months of one another Senator Huey Long, of Louisiana, was shot and killed, Senator Thomas D. Schall, of Minnesota, was run over and killed, and Senator Bronson Cutting, of New Mexico, was killed in an airplane disaster. These men were the outstanding critics of the New Deal in the Senate.

Crime Statistics for One Year

IN ONE year the United States has 12,000 murders, 3,000 kidnapings, 50,000 robberies, 5,000 cases of arson, 10,000 assaults, and 40,000 burglaries. The crime bill is $12,000,000,000, three times as great as the cost of education.

1914 Was the Dead Line

IN AN address at Winter Park, Florida, Secretary of State Cordell Hull made the statement: "There is no doubt but that statesmanship became bankrupt some years ago, prior to 1914."

Taxes, Food and Clothing

THE national tax bill is $9,000,000,000 a year, the national food bill $7,600,000,000 a year, and the national clothing bill $3,600,000,000 a year.

Riots Against Portuguese Jesuit Fascism

A DISPATCH from Paris states that there have been riots in Portugal "against the Jesuit-Fascist Salazar Government". At the town of Peniche the Jesuit-Fascist police attempted to arrest sixty fishermen, the town alarm bell was rung, and the whole population rushed into the streets to prevent the arrests.

Von Schirach Tells What His God Wants

BALDUR VON SCHIRACH, head of the Hitler Youth, had the assurance to say of his god, the Devil: "God has commanded—and this we feel to be the truth—'Band together, fight for Adolf Hitler and for the German fatherland; and if thou doest that, thou fulfillest my will.'"

Great Multitude

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

THE seventh chapter of Revelation identifies the 144,000 commissioned ones who constitute the church of God, and then adds these words: 'After this I beheld a great multitude, of all nations, that stood before the throne, clothed with white robes, with palms in their hands, and they cried: Salvation unto our God and unto the Lamb.' The book of Revelation is written in sign or symbolic language. This great multitude standing before the throne clothed in white robes means that they have received the approval of God and of Christ and therefore have a standing in righteousness. They have taken their stand firmly on the side of God and His kingdom, and the waving of the palm branches means that they are hailing Christ as King, exactly as the multitude did when Jesus rode into Jerusalem. They say that salvation is of God through Christ Jesus; and thus they attribute all salvation to the Lord, and not to man or any man-made institutions. They are for God and His kingdom. Such are the people of good will toward God and Christ, and for that reason they are at peace with God.

Further describing this great multitude the scripture reads: "These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." Other scriptures show that from the end of the World War forward the true followers of Christ Jesus must give a wide testimony or witness to the truth, and that such witness work will be accomplished amidst persecution of the witnesses, and that at the end of the witness work the greatest tribulation of all time will come upon the world. It is during that time that the great multitude of people come out from worldly organizations, separate themselves unto the Lord, take their stand on His side, and faithfully serve Him. They are not made clean by reason of the tribulation, but are made clean by reason of their faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus, the Lamb of God, and this is symbolically shown by the washing of their robes.

The throne of God pictures the divine seat of authority vested in Christ Jesus. The great multitude are before the throne, meaning that they have their faces and hearts set toward the kingdom of God under Christ, and joyfully acknowledge that He is the only means of salvation. They become servants of the Lord and gladly serve as the Scriptures here state: "They serve him day and night," which means that they serve Him all the time, and serve the Devil none of the time. They serve the Lord by telling others of Him and His kingdom. They are not the anointed witnesses of Jehovah, yet they bear testimony to the name of God and maintain their integrity toward Him. At Revelation 22:17 the record is that Christ Jesus, the great spirit, and His bride, the body members of the church, say to the people who will hear, 'Come and learn the truth and receive salvation.' The great multitude hear the message of good news, take their stand with Jehovah's witnesses, and join in saying also, 'Come and learn the way to life.' Those of the great multitude were also pictured by Jonadab, who joined himself to Jehu, who pictured the Lord Jesus. During the past few years more than two hundred million books containing the good news of the Kingdom have been placed in the hands of the people, and millions of people have learned of Jehovah and His kingdom. Now we behold the great multitude coming from all nations and peoples of the earth taking their stand on the side of God and His kingdom and serving Him. Christ is the world's rightful Ruler, and henceforth He is the Lord and Leader of the great multitude and He shall feed them on His truth and lead them into everlasting life. They will not go to heaven, but they constitute the millions now living on earth that will not die. For them God made the earth, and by His grace they will dwell forever on the earth in peace and everlasting joy. Let all persons who desire life everlasting now hasten to learn of God and His kingdom under Christ. That much-needed information is contained in the books that Jehovah's witnesses now bring to you.

During the battle of the great day of God Almighty, will those of the great multitude die? Some of them may, but if they are faithful they will be awakened out of death and resurrected shortly thereafter. God has promised those who

are of the great multitude, and who are now diligent in seeking meekness and righteousness, that they may be hid and protected and carried through Armageddon. It is therefore very important for all of those who are Jonadabs, or of the great multitude, that they now be diligent in studying the Scriptures and helps which God has provided for them and to also be diligent and active in telling others about God and His kingdom. Faithfulness will be required of the great multitude because only the faithful God approves.

[The unique series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used on the ordinary type of machine. They are being widely used for passing the Bible's message for today on to neighbors, friends and acquaintances. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, of 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors, and inquiries should be addressed to them.]

Australasian Report to Judge Rutherford

EVERYTHING in connection with the broadcast in Australia shows the hand of Almighty God in accomplishing the impossible from a human point of view.

To speed up the postmaster general in giving a decision, a messenger was sent to interview him personally, and his reply was that the speech could not be broadcast without first seeing the script, and furthermore, if the script was departed from, it would be cut off. They promised to write to us embodying their decision, but, instead, they wrote to the Amalgamated Wireless (Australia) Ltd. (who handled the relay in Australia), stating that if we would give them an undertaking stating that the speech would not contain anything offensive, permission would be granted for the broadcast. As the truth is not offensive, but the greatest benefit to humanity, such an undertaking was not difficult to give.

The technical experts both in London and in Australia were dubious about any signals at all being heard in Australia between 6 and 7 a.m. So certain did they appear that they wanted a guarantee from us to pay the charges for the whole hour if the broadcast was a failure. This we gave to them, and at the last moment they made a similar request that we give them this guarantee through the A.W.A. Ltd., apparently desiring that A.W.A. would be held responsible in the event of default on our part.

Some of the office staff went to 2UE, the key station in Sydney, at 5:30 a.m. on Monday morning, February 24. From there they heard the testing going on, and the instructions being given by the British Post Office officials for the connecting of the cities in Britain, instructions regarding the cue for opening and closing, and request for a report as to the reception in Australia. Then they crossed over to the Shrine Auditorium, when we were thrilled to hear the friends in session singing the song "Hail to the Lord's Anointed"—this while the testing was going in.

When the lecture came through it was marvelously clear, and the crushing blows dealt to the modern Philistines were thoroughly appreciated. Towards the end a little static was in evidence, but not sufficiently bad to make the speech unintelligible.

On returning to Strathfield, the Post Office called us, asking for our report on the speech, and it was then they told us that at 7 a.m., when the speech was completed, the circuit from London completely failed, and so sudden was the close-down that they could not get their report back to London concerning the quality of the reception.

Such an evidence of the direction of the Great and Supreme Jehovah God was thrilling to us, because we see in it the evidence of His complete control of the radio, which absolutely belongs to Him.

There was no reported interference with the broadcast at any of the stations. No doubt the government officials were so satisfied that it would be a failure that they did not bother to check up.

Regarding the Geelong trouble: We succeeded in winning the case there, and we do not think there will be any more trouble in connection with the transcription work in that city. We enclose herewith a quotation from the report of the matter in Geelong.

Amusing Case in Geelong, Australia

EXTRACT from report of a Jehovah's witness who attended the case:

The charge was made by the crown on the evidence of Constable Bishop, who said that he was offended at the loud noise made by the machine, as well as the nature of the matter broadcast. He stated that he was not a Roman Catholic but felt sure that many who were would likewise be offended. He claimed that what was broadcast was contrary to what he has believed since childhood. The "harsh American accent" was also offensive to him.

Mr. McDonald closely questioned the informant and in a very short time eliminated the point of "noise" on the grounds that it was no greater than that made by several other cars which are equipped with loud-speakers and which work in Geelong in exactly the same way as that used by the defendants. He asked Constable Bishop if he ever visited Eastern Beach, where a loud-speaker plays jazz music most of the day on Sunday in the hearing of hundreds of people. The witness admitted that he had never had cause to charge the operator of this machine with offensive behavior. Witness also admitted that he had never taken action against any of the other people who are heard frequently using loud-speakers. He admitted knowing of a church party which regularly holds outdoor services in principal streets of Geelong and that he has never charged this party with offensive behavior despite the fact that the beliefs expressed are contrary to what he has believed since childhood and that they make as much noise. He also admitted never having charged the Salvation Army workers with offensive behavior, even though the degree of noise created by them is greater than that created by the defendants.

Having completely satisfied the bench on that point, the cross-examination proceeded and the point of "harsh American accent" was analyzed. Asked just what he considered harsh, the witness was unable to intelligently express a definition, so, with the prompting of the bench, admitted that it was without any mellowness or musical appeal. The bench was asked by the lawyer if it was prepared to insult America by suggesting that a voice with an American accent could possibly be regarded as offensive, and the point was soon dismissed amid laughter.

The "nature of the matter broadcast" was next in turn for analysis, and it did not take the lawyer long to satisfy the bench that within the definition of the law no one could possibly be offended because others held and expressed different religious views. If the bench was prepared to admit that expression of religious beliefs, should they clash with the opinions of others, could be regarded as offensive, then it would be an easy matter to drag any preacher into court by simply standing outside a church and listening to the sermon, seeing that the beliefs expressed could be heard in a public place. He also pointed out very strongly the points concerning the constitutional law of Britain and spoke of the freedom allowed by the law for expression of religious beliefs. He asked the bench to consider for a moment what happens in such places as Hyde Park, The Domain, Yarra Bank and other places where a demonstration of what freedom of speech means to the people of Australia, at the same time pointing out that the bench would be assuming a great responsibility if it were to determine that these people (meaning defendants) should be denied the opportunity of exercising their religious liberty and publicly stating their beliefs. He went on further to point out that the work done by these people was a good work and reminded the bench of the parable of the wedding, when the servants were sent out into the highways and byways to gather in others, and used this as an illustration to describe the nature of the work. Constable Bishop stated that in his opinion the matter broadcast was definitely offensive to him and others; to which the lawyer replied that he wasn't interested in his opinion, but wanted to establish what constituted an offense according to English law. The bench did not seem to have any difficulty in determining that no evidence had been brought forward to show that an offense had been committed within the definition of the word according to law.

After the cross-examination was finished the lawyer addressed the bench and brought out the following points with emphasis:

The "noise" made by the defendants was no greater than other "noises" made in the same way.

The machine was playing within the hearing of approximately 500 people and the crown had failed to produce one witness from this number (apart from a police constable) to support the contention that the broadcast was offensive. On the other hand, the defense could produce many witnesses to prove that the broadcast was of a helpful nature and brought them much comfort.

In Melbourne on Henley day the city police assisted a worker doing this same work, by providing a special parking area where the worker was assisted by the police to erect and play the machine to thousands of people and not one of these thousands had been known to take offense.

This work is done all over Australia among thousands of people daily and no complaints of offensive behavior have been known.

That Section 25 of the Police Act (under which the brethren were charged) applies to assemblies of people according to the Supreme Court definition recorded in 1918, and as no more than two or three people were in the street at the time, and these were walking up and down, the term "assembly" could not apply, hence the defendants should never have been charged under that section of the act.

At the time of speaking to the workers the constable did not make any complaint; at the most he asked

them did they not consider it offensive to be broadcasting in that way. If the constable had really been offended, in his capacity of policeman he had every right to tell the workers to move on; instead of that he stayed with them talking for some time endeavoring to induce them to sell him a book; in substance, challenging them to make a test case. Further, that the constable told the workers that he did not know if anything would come of it, as he would put a note on the superior officer's desk. The lawyer held that if he (witness) was offended there would be no need to have a superior officer determine whether the matter could be brought into court, and that the evidence offered did not give a true representation of the mind of the witness on the day concerned.

After a discussion the bench announced that the case would be dismissed, as no evidence had been brought to prove that an offense had been committed according to law, at the same time stating that the opinion was held that the constable did quite right in bringing the matter before the court.

Those are the main points of the case; I have mentioned them at length so as to have a permanent record. After the case the constable spoke to a little group of us in the street and asked us not to do the work in his street again, as only four people in the street are not strong Roman Catholics. We told him that Christ Jesus had said that this gospel must be preached to all people and that we could not deny anyone the opportunity of hearing the message. He assured the two brethren that he had no personal feeling against them, but simply wanted the matter decided in court.

A Catholic Gentleman of Fiji *By Harold Rice*

WE MET on the Navua river; he was traveling in a dugout canoe with a few men, while I was sitting on a rock, waiting for help to get across the river. His dugout was well loaded, so he crossed over and sent the canoe back for me and my gear. On crossing over he and I, with the district policeman, traveled on foot, while my luggage was left with his to continue up stream. Overnight I had camped under an overhanging rock, but, as I had my mosquito net with me, I was O.K. The first question my friend asked me was, had I breakfasted? I said yes; I had breakfasted the previous day at eight o'clock, but I was not worrying about a few blank mealtimes—it was midday by now—I was quite able to wait till I got to Namuamua. We have four miles to go, cutting across the angles made by the river, the usual Fijian bush track traveling single file, my friend in the lead, then myself, with the officer in the rear.

Of course, I gave them the truth, and whenever I was silent for more than three minutes I was asked to continue. My friend, who was the king of Namosi, naively admitted that he and his people could not be sure what religion was the right one, as the Europeans who had brought these religions to Fiji were divided themselves, and he was highly delighted at the suggestion that all the Devil's religions were wrong, and that while the law of Jesus Christ was to give to the poor, all these religions to the contrary made the poor poorer.

After dining at Namuamua at about half past three I shed some of my books, to be picked up on my return, and started off to Namosi. The Tui-Namosi (i.e., king) walked ahead, I next, while two boys followed with his gear. I carried my own, which is my habit. We passed through Ona Koro and kept going, as we were late.

Drizzling rain did not dampen our spirits overmuch, because there was such a lot to discuss in relation to God's purposes as recorded in the Bible. When it became dark one of the boys walked just ahead of me, giving me a hand whenever he thought that the way was awkward. He confided to me that the Turaga had told him to watch over me very carefully, not to let me slip on the stones, etc., in the dark. The boys wanted to carry my gear as well as their own, but I said no.

We arrived at Namosi two hours after dark. The Tui and his wife treated me like a son (they were elderly) and I, in fact, addressed her as Tinagu (i.e., my mother), which delighted both of them, none of their own children being home. After tea I gave them a lecture on the truth. We turned in. The Tui invited me to sleep with him on his bed, which was some bed, 8 by 10 feet, being a bamboo platform covered with native grass mats. The rest of the household slept on the floor. The Fijians and I myself prefer the floor, there being always plenty of mats, but the place of honor, the bed, is reserved for the stranger guest. Remark the contrast: one night under a rock; next night I shared the bed of a king.

Over the bed was a dress sword given to the Tui's father by Queen Victoria, which he wished

to unwrap and show me, but I told him that I was waiting for the time when Isaiah 2:4 would be fulfilled and swords beaten into ploughshares. As it was I hated all instruments of war, and those who teach people to use them.

My host admitted the fact that he had left the Wesleyan church and had ordered all his people to turn Catholic just because he was annoyed with the Wesleyan minister some years previously. Throughout his district I had very good audiences. The people delighted in the truth, as do the simple, meek, teachable people everywhere. The real Fijian is nature's gentleman, where he has not been too much contaminated by so-called "Christian civilization and religion".

The more I travel, the more do I realize the fact that Jehovah God made all nations of one blood to dwell on the face of the earth—and the natural feeling in all races is to be courteous and kind to the stranger, but this natural feeling is atrophied, especially amongst the ruling elements, and international jealousies divide the peoples, while the white race has been taught to look down on the dark races and keep them in servile positions.

Many people say here, "Don't educate the Indians and Fijians too much, as they get cheeky and act as if they were as good as we." They cry out because these people send money home to India from here. Well, I ask, did not God put the gold and silver in the earth for the benefit of all? So, let it go, and thank Him for the privilege of using the things He has provided. Jehovah created the earth for the benefit of all. The ruling elements have stolen the heritage of the people, but soon God will restore His gifts to the people. Let us continue to pass on the water of life to the teachable, while warning the proud and arrogant.

Honor and glory be to Jehovah God and His King Christ Jesus, the champion of the poor and downtrodden. Let us advertise His government of righteousness while we have breath.

"Listen to the Mockingbird"

WHEN I was out witnessing one day last summer I called at a dilapidated old farmhouse and asked the woman who came to the door if she would like to hear a lecture by Judge Rutherford. She said she would. But the room was devoid of furniture; so I placed the portable on the floor near the center of the room, and opened up the phonograph, and soon had the judge's speech going. Almost immediately a mockingbird came hopping in through the open door, and stood with his head cocked on one side, as if listening attentively. After a half minute or so I turned my head and the bird flew to the window sill, but remained there as if listening attentively. I asked if the bird was a pet, but was told it had never been in the house before. —George B. Watson, pioneer.

William Raises 50c and Nether Regions

WILLIAM BROWN, writing in from Michigan, says, softly and apologetically: "For some time back I have been planning to sign for *The Golden Age*. I intended to do so just as soon as I got rich, but although I have faithfully chased the golden calf, he, she or it has eluded me. Never, at any time during the chase, have I got close enough to grab it by the tail. So, after robbing the baby's bank, and securing loot to the amount of fifty cents, I enclose it herewith. I am compelled to buy according to my means. The only thing wrong about *The Golden Age* is that it is thirty years too late." William then makes some reflections on the Roman gunmen in and out of uniforms which some might possibly construe as a reflection on the Holy Roman harlot, and as *The Golden Age* doesn't want to get busted in the nose ahead of time, it will just quote one paragraph: "The Church is in possession of the Army, the Navy, the National Guard, the American Legion, the police force, Knights of several orders of assassins, vigilantes, silver shirts, black shirts, silk shirts and dirty shirts, including banksters, gangsters, lawyers and judges; however, it is all right with me because I expect to get a job helping to unload the 'Holy Pope's' baggage at the front door of the White House, and then be appointed official custodian of the booze room. No American child is safe in a community infested by Rome's officers of the law. Some of them claim that they would not beat their fellow men with log chains or slit a child's throat for less than a dollar, but the evidence shows to the contrary." All will be glad that Bill found the 50c, and, if they still have a sense of humor, will notice Isaiah 14:9 and wonder just how he got the automobile jack under the big axle in such slippery winter weather as prevailed at the time his communication was written.

A Witness of Jehovah

NUMBER 16 was the neatest house on the street. Its clean bright yellow shone among the dirty drab greys and browns. The witness of Jehovah answered the bell. Her broad, Slavic face, framed by smooth light brown hair, showed friendliness and strength. She ushered me into the front room of the simple home. Like its mistress, it breathed cleanliness, order and poverty.

I had come to call regarding her children's refusal to salute the flag at school. There was ample precedent to indicate that if the case were to come up in court it would be decided against the recalcitrants. This woman stood to lose her mother's pension. The children were likely to be dismissed from school for insubordination and, if they did not return penitent, the mother might face a jail sentence for their non-attendance. I explained the situation to her.

"If we must suffer for our obedience to the Word of God as we understand it, so be it. I would rather have my children die than have them lose their souls. I was born and raised a Catholic. My parents were Polish. Not until I joined the witnesses of Jehovah had I realized what the Word of God might mean in my everyday life. Now I have seen the light and I know that this wicked world will soon be called to judgment. If people would but read the Bible and follow God's Word to the least instruction there would be no wickedness."

She reached for one of the two Bibles which lay on the table, flanked by several leaflets of the cult. She opened at chapter 20 of the book of Exodus and pointed to a well-marked passage: "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God." Haltingly she read the ancient words. Then she produced a Webster's dictionary from a drawer: "To salute means 'to honor, to bow to'. We love our country, but we love all mankind and, above all, God. The flag is an image, and my children are obeying God's command in refusing to salute a man-made image. I do not force my convictions upon my children. I teach them only the Word of God. They are free to decide for themselves. Why can't everyone leave us alone? We are not trying to force our truth on anyone. We just want to live according to the Word of God as we understand it. Is it Christian to persecute us for it?"

There was something noble about this woman and her simple faith. The spirit of the primitive Christians and of the evangelical Protestants of Bohemia who were exiled and persecuted for their faith seemed to have been revived in her. She was superbly herself with the sturdy simplicity of her peasant ancestry. There was here no sensationalism or ulterior motive.

"There are about a hundred of us at the meetings," she went on. "We read the Bible together and try to understand the will of God. Then we visit other people in the community and try to explain to them the beauty and greatness of the Bible."

Three beautiful, intelligent children wandered into the room one after the other. The eldest, aged thirteen, spoke with normal enthusiasm of "gym" and basketball.

I thought of the indignant school authorities, the expressed regrets that this mother was American-born and could not be deported. Lamely I argued that the children were too young to be induced to fight for causes, that if they learned a good deal and formed their own opinions they would be better fitted to make this world a more Christian one. It was unbearable to think of these innocents persecuted.

"No, lady, I am not asking them to fight for anything, or to advocate anything. All I am teaching them is to follow the Word of God. As the twig is bent, so the tree inclines. If they don't learn now to stand for what they believe, no matter what happens, how will they stand out against the wickedness of the world when they grow up? God will take care of us. If they want to take the bread and education from my children, we are ready to bear it. But whatever happens, we will not falter."

Somehow I felt deeply grateful that my arguments for opportunism had fallen on so deaf an ear. Grateful, and ashamed of myself and the society for which I was playing intermediary. Such literal interpretation of the Bible might be misguided. But whatever one's point of view as to that, it renews one's faith in the possibilities of men to see an ideal so tenaciously upheld, so overwhelmingly ruling a human life. Have we reached the place where there is no longer room for that in the American tradition?

—Marie Miller, in *The Christian Century.*

A Year in Prison for Murder

ON THE Kenya farm of Mrs. Helen Selwyn, she suspected a native named Keyen of stealing some cowbells. In the effort to extort a confession she had him beaten with a piece of rubber tire until it was worn out, and then with a dirty strap. When he tried to rise she had the natives that did the beating hold him down. After he was beaten she had him bound to a post, with a chain around his neck and his hands tied together. When it became apparent that he needed medical attention her husband, then living, and a brother of the "Very Reverend" Edward Gordon Selwyn, dean of Winchester, refused to take the wounded man to the hospital, on the ground that he would not have any baboons carried in his car. Thereupon the injured man walked the seventeen miles, dying shortly afterward. Mr. Selwyn, in the meantime, also died suddenly. As the native was dying he repeatedly stated that he had no idea why he was beaten, being entirely innocent of any wrongdoing, so far as he knew. Mrs. Selwyn, who supervised the murder, was given a year in prison. The natives who were compelled to do the flogging under her direction were each given one month.

Terrible Atrocity in the Transvaal

AT Witpan, Lichtenberg, Transvaal, a native who had completed his term of service asked for his wages, as he was leaving. The wages were refused but the native was beaten with fist on head and body. The native started for town to lay his case before a magistrate; he was overtaken and beaten by the farmer, Nicolaas Carstens, with a sjambok, a huge whip made of rawhide. The farmer tied the native's hands, took him back to the farm, tied him with a riem, a strip of oxhide, around his neck and beat him till he nearly killed him. The native was a man of 60 years. While on the rampage Carstens beat other natives with the sjambok, including Maria, a woman native. When the woman was examined there was scarcely a part of her body not covered with weals. The acting surgeon said "he found her body was covered with bruises and weals too numerous to mention". The beast got off with a fine of $75, which he paid. In Africa the missionaries are sent to the blacks, not to the whites.

Ten-Year-Old Nuga Liked Cake

FOR some strange reason ten-year-old Nuga, a colored lad, working for Oscar Jongbloed, farmer near Pietersburg, South Africa, was fond of cake, and took some to which he had no legal right. Oscar, being a white man, and he and his friends having taken nothing from the blacks except their lands and their liberties, was much offended. So he tied the ten-year-old with riems (oxhides), stretched him between two posts, and struck him thirty to forty times as hard as he could with oxwhips. He struck him so hard that the handle of the whip came off, whereupon he doubled the oxhide thongs and continued beating until he was tired. The ten-year-old cried until he could not cry any more, being too weak. This was in the morning. At sunset Nuga was still tied between the posts. He asked for water; it was refused. Food was also denied. For a few days Nuga lingered, ailing. His poor old colored father came and took him home and in three days he died. Nuga won't eat any more of the white man's cake.

Great War Preparations in Egypt

FOR the first time in history the great port of Alexandria, Egypt, is so full of vessels that no more can find room. Day and night war supplies are being unloaded, thousands of tents, thousands of rolls of barbed wire, guns and ammunition, airplanes, tanks, and whatever else is used in time of war. The British are making ready for anything the Italians may have to offer.

70,000 Italians in Egypt

IF AND when hostilities break out between Britain and Italy, it will be worth remembering that there are 70,000 Italians in Egypt. Probably under inspiration from John Bull, the report has come from Egypt that in event of war between Italy and England these would all be interned—quite an undertaking.

Italian Purchases in Kenya

ITALIAN purchases in Kenya show $550,000 expended for food, cattle, clothing, road-building materials, trucks and gasoline, all shipped to Italian Somaliland, next-door neighbor to Ethiopia. Kenya itself borders on Ethiopia for 400 miles.

Newfoundland's Plight in 1935

THE London *Daily Herald* carried a dispatch from its correspondent in St. John's, Newfoundland, a year ago in which he said:

"This is a summary of some of the sights which have been seen daily in the streets of this city during the past winter, while the thermometer has registered from zero to ten degrees below. Men standing in queues outdoors or herded in the unheated basement of the dole distribution building, waiting for their dole orders, some clad in overalls without underclothing, many with feet wrapped in sacking and paper in worn-out shoes and cast off rubbers. Dole recipients, almost too emaciated and weak to stand, shoveling snow in payment for their Government dole; others breaking rock in Government quarries in return for enough to prevent starvation."

The Parish of St. Etienne

IT IS hard to understand how a priest could get his parish into debt to the amount of $700,000, unless he was flying high in the stock market and the market took a big sag, but, anyway, the parish of St. Etienne, Montreal, is in debt about that huge amount, and a woman who loaned $6,237 of the sum wants her money back. The Superior Court of the Province of Quebec has ruled that the church property, including the church itself and 22 valuable building lots, be sold at sheriff's sale and the widow paid. This is the first time a Catholic church building has been sold at sheriff's sale in Quebec.

Wild Boy Found in El Salvador

AN Indian wild boy was found in El Salvador recently. Seven or eight years of age, he was without language, but had remarkable powers of observation and an astonishing memory. He is inquisitive, is learning rapidly, and is much stronger than other boys of his age. He was found in a cave, defended himself perfectly from dogs, by throwing stones and clubs with great accuracy, and was subdued only by force of numbers. He is not yet completely tamed.

Gomez Is Dead

GOMEZ, the dictator of Venezuela, is dead. While he lived he ran the country as he pleased; and as it has huge quantities of oil, that was not so difficult. When he died, his cousin, also named Gomez, thought to install himself in office, but was promptly bumped off, South American style.

The Nicaraguan Canal

THE Nicaraguan Canal, 173 miles long, would cost $722,000,000 and would seem to be a good investment at this time. It is estimated that it would provide, directly and indirectly, far more than a million man-years of employment, and would open new markets and have a stabilizing effect on Central America.

Peru's New Highway

PERU has completed and opened for traffic a new highway, Lima to Oroya, 111 miles, which enables automobilists to reach all the principal roads in the interior, independent of the railroad. The road rises 14,000 feet through some of the most beautiful scenery in the world. It is 20 feet wide.

Fish Grow Rapidly in Puerto Rico

THOUSANDS of rainbow trout placed in the streams of Puerto Rico a year ago are now twelve to fourteen inches long, and still growing. A million trout eggs will be imported, and maybe, by this means, some of the starving Puerto Ricans may in a year or so have something to eat.

New Way to Get a Foe Out of Office

A SPECIAL dispatch to the New York *Times* discloses a new way to get a man out of office. One United States official cabled a faked resignation of a man of whom he was jealous. The scene of the fracas, Puerto Rico.

El Salvador Demands Decent Language

THE mayor of El Salvador has ordered the police to arrest anyone using loud, boisterous, profane or obscene language in public. Several have been picked up and fined. It is a good law.

Free Lunches in Ecuador

THE republic of Ecuador will have free lunches for school children throughout the country. Government employees will contribute a half day's salary per month. No priest may enter Ecuador.

Cuba Recognizes the Vatican

CUBA recognized the Vatican and received a Papal delegate on December 1. This is a first step toward recognition of the Vatican by the United States of America.

The Police of Panama City

PANAMA city is half in the little republic of Panama and half in the Canal Zone. The half in the republic is some place not to live and not to be caught with any money on your person, according to information reaching *The Golden Age* through channels known to be reliable. A speed limit of five miles per hour has been set up, and men have been heavily fined for moving no more than six. If arrested, the police invariably take all the prisoner's money and keep it permanently. In case, on release, the ex-prisoner demands his money he is reincarcerated for insulting the police and for contempt of court, and there is no redress. The informant says that one night he inadvertently flashed a roll of $300 in front of a policeman. He got into his car and the policeman came up and informed him he was under arrest, refusing to state the grounds. He was ordered to drive at once to the police station, but, knowing the town, stepped on the gas and went over the boundary line into Uncle Sam's territory and to safety, incidentally giving the cop a bad scare. Jails are unspeakable.

Cotton in Brazil

TEN years ago Brazil exported 29,752 bales of cotton; last year, 584,000 bales. Cotton can be planted, cultivated, picked, ginned and transported, and all the taxes and overhead paid, at a cost of 3c per pound, and is now being raised in huge and ever increasing quantities on lands which once grew coffee. Lands next to railroads can be had in any quantity at $25 an acre; and back from the railroads, can be had for almost nothing. The United States cannot compete with these costs, and is losing its foreign cotton trade.

Nationalization of Churches in Ecuador

ALL churches and other buildings designed for public religious use and built by public subscription on privately owned lands in the republic of Ecuador have become state property, and all foreign priests and ministers must cease their activities in that country within the next six months.

Jews Will Colonize Ecuador

THE Reich Federation of Non-Aryans have signed an agreement with Ecuador for **1,212,500 acres of free land, and Jews from all over Germany will be invited to participate in the intended colonization.**

The Babassu Palm Tree of Brazil

NOTHING of the Babassu palm tree of Brazil is wasted. The trunk supplies posts for building, the bunch stalks make fertilizer, the leaves make hats, mats and fish traps, and partitions and roofs for dwellings. The sprouts are edible, and the nuts produce edible and soap oils, engine fuel, alcohol and acid. It is estimated that Brazil has 1,000,000,000 such trees, and that the marketable value of the nuts alone is five times the value of the annual coffee crop.

The Progressive Argentineans

THE progressive Argentineans are interesting their English-speaking cousins by the adoption of English words, now and then. At the international automobile races the word "performance" was definitely adopted and is now in general use all over Argentina. An ominous mark of progress in a wrong direction is that there are now eight Fascist parties in the country.

Arsenals Making Plowshares in Paraguay

EVERYBODY who loves his fellow men will be glad to learn that the Paraguayans, probably the world's most invincible fighters, are now making plowshares in their arsenals. The Bolivian-Paraguayan war seems definitely over, but the Bolivian-Argentinian border is still undetermined and troublesome.

Platinum Deposits of Colombia

THE platinum deposits of Colombia are the richest in the world, and happen to be in a region covered with densest jungles of the tropics. The metal, now so precious that it brings $31 per ounce on the New York market, was once held in such light esteem that it sold for $2 per pound.

Argentine Professional Men on Strike

BUENOS AIRES doctors threatened a general hospital strike because not paid enough, and all the lawyers in the Argentine province of Chubut went on strike because the district court of the province was so unfair.

Census of Brazil

CALCULATIONS made on the last official census of Brazil are that there are now **47,794,874 inhabitants, of whom 1,700,532 are in Rio de Janeiro and 1,151,249 are in Sao Paulo.**

Britain's Poison Gas Statesmen

THE American investigation of International Murderers, Incorporated, led to a similar investigation in Britain. The chairman took his place on the bench and summoned the first witness. That witness first drew attention to the fact that the chairman himself was the holder of 1,765 shares of stock in Britain's principal poison-gas factory, the Imperial Chemical Industries, and then listed statesman after statesman, lord after lord, and bish-hop after bishhop that had similar holdings in the same murderous outfit, whereupon the chairman said that the recital was very wearisome, and a woman that sat right beside him on the commission spoke up and said it was mighty interesting and important to know that the shareholders of International Murderers run through the entire body of the governing class, financiers, politicians, lords, ladies, generals, admirals, bishops, clergymen and the whole lousy bunch. That was not just the way she expressed it, but that was the idea back of her remark. "Lousy" is really too mild a term to express the condition of these plunderers.—Exodus 8:16-19.

Kelly Got Back His Farm

MARTIN KELLY, Lisolway, Castlerea, Irish Free State, was induced by his nephew to go and call on his priest. He went. The priest said they would pray together. The priest prayed in Latin, and at the end of each sentence told Martin to assign his farm to his nephew. After a lengthy prayer Martin assigned the farm. That night he thought it all over and concluded he had been fooled and robbed. He went and told his story to the judge and the judge decided that was true and annulled the assignment. Thieves are not always as slick as they think they are.

Withdrawal from Olympic Games

BY A vote of 18 to 1 the Baltimore City Council asked the American Olympic Committee to withdraw all United States entries for the 1936 games at Berlin. The vote should have been unanimous. Why visit a pesthouse?

Ten Dollars a Minute

THE charge for telephone service between England and Japan is $10 a minute. There are several conversations every day, and the charge is not considered prohibitive.

Co-operation in Sweden

TOO many people were living on the spread between production and distribution. This made it impossible for the people to buy the goods they had produced, so consumers' co-operatives were organized and the middlemen swept away. The co-operatives by manufacturing electric lamps have broken the lamp monopoly and have reduced the price of lamps throughout Sweden.

Co-operative production of shoes and galoshes forced prices down to within the reach of the working people. Now the co-operatives produce the highest quality and a large percentage of the shoes in the country.

Great mills and elevators were purchased by the co-operatives to enable them to set their own prices on bread rather than depend on private traders. Co-operatives introduced the practice of measuring bread and selling it by weight in face of the ancient practice of selling "blown-up" air-filled bread by size and guess.

Consumers' co-operatives pioneered in the introduction of beauty in business. The co-operative architectural bureau has played an important part in developing Swedish architecture. Hygienic, sanitary stores, displays under glass, artistic arrangement of fixtures and merchandise, have been developed by the co-operatives, which now include half the people in the country.—Mrs. Sonja Branting, daughter of the late premier of Sweden, as reported by the A. F. of L. Service.

Norwegian Vision of Armageddon

THE Indemisjonen society of Norway, ultra-conservative and influential, surprised everybody recently by a manifesto in which, after condemning dictatorships of all kinds, Fascist and Communist, the statement was made: "Before us we see a silhouette of the last times against the horizon. The end of all things has come near."

American Financiers Should Dodge Norway

AMERICAN financiers should avoid Norway. The Oxford Group, which believes in a standard of absolute honesty, visited that country and in one month the Norwegian tax department received $35,000 from persons who had been influenced to make corrections in their tax returns.

God's Vindication in Man's Salvation

"I'M SAVED! Hallelujah, I'm saved!" This was the sum and substance of a brand of "religion" that was popular in certain sections before the war, and of which a few tattered remnants still remain. These words, with such variations as "Jesus saves!" and "Come and be saved!" accompanied by lugubrious songs, were heard in "gospel" tents all over the United States, and to a somewhat less degree in other lands.

The important center around which this religion revolved was the "I'm". *"I'm* saved, Hallelujah!" The speakers, or shouters, with perhaps an occasional exception, little realized that they were about as far from salvation as they had ever been. The fact that they centered their thoughts upon themselves indicated that the very root of sin, selfishness, had been only strengthened by their supposed "salvation". The "Hallelujah" was little understood and appreciated less. The "God and me" had the emphasis on *me.*

In stating matters thus bluntly, it is not to be assumed that the aim of this article is to underrate or deprecate the inestimable boon of the "salvation which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him". (Hebrews 2:3) Truly, the knowledge of being a sharer in this "common salvation" brings joy and gladness. (Jude 3) Such joy and gladness, however, do not necessarily call for noisy demonstrations such as were common in the heyday of the revivalist business.

Revivalists made merchandise of the message of God's grace, and measured their success by the number rather than the sincerity of their converts, and by the size of the collection more than anything else. The few sincere participants in these efforts at "revival" were deceived, turned aside from a rational and truly God-fearing course by Satan's ever-new, never-new device of emphasizing the wrong thing, and obscuring and covering up the most important thing.

Jesus showed that this tendency to stress the wrong thing at the expense of the more important things was the specialty of the Pharisees. **While neglecting the weightier things they were careful to "tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs".**

Jesus Ridicules the Pharisees

This bit of ridicule from the lips of the Master is an example of how He ruthlessly dealt with the absurdities to which fallen human nature is prone to give attention. "Ye tithe mint and rue!" Doubtless a laugh went up from His hearers as Jesus in these words pictured the Pharisees laboriously counting the small seeds and laying aside one in ten "for the Lord". (Matthew 23:23) On the same occasion He provoked the mirth of His listeners by the sally, 'Ye strain at a gnat and swallow a camel.'—Matthew 23:24.

The meticulous Pharisees and their hangers-on doubtless had their "religious susceptibilities" severely shocked by these "irreverent" charges against their "holiness". (Matthew 15:12) But the common people heard Him with pleasure, and Jesus was not offended by their mirthful laughter when He drew the picture of these "holy" men swallowing camels with the greatest of ease, but choking when attempting to swallow a small fly. Nor was the force of the illustration lost upon them; for the Pharisees saw their influence steadily waning.—John 12:19.

Modern Pharisees are not a whit different from their Jewish counterparts. From the long, pious and hypocritical prayers to the long ecclesiastical clothing, long faces and long continued wickedness they are still the same pernicious lot; the greatest obstacle to all true progress and the worst menace to the well-being of sane and honest men.—Mark 12:38-40; Matthew 23:33.

It is this unholy tribe that has fostered the *"me* and God" type of religion, because it brought "results"! They were out to "sell God" to the people, and they "sold Him", to use an expression common with them. Catering to the selfish side of the people has met with measurable success in a pecuniary way in the past, but the time has come when it will no longer work. The people no longer fall for their line. They "don't respond as they used to do" or "hit the sawdust trail as they once did". The worm has turned. Adding to the words of God, the clergy, including the evangelists, have reaped what they have sown.—Proverbs 30:5, 6.

The thought generally associated with "being saved" was that the individual escaped the cer-

tain prospect of "eternal hell-fire".* This expression is nowhere found in the Scriptures, and the thought associated with it is entirely and thoroughly wrong. True, the Scriptures use the word "hell", or, at least, modern versions employ that word in the translation of several Hebrew and Greek terms. These, however, have meanings quite different from the popular "hell-fire" idea. Almost invariably they refer to the condition of death, or destruction.

The "Hell-Fire" Artists

"Hell-fire" has been the main dish of the pharisaical outfit, both Protestant and Catholic. But the "revivers" misnamed "evangelists" were the real "hell-fire" artists. How the lukewarm church member and the cold backslider would "revive" when held for a sufficient length of time over "hell-fire"! True, some "hardened sinners" took longer to thaw out than others. Hence the "revival" was continued sometimes as long as a week or two. In some instances (where collections were good) work was continued even longer. Everyone in the community who could be persuaded, threatened, cajoled or browbeaten was well "revived", according to the standards of pharisaical Christianity, while others were saved "from lives of sin".

From the standpoint of the Word of God, however, the proselytes were generally "twofold more children of Gehenna" than the "revivalists" themselves, which, however one views the matter, is a truly remarkable if not desirable accomplishment.—Matthew 23:15.

With artistic skill the "reviver" would picture for the gaping, popeyed audience all the blackness and darkness of sin, all the terror and torment of hell, and all the glory and brightness of heaven. To "hell" the sinner would certainly go if not saved; to heaven he was certainly entitled if saved in the approved manner. The "triune" argument, however unscriptural, was a difficult one to resist.

So far only the "protestant" side of the salvation business has been considered. But do not think that the Romish soul-doctors were one whit behind their "protestant" brethren. In fact, the "protestant" version of the matter lacked much of the efficiency of the Roman system. The work of the former was carried on only by fits and starts, but the Romish priests had the business systematized with diabolical thoroughness. It was a steady job with them, carried on in summer and winter, in sickness and health, in town and in country, in want and in wealth.

Rich and poor, great and small, the clever and the simple, all were brought in under the all-inclusive and thoroughly organized "salvation" business of the Papal organization. No such rough-and-ready methods as were used by the "revivers" would do. No mere deliverance of the living from a final and settled fate. That was clumsy work, and left only small hope of "repeat orders".

The Romish Version

Consider the subtilty of the more proficient "salvation" vendors. Theirs was a sure-fire, all-time success. For they did not rashly send their rather reluctant prospects to a place which would forever preclude them from becoming paying customers. Not the Catholic "church". This cult is too smart, too "broad-minded", too inclusive and too "universal" for anything so shortsighted. Only for the most hopeless "heretic" is the never-ending fate of "hell-fire" reserved by the Hierarchy.

The idea is this: A purgatory has been *lovingly* provided, according to this system, and furnished with torments of all descriptions; terrible, exquisite, revolting torments, to 'purify the soul', after death. And, of course, "mother church" can help those who are confined there. In fact, anybody and everybody can help to help the 'purgatorian' residents, otherwise known to Catholics as "the holy souls".

See here the difference between the "mother church" and the other cults. The latter say, when a sinner dies, "All hope is gone." But "mother church" says, wisely (and how!), "All danger is gone." Once in "purgatory", there is only one way out, and that is to go to heaven. One cannot go to "hell" from "purgatory" (though it is as bad as hell while one is there). The third crown in the pope's tiara vouches for that.

Getting Out of "Purgatory"

Only the priests can get one out of "purgatory"; and that seems only right, since they invented the idea. **They should have full charge, subject only to the superior authority of their father (John 8:44), who, however, lets them have pretty much their own way.**

* The term "hell-fire" found in Matthew 5:22 is "Gehenna fire" in the Greek, and refers to a valley outside of Jerusalem where garbage was burned. See Isaiah 66:24 and note the word "carcases".

How, then, is it said that "everybody can help"? By doing as the priest says, of course. That should be clear, very clear, to everybody. Now, to help friends, relatives, and others out of "purgatory", and incidentally shorten his own stay there, the papist Catholic can do any one of a number of things. There is the "saying" of prayers. He gets a prayer book to "say" the prayers. It seems that prayers read out of a book are the only ones that really do very much good. That's what the priests say. [A "prayer book" is 25c and UP.]

Then, for further benefits, the "purgatory" enthusiast gets a rosary and gets it "blessed" by the priest. Any priest will be glad to "bless" a rosary—for a consideration. On the rosary the prayers are repeated, over and over and over, until they become thoroughly mechanical. (For some reason the prayer wheel has not yet been adopted by the Hierarchy. It would be a great convenience, especially as it could be run by electricity and the "prayers" wafted heavenward, or somewhere, at a great rate.)

Then, for special favors, one gets a statue of Mary or Anthony or any one of a thousand "saints". (It does not particularly matter that these statues in most cases look no more like the ones they are supposed to represent than they look like the one who prays to them, or at them, or over them, or what have you. Then one can get scapulars, medals, crucifixes, shrines, votive lights, candles, etc., etc., all of which help the "salvation" business.

But, believe it or not (and you doubtless won't), nothing helps so much as the "saying" of "mass". Benefits derived from all other "devotions" combined do not compare with the benefits derived from "mass". That's what the priest says, and he *should* know, though he doesn't. Only ——, only ——. Well, only remember that no one but a priest can say mass.

And if you do not attend mass, says the priest, all your other "devotions" amount to nothing. And does one *pay* for mass? Oh *no*, NO, NO, *NO!* Certainly not! One gives the priest a *stipend* for special masses. A stipend is anywhere from $5 UP. High money, high mass; low money, low mass; no money, no mass.

That, very briefly, is the tenor of the "salvation" business in the Catholic Hierarchy's scheme. **Many details had to be omitted in the telling. Indeed, says the priest, no one can tell it properly except the priest. While there are** supposed to be many 'helpers', "saints," of all descriptions, that "stand between" God and the subjects of the Hierarchy, the main one is the priest, the Hierarchy itself being composed of the priestly class.

Salvation Is of Jehovah

But "the salvation of the righteous is of Jehovah". (Psalm 37:39, *A.R.V.*) Their hearts "rejoice in his salvation". (Psalm 35:9) "It shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall be [saved]."—Joel 2:32, *A.R.V.;* Acts 2:21; Romans 10:13.

Salvation is to be ascribed only unto God, who sits upon the throne of the universe, and unto the Lamb. (Revelation 7:10) Graciously Jehovah associates with His own great name that of His chosen instrument, the meek and lowly "Lamb of God", the True and Faithful Witness, the Lord Jesus Christ. "There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."—Acts 4:12.

But why? It is because all men were brought under condemnation as an indirect result of the sin and judgment of Adam. Before any of the human family were born into the world Adam was under the sentence of death and dying, and as a result none of them received from him perfect life or the right to life. All are born in sin and shapen in iniquity.—Romans 5:12, 17-19; Psalm 51:5; Job 14:4.

All human creatures are condemned, disapproved, because imperfect. Being born in sin, all must ultimately die. God, however, made provision through His beloved Son Christ Jesus "that they may have life, and may have it abundantly". (John 10:10, *A.R.V.*) Repentance, faith and obedience are necessary for the sinner to receive the gift of God, which is eternal life. (Romans 6:23) 'Repent, and believe the good tidings,' was the exhortation of Jesus when He preached the message of the kingdom of God. *Repentance* means to change one's mind respecting sin, and *conversion* implies the further step of changing one's course of action. The repentant one must exercise faith in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Savior. Belief necessarily implies a course of action in harmony with that belief. One does not truly believe unless his actions, to the full extent of his ability, demonstrate sincere faith.—Mark 1:15; James 2:18-20.

All men were born under condemnation, and

the only way to be saved, that is, to get from under that condemnation, is to believe on Him whom God has sent to be the Savior of men. "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." (John 3:36) God's wrath, displeasure, disapproval or condemnation rests upon all transgressors. He has, however, provided redemption for those who repent and, believing, change their course of action to conformity with Jehovah's holy will.—Acts 17:30.

Wise unto Salvation

One cannot have God's blessing or approval while ignoring His appointed way for salvation from death through Christ. Relying upon the teachings of men will lead, not to everlasting life, but to death. (Proverbs 14:12; 16:25) Following one's own inclination is likewise disastrous. (Proverbs 3:5, 6) Acknowledging God in all one's ways will lead one to diligently search the Scriptures, obey them, and give Jehovah God the honor due Him.

It will not do to shout "I'm saved", and to say "I believe on the Lord Jesus Christ", and at the same time fail to "study to shew thyself approved unto God" by learning to know "the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus".—2 Timothy 3:15.

A reasonable and consistent course of action is required of those who, having repented, line up on God's side. This course of action must be in harmony with God's will as expressed in His Word. (Psalm 119:105) Also, one must confess with his mouth the Lord Jesus, "for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."—Romans 10:9, 10.

Whether one is of the class pictured by Jehu or of the group represented by Jonadab, it is his privilege to witness to the truth which Jehovah has graciously bestowed upon him. Both the 144,000 and the great multitude mentioned in Revelation proclaim and sing forth the praises of Jehovah and His King.

Salvation is brought by Jehovah's anointed King. The last reference to salvation in the Hebrew portion of the Scriptures is found in Zechariah 9:9, where the prophet foretells the coming of Zion's King, "just, and having salvation."

When Joseph was informed that his espoused wife, the virgin Mary, was to be the mother of the coming King, the angel said to him, "Thou shalt call his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their sins." (Matthew 1:21) The father of John the Baptist rejoiced in the promised Savior, and sang, "[God] hath raised up an horn of salvation for us." John came to "give knowledge of salvation unto his people".—Luke 1:69, 77.

The time is at hand when "all flesh shall see the salvation of God". (Luke 3:6) In no other name is there salvation. (Acts 4:12) He is for salvation to the ends of the earth. (Isaiah 49:6; Acts 13:47) He is the "author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him."–Hebrews 5:9.

Salvation and Vindication

The salvation and deliverance of the righteous by Jehovah's chosen servant Christ Jesus will be to the vindication of God's holy name; and that is the thing of first importance. "Jehovah preserveth [saves] all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20) The salvation of the righteous and destruction of the wicked will demonstrate that Jehovah is God.—Psalm 83:18.

The "wicked shall not be". (Psalm 37:10; Proverbs 10:25) There will not be, as in the fantastic dreams of the Dark Ages, some chamber of horrors in a far corner of God's grand universe, in which the wicked will be eternally preserved and tormented, blaspheming the holy name of Jehovah to all eternity. The wicked shall be "punished with everlasting destruction" and shall be no more remembered. —2 Thessalonians 1:9; Psalm 37:10.

The final and everlasting scene will be the righteous "heaven and earth" in which all things and all creatures will be in perfect harmony with Jehovah and with one another. (Isaiah 65:17-19) Every knee shall bow and every tongue confess (devotion) to Jehovah God in the name of His King Christ Jesus.—Isaiah 45:23; Philippians 2:10.

"And there shall be no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall serve him; and they shall see his face: and his name shall be on their foreheads. And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever." —Revelation 22:3-5, *A.R.V.*

"Little Flowers"

IT IS hard to say whether there is a definite connection, but ever since the pope canonized the Little Flower there have been all kinds of pictures in the paper of Catholic bishops and priests trying to look like flowers, in clothes of all kinds of colors and shapes, with pretty lace 'n' everything. Still, when a man weighing two hundred pounds or more tries to look like a little flower, the effect is not particularly convincing, especially when size 15 brogans "peep" out from beneath the skirts.

Scenes in Life of Saint Anthony

A SUBSCRIBER in San Jose, Costa Rica, has been good enough to send *The Golden Age* the *Life of St. Anthony of Padua,* printed in Germany, done in colors, and bearing the imprimatur of the principal Limburg cheese (Ordinariatus episcopalis Limburgensis). There are twelve scenes, each explained in five languages, one of which is English. The legends read (sic): "Reproaches the tyrant Ezzolino with his sins"; "Heals a burnt Child"; "Heals a Cripple"; "Protects Fishermen"; "Horse adoring this Hl. Sacrament"; "Speaks with the Child Jesus"; "Gives graces to his devotees"; "Recovers a lost ring"; "Preaching to the fishes"; "Liberates his father from death"; "The foreigners understand him, each one in his language"; "St. Anthony dies 1231." The outfit that peddles this stuff to the ignorant Latin Americans is busily engaged in throwing into prison anybody who explains the Word of God to the people.

The Miraculous "Father" Killian

IN AN effort to glorify the Roman Catholic Hierarchy the newspapermen make such fools of themselves as to make their newspapers a laughingstock. Here is a dispatch from Trumbull, Connecticut. It tells how "Father" Killian was running a card party in the hall connected with St. Theresa's Roman Catholic church. The building took fire. It was "Father" Killian that shouted for volunteers. It was "Father" Killian that led 150 persons to the rear; it was "Father" Killian that with the aid of others battered down an unused door; and it was "Father" Killian that tried to form a human chain to help the people get down 20 feet to the ground below. And it was "Father" Killian that got his name in the paper.

Not Published in Any Books

TOO many and too rapid now are those unfoldings of Bible prophecy and truths, so that books cannot be written and published fast enough by the Watch Tower Society to present them all. But YOU CAN GET THEM in that only magazine of its kind:

The WATCHTOWER

No commercial ads of any kind take up any of its valuable space, nor does it engage in controversies over the politics, economics and religion of this world.

This magazine stands only for Jehovah God and His government by Christ Jesus. Its pages gleam with the Scriptural and prophetic truths now due to be published for the education, comfort and guidance of all who now desire to take their stand (and hold it) on the side of God and His Son, earth's rightful Ruler.

Issued twice a month, each issue 16 pages, with the regular contributions from the pen of Judge Rutherford, international authority on Bible and government questions. Subscription price: $1.00 a year; for foreign countries, $1.50. For "terms to the Lord's poor", write the publishers. Send your subscription to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

IMAGINE!

Six Hundred Thousand Books Made Before General Distribution Begins!

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S BOOK *RICHES* FILLS THAT STORY

ON JANUARY 18 the Watch Tower finished the first book of the 1,000,000 edition. By March 31, 600,000 of these were finished and shipped to every English-speaking country in the world. On April 4 there began a world-wide distribution. The book was offered during the period known as "HIS STRANGE WORK" testimony, April 4-12, to millions of people on a contribution of only 25c. How many were placed in these nine days is not yet reported, but it will be phenomenal. Why? The people of good will today yearn to know the truth.

Judge Rutherford talks the truth, he writes the truth. He is recognized as the world's most careful student of the Bible and most courageous exponent of the truth. There are no wishy-washy expressions made in RICHES. No issue is sidestepped for fear of stepping on someone's toes or shocking someone's "religious susceptibilities". What is said is said because it is the truth, supported by God's Word.

The Watch Tower is now pleased to mail this book anywhere in the world with Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, CHOOSING, on a contribution of 30c. Get these two now for yourself, or get them for your friends. Jehovah, the true God, is doing a mighty work in the earth. The time draws near for the final conflict. Which will you choose, RICHES or RUIN?

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below a copy of *Riches* and a copy of *Choosing,* both by Judge Rutherford. I enclose a contribution of 30c so that other books may be published and distributed to others desiring truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

P.S. The *autographed* edition of *Riches* with the *Choosing* booklet is 55c. If you desire this, please check here. ☐

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

FLAG SALUTING
IN THEORY AND PRACTICE

IN A FLORIDA COURTHOUSE

THE DISGRACE
OF BROWNSVILLE, PA.

OBEDIENCE

DISOBEDIENCE
REVERSES CREATIVE PROCESS

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 434
May 6, 1936

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

German Co-operatives Forced to Buy Guns 504
Nazi Robbery of the Jews 505
12,500,000 on Relief in Germany 505

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

FLAG SALUTING IN THEORY AND PRACTICE 483
PROTEST 483
LEGAL LIGHT ON THE NEW JERSEY FLAG SALUTING BILLS 491
FLAG SALUTING IN A FLORIDA COURTHOUSE 493
THE DISGRACE OF BROWNSVILLE, PA. 495
OBEDIENCE 497
JUDGE RUTHERFORD HEARD IN ALBANIA 498
BELATED REPORTS OF THE GREAT BROADCAST 499
Jehovah's Care over Australasian Broadcast 499
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES SMILE AT THEIR CRITICS 500
Hamilton *Herald* Bites the Dust 502
Riches Hit the Spot 502
DISOBEDIENCE REVERSES THE CREATIVE PROCESS 507
Massachusetts Supreme Court Ruling 509

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Floggers and Murderers Get $50 Each 494
An Extraordinary Coincidence in Tampa 496
The Bill to "Get" *The Golden Age* 502
Smells from Secaucus 503
Jehovah's witnesses in German Concentration Camps 503
The Bishops and the Nazis 504
The World Tinderbox 505

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Synthetic Rubber in Germany 505
Diesel-Motored German Plane 505

HOME AND HEALTH

IDIOSYNCRASY TO ALUMINUM? 506
21st Radium-Poisoning Victim 506
Automobile Door Handle Driven into Brain 506

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Rhodesian Suicide Not a Jehovah's witness 501
Germany's New Marriage Licenses 504
Twice as Many Bibles Sold 504
Commemorating the Birthday of Augustus 509
EXCITEMENT IN A RESTAURANT 510

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Legionnaires at Griffin 496
Birthday Celebrations 499
A Fine Time at St. Augustine 502
Heretic Carries the Pocketbook 504
Tortures of Quakers 509
What Catholics Do Not [?] Believe 511

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 6, 1936 | Number 434

Flag Saluting in Theory and Practice

(Consisting, first, of a protest filed with the New Jersey legislature against Fascist legislation proposed by Assemblyman McAlevy, and, second, of a highly illuminating example of flag saluting in a Florida courthouse)

PROTEST

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE NEW JERSEY LEGISLATURE:

The undersigned, citizens of New Jersey, in behalf of themselves and of other citizens of the State of New Jersey, protest against the enactment of Assembly Bills Nos. A30, A31 and A32, and as reasons therefor assign the following:

Terms of the Bills

Bill No. A30 requires teachers in charge of each school in the State to lead pupils in salute to the flag of the United States at all general assemblages and/or during the first hour of the first school day of each week, and makes it a misdemeanor to refuse or neglect to lead in the flag salute.

Bill No. A31 requires all pupils in schools, public or private, to salute at the general assemblages of said schools, and/or during the first hour of the first school day of each week, and provides penalties for the refusal to participate in such salute.

Bill No. A32 makes it a misdemeanor for any person, corporation, society or organization to attempt to influence any school pupil in this State against the salute to the flag of the United States by instruction printed or otherwise.

Purpose of the Bills

The ANNOUNCED purpose of the bills is to require principals and teachers to lead in such flag salute; to foster respect for the flag, and prevent the schools from being used for propagation of subversive doctrines; and to provide punishment for individuals, corporations or organizations whose purpose it is to influence pupils against the salute to the flag of the United States.

The ACTUAL purpose of these bills is far different from the ANNOUNCED purpose. The actual purpose is to set a trap, and to find occasion to do injury to a small group of people, who are residents of this State. The purpose is to convict these people of crime and to put them behind the bars. The bills are designed to squelch and suppress the activities of these people, and incarcerate them in prison.

Who are the people that have legislation aimed at them in this pointed fashion? The answer is that Jehovah's witnesses are the ones made subject of this attack. The bills are aimed at them, and might just as well have their names printed across the front.

By way of information to the legislature, we assert that this is the second time bills have been introduced the primary purpose of which is to punish Jehovah's witnesses. A year ago Assembly Bill No. 257, commonly called the "Anti-Nazi Bill", was made a law through action of this legislature and endorsement by the governor. It was charged at the time that the bill was aimed at Jehovah's witnesses. This was denied, but it is very significant that the only prosecution ever brought under that law was against one of Jehovah's witnesses.

As evidence of the evil purpose of the present bills we quote the following from the public press of the State:

The Jersey City *Journal* of January 13 states that the bills are "obviously aimed at activities such as those sponsored by the Jehovah's witness sect, which has been much in the public eye of late. . . . "

The *Sunday Call* of Newark, in its issue of February 9, states:

"At the bottom of these bills [ones here referred to] lies hostility toward a religious organization, which

forbids salutes to the flag or veneration for any earthly object. This hostility is contrary to American principles of religious freedom, . . . "

The Newark *Evening News* of January 14 states:

"The three bills, outgrowths of recent refusal of pupils in Secaucus and elsewhere to salute the flag, etc., . . . "

It is true that Jehovah's witnesses conscientiously object and refuse to salute or offer reverence and honor to anything made by a human creature. A few of the children of Jehovah's witnesses have been expelled from the public schools because of their conscientious objection to flag saluting. There has been much publicity about it. The newspapers have made much ado. Patriotic organizations, so called, have raised a great furore. The parents of children have been arrested and haled into court. Boycotts have been instituted and bodily violence threatened against them.

The enemies of Jehovah's witnesses are the ones who desire to see these bills passed. They would make criminals of all of Jehovah's witnesses. They would make delinquents of the little children and have them taken from their homes. They would imprison parents and heavily punish anyone who stood by his conscientious convictions. For a number of years they have waged an unholy campaign against these Christian people. Over a thousand have been arrested throughout New Jersey, and charged with various crimes. Now these vindictive enemies come to the New Jersey legislature and ask it to frame a law which will enable them to put the criminal label on every true Christian in this State. They ask you to make it a crime to be one of Jehovah's witnesses in this State. They ask you to put them in a position where they can dominate, browbeat, and force men, women and children to offer honor and reverence to that which is made by man.

In order that you may be informed as to who are Jehovah's witnesses, and what is their work, we insert and make a part of this protest a document entitled "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PRESENT THEIR CASE". This pamphlet has been circulated in various communities, and states as follows:

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PRESENT THEIR CASE

During the past three years many of Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested in New Jersey cities, brought to trial, and sentenced to pay fines or serve terms in prison.

At many of the trials they have been denied opportunity to present their defense. The courts would not permit them to present any evidence showing that the local ordinances do not apply to their work.

It is evident that the officials of these cities intend to arrest and heavily penalize every one of Jehovah's witnesses who engage in the worship of Jehovah God in their domains. You, residents and taxpayers, hire and pay these officials. You are entitled to know about their arbitrary and oppressive acts. Therefore Jehovah's witnesses present their case. The witness who presents this to you may be arrested and imprisoned for allegedly violating the law. This is our defense.

Who Are Jehovah's witnesses?

Jehovah's witnesses are earnest and sincere Christians, who do the will of Almighty God as that is written in the Bible. Each and every one of them has entered into an agreement or covenant with Jehovah God wherein they have consecrated themselves to do His will, and to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. By virtue of this covenant it is obligatory upon them to obey the law of God, which is found in His Word, the Bible.

They are ordained ministers of the gospel, and are sent forth by Almighty God under the direction of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society to call upon the people at their homes and teach them the truth of and concerning God's word as contained in the Bible.

The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society is a corporation organized under the laws of Pennsylvania, its chartered purpose being as follows, to wit:

"The purpose for which the corporation is formed is the dissemination of Bible truths in various languages by means of the publication of tracts, pamphlets, papers and other religious documents, and by the use of all other lawful means which its Board of Directors, duly constituted, shall deem expedient for the furtherance of the purpose stated."

What Is Their Mission?

It is the mission of Jehovah's witnesses to preach and teach the gospel of God's kingdom. They are not hired to do the work. It is done voluntarily and without financial reward. Their method of so preaching and worshiping Jehovah is to call on the people and tell them about the kingdom of Jehovah. They display to the people books and booklets containing the gospel message of God's Word and give them opportunity to secure this printed message if they so desire. They also offer the people invitations to hear the gospel message over the radio.

Why Do They Engage in This Work?

Jehovah God has commanded His people to preach the gospel message of the Kingdom in all the world for a witness. Because of their covenant to do the will of God, Jehovah's witnesses are in duty bound to obey

the mandate to preach the gospel. These commands to preach and teach the gospel are found in God's Word, the Bible, and are as follows:

"Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

"I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

"I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God." —Isaiah 43:10-12.

"The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted; to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

"To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

"To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified." —Isaiah 61:1-3.

"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."—Matthew 24:14.

"And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

"And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again."—Luke 10:5, 6.

"And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house."—Acts 20:20.

"For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

"And it shall come to pass that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people."—Acts 3:22, 23.

". . . Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. . . ."—John 18:37.

"For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps."—1 Peter 2:21.

If they failed or neglected to obey these commandments severe punishment, to wit, eternal destruction, would come upon them. The time is now here when all followers of Christ must obey His commandments, or be destroyed. This is shown in Acts 3:22, 23, cited above.

What Message Do Jehovah's witnesses Bring to the People?

Briefly summarized, the gospel of the Kingdom is as follows:

THAT JEHOVAH is the only true God, is from everlasting to everlasting, the Maker of heaven and earth, and the Giver of life to His creatures; that the Logos was the beginning of His creation, and His active agent in the creation of all things; that the Logos is now the Lord Jesus Christ in glory, clothed with all power in heaven and earth, and the Chief Executive Officer of Jehovah.

THAT GOD created the earth for man, created perfect man for the earth and placed him upon it; that man willfully disobeyed God's law and was sentenced to death; that by reason of Adam's wrong act all men are born sinners and without the right to life.

THAT JESUS was made human, and the man Jesus suffered death in order to produce the ransom or redemptive price for all mankind; that God raised up Jesus divine and exalted Him to heaven, above every creature and above every name, and clothed Him with all power and authority.

THAT JEHOVAH'S ORGANIZATION is called Zion, and that Christ Jesus is the Chief Officer thereof and is the rightful King of the world; that the anointed and faithful followers of Christ Jesus are children of Zion, members of Jehovah's organization, and are His witnesses whose duty and privilege it is to testify to the supremacy of JEHOVAH, declare His purposes toward mankind as expressed in the Bible, and to bear the fruits of the Kingdom before all who will hear.

THAT THE WORLD has ended, and that the Lord Jesus Christ has been placed by Jehovah upon His throne of authority, has ousted Satan from heaven, and is proceeding to the establishment of God's kingdom on earth.

THAT THE RELIEF and blessings of the peoples of earth can come only by and through Jehovah's kingdom under Christ, which has now begun; that the Lord's next great act is the destruction of Satan's organization and the establishment of righteousness in the earth, and that under the Kingdom all those who will obey its righteous laws shall live on earth for ever.

Worship of Almighty God Prohibited in New Jersey

The acts for which Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested, jailed and fined were acts of worship of Almighty God.

Christians are commanded to worship God in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23, 24) To *worship* doesn't mean to put on a pious front or look sanctimonious. It doesn't mean to go to church or go through some religious ceremony. It does mean to revere and serve Almighty God. The one who because of unselfish love to Jehovah goes from door to door to inform people

of the gospel message is engaged in the actual worship of his Creator.

In days of old three faithful Hebrews were cast into a fiery furnace because they worshiped Almighty God in violation of the decree of Nebuchadnezzar. The prophet Daniel worshiped Jehovah in accordance with the dictates of his own conscience. He violated the law of Darius in so doing. The early Christians suffered martyrdom at the hands of Nero because they worshiped God in spirit and in truth. Jehovah's witnesses of today are threatened with arrest and imprisonment in New Jersey cities if they obey God and worship Him.

Why Not Get a Permit?

Jehovah's witnesses are sent by Almighty God to do His work. His law is supreme and above every human law. To apply for a permit to do His work would be an act of disobedience to His commandment. It would be an insult to the Most High God, and would in time result in the eternal destruction of the one so disobeying. See Acts 3:22, 23, cited above; also Acts 4:19, Acts 5:34-39, and Luke 20:25. They have no disposition to violate any law, but must obey God rather than man, and in this way they worship Him as commanded.

"RENDER TO CÆSAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CÆSAR'S, AND TO GOD THE THINGS THAT ARE GOD'S."–Mark 12:17.

The Supreme Court of New Jersey has quoted the above passage and decided that Jehovah's witnesses should comply with its terms. This they gladly do. In obeying the commandment to preach the gospel, they are rendering unto Jehovah God the strict obedience required by His law. They have done all within their power to render unto the municipalities the things which the Lord Jesus Christ commands shall be rendered by those who follow Him, in that they have furnished to the police departments of all of the New Jersey municipalities their names and addresses and information that they are people of good repute.

When the apostle Peter and others were brought before the High Court of Jewry charged with preaching the gospel without permission, Peter boldly answered: "We ought to obey God rather than men." We submit that the statement is just as true today as then. Jehovah's witnesses, and *all* people, should obey God rather than men.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES.

Who Is Sponsoring These Measures?

We assert most emphatically that these bills are not sponsored by those who sincerely love their country and are devoted to its interests. The ulterior purpose of the measures is so clearly shown that it becomes imperative for the members of the legislature to inquire who are back of them.

The ones who would like to see all of Jehovah's witnesses placed in the criminal class are religionists in general and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in particular. The attitude of the Catholic Hierarchy is well stated in the *Catholic Transcript* of December 12, 1935, from which we quote:

"Catholics in various localities succeeded in persuading their home stations to suppress this menace to good will. [Referring to the broadcasts of Jehovah's witnesses] More recently, Rutherford's followers, under the name of Jehovah's witnesses, have got into the news for refusing to allow children to salute the flag. *Catholics have always held that this man should not be tolerated.* [Italics ours]

That powerful religio-political organization would like well to establish a Jesuit-Fascist régime in the United States, and its connection with this legislation should be investigated.

Why a True Follower of Jesus Christ Cannot Salute a Flag

(A) The flag is an image, and flag saluting is a religion.

The United States flag is the emblem of national sovereignty and authority. Men speak of it in highly laudatory terms, and the very attributes of deity are ascribed to it. We cite the following from *The Encyclopedia Americana*, Volume 11, page 316:

"The flag, like the cross, is sacred. Many people employ the words or term 'Etiquette of the Flag'. This expression is too weak, too superficial, and smacks of drawing-room politeness. The rules and regulations relative to human attitude toward national standards use strong, expressive words, as, 'Service to the Flag,' 'Respect for the Flag,' 'Reverence for the Flag,' 'Devotion to the Flag,' 'Behavior Towards the Flag.'"

Also the following as to the meaning of colors in the flag:

"White signifies Purity and Innocence; Red, Hardiness and Valor; Blue signifies Vigilance, Perseverance and Justice."

The *Manual of Information* for prospective citizens published by the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution states:

"America was settled by lovers of liberty. America expects those who come here to love and revere and defend *the flag which protects them.* It is the emblem of a free people."

Religion consists of the observance and practice of any ceremony or outward forms by which men attribute to some superior power, object or thing, protection or salvation.

There is but one Christianity, or true worship of Almighty God. But there are many religions.

Flag saluting, as shown herein, and as practiced throughout the world, constitutes a religion. Its chief ceremony is the act of homage and obeisance shown with the motion of the hand and the repeating of the pledge of allegiance. Its distinctive doctrine is that respect, honor, devotion, reverence, and love must be offered to this symbol of the government. It affirms that the flag is sacred, pure, innocent, vigilant, just and valiant. It proclaims to all and sundry that salvation and protection come from the flag.

These statements and acts make the flag a superior object. They give to the flag powers and attributes which are above human power. They constitute a deification of the flag and an offering of obeisance and worship to it.

(B) To salute the flag would be a violation of the divine commandment stated in Exodus 20: 3-5, to wit:

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them nor serve them . . . "

The United States flag is the image, or emblem, of the American nation.

Every true follower of Jesus Christ must obey the commandment above stated. He cannot, and will not bow down, render obeisance, or commit any act of worship, reverence, or honor, to the image of the government. To do so would in due time mean his eternal destruction.—Acts 3: 22, 23.

(C) The salute to the flag means in effect that the person saluting ascribes protection and salvation to the flag, whereas such comes only from Jehovah God.

The citation given from the *Manual of Information* for prospective citizens designates the flag as the protector of the people. The adulatory expressions ascribing to the flag sacredness, purity, justice, innocence, hardiness, valor, vigilance and perseverance further establish its deification and exaltation as the savior of the people.

A true Christian rejoices in the salvation and protection of Almighty God (Psalm 20: 5) and will not insult the Creator by ascribing salvation to man, or to anything made by man.

The situation is similar to that of Pagan Rome. Caesar was the emperor. He was deified and salvation was ascribed to him. He, or his statue, was saluted in manner similar to the salute to the flag. He was exalted, honored, and saluted, and the flag today is exalted, honored and saluted in similar manner.

A true witness of Jehovah will salute no god but Jehovah, and will ascribe salvation and protection to no one but Almighty God.

(D) Flag saluting is part of the creed of a false religion, and from such all true Christians are commanded to turn aside.

Concerning relationship to false religions the law of God prescribes as follows:

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

"And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

"And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

"Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you."—2 Corinthians 6: 14-17.

In the days of Pagan Rome the authorities demanded obeisance and a pledge of allegiance to the deified emperor. This was given by the sprinkling of some incense on a fire before a statue—an image of the emperor. It was demanded of everyone. But the early Christians refused to give the salute. They would not bow down, salute, or render obeisance to Caesar. They separated themselves and would have no part or parcel with the religio-patriotic cult of that day.

This present attempt to force Christian people to join in the services of a patriotic cult is an attempt to force a religion on them in opposition to their conscientious beliefs. This is revolting to a civilized mind, and is directly contrary to the constitutional guarantees of freedom of worship of Almighty God. It is an endeavor to coerce people, especially the school children, to worship in accordance with a ritual of ceremonial patriotism. It is contrary to common sense, common decency, and the well established principles of freedom of worship, freedom of conscience, and freedom of speech.

The bills should be denied passage for the following reasons:

I. Because of their obvious malicious purpose.
II. Because even though enacted into law they will not foster respect for the flag.
III. Because they are unconstitutional.

The Malicious Purpose

Freedom of worship, freedom of conscience, and freedom of speech are recognized as fundamental rights in these United States. Jehovah's witnesses are permitted to call on the people with the gospel message without interference, in most of the states. But New Jersey is different. A violent campaign has been waged against them in this State during recent years. Over a thousand of Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested and thrust into prison. Hundreds have been convicted, without competent evidence. Fair trials have been denied them. Many have been thrown into jail for the sole and only reason that they were Jehovah's witnesses. The record to date is a shame and a disgrace to this State.

During recent months a number of the children of Jehovah's witnesses have been expelled from the public schools because they conscientiously refused to salute the flag. After expelling them from school, the school authorities have haled the parents into courts under truancy laws, charging them with failure to send their children to school. It has been necessary for Jehovah's witnesses to establish private schools where these children could be educated without having a patriotic ritualistic religion thrust upon them. And now the sponsors of these bills would increase the infamy and dishonor of this commonwealth by framing class legislation to further persecute, harass, ill-treat and oppress these Christian people. They desire the legislature to furnish them with new weapons to wreak their malice upon the innocent. They would hound them in their private educational institutions, and bludgeon them into the worship of their handmade god.

They would go further than that. It is well known that Jehovah's witnesses have published and distributed a pamphlet entitled "Saluting a Flag", giving the Scriptural reasons why a Christian cannot salute a flag. It is undoubtedly the purpose of the advocates of this legislation to arrest and imprison every one of Jehovah's witnesses found distributing such literature. And every parent who teaches his child the truth about flag saluting will also be subject to arrest and imprisonment.

The evil purpose of these bills is so glaringly manifest that no legislator should sully his reputation by casting a vote for them. They should be rejected unanimously.

Patriotism Cannot Be Taught by Law

This nation recently went through the "noble experiment" of endeavoring to teach temperance by law. It didn't work. Now it is proposed to teach patriotism and devotion to the flag by force of the law. The mandate to teachers and pupils will be: Salute or go to jail. Be patriotic or get punished. The flag then becomes the symbol of force; the emblem of the iron hand; the image of dictatorial rule.

Does anyone for one moment imagine that such methods will foster love and respect for the flag?

Permit us to quote from the Raleigh (N.C.) *News and Observer:*

"To pass a law requiring that little children must formally salute the flag under penalty of ostracism from the public schools, is to make a pompous mockery of the natural patriotism of American children. It is to put love of country into the category of such things good for children as castor oil and neck washing. It is to make the flag not a thing of the American child's natural reverence and adoration, not a symbol of enthusiasm, but a symbol of force. It is to make the flag not a banner to which the love of the child goes up, but a standard from which force may come down hard upon the child. In a perverse world, children are entitled to their share of perversity, and it is to dare that perversity to say to the child: You'll love this flag or get your breeches burned. And if children, being human, don't love that which they are ordered to love under penalty of punishment, then not the communists, but the pompous, foolish patrioteers, who would make the flag as ridiculous as themselves, will be to blame."

This kind of legislation will not be instrumental in the instilling of patriotism and love of country. It will teach parrot patriotism, deceit, and cringing hypocrisy. It will foster and foment a blaze of persecution of the people of Jehovah God, which will not furnish good advertising for the State of New Jersey.

Unconstitutionality

These bills, if enacted into law, will be unconstitutional in at least three particulars, to wit:

1. Christians will be deprived of the inestimable privilege of worshiping Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of conscience, as guaranteed under the provisions of Article I,

Section 3, of the Constitution of New Jersey, and of the Fourteenth Amendment of the United States Constitution.

2. The civil rights of liberty and freedom of conscience as guaranteed under Article I, Section 4, of the Constitution of New Jersey, will be denied through the forcing of a state religion on the people.

3. Freedom of speech as guaranteed by Article I, Section 5, of the Constitution of New Jersey will be denied in that said legislation will make it a crime to teach or attempt to teach any school child the commandments of Jehovah God concerning saluting a flag.

Freedom of Worship

To worship God does not mean to kowtow, attend church, look holy, or go through some religious ceremony. It does mean to obey and serve Jehovah God because of love and devotion to Him. One cannot worship God if he disobeys His commands.

God commands His people not to render honor or obeisance to any image, or symbol, or representation of anything. This applies to the flag as the symbol—the image, if you please—of the nation. These bills, if enacted into law, will require teachers and pupils to disobey the commandments of God, and to join in the religious ceremonies of the flag-saluting cult. The laws would create a state religion. Any Christian thus violating the law of God, by rendering obeisance to the flag, could not worship (serve) Jehovah in spirit and in truth. The State through this form of legislation comes in between the individual and his Creator and prevents or attempts to prevent proper worship and devotion to Him. This would be a flagrant interference with the inherent right to worship God in accordance with the dictates of conscience.

Freedom of Conscience

We have heretofore shown (pages 3, 4) that the ceremony of flag saluting comes clearly within the definition of a religion.

Our forefathers came to this country to escape participation in religious ceremonies contrary to their conscientious beliefs. They incorporated the principles of freedom of conscience into the fundamental law of the land.

Why should New Jersey attempt to turn the laws back to the intolerant practices of the Dark Ages? Why attempt to bludgeon school children and school teachers into stultification of conscience under this form of bigotry?

The pages of history reek with the accounts of the unholy attempts of tyrants to force their beliefs on others. Christians have suffered the rack and the pinion rather than disobey the commandments of God. A pinch of incense on the fire before the emblem of Caesar would have satisfied the demands of the patriotic cult of Pagan Rome. But, rather than render obeisance to that image, the early Christians suffered themselves to be thrown to the lions.

Today Jehovah's witnesses do not court persecution, but they will not permit themselves to be forced into a state religion, or submit to a smothering of conscience.

They should not be asked to. The legislature of the State of New Jersey should have enough consideration for the fundamental principles of freedom of conscience to promptly reject these measures and refuse them passage.

Freedom of Speech

Should not the right of the father and mother to teach their children the commandments of the Creator be fully protected by this legislature? If the legislature passes these bills and parents teach their children the truth concerning the commandments of God as stated in Exodus 20:3-5, what will happen? They will have committed a misdemeanor and will be subject to fine and imprisonment. You will have taken from parents that most sacred of rights: the right to teach their own children the truth of God's Word, the Bible.

Under this wrong-headed and purblind legislation no teacher in a public school, private school, day school or Sunday school will be permitted to teach to the pupils the commandments of God as stated in the Bible.

No preacher will be permitted to expound the Bible in its entirety from the pulpit, if there are any pupils of school age in the audience.

Magazines, newspapers and other publications will be permitted to publish only one side of the flag-saluting issue.

Where is liberty of speech under that kind of despotism?

What courts will sustain such shortsighted legislation?

If Jehovah's witnesses can be made the subject of special legislation, and prohibited from

teaching their children the truths of the Bible, who will next be deprived of their liberty to speak and teach?

This country went through many struggles to establish the principles of freedom of worship, freedom of conscience, and freedom of speech. Is it wise to jeopardize them to satisfy the malicious purposes of religionists, patrioteers, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy against Jehovah's witnesses?

Insure No Interference with Freedom of Worship

If it be contended that the purpose of these bills is not to interfere with freedom of worship of Almighty God as taught in the Bible, then let a proviso like the following be made a part of each one of such bills, to wit:

> PROVIDED that the provisions of this act shall not apply to any person who conscientiously believes in Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and who conscientiously holds and believes that the saluting of any flag, object or image or thing is and would be a violation of God's holy law, as set forth in the Bible, and such person shall not be compelled to comply therewith.

Christians Will Obey God Rather than Men

Many years ago Blackstone, the leading exponent of the common law, stated with precision and clarity the relation of the statute law to the higher law of the Creator. He said:

> " . . . if any human law should enjoin or allow us to commit it [an act forbidden by the divine law] we are bound to transgress the human law, or else we must offend both the natural and the divine."
>
> —*Blackstone's Commentaries,* Chase 3rd Ed. 7.

These bills, as now written, are attempting to enjoin upon the people of New Jersey an act forbidden by the DIVINE law: A compulsory rendering of honor, devotion, and obeisance to a man-made image of the nation.

In view of the fact that the sponsors of this proposed legislation have had the temerity to single out Jehovah's witnesses as their object of attack, we hereby serve notice that, as Christians who have entered into a binding covenant to obey the commands of Almighty God at all times, we will not obey or comply with the provisions of such laws. We must transgress them in order that we may not offend the DIVINE law. We must obey God rather than men.

A Public Hearing Demanded

We remind the members of the legislature that the "Anti-Nazi Bill", so called, which was also specifically directed at Jehovah's witnesses, was passed at a night session and signed immediately by the governor without opportunity for protest.

AS CITIZENS OF THIS STATE we now demand a public hearing on each one of these bills, with the full privilege and opportunity to produce and offer evidence tending to show that the foregoing bills are inspired and sponsored by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their religious allies in a studied attempt to seize and completely control the American people, and rule them in a manner similar to the rule that is now employed in Italy and in Germany, and that the bills and the sponsors thereof are against the public interest of the American people, and particularly the State of New Jersey. This legislature is now called upon to determine whether America shall continue to enjoy freedom of conscience, freedom of speech, and freedom of worship, as it has in the past 150 years, or that the foreign power of Rome shall change the American policy and rule the American people with an iron hand. (Signed by)

GEORGE W. ROSSIER,
51 Hadley Ave., Clifton, N. J.
JAMES A. DOUGHAEN,
270 Broadway, Paterson, N. J.
BENJAMIN COHEN,
46 Dodd St., East Orange, N. J.
DANIEL BARNES,
136 Barclay St., Newark, N. J.
LEROY B. WHEELER,
1045 Arlington Ave., Plainfield, N. J.
LESTER PULLEN,
31 Wardell Pl., Wanamassa, N. J.
HARRY L. PIATT,
RFD 2, Westfield, N. J.
GEORGE S. O'DOWD,
1119 Avenue C, Bayonne, N. J.
MIKE DUMNICK,
378 Madeline Ave., Garfield, N. J.
FRED STEINLE,
272 Broad Ave., Fairview, N. J.
GEORGE C. VILLIAGE,
19 New St., Montclair, N. J.
JOHN A. WEBER,
598 S. Orange Ave., Newark, N. J.
BESSIE A. BROWN,
281 Hamilton St., New Brunswick, N. J.

Legal Light on the New Jersey Flag Saluting Bills

EVEN New Jersey, that dark and benighted area, where Christians are jailed for the offense of walking in the footsteps of Jesus, is not yet ready to don all the garments of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. There are still men and women therein who endeavor to keep conditions where some measure of truth and justice may glimmer through the murky haze of Papal control. This was demonstrated March 17 last, in the assembly chambers of the State House at Trenton.

Hudson county, New Jersey, is undoubtedly the place for a blind man's holiday. Out of its Stygian gloom and Erebian darkness came forth the muddiest, dimmest and dirtiest piece of legislation presented to any legislative body this season. Heralded by its astigmatic sponsors as measures scintillating with patriotic beams, these proposed laws proved to be instruments to darken, obscure and extinguish freedom of worship, speech and conscience in the state.

Assemblyman Robert F. McAlevy is the author of what are called the flag saluting bills. Mr. McAlevy is from Hoboken, of Hudson county, New Jersey. Hoboken is the place where they "sock" Christians ninety days in jail for preaching the gospel from door to door. These bills make it obligatory for teachers and pupils in all schools, public and private, to salute the flag. If enacted into law no parent could teach his child what the Bible says about image worship. No newspaper could publish an editorial against compulsory flag saluting. That is the kind of caliginous [dark] legislation incubated in the sombrous depths of Hudson county for the benefit (?) of the people of New Jersey. Undoubtedly the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, visible representative of the prince of darkness, is back of the bills. They fit in with the program of that organization to extinguish all rays of liberty in the land.

The bills were placed in charge of the Assembly Committee on Education, of which Mrs. Olive C. Sandford is the chairman. They looked pretty dark to the Committee, which retained them and did not report for passage. Assemblyman McAlevy demanded of the Committee that the measures be reported to the Assembly for action. The New Jersey Division of Jehovah's witnesses appeared on the scene and demanded a public hearing on the bills so that all the facts might be shown. A public hearing was called. Proponents and opponents assembled at Trenton to tell what they thought of this kind of legislation.

In favor of the bills came representatives of the Sons of America, Daughters of America, Daughters of Liberty, Junior Order of United American Mechanics, Veterans of Foreign Wars, and the Odd Fellows. Their arguments are summarized as follows:

1. The United States must be protected. And, of course, if all the school kids salute the flag the nation will be safe.

2. Subversive organizations must be fought. Sure. Make the youngsters salute. That's the way to fight subversivism.

3. We must prevent alien propaganda from wrecking the public school system. And if the children have the jail door staring them in the face if they do not salute, that will, of course, shut off all alien propaganda.

4. The children must be taught to be patriotic citizens. And, of course, the compulsory flag salute will be just as good as castor oil for that purpose.

5. Children must be compelled to be reverent to the flag. 'Nuf said. Worship the flag or go to jail, is what they teach in Hoboken.

6. Jehovah's witnesses must be wiped out. There is the real reason for the measures. Most of the proponents studiously avoided any reference to Jehovah's witnesses. But Joseph W. Leher, speaking for the Cape May Veterans of Foreign Wars, asserted that it was because of Jehovah's witnesses that it was necessary to adopt the bills. "Jehovah's witnesses were not heard of ten years ago, and will not be heard of ten years from now, if the Veterans of Foreign Wars have anything to say about it," was his treble clef anathema.

In opposition to the bills came Jehovah's witnesses, Newark Teachers Association, Mercer County Teachers Union, State Teachers Committee, Society of Friends, Federation of Women's Clubs, League of Women's Voters, Civil Liberties Union, Business and Professional Women's Club of Orange, and Civil Liberties Committee. Their representatives turned the rays of light and truth on these medieval pieces of legislation, which pierced through the Cimmerian* gloom and exposed them to all as a monumental piece of framing mischief by law. Objections to the bills as presented by the opponents were as follows:

* Without any light.

1. True patriotism cannot be created by legislation.

2. Respect for the flag cannot be forced.

3. You cannot teach love of country with a club.

4. The bills will defeat true patriotism and teach hypocrisy.

5. Respect for the country should be taught through educational processes.

6. The bills are not necessary. There is no evil existing which they would cure.

7. They will not eliminate disloyalty. The dishonest and disloyal will salute just the same.

8. The bills are unconstitutional.

9. Passage of the bills should at least be delayed until the present case on the flag saluting question is decided.

10. The laws would be impossible to enforce.

11. The laws are an opening wedge for Fascism and a regimented state.

12. They are designed to make criminals and imprison all of Jehovah's witnesses in the state.

13. They will suppress freedom of speech, freedom of worship, and freedom of conscience.

14. They set up machinery which can be used to persecute innocent people.

And other points too numerous to mention. Fact upon fact and line upon line of lambent truths were cast upon this nocturnal, Hoboken type of legislation to show it forth in its true colors. And what was thus revealed? Intolerance, malice and prejudice working together to insult everything for which the flag has stood. A cog in the program of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to Hitlerize and swastikaize America.

Hundreds of letters, telegrams and documents were presented to the Committee in opposition to the measures, and at the conclusion of the hearing the chairman announced they would all be given careful consideration.

The bills appear to be checked for the present. But lovers of liberty in New Jersey need to be on guard. They should keep their eyes open. And don't forget Hudson county, would-be eclipse headquarters.

The Truly Patriotic Press

By advice of counsel there is appended to the foregoing the statement made by C. J. Woodworth, editor of *The Golden Age,* in opposition to the passage of these foolish bills:

The Watchtower
Birmingham *Age-Herald*
Birmingham *News*
Denver *Post*
Waterbury *Republican*
Washington *Star*
Boise Valley Herald
Evansville *Journal*
The American Freeman
Louisville *Times*
Shreveport *Journal*
Baltimore *Evening Sun*
Boston *Herald*
Boston *Post*
Boston *Transcript*
Boston *Traveler*
Brockton *Enterprise*
Ann Arbor *News*
Detroit *Times*
Minneapolis *Tribune*
Willmar *Daily Tribune*
St. Louis *Globe-Democrat*
The Montana Standard
Great Falls *Tribune*
Omaha *World-Herald*
Asbury Park *Evening Press*
Bayonne *Times*
Camden *Courier Post*
Kearny *Leader* and Bergen *Ledger*
Trenton *State Gazette*
Auburn *Citizen-Advertiser*
Buffalo *Courier Express*
Buffalo *Evening News*
The Literary Digest
The Nation
New York *Daily News*
New York *Post*
New York *Times*
New York *World-Telegram*
Rochester *Democrat and Chronicle*
Rochester *Times Union*
Raleigh *News and Observer*
Bismarck *Tribune*
Akron *Beacon Journal*
Akron *Times Press*
Bellaire *Daily Leader*
Cincinnati *Enquirer*
Cincinnati *Post*
Cleveland *News*
Cleveland *Plain Dealer*
Cleveland *Press*
Columbus *Citizen*
Steubenville *Herald-Star*
Toledo *Blade*
Youngstown *Telegram*
Frederick *Press*
Oklahoma *News*
Portland *Oregon Journal*
Easton *Herald*
Kittanning *Leader-Times*
Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin*
Philadelphia *Public Ledger*
Philadelphia *Sunday Transcript*
Pittsburgh *Courier*
Washington *Observer*
Providence *Journal*
Westerly *Sun*
Nashville *Tennessean*
Dallas *Dispatch*
Dallas *News*
Seattle *Star*
Wheeling *Intelligencer*
The Golden Age

may not enter or circulate freely in the state of New Jersey if this proposed legislation for the restriction of freedom of the press is enacted. All of these journals are on record as opposed to:

Placing any country above Jehovah God;

Acts of enforced patriotism;

Legal oppression of children;

Pretended fright at dangers of Communism;

Using the flag to cloak activities of scoundrels;

Suppression of private liberties;

Invasion of the rights of religious liberty and freedom of speech;

Parading Fascism and regimentation as the salvation of the country;

Putting America down to the base level of Germany, Italy and Russia;

Humorless and stupid attempts at uniformity;

Coercion of conscience;

Pretended rights to regulate even the minds of others;

Adulation of the military powers and emblems;

Assuming that love of country or parents can be obtained by force;

Making it so easy for crooks, profiteers and traitors to make it appear that they are patriots;

The breaking down of the American school system;

A drum-beating and goose-stepping America;

A denial of learning to those who wish to learn;

(*Continued at foot of next column*)

Flag Saluting in a Florida Courthouse

FLORIDA, heretofore known as the land of sunshine and flowers, is now advertising itself as the land of brutality and savagery. Some officials of that well-favored state are bent on making it a place of lawlessness and savagery.

Boynton, Florida, is a small town on the east coast between Palm Beach and Miami. On March 17, Roy D. Goodrich, one of Jehovah's witnesses, called on business places and homes for the purpose of presenting to the people the gospel message. While so doing he was accosted by a so-called "peace officer", who ordered him to cease his work. The mayor of the city assisted and ordered him out of town. A few minutes later a county motorcycle officer also told him to get out of town. Not getting out of town fast enough to suit these "gentlemen", Goodrich was arrested, and placed in jail without any specific charge being leveled against him.



Scene in West Palm Beach (Fla.) Courthouse

After remaining behind the bars for a couple of hours, the county officer came and entertained him by resorting to the lowest sort of abusive language, breathing out threats, mingled with berating and false accusations. In the evening a hearing was held. This was not completed, but adjourned until the next evening at eight o'clock.

This witness for Jehovah remained in the city jail for the night, but did he go to trial the next evening? No. Why not? At about six o'clock —two hours before the time for trial—officers of Boynton, with a Palm Beach county officer, came to the jail. Goodrich was searched, and all his possessions, including his handkerchief and auto keys, were taken from him. He was forced to enter an automobile which was manned by the chief of police of Boynton and the chief deputy of Palm Beach county. On arrival at the Palm Beach county courthouse the officers took their bantamweight prisoner to the sheriff's office. He was placed in the custody of a large, heavy-set man in county uniform. Presently several motorcycle officers came in and the Palm Beach inquisition commenced. Volleys of profane, obscene and abusive language with profuse cursings were poured upon the prisoner. Over and over again he was told that he deserved to be beaten, torn to pieces, or sent to Russia. Not satisfied with defaming the prisoner, the inquisitors proceeded to dishonor the American flag. A large one was unfurled, partly on the floor, and held with their filthy fingers, with the demand that the prisoner should salute it. To this he replied, "I salute JEHOVAH GOD only."

Goodrich was then treated to a hard blow on the face. When he sought to cover the injured part with his hand and with his elbow resting on the arm of the chair, his moaning was mocked by the officers, and his elbow bumped off the arm of the chair. His feet were cruelly kicked out before him, thus causing him to occupy a sprawling position even while seated in the chair. Other blows were then inflicted by these thugs in uniform. A blow on top of the head caused him to fall to the floor. How long he remained on the floor he does not know, his first recollection being that he was being lifted to his feet and that

---

(*Continued from page 492*)

Making hypocrites of children;

Glorifying blatant breast-beaters and flag-wavers;

Turning the glorious U. S. flag into a matador's scarf;

Implying that the Republic is tottering and needs enforced loyalty;

Riding the life out of Jehovah's witnesses, the Quakers, and others with consciences;

Attempting to override constitutional rights;

Grossly insulting everything for which the flag stands;

Tyranny and Jesuitism.

his lifeblood was streaming from his nose. The next that he recalled distinctly was that a door was opening in a car in which he was seated, and that he was to go to cell Number 6 in the Palm Beach county jail. His clothes, soaked with blood clear to the skin, were removed. There was one thing about this Hitleristic piece of business that was efficient, and that was the laundry service of the Palm Beach county jail. All the bloody evidence of manhandling and torture was removed, and Goodrich's clothes were returned to him the next morning without spot and nicely pressed.

J. P. Montz, a businessman of Miami, hearing of this medieval persecution of his friend, drove to West Palm Beach to inquire. If Montz had any idea that the Palm Beach county peace (?) officials were civilized he was quickly disillusioned. These officials denied having any knowledge of Goodrich or his whereabouts. Montz went out, but, not being satisfied, returned later to inquire further. On this call he was privileged to be treated to some of Florida's up-to-date methods of iron rule. He was escorted into a private office. He was cursed and threatened with lynching. He was divested of all his personal possessions, including his money. They placed the brand of a burning cigar against his hand. He was then taken to a private room. His belongings were thrown into a box with trash in it. At the end of this room was a pool of blood, evidently that of his friend Goodrich. There were blood stains upon the clothing of some of the officers. Both officers gave evidence by their breath and conduct of having indulged freely in something stronger than coffee. Just for the offense of having inquired as to the whereabouts of one of Jehovah's witnesses, Mr. Montz was treated as a desperate criminal.

Dr. Rollin Jones, of Lakeland, Florida, being informed of the outrages, went to the jail at West Palm Beach to inquire. He also received an education in the bullying methods of Palm Beach county officers. He was not permitted to see Goodrich, and was subjected to a specimen of third-degree questioning, as though he also had committed a crime in inquiring about the prisoner. Jones consulted counsel and finally secured the release of Mr. Goodrich after filing a $500 bond.

And now, fellow citizens of this land of the free and the brave, here is the climax of the story. For what purpose was Goodrich arrested? Why was he held in jail for several days and treated worse than is lawful for a desperate criminal to be treated? What charges were filed against him?

On his release he inquired at the office of the prosecuting attorney of the criminal court of records and found that his case was not even on record. He found that no charge had been offered against him. His lawyer then investigated and was informed that it was not the intention of the county or the state to have his case heard at any time, or in any court.

Roy Goodrich was not arrested and tortured for violating any law of the United States or of the State of Florida. He was arrested because he was engaged in the work of preaching the gospel of Almighty God to the people of Florida. There is only one organization on earth mean enough and cruel enough to resurrect the Inquisition and start it going in Florida or any other part of the United States. That organization is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Back of this particular incident you will find that organization prosecuting its program to Hitlerize and swastikaize America. Residents of Florida, wake up, and protect your liberties before they are completely gone.

Floggers and Murderers Get $50 Each

MURDER is no longer popular in Tampa, since combinations of the employing interests, the KKK, the police and the underworld, brought about the terrible death of Mr. Shoemaker. Two of the witnesses of the Shoemaker fatal flogging have died suddenly. Whether they suicided or were murdered is not known.

According to newspaper stories the floggers and murderers of Joseph A. Shoemaker, at Tampa, did not do their ghastly butchery of their fellow man entirely as a labor of love for the lodge of which they were members, but were paid $50 each. The NRA went out of business before it had time to make up a regular scale of prices for this industry. Tampa prices are understood to be much higher than in Chicago or New York, but it is understood that some of the money went to grafters in between. However, in view of the fact that the murderers and floggers went out under the protection, advice and counsel of the mayor and the chief of police, they got enough.

For Proclaiming the Truth at Brownsville, Pa. *By T. A. McKnight*

WHILE preaching the good news of God's incoming glorious kingdom to the people of Brownsville, Pa., on Sunday morning, March 15, two women, two men and I were stopped and manhandled into the rear seat of an automobile and headed for the police station.

We were quite a sight to the people as we passed by, with the five of us in the rear and two policemen in front and one standing on the running board. I have often seen patrol wagons on their way to jail with occupants of disorderly houses caught in raids, and thought of the similarity of the situation, except that in this case the occupants of the "patrol", instead of being disreputable characters, were God's own "little ones", whose sole purpose in coming to the town of Brownsville, at their own expense, was to "bind up the brokenhearted" and to "comfort them that mourn".



Pennsylvania less civilized than Florida

Arriving at the station house we were so wedged together that when I stepped out of the car my ribs crackled as I took an ordinary breath of air. We were ordered into the station house, and I asked permission to call our counsel, but was refused. Again I asked, and again the officer refused. Some moments passed and at last the officer said we would have to pay a forfeit or be placed in a cell. On our informing him that we wanted to retain counsel first, he then permitted me to call, and immediately thereafter we were lodged in a cell.

None of us had any fear of a cell, but, could we have envisioned the filth and vermin-laden condition of these cells into which we were thrown, none could have helped but shudder a bit.

We had some anticipation of what mental torture we would be called upon to bear, because we knew from the loud, boisterous and filthy language coming from the cell block that quite a few inmates were quartered there.

Presently the officer said, "Come along." We filed through the door into the cell block, and there before us was a sight that could be better described by comparing it with the hold of a Chinese pirate ship. There were three cells. In one were three inmates, and the center one held five, leaving the third one vacant for some of our party. One man and I were placed in the first one, already occupied by three, making five in all. The other man and the two women were placed together in the vacant cell. The cell size was approximately six by five feet.

We were cramped terribly, as there was room enough on the bunk for only four to sit squeezed together; the other one had to stand up. In one corner of the cell more of the precious room was occupied by what appeared to be a cuspidor elevated on a pedestal, but upon inspection turned out to be a sink to wash in. I asked one of the inmates how one attracted the officer's attention when one needed toilet facilities; and he pointed under the bunk, and there it was. To use it would necessitate that the other four rise and huddle as closely together as possible to permit the raising of the bunk, thereby exposing to view the dirtiest, most filthy contraption one could imagine. That was enough for us. We would wait as long as possible.

The other inmates kept up a steady chatter of loud and sometimes very filthy talk. The realization that our own female friends were in an adjacent cell and that at any moment a new volume of immoral jibes would be let loose was very trying to us, and the more embarrassing to the women and the man who occupied the same cell. It must have been mental torture to them.

Presently one of the officers came in and this man in the same cell with the women asked the whereabouts of the lavatory. Whereupon the officer, pointing under the bunk, stated that

there were the only facilities available. Up to this point I had thought that this one officer was a pretty square fellow, that is, one who because of his superiors was doing only what he was told to do. But this incident forced me to change my mind. Here was one chance to give one of the Lord's little ones a "cup of water", as it were, and he showed himself up for what he was. I knew there were fairly respectable accommodations upstairs; but he refused even this small request, at the same time knowing that the one seeking this small favor was at the same time quartered with those of the opposite sex. The Lord reward him.

The air in the place was stifling and permeated with cigarette smoke from those incarcerated therein, who smoked constantly. The floor was littered with filth and caked with tobacco spit. The occupants spat on the floor or the sink, whichever happened to be handier. I noticed some bedbugs crawling across the back of one of my cell mates.

Now and then some transients came in to look us over and make wisecracks. It reminded me of how we used to visit the zoological gardens and view the animals there. It so happened that some transients were permitted the facilities of the floor for sleeping quarters, and this particular spot was just in front of the cage where the women and man were confined. Presently one of the most dilapidated creatures one could ever expect to meet came in and was about to make his bed for the night; but one of the others, who beneath his seemingly benighted make-up appreciated the situation, finally persuaded him this was impossible.

We were in the cell approximately four hours, being released about 5:30 p.m., after as harrowing an experience as could be imagined. How wonderful the fresh air felt as we walked out of that slimy hole! This, added to the fact that we had fulfilled the obligations of our consecration to the Most High, and the fact that He had given us the needed strength to do this, made it possible for us to rejoice that we were counted worthy to have the privilege of suffering for His name's sake.

An Extraordinary Coincidence in Tampa

IN Tampa, Fla., three hours after the grand jury had indicted the chief of police as an accessory in the flogging murder of Joseph Shoemaker, Robert P. Fariss, a neighbor of the chief, was found dead in his garage. A week ago he had given some information to the county solicitor. The local justice of the peace proclaimed it a suicide; his wife says it was a murder. In any event, it was an extraordinary coincidence. Manner of death was not stated.

It seems now that the murder of Joseph A. Shoemaker was planned long in advance. It dates from the time that, acting as an election inspector, he protested against one man's casting 104 votes. He was thereafter warned to keep off the streets, and his brother was warned to get him out of town, as there was trouble ahead for him. The man who telephoned this message to Shoemaker's brother said that he was speaking for the Ku Klux Klan. Men dressed like Ku Klux Klan members tried to intimidate Jehovah's witnesses when they recently preached the gospel at Griffin, Ga.

Griffin's Gallant City Manager

IT IS popularly supposed that the way a man treats women and children indicates his real manhood. When R. A. Drake, city manager of Griffin, Georgia, caused the arrest of 82 of Jehovah's witnesses for daring to proclaim the message of God's kingdom in his city, the 42 men were accorded the hospitality of the jail over night, but the 40 women were told to get out and shift for themselves, but be sure to be back at time of trial the next afternoon. This compelled them to stay up all night, as some did, or try to sleep in their automobiles. They were, so says the Atlanta *Georgian*, "locked out of jail" by Griffin's gallant (?) city manager.

Legionnaires at Griffin

LEGIONNAIRES at Griffin, Georgia, who kidnaped two of Jehovah's witnesses and carried them several miles into the country, turned out to be not as bad as their clubs and sticks indicated. After the work was fully explained to them, they refrained from making any assault, obtained some of the books in the usual manner, took the witnesses back to the point where they had picked them up, and told them to let their consciences be their guide. The witnesses gave them a splendid testimony as to their purpose to be true to Jehovah God first, last and all the time, even though they should suffer violence and death at their hands. In due time Legionnaires of this type will probably turn on the Hierarchy, and then—?

Obedience

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

JEHOVAH is the Creator and Giver of life. He requires full obedience by all creatures who will receive life everlasting. Lucifer held a high position in God's organization and because of his willful disobedience he became that wicked one, the Devil, and his end will be complete destruction. Adam was perfect and would have lived forever had he not willfully disobeyed God. Because of his sin, or disobedience, death came upon him and, through him, upon all mankind. (Romans 5:12) God then announced His purpose to open the way for the redemption and salvation of men by and through Christ Jesus, but before Jesus became the Redeemer of man He must prove His complete obedience under the most severe test. Jesus obeyed and fully maintained His integrity toward God, and therefore it is written of Him that by reason of His full obedience God made Him the author of eternal salvation. (Hebrews 5:8, 9) The way to life was then open to man, and now, contrasting the result of disobedience with that of obedience, the Scriptures, at Romans 5:19, say: "As by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one [Christ Jesus] shall many be made righteous."

Imperfection and death is upon man because of sin, and before anyone can be relieved of such disability he must believe on the Lord and obey Him. Belief means the learning that Jehovah is God, and Christ Jesus is the Savior of men, and then proving such belief by doing what God has commanded in His Word. The first step is consecration to God, meaning that the man agrees to do what God has commanded him to do. The Bible contains a full statement of God's commandments, and by the Bible the man must now be guided. For that reason it is written that the Bible is man's true guide. (Psalm 119:105) In order to know what is the truth man must study the Bible, together with such helps as the Lord has provided, and then follow the advice and commandment therein given. To all who have agreed to do the will of God He addresses this text (Proverbs 3:5, 6): "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths." No man or organization of men can set down the rules by which one must be guided. Performing ceremonies or going through forms prescribed by rituals will bring nothing good. Only the Lord's Word is the true guide.

At Micah 6:8 it is written: "O man, . . . what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly [that is, obediently] with thy God?" That means to deal justly with all and not to harm anyone. Love righteousness and hate wickedness and walk in the way that God leads, and do so humbly, that is, joyfully obedient unto the commandment of the Lord. When one learns the truth, as set forth in the Bible, his obligation to obey begins, as it is written (Psalm 18:44): "As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me." All sane persons desire to be saved from death and to live in peace and happiness. The only way to receive such blessings is to be obedient to God's commandment given to man through Christ Jesus. At Hebrews 5:9 it is written that Christ Jesus is the author of salvation unto all them that obey Him. Those who fail or refuse to obey shall not receive the blessings of life.

In order to obey the Lord you must learn what is His will concerning man. On this point it is written, in Romans 10:14: 'How shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear unless someone tells them?' God has therefore graciously provided witnesses to aid the people and has sent them forth to tell the people that Jehovah is God and Christ is King and the Savior of the world, and that those who would live must learn of God and Christ Jesus and be fully obedient to His law. Jehovah's witnesses bring to you this message of truth in obedience to God's commandment, and when you receive or hear this message the obligation is laid upon you to give heed to it and to obey the Lord rather than men. God will not force you to believe, but shows you that such is the only way to life. Those who receive the knowledge of the truth and then refuse to obey shall perish for ever. Those who receive the truth from the Lord and learn of His gracious provision for man are commanded to obey by

telling the truth to others, and their failure so to do will result in their destruction, as it is stated in the Scriptures. (Acts 3:23; Ezek. 3:17) The great commandment of God, as given to man, is that he must love God with all his heart, mind and strength. It is written that we prove our love for God by joyfully obeying His commandments.

The books that Jehovah's witnesses bring to you do not contain the opinion of any man, but they do show you where to find in the Bible the very texts that you need to know in order that you may be fully obedient unto the Lord. It is for your eternal welfare that you gain the knowledge contained therein.

[The foregoing is No. 43 in a series of "five-minute" talks by Judge Rutherford. These have met with much appreciation. The unique series has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used on the ordinary type of machine. They are widely used for bringing vital Bible truths to the attention of friends, neighbors, acquaintances. The records may be obtained from the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., and any inquiries should be addressed to them rather than to *The Golden Age*.]

Judge Rutherford Heard in Albania

By Nicholas Christo (Massachusetts)

WE WISH to inform you that from communications recently received from Albania Judge Rutherford's speech on "Separating the Nations" was heard in that land, thus adding another country to the already long list of those that heard it. It was picked up at two different places that we have been informed of, apparently by shortwave transmission. It was heard by the friends themselves at one place, and by others than the friends at another. The friends were thrilled beyond expression at hearing Judge Rutherford's voice, and since very few, if any, could understand, steps have been taken to have it sent to them translated in their tongue.

Moreover the above disproves the statement made by the reporter of the British publication called the Leed's *Mercury* to the effect that the speech "will certainly not be heard" in Albania, because it "has no telephone service, either external or internal". (*The Golden Age* No. 431, page 401) The latter statement sounds incredible even on the face of it. To us it matters not how modernized a country is or is not—all peoples of all nations alike have need of the blessings of God's kingdom—nevertheless it does not seem at all inappropriate to make an observation here with respect to Albania's telephone service, and that based upon firsthand information. While it may not have a widespread telephone service, the fact is that Albania has an adequate telephone system linking up all its cities and larger towns, its prefectures with all their subdivisions, down to the smallest governmental units, Tirana, the capital, itself being the center of exchange. The service is accessible to all. What is more, instances have been known where telephone connections have been made with Vienna and Athens from Tirana. This is speaking of some years ago; doubtless progress may have been made of late along this line.

Railroad service is what Albania lacks; she has aeroplane passenger transportation, however. Thus it is seen that Albania has external telephone connection as well. They say "Hello" there as they do here. (I nearly forgot to mention this.) Well, this ought to give Albania a boost, if it will not altogether put it on the map!

By the way, someone suggested that this ought to be first-space* news for *The Golden Age*. Come to think of it, Albania always stands at the top of the list even as America—alphabetically. [*All O.K. So be it.—*Ed.*]

Heard in India and South Africa

LETTERS at hand indicate that Judge Rutherford's address "Separating the Nations" was heard from 1:30 to 2:30 a.m., Monday, February 24, at Bombay, Calcutta, Madras, Khanewal (in the Punjab), Oorgaum (in the Kolar gold fields), Madanapalle (in South India), and Martaban (in Burma). One English pioneer party away in the wilds of the jungle picked up the speech quite well. In northern India a group of seven Hindus, though most of them did not understand English, were thrilled to hear Judge Rutherford's voice. In South Africa he was heard at Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, East London, Beaufort West, Kimberley, Vryburg, Bloemfontein, Johannesburg, Pretoria, Pietersburg, Pietermaritzburg, Kranskop, and many other places.

Belated Reports of the Great Broadcast

AT HAND a few belated reports of the world-wide broadcast of Judge Rutherford's address on "Separating the Nations":

DUTCH GUIANA. PARAMARIBO: "Judge Rutherford's lecture of February 23 was heard clearly at Paramaribo, Dutch Guiana, where many who are interested listened with great appreciation. Jehovah's witnesses listened with delight."

GERMANY. BADEN: "The broadcast of February 23 was well received."

JAVA. BATAVIA CENTRUM: "On Monday morning, February 24, we were privileged to listen in to the great world broadcast, and were thrilled to hear the judge speaking from Los Angeles."

NEW ZEALAND. AUCKLAND: "It is with hearts full of thankfulness, and very thrilled, that we write to say that in far-away New Zealand we had the extraordinary pleasure to successfully receive the address of our dear Judge Rutherford today at 8 to 9 a.m., Summer Time, on 'Separating the Nations'. Almost all the address was received clearly and even the deaf ones present heard much of it." (20 signers) DUNEDIN: "I feel I must write to let you know the wonderful reception here of your much appreciated lecture, 'Separating the Nations,' which gives me great comfort. It could be heard on two places very plainly on our 8-valve Wurlitzer, set at loud speaker strength, with very little noise. I heard all the preliminary directions by the announcer at the radio telephone terminal in London, and later shifted down the dial to hear the lecture direct from America. This was remarkable, as we did not expect to hear the lecture at all at the time, 8 to 9 a.m. New Zealand Summer Time. The hour is too late, as a rule, for this location. The announcer mentioned every place but New Zealand. My only regret is that I did not have the room full of people to hear the wonderful truths coming from your lips thousands of miles away. However, if the opportunity should ever come again, we will be prepared full strength. I am writing this report in the hope that it may help you to know how far in this direction your voice could be heard. We listen in every Sunday, after we come home from the meeting, to the lectures from Australia, but, of course, they are recorded, so it was more pleasing to hear you in person. We ourselves have a number of records which we put through our wireless. Though we were not at the Shrine Auditorium, our voices joined in the 'Aye' at the conclusion."

NORTHERN RHODESIA. NDOLA: "I had the privilege of listening in last night and I must confess that we were greatly blessed to hear the great speech of convincing truths, under very unfavorable circumstances. Words fail to express the thrill which I got while listening. I had my head right in the machine, with the wires against my ears. This enabled me to follow word for word. It was a great and thrilling moment."

NORWAY. OSLO: "We heard better this time than ever before. Attendance 162. It was very encouraging to hear Judge Rutherford. We rose and shouted 'Aye'."

SWEDEN. STOCKHOLM: "A little more than 100 persons were gathered at our hall to listen, and all shouted 'Aye' to the resolution proposed."

Jehovah's Care over Australasian Broadcast

NOT only (as previously published in *The Golden Age*) was Judge Rutherford's address "Separating the Nations" distinctly heard in Australasia from beginning to end, but several incidents mark the hand of God distinctly in connection with it. First is the fact, recorded by T. Kitto, chief engineer of the Airsales Broadcasting Company, that "engineers from the Postmaster General's Department and the Amalgamated Wireless of Australia gave no hope of this rebroadcast being a success and even some personal friends said it would be hopeless. Summing up, the general opinion is that this is one of the best rebroadcasts we have ever experienced in Australia, if not the best from America, and, considering the time, certainly the most outstanding." Second is the fact that when the broadcast was three-fourths over the beam was reversed, in accord with British practice, and was directed over the north pole and thus around the earth to Australia, and although this change was noticeable in the antipodes, yet the message came through all right, and finally (and this also was previously mentioned in these columns) the circuit was kept open just long enough to let the whole address come through and then Jehovah's power was withdrawn; for when the Australian Post Office Department endeavored to report back to London on the reception of the broadcast, they could not get their report through, owing to the sudden complete failure of the circuit. All these things fill God's people with joy, and must fill the Devil's advocates with terror and dismay.

Birthday Celebrations

A SUBSCRIBER wants the facts on birthday celebrations. There are but two such celebrations mentioned in the Scriptures, one of the heathen king Pharaoh of Egypt, in the days of Joseph, and the other of that Herod the celebration of whose birthday cost John the Baptist his life. In the Bible there is no instance of celebrations of birthdays by any of God's people, either His typical people or His actual people.

Jehovah's witnesses Smile at Their Critics

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S address on "Separating the Nations" was disturbing to some people. People who have not had an idea in years were forced to use their thinking apparatus. Here is a letter from a college professor in Tennessee. He mourns because he had purposed to spend an hour listening to music and was forced to listen to Judge Rutherford instead. It seems never to have occurred to him that his troubles would all have vanished by a twist of the dial. Probably the truth is that the lecture made him think, and this he did not wish to do. Another gentleman, a Catholic, takes up the gage of battle on behalf of his church. To his way of thinking "Catholic priests have never been found to withhold any truth from anyone, but rather they are quick at pointing out the truth." The gentleman holds that the Bible is of secondary importance; the priests are the only "lawful interpreters". The gentleman is in error, and a careful reading of the address which he heard should fully satisfy his mind on that point. Bernard Weeks, of Minneapolis, Catholic, shows his Catholic training by writing a radio station: "I do not demand the complete removal of Judge Rutherford, but I do demand that his future lectures be censored." Mr. Weeks neglects to say that what he desires is that Judge Rutherford should submit all his lectures to some priest, to be blue-penciled, before they go out on the air. If Christ were to return in the flesh, Catholics would expect Him to do the same. They would argue that a priest who has power enough to order Christ to leave His heavenly throne and come down to earth to be sacrificed afresh at his hands, ought surely to have enough authority to censor His addresses. A Lutheran minister agrees with everything Judge Rutherford said about Catholic doctrine, but seems to agree with nothing else. However, to his credit, he does agree on American freedom of speech to express ideas which he, as a dominie, does not endorse. All O.K. Probably the dominie, when he preaches, also expresses some ideas which Judge Rutherford would not endorse, but the judge would let him say his say; so the situation between the two men is fifty-fifty. Mrs. Larson, of the same city, said: "Are your words greater than those of the pope? Words; idle words. We want proof. Get off the air." Not so fast, Mrs. Larson. Yes, Judge Rutherford's words are much, very much, greater than those of any pope, because they are the words of God from His Word. You will never get the proofs which you refuse to examine. As to getting off the air, you Catholics really want Judge Rutherford to get off the earth and get out of the solar system, and out of this particular star cloud, and out of the universe, and let your folks have it all. You are riding for a fall. Mr. Sleddy, of Philadelphia, says he refuses to listen to any more "sutch" programs. That is just too bad, for Mr. Sleddy. He discloses parochial-school spelling.

J. H. Baker, Monrovia, California, protests against Judge Rutherford's use of the air. He objects to what he terms a base "inferrance" by one he deems a "mutelater" of the truth. He thinks such addresses "frought" with danger to society. He objects to "glamerous" nonsense. He opines that "Pharesees" were a sect the same as the "Babtists" and declares that Judge Rutherford's "electricly" transcribed radio speech will be protested. Mr. Baker is handicapped by his parochial school education. He acknowledges that he has been a Catholic nearly 70 years.

Referring to Judge Rutherford's address on "Separating the Nations", Mr. B. J. Cullen, of Denver, Colorado, said: "Even if his remarks were true, such programs as this must be kept off the air." That is the true spirit of the Inquisition. Great multitudes consider that the judge's most powerful address, and of greatest importance to his fellow men. Mary Rainsford, of Philadelphia, threatened, "I, for one, will never tune in again on WIP." Mary, Mary; that is like the Irishman who shook hands with Edward VII, king of England, and in the king's presence solemnly declared that he would never wash that hand again as long as he lived. Mr. and Mrs. Frank Clifford, of Newportville, Pennsylvania, wrote a radio station, "I [Mrs. Clifford] thought speeches were censored before they were put on the air." She admits (for herself and her hubby) that they are Catholics, and proud of it. Poor soul! the very fact that she wants some priest to read Judge Rutherford's talk before it should be put on the air would tell anybody clearly enough that she is not an American, but a subject of the pope. Sometime the thing of which she is now proud will be to her a cause of shame. Mr. R. R. Dutton's wife, of Philadelphia, thinks: "Instead of being permitted radio facilities he and his cohorts should be in jail, not for their religious activities, which are misleading enough, but for their absolute lies against the Catholic church and their dis-

respect for our country's flag." Mrs. Dutton (using her husband's name) calls Judge Rutherford by the gentle and Christlike names "bigot", "falsifier" and "moron", thus indicating her training. Poor soul! she does not know that she cannot be a true American and at the same time be (quote her own words) a "bigot and falsifier", a Catholic. Mrs. Tom. Finnegan, of La Center, Washington, was woman enough to use her own name and showed her Irish wit all through it. She made it clear six times in her letter that she was what she termed of "Catcholic" faith. Surely, and you can bet she was "educated" in a parochial school. Going after the judge she said [sic]: "A lot of our ancestors left Ireland because they would be killed by a certain government if their faith was Catcholic, and in the oath of the King of England he has to swear he'll never marry a Catcholic. Of course that would be a disgrace. Bad cess to the whole of them. I woudn't wipe me boots with Judge Rutherford or any King or Queen, because I'd be afraid they would turn me into a banshee or some kind of a leprechaun." (A banshee is a female ghost, and a leprechaun a male one.) Mrs. George Schraeder, St. Marys, Kansas, says she is of the Roman Catholic "religion" and [sic] "if I could of reach that santins agent sunday through the radio I would of punched his nose in for making such remarks about catholic priest, for the most of them are living saints they dont bother other religons. why do others bother them. because they are Jealous".

Rhodesian Suicide Not a Jehovah's witness

SOME will recall seeing newspaper stories of a cook, James Kachepa, Wankie Colliery, Southern Rhodesia, alleged to be one of Jehovah's witnesses, and alleged to have suicided because his compatriots did not believe the truth of his preachings. A careful investigation disclosed that he was in opposition to Jehovah's witnesses, and that he suicided because, when invited to be chief over his tribe, he was supplied only with an empty house, and no income. The police of Wankie, who may have given out the false story to the press, were unable on March 16, after five weeks' delay, to supply authenticated copies of any documents in their possession supporting the newspaper canard. The South African branch of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society offered to pay any expense involved.

K.K.K. Make Monkeys of Themselves

IF THEY knew what they were about, the last persons on this earth that the K.K.K. would molest or seek to terrify are Jehovah's witnesses; and if they do not know it, now would be a good time to find out. Jehovah's witnesses make no bones of the fact that they are in a fight against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Is the Hierarchy so clever that it can get the K.K.K. to fight on its side, and fight against those who are valiantly standing on the very ground where the K.K.K. is popularly supposed to stand? It seems so. How else can one explain the action of 26 cars of K.K.K. coming to the Griffin camp of Jehovah's witnesses, jumping out of their cars, four to each car, and all in full regalia, and marching silently past two men, two women and one little boy, frightening one of the women so that next day she was unable to be about? Further, thirty minutes later the same performance was gone through again. If that is the real attitude of the K.K.K., then the quicker they disband and become true Americans, the better it will be for the country. At Griffin the K.K.K. made monkeys of themselves and of their order, and all of the men and most of the women of Jehovah's witnesses only laughed at them for their folly and their ridiculous costumes.

Heard in the Griffin Jail

THE time was early morning the day after the arrest of 82 of Jehovah's witnesses in Griffin. One of the drunks in the jail had sobered sufficiently to inquire of others as to the cause of their incarceration. He hailed a Jw as follows:

"Say, Buddy, what are you in for?"
"For preaching the Gospel."
"For what?"
"For preaching the Gospel."
"Hell, you're drunk yet."
Then he called to another:
"Hey, what are you in for? Singing in the choir?"

"Too Busy Making a Living"

IT IS an interesting thing, making a living for a year or two or three, and then remaining dead forever. But some figure that way. A subscriber, speaking of two who could have been arrested at Griffin, and were not, and could have been subsequently arrested at Atlanta, and were not—because they were "too busy making a

living"—says of the pair: "My opinion is that they have put on the skids and are heading for the door marked 'Exit'. We have no time to go after them and haul them back, and it is their little red wagon." But it is a poor bargain.

Hamilton Herald Bites the Dust

JEHOVAH'S witnesses are too noble-minded to crow over a prostrate foe, but is it wrong, when such a foe has ceased to exist, to ponder on causes and effects? Last fall when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, by their press propaganda, sought to pin upon Jehovah's witnesses responsibility for labor troubles in Northern Rhodesia (for which troubles the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Northern Rhodesian government itself were wholly to blame) the Hamilton *Herald,* Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, came out with a screaming headline seven columns wide, clear across the front page, fixing the blame upon the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. When it was called to their attention that this was wholly false, they published a retraction. March 31, 1936, the paper ceased publication. This recalls that the bitterest enemy of the Society in New York city, i.e., the *World,* also "folded up". In Brooklyn the *Eagle,* also a lifelong enemy, has shriveled and shriveled until it more resembles a shitepoke than the noble bird for which it is named. No one can contend successfully against Jehovah God, or those who stand foursquare for *Him.*

"Riches" Hit the Spot

A SUBSCRIBER, apparently an artilleryman, tells of his desire to take his stand on the side of Jehovah, and to own and use, to the Lord's praise, a set of the records of Judge Rutherford's lectures. He says: "Judge Rutherford can say so many good things on those five-minute records that one is able to save strength and energy to use to reach many more." Then he mentions a friend who had but a few days before expressed total disbelief in a hereafter, and sent along a letter from that friend in which the friend said: "Friend West: Well, I have been reading and studying that book *Riches,* and, West, I have just found my Savior through that book, and I am so glad. I have something now that I never had before and I am going to do my best from now on. What a fool I have been! Well, we will ask forgiveness and serve God from now on."

A Fine Time at St. Augustine

A PIONEER writes of an interesting campaign at St. Augustine, Florida, oldest city in the U.S.A.:

The official that gave us the permits to use the three sound cars was Protestant. On Sunday he was sick in bed; so the Catholic city manager was on the job. The Tampa car was giving the Kingdom message when the doors of a Catholic church in the neighborhood opened wide and the city manager came running out, followed by six Catholic priests, all dressed in black skirts. The priests shook their fists at Jehovah's witnesses and shouted to the city manager to run them out of the city. The manager told the sound-car operator to put on a record; he wanted to hear what it was like. The operator, alert to his opportunity, put on the record "Fathers". The church was full of people. It was the chance of a lifetime. You know the part where it says, "And call no man on earth your father." Well, those 'old gals' took hold of their skirts and jumped right up and down. The city manager shrieked "Stop that record!" A bystander, a stranger, manifestly a lover of justice, but most unwise, expostulated. Somebody struck him in the face and knocked him down. There was a fight. He, and the operator of the car, were taken to the station, and dismissed. The sound car had only two minutes to go before the two hours were up, but the police and priests were so glad to get rid of Jehovah's witnesses, and were so excited, that they gave the three operators back their permit money, $30 for the three cars. One comical incident was the sheriff's sitting on a stone wall waiting for the sound cars to come along, so he could make a $10 refund. A fourth car was outside the city; its driver knew nothing of what had taken place; he was on his way back to headquarters. The sheriff saw him coming, jumped up from the stone wall and commanded him to stop, which he did; he then demanded that he take $10 and get out of town. He refused to accept it, of course, but the officials were so excited, and glad to be rid of Jehovah's witnesses, that they would gladly have paid back $40 in place of the $30 paid for permits. A fine time was had by all, except the stranger that got knocked down.

The Bill to "Get" The Golden Age

REFERRING to the threat in a post office that Mr. Farley would soon have a bill to prevent *The Golden Age* and *The Watchtower* from passing through the mails: The bill in question is known as the Dobbins bill. This bill, on motion of Democratic Chairman Mead, of New York State, was transferred to the Post Office committee from the Judiciary committee, where it properly belongs. The *Herald Tribune,* under the heading "Censorship in Sheep's Cloth-

ing", says of this bill that it has "the backing of the Post Office department and presumably, therefore, of the pious Mr. Farley". The new bill gives the Government the privilege of selecting the place of prosecution of a publisher. The *Tribune* says, truthfully, "Let these inspectors choose where they will prosecute, however, and we shall suffer a proscription of everything which offends the standards, not of the average community, but of the community having 'the lowest common denominator of morals and intelligence'." The *Tribune* could have gone on and said that that community will be a Roman Catholic community, every time. Look at the Hierarchy's record in every country where it has had complete control of the education of the people. The reason why the Hierarchy is sore at *The Golden Age* and *The Watchtower* is that the two journals are educational, and the Hierarchy knows well that if the people are educated to the facts, its goose is cooked. Hence it uses Mr. Farley.

Smells from Secaucus

WHENCE cometh that putrid and malodorous offense to the nostrils in northeastern New Jersey?

Yes, you guessed right. It comes from Secaucus.

No, it's not from the Secaucus hog farm. The effluvium of that institution is bad, but that of the town board of Secaucus is worse.

The town board, be it known, decided that Jehovah's witnesses should be prohibited from preaching the gospel in Secaucus. The majority of the board is Roman Catholic. An ordinance was introduced prohibiting the handing of the Bible or any document to any householder in Secaucus. But difficulties arose. Politicians could not then distribute their photos. Merchants could not advertise their bargains. What should be done?

Mayor John J. Kane, also a Roman Catholic, rose to the emergency, and added to the polecat atmosphere, with the suggestion that the board use discretion in enforcing the ordinance, and not interfere with the business men or politicians.

In other words: Enforce the law only against the Christians who preach the gospel from door to door.

Phooey! No wonder the atmosphere is full of the hircine.*—Matthew 25: 32, 33, 41-46.

* A strong goaty odor.

It is reported that the man in Luna wears the latest model gas mask in passing over Secaucus. He needs it.

A Good Witness in the Rhodesias

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S open letter to the Alison Russell Commission of Northern Rhodesia, printed in *The Golden Age* No. 425, and his open letter to the governor of Southern Rhodesia, printed in the same issue of the same journal, have had a wide distribution over South Africa. Altogether 70,000 copies of *Golden Age* No. 425 were circulated, the bulk of them going out on the day that the Southern Rhodesian parliament met with the expectation of discussing legislation to suppress the truth put forth by Jehovah's witnesses. The great Jehovah God is gradually forcing the politicians to declare themselves either for Him or against Him.

Jw's in German Concentration Camps

THE following is taken from an article on "German Concentration Camps" occupying more than a column in the Manchester *Guardian* of April 10, 1936:

A number of the prisoners in the Sachsenburg belong to the sect known as the "Ernste Bibelforscher", who are, perhaps, the most pitiful victims of religious persecution in Germany. They preach and practice a kind of primitive Christianity, holding communion services and going from door to door expounding the Gospels. Many of them have been arrested; the "mass trial" of "Bibelforscher" at Elberfeld was reported in the Manchester *Guardian* recently. A branch of the sect calls itself "witnesses of Jehovah". They refuse to say "Hail Hitler", alleging that to do so is sacrilegious, the Deity alone being entitled to this expression of reverence.

Several "witnesses of Jehovah" are in the Sachsenburg. One of them, whenever he was ordered to say "Hail Hitler!" would reply: "There is only one God, and He is Jehovah." He was flogged, but refused to submit.

Another "witness" broke down under the flogging, which was so severe that several of the onlookers fainted.

Another "witness" was flogged in the Sachsenburg on December 12, 1935. After eighteen lashes he began to whimper. But the flogging went on until he lost consciousness.

Since May of last year there has been at least one flogging every week, whether of "witnesses" or of ordinary political prisoners.

The victims are strapped down on a kind of trestle (called "Prügelbock") and the blows descend on the bared body.

The Bishops and the Nazis

THE relations between the bishops and the Nazis are strained, and yet the Nazi movement, to start with, had financial backing of Rome. Count von Preysing, new Catholic bishop in Berlin, took the oath of allegiance to the Hitler government and was told the state would not interfere "if the church proves loyal to the state and to Adolf Hitler". The bishops issued a letter in which they covertly hinted that "it is possible, however, for the candlestick of the faith to be removed from individual countries which prove wanting in the hour of trial". That is to say, if the bishops don't walk the chalk line they may have to shut up shop. The partnership is a galling one. The bishops invite their flock to "pray for all that are in authority", by which they mean Hitler and his gang, instead of Christ Jesus, the Father's choice, Him to whom has been committed all rightful power in heaven and in earth. That came out one day, and the very same paper, the very next day, tells of seven monks' being sent to the penitentiary, one of them for over six years, for working against the Hitler government by sending money out of the country. What the bishops meant when they invited their flocks to pray for Hitler and his crowd was that they should pray that when they do something crooked they might not get caught at it. The bishops advised the flock that as they now have to fill their religious papers with Hitler's bunk, the flock would do just as well, under the circumstances, to read the Bible instead. How very true! A good thing to read first would be the twenty-third chapter of Matthew.

Germany's New Marriage Licenses

THE new marriage licenses in Germany are works calculated to strike terror to the hearts of the young. Boys and girls have to answer six whole pages of questions, giving details about nose, mouth, sexual organs, glands, lungs, heart, pulse, fertility, history, habits, anatomy, poise, etc., some of them too intimate to appear in print.

Nazi Rules on Marriage

BESIDES Jews, Germans may not now marry Negroes, Gypsies, or the half-breed children of German women and French African troops stationed on the Rhine after the World War.

Heretic Carries the Pocketbook

THE so-called "Protestant" clergy of Germany, who have rejected the Word of Jehovah God, and paid no heed to the witnesses of Jehovah God, are now at their wits' end. A little while ago they had the courage to formally declare Hitler's boss bishop as "a heretic and an enemy of Christ and His church", and now Hitler has taken complete control of the church finances, and will enforce his rulings with the aid of the Nazi police. Too late, the Protestant clergy are now considering complete separation of church and state. Nobody wants their wares or is interested in their plight. Meanwhile Jehovah's witnesses continue to tell the truth, in the face of virulent opposition. Their message brings comfort to many hearts, because it is the only hopeful message there is.

German Co-operatives Forced to Buy Guns

IN 1930 German co-operative societies had 3,700,000 families, or about one-fourth the population, and did a business of $300,000,000 annually. Now the Ratti-Hitler Inquisitors have decided to break up these vast organizations which were so helpful to the people, and have compelled them to put their funds into Nazi rearmament notes. In other words, their savings, instead of going to the welfare of their families, will go to support the Jesuit plan to control the world by means of guns.

Boasting Against Courageous Woman

A GERMAN newspaper at hand lauds the "courage" of a German man who detained in his home a really courageous German woman who came to his door with the message, "Excuse me, please; I am coming in the name of Jehovah to announce the day of judgment." By his act this dear woman was imprisoned for two months, and the newspaper gleefully added, "Perhaps she will now realize that Bible study is of very little profit."

Twice as Many Bibles Sold

EFFORTS of the German government to destroy the Bible by making it illegal to sell them unless printed in Gothic characters have greatly increased the desire of the people to know something of the contents of this Book. The odd result is that, in 1935, sales of the Bible in Germany were doubled.

The World Tinderbox

THE London *Sunday Referee* made a careful analysis of the present critical condition of the world and came to the unescapable conclusion: "Thus in Africa, Europe, and Asia the hounds are up for the hunt. Japan, Italy and Germany-Poland are the aggressors—all Fascist or military-Fascist States."

Calling the Roll of the Nazi Dead

IN Munich, Germany, there was recently an ovation to the sixteen Nazis slain at the beer hall putsch. Their remains, in coffins, were carried through an avenue of pylons; the roll of the so-called "martyrs to the Nazis cause" was called, and as each name was pronounced some living Nazi answered "Here". How silly!

Hens Laid Eggs by the Truckload

FARMERS on the borderline of Germany and Holland taught their hens to feed on the Dutch side of the line and lay their eggs in Germany. Then the Nazi police discovered that Dutch trucks were bringing eggs to these farmers a load at a time, and somehow the eggs got across the line with the hens. The farmers were all arrested.

The Heinrich Epic of Creation

GERMANY has just purchased from a monastery in Austria the Heinrich Epic of the Creation, a fine example of medieval German writing. When the scroll was received in Germany Herr Hitler praised the Roman Catholic authorities in Austria for their preservation of the document.

Hitler's Terror of the Jews

TYRANTS are always cowards. Hitler is so afraid of the Jews that he has now issued an order that hereafter there may be in Germany no Jewish traveling salesmen. He fears that these men may convey some intelligence to their customers.

"In March We Shall Be with You"

ITALY keeps going by means of goods received from Germany, bought with Peter's pence. It is claimed that every package of German goods received in Italy last winter contained a printed circular, stating, in Italian: "Italians! Resist! In March we shall be with you." And in March occupation of the Rhineland took place.

An Intelligent Wolfhound

IN Berlin an intelligent wolfhound, owned by a deaf and dumb man, has been taught to obey signals made with the fingers, to wake his master when the alarm clock rings and to guide him to the front door. When the telephone rings the dog takes the receiver off and runs barking loudly to attract his master. The telephone is amplified so that the deaf man can hear.

Nazi Robbery of the Jews

THE Nazi robbery of the Jews is on in dead earnest. While the total escape tax collected from Jewish emigrees was only 15,862,000 marks in seven months ending October 31, 1935, much more than half of the total was collected in October alone, showing that the Jews regard flight from Germany, at any cost, the only possible course for them to pursue.

Synthetic Rubber in Germany

GERMAN chemists have been remarkably successful in producing synthetic rubber, fabrics from wood, and petrol from coal, and are now working on the production of artificial ivory and metals. The country is rapidly becoming independent of the import of materials, and is erecting factories to produce the new rubber and other goods mentioned.

12,500,000 on Relief in Germany

THIS past winter Germany had 12,500,000 on relief. There was a shortage of butter, eggs and other foodstuffs; trade and financial conditions continued to get worse; the number of unemployed went up over half a million in one month.

Diesel-Motored German Plane

GERMANY has completed a giant Diesel-motored flying boat for the transatlantic service to South America. There are two engines, 560 horsepower each, and the plane, flying at 124 miles an hour, has a cruising radius of 2,485 miles.

Liberty of Farmers in Germany

HITLER has issued a decree that henceforth farmers must have special permission to kill pigs for their own use. There is $400 fine for slaughtering hogs or cattle of less than prescribed weights.

Idiosyncrasy to Aluminum?

IN VIEW of the recent investigation by the Ministry of Health into the question of aluminum cooking utensils, and the note on the Ministry's report published in your issue of November 2, I feel that the following case should provide food for thought for any who may chance to read this letter.

A female patient, aged 36, had for some ten years or more suffered from definite symptoms, chief among which were periodic attacks of vomiting and diarrhea with generalized abdominal pain, continual anorexia, with lassitude and general depression, her weight being in the region of 7 stone [98 pounds], and she also suffered from boils. During three years, as possible sources of focal infection, she had her tonsils, appendix, and gall bladder removed, and her teeth completely overhauled—all with no improvement whatsoever. In the summer of 1933, when she was almost on the point of giving up her work on account of her chronic ill-health, she was persuaded by a non-medical friend to give up using aluminum cooking vessels, with the result that during the following twelve months she was entirely free from any symptoms whatever, and put on over 2 stone [28 pounds] in weight. (This, obviously, might have been due to the psychological effect of "trying something new", but, in view of what follows, I think not.) In the summer of 1934 the patient had two weeks' holiday, the first week being spent at a hotel in Cornwall, and the second at a hotel in South Devon. During the first week she was ill the whole time, her symptoms being much the same as before—vomiting, diarrhea, abdominal pain, lassitude, and depression—and she began to wish she had not taken a holiday. The possibility of aluminum poisoning apparently did not enter her head at the time. However, after two days at the second hotel she recovered, and at the end of the fortnight felt very much better for her holiday. The hotels, incidentally, were at much the same standard as regarded general comfort, cleanliness, and food, both being marked with three stars in the A.A. handbook. About a month later the question of aluminum suddenly occurred to her as a possible cause of the illness, and she wrote to both hotels, asking what proportion of their cooking, if any, was done in aluminum vessels, and received the following interesting replies: that at the first hotel, where she had been ill the whole time, aluminum cooking vessels were used for all the cooking, and that at the second hotel no aluminum vessels were used at all. Some six months later the same patient spent a week-end at a ladies' club in London, and when she returned was completely incapacitated for her work for two days, with exactly the same symptoms as before, and a letter to the club elicited the information that a large proportion of their cooking vessels were of aluminum.

These facts surely cannot be explained on a psychological basis, and personally I feel very strongly that the last word on this subject has definitely not been said. "The Ministry says that aluminum is safe"—possibly it is—for the vast majority of us, but if so, then the above case is obviously one of idiosyncrasy; and where there is one case of idiosyncrasy there must surely be hundreds, if not thousands, of others among the vast army of chronic dyspeptics that fill every consulting room in the country. I would suggest, therefore, Ministry of Health or no, that the discarding of aluminum cooking utensils by these patients is a line of treatment which is at least worthy of a trial.—E. J. Dennison, M.B., B.S., in *British Medical Journal.*

21st Radium-Poisoning Victim

THE twenty-first radium-poisoning victim has just died, leaving her husband and two sons. Like the other victims, she was an employee of the United States Radium Corporation, and got the radium into her system by such an apparently harmless method as moistening her radium-paint brush with her lips. She sued for $200,000, but the case was settled out of court for $10,000. Her two sons are practically certain to go the way of the mother unless a remedy for the progress of radium disease is found. Studies in this direction are being carried on at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where methods of gradually removing radium from the human body are being considered.

Automobile Door Handle Driven into Brain

IN New York city an eight-year-old lad, on the way to a movie, was hit by an automobile and the door handle was driven into his skull above the left ear by the force of the impact. Nevertheless, the handle was removed, an operation was performed at once, and the boy is getting well. Temporary paralysis of the tongue, the left eyelid and the right lower part of the face have disappeared.

Disobedience Reverses the Creative Process

INSTEAD of saying "Disobedience reverses the creative process", it would be quite as accurate to say "Disobedience causes decay and death"; but it suits best, for this little discussion, to ponder somewhat on the creation of man and what happened when he disobeyed. The following are some selections from Judge Rutherford's book *Creation* which are apropos:

The attributes of God, which are inherent in him, are, to wit: wisdom, justice, love and power, all operating in equal and exact balance. . . . Even the imperfect man whom we now see has some wisdom, some justice, some love, and some power. . . . It therefore must be that man was made in the image and likeness of God in this respect, to wit: that he was endowed with wisdom, justice, love and power. . . . Jehovah furnished the plans and specifications for the building of the first man. Marvelous wisdom is displayed in those plans. . . . Then the Logos proceeded to execute those plans to build man according to the specifications.—Pages 49, 50.

Can it be said then that the creation of man was a failure? So far as man is concerned, Yes; so far as God is concerned, No. Had man been obedient to God, in due time the earth would have been filled with a race of perfect creatures. . . . God's purpose concerning man was in no respect a failure. . . . It is manifest that God would have found more pleasure in the full obedience of man to his law; but the fact that his creatures have disobeyed his law in no wise argues against the wisdom of his creation or of his purpose relating to creation.—Page 126.

The very greatest privilege that can come to any creature is to know God and to love Him, and to be known by and loved by Him. This was what sustained Jesus throughout His ministry. He could say to His disciples, "I have meat to eat that ye know not of," and then could explain: "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work."—John 4:32, 34.

Every worth-while person in the world likes to feel that he can be trusted in the performance of a duty. Why, even a dog has the same sense of appreciation of confidence justly placed. Thus there is on record a credible story of a man who confided to a neighbor that he must be gone for a night and leave his wife alone in the house with a considerable sum of money in her care; and would the neighbor let his dog stay in the kitchen and watch over the house during the night? The neighbor agreed, and loaned the dog. In the morning he was found dead in the room where he had left the dog. The window was open. The dog's teeth had severed his jugular vein. The dog was true to his trust; when the false neighbor had come in the night to rob the one who trusted him, the dog sensed the situation and placed his honor as a faithful dog on a higher level than love of master.

Companionship with God

Returning to the subject: Man was made to get his highest happiness from his contacts with his Creator, and the best men and women that have ever walked on earth have found their chief joys in that very way. The great Jehovah God made every provision that this want should be met.

Consider the significance of the statement to Abraham, "I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward." (Genesis 15:1) Throughout his lifetime, Abraham had that perfect shield from anything that could harm his eternal interests, but he had much, very much more. He had the reward in his heart that he was accounted worthy to be the friend of God, even to the point of giving up the dearest treasure of his soul, for a testimony to all who should thereafter believe on God and thus be His children by faith.

But hold! This reward of companionship with God will *always* be his. When his nap is over (and his sleep in death is but for a moment, as God counts time) he will awake to the everlasting joy of the friendship which now watches over his interests, and will forever watch. This thing that Abraham was created to have is *his*. Nothing can ever take it away from him. It is inalienable. "To him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward."

Do not pass over this point quickly. Take time to consider it. Consider Cain for a moment. For following in Lucifer's steps, and becoming a man-killer, he not only lost the brother whose life he had taken, but was declared a fugitive and vagabond, thus being cut off from all the rest of the human family (except for the one sister that clung to him and became his companion in exile, his wife).

But when Cain expressed his distress at the punishment justly pronounced upon him, it is noteworthy, his first utterance was that of grief that he could no longer enjoy the companionship which he now remembered as the sweetest thing in life. His words, as recorded in Scripture, are:

"My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the [inhabited] earth; and from thy face shall I be hid."—Genesis 4:13, 14.

Most serious, indeed, was the penalty pronounced upon Cain. The Scriptures do, it is true, keep sight of him for five generations thereafter, but there is not a person in the world of whom it can be said that he is a descendant of Cain. Every one of his posterity was lost in the Flood. All the world are descendants of faithful and obedient Noah.

Jehovah for an Inheritance

Aaron the high priest was to have no inheritance in the land of Canaan. Jehovah promised that *He* would be his inheritance. All the treasures of grace divine should be his. (Numbers 18:20) The same promise was extended to the tribe of Levi. (Deuteronomy 10:9) And the same promise is extended to those whom the Levites represented: "I am their inheritance; . . . I am their possession."—Ezekiel 44:28.

What does anything in this world matter, if one has Jehovah God for his friend? Nothing at all. All his troubles, whatever they may be, are transient. As the apostle declared, they are "but for a moment" (2 Corinthians 4:17), and when they are over there is the unchangeable Friend, with all the wealth of infinite wisdom, justice, love and power, waiting to lift up and bless.

But what does it matter if one has everything this world can give and does not have Jehovah God for his Friend? Just this: In a few short years he will be dead. All his empty honors will have rusted out, and all his possessions will be in the hands of others, perhaps to their injury. And but for the grace of God there is nothing ahead but a jump into the black chasm of eternal night.

It really means something when it says that "Cain went out from the presence of Jehovah". (Genesis 4:16) He knew better than to take the life of his brother, and to lie about the deed after it was done. And so he was expelled from the presence of Jehovah God, the One that might have been his eternal Friend. Jehovah God does not want murderers and liars for friends. Those that take such a course must feel the weight of His disapproval, and it is, indeed, a punishment greater than they can bear.

Cain a Vagabond and Fugitive

God forbade anybody to execute Cain, but did not leave him happy. He permitted him to live on for a time as an exile, or convict. The land which he tilled was to be only partly productive. "When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth."—Genesis 4:12.

There is some doubt as to just the significance of Cain's succeeding statement. While the marginal reading of the *Authorized Version* indicates the thought may be, "Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven"; and one learned Hebrew scholar thinks it should be, "Is mine iniquity too great to be forgiven?" the facts agree with the Common Version text just as it reads, "My punishment is greater than I can bear."

What is the meaning of this? Just this: That Jehovah God thenceforth held him at arm's length, and held him there until he finally, and gradually, over centuries, no doubt, wasted away and died.

As the years stretched into decades, and the decades into centuries, hope would wither and shrivel, along with all his other powers, but Cain's first great loss was when that organ which phrenologists, for want of a better name, call "spirituality", that is, spiritual-mindedness, was dwarfed the day he assented to murder and was expelled from the presence of Jehovah.

In a very important sense Cain began to turn to the dust that day. He could not turn the other way. Contact was either completely cut off or greatly restricted. Happiness was gone. Death was surely on the way.

The Dwarfing of the Faculties

The dwarfing of the faculties of man has been one of the most terrible effects of the fall. The perfect man, as exemplified in Jesus, had perfect veneration for that which was worthy of veneration, and no veneration at all for that which was not worthy of it. He venerated Jehovah God and His Word of Truth. All around Him were humans that venerated the traditions of men. Their veneration was lopsided; their minds were dying.

Jesus was supremely benevolent. One statement has it that "Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd". (Mark 6:34) The Greek text indicates that this compassion was accompanied with a trembling of the abdomen, as of one under great tension. He had compassion

enough on these poor people that he was willing to die for them, and did die for them, but all around Him were potential murderers; a very considerable number were so nearly dead mentally that they were ready, at slight provocation, to cry out for the death by crucifixion of One who had done things for them no other had ever done.

Jesus was supremely conscientious. He could truthfully say of His relations toward God, "I do always those things that please him" and, fifteen verses farther on in the same chapter, could describe the condition of many of His hearers by saying to them, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do."—John 8:29, 44.

And so one could go over all the various faculties that go to make up man, and see what happened as a result of the disobedience of our first parents. The whole human family is askew.

How to Test It Out

If one doubts this, let him get out in the preaching of the gospel from door to door. Some fight the truth, which is their best friend, as though it were their worst enemy. Some are so bent on destruction that they wish to kill those who tell them of the good news that a new and perfect Ruler is here. Some indicate that their principal interest in life is getting something to eat. Others have no time to listen to the message of the Kingdom; they cannot take a minute from children, or wife or husband, or whatever it is that occupies the stage in their minds.

Some had no caution at all about swallowing the doctrines of "purgatory" and "eternal torture", but view with the greatest alarm anything that shows they are untrue. Some fear to investigate, fear what the neighbors or relatives will say, and some knew everything when they were born, have learned nothing since, and defy anybody ever to teach them anything. Some are not interested in anything unless it will teach them how to make money.

Some cannot concentrate on what is brought to their attention, and some cannot stick to the truth even when they get it. Some are so secretive that they do not wish to say anything about it. Some cannot let God's work be done in His way, but want to do it in their way. Some are too firm, and some not firm enough.

Yet, despite six thousand years of falling away from the Divine likeness, there is a vast deal of good yet left in the human family as a whole, and, sandwiched in here and there among those who are blinded by the great adversary, there are some who wish to know about God, some who regret their present unhappy condition, and some who hail with joy the advent of the better day when the breaking-down process will be at an end and the regeneration will be in order and be a fact. That time is near at hand. Armageddon will mark the full end of Satan's power to deceive and mislead and ruin and destroy the human family. The power of the new King will light the fires of devotion to Jehovah God in every human heart that wishes to do right and, wishing to do right, will lay hold on eternal life.

Tortures of Quakers

IN New England 250 years ago Quakers were tortured by having holes bored through their tongues, their ears cut off, whipped twice a week for two months until they had received 350 lashes, and in one instance a wife and daughter were stripped to the waist, tied to the tail of an oxcart and marched 80 miles, through 11 towns, and whipped in each town until the blood ran.

Massachusetts Supreme Court Ruling

"IF A person should deem it important that vaccination should not be performed in his case, and the authorities should think otherwise, it is not in their power to vaccinate him by force, and the worst that could happen to him under the statute is the payment of a penalty of five dollars."—Jacobson Vaccination case, Mass.

Commemorating the Birthday of Augustus

SOME idea of the capacity of mankind to make fools of themselves may be gathered from the following inscription in Asia Minor commemorating the birthday of Augustus: "This day has given the earth an entirely new aspect. The world would have gone to destruction had there not streamed forth from him who is born a common blessing. The providence which rules over all has filled this man with such gifts for the salvation of the world as designate him the Savior of us and for future generations. By his appearing the hopes of our forefathers are fulfilled. The birthday of God has brought to the earth good tidings that are bound up in him. From his birthday a new era begins." Doesn't that sound like some "Heil Hitler" ass?

Excitement in a Restaurant *By H. Willobey Zellner*

Scene: A small restaurant. Time: The present.

AS THE scene opens several male customers are seated at the counter. Tony, an Italian, is looking over the morning menu.

Clerk: "Hey, Tony, what do you think of our country by this time?"

Tony: "Ha, ha! The-a presidents he say he-a do the Americans people for-a all he-a can." [A roar.]

Clerk: "No, no, Tony. You've got the cart before the jackass. The president said he's doing all he can for the people."

Customer: "Right you are, Joe, but the president has again demonstrated his liking for his alphabetic noodle soup. True, he said he's doing all he can for the people, but his course of action proves he has again used the alphabet too freely. Had he omitted only two letters in the word 'people' he would have told the truth. He is doing all he can for the 'people', minus the first 'e' and the 'l'—meaning he's doing all he can for the p o p e —pope."

Clerk: "What's this country coming to, anyway? Has old Uncle Sammy become Uncle Tamm'y?"

Customer: "Well, Joe, it appears to be just about that. But time will tell. I've always said those fellows in Washington can't dine on that alphabetic noodle soup forever without its breaking out sometime." [Laughter.]

Door opens. Newsboy enters. "Paper, Mister? Paper, Mister? All about the terrible epidemic in Washington, D.C. Political Washington frantic. Capital Hill under quarantine. White House in panic. President loses head. Postmaster General busted his rosary. Vatican City shocked. Pope loses crucifix. Uses profanity. Greenback Serum Company experts working day and night with the hope of finding a new serum for sufferers. Doctors of Supreme Court suggest the knife.—Paper, Mister? Paper —"

Joe buys paper; reads: "Washington, D.C. — An unexpected epidemic broke out in the political circle here that threatens to eclipse all previous epidemics of the national capital. Smallpox, tuberculosis, diphtheria, and even the flu, were mild in comparison. This terrible, unprecedented, far-reaching and deeply seated malady was pronounced by Professors Holio Sapolio, I.H.S. (International Harem Society), and Helli Flabelli, S.I.G. (Society International Gogites), as 'alphabeticum noodleitis'. The learned men claim it is somewhat similar to what in old cows is known as 'impaction', and is the result of gorging and lack of exercise. The lust-rious professors stated that the Washington epidemic was brought on by overindulging in alphabetic noodle soup.

"The Greenback Serum Company is 'hell bent' on finding the necessary serum, since Washington's political population dislikes a change of diet and is fearful of an operation. The professors have found the noodles to have been cooked in a 'Mellono alumino' pot, and decided it was a very wise thing to do, since the 'alumino' poison saved the lives of the patients by counteracting the 'alphabeticum' poison. The Greenback Serum Company has so far tested calf, heifer, cow and bull pus; pig, shoat, gilt, sow and boar pus; ram, lamb, sheep and mutton pus; pup, cur, feist, hound and dog pus; colt, mare, horse, stallion and jackass pus; but all without success thus far.

"Prominent Republicans offered G.O.P. elephant pus, but the Democrats were reluctant about accepting the offer. One of the latter party's big men suggested the eagle pus. But that suggestion came just a little late, for the eagle had turned blue with mortification, and has since died. The postoffice department at Washington was so flooded with letters of sympathy that the postmaster general busted his blessed rosary, scattering the sacred beads into the very midst of the deluge of mail pouring in at times. And was he mad!

"Pope Piecrust sent a message of sympathy and blessing as follows:

'Son-a you-a sick in you-a bella;
Hopa you soon get-a wella
So-a you won't-a go to hella.'

"The telegram was read with much feeling, since it came from 'the forgotten man'—the 'feeble old man' Ambrosio Rotto.

"When 'Papa' read the sad news from Washington it affected him so awfully that he mislaid his crucifix. He was so excited that he actually shouted 'Damn!'

"Cardinals were crestfallen. Beeshops drooped their horns. Shrouds and lingerie, fuss and flabellies fluttered everywhere. It was an awful sight. Old Cardinal Diagonis was so exhausted that he fell headlong into the holy water.

"All was bedlam at the White House when word was received that the doctors of the Su-

preme Court ordered the knife. The president lost his head. He rushed out to the barn and began clubbing Jefferson's jackass. But the doctors of the Supreme Court soon arrived on the scene and the cutting began.

"The shrouded and hooded nurses declared it was 'head-splitting' to witness the NRA's and AAA's, etc., gush out. The doctors declared they never could have been digested, because they were against the constitution. They commended the nurses for having the heads so firmly bandaged, explaining that, should their bald heads burst it would have meant a terrible mixture of spaghetti and noodles. The floor was literally strewn with doughy letters. Further operations are planned for the future.

"The doctors marveled at the number of A's that were removed. The nurses explained that this was due to the fact that a party by the name of 'Ambrose' operates the noodle factory. It is hoped that more will be learned as further operations are performed."

What Catholics Do Not [?] Believe

THE Catholic Laymen's Association of Georgia gives a list of things which Catholics are not supposed to believe. Among other things, they do not believe that the pope is God [How remarkable!]; that the pope cannot do wrong; that the pope has temporal rights in America [but should have]; that the pope can claim their political allegiance [Oh, no?]; that the pope can nullify laws, oaths or contracts at will [Since when?]. They do not believe [says the ad] that the marriages of Protestants are invalid [But, just the same, they are *not* valid, according to Catholicism.]; that contracts with Protestants may be broken [My, my!]; that Protestants may be hated or persecuted [How about Jehovah's witnesses?]; that public schools are an evil [!!!]; that they can buy forgiveness of sin [Oh, of course not.]; that images may be worshiped [Nay, nay, Horatio.]; that anybody or anything may be worshiped or adored "in the heavens above, or in the earth below, or the waters beneath the earth", but the one true God. So, it would seem that all Catholics have to do now is to find out *who* the one true God is, and what *He* requires of them, and *how* He commands men to worship Him. It doesn't go to say that one believes in God when that one goes directly contrary to His plainest commandment.

In the United States and other countries

THE GOLDEN AGE

is published in 14 languages

BELOW we give the names of the different magazines published, the language, the place of printing, and the cost. Each of these publications is similar to *The Golden Age*. Each one contains items of special interest to people reading that language. The sole purpose of these magazines is to publish the truth. Like *The Golden Age* in English, each one contains facts which the newspapers dare not publish. There is information also about the progress of the witness work, Bible lectures by Judge Rutherford, and many other items of interest. A sample copy will be mailed free to anyone on request.

Language	*Name*	*Pages*	*Printed in*	*Cost per year in U.S.A.*	*Published*
Bohemian	Zlaty Vek	16	Czechoslovakia	$1.00	Monthly
Danish	Ny Verden	20	Denmark	1.50	Monthly
English	The Golden Age	32	United States	1.00	Biweekly
Finnish	Kultainen Aika	16	Finland	1.50	Monthly
French	L'Age d'Or	20	France	.75	Monthly
German	Das Goldene Zeitalter	16	Switzerland	1.00	Semimonthly
Greek	O Chrysous Aion	32	Greece	.75	Monthly
Hollandish	Het Gouden Tijdperk	16	Switzerland	1.00	Monthly
Hungarian	Aranykorszak	16	Czechoslovakia	1.00	Monthly
Japanese	The Golden Age	16	Japan	.25	Monthly
Norwegian	Ny Verden	20	Norway	1.50	Monthly
Polish	Zloty Wiek	16	Poland	1.00	Semimonthly
Spanish	Luz y Verdad	16	United States	.75	Monthly
Swedish	Den Gyllne Tidsaldern	32	Sweden	1.50	Monthly

Rates in other countries will be sent on request. Mail your subscriptions to

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

another opportunity to hear

SEPARATING THE NATIONS



For centuries people who believe God and the Bible have expected the day to come when all nations will be separated into two distinct divisions, one of which divisions will die and the other survive and live. The proof is now certain that such separation work has begun. The great crisis is here. The people must be warned! What are the reasons for such separation? What power is doing the separating work? Does the separation involve religion, commerce and politics and the people in general? What must people of good will do in order to be on the safe side?

These and related questions are answered by

JUDGE RUTHERFORD

recognized authority on Bible prophecy and world events

in this famous lecture

"Thrilling!" "Inspiring!" "Bold!" "Revealing!" Such were some of the expressions used by those who heard this speech when originally delivered by Judge Rutherford February 23, 1936, at the Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles, California. It was flashed at the same time by wire, radio and other electrical means to eager listeners in all continents. It was simultaneously recorded, and by popular request will again be

BROADCAST NATION-WIDE SUNDAY, MAY 10

A few of the larger stations taking the program:

WAPI	**(1140)**	**11:00 a.m.**
Birmingham		Ala.
WJR	**(750)**	**10:30 a.m.**
Detroit		Mich.
WNEW	**(1250)**	**6:30 p.m.**
Newark		N. J.
KVOO	**(1140)**	**10:30 a.m.**
Tulsa		Okla.
WRVA	**(1110)**	**10:00 a.m.**
Richmond		Va.
WWVA	**(1160)**	**12:45 p.m.**
Wheeling		W. Va.
XEAW	**(960)**	**9:00 p.m.**
Reynosa		Mexico

And 80 other stations.

Watch for local announcement of stations in your vicinity.

You will want to read and study carefully every word spoken on that occasion. The lecture SEPARATING THE NATIONS is now in booklet form, and by contributing 5c to carry on the Kingdom message there will be sent to you Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, CHOOSING. Order it now! **(Special Note: Six copies may be had, on a contribution of 25c.)**

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me ..... copies of CHOOSING, the new booklet which contains Judge Rutherford's lecture SEPARATING THE NATIONS. Enclosed find a contribution of ..... to aid in carrying on the Kingdom work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

THE DECAY
OF PROTESTANTISM

WORLD'S END

ROMAN HIERARCHY CONTROLS
SAN DIEGO EXPOSITION

THE VOMITUS OF
BELCHERTOWN

MAYOR GOLD SEES RED

THE END
OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 435
May 20, 1936

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

50,000 Restless Danish Farmers 532
Codfish Currency in Iceland 532
Items Respecting Finland 532
$2,600 Road Job Costs $50,000 537
Philadelphia Police Non-Partisan 537
Lancaster's De Luxe Relief 537

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

WORLD'S END 529
ROMAN HIERARCHY CONTROLS SAN DIEGO EXPOSITION 530
Newspapermen Tease Censors 533
THE VOMITUS OF BELCHERTOWN 534
Laughing at Massachusetts 535
"Zeal of Thine (School-)House" 535
Isn't It Strange? 535
MAYOR GOLD SEES RED 536
Military Training at State College 537
Judge Maxey on the Laws of God 537
Killing a Physician 537
Common Sense Among Cops 537
RESPONSIBILITY OF PEDESTRIANS 538
Fact-Finders or Prosecutors? 538
END OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS 539

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Profits of Big Business Under Nazi Rule 532
Barter Between Mexico and Germany 532
Submarine Travels 25,000 Miles 533

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Struggles for Control of Lithuania 532
German Inquisitors Forbid Listening 532
State Dominance of the Homes 532
Socialization in Iceland 532
Nazis Gain in Czechoslovakia 533
Visitors to Munich Must Salute 533
Fascist Rule in Austria 533
Germany Removes Landmarks 533
Fifteen Liberty-loving Clergymen 535
Representative Tronzo to the D.A.R. 537
No Honor Among Politicians 538

HOME AND HEALTH

Lost 93 Pounds in 3½ Hours 533
Increases in Staple Foods 538
Vaccinated with the Purest Pus 543

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

THE DECAY OF PROTESTANTISM 515
Aspirations for Numbers 516
Federal Council of Churches 517
Silly Topics for Sermons 519
Balaam's *Equus Asinus* 520
Anything to Make a Nickel 521
Ignorance of the Bible 522
Ecclesiastical Refreshments 523
The Oxford Movement 524
Apostles of Murder 526
"Men of Corrupt Minds" 528
Demands of "German Christians" 532
Revival of Paganism in Hungary 533
A Jackass in Priestly Petticoats 533
Eden Not a Full-fledged Catholic 543

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 20, 1936 | Number 435

The Decay of Protestantism

IN HIS latest and best and most important book, *Riches* (page 228), Judge Rutherford says, "What was at one time known as 'Protestantism' is now dead, and the so-called 'Protestants' are dominated and controlled by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Protestantism exists only in name, not in fact." Things usually do not decay until after they are dead; and that is the case with Protestantism.

It is the purpose of this article to trace in the current news the abundant evidence that Judge Rutherford is correct, that Protestantism has been weighed in the balance and found wanting, and that the Judge of all the earth has decreed her dissolution.

A year ago, by an "error" on the part of Reverend T. D. Rees, First Baptist church, Cambridge, Ohio, Judge Rutherford addressed Reverend Rees' congregation by radio. A year later it happened again. The dominie turned on the radio, and the report says: "Immediately the great auditorium was filled again with that sweet message of Jehovah's kingdom and of the vengeance of our God. The congregation stirred slightly, in recognition of the familiar voice of Judge Rutherford, but immediately settled back to enjoy a good meal and a real humorous situation. Not until the station announcer thundered out that Judge Rutherford was speaking did the D.D. tumble. Then quickly he dashed to the dial and exclaimed remorsefully, 'You can't blame me this time: it was that blundering radio-man.' " The account continues, "In a recent lecture on the Prodigal Son he made a trip all around the church with the spotlight beaming on him, and then returned to the platform, acting and exploding all the time."



"She findeth not the level path of life: her ways are unstable, and she knoweth it not."—Proverbs 5: 6, *A.R.V.*

Jehovah's Faithful Witnesses

The work of Jehovah's faithful witnesses is not in vain. Although the Devil has done all he possibly could to conceal from public view the bitter persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, in Northern Rhodesia, in Japan, in New Jersey, in Pennsylvania, in California, in Quebec and in many other parts of the earth, yet Jehovah God has seen to it that some of the clergy of the Protestant church have been made acquainted with the essential facts.

Thus, one is not surprised to find the Reverend Dr. Ralph H. Long, executive director of National Lutheran Council, stating plainly in an address in St. James Lutheran church, New York city, that "even in 1935 there are people who are giving up their lives for their faith", and that it is not fantastic to foresee conditions in America where some might have to die for their faith.

Some of the Lord's sheep have boldly taken

their stand, and in the most unexpected places.

Thus, at the Central Baptist church, London, Ont., the minister of the congregation was greatly dishonoring God's name on the subject of eternal torture. A young girl was heard to groan and sigh. Others were in distress. Suddenly a woman who had but recently obtained some of Judge Rutherford's books cried aloud, in a voice that could be heard all over the church: "Oh, how we should love God, to know that the wages of sin is death!" A minute's dead silence followed and the lady walked out.

The witness for the truth is also finding its way into the church papers. Thus, in a church paper in Canada the Rev. E. B. Sexsmith said, in part, and one can almost hear him think:

> The writer knew one former United Church Sunday-school teacher, whose contribution to our Missionary and Maintenance Fund was nearly four hundred dollars, and today that man and his family belong to the Jehovah witnesses group. Why the change? He told us that the United Church had never taught what prophecy really meant, nor had she given any consistent instruction on the tenets of the Christian faith. This is only one illustration in point, but the writer could give others to the same effect.

The Big Fellows Know

The big fellows in the various Protestant ecclesiastical organizations cannot in the very nature of the thing be ignorant of the truths so boldly proclaimed by Jehovah's witnesses in every corner of the earth; and occasionally in their addresses they let fall expressions that indicate some familiarity with the truth and some acceptance of certain features of it which are pressing themselves home more and more upon intelligent people in every walk of life.

By way of illustration, there is this peculiar statement by the Rev. William Temple, archbishop of York, preaching at Boston, Massachusetts. He said, speaking on the subject of the second advent of Christ, "He came in 1914, and the issue of that coming is still in doubt; for we are in the midst of a process of judgment in which He is passing sentence on our world. No doubt it will culminate in the final vindication of His authority."

No one can read the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's literature without coming to a knowledge of the truth that of the human family only 144,000 will ever go to heaven at all. Those that find everlasting life otherwise will get it right here on this earth; the totally unworthy and unfit for life will be destroyed as so much vermin.

Bishop Stewart, Episcopalian, of Chicago, gets some of this. Brisbane quotes him in the New York *American* as saying: "Only those who have a definite relationship to God through the spiritual life may be eligible for immortality, and other souls cease to exist upon death." Not so bad, for him; is it?

It is well known that Judge Rutherford and all of Jehovah's witnesses are firm believers in the existence of a great and powerful and personal Devil, and it is also well known that Protestant theologians have for the most part ceased to either believe in or speak of the evil one who goes about as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour. It is therefore all the more noteworthy that Rev. Dr. Henry Sloane Coffin, president of Union Theological Seminary, in an address in New York, said:

> The apostle of love knew that "the whole world lieth in the evil one". There is a malignant control over our earth. One can say many true things about earth's goodness and pleasantness, but its dominant factor, "the prince of this world," is neither good nor lovely. Not to recognize this is to spend our lives in a fool's paradise.

Aspirations for Numbers

Forgetting that the Lord's true people were to be as sheep in the midst of wolves and that, all told, they would be but "a little flock", to whom it would be the Father's good pleasure to give the Kingdom, and misled by the thronging millions held in subjection by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the Protestant clergy have aped the Hierarchy in erecting great buildings and resorting to most extraordinary methods to get as many names as possible on their church roll, no matter what kind of people they have been, nor how obtained.

The New York Cathedral of St. John the Divine has been under construction 43 years, and is 58 percent finished. When completed (at a further expense of $10,000,000) it will be exceeded in size only by St. Peter's at Rome and the Seville Cathedral at Seville, Spain.

Taking the cue from the Hierarchy the Methodist church is now counting all babies born to Methodist church members as what are called 'parsonage babies'. Very probably this means that they are counted as "children of the church", when the annual reports are sent in.

(Jehovah's witnesses are in every community, in every corner of the earth, repeatedly, and there is little that goes on in any denomination that they do not know something about.)

Rowland Lathrop, of Indiana, tells how they go about it in his vicinity to increase church membership figures:

First they send school busses from house to house all over town, from the Nazarene church, with a picture of Felix the cat on the bus. These busses gather up the children and take them to church and bring them back home. Then the churches offer prizes of beautiful pins and Bibles to children attending so many times. Then if the little tots can't come every Sunday, just let them send a dime or a nickel or a penny, and they are counted present just the same. And then they go to the insane asylum and get the inmates there, those that they have caused to go there by their devil religion, and by all these and other means they contrive to make a fair show in the flesh, despite the fact that the people as a whole have lost all confidence in them.

C. Bodtcher, California, vouches for the following:

They were holding revival meetings at the Nazarene church, and prizes were offered to the ones who could bring along the most prospective members; so a little girl appeared at Mrs. Van's door, quite enthused with her request. "Won't you come to our church tonight, Mrs. Van? They are offering prizes to those who bring the most people there. First prize is a Mickey Mouse wrist watch, and today is double count. I have a Mickey Mouse wrist watch, so I want to try for another prize. And you know the last minister we had, and his wife, went away with sixty-two dollars of the church's money; so now we have got two lady preachers and they don't want a cent." "What are they there for?" inquired Mrs. Van. "To save souls," came the reply.

The Results to Date

The showing for the United States to date is as follows: The entire population as of July 1, 1934, was estimated at 126,425,000, and the total "churched" on that date was 62,035,688, which is 1,176,812 less than half of all the people in the country. The 62,035,688 that are "churched" are gathered into 207 sects, ranging from a claimed total membership of 15 in the Primitive Friends up into the millions. In 1934 there were 19 kinds of Methodists, 18 kinds of Baptists, 17-plus kinds of Lutherans, 16-plus kinds of Mennonites, 9 kinds of Presbyterians, 7 kinds of Orthodox, 5 kinds of Friends, 3 kinds of United Brethren, 3 kinds of Reformed, 3 kinds of Scandinavian Evangelical, 2 kinds of Evangelical, 2 kinds of Latter-day Saints, and one each of 94 other varieties.

Thank God, Jehovah's witnesses were not in the list. The president wants all the 207 varieties to get together. It would surely be some Kilkenny party, if they ever did. Suppose, for example, the 36 Freewill Baptists (Bullockites) should start out to tell the Duck River, General Six-Principle, Two-Seed-in-the-Spirit Predestinarian, or any of the 14 other kinds of Baptists just where they had strayed from the strait and narrow way. And what a circus it would be when the Hutterite Mennonites, Stauffer Mennonites, Kleine Gemeinde Mennonites, Weaver Mennonites and Unaffiliated Mennonites would set out on their campaign to disentangle and disintegrate the Krimmer Mennonites, Wisler Mennonites and ten other regular varieties! By the time the case got up to the Supreme Court it would look worse than the Blue Eagle of the defunct NRA.

Federal Council of Churches

All persons of mature years can remember numerous attempts to federate the churches, as, for instance, the Evangelical Alliance, Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations, Christian Endeavor Societies, Parliament of Religions, Men and Religions Forward Movement, Inter-Church World Movement and, more recently, the Federal Council of Churches. The one last named was probably the most ambitious example in the list.

The Federal Council has attracted wide attention because of numerous things it has said. One of the best of these was, "The supreme loyalty of every Christian is to Jesus Christ. If any government sets itself against His principles and so defies His will, even if that government be our own, the loyalty of every Christian belongs to Him and not to it."

On the subject of free speech it said, "If one group be suppressed it will be only a question of time until such suppression is extended to all who dare voice opposition to those temporarily in power."

In one and the same prayer for public and general use occurred the following statements which, separated from their context, make peculiar reading:

O Lord, break thou the spell of the enchantments that make the nations drunk with the lust of battle

and draw them on as willing tools of death. Bless our soldiers and sailors for their swift obedience and their willingness to answer to the call of duty. May our young men still rejoice to die for their country with the valor of their fathers.

On the subject of economics it said on Labor Day:

Recent governmental estimates and other authoritative studies have indicated that had our plant been used to capacity in 1929 over $4,000 in goods and services could have been supplied to every American family. Nevertheless, 16,000,000 American families, or nearly two-thirds of our people, actually received in that year less than $2,000. That was six years ago.

The Baptist church is one of the important component parts of the Federal Council. John D. Rockefeller, Jr., a member of that church, and hitherto one of its main supports, served notice that the Baptist church can no longer count on his financial aid.

Mr. Rockefeller is but one of the big business heads that have caused the churches of the Federal Council anxiety in the recent past. S. Wells Utley, president of the Detroit Steel Casting Company, sixty days after the Labor Day statement on economics, said the following in a three-page article in *Nation's Business:*

In thirty years of business experience I have never heard of a clergyman visiting an industrial enterprise in an effort to acquaint himself with the principles and practices involved in conducting a going business. The clergy has been supported, often at considerable sacrifice, by those who believe that the maintenance of the church as a guide to the spiritual life is worth while, and that training and experience qualify clergymen for this leadership. When they begin to expound economic doctrines, in which, admittedly, they have no training or experience, they shouldn't be surprised if their parishioners begin to lose interest in their teachings and, being unwilling to precipitate a church row, quietly cease to attend service and support the organization with which they can no longer agree.

"They Have Forsaken the Word of the Lord"

The Bible is God's handbook of the Kingdom of God. Jesus preached that kingdom, the apostles preached that kingdom, and Jehovah's witnesses are still preaching it and commissioned to do so. Nobody was ever commissioned to preach the horrible doctrine of eternal torture. That being the case, consider the responsibility resting upon the "evangelist", E. A. Fergerson, for the following:

A lost soul in hell can only be like the hyena which paces up and down its cage and its lair, which it was not made to go in, but man puts it in that unnatural thing and it walks back and forth, yelling and panting, and longing for deliverance. So the lost soul, like the hyena in its cage, will walk and weep and wail in hell forever. There will be no release, no rest, no light, no hope, nothing but gloom, misery and the blackest darkness forever and ever.

Nobody was ever commissioned by the Lord Jesus Christ to at one and the same time represent Him and abase himself before the kings and princes of this world. Yet when George V, king of England, died, the Rev. T. E. Ruth, pastor of the largest Congregational church in Sydney, Australia, published under his own signature a column article from which the following is an extract:

That his reign had ended seemed not so much as if a period had closed, but as if the clock had stopped. For a moment it was as though time had come to an abrupt end. For a moment. And then, in the twinkling of an eye, the assurance came of his timeless triumph—victorious, happy, and glorious. Assurance not only of the mighty impersonal immortality of history, but of the continued history of his personal immortality.

Think of the folly back of the newspaper statement, "Dean Inge condemns the Old Testament." Do the people realize that in condemning the "Old Testament" he also condemned Jesus, who so often quoted from it and used it for His protection when attacked by the Devil. Dean Inge is not the only man to condemn the whole Bible and thus take his stand wholly on the side of the Devil.

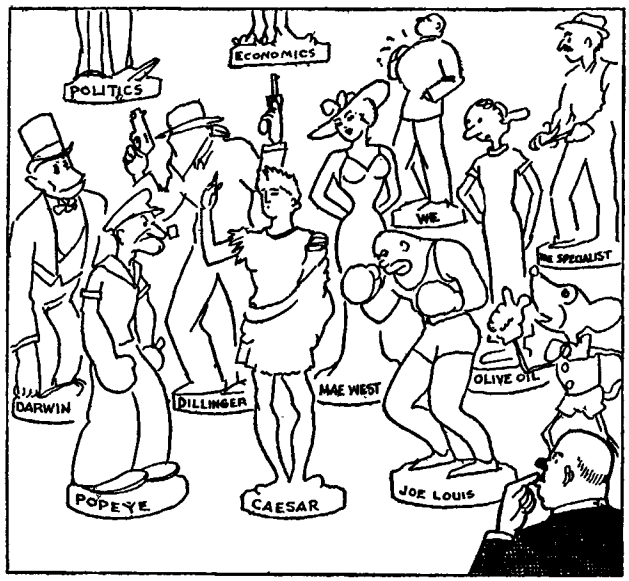
How preposterous it was for Dr. Winnington Ingram, bishop of London, to "preach" that "the miracles of the British Broadcasting Company make the miracles of the Scriptures seem like child's play". The same One who, through Jesus, healed paralytics, cleansed the lepers, gave sight to the blind and raised the dead operated wireless and wordless telephony thousands of years before any member of the British Broadcasting Company was born. Think of the exquisite receptive power that is able over infinite distance to receive the unexpressed adoration and longing of the human heart!—Romans 8:26, 27.

Notice how the apostle expresses this in the passage just cited:

Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought:

but the spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

One shrinks from mentioning the title of a sermon preached by Rev. Dr. Porter Drumm, North Reformed church, Newark, N. J. The title of the sermon as given in the public press was, "When God Can Do Nothing." In the sermon the doctor is alleged to have said, "The Father did not take the cup from the Son's lips because he would not, but because he could not." Consider this statement in the light of Jesus' own assertion that the Father at His request would have sent Him 120,000 angels for His protection. Dr. Drumm needs to read Judge Rutherford's works, especially *Vindication* 1, 2 and 3, and find out just why the Father allowed Satan to go the limit.



Rev. Blowhard looking over his source material for Sunday's sermon

Looking for New Gods

Jesus constantly referred to Jehovah God as His Father, and constantly quoted from His Word. But Elizabeth Cook ("I suffer not a woman to teach"—1 Timothy 2:12), writing in the Memphis *Commercial Appeal*, pleads Hitlerwise, as follows:

> We have not advanced much since the war god Jehovah drove his legions one against the other, to murder to the last man. . . . We must recognize and acknowledge the gods of today who are giving us knowledge to replace ignorance, and courage to blaze new trails in exchange for superstitious fear.

In every generation from Nimrod to the present, men and women have made fools of themselves by idolizing the great and the near-great on their birthdays. Indeed the celebration of Christmas is not the celebration of Jesus' birthday at all, but is the celebration of Nimrod's birthday; for Jesus was born about October 1.

The latest to be idolized is Franklin D. Roosevelt, whose birthday chances to fall on January 30. In the year 1936 President Roosevelt's birthday was observed on the nearest Sunday. On that date, February 2, 1936, at Piqua, Ohio, an M. E. Sunday-school teacher wore out herself and a dozen small children singing so-called "patriotic" songs. She was careful not to teach the youngsters anything about the Bible, but had a complete alibi in that she did not know anything about it herself. When everybody had been sung hoarse she asked the children why they had been making all the excitement, and a youngster in the back seat raised his hand and said it was because it was ground-hog day. The kid should be given a gold medal.

It is easy enough to drift away from the truth. There is no resistance then. But when a body finds that it has been misled, and tries even in the feeblest way to effect a reform, it runs into difficulty. At White Plains, N.Y., the Castle Heights Methodist Episcopal Church Board expressed its disapproval of Easter bunnies, candy eggs, greeting cards and new hats and other duds, only to be rebuked by the Chamber of Commerce, which found the Easter business profitable.

Silly Topics for Sermons

A contributor says that Bernard Shaw, reading the title of an inquiry in an American magazine, "Is intelligence a handicap for a politician?" remarked that the inquiry should have read, "*Would* intelligence be a handicap for a politician?" And with that for a start, the contributor wants to know, "How about intelligence and honesty for a clergyman?"

Zanesville, Ohio, went to church the other day and heard sermons on "Encouraging Ourselves", "All Things Are Against Us," "Christ's Challenge to Our Faith," "The Ugliness of the Swine Trough," "The Blessing of the Clouds," "Heartless Neutrality," "Jesus at His Best," "Loyalty to the World About Us," "Are Sin, Disease and

Death Real?" "Being Sensible About Our Friendships," "The Last Stand for Faith," "Goodwill Industry and Character Bankruptcy."

The town of Beckley, Raleigh county, West Virginia, on Sunday, January 26, at the First M. E. church, had the last of a series of sermons on basketball. At the Ebenezer Baptist church the morning sermon was on Joe Louis, the prize fighter, while in the evening it was on Lindbergh's flights. At the A. M. E. church in the evening the sermon "The Wrong Man Was Caught in the Corn Field" may have been based on a Biblical incident.

Somebody thank Rev. W. R. Pettigrew, pastor of the Springfield Baptist church, Springfield, Tennessee, for a copy of his letter to the football team in which he said: "I congratulate each of you upon the fact that you have a team that is worthy to be used as the basis of a sermon." (Ever try taking a sermon out of the Bible, old top?)

A Christ-mass folder of St. Andrews Episcopal church, Astoria, N. Y., revealed a program consisting of 34 items. A study shows that the congregation knelt three times, stood seven times, and sat ten times. Calisthenics are helpful in keeping the audience awake.

Praying and Singing

In the Central Buildings, Westminster, England, there was recently a week of continuous prayer, ten hours a day for six consecutive days, from 11:00 a.m. to 9:00 p.m. Twenty-one of the sixty leaders were "reverends"; there were two doctors, one each of commanders, lieutenant colonels, brigadier generals, squadron leaders, captains, colonels, and professors. There were twenty-five plain Mr.'s, two mistresses and two misses.

Seems a little overloaded on the professional end, but maybe the thought was that the Lord might be impressed with the titles, even if He did turn a deaf ear to their much-speaking. The petitioners gave the Lord His choice of about fifty-five different organizations upon which to bestow His blessings. Every last one of the things they prayed for is booked for destruction in Armageddon.

At St. Petersburg, Florida, the so-called "Church of God" seemed to think God was asleep and they needed to waken Him. Fifty-three neighbors testified that the "hollering, moaning, screaming, stomping and wailing of the congregation" were too much for their nerves; hence a jury declared the praying works were a public nuisance.

"Elijah Prayed for Fire" was the title of a sermon preached in Mt. Zion Baptist church, Youngstown, Ohio. Within four hours the church took fire, in the choir loft, from no known cause, and the structure was saved with difficulty.

The Toronto *Star* records that at a memorial service of Post 31, Canadian Legion, Mt. Dennis, Ontario, William Canning, a veteran, was commencing the second verse of a solo, "There Is No Death," and had finished the words "I tell you they have not died" (which is a lie, according to the Bible), when he collapsed on the floor in front of the platform and was carried out unconscious. The account says, "The service was brought to a rapid close." Service of whom? Service of what? The words sung were in direct violation of every word of the Bible.

A sign on a big tent read, "Gospel Meeting Tonight. Subject: Hell—Its Exact Location and Exact Nature. Brother Jones, the Sweet-singing Baritone Will Sing, 'Tell Mother I'll Be There!'"

Balaam's Equus Asinus

Balaam could have made good money starting a side show, but overlooked the opportunity. Rev. Dr. Emil Listman, of Miles, Texas, wrote the Texas Centennial Exposition that on account of the effect of the depression on the religious business he had to go nude around his own house, and he would be willing to appear nude at the Exposition in order to get his hands on a little ready money. This idea of putting the preachers and priests on exhibition, preferably in cages, is a new one, but might work. Time will tell.

The Reverend Harris, pastor of Wesley M. E. church, Emma and Mimika avenues, St. Louis, Missouri, explained to one of Jehovah's witnesses that he would not read one of Judge Rutherford's books; his spiritual life was on a higher plane. At hand a dodger of the "Carnival and Circus" held in his "church".

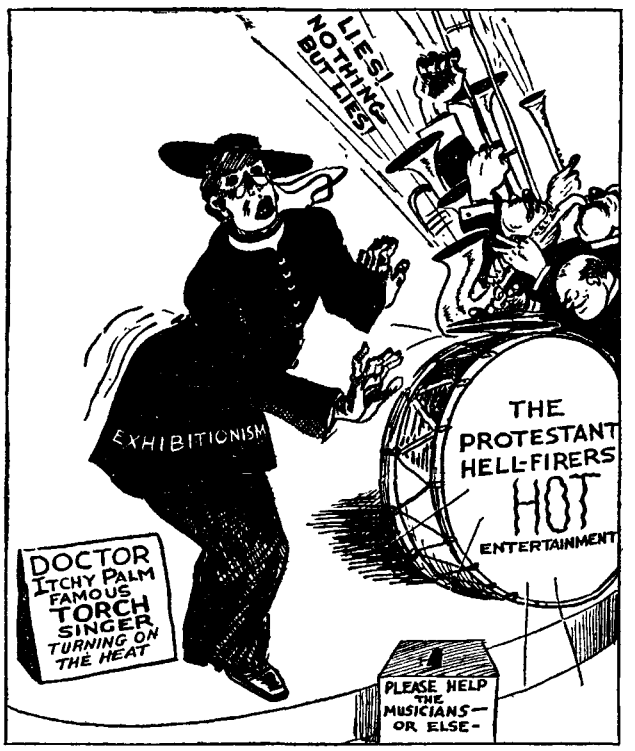
Called on the dodger the "Inky Binky" Circus, it invited the saints to come and see "The wild man of Borneo, a charmer of live snakes, a nifty tap dancer, a two-headed girl, a radio humorist, the world's biggest fat lady, the Chinese giant, and other attractions". They could also take

a fling at games "to try your luck", and "all for only five cents".

Oh well, here in Brooklyn there are quite good-looking men that get their living by fishing in the garbage can, and Harris probably thinks the world owes him a living, and even a bum five-cent show is better than diving in the garbage. And then, the can can be used later—if there is not too big a crowd around it by the time Harris realizes the necessities of the case.

During the heated term of 1935 Boston people got to going to the beach and to other shows, so the pastor of the Union Square Baptist church had to put on something special. One Sunday he had two tons of ice packed around the altar; and the next Sunday, had birds flying all over the place. Maybe that is all right, but there is a limit to showmanship.

There is no record that Christ or any of the apostles or prophets ever undertook such shameless attempts to compete with the world as some of the preachers are using these days. Every one of Christ's miracles was definitely purposed to bring honor to His Father's name, and, as a matter of fact, did so.



"The simple believeth every word; but the prudent man looketh well to his going."—Proverbs 14:15, *A.R.V.*

Anything to Make a Nickel

Benjamin Boyd sent an advertisement from the Piqua (Ohio) *Daily Call.* It seems that Dr. Carl T. Hoop, of the "Church of Christ", so the advertisement said, "makes his sermons like a woman's skirt: short enough to be interesting, but just long enough to cover the subject." So much for the dominie's attempt to draw a few nickels and dimes into the collection basket.

Benjamin, in the same note that enclosed the advertisement, said that in Fort Wayne, in a Y.M.C.A., he saw "reason No. 6" as to why one should go to church, that "I am inspired to believe that this is God's world", while reason No. 8 was, "I am inspired to help make this a better world." Then Benjamin wants to know, if No. 6 is true, why No. 8 is necessary; but he knows the answer (2 Corinthians 4:4), and so do you.

Rev. W. M. Tidwell, of the First Nazarene church, of Chattanooga, Tennessee, had it all figured out that in the New Jerusalem, 12,000 furlongs in cubical dimensions, there would be room for 297,000,000,000 apartments of 100 rooms each. This is all interesting and exciting, but think of what an elevator service they would need to have to bring those 297,000,000,000 families all down to the dining room at one time! And what cables they would need for elevators that would have to cover 1500 miles each way every time they made a round trip from the basement to the top floor!

Rev. A. Clark, 3230 North 16th street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, writing to one who had begun to get his eyes opened, said: "There is nothing to be gained by believing there is no eternal punishment, but a great deal to be lost if there is such a thing. If a person does the will of God in this life he will escape the eternal burnings, but if, after death, he finds that there are no eternal burnings, he will not have lost anything by believing that there were."

This is the squawk of a man who is *caught,* and is trying to make himself and others think that one may blaspheme God all he pleases and be just as acceptable in the end as one who has known and accepted and preached the truth, regardless of all results to himself or to anybody else.

A friend in the same city sent a program of

the Kynett Methodist Episcopal church Halloween party. It seems that the pastor, Rev. A. Wallace Copper, dressed as the Devil, won the first prize. What is wrong about that?

Ignorance of the Bible

The object of the religious business is to prevent the people from learning the vital truths of the Bible, and it succeeds well in its objective. Thus, in a Presbyterian men's Bible class one member, asked how far it is from Dan to Beersheba, said, "Do I understand that Dan and Beersheba are the names of places?" Being assured that such is the case, he continued, "That is one on me. I always thought they were husband and wife, like Sodom and Gomorrah."

At Harrow, Middlesex, England, one of Jehovah's witnesses encountered a lady who filled him full of the activities of her husband and her son in church work. Getting a word in edgewise the witness ventured the hope that her son's heart is right with God. Back came the astonishing reply, "Oh yes, he is engaged to the vicar's daughter."

Bishop Edwin Mouzon, of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, stated that a questionnaire answered by 18,434 Virginia high-school students showed that 16,000 could not name three of the prophets, 12,000 could not name the four gospels, and 10,000 could not name three of Christ's disciples.

The Knoxville (Tennessee) restaurateurs have put it up to the churches that the practice of soliciting and selling meal tickets is injuring their legitimate business; that they are taxpayers and licensed and do not think they should be made the victims of unscrupulous schemes and high-pressure unethical advertising salesmanship in contravention of the Golden Rule. They thereby push the dominies and the priests one step nearer the wheelbarrow, and the dung fork.

Baptist Clergymen

When Southern Baptist clergymen disagree they studiously avoid personalities, and so everybody breathed easily when Rev. Theodore G. Bilbo, Baptist clergyman and senator from Mississippi, got a little peeved with Rev. Gerald L. K. Smith, his brother clergyman, who is trying to fit into the shoes of Huey Long, but finds the shoes not a close fit.

However, Rev. Bilbo is reported by the papers as saying of Rev. Smith that "he is a contemptible, dirty, vicious, pusillanimous, with-malice-aforethought, damnable, self-made liar". While this would not be considered personal between Southern Baptist clergymen, one is inclined to wonder just a little what Bilbo might have said about Smith had he been sufficiently provoked to forget that he should *not* be personal.

But remembering the words, "How good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" he did not permit himself to lose his temper. He merely suggested that Smith get back into his pulpit, evidently feeling that the pulpit was the right place for the kind of man he thought Smith to be.—Psalm 133.

The Baptist minister at Niles, Ohio, not having access to a convent, was in court on the charge of attacking his eleven-year-old niece. The "reverend" would be benefited by some kind of honest employment, and so would the community of which he is a member.

Niles, by the way, is a city where the chief of police indulged in the hallucination that he could control the liberty of the people to have the gospel preached to them in the way they like best. As a consequence a delegation of 1800 of Jehovah's witnesses called on him one Sunday, and when he saw the pages and pages of names of workers he almost fell over. There was no trouble. Niles had had enough Baptist dominies and those of other stripe to last it till Armageddon.

Mosely, of Alabama, says of a Primitive Baptist preacher, whose name and address he gave, that he is engaged in moonshine disbursements on the side. If one of the flock wants comfort for the interior of his neck he wipes his face, pulling slightly under his eye as if opening. If the "reverend" has a supply on hand he responds by wiping his forehead upward. The supply is kept at the home of Sister Miller, who lives across the street. Everything was working all right, and the entire church was in good spirits, when revenue officers found a five-gallon jug in the dominie's barn, and he did a vanishing act until he could get things fixed up.

Mt. Vernon (Illinois) Park Avenue Baptist church found a way to keep up the attendance. One lady, 34 years of age, married, argued with her 17-year-old sister that she should go to church Sunday evening. The younger lady demurred, and the middle-aged one socked her with an axe, breaking her skull, and partially

paralyzing her. Some Baptists do not approve this method of keeping up church attendance.

Other Varieties of Clergymen

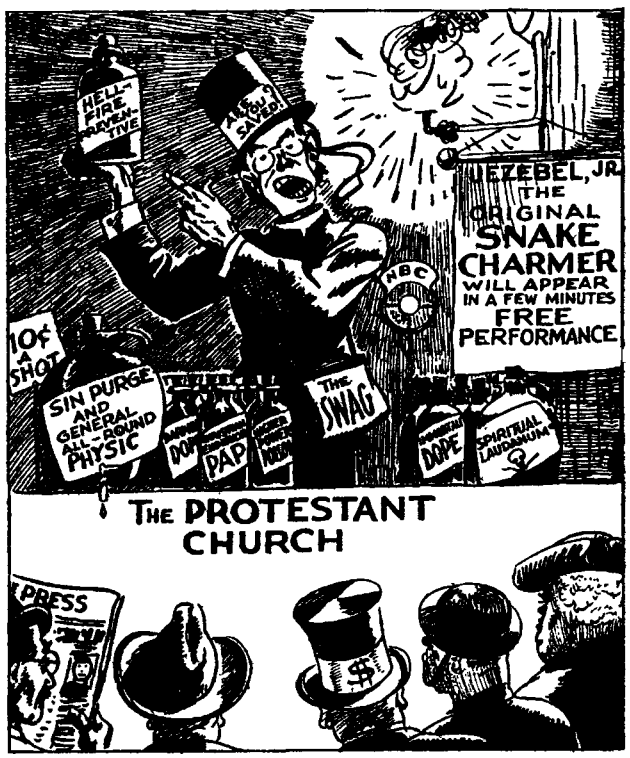
Rev. Ross Wilhide, Clifton M. E. church, Cincinnati, Ohio, thinks evolution should be taught in the public schools; also that Jehovah God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, was merely a tribal deity of the Jews; also that there is "ample evidence that man is descended from the ape". As one of the leading lights in the Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. Wilhide should be made bishop of the church in his part of the world, so that all may know that the M. E. church has ceased to exist and is now only a society of unbelievers in God and in His Word.

When the Rev. W. J. Wright was re-elected pastor of the Central Avenue Christian church, Topeka, Kansas, it took four cops to keep the Wrighters and the non-Wrighters from wrecking one another's physiognomies.

Rev. Charles Francis Potter, of New York, wants to save the taxpayers $30,000,000 a year by executing the imbeciles now in asylums. He did not suggest, but some might think of it, that it might also be a good idea to execute those who teach that an infinitely loving God will torment almost all men throughout eternity. Rev. Potter should check up and see that his insurance policies are all in good shape.

The Depressed Christians of Travancore, India, memorialized the British parliament that they are still treated by the so-called "high-class" Christians as untouchable, and in some instances distance-pollution is enforced, even on the public roads. At the Lord's supper they must sit on the back seats; the bread is put in their hands (they may not reach for it), and the wine is served to them with a spoon after the others are served. This is the case after 130 years of missionary activity. The Depressed Christians in their memorial say: "We are treated in a worse manner by the Christians than even by the Hindus."

H. G. Hides, assistant resident magistrate of the British section of the island of Papua, recently returned from exploration of a section inhabited by natives of a light color, cannibals, who live amidst large gold deposits and have a highly developed plan of agriculture. Mr. Hides pleaded that the civilizing of this particular race be not begun by missionaries. He wished to stand by the cannibals.



The Swan Song

When Samuel McCracken, Morrisville, Pennsylvania (across the river from Trenton, N. J.), died, he requested that the epitaph on his tombstone should read, "If clergymen and politicians go to heaven, put me off at the first stop"; and it so reads.

Ecclesiastical Refreshments

The dominies are eager to do anything and everything except honest work. It comes perfectly natural to clergymen to live off the earnings of others, preferably off the taxpayers, but, once they get on the pay roll, they are interested in the common people not the least little bit. The Right Reverend Lord William Gascoyne-Cecil, bishop of Exeter, England, ought, with all those titles, to be very much like Christ, a lover of the people, and interested in their liberties, too. But, arguing against democracy, in an address in the House of Lords, he said: "Mussolini has said, and I believe it, that democracy is essentially immoral because appeal is made to the personal motive, to man's self interest."

To round this out, it should be explained that the salary of the bishop of Exeter, aside from house rent, is $14,000 a year, and that the return

in benefits to the taxpayers is a net loss of the whole amount, and a huge deficit besides.

Rev. John Brett Langstaff, rector of St. Edmund's Protestant Episcopal church, New York city, made the following proposition: "Let the government definitely offer part-time employment to the ministers of all denominations in the vitally important administration of the works program. In the same way that a government deems it wise to offer part-time stipends to secure chaplains for their prisons, so let it make use of the clergy in dealing with old-age pensions and crippled children."

Now that is an idea, but here is a still better one. Accepting it as a fact, and one which cannot be denied, that the clergy have totally failed to teach the people the Word of God, and do not themselves believe it or even know what it teaches, why not put them all, the whole bunch, at some useful occupation where they will not interfere with the efforts of the honest-hearted to learn and obey the truth?

As the matter now stands they are entirely useless to God and man alike. Maybe some of them would be useful, at least to some small degree, if given a job herding literal sheep, or as gooseherds, goatherds or swineherds. It should be some occupation rather remote from their fellow men, where their false ideas of life and death would have less likelihood of working injury than at present.

To put ministers and priests on jobs having to do with the administration of the works program would enable them to favor those who at least outwardly conform to their opinions and wishes. It is exceedingly difficult for an ecclesiastic to be impartial and tolerant. His training warps his sense of proportion.

The Money Comes Hard

Per capita church contributions in the banner year of 1928 were $23.30. In 1935 this had dropped to $12.10, or slightly over $1 a month.

In the olden days the fire insurance business of offering to land people in heaven instead of a place of terribly high temperature was considered a good opening for any man who could holler and weep and talk freely by the hour of something about which he knew nothing.

A dispatch from Belding, Michigan, says that the pastor of the Congregational church there has resigned to take up the business of oil promotion. He will also run a funeral parlor. Business will probably be good in both of these lines in the near future, especially in the latter.

A South Dakota pastor wrote to the chief of police of Minneapolis, asking for a job. Almost anything that would take a man out of the job of dishonoring God's name would be a promotion, and the dominie is to be congratulated that he has sense enough to see that the church business is all done. A police official has frequent opportunities to do some good in the world; it would be a promotion, surely.

Ohio has a prize, a young man who studied for the ministry, but was willing to give $25 to anybody who would find him an honest job. The advertisement appeared in the *Ohio State Journal*. The young man admits that the reason why he wants honest work is that he is hard up.

The Church of England is being handicapped by the fact that many young men who go into the ministry, supposing it to be for the honor of God and the good of their fellow men, when they find out the truth about the business, go straight and leave the back-end-to collars and other junk and make an honest living any way they can.

Last year seventy of these young men disappeared from the ministry, some peddling from door to door, some shipping as sailors, and some living off the earnings of fallen women, thus coming to their professional level.

The Oxford Movement

An invitation to attend "A House-Party of the Oxford Group", held some time back, at The Mission Inn, Riverside, California, reads, "The Oxford Group is the only movement discernible today that seems capable of giving our generation that spiritual awakening which alone can save civilization." On the inside of the folder it says, "The House-Party at Riverside has been planned under the guidance of God."

With interest one turns to the back page, where he may collect some additional data: "Since the movement of the House-Party is cumulative it is of the utmost importance that sufficient time be given to enter into its life. It will begin with dinner at 7 p.m. on Thursday and continue through breakfast on Tuesday. An early reply will greatly assist us in making arrangements. The cost will be four dollars per day, American plan, with registration fee of two dollars, payable on arrival."

This is what might be called salvation de luxe, for those who had the price of the round-trip

fare to Riverside, and the necessary $20 for the board and room, not forgetting the $2 for putting their name in a book. If the hotel was at all grateful, in these hard times, it should have allowed a rake-off of at least $1 per day, for bringing in the crowd to get "saved"; and if 200 came, that would be $1,000 for five days' work, which is not bad. The $400 registration fees would fully cover all clerical expense.

How strange that Jesus and the apostles missed this easy and comfortable way of making $7 apiece off the flock! Now, let's see. That time when He fed the 5,000 men (besides women and children), if He had had the Oxford Group idea He might just as well have cleared $35,000 as not. But maybe that would have been too much for Judas to carry. He was the one who carried the bag, you know, and it would not have been fair to overload him.



Salvation at $4 per day

A big get-together meeting of Protestants, Catholics and Jews at Washington, D.C., had five speakers among the sixteen priests, preachers, and rabbis on the platform. One of these, Rev. Albert J. McCartney, said the purpose of the meeting was to dramatize three things: first, that the people no longer go to church; second, that the churches are open to receive the people, particularly Government workers; and, third, that the dominies who are all teaching different things are really all one in fact.

Very well, very well, not to quarrel with anybody, but why pick on the Government workers? Of course, they have steady incomes, a slice of which it would be good to have, and some of the politicians on the Government pay roll need salvation mighty badly. But Uncle Sam should keep out of this salvation business; he has troubles enough.

New Cumberland, West Virginia, learned something in this connection. At one of the "churches" a deal was made with an evangelistic gang to come down and touch off the fireworks and the proceeds would be split fifty-fifty. As soon as the show was over the "evangelists" put all the money in a sack and left town.

The "church" where the big "touch" was made was expecting to make repairs, etc., and, being much disappointed, made contact with the gang that had cleaned them out. They were promised a "report" on the collection, which is just like receiving an application for a money order instead of the money order itself. Finally the "report" came, and with it a letter asking for $20 more and the account would be square.

Reverend C. R. Shirar, in a letter to his flock, reveals the inspiration back of the desire for "attendance". He has a "church" at Temple, Texas, and, in his letter, says, "There is but one way out! Let each member begin with Sunday, March 1, to come to Sunday school and the other services, and catch up with any balance due on his or her pledge."

Just to help out Reverend Shirar, there is another way out, but it involves alarm clocks and overalls and calluses; but it is better now than later, when the rush takes place. Cheer up, Reverend, honest labor, as tent-making and such, is a pleasure when one gets used to it.

In the sight of the haymow, the ministers of the Detroit Methodist Episcopal conference are considering a plan to pool 200 salaries in the area and to share and share alike. The bishop pledged himself to go in on the same basis with the others. Now, when this reform gets to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy it will be evident to all that summer is nigh, even at the doors'. Seems too good to be true, doesn't it?

Apostles of Murder

Common people, and especially the armless and legless veterans, can still remember the blood-lust creators, dispensers of war propaganda and salesmen of war bonds of the period of the World War; and some of the preachers can remember, too.

Rev. Donald McGuire, of Montgomery, Alabama, addressing fellow Presbyterian ministers at Mobile, declared truthfully that "war is a moral issue, not political", and backed it up by saying: "Any day now we'll be propagandized into preaching hatred from the pulpit as we did in the last war." And yet his brethren dismissed the state synod, where he had delivered this prophecy, without having the nerve or Christianity to pass the resolution against war, which was the subject of debate.

Bishop William T. Manning, born in England in 1866, but now making his living peddling religion in the United States, issued a prayer for peace, but when the archbishop of York had convinced him that Britain's chestnuts are in the fire, he made it clear that his prayer was only to be taken as a joke. He said:

> No one of us wishes to see our country drawn into the war anywhere, but America has some duty and responsibility in this world beyond playing the part of an unofficial observer. We must not talk as though the use of force is always unmoral or as though there is no difference between those who engage in police action for the preservation of peace and those who wage deliberate and aggressive war.

There is an opening for a few Baptist South, Methodist Episcopal, Missouri Synod (Lutheran) and United Brethren clergymen to get jobs as chaplains, in the grade of first lieutenants. They must have had a four-year college course, followed by a three-year course in a theological seminary.

The Prayers of the Hypocrites

Six months after Mussolini had expressed his unchangeable intention of making war upon Ethiopia 5,000 clergymen, with 4,000,000 communicants, prayed that he would not do what he had determined to do, but they hedged by taking up collections for gas masks and ambulance litters for the Ethiopian Red Cross. Apparently they suspected that no one would hear or answer their prayers. Their praying was like that of a small boy praying he would not get a licking, and then putting a board in his pants as a matter of precaution.

Everybody knows now that the pope backed Mussolini with his 'moral' support, provided him with the financial sinews of war, and even had the church bells rung to start the campaign. This latter was a little too much for some of his 'separated' brethren, and Dr. Frederick Brown Harris, pastor of the Foundry Methodist church, Washington, D.C., said:

> I cannot help but wonder what Christ thinks today of the mass brutality worse than anything the barbaric Middle Ages ever knew. What does he think of the cruel savagery of a so-called crusade for a civilization tagged with his name? What did he think of those church bells sounding the signal for massacre, ringing out for another denial of Him, another betrayal, another crucifixion? What does He think of the silence in such an hour of those who call themselves His vicars?

Frightened by the prospect of another world war, the archbishops of Canterbury and York made a statement broadcast at least once, and read in many churches, that international treaties, pacts and covenants are not enough to ensure peace, and that it can come about only by a supernatural power, "the incoming of the Kingdom of God, God's Rule of Righteousness, truth, honor, justice, brotherhood among men."

For once the archbishops told the truth. Now if they will admit that all earthly governments, including the British government, are governments of the Devil, and will, at some personal risk of their jobs, so teach the people, they will be taking a long stride ahead—which they are in no immediate danger of taking.

Confessing to the President

A year ago Governor La Follette, of Wisconsin, circularized the preachers of his state, feeding them political taffy about their high calling, their intimate daily contact with their parishioners and with the people in general, and then he asked for their counsel and advice on the ground that no group could give more accurate or unbiased views.

Farley, or some other nitwit, got President Roosevelt to send almost an identical letter to clergymen all over the country. The clergymen were consulted because they have no regular useful occupations. Roosevelt had the edge on La Follette because he did not have to pay postage, but this was offset by the fact that La Fol-

lette's letter arrived five months ahead of Roosevelt's.

In answer to the president's request Rev. John R. Stevenson, of Daly City, California, made a general confession for Protestantism that "our pulpit utterances are filled with politics of which we know little" and "concerning the things we ought to talk about, we know less". "Pulpit utterances are filled with ill-considered philosophy, unchristian doctrines and high-sounding phrases. . . . The voice of Protestantism is today lacking in conviction. We are failing the nation in her hour of need. . . . In view of the above confession I make for our beloved Protestant church, how can I hope to say anything which could command your respect?"

Rev. Dr. P. W. Dierberger, pastor of the First Congregational church of Great Falls, Montana, is quoted in the *Tribune* of that city as saying:

We overemphasize the scaffolding of religion while *we* neglect its inner structure. *We* wear the clothes of religion and *we* deny its life-giving spirit. *We* have a form of godliness and *we* deny the power thereof. *We* have religious profession without spiritual possession. *We* have the skin of religion without a sacrificial heart. *We* have the cross without the Savior. *We* have an altar but not the open heavens. *We* emphasize the little things of religion and omit the weightier matters of the law.



"They wander as blind men in the streets, they are polluted with blood, so that men cannot touch their garments."
—Lamentations 4:14, *A.R.V.*

The Last Confession of All

The last confession of all is that of the 29 dominies of the High Episcopal flock; who desire reunion with Rome, and recently issued a public statement in New York city, saying, "Let us arise and go to our father's house, and say: Father [John 8:44], I have sinned and am no more worthy to be called thy son." One of the 29 got cold feet and backed out later.

These 29 dominies admitted that Protestantism is dead. They said, "Protestantism is bankrupt, ethically, culturally, morally and religiously. Its driving force, negative at best, has exhausted itself." They wanted to know how they could get back into the "church" of the Inquisition.

The official title of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America is just that, but looking forward eagerly to the time when they would be let in on the Roman Catholic racket, the officers at the church headquarters, 281 Fourth ave., New York city, have of late been omitting the word "Protestant" on many of the publications issued from that office.

So eager are the Protestant clergy to participate in the Roman Catholic racket that in an address in Fort Worth, Texas, Dr. S. Parkes Cadman said: "Sometimes, men and women, in the enthusiasm of ignorance, speak of the Dark Ages. There were no Dark Ages. The darkest age of which I know began in 1914." Cadman was introduced by a rabbi, and the benediction on his sermon was given by a priest.

Cadman's mind is a strange workshop. In an address before 2600 Protestant teachers, who plainly see Roman Catholic Fascism coming, he said, "The sin where the human mind is taught to goose-step is about the vilest I know. We are witnessing an attempt to impose Fascist methods in teaching." He professes to object to the arming of children and to the Hitlerization of the United States, yet he is a party to the conspiracy to do that very thing.

Let Cadman and every other professed Protestant lift up their eyes and see the funds of United States taxpayers being poured out like water in the construction of parochial schools

and of public schools which will shortly be under the full control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy; and when education goes, everything goes.

Cadman describes Roman Catholicism and Judaism as the "two sister faiths" of Protestantism. The former openly threatens to destroy Cadman and all other Protestants as soon as strong enough; the other repudiates the Savior altogether. Cadman says, "Our planet is the lunatic of the solar system." He is quite right.

A dispatch from Sandusky, Ohio, represents Reverend Thomas Hughes, Methodist minister there, as predicting the end of Protestant churches in the United States within the next quarter of a century unless there is a change. Reverend Hughes is anxious about the condition of a *corpus delicti* now in about the condition Lazarus was in after he had been dead four days. The thing to do is to forsake her; for her sins have reached to heaven, and there is absolutely no hope of her recovery. Why postpone the funeral?



Papa, to the prodigal son: "The question is, Can you kiss the big toe with the utter abandon and sloppy technique 'his holiness' is accustomed to?"

Protestant Clergy: "Can I! Why, if you will let me in on your racket and kill the fatted calf, why, I'll—I'll kiss *anything* —idols, rosaries, toes, jowls, rings—I'll be the most constant and thorough shoe polisher in your whole parish. I'll take good care of the nuns and beg money for your orphans, and I'll never, never let on it's all a bunch of cheap hokum."

"Men of Corrupt Minds"

It is probably not generally true that the clergy of the Protestant churches are men of corrupt morals. The Scriptures lay the emphasis on the fact that they are "men of corrupt minds".—1 Timothy 6:5.

In what condition is the mind of a man or a body of men knowing the doctrine of eternal torture is without foundation in the Bible and yet never taking one step to clear the name of Jehovah God from the foul stain which this doctrine has placed upon it?

How could anybody have any confidence in a man or a body of men claiming to represent Jehovah the true and living God, and Jesus Christ, His only-begotten Son, and turning their backs upon the Scriptures, hating and causing the imprisonment of those that carry the water of life to the people, and doing all possible to prevent the people from learning the truth?

The Literary Digest, issue of May 2, 1936, admits, page 17, that neither preachers nor people now have any use at all for "the old hell-fire-and-damnation upon which they turned their backs more than a generation ago". Why, then, do they not come out and tell the people the truth, that when they die they are as dead as a dead cat or a dead dog, and unless Jehovah God, through Christ Jesus, awakens them from death they will remain dead for ever?

On the same page *The Digest* tells that these men, in lieu of the Bible, "discuss social economy, capitalism, and labor," and that "many have built bowling alleys, billiard rooms, athletic fields, little theatres, social centers, dance halls". Cannot everybody see that these "have forsaken the Word of the Lord"? And can they not hear the words of the prophet inquiring as to "what wisdom is in them"?

On the next page *The Digest* goes out of its way to lie about Jehovah's witnesses, when it describes them as "20,000 fanatical members of an odd American-born religious sect" "refusing to permit their children to salute the Stars and Stripes, to them a 'devil's banner'." The numbers are wrong, the alleged fanaticism is wrong, the allegation that Jehovah's people are a religious sect is wrong, and so is the statement that they refuse to permit the salute of the flag.

World's End

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

HIS faithful disciples propounded to Jesus this question: What shall be the proof of the end of the world? The question did not refer to the end of the earth, because those disciples knew that the Scriptures say that the earth abides for ever, and will never end. *World* means the peoples of earth that are under the rule of an invisible overlord. Jesus had taught those disciples of His that the invisible ruler of the world was and is Satan the Devil. It was in the year 606 B.C. that God withdrew His favor from Israel, because of the unfaithfulness of that nation, and then and there the Devil became the invisible ruler of the whole world. God declared that Israel should be trodden down for 2,520 years, or seven symbolic times. During that period of time God did not interrupt or interfere with the rule of the Devil. The question concerning the end of the world propounded to Jesus therefore means, When would the time arrive when God would interrupt the Devil's rule, and what would be the proof of the beginning of that time. We know the answer of Jesus is correct, because He always speaks with authority. The question and answer are recorded in Matthew, the twenty-fourth chapter.

The answer of Jesus to the question was that the first evidence that would come to the attention of men would be the world war, in which the nations would fight against each other. The 2,520-year period ended in the autumn of 1914, and exactly at that time the world war began. Jesus said that the world war would be followed by famine and pestilences and that these combined evils would be the beginning of sorrows upon the peoples of earth. The year 1914 did mark the fulfillment of this prophecy, and therefore marks the day when the Lord began to interfere with the Devil's rule of the world.

Long before God declared His purpose to send forth Jesus to rule while the enemy still exercised his power and that then there would be a war between the Devil and the Lord Jesus. (Psalm 110:1, 2) The twelfth chapter of Revelation records the beginning of that war in heaven, which took place about 1914, which resulted in the Devil and his angels' being cast out of heaven and down to the earth, where they have continued their operations. In the twelfth verse of that chapter of Revelation these words appear: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." This scripture is a plain explanation of the cause of the great amount of sorrow and trouble in the world since 1914, and the reason is that the Devil is desperately endeavoring to cause the complete destruction of the human race. The sorrows continue to increase upon the peoples of earth, but God is in no wise to blame for such trouble. The proof is conclusive that the world of Satan the Devil has ended and that the Lord Jesus, the rightful Ruler, will soon destroy the Devil and his organization and put righteousness into complete operation.

The Lord shows the reason why he still permits the Devil to exercise power over the nations, as follows: The Lord stopped the world war in 1918 and withheld His own wrath that His witnesses might bear testimony to the peoples of earth, and He sent them forth to tell the good news that His kingdom is at hand, and thus He has afforded the peoples of earth the opportunity of declaring themselves for God and His kingdom. These witnesses of Jehovah must continue to proclaim the Kingdom message until God's due time to completely destroy the Devil and his power. In obedience to His commandments Jehovah's witnesses go about the earth carrying to the people books containing an explanation of the Bible, and up to the present time they have placed in the hands of the people more than 200 million of these books, printed in 70-odd different languages, that the people might hear the truth. Only the Lord knows when this witness work will be completed; and He says that when it is completed there will follow the greatest tribulation of all time, and which tribulation is known as "the battle of that great day of God Almighty", or "Armageddon". That battle will mark the complete or final end of Satan's world. In that greatest tribulation all persons on earth who remain on the side of the Devil will be destroyed. The survivors of

that trouble will be only those who hear the message of truth concerning the Kingdom, and who firmly take their stand on the side of God and His kingdom. It is of the greatest importance to you, and the greatest favor from God, that you now learn the truth. It is to be expected that the Devil will use all his power and agents to keep the people from learning about God's kingdom; and that is why there is so much opposition to the truth. The hope of the people for peace, prosperity and happiness is exclusively in the kingdom of God under Christ. Jehovah's witnesses bring to you the publications which will enable you to fully inform yourself.

[The unique series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is the 44th has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used on the ordinary type of machine. They are being widely used for passing on important Bible truths to neighbors, friends and other acquaintances. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y., are the distributors. Inquiries should be addressed to them.]

Roman Hierarchy Controls San Diego Exposition

IT IS the settled and admitted policy of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that the people must not be permitted to learn the truth: if they do, the jig is up for the Hierarchy and for all its evil consorts.

That is the reason why the Hierarchy seizes every avenue of approach to the minds of the people, and why it seeks to hinder the efforts of those whose interest in God and in their fellow men is unselfish.

Today Rome has more than half of all the publicity in the newspapers. The crimes of her clergy are minimized or covered completely. She has full control of the movies. No movie ever depicts a Roman Catholic priest in any manner but that of fawning obsequiousness or flattery. When the clergy are to be ridiculed, the Protestants are selected for the part.

Rome has done all possible to gain full control of the radio. Herself allotted free time and facilities, she is small enough and mean enough to beg publicly for bonuses for her broadcasting artists, and at the same time seeks to drive from the air Judge Rutherford, and Jehovah's witnesses, who pay well for the privilege of teaching the people.

In the countries where the people know the most about the Roman Catholic Hierarchy the people want the least to do with it, as witness recent occurrences in Spain and Mexico.

The Hierarchy never repents, never reforms, never shows any other disposition than that of a Poland China porker with his feet in the trough. It is after the swill, first, last, and all the time.

As recently as the night of May 4, 1936, the news was broadcast that in the preceding twenty-four hours thirty churches and convents had been burned in Spain, and priests and nuns were again fleeing for their lives. Do you know why?

Only a year or so ago the papers fell over themselves to tell how glad the Spanish people were to have the priests and nuns return to their midst, after the revolution that expelled them a few years back. They were no sooner back than they were back at their old tricks, conniving with the aristocracy and the moneybags against the interests of the common people.

The Roman Hierarchy is *always* against the people. See the next three issues of *The Golden Age.*

At the moment, Rome is in a desperate battle to seize American schools and legislatures, and succeeding quite well, too; but, not content with all these attacks upon liberty, she now wishes to control even the public expositions and prevent the people from even seeing the covers of the books she most fears—those of Judge Rutherford's explanations of the Bible.

The San Diego Exposition

Recently a full set of Judge Rutherford's books (granted highest award at the Paris Exposition) was placed in the British Empire building of the California International Exposition, at San Diego. They remained there a week or ten days, many people inquiring favorably concerning them. Then the Hierarchy, through the Knights of Columbus, performed one of their customary acts of shamelessness and the books were removed.

It would take more than one issue of *The Golden Age* to tell its opinion of an institution that would do such a thing. Accordingly, the first fourteen pages of each of the next three

issues will be devoted to a consideration of "Philistia (Catholic Action) a Murderess for 1500 Years".

Meantime, to whet the appetite, read the following copy of a letter by Judge Rutherford, which will be of interest to every lover of God and man and every person with a particle of manhood or womanhood in his make-up.

April 24, 1936

To the
House of Pacific Relations
of the
California International Exposition,
Balboa Park,
San Diego, California.

Attention
Frank Drugan,
Director Foreign Relations.

Gentlemen:

When ancient Rome was facing disaster the emperor played his fiddle. Compare this with the language of your letter to the nations, from which the following is quoted:

"A great moral disaster has overtaken the world. A definite crisis exists."

"To date, the fate of civilization has been let loosely depend upon the success or failure of successive disarmament conferences. The result has been increased discord."

"The House of Pacific Relations invites the nations of the world to live together and play together in a spirit of goodfellowship."

"Music, so potent to promote peace, constitutes a part of these programs."

The nations of the earth are now facing complete disaster. All human efforts to prevent that disaster are certain to fail. There is but one remedy, and that is God's remedy through His Kingdom. Says Jehovah God: 'Behold, my Servant [Christ Jesus], whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom I am well pleased. In His Name shall the nations hope.'—Matthew 12:18-21, *R.V.*

Recently there was placed in the British Empire Cottage a set of books explaining God's remedy, that the people might have an opportunity to learn about it. Those books contain the explanation of God's warning to the nations, and a statement of the only possible remedy for the salvation of the human race.

Because the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is against American freedom, is against righteousness, and, above all, against Jehovah's Kingdom, that foreign institution objected to the above-mentioned books' being exhibited, for fear that the people might learn something of the truth. You had those books removed because Rome demanded it. Having had the opportunity to hear Jehovah's warning, and having rejected the same, and also prevented others from learning about it, the responsibility rests upon you and those who influenced you to act. The question now is, Will the American people be dictated to and controlled by the foreign power, Rome, and follow Rome into complete annihilation, or will some of them hear the Lord God, seek righteousness, and live?—Zephaniah 3:8; Ezekiel 3:17, 18.

The worst visible enemy to the American people is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, operating from Vatican City, Italy, in its desperate attempt to control America as it now controls Germany and Italy. Those who insist on supporting Rome will suffer the same fate that God has decreed for Rome, as stated in the Scriptures above.

This is not a threat, but a friendly warning. Receive it or not, as you may like.

Respectfully,
J. F. RUTHERFORD.

cc to the Press

Statement by The House of Pacific Relations to which Judge Rutherford's letter refers:

At this moment questions of life and death are convulsing civilization. A great moral disaster has overtaken the world. A definite crisis exists. There is dire need of concentrating human intelligence, in a new way, on the problem of saving civilization from its threatened disaster.

To date, the fate of civilization has been let loosely depend upon the success or failure of successive disarmament conferences. The result has been increased discord; and, yet, there remains a simple formula whereby we can, if we will, make human harmony attractive. If, instead of deliberately getting together to argue and quarrel, we get together deliberately to delight one another, our international parties may become popular.

The earth would be a better place today, in which to live, if nations could find an outlet for warped mind-forces that are seeking vent in exaggerating the alarms with which the international air is filled. The world needs a healthy distraction from the quarrels now oppressing it. The House of Pacific Relations aims to provide a natural, healthful means of keeping the international mind from going insane under the sordid strain that world-events are putting upon it. The House of Pacific Relations invites the nations of the world to live together and play together in a spirit of goodfellowship that can knit them together more closely than disarmament conferences or other types of peace-societies that use the form of debate to provoke not agreement but disagreement.

The House of Pacific Relations, at the Exposition, is not one house. It is a collection of beautiful hacienda-type Spanish bungalows, built around an ever-green lawn. To foreign nations these bungalow-headquarters have been contributed. Representatives of the British Empire, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Italy, Japan, Germany, Yugoslavia, Mexico, Portugal, Norway, China, Sweden, Irish Free State, and a group of nineteen Latin-American nations, including Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay, and Venezuela, are comfortably established in these homes.

Each of the participating nations provides, within the year, a two-day program composed of such social diversions as are characteristic of its people, calculated to win appreciation and promote ties of good will. Music, so potent to promote peace, constitutes a part of these programs. So, too, does drama, the dance, pageantry, and athletics. Nationwide broadcasts of the programs are released on the great networks. The world constitutes the audience.

FRANK DRUGAN,
Director.

Struggles for Control of Lithuania

TO KEEP the Memel district of Lithuania from being swallowed by Nazi Germany 126 Nazis were placed on mass trial, and imprisoned for several months. Two of the prisoners are alleged to have been tortured to death, while another went insane. Nazi Germany is considerably excited over the treatment of these Germans that were in Memel trying to seize that part of Lithuania. Having, for the time being, lost the German market, the Lithuanian rulers have ordered all government servants to purchase at least one goose each week, costing about 70 cents. If this plan to cut down the surplus geese works, it will be tried on other products for which no present outlet is in sight.

German Inquisitors Forbid Listening

HOW would you like to live in a land where, for listening to a radio program not approved by your "government", you might get four years in prison? That is the kind of "government" they have in Germany, where no one dares to tune in on any program that is under the ban. The German authorities are particularly nervous about the Moscow (Russia) programs.

50,000 Restless Danish Farmers

FIFTY THOUSAND restless Danish farmers descended on Copenhagen, demanding better prices for products and more relief from debts. They told the king they would stay in his courtyard until the premier promised to do something for them, which he did. The people of Copenhagen opened their homes and provided lodgings for all. There was no disturbance.

Codfish Currency in Iceland

A DANISH circus traveling in Iceland landed in a town where they had codfish but no money. The tents went up and the show went on as usual, five codfish per ticket. Later the circus manager disposed of his receipts to a wholesale fish merchant. Iceland, after 22 years of prohibition, returned to the sale of liquor, February 1.

State Dominance of the Homes

THE first Hitler Youth home has been opened in Germany. The purpose is to destroy what the Hitler government terms "unsocial homes". Children will be taken away from non-Hitlerized families and reared by the state.

Items Respecting Finland

FINLAND is now the only debtor power legally able to borrow money in the United States; it alone has shown that its word can be trusted. One-tenth of the population of Finland speak Swedish. Until now both languages have been taught and used in the universities; but the Finns now wish to use only their own tongue, and the Swedes in Finland are much disturbed. Japanese officials are in Finland studying how the Finns manage to keep warm in winter. Many Japanese froze in the winter campaign in Manchuria years ago.

Profits of Big Business Under Nazi Rule

THE profits of Big Business, which financed Hitler in the first place, have risen greatly under Nazi rule. *The Nation* shows that of 180 leading corporations, 57 in the calendar year 1934 did not change their dividends, 64 raised their dividends, 47 resumed dividend payments, 8 decreased their dividends, and 4 reported a loss. The Thyssens, Krupps and Boschs drove a shrewd bargain. They and their confreres took from the people in wages alone, in 1934, about 2,559,000,000 marks, says *The Nation.*

Demands of "German Christians"

THE so-called "German Christians", or "Nazi Christians", deny that Jesus Christ was a Jew, and have issued a demand that all hymns and liturgies containing names and expressions such as "Jehovah", "Hosanna," "Zion," etc., shall be used no more in public worship. These restrictions, of course, apply to Protestant churches only. The Catholics are hollering about "persecution", but are getting away with murder, in Germany and elsewhere.

Socialization in Iceland

SOCIALIZATION pushes on rapidly in Iceland, where the staple industries are now all controlled by the state. Legal sanction has been given to medical advice on birth control. The retail price of milk has been reduced, while the producer gets a higher return than before.

Barter Between Mexico and Germany

GERMANY is pleased with an arrangement whereby she is to trade hospital equipment for 13,000 tons of rice, from Mexico, the rice to be transported in German ships.

Newspapermen Tease Austrian Censors

DISCOVERING that Austrian postal authorities were opening their bulky mail, to see what they could find, some newspapermen resorted to the rather unwise and questionable procedure of mailing bulky packages containing nothing more dangerous than numerous advertising pages, but liberally sprinkled with a highly irritating powder, so that the censor would sneeze. In the same mail, similarly addressed, goes an ordinary letter, and it comes through all right. The big package never shows up, but the newspaperman feels that he is repaid for his lost postage by knowing that some government employee has nearly sneezed his head off. Now, who but a newspaperman would think of teasing a government official like that?

Nazis Gain in Czechoslovakia

FRIENDS of Czechoslovakia are disturbed that German Nazism has spread to that land and the Nazis are now the largest single party in the country. There are 3,500,000 Germans in the northwestern part of the country, and it is feared that these, who are now organized into a militant opposition to the government of the country, may secede and join Germany.

Rudolf Nedvidek, Living Dummy

RUDOLF NEDVIDEK, of Prague, Czechoslovakia, makes his living by posing three hours at a stretch in a tailor's shop window without moving so much as an eyelid in all that time. He displays the latest styles in men's dress much better than any figure of wax or wood can do. No smiles or other artifices can produce a wink or smile in return until the three hours are up.

Visitors to Munich Must Salute

THERE are now three memorials at Munich which foreign visitors are required to salute. Watchers are kept to make sure that the salutes are not withheld. One is a blood flag in honor of the Nazi dead. The military in Germany are in full control of everything.

Peace on Earth, Machine Guns Toward Men

THE Nazis had a Christmas celebration near Berlin where a "Santa Claus", in full regalia, issued from a barracks mounted on a tank between the barrels of two machine guns. His gifts to the little folks were models of tanks.

Revival of Paganism in Hungary

AN ATTEMPTED revival of paganism in Hungary, stimulated by the wave of paganism in Germany, was broken up by the police. When detectives raided the house of the lawyer, Dr. Zoltan Benesi, where the meeting was being held, sacrifices of wheat and other cereals were being made to the war god, Hadur. It appears that extreme nationalist waves always bring about a yearning for the heathen gods of a nation's ancestors. Nationalism is plainly of the Devil.

A Jackass in Priestly Petticoats

IN Hungary a jackass in petticoats married thirty-two gypsy couples, one of whom had eight children at the time the marriage was performed. When awakened, if this dominie runs across Adam and Eve he will insist on marrying them, as there is no available record that any salvation-peddler united them in the bonds of wedlock.

Lost 93 Pounds in 3½ Hours

A POULTRY dealer in Budapest, Hungary, holds the record for losing 93 pounds of weight in 3½ hours. A beauty specialist opened him up, cut out enough fat to reduce his weight from 379 pounds to 286 and sewed him back together. Seems like a strenuous path to beauty, but the man recovered.

Dutch Submarine Travels 25,000 Miles

THE Netherland navy's submarine K-18 visited all the continents of earth, traveled 25,000 miles, dived 230 times, navigated under water 264 hours, and wound up in the East Indies eight months later on the day scheduled and without an unfortunate incident to mar the trip. It carried a crew of 35 men.

Fascist (Catholic Action) Rule in Austria

UNDER new orders promulgated in Austria men working for the government must denounce their wives to the authorities if the latter show hostility to the Fascist (Inquisition) régime.

Germany Removes the Ancient Landmarks

HITHERTO Germany was a federation of states, kingdoms, principalities, etc., but it is so no more and the minister of the interior has caused to be removed all the old boundary markers between the various provinces.

The Vomitus of Belchertown, Mass.

BELCHERTOWN, Massachusetts, has taken into itself and endeavored to digest a mixture of professional patriotism, religious intolerance, patriotic ultramontanism and pedagogical Pharisaism, with embarrassing results. This conglomeration of Jesuitical and Fascistical philosophies has now brought forth fruit. Belchertown has vomited forth one of the most inhuman, cruel, brutal and tyrannical acts of any American community.

Nellie G. Shea is principal of the Franklin school of Belchertown. In January she was informed that two pupils of the school, Zophie Opielouski, age 12, and Anna Opielouski, age 9, had refused to salute the flag. She was also informed they were of Jehovah's witnesses. Did she inquire to learn if the children had good reasons for not saluting? Did she make any further investigation? She did not. Hadn't "Father" Lorrison, of St. Adalbert's parish, stated that all of Jehovah's witnesses were "crazy"? That was enough for Nellie. Out with them. And thus little Anna and Zophie, with their brother Domino, were denied the privilege of attendance at the public schools of Belchertown.

That was eructation number one of the patriotic cult of Belchertown.

The next proruption took place in the District Court of Northampton, Massachusetts, Judge John W. Mason presiding. Having barred the children from attendance at school, the devotees of the patriotic ritual now proceeded to penalize Ignace Opielouski, father of the children, for not sending them to school. They succeeded in having a fine, with the alternative of a prison sentence, placed against him. And Hampshire county, in the state of Massachusetts, dearly beloved, is supposed to be part of a land of liberty.

But this is not all. The children were also brought before Judge John W. Mason, who has taken an oath to support the constitution of the state of Massachusetts and of the United States. At the instigation of the Belchertown flag-wavers the children were adjudged to be delinquents and sentenced to a county reform school. Why did this judge decree that these children should be separated from their parents and their home life broken up? Was it because they were wicked and vicious? It was not. There was no fault found in them except in the law of their God, Jehovah. They recognized that supreme allegiance belongs only to Almighty God. They obeyed God's law and of their own free will and choice refused to give honor and obeisance to a man-made object. They refused to join in the religious ceremonies of the patriotic cult. For this, Judge Mason decreed that they should be taken from their parents and committed to a county institution. If this sentence is carried out, what will happen to these children when thus incarcerated? Will they be beaten and tortured if they still retain allegiance to God and refuse to bow down to the governmental image?

Here is an excellent solution presented by the St. Louis *Star Times* of April 20:

> A Massachusetts judge has sentenced three children, from 9 to 14 years old, to the reform school because they obeyed their father's order not to salute the American flag. A case like this calls for the whipping post, not the reform school, and the one tied to the post should be the judge.
>
> What Massachusetts needs is a return in spirit to that old and comparatively liberal period when the courts didn't do anything worse than kill witches.

Back of this invidious persecution is the unpatriotic opposition of Roman Catholicism. Two years ago Ignace Opielouski got his eyes open and withdrew from a lifelong membership in the Roman Catholic cult. The sentencing of these little children to a reformatory was purely an act of malice on the part of the Roman Hierarchy. Writing on the subject the Philadelphia *Record* said:

> What's going on? Have the people and courts of Massachusetts gone mad? When William Randolph Hearst started his flag saluting teachers' oath campaign, we warned that it would probably turn out dangerous. But we never thought to see children sentenced to a reformatory for their parents' religious beliefs. Will the jailing of these children "honor" the flag? Of course not. The flag is dishonored by being made the pretext for this sort of thing.

Hearst should start a convent with Nellie G. Shea as mother superior.

It is interesting to note that thousands of liberty-lovers of Massachusetts are not in sympathy with exudations of the Belchertown type. Letters of protest have poured in from all parts of the country. A defense committee of public-spirited citizens has been formed. A movement has started to request the legislature to repeal the compulsory flag salute law. It is plainly evident that the Hierarchy has pulled another boner. America is not yet ready to goose-step for Ambrose and his Jesuits.

15 Liberty-loving Clergymen

FIFTEEN liberty-loving clergymen in Holyoke, Massachusetts, issued a statement April 27, 1936, from which the following is an extract:

"We desire to challenge recent statements in the press to the effect that no religious issue is involved in the refusal of the Opielouski children of Belchertown to salute the flag. Their refusal, based as it is on their conscientious belief that saluting the flag is contrary to the will of God, is in line with the position of Christians from the first century onward. The early Christians brought down on their heads the fury of the Roman empire because they would not bow down to the emperor or his image.

"We American Protestants are in the direct line of descent from men who would not be told by the state how they must worship their God. The Mayflower, Roger Williams and the first amendment to the Constitution of these United States are eloquent testimony to the sternness with which our American forebears insisted that no power must come between an individual and his right to worship God as his own conscience dictates."

"Those who are attempting to abridge the religious liberties of the followers of the sect of Jehovah's witnesses fail to see that all American religious liberty is tied up inextricably with the liberty of each small group."

"We say with the apostle Peter, 'We ought to obey God rather than man,' and we affirm that no organ of the state can ever without impiety arrogate to itself the function of determining the will of God for the individual conscience. The state is man and not God."

Tyranny in the Making

JAIL sentences for teachers who do not take the teachers' oath are recommended by a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, Cornelius P. Donovan, of Lynn.

Donovan is a member of the American Legion.

Should Legionnaire Donovan be successful, to jail might go respected and truly patriotic Professors Arthur C. Lane and Earle M. Winslow of Tufts College, who have resigned in protest against the teachers' oath.

Professor Lane is a widely known geologist, and a war veteran. Professor Winslow is a Quaker. Dr. Lane is 70 years old and a born Bostonian. During the World War he was head of the department of mining in the army service school in France. He is a deacon of the North Congregational church, Cambridge, and a deputy commissioner of Cambridge Council, Boy Scouts of America. Dangerous man!

Representative Donovan, former Lynn traffic policeman, who is known as an expert whistler, singer and trumpeter, would jail the likes of Professors Lane and Winslow. Dr. Winslow, head of the department of economics at Tufts, is an authority on international economics and has served as adviser for the United States government. He, too, looks dangerous, doesn't he?

You see the tyranny that is being built by professional patriots. They would not let a man even sacrifice his career in protest against shotgun patriotism. They would jail him: jail these two, for example.

Your turn may come next, as a result of some other Fascist-communist law foisted on a hitherto free people by patrioteers. There is really grave danger in the antics of these star-spangled solons.—Boston *Traveler.*

Laughing at Massachusetts

REFERRING to the prank where Williams College boys waved flags in a frenzy while their teachers were taking what the St. Louis *Post Republic* calls "that preposterous teachers' oath", that able paper goes on to say:

Ridicule is, proverbially, a powerful weapon, and never so happily invoked as against the ridiculous. That is the deplorable and unbecoming position in which the 'grand old commonwealth' of Massachusetts has been placed by a tawdry regulation that affronts the self-respect of teachers and somehow cheapens the very ritual of citizenship. Perhaps Williams will be the Cervantes to laugh the Bay State's Curleyesque knight-errantry out of court.

(Curley is the Roman Catholic boss of the state.)

"The Zeal of Thine (School-)House"

THE attorney in Massachusetts, moving for a writ of mandamus to restore to Carleton B. Nichols the right to an education in the Lynn public schools, cites nine legal authorities and precedents for the request, and concludes with the comical suggestion: "So let the Lynn Committee now repeat in unison: 'The zeal of thine (school-)house hath eaten me up.'"

Isn't It Strange?

"ISN'T it strange that for the past 315 years, since our ancestors landed at Plymouth Rock, there was no compulsory flag salute, and now, in this enlightened age, it suddenly becomes necessary, at the behest of Roman Catholic politicians, to force the little children to salute the flag and pledge allegiance thereto?"
—Howard V. Fiske, Massachusetts.

Mayor Gold Sees Red

MAYOR JAMES C. GOLD, of Monessen, Pa., is laboring under a dire handicap. He is afflicted with *deceptio visus,* which means that he has optical illusions. This affliction has taken a rare course with the mayor. It causes him to view as red that which isn't red, never was red and never will be red.

Of course 'his honor' isn't entirely to blame for the disease. He has been following the program of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and D.A.R., and others of the flag-waving cult so devotedly that he now sees the scarlet hue at every turn. This redness takes the shape of Communism to the mayor.

And doth he have visions of them! In the early morn, and the bright noonday, and in the dewy eve, he sees Communists behind every corner. They appear to be always with him and ready to sneak off with the government at first opportunity. Therefore Mayor Gold has put on his armor, donned his helmet, and sworn a big swear that no Communist will grab the government while he is around.

While in this patriotic mood he fastened his goggle-eyed optics on the Monessen Kingdom School of Jehovah's witnesses. Didn't that school look red? Didn't the teacher and the pupils refuse to salute the flag? 'They're Communists. No doubt about it.'

They're ready to take over the government. Someone must save it. He, James C. Gold, would save the country. He would be a hero. He would have his name, and maybe his picture, in the paper. Forward! Action! And the battle against the Kingdom School of Monessen commenced.

Joseph Lescanac, chief of police of Monessen, is also troubled with redness of vision. He investigated the Kingdom School; arrested Ira Bird, the teacher; sent the pupils home and locked the doors. He also collected "evidence" of the Communistic nature of the school.

Cockeyed "Patriotism"

Chief Lescanac may be cockeyed of vision, but trust him to do a job efficiently. The school contained a Bible, a book entitled *The Harp of God,* copy of the school laws, and two American flags. There was "evidence", if you please, that teacher Bird and his nineteen pupils were deadly enemies of the republic. No more was needed.

With Bird in custody and his "Communistic" evidence at hand, the chief reported to the mayor. They turned their gooseberry eyes on the "evidence" and it surely did look red to them. Mayor Gold announced, "It's an out-and-out Communistic school." Bird was locked behind prison bars, and that evening the mayor 'slept the sleep of a just and righteous' patrioteer.

Two days later it dawned upon these strabismic officials that a consultation with an oculist might be of benefit to them. Jehovah's witnesses appeared on the scene with a battery of counsel, ready to have them show cause for their illegal and outrageous acts.

And Now What's Wrong?

And now, what was wrong with the "evidence"? It had lost its redness of color. The school didn't look Communistic any more. It was conceded that the Bible was not a Communistic textbook. Therefore Bird was released from jail and the "evidence" returned to him.

The battle is not yet over. Gold and the chief are still seeing red, and it may take a few court decisions to remove the disease.

Just to show that those who yell the loudest about honoring the flag are the quickest to bring it into disgrace, just keep in mind these illegal acts and outrageous actions of the mayor and the chief in their campaign to preserve (?) America.

"We feel that the flag should be respected, and that it should be honored," announced the mayor. Like others of the flag-waving cult, he did a first-class job of bringing dishonor and disgrace to the flag by flouting the laws of the land designed to protect innocent persons.

Hitler, Mussolini or Ambrose Ratti could make good use of Mayor Gold.

Monessen People Must See Straight

That the mayor and the chief of police are having scarlet visions would not prove that everyone in Monessen needs glasses. But they will need to open their eyes wide before their liberties are all gone. If one mayor can trample on the liberties of Jehovah's witnesses, another may trample on the liberties of all. If one man, or a group, can be driven from town through the blind prejudice of an Hitleristic mayor, who will be safe? Now is the time for Monessen people to show that they really believe in principles of justice and liberty theoretically symbolized by the flag.

Representative Tronzo to the D.A.R.

REPRESENTATIVE AL TRONZO, of Pennsylvania, received a letter from Mrs. H. C. McEldowney, secretary of the mischief-making and unpatriotic D.A.R., asking him to vote for their latest Oath of Allegiance bill. He used what St. Paul referred to as "great plainness of speech" in his reply, published in the Pittsburgh *Press:*

It was not exactly a pleasure to have received and read the ridiculous resolution adopted by your organization. I wonder, at times, whether it is not possible that instead of being Daughters of the American Revolution you might also become mothers of another one. I doubt if there are really many organized groups that foment strife as easily and rapidly as organizations such as the one you happen to represent.

These professors and teachers of whom you speak are not Communists, neither are they disloyal to the fundamental principles of an American democracy. They are decent, courageous and honest-to-goodness Americans who are endeavoring to teach truths, a difficult and dangerous undertaking, in many of our public schools and universities.

I take this means to assure you that I am emphatically opposed to such a ridiculous, infamous and contemptible resolution which your organization is sponsoring, and I will oppose it vehemently. As an American it certainly will be my duty—and a pleasure—to prevent such an autocratic brainstorm from being placed on our statute books.

Military Training at Pennsylvania State

A GLIMPSE at so-called "military discipline" may be had from the *Penn State Collegian* for January 7, 1936. The two students who scored lowest in target practice had to run the gauntlet of 75 men beating them with their cartridge belts. More Hitlerism.

Philadelphia Police Will Be Non-Partisan

THE announcement is made that hereafter Philadelphia police will be nonpartisan. As long as there is no violence, nothing will be done to stop mass picketing, and there will be no providing of police to ride on trucks with strike-breakers.

$2,600 Road Job Costs $50,000

THE Philadelphia *Inquirer* is lost in the woods wondering why it costs the WPA $50,000 and five months of time to tear up and half finish a piece of road that a regular contractor could handle for $2,600, at a profit. Ask another.

Judge Maxey on the Laws of God

JUDGE GEORGE W. MAXEY, of the Pennsylvania Supreme Court, in an address at Harrisburg said, in part: "The mainspring of ambition has been fear of want. The laws of creation ordain that life shall be a trial and a struggle. The Creator meant it so to be. [??] Why try to legislate against His purpose? If we Americans should be legislatively, or otherwise, endowed with that 'abundant life' the charlatans are promising us, we would soon degenerate into a race of weaklings and become prey of some strong people who would have the enterprise to come and take us, as Alexander took the Persians." That is rich. According to that, Christ was a charlatan and the Lord's prayer for a time to come when God's will is done on earth as it is done in heaven is as unwise as Judge Maxey himself. Take a look at John 10:10.

Killing a Physician

"PLEADING nolle contendere to charges of involuntary manslaughter and failure to stop at the scene of an accident and render assistance, Reverend Father John Sikora, pastor of St. John's Catholic church of Windber, appeared before Judges John H. McCann, Ivan McKendrick and Charles C. Greer yesterday afternoon and was sentenced to pay the costs on the manslaughter charge, further sentence being suspended. On the charge of failure to stop and render assistance, Father Sikora was sentenced to pay a fine of $100 and costs."—Paragraph from Johnstown *Tribune.*

Lancaster's De Luxe Relief

LANCASTER (Pa.) de luxe relief is the job of Max Cohen on the WPA Petersburg road project. Meantime his wife has to keep a servant to run her grocery store while Max is away encouraging his country to go into benevolence in a big way. This is in the same state where they beat kids black-and-blue for refusal to salute the flag.

Common Sense Among New Castle Cops

JANUARY 1, 1936, the chief of police of New Castle, Pennsylvania, issued an order calling for every policeman to salute his superiors. The order was rescinded in just eight days. Ridicule killed it. Who says ridicule does not have its uses?

Responsibilities of Pedestrians

By Ptl. Edward F. Smith (New York)

IN CONNECTION with the traffic safety campaign through which the police department of the city of New York has attained such gratifying results in helping to reduce the number of deaths and injuries arising from accidents in which motor vehicles are involved, and to which this radio broadcasting station, WBBR, has extended its heartiest co-operation, I am going to talk about the pedestrian, his rights and duties, and how he may actively participate in the furtherance of this praiseworthy effort to make our highways, roads and streets safer and less hazardous for both vehicular and foot traffic.

To begin with, under no circumstance is the motorist ever relieved from exercising every possible precaution in order to avoid striking, killing or injuring a pedestrian. Furthermore, he is expected to even anticipate the possible movements of children who might be playing in the roadway, when having occasion to travel through streets where they are at play. But these injunctions on the motorist do not relieve the pedestrian from exercising precaution on his own behalf.

At intersections where traffic is controlled by traffic control light signals, pedestrians should cross the streets only in the direction of moving traffic, and operators of vehicles when making turns should yield the right of way to pedestrians who are so crossing. Operators of vehicles should yield the right of way to pedestrians crossing at intersections or at points on unusually long streets so marked as crossings by the police department, except where the movement of traffic is controlled by a police officer or by traffic control lights, or at points where pedestrian tunnels or overhead crossings have been provided. Pedestrians crossing streets at other than proper intersections or crossings should use care and yield the right of way to oncoming vehicles. In outlying sections of the city where there is no sidewalk, pedestrians should walk to the left of the center line of the roadway, facing oncoming traffic, and always turning out to the left in order to avoid automobiles which may be coming toward them. Pedestrians should never attempt to cross a street even at an intersection, or step from behind a vehicle parked at a curb, without carefully looking first to the left and then to the right in order to see whether or not the way is clear of oncoming automobiles. Pedestrians, in order to protect themselves, should never place too much reliance on the dependability of a motorist to slow down or stop when the circumstance calls for it. Through carelessness, recklessness, momentary inattention or a mechanically defective vehicle he may be unable to do so.

As we all know that the average motorist exercises precaution to such an extent, to avoid accidents, that he will even prefer to ditch or wreck the vehicle he is operating, when the occasion arises, in order to avoid being the possible cause of another person's death or injury, why can't we all co-operate with each other and with the traffic safety campaign, in eliminating street traffic accidents? By adhering to the few points I have brought out, most of which have already been incorporated within the provisions of our traffic laws, ordinances and regulations, pedestrians will be helping to substantially reduce the yearly death toll and at the same time benefiting themselves by avoiding the possibility of death or injury.

No Honor Among the Politicians

REFERRING to the violation of the Locarno and other treaties, Frank R. Kent, Washington correspondent, wrote: "The bald and appalling truth is that a stage seems to have been reached in the world where no nation's written word can be taken, where no national promise can be considered binding, where there no longer exists such a thing as national good faith"; and then Mr. Kent pointed out that the United States by deliberately devaluing the dollar had repudiated its own promise to pay in gold and is justly included in the list of governments in whose integrity and in the worth of whose promises the people can no longer have confidence.

Increases in Staple Foods

BY METHODS peculiarly its own, in 2½ years pork chops were shoved up by the AAA 116 percent; bacon, 117 percent; lard, 148 percent; eggs, 93 percent; sirloin steak, 43 percent; flour, 47 percent; corn meal, 48 percent; and rice, 45 percent. Unemployed, please cheer.

Fact-Finders or Prosecutors?

THE suggestion has been made, and seems an excellent one, that instead of public prosecutors, eager to make a personal record, there should be public fact-finders, as eager to keep innocent men out of prison as to get Big Business men in.

The End of the Ten Commandments

THE ten commandments given to Israel at Mt. Sinai were a summary of all the statutes, ordinances, and requirements of "the law of Moses". (Malachi 4:4) They were an epitome of God's commandments as given to that people. The fact that they were given to Israel, and to no other people, is made clear in several passages of Scripture. For instance: "He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. He hath not dealt so with any nation; and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord." (Psalm 147:19, 20) Moses said: "Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them. The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day."—Deuteronomy 5:1-3.

The fact that the ten commandments apply to Israel only is further emphasized by certain statements in the commandments themselves. The introduction reads, "I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods besides me." (Exodus 20:2, *A.R.V.*, margin) Obviously these words are addressed to Israel, and to them only. They could have no direct application to any other people. Then, in the fifth commandment, we find the words: "Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land [Canaan] which Jehovah thy God giveth thee." (Exodus 20:12, *A.R.V.;* Deuteronomy 5:16) The clergy have vainly tried to apply these words to the present, and have been at a loss to explain why children and others who honor father and mother frequently die at an early age, and therefore their days are not long in the earth.

The ten commandments are closely identified with the covenant which God made with Israel. (Exodus 34:28) They were a summing up of all the terms and conditions attached to the covenant which Israel entered upon when God 'took them by the hand and led them forth out of the land of Egypt'. (Jeremiah 31:31, 32) With reference to that covenant Moses said, "He declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone. And the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them *in the land* whither ye go over to possess it." (Deuteronomy 4:13, 14) In a vain attempt to make this scripture apply to others than Israel in Canaan the clergy have attempted to twist these words from their plain meaning. They have sought to separate the law from the covenant to which it was joined, and to divide it up into two parts, terming one part the ceremonial law, and the other the moral law, insisting that the latter is "everlasting", but not the former.

Everlasting

However, all the provisions of the law were "everlasting", that is, perpetual, enduring and unchangeable. This was true of its ceremonial features as well as of the ten commandments and their ramifications as set forth in the book of the law, the book of the covenant. All features of the law were binding upon Israelites. The pentecostal sacrifice, a "ceremonial" feature, is termed "perpetual" as well as the sabbath arrangement, referred to in the ten commandments. The day of atonement, another "ceremonial" institution, as also the feast of tabernacles, was "everlasting".—Leviticus 23: 14, 21, 31, 32, 41.

The provision of a priesthood, closely identified with the ceremonial of the law, but inseparable, like the commandments, from the covenant arrangement, was also "everlasting", perpetual, enduring and unchangeable. (Exodus 40:15; Numbers 25:13; Joshua 18:7) The priesthood, the ceremonial, the statutes, the judgments, the ordinances and the ten commandments were all equally "everlasting"; but as the priesthood was terminated when Christ, as the great antitypical priest, appeared, so all the arrangements of the covenant with Israel were brought to their end or objective by the bringing in of a better hope. —Hebrews 7:11, 12, 19.

There is not a shadow of justification for the distinction that is often made between the "ceremonial" and the "moral" features of the law, and the claim that only the former ended at the time Christ was nailed to the tree, but that the latter are still binding, and that not only upon Israel, but also upon others.

It was under the Levitical priesthood that the law was given. (Hebrews 7:11) Among the provisions of the law given to Israel was the command that they must rest one day in seven, namely, on the seventh day, which was therefore

called the "sabbath", meaning "rest". This arrangement was "to be a sign" between Jehovah and Israel, and it was an evidence of His love and care for His typical chosen people. It was a reminder to them, first of all, of Jehovah as the great Creator, who in six "days" made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested on the seventh "day". (Exodus 20:11) The sabbath was, additionally, a reminder of Israel's deliverance from the bondage in Egypt, where they were forced to work "with rigor". Moses said, "Remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and Jehovah thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm: therefore Jehovah thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day." —Deuteronomy 5:15, *A.R.V.*

The Sabbath Day

The Jews were commanded to keep the sabbath day holy, that is, to hallow or sanctify it, setting it apart for a special purpose. "Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation." (Leviticus 23:3) They were not to rest from their ordinary activities merely to pursue a course of self-indulgence and ease, but to honor Jehovah. "If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of [Jehovah], honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: then shalt thou delight thyself in [Jehovah] . . . "—Isaiah 58:13, 14.

The penalty for disregarding the law concerning the sabbath was death. This may seem like a severe penalty for what some might term "a slight offense"; but when it is appreciated that compliance with this provision was not difficult, that it was a gracious and loving provision for the good of the people, then it will also be seen that a disregard of it could mean nothing less than an intentional affront to Jehovah, and the motive one of rebellion.

Repeatedly the prophets of Israel reminded them of their obligations toward Jehovah, and especially the sabbath requirements. The Israelites were prone to be governed by selfishness and greed, and to grudge the rest which both employer and employees were to take one day in seven.

In addition to the seventh day of rest, there were other sabbath days, as well as sabbath years, all furnishing gracious opportunities for refreshment, recreation and instruction in righteousness. The seventh year was a sabbath of rest for the land. In this year no seed was sown and no crops were harvested, but the land "rested". This gave the Israelites opportunity to do other necessary things, and was, from every angle, a beneficent provision. It also afforded food for the poor.—Exodus 23:11; Leviticus 25:4-7, 20-22.

Seven times seven years made a cycle of forty-nine years, after which came the fiftieth or jubilee year, which was also a sabbath year. In this year all who had become poor were permitted to return to their possessions.—Leviticus 25:10.

The jubilee year furnishes a picture of earth's great jubilee or sabbath, the thousand years of Christ's reign, during which it will be the privilege of all the willing and obedient to "return to their own possession", the grand time of rest and release, now being ushered in. Indeed, all of Israel's sabbath arrangements, the weekly sabbaths, the seventh-year sabbaths, the jubilee sabbaths, point to the time when God's government of righteousness shall bring peace to all men of good will.–See *Government,* pages 61-73.

It has been claimed by some that "God ordained the sabbath at creation". There is, however, no statement to that effect. The words, in Genesis, "God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it; because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made," evidently refer only to the specific day on which He rested. There is no statement that the sabbath was to be observed by man, nor is there any mention of sabbath-keeping in Biblical history from that time to the time of the exodus, a period of more than 2,000 years! It is true that God said of Abraham, "[He] obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws." (Genesis 26:5) There is no proof whatever that these statutes included sabbath observance. On the contrary, if there had been a code of laws, including the sabbath, there would seem to have been no significance in giving the sabbath day to Israel and calling it a sign between them and Jehovah. Nor would it be true to say that "Jehovah made not this covenant with our fathers", as Moses did in Moab.—Deuteronomy 5:3.

Introduction of the Sabbath

The sabbath was introduced shortly before it was embodied in the commandments. When Israel agreed to follow Moses out of Egypt and to obey the Lord's instructions, they thereby entered into a covenant, and all the commandments were part of the covenant. (Jeremiah 31:31, 32) The Israelites killed a typical lamb in Egypt, and were subsequently commanded to do the same thing every year, but no one would argue that this proves that this observance was, for that reason, commonly practiced by others preceding them, including Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. These men of God knew nothing of either sabbath or passover observance.

When Moses first mentioned the sabbath to Israel it was evidently a new idea to them. They were instructed to gather twice as much manna on the sixth day as they had gathered on each of the preceding five days, so that they might rest on the seventh, something they had not done before. (Exodus 16:22-36) The statement 'Jehovah gave you the sabbath' proves that it was not an observance that had been common among them or their ancestors.—Verse 29.

The commandments and the covenant were inseparable. "Jehovah said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. . . . And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments."—Exodus 34:27, 28, *A.R.V.*

The End of the Law

When Christ came He fulfilled all the law, something which no imperfect man, before or since, has been able to do. He was the end (finis as well as objective) of the law *for righteousness to every one that believeth.* The Israelites, however, being ignorant of what righteousness really is (like many observers of the letter today), and seeking to commend themselves by works, failed to recognize the righteousness which is of God by faith, and did not realize that the law was simply a pedagogue to direct them to Christ. (Galatians 3:24) By the works of the law no human creature can be justified before God.—Romans 3:20.

Christ Magnified the Law

Christ magnified the law by showing its real significance, its spirit, saying, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang *all the law* and the prophets." He pointed out that 'God seeketh such to worship Him as worship in spirit and in truth'.—Isaiah 42:21; Matthew 22:37-40; John 4:23, 24; Galatians 5:14.

To as many as received Him Jesus gave the power or privilege of becoming sons of God. To these He gave "new commandments", stating that in doing so He spoke not His own words, but the Father's, who sent Him. He definitely marked the ten commandments as having come to an end, and, going beyond them, showed His disciples how they might fulfill the spirit of the law. He himself carried out the law to the letter, including the observance of the sabbath. Jesus' sabbath-keeping, you may be sure, was not merely outward, but in spirit and in truth. He observed the letter of the law as fulfilling the requirements of the law in order that, it being fulfilled, He might terminate its claims at His death on the tree.

Note how, in Matthew, chapters 5, 6 and 7, Jesus sets aside the letter of the law (including the ten commandments) and sets forth the spirit of God's requirements. He said to His disciples, "It was said [to] them of old time, Thou shalt not kill [one of the ten commandments]; . . . but *I* say unto you, . . . if . . . thy brother hath ought against thee, . . . be reconciled to thy brother." He continued: "It was said, . . . Thou shalt not commit adultery [another of the ten]; but *I* say, . . . whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." And so, one after another, Jesus took up and magnified the various commandments, clearly pointing forward to the time when the new covenant would be in effect, and the law no longer would have dominion over those who accepted Christ as their redeemer and sufficiency.—Matthew 5:1-12, 21-24, 27-29, 31-34, 38, 39, 43, 44.

Note that Jesus said, "Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, *till all be fulfilled.*" (Matthew 5:18) Since He himself fulfilled the law, its passing away followed as a matter of course. (Colossians 2:14) The believer is under the perfect law of liberty, applicable to those who love God. Referring to this law James says (1:25; 2:12, 8): "But whoso looketh into the

perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. . . . If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well." The law of liberty is "the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus" which makes free from the law of sin and death.—Romans 8:2.

That Which Is Done Away

The law of sin and death is the same as the "ministration of death, written and engraven in stones". "Our sufficiency is of God; who also hath made us [the anointed followers of Christ] able ministers of the new testament [covenant]; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which [ministration] was to be done away; how shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather [more] glorious? . . . For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious." (2 Corinthians 3:5-11) The law, engraven in stones, was glorious because it prohibited sin and threatened death, thus being a law of "sin and death", expressed in "thou shalt nots", but the law of the spirit of life is positive and therefore "more glorious".

The scripture makes it absolutely and unquestionably certain that the ten commandments "engraven upon stones" ended. Those who believe in Christ as "the end of the law" in Him have perfect righteousness, and not the partial "righteousness" resulting from the futile attempt to meet the letter of the law. It was for this reason that Jesus said, "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."—Matthew 5:20.

God's "Day" of Rest

Even the least infraction of the commandments disqualified one in the eyes of the law. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." (James 2:10) Blind indeed are those who go about to establish their own righteousness by "sabbath-keeping" and by "tithing", and in that very course of action breaking the true sabbath arrangement by which those who believe "enter into rest". The sabbath law, requiring that one day in seven be kept holy, is superseded by the spirit of the law, making every day "holy unto the Lord", and those who rest in faith have ceased from their own works altogether.—Isaiah 58:13, 14.

In Hebrews 4:1-11 the Lord, through Paul, gives the real meaning of the sabbath type. The works of God were finished from the foundation of the world, and the sabbath of God followed that finished work. He still "rests" and invites others to enter into His rest. Those to whom this rest of faith was first preached did not enter in, because of unbelief. So God limited or set aside another "day", a period of time, during which the invitation is extended to others. The Israelites, though they entered Canaan with Joshua (translated "Jesus" in verse 8), did not enter into rest. Hence another "day" is foretold by David, which "day" began when Christ made an end of the law, and this "day" is the period of time during which God has been taking out a people for His name, bringing them into "his rest".

The rest of God has continued from the creation until now, a period of approximately six thousand years, and will continue until the conclusion of the Millennium, now at hand, making a seven-thousand-year "day".

Since the seventh "day" of Jehovah's great creative week is 7,000 years long, it is reasonable to conclude that the preceding six days were of the same length, making a total of 49,000 years for the grand cycle, and leading on to the fiftieth thousand-year period, when, the last enemy having been destroyed, and all things subdued unto Him, the Son shall be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all. (1 Corinthians 15:25-28) Thus will begin the great sabbath of a sinless eternity.

The Mark of the Beast?

The observance of Sunday instead of Saturday as a day of measurable cessation from work has by some been called "the mark of the beast". This is an arbitrary dogmatic statement without Scriptural support. True, Sunday is not the day which God gave to Israel as a day of rest, nor is it a divine requirement that one rest on either Sunday or Saturday. The early church

was not prohibited from resting on the seventh day, or the first, and probably did both to a considerable extent. This, however, was not done as a matter of obligation. Romans 14:5 shows that they were at liberty to use their own judgment. The fact that the first day was finally selected as a day of rest and relaxation makes no difference. It was not a universal and binding obligation. It was not a change of the sabbath.

Some have insisted that this change fulfills the prophecy of Daniel 7:25 and that "Sunday-keeping" is therefore the "mark of the beast". The verse reads, "He shall . . . think to change times and laws." It does not say that he succeeded in so doing, nor does it specify what "times and laws" he thinks to change. It has no bearing on the sabbath day, for Jesus himself made an end of the law as given to Israel. "Let no man therefore judge you . . . in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath: . . . which are a shadow of things to come." (Colossians 2:16, 17) The seventh-day sabbath, as well as the "holy day" and "new moon" sabbaths, was a typical observance, and foreshadowed the coming day of joy and gladness and release when all shall serve Jehovah with one consent.

Eden Not a Full-fledged Catholic

MR. ANTHONY EDEN, so it is alleged, despite his Catholic ancestry on both sides, is himself a member of the Church of England. The information that comes to hand is that "he married a Miss Beckett who is of an original Roman Catholic family. The Beckett family, however, divided some time back and I have not yet verified whether Mrs. Eden remained on the Roman Catholic side or not. I believe not, from information so far obtained."

Vaccinated with the Purest Pus Obtainable

THE Truth Teller quotes from *Tidens Tegn*, of Norway:

"The second child in Gjovik which developed meningitis after vaccination has also died. It was a three-year-old girl. Vaccination has thus claimed two victims. No further cases of meningitis have been reported. As has been already mentioned in *Tidens Tegn*, there have been this year six cases of meningitis as a result of vaccination."

Do you know that

THE WATCHTOWER

is published in 18 languages?

IF YOU are a student of *The Watchtower* it is unnecessary to tell you what an important magazine it is. But perhaps you do not know that in addition to its being published twice monthly in the English its contents are immediately translated and printed in 17 other languages and mailed to all parts of the earth. Perhaps you have friends in this country, or in other countries, who cannot read English but who would be cheered and comforted by studying in their own language the vital truths revealed in this magazine. Why not tell them about it, or, better still, send them a sample copy in their own language? We will gladly mail a sample copy free to any address you furnish us.

Here's a list of languages in which *The Watchtower* is published, and the cost per year in each language:

Language	*Published*	*In U.S.A.*	*In Other Countries*	*Language*	*Published*	*In U.S.A.*	*In Other Countries*
Armenian	Monthly	$1.00	$1.50	Italian	Monthly	$1.00	$1.50
Danish	Semimonthly	1.00	1.50	Lithuanian	Monthly	1.00	1.50
English	Semimonthly	1.00	1.50	Polish	Semimonthly	1.00	1.50
Finnish	Semimonthly	1.50	1.50	Rumanian	Monthly	1.50	1.50
French	Semimonthly	1.00	1.50	Russian	Monthly	1.00	1.50
German	Semimonthly	1.00	1.50	Slovak	Monthly	1.00	1.50
Greek	Semimonthly	1.00	1.50	Spanish	Monthly	1.00	1.50
Hollandish	Monthly	1.50	1.50	Swedish	Semimonthly	1.50	1.50
Hungarian	Monthly	1.00	1.50	Ukrainian	Monthly	1.00	1.50

Send your subscriptions to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

ANOTHER WORLD-WIDE WITNESS WITH *RICHES*

In 4 Months the Demand for *Riches* Was 850,000 Copies!

Will You Help Others to Obtain Riches That Endure?

BEGINNING about the middle of January the wheels turned, and they have continued to turn, at the Watch Tower printing plant producing Judge Rutherford's latest book, RICHES. Since that time there has been a steady increase of orders, until now every day's production is dispatched within a few hours after its completion. Why? you ask? Because this beautifully bound book contains the truth that is vital to every creature. Millions of people throughout the world will have read RICHES. Many of these express their gratitude now for this gift of truth by taking it to their friends and neighbors that they, too, may be enabled to receive true riches.

There is a proverb that states, "Cast thy bread upon the waters; for thou shalt find it after many days." (Eccl. 11:1) Will you be one of these fortunate ones? Will you be one of the persons of good will who rejoice in the truth and will have a share in the distribution of these 850,000 copies of RICHES? No greater blessing has ever been granted any creature than to have a share in the distribution of the message of God's kingdom. The only hope for this upset world filled with greed, superstition and high-mindedness is the Kingdom. From June 6 to June 14 Jehovah's witnesses will be devoting extra hours and putting forth an extraordinary effort to reach as many people as they possibly can introducing this book RICHES and offering it with CHOOSING and two other booklets on a contribution of 35c. The name of this nine-day period is "ZEAL OF HIS HOUSE". (Psalm 69:9) Why not join with them and have a share in advertising the King and the Kingdom? There is provided below a coupon which we hope you will use to advantage so that we can supply you with literature which will be used during the period. Send in your order now; won't you?

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed $1.00 contribution. In order that I may have a share in spreading the message of the Kingdom, please send me the following:

3 copies of *Riches*	5 copies of *Universal War Near*
5 copies of *Choosing*	5 copies of *Loyalty*
1 testimony card	1 report card

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

County .....

P.S. Please put me in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses. If there is no company near, please send information on how to proceed in the witness work.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

PHILISTIA [CATHOLIC ACTION]
A MURDERESS FOR 1500 YEARS

HEAVEN

FROM FAR AND NEAR

DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS
DISAPPOINTMENT AND DEATH

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 436
June 3, 1936

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Starvation in 1934 562
Fascism in Tell City, Indiana 565
Florida's Superior Law 566
Arkansas, the Happy Land 567
California Is Busted 568
Pay Roll Census of United States 570
Uncle Sam's Gold Bricks 570
"Shoot 'Em Off" 570
15 Years for Stealing Bread 570
Talk About Santa Claus 570

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

HEAVEN 561
King Trying to End Old Customs 562
Superpatriots of Massachusetts 562
Ohio Against Parochial Schools 565
Two-Month-Old Freezes in Wisconsin 565
There Are Honest Policemen 566
Out in the Rain 566
Fascism in U.S. School Boards 567
Letter to City Commissioners 569
Oxman's Telegram to His Wife 569
An Interesting Contrast 570
Why Overlook Pa and Ma? 571
Veterans of Future Wars 571
DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS DISAPPOINTMENT AND DEATH 572

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Where the Disloyalty Really Is 562
The Port of Stockton, California 568
Bogus Land Titles in California 569

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

King Ananda of Siam 564
Siam Rulers Against the People 564
The Black Telegram Seizures 566
General Butler's Picturesque Language 566
The State Emblem of Louisiana 567
From Texas Declaration of Independence 568
The Song of the Dictator 571

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

The Fruits of Java 564
Cannibals Travel by Airplane 564
Texas Blows Its Horn 568
Lions Once in Alaska 571

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

PHILISTIA [CATHOLIC ACTION] A MURDERESS FOR 1500 YEARS (Part 1) 547
Blessing Instruments of Murder 548
Double-crosses the League 549
Pressure in the United States 551
Always for War, Never for Peace 552
Contempt for the Bible 557
Inventors of Evil Things 558
Murder by Witchcraft 563
Dutch Preachers Pressed Toward Honest Toil 563
The Anglo-Israel Joke 563
Americans Never Got a Tally 563
Unusual Step for Peace in Wales 563
Marquesans Embarrass Missionaries 564

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 3, 1936 | Number 436

Philistia [Catholic Action] a Murderess for 1500 Years

***(In Three Parts*—Part 1)**

ONE of the reasons why Judge Rutherford's book *Riches* is the most important book of this generation is that it is the first publication to positively identify Philistia, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, as the greatest enemy of righteousness in the whole earth.

In that book, page 278, Judge Rutherford says:

Heretofore the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has had its own way. It has been a great test to the true followers of Christ Jesus. That wicked organization, acting under the pretext of being God's representatives on earth, has crushed every organization that has ever risen against it.

Because their minds have been blinded by the Devil the human familylearnmore slowly than seems possible to imagine. Who would suppose that it could have in its midst for 1500 years an institution with an unbroken record for murder and not identify it for what it is?



"Honey, we've been (hic) drunk together for fifteen centuries for the (hic) advancement of civilization."

Everybody knows that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy claims that the kingdoms of this world constitute the component parts of Christ's Kingdom and that the subjects of these kingdoms are or should rightfully be subjects of the Hierarchy and dependent upon it for spiritual guidance and salvation. Yet the Roman Hierarchy has always consented to war, which is mass murder.

No doubt, having the blasphemous and pretentious claims of the Roman Hierarchy in mind, President Tyler Dennett, of Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, said:

The human mind has not devised an adequate alternative by which human life as it changes, sometimes expanding in healthy life and sometimes degenerating in decadence, can be adapted to existing institutions. It must be clearly apparent to all thoughtful observers that this worship of force, this exaltation of the military and coercive power of the state, has poisoned the public life and thought of our day. The saddest aspect of the present-day life is the complacence with which free citizens acquiesce in the curtailment of their liberties. It is not a healthy sign.

Ethiopia a Case in Point

When Mussolini announced his intention to seize Ethiopia he made no bones of the fact that his motive was thoroughly selfish. If the pope represented Christ as he claims to represent Him, he had a chance when the war first broke out to take his stand by the side of the Prince of Peace, even if it meant to suffer martyrdom. It is no more for a pope to suffer martyrdom than it is for a carpenter.

But the pope is not the representative of Christ. Instead, he is the representative of the Devil. His first pronouncement was that he

hoped for "justice" in the contest. He hoped for nothing of the sort. What he hoped was that Mussolini would win and that similar methods will win all over the world and bring the nations to his feet.

There is enough truth afloat in these days that even the Catholic journalists could plainly see the pope's opportunity and his failure to grasp it. Thus the Catholic *Reichspost* of Vienna said:

> Italy is not only a Catholic country, with Catholicism its official religion. Rome harbors both Italy's government and the head of the Catholic church. It will be difficult to explain to the Asian rice farmer and the African goatherder the peculiar status of Vatican City.

When it became certain that the invasion of Ethiopia was only a matter of a few weeks a congress of 2,000 Catholic nurses called to see the pope at his summer home, and were urged not to let their neutrality hinder them from rendering enthusiastic service on the battlefield.

All the church bells in Italy, including those of St. Peter's, rang when war was declared against Ethiopia. The pope, however, explained that while the other church bells rang to call the people to war, St. Peter's rang for a different reason. But probably nobody believed that, not even the pope himself.

"Christians" vs. Catholics

The Coptic priests have led the people of Ethiopia far from the letter and spirit of Christianity. Nevertheless, the Ethiopians claim that this war is a war between Christians and Catholics, with themselves as the Christians and the Italians as the Catholics.

Portuguese explorers were much surprised in A.D. 1490 when they found an unknown land with a church on every hill or sightly piece of land. Between 1490 and 1630 Jesuit priests came in large numbers, and in 1626 prevailed upon the then emperor Susenyos to issue orders that the people must accept the doctrines of the Roman Catholic church. This they refused to do, and thousands were killed.

Susenyos was forced to abdicate, and his son Fasilidas restored the rights of the people to worship as they had done for centuries before they even knew there was such a thing as a pope. To this day the Ethiopians, in grateful memory of Fasilidas, when they cross a bridge named after him, and which is still in use, all say, "May God have mercy on the soul of Emperor Fasilidas."

The Ethiopians to this day hold the memory of the Jesuit priests in disesteem. To gain possession of this extremely churchy country is one of the ambitions of the pope, and sufficiently accounts for the encouragement he has given to Mussolini to pursue his Ethiopian objectives. Meanwhile he showed some diplomatic benevolence by directing that the Italian Catholic mission at Addis Ababa be turned over to the Ethiopians for use as a hospital for wounded Ethiopian soldiers.

When the war got under way many of the more intelligent and independent editors, as, for instance, the editor of the Huntington (W. Va.) *Advertiser,* made inquiry,

> What would be the effect, we wonder, if the Roman Catholic church would threaten to excommunicate all Italian communicants who took up arms against Abyssinia [Ethiopia]?

Seeing that the pope was caught in a jam between Italian sentiment for war, on the one hand, and the consciences of all the rest of the world, on the other, the Roman Catholic archbishop, Arthur Hinsley, of Westminster, England, tried to dodge, for himself and for the pope, by saying that the pope is a helpless old man and could do nothing as respects the Italo-Ethiopian war. This strange admission was made in the face of the fact that the pope claims to be the vicar of Christ and by his triple-crown advertises himself as emperor of heaven, earth and hell.

The plain fact of the business is that the pope backed Mussolini in his Ethiopian campaign morally (?) and financially with the hope and expectation that Italy would win the war, in which case he expects the Jesuits to regain control of Ethiopia's religious business, and give the Roman Catholic Hierarchy the master key to the "Dark Continent".

Blessing Instruments of Murder

Many American papers have carried pictures taken in Ethiopia showing Italian Roman Catholic priests blessing tanks used and intended to be used in the murder of their fellow men.

The New York *News,* under the caption of "The Soul Is Not Forgotten as Il Duce's Men March On", contains a picture of an "Altar" mounted on a tank, with a typical hypocrite standing behind the candles and cross with

which, apparently, he cannot carry on his business.

The London *News Chronicle* carried a dispatch from Rome reciting that, in a competition open to the whole country, the bishop of Civita Castellana, Orte and Gallese was awarded the first prize for propaganda, but returned the award to Mussolini to help forward the war. At the same time, so says the dispatch of the British United Press:

> Then the bishop removed his gold beads and pectoral cross and handed them to the premier, declaring that the entire Roman Catholic clergy of Italy had invoked the blessing of God on the Italian troops and prayed constantly for victory.

The archbishop of Taranto, Italy, is well pleased. He declares that Italian troops are advancing in East Africa as pioneers of civilization, with the élan of the ancient Roman empire and the noble sentiments of its successor, "Christian" Rome.

Joao Becker, Roman Catholic archbishop of Porto Alegre, Brazil, is reported as saying:

> I pray to God that in the present international controversy that intrepid Italy, land of genius, science and art, may not be humiliated. I also pray to God to protect Fascist Rome, the pope's Rome, eternal Rome, Christianity's seat. Can anyone contest Italy's right in this matter when, in the last analysis, the entire question hinges upon equitable redistribution of colonial domains among European countries?

All these things show that in all parts of the earth the Roman cult is at one with Mussolini in his rape of Ethiopia.

Roman Hierarchy Double-crosses the League

Never for peace at any time, the Roman Hierarchy upset the British plan for peace. When that apostle of "sanctions", Great Britain, sought to use the League of Nations and discourage Italy from doing in Ethiopia what Britain has done in every corner of the world, the pope broke up the party as cleverly as any burglar ever jimmied a safe.

Without the knowledge or consent of the League the pope's man Monsignor Luigi Maglione, then a bishop, now a cardinal, persuaded France and Britain to offer to split Ethiopia in half and thus end the war by giving Italy much of what she wants. The plan did not go through, but it virtually destroyed the League of Nations, and it placed Anthony Eden, whose sympathies are largely Roman Catholic, in virtual control of the British Empire. The London *Daily Herald* said pointedly and savagely:

> While in Geneva Mr. Eden was pursuing, to all appearance, the straight course of a League policy, while on the platform ministers were pledging themselves over and over again to that policy, a secret diplomacy was at work behind the scenes. Quietly a plot was being hatched to sabotage and destroy the work which was being done in the open.

The Hierarchy tried in vain to put the blame for this act of treachery upon the Masons, whom they have attacked so savagely in Italy and Germany. In their hue and cry after Jehovah's witnesses, and anybody and everybody else that they think stands across their path to world-domination, the Jesuits are not forgetting the Masons, so signally marked for attack in Italy and Germany by the Fascist forces, and so one reads in the New York *Times* the parenthetical comment of Sir Norman Angell:

> Believe it or not, Freemasons are much favored in France at this moment as the scapegoat in the present Italo-Ethiopian war.

This, of course, is Hierarchy propaganda, put out to throw the public off the scent as to the identity of the real originators of the Italo-Ethiopian contest, the Roman Hierarchy.

The Singapore (Straits Settlements) *Tribune* said:

> The League of Nations is dead. All that we can do is to bury it decently. The League of Nations could not succeed because it was based on two false assumptions—that the people of the world were willing to give up fighting and that the governments of the world represented high-minded and unselfish interests.

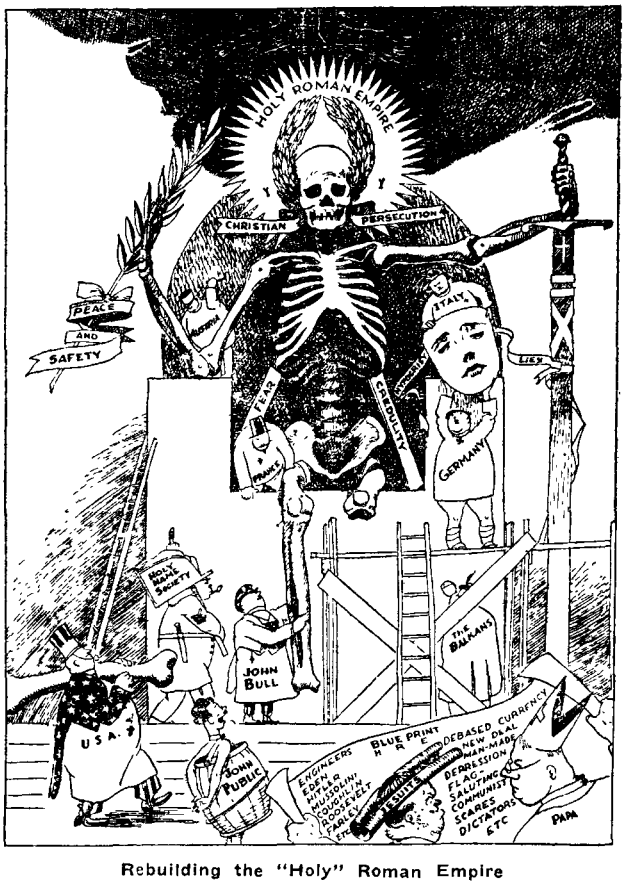
Foreseeing that the League of Nations is done for, the presidents of Colombia, Guatemala and Dominican Republic have suggested a proposed Association of American Nations for the government of the Western world. The plan is endorsed by the heads of 17 other South American and Central American States. The suggestion is made that such an association or league would most certainly be under the direct control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

German papers accuse the Austrians of being under Jesuit control, which is no doubt as true in one land as in the other. Public notices have been posted in Austria that all persons must register as being on the government's side or be counted as state enemies and be treated as citizens of inferior rights. This is characteristic of countries under the thumb of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Rebuilding the "Holy" Roman Empire

A careful study of the drawing on this page shows the "Holy" Roman Empire in process of reconstruction. The details are worthy of the closest scrutiny, from the hands of Gog, the prime minister, at the top, to the blueprint and the conspirators at the bottom.

Under the title "What Is Fascism?" from the pen of David Wilkie, *The Golden Age* has twice published the facts as to how the Roman Hierarchy is moving "with great velocity" to bring the entire world under its control. Having had fifteen hundred years of active co-operation with the Devil the Hierarchy is more suited to his purposes than any other institution. It knows how to call to its assistance the munition firms which control the governments, the politicians which do their bidding, the newspapers which extol their acts of folly, and the clergy of the Devil, both Catholic and Protestant, that are ever ready to do the will of their father.—John 8:44.



Rebuilding the "Holy" Roman Empire

The newspapers contain many stories of "persecution" of Catholics in Germany, but at an interview in Madison, Wisconsin, Dr. Hans Luther, German ambassador to the United States, when questioned about such persecutions, said angrily, "There is nothing of the kind." This statement was no doubt the absolute truth. Why should Hitler persecute his fellow Catholics and thus mar the partnership between himself and the pope that made his seizure of Protestant Germany possible? The ones that are really being persecuted in Germany are Jehovah's witnesses, and Jehovah alone is their shield and their exceeding great reward.—Genesis 15:1.

The Devil is not clever enough to cover his tracks even if he so desired, and does not betray any very great anxiety to even make the attempt. Thus, the pope telegraphed Hitler his congratulations when the latter occupied the left bank of the Rhine in violation of Germany's treaty obligations. And at the very time that the newspapers were carrying stories of the arrest in Germany of 150 Catholic priests for possessing and circulating Communist literature Hitler telegraphed congratulations to the pope regarding something of interest in the pope's life or priesthood.

The Roman Hierarchy is so far in control of the British Empire that the present king of England is the first in centuries to fail to state in his oath of office that he will protect and defend the Protestant faith.

The People Are Unhappy

The rule of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is intended to benefit the Hierarchy; it is not intended to benefit the people. The natural effect is that the Hierarchy has everything and the common people have next to nothing. They are not even allowed to see the films that they wish to see or to read the books that they wish to read.

How the Ratti-Hitler and Ratti-Mussolini partnerships work in practice is shown by meatless and butterless Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays in Germany, and meatless Tuesdays and Wednesdays in Italy. Also, in Italy, there are stringent rules as to quantities of meat that may be served in hotels, restaurants and dining cars. After a while some bright Dominican will probably suggest that there is no need to worry about the meat supply so long as guillotines can be made and operated so cheaply.

In all seriousness Charles Morgan, London

correspondent of the New York *Times,* declares that there are now more martyrs of conscience in Europe than in the fiercest period of the Inquisition. What he did not say, and perhaps did not know, is that the persecuting power is the same now as it was then, and is taking advantage of human distress and weakness to make the pope once again the master of the world. This time the scheme will fail.

Quebec is unhappy. Charges were publicly made against Abbé Lavergne, and suit was brought by political opponents, that he had represented it to his followers as a mortal sin to vote otherwise than as he dictated. As soon as news of the suit got out the Abbé Lavergne went to a hospital to attract sympathy for himself. In the hospital, surrounded by every comfort that his foolish parishioners could bestow upon him, it was the easiest thing in the world for him to send out verbal slop about his great peace and joy in thinking about "Christmas" instead of the election which he had tried to control.

Ontario is unhappy. Thus the Toronto *Evening Telegram* said editorially of this bunch of highwaymen in black nightgowns:

> We can subscribe to Roman Catholic charities, do business with Roman Catholics on the same basis as we do with Protestants, employ dozens of Roman Catholics in our business and treat them with utmost fairness—but dare to oppose them in any matter of principle or public policy and we are 'bigots', and are promptly damned with 'bell, book and candle'. We believe in living in peace and amity with our Catholic friends—we have Catholic friends—but the official mouthpieces of the Catholic church make it very difficult.

The statement is often made that the Catholic church is not in politics. One wonders, therefore, just what particular thing it is in in the province of Ontario when it circularizes every parish in the province that Catholics could not vote for either one of two parties named, and in many parochial schools the children were taught to pray for the fall of the government.

Pressure in the United States

No government wishes to be subjected to constant irritating pressure from one group. The Knights of Columbus have made a nuisance of themselves by their repeated insistence that the United States embroil itself in Mexico's internal affairs. Not only has the Roman Catholic archbishop McNicholas said in effect that nothing that the Knights of Columbus have to say on the subject is of any interest to anybody, but the Mexican government itself, in an open letter, published in the New York *Herald Tribune,* said, in part:

> It is a fact not denied that, in our past history, the Catholic church, through its spiritual conquests, had attained a political hegemony of such extent that at one time it had in its hands not less than four-fifths of all the property in the country, to the regrettable detriment of Mexico's inhabitants.

The same open letter accused the Roman Catholic clergy of appealing for freedom of conscience, whereas that same clergy condemned such freedom as opposed to its fundamental dogma, applying this criterion in its cruelest form by means of the inquisition. It accused the church directly of instigating and supporting most cruel internal conflicts in Mexico, and asserted that the church was guilty even of treason in seeking and aiding foreign invasion.

Dr. Heinrich Bruening, former leader of the Catholic Centre party of Germany, and one-time chancellor, last fall spent several weeks in America, closeted with Catholics, apparently discussing some great plan they had in hand. While in America Bruening's presence was concealed. After his return to Germany it was announced he would be back this spring; and one naturally wonders what is his mission.

Reverend Father E. J. Higgins, pastor of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Astoria, Queens, Long Island, N. Y., claims that whereas Roman Catholics are only one-seventh of the total population of the United States, yet in the Great Foolishness of 1917-1918 they comprised 42 percent of all the American soldiers and more than 50 percent of all the naval men. Assuming that this statement is correct, why is it that Catholics are so much more eager than any other people to show their contempt for Him who said, "Blessed are the peacemakers"?

At Buffalo the Reverend Carlo Celotto, pastor of St. Anthony's church, baptized an American flag. This is plainly paganism, the attempt to graft a new and godless "religion" upon the American people, and, instead of being meekly accepted, as the Germans accepted Swastikaism, should be most indignantly rejected.

The Los Angeles *Examiner* mentions that there are "seven Jesuit provinces in the United States". This is all a part of the arrangements for taking over the country.

In an address before the Miami Police Benevolent Association, Andrew J. Kavanaugh, director of public safety, said, in part:

> The German government stands out today as a paragon of police efficiency. German methods, I believe, can and should be put into effect in Miami. I believe every Miamian should be required to register at police headquarters as well as to be mugged and fingerprinted. In this way, we could have on file a complete record of our citizens as well as all pertinent information regarding them and their whereabouts.

A necessary feature of the modern inquisition will doubtless be the fingerprinting of everybody, barring priests, politicians and plutocrats.

Co-operation Between Clergy and Laity

In the pope's latest encyclical he says, "The close co-operation between the clergy and laity involved in Catholic Action is strongly approved." Catholic Action includes such efforts at throttling free speech as were made to get Judge Rutherford put off the air. Additionally, it is interested in replacing Protestant postmasters and other employees with Catholics, even if less efficient, wherever it can be accomplished by fair means or foul. It includes boycotting radio stations that broadcast anything, regardless of how true it is, that displeases the Roman Catholic Hierarchy or wounds their "religious susceptibilities".

The pope extended his blessing to the United States and its rulers (the people?). This blessing was supposed to come via the virgin Mary, Michael the Archangel, John the Baptist, the holy apostles, Peter, Paul, and all the saints. Not sure if a radio blessing works the same as the other kind, but in six months after the pope blessed Woodrow Wilson he was a helpless cripple, and when he blessed the Charity Bazaar at Paris it took fire within a few minutes and 150 women were burned to death. The pope's blessing usually works this way; scores of examples can be cited, so look out.

Every effort is being made to get the United States in as a part of the revived "Holy" Roman Empire, twentieth-century style, but the same underneath as it was in the Dark Ages, when millions of victims suffered because of faithfulness to principle or devotion to Jehovah God. The Hierarchy has not changed, and will not change, because it does not want to change. It is the same power for evil and misery that it has always been. Its complete annihilation is imminent.

Coughlin and Catholic Action

Everybody knows that Coughlin is trying to seize control of the United States. Those who enjoy what the Yankees call horseplay, and what the Europeans call camouflage, enjoy his sudden outbursts against Roosevelt. These outbursts are all the more ridiculous in view of the fact that the assassination of Huey Long was of such interest to both ends of the partnership that Coughlin hastened to tell Roosevelt of Senator Long's death personally. Coughlin readily perceives that the American people are easily bamboozled, and no doubt gets a big kick out of his part in the performance.

In Chicago twelve men, Cardinal Mundelein one of them, have seized the purse strings of the city. This is Fascism, pure and simple. Fascist elements other than the cardinal in this scheme are the presidents of four banks, four newspapers and advertising agencies, two packers, and one railway. The people of Chicago, the taxpayers, are tied hand and foot. They can have only what these twelve men consent to give them.

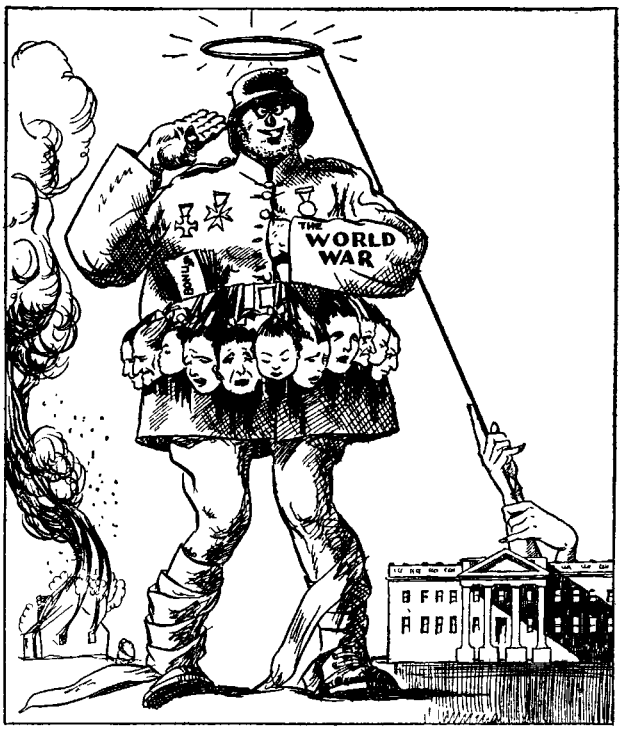
Always for War, Never for Peace

The pickings of the Hierarchy are usually more in times of war, and so they usually prefer war. That they really could do something for peace, if they were the least bit interested in peace itself, is shown by what happened in southern Ireland when they thought there was a chance that the kaiser could win. The priests compelled 2,000,000 Irishmen to swear they would not obey the conscription act. They were all afraid they would be sent to hell if they disobeyed the priests, and that is one reason why American boys were conscripted to take their places in France.

Those who were educated or who have lived under the influence of the Roman Hierarchy, as is the case with Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt, the "first lady of the land", do not see the horror of the Devil's civilization in the proper light. The college girls who waited upon her, telling her they were of the Gold Star Mothers of Veterans of Future Wars and would like free trips to France so that they might see where their future sons would be buried, were truly patriotic in the most absolute, complete and perfect sense of the word. They caused no end of laughter at the expense of the munition-makers and the super-patriots that are under their hegemony.

Mrs. Roosevelt did not rise to the occasion. She had the opportunity of a lifetime to stand squarely behind these courageous and sensible young women. Instead, she reprimanded them, prefacing her reprimand with the infantile pabulum about its being "just as funny as it can be" and "a grand pricking of lots of bubbles". Then she let it be known that she believes in war, saying, "There are certain things that are sacred, and you don't make fun of them."

To a logical mind, reasoning along that line, it naturally follows that the following are, by inference, "sacred": The World War; war profiteering; the cruel loss to mothers, wives and sweethearts; the death of soldiers on the battlefield; the wounding and maiming of men, women and children, and the shell-shocking of the same; the shedding of tons upon tons of human blood; shells and bullets flying on their deadly mission; the orphaning of children; starving of noncombatants; hospital bombing; spreading of disease, especially venereal; the preaching of bloodlust and hate; bargaining over the price of human blood; the squandering of untold billions of the people's wealth, wrung from them by force and violence; all the official acts of the wartime officials (not to mention the strategical blunders by army officers that caused the death of millions); and after the war: the continued drive for bonuses by professional legionnaires; the oompah of the brass band that accompanied the gold-star mothers and the bribe that it was; and, finally, the author and instigator of it all, Satan himself. (The dictionary defines "sacred" as referring to that which is devoted to Jehovah. To blame Him for the World War, by saying that it was for His sake, is to defame His holy name.)



The White House glorifying the Morgan-Wilson nonsense of 1914-1918

Hierarchy Must Be Reckoned With

All lovers of peace instinctively know that the Roman Hierarchy is for war, and not for peace, and that it must be reckoned with in any peace moves. To be sure, the pope did send a radio blessing to his eucharistic show in Peru in which he hypocritically said, "God wills that the Christian spirit of true peace be spread over Europe and over Africa," but this was at the very time when he was backing Mussolini morally and financially in his African venture.

The correct view of the Roman Hierarchy is that nothing that it does is ever honest, ever sincere, ever true. The mantle of hypocrisy covers its every move. Whenever it can do so it uses Protestants to glorify itself. Thus Dr. John Milton Phillips, of Connecticut, proposed a "Truce of God", a prominent feature of which was an appeal to Pope Pius XI by Greek Catholics, Lutherans, the Federal Council of Churches, etc., that there shall be no war for five years. The Federal Council of Churches, however, was not willing to go along on the scheme.

Eight months later George Lansbury, British labor leader, proposed another "Truce of God", and started it out the same way by an appeal to Pope Pius XI. This time the proposition was that all the churches were to get together at a world congress of religions in Jerusalem, and from Mount Calvary call a "Truce of God" and bid the war spirit to rest.

This Jerusalem setting for the "Truce of God" propaganda is especially interesting in view of the fact that for generations, while the Turks had control of the country, these heathen gentlemen had to have armed guards at all the principal shrines, especially that of the so-called "Holy Sepulchre", to keep the professed Chris-

tians, Roman and Greek Catholics, and other schismatics, from murdering one another.

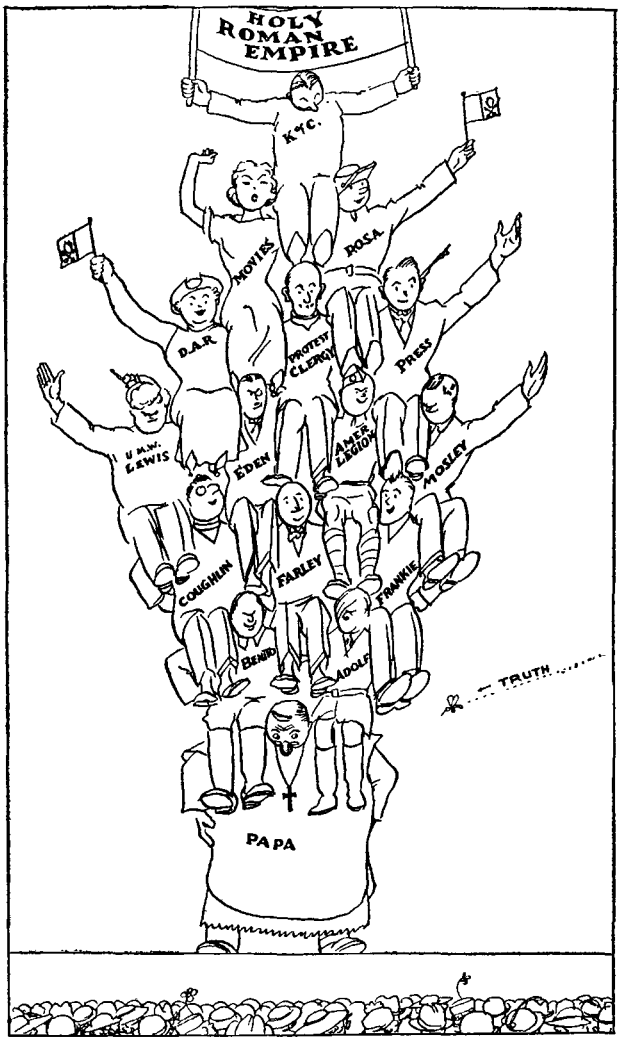
Quite likely both of these "Truce of God" plans originated in the fertile brains of the Jesuits, an important part of whose job is to keep the Protestants busy with idle and foolish words while they deprive them of their liberties. There is no certain proof of it, but it looks likely.

An agreement has been reached between Ratti and Mussolini by which, in case of air raids, Vatican City will go dark along with all the rest of the country. The pope is having a bomb-proof shelter made in the Vatican gardens, where he and all the residents of his little burg can hide in case of an air attack.

When people that believe in killing one another get caught in an emergency they show plainly the spirit of their master, the Devil. Lum's restaurant, New York city, burned while the Roman Hierarchy's "Holy Name Society", consisting of some 20 priests and other men and women, 100 in all, were having a party, dinner and dance. When the fire broke out pandemonium ensued, and the newspaper accounts show that the holy (?) participants acted like wild beasts.

Men and women were pushed from all sides, were trampled, were piled in struggling heaps and were stripped to the waist. One man had his shoes torn off; another fell on the stairs and was pushed all the way down on his chest; one girl escaped without her shoes and stockings. (There is some doubt as to when all this stripping occurred, however.) Seven died or were killed, and 35 were injured.

The New York *Times* did its usual job of playing up the Roman church in a "glorious" manner, even in this disgraceful scene; for it published the account of the wretched and shameful panic under the title "Heroism of Priest Saves Many Lives". Subsequently they even published one of his pictures. Anything! Anything to gain a little notoriety.



"Building Up to an Awful Letdown"

Self-confessed Murderers

The Glasgow *Herald*, commenting on an address delivered in that city by Dr. G. A. Frank Knight, said:

He stated that it was an undeniable fact that whereas all other churches had in modern times abjured principles of intolerance and persecution as being contrary to the law of Christ, the Church of Rome by recent legislation had maintained the medieval claim to exterminate heretics by force. That this is no mere piece of imagination he showed from a large number of recent declarations made by church authorities at the Vatican, in which it was stated that "the Church, being perfect, must kill, and killing heretics is the only efficient remedy". This was announced in 1900 by Father Marianus de Luca, professor of Canon Law in the Papal University in Rome, and it was followed by the official statement of Cardinal Lepicier in 1910, who stated that the Church of Rome held that heretics should not only be excommunicated, but rightfully put to death, just as it was not an evil act to kill ferocious animals in the jungle. These views of Lepicier had been endorsed by the Vatican with its warm approval. The Roman Church therefore stood committed to the murder of Protestants. That that was so was brought out by a large number of other quotations from eminent Roman authorities, even as late as 1934.

There is no other known aggregation of men that boast of their desire and intent to tyrannize as do the shameless creatures that make up the Roman Hierarchy. In "The Belief of Catholics" Reverend Father Ronald Knox says: "A body of Catholic patriots, entrusted with the government of a Catholic state, will not shrink from repressive measures in order to secure domination of Catholic principles among their fellow countrymen."

In an address in Boston Cardinal O'Connell said that "the Catholic church is a power and influence which had better not be overlooked".

A dispatch from Vatican City says that the pope "prays each day in his private chapel for the welfare of American Catholics and non-Catholics". The latter, it was explained, are "equally the spiritual sons of the 'holy father' ". If that be so, then why does he wish to kill them? And if he does not wish to kill them, why do Catholic theologians insist that when the Catholic church gets strong enough that is just what it intends to do? And if those Catholic theologians are wrong, then why doesn't the pope himself come out and say so? And if murder is wrong, anyway, why doesn't the pope come out and denounce that too, while he is about it? And why does he at the same time finance and back Mussolini?

Read carefully the public proclamation of John Harney, reproduced on page 556, from the New York *Herald* of 1901. That unmistakable statement of purpose, made officially by a Catholic leader who today is even more prominent and powerful as such in America, no pope of the Roman Hierarchy has yet repudiated as the position he and his cardinal allies insist is theirs.

Hierarchy Dirty Work

It is hard for the Roman Hierarchy to do anything except lie, but in these days it is hard even to do that without getting caught at it. "Fides" should mean truthful, faithful, honorable, but does not, when applied to the news-distributing agency quartered at Vatican City. It seems to be largely devoted to trying to "get" Jehovah's witnesses. At hand the Malaya *Catholic Leader* of Singapore, containing the silliest lies about Judge Rutherford as trying to arouse the Africans against the whites. Then *The Golden Age* published the truth about the Roman Catholic "Watch Tower Movement" in Northern Rhodesia, and "Fides" sent out other dispatches of a widely different tone, now trying to shift the blame to the Watch Tower, but not admitting that it is its own baby, now back and on its own doorstep.

Furious because Judge Rutherford told the truth over WCPO about the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, *The Catholic Telegraph* shamelessly admitted and even boasted that *"The Catholic Telegraph* ran him off the local radio station a few years ago".

It can be added that no one else would do such dirty work. When it comes to doing despicable, underhanded, un-American work of this class, no one but the Hierarchy can do it as well or would do it at all. Frightened by the Hierarchy the owners of WCPO, Cincinnati, apologized to the Hierarchy, and said they had given instructions Judge Rutherford would hereafter be denied facilities of their station. So be it. God's arm is not shortened.

In the same issue in which *The Catholic Telegraph* boasted of this second piece of dirty work it also made reference to the manager of station W9XBY, of Kansas City, saying threateningly:

> Evidently he needs a little education, and we have no doubt about the ability of the Jesuits to impart it.

The New Orleans Sodality, group of female agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, make a comical declaration that they are for peace, but only if Judge Rutherford is shoved off WDSU radio station and kept off; otherwise, and in six days, they threaten to go after all WDSU advertisers. Such a cry for peace is by no means original. In ancient days the wicked Jezebel, as well as her son, made a similar proposal to Jehu, who was zealously bent upon executing his God-given commission. See the record at Second Kings, chapter 9.

The McManuses and Callahans

In an address at Hazleton, Pennsylvania, Alfred McManus, of Philadelphia, let the cat out of the bag. The Jesuits, in their great hue and cry against an imaginary peril of Communism, have enough sense not to mention Jehovah's witnesses at all, for they are well aware that the people as a whole know the harmlessness and innocence of the people of Jehovah God.

What they aim to do is to inflame the minds of the people against an imaginary Communistic foe so that they may with popular consent seize

the country under the pretext of desiring its real welfare. When they get what they want (if they get it), what they will do to Jehovah's witnesses will be good and plenty (so they think). But their man McManus at Hazleton lacked their shrewdness. He put the two together in his address. They should keep him at home, for he let the cat out of the bag.

'His Rivirince,' the 'Rivirind' Mr. Callahan, broadcasting for the so-called "Church of the Air", says that he is sick of the new candor in which "children refuse to do reverence to the flag", by which he means to take a crack at the children of Jehovah's witnesses, the only ones involved.

He fails to mention that, as a result of virtual control of America by Catholic gangsters, the country has become so unsafe for decent people that Lindbergh and his wife felt called upon to leave everything and flee to England. It is the idea of 'His Rivirince' that when the Catholic Hierarchy has killed off all the Protestants or chased them out of the country there will be no reason then why anybody should refuse to bow to the flag of the pope, and everything for which that flag stands.


"RIGHTLY DEATH FOR HERETICS"
New Brunswick (N. J.) Priest Says Catholics Would Thus Stop Spread of "Errors."
"I do not doubt, if they were strong enough that the Catholic people would hinder, even by death if necessary, the spread of heretical errors among the people, and I say rightly so."
This was the statement made by the Rev. Mr. Harney, a Paulist Father in St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church, in New Brunswick, N. J., Friday evening. The Paulist Fathers have been conducting a mission for the last three weeks in that church. Last week the services were for the benefit of non-Catholics.
A feature of last week's services was a "question box." This question was read by Father Harney on Friday night.—
"Does the Catholic Church regard Protestants as heretics, and does it not believe and teach that heretics should be punished, even with death if necessary?"
Father Harney's answer was:—
"In a way, I say yes. Certainly the Church does consider Protestants heretics, in a way. A formal heretic is one who knows he is perverting the truths of God and the Catholic Church. No man, by sinning himself, should be allowed to lead others into sin.
"I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, even by death if necessary, the spread of such errors through the people. And I say, rightly so.
"As human society protects itself against the murderer and the man who proves a traitor to the government, so the Church of God has the right to protect itself. The Catholic Church never dreamed of punishing one who is materially a heretic—one who believes things to be true that are not true—any more than a father would punish his child who does wrong unintentionally. The history of the church has been a history of toleration.
"The Catholics have proved more tolerant than the Protestants."
In an interview last night, Father Harney stated that his remarks on Friday evening, as above quoted, were correct. He said they expressed his personal convictions and were in accord with those of the Catholic Church
FOR $50,000, GIVES $100,000
NEW YORK HERALD, TUESDAY, MAY 7, 1901.—TWENTY-TWO PAGES.
Proof of the Contemplated Massacre

Stefan Zmuda, Roman Catholic police chief of Phoenix, Illinois, objects to the gospel's being preached in that city, and, though without police clothing, badge, warrant, or even an ordinance to back him up, assaulted one of Jehovah's witnesses, broke his eleventh right rib, and pounded him black-and-blue both before and after taking him to the station house. The injured man, Frank Wasick, is now suing the chief for $25,000, and Mr. Zmuda will have a chance to explain in court.

Many who know what the P.O.S. of A. (Patriotic Order of Sons of America) once stood for will be interested and amused to know that in the vicinity of Reading, Pennsylvania, the posts, at least two of them, definitely lined up on the side of the pope, and against Jehovah's witnesses, the only living protesters. The P.O.S. of A. in Reading and vicinity is entirely satisfied to see the United States under the control of the papacy.

Lincoln Foresaw It

On page 715 of his work *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome* ex-priest Charles Chiniquy quoted Abraham Lincoln as saying to him:

I do not pretend to be a prophet. But, though not a prophet, I see a very dark cloud on our horizon. That dark cloud is coming from Rome. It is filled with tears of blood. It will rise and increase till its flanks will be torn by a flash of lightning, followed by a fearful peal of thunder. Then a cyclone such as the world has never seen will pass over the country, spreading ruin and desolation from north to south. After it is over there will be long days of peace and prosperity: for popery, with its Jesuits and merciless Inquisition, will have been for ever swept away from our country. Neither you nor I, but our children, will see these things.

The work of preparing for the big shambles that will make St. Bartholomew's Massacre look like a maiden-ladies' tea party goes cheerfully on. The Rome-controlled WPA now building secretly 925 armories, costing or to cost $65,000,000, is a part of the plan.

Contempt for the Bible

On Pope's Day, Madras, India, February 6, the Very Reverend Father S. R. Santos, referring to the doctrine of papal infallibility as a beacon to light the path, said that man's guide was "certainly not the Bible". Wonder if he ever noticed Jesus' statement, "Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth," or the apostle's statement that the Holy Scriptures are able to "make thee wise unto salvation", and "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path", and a hundred other texts of like import. But, since these texts are all from the Word of God, for which, as the Very Reverend Santos implies, all Catholic priests have only utmost contempt, why should he bother his head about them?

An INS cablegram from Vatican City represents the pope as saying to the 2,000 Roman Catholic nurses that they should "pray to the good Lord that he may second the activity and industry of clairvoyant men who understand the exigencies of the real happiness of peoples and social justice". That the Roman Hierarchy is under the guidance of demons is true not only from the above statement of the pope, but also by his words which follow: "For those men are doing their utmost, not by use of threats, and cannot make the situation worse by irritating the *spirits* who render this situation more difficult and threatening daily."

Not being sure as to the year in which Christ died, the pope made both 1933 and 1934 "holy years", and at the close of the second one, Joseph Schrembs, bishop of Cleveland, issued a prayer for success of the bread show at Cleveland, referring, in 1934, to "these days of universal distress and affliction"—thus showing what the two "holy years" accomplished.

The Hierarchy is all twisted on the "Christmas" business, as on everything else. *Everyman's Almanac* (put out by the Santa Fe Railroad System), page 27, in a footnote under the month December, said:

> Christmas to celebrate the birth of Christ was first made a legal holiday in the Roman Empire in 534. Though the exact date of Christ's birth is uncertain, December 25 was probably selected because it already was a festival in honor of the Sun God, Mithra, which seemed an appropriate association for the Christians' "Prince of Light". Customs for celebration vary in different lands, some of them even having been adopted from pre-Christian times.

Says Emily Kardelic, of Illinois:

I just have to tell you about a remarkable experience in a funeral chapel, where, on January 19, 1936, two bodies lay, one of a deceased sister in the truth, the other a deceased elderly woman who had attended the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses some years back, and had no sympathy with church systems. Her dying wish was to have Jehovah's witnesses take care of her funeral, but somehow her daughter and friends were not satisfied and called a Catholic priest to deliver a sermon in the chapel, to which he agreed. Everything went off splendidly; the priest was in a front seat listening to Judge Rutherford's lecture, "Where Are the Dead?" After the lecture was over the priest got up very angry and strode toward the rear. Suspecting what was up, I followed him and heard him say to the daughter, "Now how can I get up there and talk when Judge Rutherford said the dead are dead and know not anything. What can I say?" The daughter tried to encourage him to go ahead and speak his piece anyway, but he strode on out, leaving her in the lurch. It was a splendid witness for the truth.

The Hierarchy an Italian Racket

The previous make-up of the cardinalate of the Roman church was twenty-four Italians and twenty-five non-Italians. The new make-up is thirty-seven Italians and thirty-one non-Italians. Peter was not an Italian; he was a Jew. In the new batch of cardinals, fourteen out of eighteen were Italians. One of the fourteen was the assistant in charge of Jesuit work in Italy.

In *The Catholic Encyclopedia* saints are quoted at $44,000 up. The more money that can be scooped in, the better, but the least that a real Roman Catholic "saint" can be made for is $44,000. This is just that much more than it cost in Bible times, as anyone can see by reading Romans 16:15, 2 Corinthians 1:1, Ephesians 1:1, and a dozen other similar texts.

If Dutch Schultz gave up enough to the Hierarchy racketeers he will be made a "saint" some day, and steps in that direction have already been taken, including his glorification in *The Literary Digest*. Murderer of nobody knows how many of even his own friends, a villain that not even his fellow racketeers could trust, untrue to the women he called "wives", with a racketeer income of about $150,000 per week, every dollar of which was made in crime, Dutch Schultz, when morfally wounded, became a Roman Catholic, was buried in "consecrated ground" (which is a joke, because all ground belongs to God himself), and the man who sprinkled him says that when he had done so "sanctifying grace, a

higher life, the life of God himself throbbed in his soul".

What presumption! What blasphemy! What foolishness! As one gangster said of his deceased comrade, "If a guy like that can get into heaven, there won't be anybody in hell." That is merely another way of saying that the heaven of the clergy will be hell for everybody, including the clergy themselves. What a farce!

In a 2,000-word encyclical the pope said of an ordinary Roman Catholic priest that "he is a mediator between God and man. He must be another Christ [an antichrist]". It is not necessary to say more; that says it well.

The pope wants Americans "converted". A leaflet issued by the Paulist League sets forth the following benefits which accrue to members: "A plenary indulgence (1) on the day of enrollment; (2) on various feast days; (3) once a month, if they assist at mass in honor of the holy spirit and pray for the conversion of America to the Catholic faith; (4) at the hour of death." In addition, various and sundry indulgences.

Purveyors of Idolatry

A note from R. E. Browning, of Quebec, enclosed a picture, taken from a Montreal paper, showing poor human creatures on their knees kissing a bishop's episcopal ring. His landlady, a French Catholic, saw this picture. She had been reading Mr. Browning's French Bible. Of her own self this lady saw the point when she read Revelation 22:8, 9: "And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God." Commenting on this Mr. Browning said: "When the lady read the ninth verse she got as deep a thrust from that two-edged sword as I ever saw: in fact, it was suicidal."

A statue of Mary in the Cathedral of Toledo, Spain, wears a mantle upon which are embroidered 78,000 pearls. The statue is also adorned with many other jewels, such as diamonds, rubies and emeralds. Mary was poor and married a poor man. As everybody knows, when her Firstborn came into the world He first saw the light of day in a stable.

At hand a "fine lot" of advertising literature from "Father" Stedman, The Confraternity of the Precious Blood, 5300 Fort Hamilton Parkway, Brooklyn, New York. Notice that he says of the particular "miraculous medal" sent along with the other material that "Mary Immaculate herself" "designed this medal".

This is interesting because the last "miraculous medal" received by *The Golden Age* was of a different design. This new one, sent by "Father" Stedman, has quite a few improvements, consisting of eight arcs nicely arranged with the curves toward the center. Whichever one of these medals Mary designed, the other fellows should let it alone, and not horn in with something different, pretending that Mary designed it, when she didn't design it at all. It confuses purchasers.

Inventors of Evil Things

The following are the dates of various Roman Hierarchy inventions: A.D. 300, prayers for the dead; A.D. 539, the "mass"; A.D. 600, "Purgatory," worship of Mary and the "saints"; A.D. 788, worship of cross, images and relics; A.D. 965, baptism of bells; A.D. 998, imposition of "Lent"; A.D. 1000, "holy water"; A.D. 1079, celibacy of the priesthood; A.D. 1090, worship with beads; A.D. 1190, sacrifice of "mass" and sale of indulgences; A.D. 1215, transubstantiation and auricular confession; A.D. 1220, adoration of wafer; A.D. 1414, refusal to give communion wine to the people; A.D. 1545, church traditions placed on a par with the Scriptures; A.D. 1546, apocryphal books placed in the Bible; A.D. 1854, Mary declared born without sin; A.D. 1870, infallibility of pope claimed.

Patrick Hayes, archbishop of New York, has himself mixed with Peter the apostle. In an address at Cleveland he said: "Peter is here in the person of the legate of Peter's successor. The apostles are here in their successors, their excellencies, the members of the Hierarchy, who shed such splendor by their illustrious presence."

As there were but twelve apostles, whereas there were 150 bishops at the Cleveland style show, and as Mr. Hayes was Peter, the other eleven apostles were in the other 149. That makes about one apostle to every 13 bishops. Maybe that is all right, but it just doesn't seem fair for Mr. Hayes to have one apostle all to himself and each 13 of his fellow bishops have each to get along with part of one. And besides, 13 is an unlucky number!

Simon-pure Hypocrites

Notice an item in the Cleveland *Press* that the Most Reverend Joseph Schrembs brought to the United States and located in that city a bevy of Franciscan nuns, one of whom will be on her knees every second of the year. What sense is there in that? and where in the Scriptures can any justification be found for such a course? Bishop Schrembs' paper, *The Catholic Universe Bulletin,* is the one that managed to call Judge Rutherford 78 evil names in one issue.

In a letter to all Catholics in the Cincinnati archdiocese, John T. McNicholas, archbishop of Cincinnati, said to the flock whom he was encouraging to exercise their right of suffrage: "We must give an example, in word and deed, of a fine spirit of religious toleration." Too bad he did not think of this two years ago, when his official organ, *The Catholic Telegraph,* was resorting to such intolerant measures to get Judge Rutherford off the air in the Cincinnati territory. Archbishop McNicholas is a Dominican. In the days of the Inquisition the Dominicans were the inquisitors.

The pope, nearly 80 years of age, is reported as resting after a tiring week-end in which he celebrated the feast of the purification of the virgin Mary. Everybody thought the Roman Catholic Hierarchy believes in "Mary Always Immaculate" and wonders why the pope should celebrate a feast commemorating her purification.

D. Gatto, Maryland, sends information copied from the New York *Times,* that Mastai Ferreti, otherwise known as Pope Pius IX, was expelled from the Grand Lodge of the Masons, Scottish Rite of the Orient, of Palermo, Italy, March 27, 1874, for perjury in cursing those he had solemnly pledged to love and fellowship.

A dispatch from Vatican City says the pope blessed 52 Jesuit priests, many of them Americans. It looks, at this writing, as if they were going to need it.

Bait for Suckers

Somebody sent in a picture of the so-called "holy" figure on the tile chimney of John Sterle, of Fairchance, Pennsylvania. At first John got 25c each for letting people see this tile. By no stretch of the imagination can it be called a miracle, but the newspapers whooped it up, the chimney was removed to the local Roman Catholic church, and before the fake blew up the church had netted $1,100. The 4,400 suckers that invested in this fake are now ready with another 25c for the next one.

It will set you back only $10 to send a list of 20 living and 20 dead people to the Very Reverend Father Bede, O.M.C. Provincial, 812 North Salina St., Syracuse, N. Y. Then when he gets your $10 he will, so he says, bind the 40 names in a scroll and leave it where St. Anthony-on-Hudson can take a look at it whenever he likes. Don't let the fact that Anthony is stone dead disturb you. Others have paid, and why should you hold back and not give Mr. Bede your $10?

Advertising matter of the "Purgatorian Society, St. Peter's Church, Fifth Street and Girard Avenue, Philadelphia, Pa.", explains that one may have a "perpetual membership" for $10, which may be paid at the low rate of 50c a year, if necessary. When you get your card you are assured that "perpetual members are free from all further obligations and will partake of all the spiritual advantages and benefits of the Purgatorian Society forever, both before and after death". According to the regulations, "if after the death of a member the certificate of membership is presented, the 'holy sacrifice of the mass' (low mass) will be offered specially for the repose of his or her soul."

The only objection to this arrangement is that the cards have to be on asbestos, to stand the 1,000 years in "purgatory". And if the poor soul loses the card he is out of luck. Suppose a fellow sticks out in the bake oven for 1,000 years, and finally lands in glory. He thinks everything is all right now; but not so. He is still a member of the Purgatorian Society "both before and after death". He may be walking innocently down Main Street of the Happy Place, talking to some friend of the long ago, when up comes a spiritual cop and says, 'Let me see your card.'

He looks around, and behold! the card which was at first safely in his breast pocket, under his left wing, has been fanned out by the feathers of the pope's flabelli, and he is left cardless. The cop leads him to a magistrate with red wings (who was once a cardinal). The magistrate thereupon tells him what a fool he was to part with his $10 in the first place, what a further fool he was to spend 1,000 years in "purgatory", when Dutch Schultz didn't even stop there overnight, and finally tells him he will have to go to hell after all, and turns him over to an angel with an Irish brogue who takes him to a

chute and with a good shove sends him on his way.

Bones and Boneheads

The bones of Lazarus are being shown in France; not the Lazarus who went to Abraham's bosom, for he has them along with him, but the other Lazarus, who went to hell, the Bible hell, and was awakened out of death. At least a Catholic priest in France says he has them. If you don't believe it, then you are lacking in "faith", and just like everybody else.

Incidentally, if there is any real demand, the Catholic church is prepared to show the complete skeletons of every animal that was with Noah in the ark; and if somebody will raise the ante high enough they will even show Noah, Shem, Ham and Japheth and all the girls, and even Ma Noah herself. It is all in the business, and anyone who has the price can get anything he wants.

The French Press declares that in various Roman Catholic churches there are now to be found five bodies, eight heads and six arms of St. Anne; five bodies, six heads and seventeen arms of St. Andrew; eleven heads of St. Erasmus; four bodies, eight heads and sixteen arms of St. Stephen; two bodies, four heads and sixty-three fingers of St. Jerome; eighteen bodies of St. Paul; sixteen bodies and thirty-two fingers of St. Peter; twenty-six heads of St. Julian; four bodies, ten heads and twelve arms of St. James; ten heads and eleven hands of John the Baptist; three bodies, seven arms and seven legs of St. Ignatius, who was devoured by lions; three hearts of Jesus Christ; the skin of Mary Magdalene's forehead; the tongue of St. Francis of Sales; the tongue of St. Anthony; some hairs from St. Peter's beard; the chin of St. John; a finger of St. Thomas; some roasted fat of St. Lorenz; the kneecap of St. Ruffin; some nerves from the hand of St. Phillip Neri; one hair of the virgin Mary; the holy veil; one foot of St. Lawrence the martyr; a bottle of the blood of Jesus; a bottle of the milk of the virgin Mary; a stone where the Lord wrote the laws given to Moses; a piece of the manna fed to the people in the wilderness; a part of Aaron's rod that budded; three thorns from the crown of thorns; four pieces of the true cross; and some of the vinegar and gall from the cup of which Jesus drank at Calvary. Every item a swindle de luxe.

A full quarter page of the Cincinnati *Post* is given over to description of a wax figure intended to represent "Saint Aureliana", of whom it is admitted nothing is known, except that she is supposed to have lived 1,700 years ago. In the wax is included a small collection of bones which it is supposed the lady had sole use of at one time. How cleverly this is fixed up to deceive the simple. One is reminded of the Russian wax saints which came to such an untimely end.

"Holy Family Church"

Somebody sent in a sample of the card index of "Holy Family Church", form 103-C-4334-B; and do they look after their flocks? Of the husband, wife and all the children they inquire the names, year of birth, baptism, first communion, confirmation, Easter duty, confession, mass, school, catechism, home instruction, working, and envelopes. Then they want a summary for the family of the number of delinquents, non-baptized, first communion, confirmation, Easter duty, missing mass, Catholic schools, public schools, attending catechism, failing to attend, working, and envelopes. That is all on one side of the card. Turning it over, there is a place for the family address, the father's name, the mother's maiden name, with inquiries regarding each as to whether they are Catholics, converts, possible converts or Protestants. Then they want to know about their marriage, whether it was mixed, or whether they were married by a Catholic or a minister or a justice of the peace; whether the marriage was "convalidated" (rendered "valid" by a priest), whether "lost", and impediment (if any) or disposition. That is all for a starter. Then getting down to business, they want to know for the family the number that are in the various Catholic societies, the Sacred Heart, Rosary, St. Vincent de Paul, Holy Face, Holy Name, Jr. Holy Name, Sodality, and Altar Boys, and how many are Non-Parish. Then they want to know what Catholic literature each member takes, the home condition, the nationality, the charity, the number attending the adjoining parish, the number of children under instruction, the number going in protest, and the reason. The points on which information is sought are 40 in number, and constitute an infamous prying into the private affairs of the people for which, in the Scriptures, there is not a shadow of reason or right.

(*To be continued*)

Heaven

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

HEAVEN is the habitation of God and of His creatures that are in full harmony with Him. At Isaiah 66:1 it is written: "The heaven is my throne." The things of heaven are invisible to human eyes. Is it true that all good persons go to heaven when they die? No, that is not true. Such false doctrine is taught by men, but finds no support in the Bible. David, the king of Israel who was much beloved of the Lord and who was used to picture or foreshadow God's beloved Son and King Jesus Christ, died before Jesus came to earth. Several hundred years after the death of David the Bible declares, at Acts 2:34, 'David is not ascended into heaven.' Among the other good men mentioned in the Bible are Abel, Enoch, Abraham, Job and others, and when Jesus was on the earth these good men had been dead for many hundred years, and Jesus then said (John 3:13): "No man hath ascended up to heaven." At the same time Jesus stated that no man could ever be taken to heaven except he be born again. No human creature can ever be in heaven; and before a man can go to heaven he must be wholly devoted to God and to Christ Jesus, die as a man, and be resurrected by the Lord as a spirit. Only spirit creatures inhabit heaven. The Scriptures definitely show that only 144,000 creatures once human will be changed into the likeness of the Lord Jesus Christ and be for ever in heaven.

Why has God so limited the number? Long centuries ago Jehovah declared His purpose to have a royal or capital organization, and that Christ Jesus is the Head thereof and that the members of it should be 144,000 in addition to Christ Jesus. That organization is called Zion, and is the chief organization which Jehovah has declared He will use for ever. God's universal organization is symbolized by a good woman, and it is that organization that gives birth to those who will be of the heavenly, royal or reigning family. It is written that all such are born of God's woman and are all taught of God.—Isaiah 54:13.

The selection of those who will be of the heavenly organization began more than 1900 years ago, and the faithful apostles were the first selected by the Lord Jesus. The manner of selection the Scriptures point out is this: The man first learns that Jehovah is the true God, who has made provision through Christ Jesus to save the world and rule it in righteousness to the vindication of God's name. The man must then fully consecrate himself by agreeing to do God's will, and, having made that agreement, he must faithfully and fully carry it out. He is called out of the world and called to a place in the heavenly organization. He must follow in the footsteps of Jesus, which means that at all times he delights to do the will of God by faithfully obeying. He must prove his integrity toward God. He cannot do this in a week or a year, but must continue faithful even unto death. For this reason the Lord Jesus declares to such, 'Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life,' which means the very highest element of life.

That faithful 144,000 all die like other men, and God raises them out of death, not as human, but as spirit creatures. Concerning this it is written that "they lived and reigned with Christ". (Revelation 20:4) They have part in the chief resurrection, and over them death can never again have any power. Concerning these faithful ones it is written, at 1 Corinthians 15:53, that "this mortal must put on immortality". Immortality they receive at the resurrection. While these men are in the earth and alive as men they must be faithful servants of God and Christ, and the condition upon which it is possible for them ever to be made immortal and be in heaven is that they must be faithful; and for that reason it is written in the Scriptures that such seek immortality, eternal life. (Romans 2:7) No other creatures will ever receive immortality, that high and exalted condition of life being limited to Jehovah's capital organization under Christ Jesus.

Satan has deceived many people by causing them to believe that all men are immortal and that a man can be wicked all of his time on the earth and by making a confession upon his deathbed he can be taken to heaven. Such is a false and wicked doctrine. You may ask, Did not Jesus say to the thief that he would go to

heaven the very day he was put to death? No, that is not what Jesus said. Where did the thief go? That question will be answered on another occasion.

You may be sure that you will find no scripture that says that a man can repent on his deathbed, be forgiven and accepted by Christ Jesus and then taken immediately to heaven. Such a theory is taught only by men. Learn the Scriptural truth.

[The foregoing is No. 45 in a series of "five-minute" talks by Judge Rutherford which have met with much appreciation. The series has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used with the ordinary type of machine. They are widely used for bringing vital Bible truths to the attention of friends, neighbors and acquaintances. The records may be obtained from the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., and any inquiries should be addressed to them rather than to this journal.]

Potpourri

Albanian King Trying to End Old Customs

THE Albanian king, himself a Moslem, is trying to get the Albanian women to cease covering their faces, and to revel in their ignorance. His sisters, also Moslems, are helping him, often riding through the streets in modern attire. Most of the Albanian women stick to the old customs and dread the new ones. They say they prefer to have their husbands selected for them rather than to have to fish for them in competition with others. Alas, the poor men!

The Superpatriots of Massachusetts

REFERRING to the superpatriots of Massachusetts who have saddled the state with a teachers' oath bill that is both stupid and silly, President Daniel L. Marsh, of Boston University, called attention to the fact that in 1932 the Communists got only 90,000 votes out of 38,000,000 votes cast, and then said: "If anyone thinks that oaths are not lightly taken and easily broken, let him attend a court trial, or watch some grand jury begin a graft investigation, or listen to certain national, state, county or municipal officials take the oath of office, and then watch how these officials keep their oaths, and he will see a carnival of perjury. The fact is, the observer will discover that men, in order to gather riches to themselves or to keep from being detected in crime, or to shield someone else, or to build up a political machine, will trifle with the most sacred institutions of our whole system of law. They will trample honor and religion underfoot. They will pile perjury upon perjury, until the public is confronted with a malodorous mountain of iniquity." Dr. Marsh branded both the American Legion and the D.A.R. as "well-intentioned but misguided organizations". He described the bill as "a bubble escaping to the surface, betraying some rotten condition underneath".

Where the Disloyalty Really Is

"THERE is plenty of disloyalty in this country, but it is not in the classrooms. It is in the countinghouses, the newspaper and magazine offices, and in those places where the plans are made for periodically inflating and deflating money and credit, in the grinding down of labor, in cheating the raw material producer out of a fair price for his products. These are the practices that undermine societies and destroy nations. Our danger is not from radicalism, but from Fascism. Fascism asserts itself more effectively when it can dictate what shall be taught in any public school."—Sioux City (Iowa) *Tribune*.

Starvation in 1934

ACCORDING to statistics of the fifty most important states of the world, 2,400,000 people died of starvation in 1934, and about 1,200,000 people committed suicide as a result of starvation. At the same time, owing to the collapse of prices, 267,000 carloads of wheat, 258,000 tons of sugar, 26,000 tons of rice and 25,000 tons of beef were destroyed. This does not include foodstuffs destroyed by natural causes.

Dad Got His Son Out of Jail

IN Chicago Joseph Winters, Sr., 50 years of age, gave his 21-year-old son a severe trouncing for getting drunk and breaking into a filling station. He did this while visiting his son in the latter's cell, and the judge on the bench was so pleased that he let the young man go in the father's custody.

The Ecclesiastical Grab Bag

Murder by Witchcraft

NOT understanding the powers of the demons, and probably knowing little or nothing about these evil creatures, though the Scriptures have much to say on the subject, Dr. G. B. Kirkland, former British medical officer in Southern Rhodesia, tells of three types of murder by witchcraft which he has observed: the handshake of death, the spell of death, and the stretcher of death. Not only has he known of deaths by each of these methods, but reports having seen numbers of natives walk through a pit of fire so hot he could not get within twelve feet of it. They came out unsinged and stepped from the fire into kettles of boiling water. One was a woman with a baby in her arms; another was a man carrying a garland of flowers. The doctor, now in London, admits he does not understand how these things were done.

Lajos Pap and the Beetles

LAJOS PAP, Hungarian carpenter, living in Budapest, is a spirit medium, i.e., in touch with and under the control of the fallen angels, demons. At spiritistic seances he has, on occasion, produced as many as thirty-two beetles by snatching at the air. This indicates that the demons well understand the design and structure and production of the lower forms of life. At one seance, many years ago, a spirit medium produced a small fish such as is found in only a small district in the East Indies. The fish dropped from the ceiling of the seance room, alive, wet and flopping, strangling for want of water. If not created on the spot, the fish was transported 12,000 miles in a hurry.

Dutch Preachers Pressed Toward Honest Toil

THE Johannesburg (Transvaal) *Sunday Times* of February 17, 1935, has a story nearly half a column long that there are about seventy Dutch Reformed ministers that are without jobs, with more being constantly ground out from the theological seminaries. The fact of the business is that these men who disbelieve the Bible have nothing to offer the people, and their only reasonable way to an honest livelihood is to turn farmer and produce something that will be of some benefit, at least to themselves. The young men who are diverted from the dishonest business of dishonoring God into the respectable business of farming are to be congratulated.

The Anglo-Israel Joke

THE Anglo-Israel joke is set out in some detail in *The Golden Age* No. 352; copies are still available. A. S. Mackenzie, writing on the subject from Canada, says:

I enjoyed article about the British Israel subject. Said article should be helpful to any honest one enquiring the way to Zion. One text I would like to mention, as it was a great help to me. The very first verse in the epistle of James. It is addressed to the whole of the twelve tribes scattered abroad—and not lost. Some years ago I had it made clear to me that the idea of tribes being lost was not the Scriptural teaching. The reference is to the tribes that were scattered in the same way that a message could apply written from Scotland to the Scots who are scattered abroad. One can see poor logic in sending a message to anyone who is *lost,* but the messages of James and Paul did reach the nation of Israel even if scattered abroad, and this passage in the Bible should convince any honest enquirer that there are *no lost tribes.*

Americans Never Got a Tally

THE "Right Reverend" Bishop Taylor Smith, K.C.B., C.V.O., D.D., in an address to 600 war veterans at Toronto, told them all about it, so that the Germans will know hereafter who was to blame. He said: "It was not the men who won the war, though so many of them nobly gave themselves; it was not money, though many gave until it hurt; not munitions, not the Americans, who came in to help us. It was God and God alone, who gave us the victory." According to that, the Americans don't get a single tally anywhere for the billions of Liberty bonds which they so gladly subscribed for when they did not dare refuse to do so, and which shall wholly be paid by American taxpayers only.

Unusual Step for Peace in Wales

THE South Caernarvonshire (Wales) presbytery sent a strong protest to the British air ministry against the establishment of an airdrome in the Lleyn Peninsula, Wales, on the ground that such an airdrome would be detrimental to social, religious and agricultural interests of the district and would be a retrograde step, and in the event of war would make the district a target for the enemy. It had been urged that it would make the district safer for women and children, but this was denied, and the reverse held. There was some difference of opinion, but the resolutions were carried by a large majority.

King Ahanda, of Siam

KING ANANDA, of Siam, is in hard luck. In 1935, February, or thereabouts, his uncle Prajadhipok abdicated and Ananda, then in school in Switzerland, had the kingdom thrust upon him, against his will. Now, though his mother wanted him to stay in Switzerland and finish his education, the government has ordered him back to Siam, where they can make him the puppet, while they get all the power and the glory. Poor little Ananda is only ten years old and doesn't know what it is all about. There are others in Siam that are in bad, too; for at the time the order went forth that Ananda must come home the authorities there arrested 4 colonels, 8 majors, 30 captains and 78 other army officers and sent them to prison for conspiracy to cause a national insurrection. Sixteen state officials, fourteen of them from the ministry of the interior, were sent to prison along with their friends in the army.

Marquesan Natives Embarrass Missionaries

MARQUESAN natives, sensing something wrong with regard to the doctrine of the reassembling of all the items of flesh, blood and bone in the resurrection are alleged by Frederick O'Brien as having propounded the following questions to certain missionaries: "What would God do in cases where a shark had eaten a Marquesan? And what when the same shark had been killed and eaten by other Marquesans? And in the case of the early Christian forefathers, who were eaten by men of other tribes, and afterwards the cannibals were eaten in retaliation, and then the last feaster eaten by the shark?"

The Fruits of Java

THE New York *Times* tells of the fruits of Java, the mangosteen, souw, duku, rambutan, jambu, salak, nanko, and durian. Of the mangosteen the *Times* says that it is "nature's final and most perfect effort at fruit creation. It resembles a dark purple apple, with a thick fibrous rind, inside of which are five or six white segments, resembling, in their rose-lined cup, perfumed snow. They melt on the tongue. The mangosteen is a wholesome fruit, which cannot be transported, not even with the aid of refrigeration or when coated with wax. Five days after leaving the tree the pulp melts away to a brown mass".

Cannibals Travel by Airplane

ONE of the strangest of situations has developed in the gold fields of New Guinea, far up in the mountains, through dangerous cannibal-infested territory. It used to take three weeks for a native carrier to make the trip; but sometimes it was only a one-way trip, because the cannibals got him on the way. For some years now tractors, dredges and other heavy machinery have been carried in by airplane, and now the natives have become so used to the sight of the planes that men that were cannibals in 1927 now travel by airplane as freight at so much a pound.

Siam Rulers Are Against the People

IN Siam the rulers make it a business to work against the interests of the people, as is often done in other lands. Although it is illegal to import opium, officials connived to have ten tons smuggled into the country in Government automobiles, from Burmah. Everybody in Siam knew about the smuggling, but neither the police nor the government officials were ever able to learn anything about it whatever. The British Financial Adviser, James Baxter, was so disgusted at the rank hypocrisy that he resigned and left the country.

Yugoslavian Divorce Laws

YUGOSLAVIAN divorce laws make it easy for a smart and unprincipled girl to pile up a fortune. She picks out some old man that should have more sense. The first time he tells her he is tired of her (and she sees to it that he is) she goes to a Mohammedan magistrate and has the marriage called off. Then she picks another, lassoes him, and so on down the line. After a dozen such alliances, picking off $1,000 here and other alimony there, she is able to retire. About 1,000 such divorces were granted Mohammedan women in 1934.

The News Is Getting Around

A GENTLEMAN in the undertakers' supply business writes that nearly half of those who pass out have not enough to pay the gravediggers, to say nothing of caskets, and adds:

"I am a traveling man; have been on the road in the south nearly thirty-five years, and it is my belief that Judge Rutherford is the most talked-about man in the earth today. The businessmen call his name sometimes in a whisper. They know that he is telling the naked truth."

Along the Canadian Border

The Shame of Michigan

THE shame of Michigan is her politicians, who disgraced the state by housing insane persons temporarily in a basement cell which was used as a dog kennel when not occupied by patients; and had inmates on the third floor of a building, used as an infirmary, which had fire escapes that reached only to the second floor; and in other places had fire escapes blocked by beds; and in other places had screens nailed shut, which would have prevented the inmates from getting to the escapes; and elsewhere had ten aged persons sleeping in a garage, while others were housed in an abandoned tuberculosis sanatorium. In some instances the insane were housed with the sick; and in one place, where four children were housed, the bathroom was used as a maternity hospital. Now that the facts have been published, there will probably be a temporary cleanup.

Fascism in Tell City, Indiana

HOW Catholic Action (Fascism) works in Tell City, Indiana, is explained by a correspondent:

A Catholic is almost never out of work, but is taken from one relief job to another. Protestants are laid off as quietly as possible, being told there is not much doing. When work is falling off the most 'faithful' Catholics are held the longest: the one that is behind in his 'church' dues is dismissed ahead of the 'faithful'. There are some 'faithful' who are known to the public as backsliders, fallen from the faith, whose duty it is to glean information for the spy system which would not otherwise be available. Not long ago Protestants were dismissed from the factory, being told there was not much doing, and immediately six Catholics from St. Meinard were put on in their place.

Governor McNutt, of Indiana

THE governor of Indiana seems to be well named. There was a strike in Terre Haute, but not at any time a semblance of violence. He ordered out the troops. There was nothing for them to do, but they liked the job of being bosses, and stayed on indefinitely. Powers Hapgood called at the jail to visit a friend who had been locked up for making a speech; then they locked him up, too. With that some 2,000 Socialists and others came to town and held a big meeting, using the courthouse steps as a platform, and the militia did not so much as cheep. The crowd roared approval of a telegram to McNutt to send the doughty warriors home.

Ohio Decides Against Parochial Schools

OHIO decided that if anybody wants to operate a parochial or other private school, that is his unquestioned right, but no such institution need call upon the state for financial aid in so doing. Meanwhile the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the chief proponent of the idea, is not at all discouraged. There is more than one way of skinning a cat, and while they may get a setback here, they are making progress somewhere else, and apparently the American people don't mind —much.

Two-Month-Old Freezes in Wisconsin

AT Milwaukee, Wisconsin, January 22, the two-month-old son of Earl Harling froze to death in his crib. In one of the worst winters in American history the family was without coal four days. As soon as the baby had died the relief department hurried up and sent a ton of coal. Milwaukee has decided not to let this happen again. The relief authorities will do the humane and decent thing first and institute their inquiries afterward.

Michigan Short of Prisons

AT Pontiac, Michigan, E. H. Tinsman, director of finance, was sentenced to attend church for two Sundays because he violated the "no smoking" law, prevailing while the city commission is in session. It is thought that this cruel and unusual punishment was imposed because there is a shortage of prisons in the Wolverine State.

Vandals in Cleveland

IN THE last month of 1934 and the first two months of 1935 there were 84 cases of vandalism in the city of Cleveland, Ohio, five of which were dynamite bombings. This vandalism is eighteen times as great as in the same period for the previous year.

Pennsylvania Will Be Air-Marked

ON THE roof of some large building every town in Pennsylvania will have its name in large letters, a splendid aid to air navigation. WPA funds will be used in the work.

New York Appellate Court Ruling

"IT MAY be conceded that the Legislature has no constitutional right to compel any person to submit to vaccination."—Viemeister case.

There Are Honest Policemen

THERE are honest policemen even in New Jersey, where the most dangerous criminals are set free on parole and the best citizens in the state, Jehovah's witnesses, are locked up because they persist in loving and obeying Jehovah God. There are honest policemen even in Florida, but there are others. At Tampa six policemen, without a warrant, invaded a private home and seized three men, one of them Joseph Shoemaker. One of the policemen was in uniform. The party took Shoemaker thirty miles out of town, stripped him, crushed one side of his head by repeated blows, injured his throat so that he lost the power of speech, mutilated his shoulder and side so they were paralyzed, and then poured hot tar into his bleeding wounds. They then rubbed him in feathers and went off and left him. When human creatures found him and got him to a hospital, gangrene had set in and he died. His crime was that he was a Socialist. This is a fairly good look at Jesuitism, sometimes called Catholic Action, sometimes called Fascism, and sometimes called Hitlerism, as it appears at close quarters. How do you like the looks of it? The policemen who committed the murder have been arrested and will probably be reproved. In beating Shoemaker and two others the police rolled each naked man on a log, with a man holding each arm and each leg while they were beaten with chains and rawhide whips that cut to the bone.

Out in the Rain

IN Georgia, W. A. Mason, Jehovah's witness, went out in the rain, witnessing, and found a heartbroken but now happy man. The man, wholly innocent of any crime, was in prison two years for an act committed by another. In prison he begged for light from God, and there fell in his hands Judge Rutherford's book *Government*. He was delighted to meet one of the witnesses. He joined himself to him, and is now out with the witnesses in the work of the Most High God.

Alabama Pays $23,000 for Lawlessness

IN Alabama prison officials transferred 22 Negro prisoners from one prison to another, with a drum of gasoline illegally in the same truck. The gasoline took fire, 20 of the 22 prisoners were burned to death, and the state has awarded $23,000 to their estates.

Florida's Superior Law

IN Florida a family may occupy tax-free a homestead of the value of $4,000, and it cannot be taken from them, but in Pennsylvania, at least in Beaver county, if a property owner borrows from the Poor Board, it is necessary to sign a judgment note agreeing to pay all within one year, or forfeit the property. Pennsylvania is not letting its generosity go too far. It is the state where children of Jehovah's witnesses were unmercifully beaten by school teachers for being conscientious.

The Black Telegram Seizures

WHEN Senator Hugo L. Black, of Alabama, seized 500,000 telegrams, and read them before the courts could declare his seizure illegal, he stirred up a hornets' nest. Anybody who sends a telegram certainly has the right to expect that it will be treated as a privileged communication, and not something subject to seizure by inquisitors. The next step, obviously, is the seizure of private letters, and after that a dictaphone in every bedroom.

Chain-Gang Civilization in Georgia

A GEORGIA chain-gang fugitive in Chicago testified in court that he had been compelled to work in the burning sun with a 75-pound steel ball shackled to his leg and that the chain-gang jail is a steel cage in which twelve men were herded, and when a thirteenth man was put in, one of the thirteen had to stand on the only bed in the cage.

Forced Confessions Denounced

IN Mississippi three Negroes, charged with killing a planter, were beaten until they were almost cut to pieces with the buckles on a strap, to force confessions of guilt. A former governor of Mississippi carried their case to the Supreme Court, which rightly decided that confessions obtained by torture are of no value at all and that the trial of the men was null and void.

Knew Where Everything Was

SOME burglar, possibly in uniform, but perhaps only in plain clothes, entered the jail at McComb, Mississippi, ransacked it, and the police court, and wound up by breaking a filing cabinet in the city clerk's office and cracking open a cash register. He seemed to know where everything was.

Up and Down the Granary of the World

Arkansas, the Happy Land

DEPUTY STATE LABOR COMMISSIONER HARRY MALCOM, of Little Rock, Arkansas, tells of the condition of the share-croppers of that state. He says, in part:

They are living on turnip greens and other garden truck and some of them have not tasted chicken, pork or beef in a year. They are unable to purchase clothing, and entire families in eastern Arkansas are wearing garments made of cotton sacks. Parents are unable to send their children to school, because they cannot purchase books and clothing. Plantation owners have share-croppers arrested periodically and fined to increase their indebtedness and prevent their making complaints of conditions. If the tenant makes a complaint to state labor officials and the plantation owners hear of it, they move the tenants off their places.

Siberian papers, please copy.

General Butler's Picturesque Language

GENERAL SMEDLEY D. BUTLER, former Marines commander, in an address at Madison, Wisconsin, said:

Stop prostituting the American flag to cover up gun-running and bootlegging of arms. Let Charlie Schwab fly his family flag over his ships carrying guns. Let Morgan fly the skull and crossbones. Let U.S. Steel and Rockefeller hire their own arms to protect their interests. But let us keep our flag to ourselves. Let's say ourselves how it is to be used. Let's protest its use to cover up a racket.

Fascism in the U.S. School Boards

DR. CHARLES A. BEARD, noted author and historian, in an address at St. Louis, denounced the current effort of well-financed minorities to establish Fascism in the United States, saying:

Already in large sections of Europe teachers belie known truths, and prostrate themselves before possessors of sheer power won by assassinations and intimidation. Already the drill sergeant, aided by the yellow press, is abroad in many parts of our own country, seeking to malign and dominate school boards, superintendents, and teachers.

Oil Under Oklahoma's Capitol

THERE is an oil pool under Oklahoma's capitol, and a gusher came in only a block away from the governor's mansion. Nothing can be done about it, because it is illegal to drill for oil on state property. But bad as this is, it is not half as bad as the discovery of oil in the Department of the Interior in the days of Albert Fall, or oil in the State Department, as has been the case in days gone by.

The State Emblem of Louisiana

THE state emblem of Louisiana is the pelican. A pioneer presenting specially marked copies of *The Golden Age* to the school principal at Springhill was told, "Not only will those I come in contact with salute the flag, but also salute the pelican." Wonderful! Now how about some suitable emblem for Webster county? And one for Springhill? And another for the ward? And still another for the street? And then one for the main school building? And another for the little building in the rear? And, last if not least, one for the principal? If America is going in for Swastikaism it should go the whole hog. The pioneer says, "Hain't it all silly?" And so it is, but it gives one an inkling of what one may expect when such small-minded individuals are put into positions of responsibility where their lack of intelligence can have free play.

No Desire to Goose-step Heavenward

WITH rare common sense *The Daily Oklahoman* says:

Fascistic gestures are not welcome in Oklahoma, a state as truly American in tradition and feeling as any in the United States. If we do not make an issue of saluting the flag in this state, and repeating creeds, it is not because we do not love our country and would not shed our blood to preserve its traditions, but because we are somewhat like the man who goes into his closet to say his prayers.

The Prisoners of Fort Dodge

THE prisoners of Fort Dodge, Iowa, write that the sheriff cuts down their rations until they do not have enough to eat; also that an allowance is made for cleaning the blankets, but they have not been cleaned for almost a year and decent humans that enter the jail must have their flesh in contact with blankets infected with disease germs of all sorts. Most sheriffs are the same.

Communists Sign Up at Des Moines

DES MOINES, Iowa, put on one of these loyalty shows. Every member of Coughlin's club had to sign a pledge of allegiance to the flag and to the Constitution, so the directors would know for sure who are Communists. But the Communists all signed with a rush. So the directors tore up the pledges the Communists had signed, and now they know all they knew in the first place, and not another thing.

Texas, Kansas and California

In Atonement (?) for the Butchery at the Alamo

IN ATONEMENT for the butchery at the Alamo, San Antonio, by the Roman Catholic chieftain Santa Anna, the Catholic Hierarchy staged a great demonstration in front of that structure March 6, 1936, 100 years after the butchery took place. Davy Crockett and 300 other Americans were put to the sword when the place was captured.

From Texas Declaration of Independence

"IT [Mexico] denies us the right of worshiping the Almighty according to the dictates of our own conscience by support of a national religion calculated to promote the temporal interests of its human functionaries rather than the glory of the true and living God. A military despotism in which every interest is disregarded but that of the army and priesthood—both the eternal enemies of civil liberty, the ever ready minions of power. It now offers us the cruel alternative either to abandon our homes acquired by so many privations or submit to the most intolerable of all tyranny, the combined despotism of sword and priesthood." Davy Crockett and the 300 brave men that died at the Alamo, San Antonio, at the hands of the Roman Catholic butcher Santa Anna, would turn over in their graves if they knew that the hundredth anniversary of their death was celebrated by Roman Catholic mass in front of the building where they were slain, and ostensibly in honor of their memory, but really in honor only and always of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

The Port of Stockton, California

STOCKTON, California, 88 miles from the sea, has been turned into a port for ocean-going vessels, by the dredging of 46 miles of ship channel in the San Joaquin river, and the bays into which it flows. The channel is 32 feet deep and 300 feet wide, terminating in a sizable series of docks, from which ships now go to every continent of the world.

California Is Busted

CALIFORNIA'S one-time surplus of $31,000,000 is now a deficit of $25,000,000, and by the year 1937, it is calculated, will amount to $100,000,000. The state is broke, and it is now only a question of a few years till the banks will refuse to cash tax warrants, and chaos will be at hand.

"Religion" in Texas

ONE of the anomalies of Texas politics is that it is a criminal offense for a public school board to ask a school teacher applicant, "What is your religion?" yet one of the first questions asked an applicant for employment on the Texas Central Centennial Exposition is that very same question. The explanation is that the Catholic Hierarchy wants to thrust Catholics into leading positions in the anti-parochial school system of the United States, so they can control it, and they want to know who are Catholics at the Exposition, so that they can be given preference in employment.

Texas Blows Its Horn

TEXAS will have a $10,000,000 exposition at Dallas next year and wants everybody to know it. The literature at hand reminds one that "Texas is the leading cotton-producing region of the world; it is the world's greatest oil-producing region; it leads all States in agriculture, in the production of wool, sulphur and many other basic commodities. It has great iron ore deposits; sections of its vast domain are rich in minerals; less than half its tillable acreage is under cultivation".

Fascists in Southern California

THE Roman Catholic church is losing no time in the training of its American Fascists. On January 15, 1936, 21 councils of Knights of Columbus in Los Angeles set in motion to organize uniformed patrols of men from 18 to 25 years of age to allegedly 'overcome the work of Communists'. What a convenient word that much abused word "Communists" is when treason is being plotted against liberty!

A Subdued Roar from Kansas

"I AM 67 years of age. Of all the low-down, degraded, dirty things that have ever come to my notice, this imposition of flag saluting being forced on little children is the outside limit. All a flag is for is to show to what country a ship belongs."—B. F. Peachey, Kansas.

Dangerous to Run for Office

UPTON SINCLAIR'S statement, "It is too dangerous to run for office in these times, because one might be elected," not only is very comical, but is also very wise. The Scriptures indicate an impossible time for the rulers soon.

Bogus Land Titles in California

CALIFORNIA is not the only state in the United States where many of the deeds to property are not worth the paper they are written on. Two years ago Hon. Louis T. McFadden, then a Congressman from Pennsylvania, made the statement on the floor of Congress that "the banks of California are loaded with frozen assets, a large majority of which are invalid and valueless because the collateral consists of mortgages, trust deeds, bonds, contracts of purchase, and so forth, on these lands which are, in fact, still a part of that great trusteeship, the public domain". It is well known that scores of the so-called "Mexican land grants" were frauds, pure and simple.

A Letter to the City Commissioners of Lindsay, California

(By the Fresno [Calif.] company of Jehovah's witnesses)

ON Sunday, March 15, 1936, a company of Jehovah's witnesses of the organization known as the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society assembled in the city of Lindsay; object, to preach the message of Jehovah's kingdom by *His* command. The assembly was quiet, law-abiding, and without ostentation. The names and addresses of the seventy-five men and women participating were duly filed beforehand at the office of your police chief. Nothing was done in secret. However, one of your city's law-enforcement officers endeavored to stop the work, and cited seven of the witnesses to appear in the chief's office. He himself did not appear there.

At this interview there was manifested the most decided spirit of viciousness. Two Legionnaires were called in, one of these making threats of mob violence toward innocent and law-abiding people. It is our firm conviction that your police chief was guilty of malfeasance in office and could be impeached, for he countenanced such methods by his every action.

If we commit acts against the laws of the city of Lindsay we demand to be tried by the courts of Lindsay, and not before the mobs of self-constituted authority. If the flag which these "super patriots" claim to reverence so much guarantees anything at all, it surely guarantees protection against vicious mobsters aided and abetted by your police chief.

Now we know that Herr Hitler of Germany used the Steel Helmeters (veterans' organization) to club the people into submission, but we do not believe such methods will find favor in California. Personally, as a World War veteran and ex-Legionnaire, I never met an American soldier with such a damnable spirit toward his fellow man as manifested by these three citizens of Lindsay.

As to the legality of our work, we point you to the fact that it is carried on in every city in these United States and every country of the world. We point you also to the recent decision rendered in the Superior Court at Visalia, Judge Allen presiding, wherein he reversed the lower court's decision at Tulare which sought to convict one of our workers.

We hope these complaints will be given proper consideration by those officials delegated by the citizens of Lindsay to maintain peace and proper observance of existing law.

Oxman's Telegram to His Wife

OXMAN, the cattleman, who swore away the liberties of Mooney and Billings, is dead. It is now disclosed that on the day of the explosion, which occurred at 2:06 p.m., he filed a telegram to his wife at 2:10 p.m., more than a hundred miles away from San Francisco. The judge who sentenced Mooney now says: "The Mooney case is one of the dirtiest jobs ever put over." Mooney is still in prison, and the Big Business gang of San Francisco that bribed the police and district attorney to do their dirty work for them are still at liberty and greatly admired.

Could Not Pay Paving Assessment

IN San Francisco a 75-year-old woman, weighing but 90 pounds, on relief for five years, was evicted from the only home she has known for 29 years, because she did not have enough money to pay a paving assessment. She was put out in the street, her furniture carted away, and her house boarded up. Antarctic papers, please copy.

Civic Control of States

DID you know that Fascism is so far advanced in the United States that Los Angeles city police officers, in absolute defiance of the United States laws, are stationed at every highway leading into California and are questioning and fingerprinting all entrants into the state whom they so desire and admitting only those whom they choose?

United States of Farley, Roosevelt and Ratti

An Interesting Contrast

JUDGE RUTHERFORD has on numerous occasions made the greatest broadcasts of record, and never yet asked anybody to contribute a cent, either for the broadcast itself or for incidental expense, whatever it might be. Yet here is the National Council of Catholic men, which is an adjunct of the National Catholic Welfare Conference, the United States fighting arm of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, pleading for somebody to give them $25,000, on the ground that while the National Broadcasting Company charges them not one cent, yet they have to pay speakers, musicians, traveling expenses, and clerks to handle the mail and distribute the addresses, etc., for broadcasting services that (if they could be obtained at all) would cost Jehovah's witnesses $400,000 a year.

Pay Roll Census of the United States

ON THE pay roll of the United States, 1,933 are in the Judicial Department, 4,975 in the Legislative, 50,552 in the civil pensions list, 285,673 in the military establishment, 816,185 in the Executive Department, 858,694 receiving military pensions, 295,258 on Federal construction projects, 3,086,748 on the Works program, 5,720,017 receiving Government aid, 33,360,105 wives and children of the above, 83,000,000 vaguely hoping they will get something out of it sometime, and one pope that insists that every cent of the whole budget ought by right to pass through his fingers, or persons of his choice, and, incidentally, getting much of what he desires and 'considers proper'.

Condoning of Violence Against Radicals

REFERRING to the fact that 73 sharecroppers and other workers were slain in 1935, but no employers were slain, the Methodist Federation remarks:

> The condoning by the authorities of violence against radicals by lawless bands, their participation in it, was an accompaniment of the rise to power of Fascism in Italy, in Germany and Japan.

Uncle Sam's Gold Bricks

UNCLE SAM is in possession of 715,000 solid gold bricks, each one of which is worth $14,000. The total would form a cube 120 feet each way and be worth over $10,000,000,000. Most of it will be stored in the underground fortress at Camp Knox, Ky., where it will be guarded by a detachment of the U.S. Army.

"Shoot 'Em Off"

A NEW statesman has arisen in Bellingham, Washington. When the county commissioner, J. W. Austin, was asked if he could solve the unemployment problem he replied, so it is alleged, with the truthful but a little bit raw statement, "I can, the way it has been solved before, ever so often, declare war and shoot 'em off." No doubt the commissioner would be the first man to enlist and rush forth to face the mud, rats and lice of the trenches, in the hope that somebody would spray him with liquid fire, or at any rate souse him in Lewisite gas; and yet, and yet, life is sweet even to a Bellingham statesman.

15 Years for Stealing Bread

AT Olympia, Washington, Andrew Sturgess, second offender, was given a fifteen-year sentence for stealing a piece of bread. Please note that the name is Andrew Sturgess, not Andrew Mellon. The piece of bread that Sturgess stole was not the little piece of bread about which there was such great excitement in Cleveland recently; it was just ordinary bread, and Sturgess took it because he was hungry. Samuel Insull and Charles Schwab, please note. And how about Proverbs 6:30, which says, "*Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry." The law and the sentence are inhuman.

Winnipeg versus Washington Utilities

IN THE city of Winnipeg the publicly owned and publicly operated electric light plant charges its customers eight-tenths of one cent per kilowatt-hour. In the city of Washington, where the privately owned electric light plant furnishes one of the lowest rates provided by any such private utility, the rate is four times as much. Now get out your own electric light bill and see what you pay.

Talk About Santa Claus

TALK about Santa Claus! The Charleston *Daily Mail* lists 27 persons who received increased pay when they left their former jobs and came over to help Uncle Sam distribute wealth under the WPA arrangement. Two of these recipients of favor were jumped from $800 to $3,000 a year, which, if it shows anything, shows that it is best in times of distress to be able to control plenty of votes.

The Song of the Dictator

THE song of the dictator is a song of I-Me-We-Us-Our, and it is a song that Americans detest. At hand is a copy of a letter sent by the Columbia Broadcasting System, Inc., dated January 8, 1936, explaining why it treats the party in power one way and the party not in power another. The body of the letter contains 136 lines. The pronoun "I" occurs 16 times in it, "Me" 6 times, "We" 51 times, "Us" 2 times, and "Our" 9 times. Total lines to the glory of the dictator, 84. Other lines, 52. The net effort is to show how mighty wise and clever is I-Me-We-Us-Our and how dumb are all the rest of the American people for whom I-Me-We-Us-Our have to act as censors and guides.

Cross-eyed People Awarded Double Cross

DISPATCHES from Washington show that the New Deal, figuring that cross-eyed people have always played in hard luck, may as well continue for the rest of the way. In selecting families for relief the Rural Resettlement Administration decided to give one family the double cross because the father was cross-eyed. However, to be perfectly fair, though it was not stated in the dispatches, it was also probably found out by somebody that the cross-eyed man was not a Roman Catholic and therefore not entitled to any favors at the hands of a Rome-controlled administration. Let the cross-eyed Protestants starve.

Welcome to Los Angeles

LOS ANGELES usually welcomes strangers from the East if they have plenty of money, but the other day, without a warrant, without a reason, without an excuse, jailed and fingerprinted Henry H. Leffert, born in California, who had just returned from the East with $10,000 cash which he intended to invest in Los Angeles business enterprise. Leffert will now go to San Francisco instead.

Low Standards of Living in America Now

THERE are low standards of living in America now. Last year there was but one pair of trousers made for each three men, and but one overcoat for each eleven men. Seems as if a man ought to be entitled to a new pair of pants oftener than once in three years; but if he has no job, and cannot get one, how is he going to get the new trousers?

Why Overlook Pa and Ma?

SOME wit, noticing the agony and sweat of self-advertised patriots to get all the teachers to swear to something that will help re-elect the politician because of his widely advertised 'patriotism', wonders what next, after all the teachers are hammered into line on the flag salute proposition. He asks, "Why Overlook Pa and Ma?" Sensible idea. After clubbing all the teachers and kids into flag salutin', it is only right to tackle Pa and Ma too, and make them also get down on their marrow bones. But in the meantime, what a great field of editors, writers, politicians, bankers, clergymen, saloonkeepers, baseball players, movie actors and munition makers there are to work upon! Why, there is just no end of business in sight for the patriotism-maker. After a while there will be some special kind of shirt, with suitable brass knuckles and clubs for all patriots, and woe betide the man who won't salute. Off comes his cupola.

Veterans of Future Wars

NINETEEN colleges organized a comical Veterans of Future Wars, demanding the payment now of $1,000 bonus, so they can enjoy the money while they are young, and before they are killed. They are also asking for free trips to Europe for the Gold Star Mothers of Veterans of Future Wars and making everybody with any sense laugh aloud, all over the United States. Hypocrites are furious.

Lions Once in Alaska

JOHN B. DORSH, of American Museum of Natural History, interviewed in Juneau, Alaska, reports finding remains in Alaska of lions similar to those found in Africa. He believes that in an "ice age" (the Flood) all animal life in the arctics perished and that the animals now native migrated there. These findings agree exactly with the account of the Flood as given in Genesis.

How the Sales Tax Operates

A TAX survey by the Socialists indicates that a family with an income of not more than $2,000 pays almost three times as much sales tax, in proportion to income, as the average family with an income of $25,000 or more. The party demands that relief be financed on the basis of a graduated income tax, and the demand is wise and just.

Disobedience Brings Disappointment and Death

THE outstanding reason why Jehovah God selected Moses as the typical deliverer of His typical people was that "the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth". (Numbers 12:3) That is to say, he was teachable, willing to be led.

A greater than Moses, inviting all the weary and heavy laden to come to Him and find rest for their souls, offered as a major inducement the fact that He is "meek and lowly in heart". (Matthew 11:29) Jesus came to "preach good tidings unto the meek" (Isaiah 61:1), and the effect of His teachings will ultimately be "to save all the meek of the earth". (Psalm 76:9) "The meek shall eat and be satisfied." (Psalm 22:26) "The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way." (Psalm 25:9) "The meek shall inherit the earth." (Psalm 37:11) "[Jehovah] lifteth up the meek." (Psalm 147:6) "He will beautify the meek with salvation."—Psalm 149:4.

Paul the apostle was meek. That is why he was able to say from his heart, "When I am weak, then am I strong." (2 Corinthians 12:10) His confidence was not in himself; it was wholly in the Lord. That is why he was able to say, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me" (Philippians 4:13), and in quiet confidence could be "persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day".—2 Timothy 1:12.

Because Moses was so meek, inclining away from himself and inclining toward God, it was necessary for Jehovah to lift him out of his timidity by a series of miracles, the rod turned into a serpent and then back into a rod, and the hand made leprous and then restored, before Moses could comprehend that God could really use him to do His work, when, from Moses' viewpoint, someone else would be more suitable.—Exodus 4:1-8.

Moses' Brother Was Less Meek

Inasmuch as Moses was meek "above all the men which were upon the face of the earth", it follows, as a matter of course, that Aaron was less so, and the same could be said of his sister Miriam. Yet both of these were much used by the Lord, and were doubtless meek themselves above most of their fellow Israelites. Of the same parentage as Moses, they probably had some family traits, all inclining towards God.

After the miracles were performed in Moses' presence, and upon his very person, he protested that he was not eloquent, and sought that some other might have the privilege of service for which, without his knowledge, he had been prepared by the hand of God. Jehovah therefore told him that He had sent his brother Aaron out into the wilderness to meet him, and to act as his spokesman before Pharaoh, which he did, with results known to all.

It was Aaron that introduced Moses to the elders of Israel upon his arrival in Egypt. "And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: and Aaron spake all the words which [Jehovah] had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people." (Exodus 4:29, 30) The arrangement seems to have been that Jehovah made known His will to Moses, and Aaron did the talking and performed the acts.

When the time came for Moses and Aaron to appear before Pharaoh, Jehovah made confirmation of the message in the wilderness that Aaron should be the actor and spokesman. "And [Jehovah] said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet [spokesman]. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh."—Exodus 7:1, 2.

Some of the instructions given to Moses follow: "Thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent." (Exodus 7:9) "Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters." (Exodus 7:19) This was done when the waters were turned into blood, and done again, and the same language used (Exodus 8:5), when the frogs invaded the land. "Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice." (Exodus 8:16) Manifestly, all the plagues were performed in the same manner. Aaron received his instructions from Moses, and himself was the actor and spokesman, by the request of Moses and the consent of Jehovah God. He was thus made very prominent before Pharaoh and before Israel.

At the Giving of the Law

At the giving of the law at Mount Sinai, it was Moses only that was permitted to ascend into the

presence of God. Aaron, with his sons, and seventy of the elders of Israel, were permitted to go part way, and to behold the glory of God from afar. (Exodus 24:1) Only Moses was to come near; the others were not to do so.—Exodus 24:2.

During the forty days while Moses was in the mountain (Joshua being at a distance, along with the others, but nearer to him) he seemed to the people to have been destroyed in the great fire which made the mountain smoke like a volcano, and Aaron, at their request, made the golden calf. The people, when they saw the calf, said, "These be thy gods, O Israel, that brought thee up out of the land of Egypt." Aaron knew that was wrong, and so he made a proclamation that the next day should be a feast to Jehovah. —Exodus 32:4, 5.

Subsequently reviewing the matter Moses said: "And [Jehovah] was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time." (Deuteronomy 9:20) But for the intercession of Moses Aaron would have perished along with the others on the day that Moses came down from the mount, "for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies."—Exodus 32:25.

Both Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because he had married an Ethiopian woman. "And they said [truthfully, too, but not meekly], Hath [Jehovah] indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And [Jehovah] heard it." (Numbers 12:2) As a result, Miriam, who was probably the chief offender, was smitten with leprosy. But Jehovah rebuked Aaron also, and Aaron repented and pleaded with Moses to intercede for their forgiveness. Miriam was healed, but shut out of the camp for seven days.

There is a lesson here, for the consideration of those that are so quick to busy themselves with the private affairs of others, and to even lift their tongues against those Jehovah is manifestly using as His own servants. Before the Lord smote Miriam with leprosy white as snow He asked the significant question: "Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?"—Numbers 12:8.

Korah, Dathan and Abiram

At the conspiracy of Korah, Dathan and Abiram and 250 of the elders of Israel, Aaron was himself the object of denunciation, and the conspirators used almost the same words against him and against Moses as he and Miriam had used against Moses. They said to Moses and Aaron, "Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and [Jehovah] is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of [Jehovah]?"—Numbers 16:3.

Jehovah showed then, and always shows, that He is faithful to those that are faithful to Him. What Moses and Aaron had just caused to be done (putting ribbons of blue on the borders of the garments) was done by command of Jehovah. The object, stated by Jehovah himself, was "that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes". (Numbers 15:39) The people were to learn to walk with God, to seek His will in every affair of life, and to be wholly (holy) for Him.

Korah, Dathan and Abiram, and their wives and children, and tents, and all that they had, went down alive into an earthquake rent in the bosom of the earth, and the earth closed upon them. And fire came out from before Jehovah and burned up the 250 men that had backed them up in their madness. At that time Jehovah showed that He was using the house of Aaron to do a specific work.

When twelve rods, one for each tribe, were laid up before Jehovah, the rod of Aaron, representing the tribe of Levi, budded and blossomed and yielded almonds in a single night. Jehovah thus drove home the lesson that He uses whom He will. None may question His wisdom or His almighty power. Thereafter the Lord's selection of the house of Aaron to perform the work of the priesthood for fleshly Israel was never questioned by them.

The Disobedience at Meribah

The disobedience at Meribah is best told in the language of the Scriptures themselves:

"Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

"And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before [Jehovah]! And why have ye brought up the congregation of [Jehovah]

into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there? And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

"And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of [Jehovah] appeared unto them. And [Jehovah] spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

"And Moses took the rod from before [Jehovah], as he commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock; and he [Aaron, the spokesman, as usual, no doubt] said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly: and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

"And [Jehovah] spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. This is the water of Meribah [strife]; because the children of Israel strove with [Jehovah], and he was sanctified in them.

"And [Jehovah] spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying, Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

"Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor; and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

"And Moses did as [Jehovah] commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount."—Numbers 20: 1-13, 23-28.

No Excuses Offered for Aaron

No excuses are offered for Aaron's disobedience, and no apparent reason exists why any should be made. He was 123 years of age, and for forty years had not only witnessed but been an important personal factor in scores of scenes which can only properly be styled "acts of God".

In a land without radio, telegraph, telephone or postal service he had been sent out to meet Moses and guided unerringly to the exact spot where he met his brother he had not seen in forty years. Together they had performed great signs and miracles in the presence of their brethren and of Pharaoh and had brought two million slaves out of Egypt, through the Red sea, and seen the waters close upon their enemies, at the hands of God.

He had seen God feed His people in a barren land, and sweeten bitter waters so that they might go onward in their journey. When they had lusted for flesh food he had seen that want supplied. He had witnessed the smiting of Amalek, and knew that the smiting was wholly due to God's power, for when Moses' hands were weary the battle was against Israel.

He could remember when the whole mountain of Sinai smoked and trembled at the presence of Jehovah. He knew that in the ark was the law of his God, a perfect embodiment of wisdom and justice and love. In the same ark was his rod, which bore such eloquent testimony to God's purpose to use him and his family after him.

He had had the honor for forty years of being God's typical high priest, and every year had witnessed hundreds of miracles in that office. Once, on the installation of the priesthood, he had seen the fires of heaven descend and lick up the sacrifice upon the brazen altar in the court of the tabernacle.

And, finally, he had been a participant in all the experiences narrated in this brief history of his life. When Jehovah God had given him his instructions at Meribah they should have been obeyed instantly and with meticulous care to obey both the letter and the spirit of the instructions. But instead of obeying God, and thus helping the people to see that Jehovah is the source of all their blessings, he had injected his own personality into it and impudently asked, "Must *we* fetch you water out of this rock?"

The More Guilty of the Two

Moses shared in Aaron's sentence, which was that neither one of them should bring the congregation into Canaan, but Aaron was evidently the one most blameworthy. His death occurred almost at once, and he did not see the promised land at all.

Moses was privileged to see it, but not to go into it; and thus there is revealed something of the tenderness of the great and good and merciful God, who, while not withholding the penalty pronounced, is yet able to soften the blow and heal the wounded spirit by varying the method by which the penalty is carried into effect.

It is easy to see how the sin of the two men occurred. The Israelites were hard to handle, and are hard to handle to this very day. They were rebellious and thankless and forgetful, and interested only in self, and not at all in the name of the true and living God, who had given them life in the first place and was now leading them on toward liberty. And Moses and Aaron were themselves weary with the accumulation of years and the great burden of responsibility.

But the best excuse is no excuse at all. They should not have done what they did; they knew better than to do it; and there was no need of doing it. Obedience would have brought the water and the favor of God besides, and that is everything. If one has that he has all; and if he does not have it he has nothing. The two men exalted themselves and dishonored God. Aaron is not mentioned in Hebrews, eleventh chapter.

The account says that among all these rebellious Israelites God was sanctified. That means that He demonstrated among them that He is Jehovah, the true and living God. He did this in spite of the act of Moses and Aaron. He did it, first, by giving water to the thirsty two millions of people and their animals, and, secondly, by forbidding that those who had disobeyed and dishonored Him should enter into the promised land.

"But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of [Jehovah] thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee."—Deuteronomy 28:15.

THESE ARE A GREAT HELP

Persons desirous of having a clear understanding of Jehovah's purposes have found that Judge Rutherford's short five-minute talks in answer to many questions are most interesting and helpful in their Bible study. The subjects which Judge Rutherford has treated and now in record form are listed below and can be had at 70c a disc. They are double-faced. Six discs for $3.50,

P-1	Jehovah	P-21	Repentance at Death	P-41	Church's Commission
P-2	Rebellion	P-22	Way to Life	P-42	Great Multitude
P-3	Redemption	P-23	Prayer	P-43	Obedience
P-4	Life	P-24	Model Prayer	P-44	World's End
P-5	Kingdom	P-25	Fathers	P-45	Heaven
P-6	Armageddon	P-26	Hypocrisy	P-46	Thief in Heaven
P-7	Soul	P-27	Comfort	P-47	King's Appearing
P-8	The Dead	P-28	Why Clergy Oppose Truth	P-48	Judgment of Christians
P-9	Purgatory	P-29	Prince of Peace	P-49	Giving Testimony
P-10	Resurrection	P-30	Peace Messengers	P-50	Higher Powers
P-11	Whose Servant? (Part 1)	P-31	God's Organization	P-51	Loyalty
P-12	Whose Servant? (Part 2)	P-32	Satan's Organization	P-52	Caesar or God?
P-13	Holy	P-33	Warning (Part 1)	P-53	Flag Saluting (Part 1)
P-14	Truth	P-34	Warning (Part 2)	P-54	Flag Saluting (Part 2)
P-15	Trinity	P-35	Ransom	P-55	God's Banner
P-16	Keys	P-36	Baptism	P-56	Faith
P-17	Sanctification	P-37	The Bible	P-57	Perilous Times
P-18	Sheep and Goats	P-38	Jesus	P-58	Wickedness: Why Permitted
P-19	Suppressing Truth (Part 1)	P-39	Man	P-59	Greatest Prophet
P-20	Suppressing Truth (Part 2)	P-40	Church	P-60	The Remedy

When ordering, please give the number and title.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

"RICHES" PASSES THE MILLION MARK!

Why Not Be a Publisher of the Kingdom During June?

DURING the month of April, when the *Riches* book was released for the first time, more than 25,000 people in the United States alone were so interested and so thoroughly convinced that this book, *Riches,* written by Judge Rutherford, should be placed in the hands of the people that they made every effort possible to spend some time calling upon their neighbors and those in their vicinity with this publication. Were you one of these 25,000, or would you like to be one of the many who will again put forth an extraordinary effort in June to distribute this most heart-cheering message? The people of good will in the earth desire true riches. You can see to it and make it possible for these people to obtain true RICHES by availing yourself of the offer set out in the coupon below. We feel sure that almost every *Golden Age* reader has read the *Riches* book, and enjoyed its contents, and these many thousands have found and proved to themselves the proverb, "Cast thy bread upon the waters; for thou shalt find it after many days." The blessing they received they passed on to others; and if we could only relate here the many experiences enjoyed which have been reported to the office, you too would soon want to have a share in the proclamation of the message of the Kingdom. Why not begin now?

There is a special 9-day period known as the "ZEAL OF HIS HOUSE", June 6-14, during which time the book RICHES and the booklet CHOOSING and two other booklets will be offered, on a contribution of 35c. Will you join Jehovah's witnesses in a mighty proclamation? Send your order in now and be a publisher during June.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed $1.00 contribution. In order that I may have a share in spreading the message of the Kingdom, please send me the following:

3	copies of *Riches*	5	copies of *Universal War Near*
5	copies of *Choosing*	5	copies of *Loyalty*
1	testimony card	1	report card

Name ..... Street .....

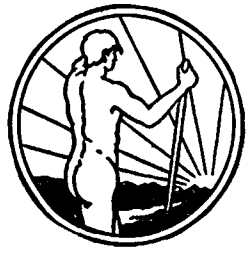
City ..... State .....

County .....

P.S. Please put me in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses. If there is no company near, please send information on how to proceed in the witness work.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

PHILISTIA [CATHOLIC ACTION]
A MURDERESS FOR 1500 YEARS
(Part 2)

THIEF IN HEAVEN

EXPELLED FROM HER HOME
FOR LOYALTY TO GOD

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

THE TRANSFIGURATION
AND VINDICATION

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 437
June 17, 1936

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Halliburton's Idea of Justice 595
The Company Union at Orange 595
Creating Markets for Lard 595
Spending $14,000 on Monkeys 603

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

THIEF IN HEAVEN 593
EXPELLED FROM HER HOME FOR LOYALTY TO GOD 594
More News About Monessen 595
Something New in Chicago: A Police Censor 603
THE TRANSFIGURATION AND VINDICATION 604
A NEW WHO'S WHO 607

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

The Joys of Motoring 597
Through Highways in Eastern World 597
American Highway Casualties 597
The Ocean or the Automobile? 597
Automatic Aids to Safe Driving 597
The Cotton Highway of Mississippi 597

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Blatant Fascism in Massachusetts 599
Brodsky Flays the Swastika 599
Professional Patriots in New York 599
New York to End Slums 600
Blasphemers of the Holy Name 600
Mayor La Guardia Shows Sense 600
Jw Stand on Flag Saluting Right 600
In the City of Bayonne 601
Camden Police Officials in Distress 601
Judge Le Boeuf's Ruling 601
Jersey Justice a Racket 601
Maryland Still Has Some Liberty 602
Anarchists in Louisville 602
Suits Against Harlan County "Authorities" 602
Uses of an Officer of the Law 603
The Dawes $80,000,000 Haul 603

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Bromine for Ethyl Gasoline 596
Thousand-Hour Phonograph Disk 596
Late Wrinkles in Glass 596
The Most Accurate Time 596
The Ridiculous Evolution Theory 596

HOME AND HEALTH

WATER 598
Sanitariums in Polar Regions 598
Stuttering Cases Aided by Crawling 598
Mental Cures at Sykesville, Md. 602

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

PHILISTIA [CATHOLIC ACTION] A MURDERESS FOR 1500 YEARS 579
Universal Prayers for the Pope 579
A Pictorial Visit to Vatican City 581
Religious Susceptibilities 583
Seizure of the Press 584
Compare the Handwriting 586
Massachusetts—
There She Lies Flat 590
The Coughlin Camouflage 591

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 17, 1936 | Number 437

Philistia [Catholic Action] a Murderess for 1500 Years

(In Three Parts—Part 2)

ON SUNDAY May 3, 1936, 381 Catholic churches in the New York diocese united in "prayer for the persecuted people" of the world, which was all the more remarkable because the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is more responsible for the bitter persecution of Jehovah's witnesses all over the earth than all other influences put together.

On the same day that these prayers to the Devil were being offered in New York and vicinity, 49 of Jehovah's witnesses were being stoned and arrested in Hazleton and Mauch Chunk, Pa., for taking the message of God's kingdom to the homes of the people, encouraging them to look forward to the happy days when there will be no Devil to deceive the people and no Hierarchy to do his will in the earth.

At Mauch Chunk the tools of the Hierarchy were so eager to get Jehovah's witnesses into trouble that they arrested them illegally on Sunday (which cannot be done in Pennsylvania on that day without a warrant), tried them illegally on Sunday, and sentenced them to the county prison. The sheriff of the county was out of town at the time. When he came home he demanded the commitment papers, which could not be legally issued on Sunday, and not finding them, opened the doors and told the witnesses to go free. A comical answer to the prayers in the New York diocese.



Universal Prayers for the Pope

Here we have Bishop Ralph Hayes, rector of the American college in Rome, dressed in his fireman's uniform. His purgatorial highness made the headlines by hailing Ambrose as the pope of peace. The former bishop of Montana threw aside all restraint and in his usual flowery and romantic style, unembarrassed by facts or figures (magnanimously forgetting the papal twins Mussolini and Hitler), literally plastered the pope with pious platitudes. But he saved the best for last. "Not only Catholics, but Protestants, Jews and peoples of no creed—all men who love peace, justice and charity—may well join in the official prayers of the church for the supreme pontiff. 'May the Lord preserve Pope Pius XI, give him life and make him blessed and the earth deliver him not up to the will of his enemies.' " *Golden Age* readers, knowing who are his enemies, will benefit gastronomically—a good laugh aids digestion.

Universal Prayers for the Pope

Bishop Hayes, formerly of Montana, but now of Rome, wants everybody to pray for the pope. Within a few days after his request mobs were setting fire to churches, monasteries and convents all over Spain, shouting, "Burn all the pope's property." More than thirty convents and churches were burned. Liberal papers in Spain stated that professional agitators did the firing.

Isn't it a trifle inconsistent to want people to pray for the pope whose very lives are in danger because there is a pope? If the pope wants others to pray for him he should at least backtrack on this idea that as soon as the Catholic church is strong enough it proposes to take the lives of all the other people in the world.

The Orangeman's prayer "To hell with the pope" is the only general prayer for the pope that will receive any favorable action in the place where favor is worth while.—Psalm 55:15.

The Sydney *Morning Herald* of October 22 reports receipt by the Catholic publication *Australian Messenger* of a cable from the pope asking for prayers for something special he has on his mind. Whatever it was it was something the pope did not wish to broadcast.

The pope closed the "holy year" with a prayer. It was not a prayer to the Father in secret, as Jesus instructed, but it was a prayer broadcast over the radio, addressed to the virgin Mary, and intended for the newspapers. The principal receiving apparatus was in the land of Magog. —Ezekiel 38:2, 3.

On the strength of the prediction of a fortune teller the pope expects he will live until he is 93. The pope's Easter candle was eight feet high and three inches thick. The report does not mention the size and number of his Easter eggs and Easter bunnies.

A Zurich paper says that Ambrose likes to have them step on the gas and move right along down the pike when he goes riding on Mondays, Tuesdays, Fridays and Saturdays in his plain Fiat car. On Wednesdays he takes another Fiat car, No. 521, but the public is left in deep distress to know which car he takes on Thursdays and Sundays. He has three others, for use on these days, but three cars do not divide up into two days, nohow.

The Vatican, by the way, has 250 autos for the little city's 716 inhabitants, which is a record of one chariot for every three persons. The United States comes next, with one for every five. The Vatican cars bear the initials SCV to indicate that they are from the Sovrana Città del Vaticano.

The first ten cars have red figures on a white background and are for the personal use of the pope and his retinue. The car that the pope likes best has an easy chair in the back, instead of an ordinary seat. Angelo Stroppa has been his chauffeur for twelve years.

Do Men Like Lace Petticoats?

Do men like lace petticoats? Do they? Does a cat like cream? As a matter of fact all the men are jealous of the girls on this lace business. Here is a picture of seven priests out in front of St. Bernard's church, Wauwatosa, Wisconsin. Three of them are dressed in as nice lace petticoats as you ever saw, and all the fellows are just burning up over it. The men have always had to buy the lace and let the girls wear it, while they dress in ugly pants and go around looking like old-fashioned clothespins, instead of dollies, as they might, if they would all go into the priest business.

A clipping from New Zealand discloses that only certain girls may wear purple. It took a bishop, a dean and a common or garden variety of priest to confer this right on H. F. Holbrook, Roman Catholic parish priest of Grey Lynn, New Zealand. Lots of the girls will be jealous now. But some of them, with the wrong kind of complexion, will just turn up their noses in a curt way, and say that they never did like purple, anyway.

The girls of Texas put one over on their northern sisters that will be the talk of dressmakers for months to come. In April, at Galveston, there was a huge celebration in charge of the Most Reverend C. E. Byrne, bishop of Galveston. The women's page bristled with this information: "Bishop Byrne has ordered white silk vestments, hand embroidered with Texas bluebonnets, for the ministers who celebrate the mass. The vestments will be trimmed in gold." Now won't that make the northern ladies turn green with envy?

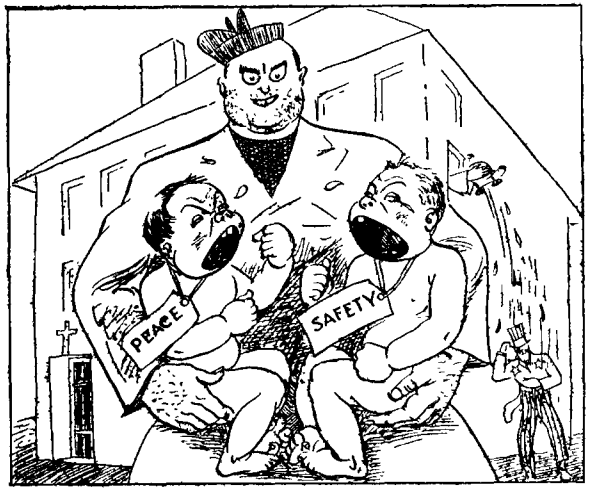
Concerning the winter style show at Vatican City the papers say: "Priests and prelates in gold and silver vestments, in black, white, red and purple robes, will gather around the kneeling cardinals. They will form a rainbow of color in a vast mass of black worn by the tens of thousands" of plain mutts that pay for the show. The girls certainly do love to climb into glittering harness and put it all over on the plain menfolks.

Without Honor or Decency

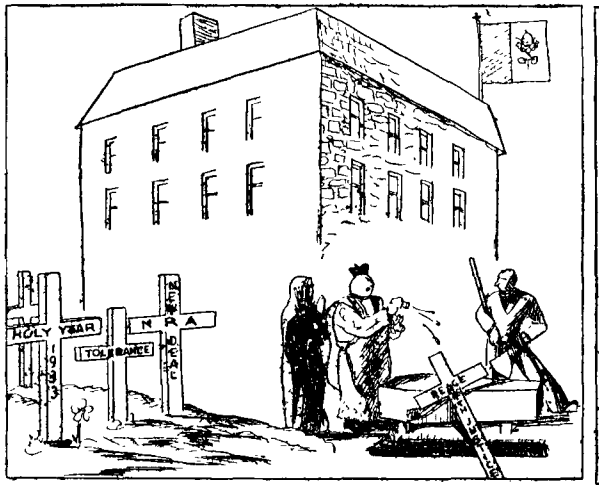
Of the full-length prostration of the batch of new cardinals before the pope, the account says:

"Two prelates waved fans of ostrich feathers at the papal throne when the pope took his seat there at the altar, while the papal anthem 'Tu es Petrus' was played. The ceremony of adoration was carried out. Each member of the College of Cardinals passed before the pope and kissed his papal ring. The new cardinals were led by older ones to the throne where they knelt and kissed the pope's red-slippered foot, his ring and embraced him."

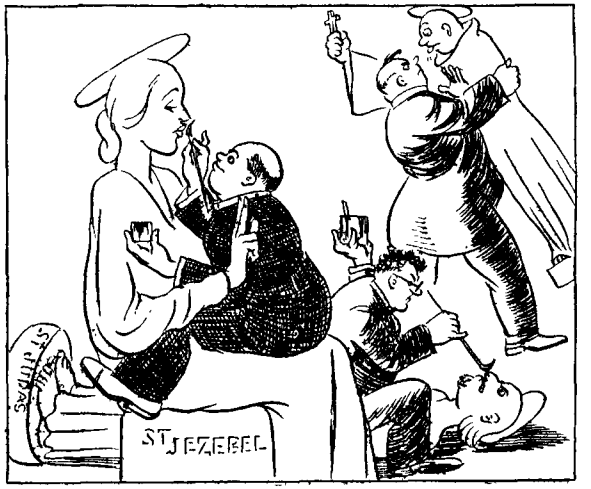
Then they got their red hats and fell headlong,



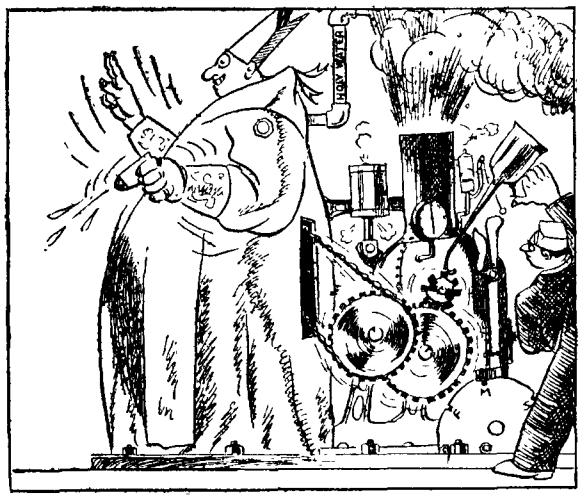
Here is a snapshot of the Maternity Hospital where all manner of lies are brought forth It is this peculiar institution that has given the Hierarchy the odd name of "mother". It is rumored around here (much to the disgust of other "holy" outfits) that the great majority of the children are fathered by the Jesuits. Due to an increased birth rate there is a scarcity of beds. A collection is being taken to relieve the shortage Above is Fra Mascarone holding two of the latest arrivals.



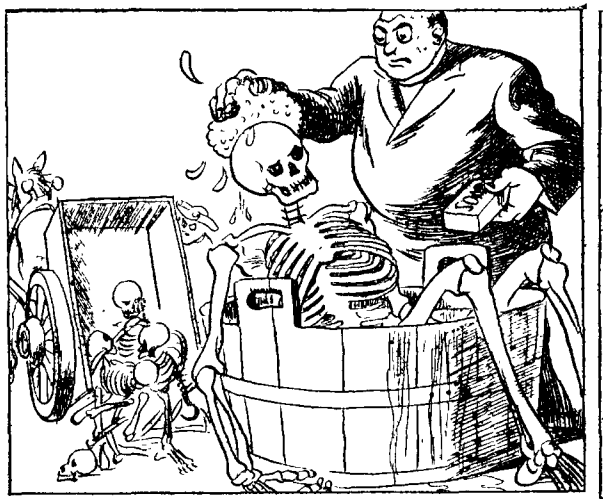
Nursery and Orphanage In this colossal nursery all the newborn lies are carefully nursed and fed so they can grow up to be big, strong and useful lies in the world In addition, in her role as "mother", all orphan lies, wandering useless lies, that have no place to roost, are taken in and nourished faithfully, without regard to their origin or parentage Room for all is at a premium, and a collection is being taken to enlarge the plant. In the foreground is the graveyard (they're afraid the mortality is high), and in the middle ground a poor little papal lie, victim of the Ethiopian campaign, is being interred



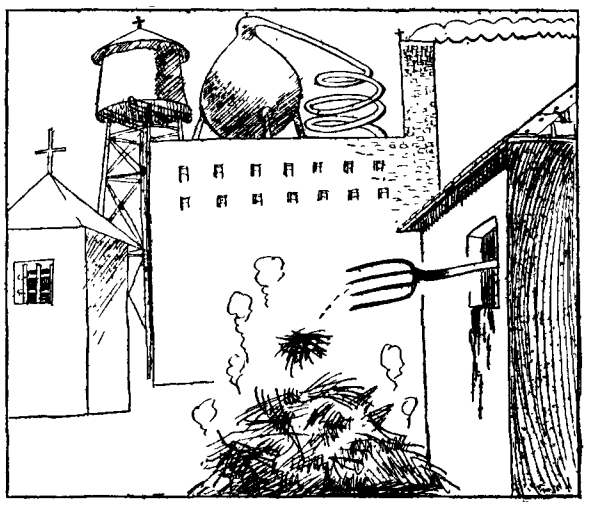
The Plaster-cast Factory, where images, idols, crucifixes, altars, etc., are modeled, cast, molded, carved, painted, gilded, and so forth. Also all kinds of "holy medals" and other junk. Although there is plenty of plaster of Paris, gold leaf is scarce, and a collection is being lifted to increase the supply. The shipping room is just to the left. However, before they are shipped to the buyers, they are sent to—



The Blessing Factory, where the new blessing machine (not to be confused with prayer wheels) will bless them. (Ha, ha! you thought the pope did it, didn't you?) This machine was not invented by Edison (suspicion, however, rests on Marconi), but it is thoroughly modern, accepting for the chain drive, just formanet the cam, where it should be a worm drive A collection is being taken to correct this error By throwing the machine in reverse the blesser becomes an excommunicator. Be handy soon, eh?



Looks grisly, doesn't it? Well, there may be a little gristle—after all, you can't trust the city morgue to do a clean job Here is Friar Bunko bathing what will some day be the various parts of several 'saints' Friar Bunko would like to come to the U S Says he's tired of scrubbing the bones of dirty crooks who should be buried in the potter's field and hadn't ought to be made saints' relics In the background is a carload of more bones arriving (Dont Fra Bunko?) At present they are delivered by cart drawn by an ancient plug, but a collection is being taken to buy a nice cat-over-engine truck to do the work.



Holy Water Distillery and Petticoat Factory Thousands of priests in the world, and they all have to have their pretties. The petticoat factory had a deficit last year, and a collection, etc. In the foreground is the new jail and the sacred bull stable. Yes, you are right. Someone is cleaning the sacred bull stable; probably Ambrose. The stuff he is throwing out is used to sweeten the sacred strawberries.

A Pictorial Visit to Vatican City — Uncensored Photos from the Staff Photographer

after which, in an inner chamber, their lips were opened and closed by the pope, to indicate that they are to talk when he says talk, and shut up when he says shut up.

After changing her "religion" from Episcopalian to Roman Catholic, and living with Alfonso king of Spain for thirty years, in which time she bore him six children, Victoria, granddaughter of Queen Victoria, without any hearing, was adjudged by old man Ratti's so-called "Rota" as never married to her husband at all. Of course, this "decision" of the Rota is entirely without honor, entirely without reason, entirely without justice and entirely without decency, and without force. It is merely a decision of the Roman Hierarchy, which is, in fact, a decision of the Devil himself.

Vatican City has built itself a new three-cell jail. Swiss Guards dressed in medieval boiler plate will have it in charge. What is this jail for, in this holy (?) city of 716 holy (?) men?

Insulting American Negroes

Here is a little book, intended for circulation among American Negroes, entitled "Blessed Martin" and bearing the words "Imprimatur Jacobus Josephus Episcopus Columbensis", meaning that it has the official endorsement of the Roman Catholic bishop of Colombia.

Page 5 says: "Whenever reviled, he would thank his persecutors for their interest in him, beg pardon for his faults and promise to do better in the future. With this he was wont to kiss their feet." The book does not show who the revilers were, but everybody knows the gang that like to have their feet kissed, and so can guess.

The next page says: "Even rats shared his attention and benefited by his kindness. When they were going to be destroyed in the convent he came to their rescue by sending one of them to gather the rest and lead them into the garden. There he fed them, happy to have prevented the suffering of even the least of God's creatures."

The Roman Catholic Penitentes of New Mexico have rites and ceremonies so savage that the penalty for disclosing them is burial alive at night. So long as the Roman Cult has such disgraceful goings on done in its name, it should cease its pretense of being the custodian of the world's morals and start house cleaning.

Albert Fall, of New Mexico, joined the same church as Doheny, Dutch Schultz, Mwanalesa and Al Capone. When they all "get to heaven", they can join in singing, "Hail! Hail! The Gang's All Here," etc.

The Reverend John A. Toomey, Jesuit, who accepted Dutch Schultz into the Roman Catholic fold, is going to have to do some tall explaining when he meets that gentleman on the golden streets. Dutch will call his attention to the fact that his earnings through murders and general racketeering operations amounted to $827,253 in the six weeks before he was croaked, and will probably want an accounting.

Hierarchical Holiness

At Florence there was something unusually sacred. A cartload of fireworks was shot off in front of the cathedral. The sacred thing about it was the sacred bulls, of which there were four, white ones, with golden hoofs. They drew the cart. Just why a bull has to have his hoofs gilded to be a holy bull was not explained. The staff artist seems to have had this and other holy bulls in mind in the last scene on page 581. Or had he?

The San Antonio *Light* contains a four-column picture of Reverend Benjamin Sliva, S.J., blessing cats, dogs, canaries and chickens. As a result of this blessing the cats will have more kittens, the dogs will have more fleas and more pups, the canaries will sing better, and the chickens will sit more stylishly on the roost, pigeons will have more squabs; goats will have a better flow of milk, sheep will have more lambs; chickens will lay more eggs, and guinea pigs—hold on, now, this thing has gone far enough; they just couldn't have more descendants, no matter what the priest said. And, besides, who would pay for the feed?

When Captain Mollison and his wife landed in the mud at Bridgeport, and came near breaking their necks, and did, in fact, land in a hospital, it came out that they each had on them medals of St. Christopher, Roman Catholic 'protector of travelers'. And now comes the news that on St. Christopher's day automobiles were blessed at the church of St. Christopher at Baldwin, N. Y.; just when the authorities were trying to reduce accidents, too.

Robert Ripley says that pious Queen Isabella of Spain was proud of the fact that she had but two baths in her life: one when she was born, and the other when she was married. The Spanish Jew (?) Christopher Columbus was glad to accept her jewels and light out for a better world. Her Catholic piety smelled to heaven.

A Few Incidents When Religious Susceptibilities Were "Shocked", Down Through the Centuries



Playing the Ignorant for Suckers

Having done, and still continuing to do, all that is humanly possible to keep the people in ignorance of God and His Word, the Roman Hierarchy makes no bones whatever of playing the public for suckers by methods that are not one particle higher than those of the medicine men of Borneo.

St. Joseph's House, 16th St. and Allegheny Ave., Philadelphia, sent Jake Mayer a Cord of St. Joseph 37 inches long, to be tied around his waist and to make him innocent. Jake's waist was too big for the 37-inch cord, so he sent it on here. The cord won't do for *The Golden Age;* not at all. The knots are not evenly spaced: the distances apart, from knot to knot, are respectively 1-5/32 inches, 1-5/16 inches, 1-3/16 inches, 1-17/32 inches, 1-5/16 inches and 1-3/8 inches, and you can immediately see for yourself they would be of no good for an editor to get made innocent. The cord is common grocery cord, approved by the Sacred Congregation of Rites, 1859, and enriched by Pius IX. Don't betray your ignorance by asking how it was enriched; it is enough for you to know it was enriched. But it is of no good in here. Even the secretary won't wear it; and besides, he couldn't get it on.

Twelve times, for various reasons, the "Society of the Divine Word, St. Paul's Mission House, Epworth, Iowa", said, "Go to Joseph," stating that this invitation is "from Jesus". The statement is wholly false. Jesus made no such request.

A Manitoba business man relates that when he was a lad in eastern Canada the priest told that when the church bell rang it could be heard in Rome. Doubting this, the lad, a good stone thrower, got on the opposite side of the church and threw rocks at the bell to make it ring, so he could judge how far the sound would go. One of the rocks hit the bell. The priest came running out and told the people that an angel had rung the bell and they were all to kneel down and pray. The businessman said he never had any more use for the hypocrites from that moment.

Seizure of the Press

Whenever there is a fire or a flood or anything else, it has been observed, the most conspicuous personage is always a Catholic priest if there is one within reach. Thus, in the account of the rescue of passengers from the Dixie, which went on the reef below Miami, one of the four headlines was "Priest Clung to One Place and Prayed for Five Hours, Giving Absolution", and then halfway down the column under the subhead "Priest First Passenger", the same story is given all over again, and it is explained that next to the purser he was the first to get away from the ship.

Anything at all that helps to keep the Roman Catholic church in the public eye (like a cinder) is considered a great gain to the church. The news associations do all possible to help carry forward this idea, as do editors and reporters. Where Rome is involved, the truth is murdered.

A friend in Massachusetts belabored diligently in the Berkshire *Eagle* and the North Adams *Transcript,* in which, as usual, he was represented as trying to hand out copies of *The Golden Age* "to discourage the school children from saluting the flag", sends in copies of the papers, and says: "As I am the representative spoken of, it is very amusing to me. Hardly a word of truth is spoken in either article." One of the cudgel-wielders said, "I am a Catholic." But that was quite unnecessary.

A dispatch from Manila tells of the death of two children and the injury of twenty-seven more when a Roman Catholic church burned in the Philippines, but somebody fell down on the job very badly, for in the dispatch there was no mention of some priest or nuns that made heroic rescues, etc. The Roman Cult should look into this and see to it that no more truthful accounts be sent out from the Philippines. Nothing should be sent out until the truth is so twisted and mutilated to suit the purposes of the Hierarchy that nobody familiar with the facts would ever recognize it.

The Zeppelin designer and navigator, Dr. Hugo Eckener, was man enough to refuse to vote for Hitler; hence Hitler ordered that his name be not hereafter mentioned in Germany. The publicity, as far as that was humanly possible, was transferred from Eckener to the pope, in the following manner:

Having pushed the Protestant Eckener aside, the pope graciously "consented" (stop your laughing) that the "Reverend Paul Schulte, flying padre", should go to Friedrichshaven "bringing with him a papal document authorizing the celebration of mass aboard the Hindenburg".

Schulte did not pay his fare. Not on your life. He was not listed among the 50 passengers.

He was on the pay roll as one of the crew. Do you think the Hierarchy has any intentions whatever of paying for its own publicity? If you do, you just don't know the Hierarchy. It took the New York *Times* almost a column to spread out this slop, but Fascism is willing to do anything whatever to help forward the scheme of the Devil, and Gog, his prime minister, and the pope, his vicar, to gain control of the whole earth.

One comical thing happened in New York. The radio announcer Mark Harley said, "One of the features of the trip will be the 'daily mess' by Father Schulte." He quickly, and confusedly, made the change from "mess" to "mass"; but he might as well have let it stand. In any event, it is simon-pure idolatry, and idolatry is a mess of superstitions—nothing else.

"Their Reward"—Gratified Vanity

The Lord spoke about those that love to pray in the synagogues and other places so as to be seen of men, and said of them, 'Verily they have "their reward" '—gratified vanity. And now cometh the newspaper story that at a convent fire in Providence, Rhode Island, thirteen nuns "calmly completed mass" for nine minutes while four companies of firemen were fighting the blaze. Then they walked out—and 'verily they have "their reward" '.

The Commonweal boasts of how the Hierarchy prevents freedom of the press in the Protestant state of Georgia. If there is a hint of disclosing any unfavorable facts regarding the "church" there are immediately letters from various Catholic associations, threats of reader boycotts, advertising cancellations, suit and bribery. *The Commonweal* does not mention any of these, for they are regular practices in every state.

In Georgia a different scheme was used. A woman criticized the church and set forth some truth. A Catholic organization replied by a paid advertisement. When the woman sought to make a response she was referred to the advertising columns, which she could not afford to patronize. So, by one means or another, the Hierarchy proceeds in every land to stifle education and free speech—its definite objectives.

Beginning to sense the danger to themselves if radio censorship, which is gradually being introduced, becomes an accomplished fact, the newspaper publishers of the United States have adopted a resolution protesting against such violations of the First Amendment to the Constitution. They have been rather slow in waking up.

With the Devil managing "Christendom", one of the most unpleasing of persons is he who corrects errors. Writing on this subject The Davey Company, in a piece of advertising literature, says: "Robert Etienne, 16th Century Parisian publisher, first divided the New Testament into verses. He did this while riding on horseback between Paris and Lyons. Robert made the error of correcting errors in the French translation. The medieval churchmen became indignant at this apparent blasphemy. Robert barely escaped with his hide to Geneva. This ancient book craftsman made the error of knowing too much."

Seizure of the Movies

American films are now completely subject to the pope. An INS dispatch from Rome tells of the reception by the pope of Clyde Pettijohn, general counsel of the Motion Picture Producers and Distributors of America. Pettijohn has been working under the direction of Cardinal Mundelein, of Chicago.

N. B. Maysmith, British Columbia, says:

An investigation of Hollywood film releases during the past year will show that ALL films, where it was possible to depict religion as an upbuilding and helpful influence, have shown the Catholic church and its priests or nuns. If it was found necessary to ridicule religion it was always the Protestant churches and preachers that were used. Such pictures as Dante's "Inferno" are ideal for putting over an abundance of propaganda thinly veiled as entertainment. News reels are used to show scenes of cardinals and bishops, of eucharistic congresses and various Catholic ceremonies. In many productions, such as Shanghai, Catholic scenes are introduced which are entirely foreign to the natural setting of the scene, and which were evidently inserted in the script *after* it was written. In "Steamboat Round the Bend", Will Rogers' last picture, there is a scene ridiculing an "evangelist" and his teachings, but this scene depicts a Protestant preacher. Historical films, which to be true to fact should show the hypocrisy and evil works of the Catholic church, are so changed as to glorify this devilish system. True, the propaganda, in some instances, is very subtle, as in a hospital scene, where nuns are shown walking in the corridors, implying that it is a Catholic hospital, although there is nothing in the picture to suggest that any of the characters are Catholics. In another film a young man seeking comfort

in mental distress enters a Catholic church and kneels before the altar. These individual instances are of themselves of little importance, but the continuous depicting of Catholicism as the *only* helpful church influence is bound to have its effect eventually, not only on the impressionable child mind, but also on the mature mind of the adult.

George Bernard Shaw, famous London playwright, found himself greatly shocked to discover that Will Hays is really under the dictation of the Vatican and "that what professed to be an American Purity League was really a Roman Catholic censorship actually dictated by the Vatican". George should read *The Golden Age* and keep up to date. This was brought to attention of these readers long ago.

Catholic censorship of films is under way even in the supposedly Protestant city of Geneva, Switzerland. The parochial notice board lists all the movies in the city, and marks them TARM according to what films may be seen or not seen, and by whom. Below the list are the significant words, "To live is to choose."

Believe as I Believe, or Else—

One of Jehovah's witnesses, a former Catholic, sent *The Golden Age* a letter from his sister, still an ardent Catholic, urging his return to the "prison" from which he escaped. One of her arguments was:

"I belong to a study club, organized by Catholic Action. The purpose of these clubs is to expose just such racketeers in religion as is this man you have so much faith in, namely, Judge Rutherford. If Rutherford had lived in Europe, in the great Catholic countries of Italy and Austria, or in the Lutheran countries of Denmark and Norway, or in Presbyterian and Episcopalian England, he would not be here today—his evil tongue would have been silenced long ago." . . . "If Rutherford would live up to the golden rule, I am sure the number of his present followers would be doubled."

How is that for an argument? In one sentence is a covert threat of murder, and in another a plea that the one who would escape murder at the hands of his supposedly Christian enemies must make sure that *he* lives up to the golden rule or *he* will get it where Anna wears her beads.

This is the attitude fostered by the Roman church, though in his public utterances the pope is often "moved to tears" while his voice "trembles with emotion". At the recent congress in Rome of the International Federal Cinematographic Press he cried because the movies were so terrible, and reminded those present that he was "the father of all souls", thereby intimating that he was the one to set the standard of what was to be presented on the screen. In the United States, which is admittedly the greatest center of film production, the pope grabbed everything, as has been shown, and is having things his own way. What more does he want?

Attempted Seizure of Radio

All readers of *The Golden Age* know of the desperate attempts made by the Catholic press of America (the pope's own voice, so he says) to crowd Judge Rutherford off the air, and that by methods that would have been a disgrace to use at a dog fight. Intimidation, boycott, threats, slander and misrepresentation were freely resorted to. The attempt was unsuccessful, less than thirty stations capitulating out of more than three hundred attacked. The Roman Hierarchy, however, once started on any course of infamy, is very persistent.

John F. Daniels, editor of the Roman Catholic magazine misnamed *Wisdom*, broadcast over WLWL the following brazenly false and misleading statement: "The *World Telegram* last week printed a large account of the work of Judge Rutherford and his associates who are intent on disseminating fallacious statements regarding the 'church'. Rutherford has been denied the right to broadcast because of assertions he has made over the air regarding the Catholic church."

The millions who listen regularly to Judge Rutherford over scores of stations in every part

Compare the Address, the Handwriting, and the Signature

(See page 587) ☞

For reasons best known to himself this gentleman (?)—and who but a member of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would stoop to such a thing?—did not want "his" flock to get Judge Rutherford's address for fear they would learn the truth about how they have been swindled and oppressed. But he wanted some truth himself, and got it, too. And to make sure the flock would know all about it, his three-page letter marked "a" was put in 400,000 homes in Philadelphia and Camden. Two days afterward the gentleman whose name is Dennis (referred to in letter on page 588) left in a hurry for Rome.

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

15th Feb 1936

(a)

Station W.I.P.
Gimbel Bros.
Philada

Dear Sirs

As a Catholic Clergymen & as Pastor of the Above named Church, in the name of my Parishioners, I protest Against You allowing broadcasting facilities

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

II

to Judge Rutherford next Sunday afternoon at 3PM or any other time. My Reasons for the protest are that Judge Rutherford attacks the Catholic Church misrepresents its teachings & foments religious hatred & bigotry. If the said Judge is allowed to speak next Sunday afternoon Please take

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

III

My name & your charge Account list, because I will never spend another Penny in Gimbel Bros Store The surprise is that You would allow such a broadcast & that they oppose a very large per cent of your Customers to open mouth ridicule. Hoping You will take the necessary action

Respectfully
(Rev) James J Clarke Pastor.

(The following request was received at the Philadelphia address of Jehovah's witnesses)

Please send a copy of Judge Rutherford's "Separating the Nations" to James J Clarke
714 N Broad St
Philadelphia

of the earth that carry his lectures will be interested in this lie, and will also be interested in the infamous presumption that free speech has ceased in the world for anybody who dares to tell the truth, the plain, simple truth, about the worst defamers of God's holy name (and admittedly potential murderers) that ever lived on the earth.

A WBBR Experience

Radio station WBBR, Brooklyn, N. Y., for a considerable period carried a weekly program by an excellent Hungarian orchestra, featuring the native folk music of that music-loving people. With the support of the Hungarian newspapers that orchestra attained unusual popularity among the Hungarian people, their fan mail amounting to thousands of letters. At length WBBR followed their broadcast with a Hungarian translation of Judge Rutherford's lecture "Government". The results were immediate and most gratifying.

When the group next came in, one of their number, Zilahy, a prominent Hungarian actor and singer, stated that he had been summoned to a special meeting of the New Jersey bishops of both the Greek and Roman Catholic churches, six in all, representing Camden, Trenton and New Brunswick. The idea was to reprimand him sharply for associating himself with Jehovah's witnesses, threatening to excommunicate him if he did not sever his connections with WBBR immediately. They were mad as hornets.

Zilahy, however, stood his ground manfully, telling them, in effect, that WBBR was really doing them a favor in permitting them to broadcast, that he admires and practices free speech for everybody, and if they think Judge Rutherford is wrong the manly thing for them to do is to hire a radio station and tell the world all about it. The incident set all the Hungarians of the Metropolitan district to thinking, and, as they are a reading people, the situation is interesting.

Applying the whitewash brush via radio is more to the Hierarchy's liking. For instance, President Roosevelt, in a message delivered for him over the NBC network, seemed to give Myles Coverdale a place in the Roman fold when his translation of the Bible took place. He was described by the president as "an Augustinian friar, later the bishop of Exeter".

As a matter of fact Coverdale laid aside his monk's habit in 1525, and began to preach against papal errors. He joined Tyndale at Hamburg in 1528, and his own translation of the Bible was published in 1535, ten years after he had ceased to be a Roman Catholic. But, of course, the Hierarchy and its friends are not interested in giving the people the facts, or in using the radio as a means of giving the people truthful information. It is to be used as far as possible to further the schemes of the Hierarchy.

CHANCERY OFFICE
1712 Summer Street
Philadelphia

April 30, 1936.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Having consulted His Eminence, Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, regarding the letter of Rev. James J. Clarke, C. S. Sp., rector of the Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament, Philadelphia, he informed me that this letter has his entire approval, and that His Eminence joins in the protest; moreover, that he will take further and more drastic action if the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford is permitted to continue.

Dennis Cardinal Dougherty is Archbishop of Philadelphia.

J. Carroll Mc Cormick,
CHANCELLOR
Archdiocese of Philadelphia.

400,000 copies of the above letter were placed in the homes of the people of Philadelphia and Camden by Jehovah's witnesses.

Vanzetti and "Clerical Action"

In one of the Latin American countries, before the death of the misguided idealist Vanzetti, slain in Massachusetts to make a Roman holiday, one of the threatening letters received at a United States consulate was signed "El Clero Enaccion", which is Spanish for "Clergy in Action". This information comes to *The Golden Age* from a person once in the Government's employ, and is evidently correct. The priest that signed "El Clero Enaccion" was one of the unusually stupid ones that did not realize he was giving his racket away.

Seizure of Schools Under Way

Rome seeks to control education all over the world. What she would do if she had the control is exemplified by what she has done where she has had it. The following are the percentages of illiteracy in the countries where Rome has had full sway: Argentina 62, Bolivia 40, Brazil 75, Chile 40, Colombia 60, Costa Rica 47, Cuba 52, Dominican Republic 70, Guatemala 65, Haiti 58, Mexico 62, Nicaragua 40, Panama 38, Peru 46, Puerto Rico 66, Salvador 55, Uruguay 39, Venezuela 72.

Fascism (Catholic Action) looks to the slavery of the masses, with all power in the hands of a few. This is frankly admitted by *The Catholic World,* which is on record as saying:

> We do not indeed prize as highly as some of our countrymen seem to do the simple ability to read, write, and cipher. The best ordered and administered State is that in which a few are well educated and ead, and the many are trained to obedience, are willing to be directed, content to follow, and do not aspire to be leaders. We believe the peasantry in old Roman Catholic countries two centuries ago were better educated, although for the most part unable to read and write, than are the great body of the American people of today.

It ought to be perfectly apparent from this admission that Theodore Roosevelt knew just what he was talking about when he said that the Roman Catholic church is not suited to American principles and ideals.

In the Toronto *Evening Telegram* Kate Dowling, referring to the so-called parochial schools of the Hierarchy, said, "It is impossible to name any other one thing that has created as much strife and ill-will in Ontario as Roman Catholic separate schools. . . . There is an abundance of evidence to prove that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy will never abide by any contract or settlement they accept for very long. They will always be back very soon with fresh demands." Suppose every one of the 207 sects in the United States should demand a slice of the public funds for separate schools, as does the Roman Catholic sect. All can see the confusion that would result. The big dogs would get it all.

The Roman Hierarchy is making strenuous efforts to prevent the facts of history from being known by the rising generation. It is noteworthy that in every possible place Catholics are being made teachers of "history"—even at Harvard University.

In Mexico other methods are resorted to. In Acejeme three Roman Catholics, all men, shot a woman seven times, cut her with machetes, beat her with clubs, dragged her body to the center of the town, and burned it. This was because she had championed the Mexican government's educational program instead of the one steadfastly maintained by the church for 400 years and which resulted in 62 percent illiteracy.

In the state of Hidalgo, Mexico, two of Jehovah's witnesses, Mr. and Mrs. Carlos V. Calderon, engaged in the most important educational work in the world, were going from house to house telling the poor and priest-ridden people of God's gracious provision for them, when they were foully murdered, a Catholic priest being the one responsible for the commission of the crime.

Catholic papers lay much stress upon a new Catholic dictionary for boys and girls. The word "Catholic" is omitted from the title, which will be "Webster Dictionary for Boys and Girls". Catholic educators are clever enough to know that if they are to enslave adults they must first enslave the minds of children; and what better plan exists than to poison their minds by false definitions? This works well in Christian Science, and should work in Roman Catholicism.

Educators by the Nose

The Roman Hierarchy has St. Paul's (Minnesota) educators by the nose. All Catholic children must be excused forty minutes on Mondays and Tuesdays to be pumped full of Romish doctrines. This interrupts the school work altogether unnecessarily, as Saturdays and Sundays could be used for this worse than useless "instruction". The plan makes the state back up the church, at least in appearance.

In a single county in Texas 42 Protestant schoolteachers were discharged and 42 nuns took their places. (In North Dakota nuns may wear their black habits while teaching in public schools!) The checks to pay the nuns were all made out to the Mother Superior, who retained $77.50 out of each check, allowing the nuns to retain $22.50; so says the *Texas Baptist Standard.*

The Fascist (Catholic Action) scheme to Hitlerize the United States is in full swing. In twenty-two states teachers who have spent their whole lives making good Americans are now forced to take oaths to do what they have always done.

So determined is the Jesuit grip on Massachusetts that in five minutes the Curley gang ousted the capable Protestant state commissioner of education, Dr. Payson Smith, after eighteen years of faithful service, all because he opposed the Fascist Teachers' Oath Act. They then put in his place James G. Reardon, 36-year-old superintendent of schools in Adams, Knight of Columbus, who is, of course, for everything the pope is for. Dr. Smith is over 60 years of age.

Massachusetts—
There She Lies Flat

At the moment it looks as if the efforts to make statesmen out of house painters and bus drivers is not wholly a success. Hitler, the man that sold out the liberties of the German people to the munition makers and the pope, was a house painter. Dorgan, responsible for turning the people of Massachusetts into a flag-worshiping bunch of hypocrites, was a bus driver. Hitler could not have used good paint or put it on in an honest manner; that's flat. There is still hope for Dorgan, however, as his attitude toward "flag-salutin'" has undergone modification.



Another houri, Master, to grace your harem

Ignace Opielouski once a Roman Catholic, became one of Jehovah's witnesses. When his three children were sentenced to a reform school because they refused to salute the flag, their case was appealed to a higher court. Meantime, Attorney James F. Mahoney, representing the town, announces that, while the appeal is pending, the children may not go on with their studies. Guess Mahoney's "religion", and guess what "church" is back of the whole infamy. Also guess what "church" has Massachusetts right by the nose and is swinging it around in circles. Nellie Shea is the principal of the school.

Jehovah's witnesses in Columbus, Georgia, placed copies of *The Golden Age* Nos. 420, 421 and 422 in the hands of all editors and school principals of the city. One of the school principals is a Roman Catholic. Immediately after the copies had been left with him he, or somebody for him, caused the publication of a front-page broadside accusing Jehovah's witnesses with distributing *The Golden Age* among the school children. The principal knew this was a lie. Being a Roman Catholic, he naturally wanted to show that he is opposed to the truth. There is no need to get rattled. Let the liars lie; they are in for it now and later. No person should expect any editor who is under Catholic control to tell the truth on any subject whatever.

The Jesuit battle for control of America's pocketbook is nearly won. Thus the Jesuit magazine *America* now admits that "for the past three years the Federal Government has spent nearly $400,000 per day on schools in the States. . . . In making these allotments, the Government has drawn no distinction between public and private institutions, between schools conducted by Catholics and schools from which religion is barred."

Always Hypocrites, Never Sincere

Perceiving, from the distribution of millions of copies of the booklet *Loyalty*, containing Judge Rutherford's address on "Saluting a Flag", and from *The Watchtower* and *The Golden Age* and the public press in general, the bitter hatred and contempt of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy engendered by the flag salute laws in the State of O'Connell, Curley and Reardon (sometimes still called "Massachusetts"), the Hierarchy now comes out strong (on paper, and for the purposes of the record), first, with a guarded declaration against free speech, and,

second, with a protestation that it does not believe in making the schools the playthings of politics, nor the organs of a false patriotism, and is against teachers' oaths of allegiance, etc. This is like a horse thief condemning horse stealing.

Writing of the rapid spread of the Roman church in the days when its harlotry was desired by every cutthroat that sought to make himself powerful at the expense of his fellow men, Mark Twain said, bitingly:

In two or three little centuries it (the Roman church) had converted a nation of men to a nation of worms. Before the day of the church's supremacy in the world men were men, and held their heads up, and had a man's pride and spirit and independence; and what of greatness and position a person got, he got mainly by achievement, not by birth. But then the church came to the front, with an ax to grind; and she was wise, subtle, and knew more than one way to skin a cat—or a nation; she invented 'divine right of things' and propped it all around, brick by brick, with the Beatitudes—wrenching them from their good purpose to make them fortify an evil one; she preached (to the commoner) humility, obedience to superiors, the faculty of self-sacrifice; she preached (to the commoner) meekness under insult; preached (still to the commoner, always to the commoner) patience, meanness of spirit, non-resistance under oppression; and she introduced heritable ranks and aristocracies, and taught all the Christian populations of earth to bow down to them and worship them. . . .

The fame of the miracle went abroad into all lands. From every land came monks to join; they came even as the fishes come, in shoals, and the monastery added building to building, and yet others to these, and so spread wide its arms and took them in. And nuns came also; and more again, and yet more, and built over against the monastery on the yon side of the vale, and added building to building, until mighty was the nunnery. And these were friendly unto those, and they joined their loving labors together, and together they built a fair great foundling asylum midway of the valley between.—"The Connecticut Yankee at King Arthur's Court."

In Will Rogers' dramatization of scenes from this famous book, this and all other reflections on the Roman system were carefully eliminated.

The Coughlin Camouflage

Referring to some unnamed but easily identified radio priest as pouring out "weekly under the blessed name of social justice the most poisonous and inflammatory economic and social nonsense", President James Rowland Angell, of Yale University, wonders why the sudden demand that the teachers must all be put under loyalty oaths while such radio speakers, and editors, movie magnates and others, all of them far more powerful purveyors of propaganda, are left unscathed.

Democratic "statesmen" are working desperately to keep Coughlin's name in the paper. Thus John J. O'Connor, Roman Catholic, chairman of the House of Representatives Rules Committee, wired Coughlin: "Just heard your libelous radio rambling. The truth is not in you. You are a disgrace to my church or any other church, and especially to the citizenship of America which you recently embraced. You do not dare print what you said about me. If you will please come to Washington I shall guarantee to kick you all the way from the Capitol to the White House with clerical garb and all the silver in your pockets, which you got by speculating in Wall Street while I was voting for all farm bills. Come on." Coughlin then said he would come, and O'Connor apologized. The net result was that Coughlin was made to appear as persecuted and heroic. It kept his name in the paper.

"Father" Coughlin's old church, insured at $30,000, burned to the ground just as his new $750,000 was in good shape to take over all the radio equipment and other accessories of the burned structure. The old church burned because the wires were crossed [though some said the Black Legion burned it]; the $30,000 will come in good, now that there are reports that Coughlin's influence is waning. Among the things saved were, so reported, a piece of the true cross and a bone of St. Theresa. If Coughlin could get together all the pieces of the true cross that are on exhibition in various parts of the world, and could fasten them together, he could build a bigger church than the one that was burned, and have enough left over to erect a ten-story building. (This figure of speech is sometimes called hyperbole.)

The Adelaide (Australia) *Advertiser* criticizes Coughlin as follows:

There are critics who find in his category of "Points" one ominous omission, the failure to include among the sixteen a single word about democratic government. Exacting critics have discovered a second omission. Liberty of conscience is conceded, but what of liberty of speech? There is no despotism in Europe in which liberty of conscience is disallowed. Stalin, Hitler and Mussolini have magnanimously permitted the millions they dragoon to retain their thoughts as

long as they keep them to themselves; but liberty of speech they have treated as another matter. It is ominous also that it is only at the cost of political freedom that these dictators establish themselves, and still maintain their despotic power (in two cases after the lapse of years) in spite of Rich Rumbold's memorable declaration when, as Macaulay tells us, this political martyr stood on the scaffold in 1685, that he could "never believe that Providence had sent a few men into the world, ready booted and spurred to ride, and millions ready saddled and bridled to be ridden".

A. H. Kent, of Iowa, demands to know:

Who is this mighty Coughlin that claims to hold eight million voters in the hollow of his hand, and covers the integrity of certain political candidates with the sanctifying influence of his priestly robes? What manner of man this, that can deliver one-fifth the nation's voters, roped, hogtied and branded at the corral of politicians of his own choosing? Can it be that the technique of ward heelers and boodlers has become so purified at the shrine of the Little Flower that it now floats, untainted and undetected, on the sterilized air of the N.B.C.? That such things can be is the more surprising when we consider that since Barnum's time the birth rate on suckers has dropped to one every three minutes. Anyway, we thought Coughlin himself would be the last money changer to be driven from Wall Street when China dumped her silver.

The Baltimore *Catholic Review* is not proud of Coughlin's injection of the Catholic church into politics. It asks a question from the job-seeking candidates that advertises their conversion to every one of Coughlin's sixteen "points" and follows the question with a statement:

Are the men who are to be elected to Congress this year to be representatives of the people of the country, or are they to be mere puppets carrying out every order issued by Father Coughlin? Conditions have reached a new high in danger when one man seeks to tell the country that not only does he know everything on a particular question, but goes beyond that and seeks to make the lawmakers acknowledge obsequiously and cowardly that he knows all and they know nothing.

No Sensible Person Wants Anarchy

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is well aware of the fact that no sensible person wants anarchy. Past masters in the arts of propaganda, adepts at inflaming "public opinion" against imaginary foes, and alert in the excitement thus created to move several steps forward toward their objectives, the agents of the Hierarchy a few years back had the United States scared stiff for fear a handful of anarchists would take away the liberties of 120,000,000 Americans overnight.

Vanzetti and "Clergy in Action"

Vanzetti, it will be remembered, was put to death for a pay roll robbery which he was alleged to have committed in Bridgewater on the same day when 125 reputable citizens of Plymouth testified he was in Plymouth all day peddling fish from door to door. It now appears that the hue and cry that he was an anarchist (he shook hands with his executioner just before he was slain) was in all probability "Clergy in Action", intended to get American sapheads too excited about an imaginary anarchist uprising to be able to use their brains when the *real* villains, "El Clero," should begin to pull off their stuff—the seizure of America.

The potential dangers to true Americanism are the tools of the pope. This time it is the express men. March 22, 1936, 2,600 employees of the Railway Express Company had a "communion mass" at St. Patrick's Cathedral, followed by a Holy Name Society breakfast at the Hotel Astor. A week later 5,000 New York police went through with a similar program.

The natural effect of these procedures, first by customs employees, then by firemen, then by post office employees, then by police, then by express employees, etc., is to overawe and intimidate the non-Catholics in those organizations, and also to intimidate and overawe the public at large, making everybody think that everything in the United States is already in the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy (and it is nearly so in fact) and, that being the case, they might as well join up and go along and participate in the racket plunder to follow.

Only two years ago the leading Roman Catholic journals were declaring that the United States Constitution is old and decrepit and should be destroyed, so that they and Mr. Roosevelt and the NRA could do as they please with the country's assets, and now there is a complete flip-flop. According to the New York *Times* the Roman Catholic Carroll Club, after being "blessed" by Cardinal Hayes, went on public record (always public, and as public as possible) that the Roman Catholic philosophy was the foundation of the United States Constitution, and is the bulwark of its security. Did you ever hear about the fox and the sour grapes? Well, this is the real fox, and the grapes are temporarily beyond its reach.

(*To be continued*)

Thief in Heaven

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

WHEN Jesus was dying, the thief, who was also being crucified, said to Jesus: "Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." Note that the thief said nothing about heaven. (Luke 23:42, 43) Manifestly the thief had learned that Jesus expected to receive His kingdom in due time and the thief had desired to be remembered favorably when that time should arrive. Jesus answered the thief's request in these words: "I say unto thee today [at this time], Shalt thou be with me in paradise?" Note that the answer of Jesus is also in the form of a question. When making the request the thief showed he was on the side of Jesus, and the words of Jesus are to this effect: 'Shall you be on my side in paradise?' If so, then the presumption will follow that Jesus would remember him favorably.

Paradise has no reference to heaven. The word paradise means a beautiful garden or park, that is, a glorious earthly place. Note now that Jehovah has said concerning the earth (Isaiah 60:13): "I will make the place of my feet glorious." We know that He referred to the earth, because He also said (Isaiah 66:1): "Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool." God made the earth to be inhabited by perfect man who serves and obeys Him. He committed to Jesus all power in heaven and in earth. God declares His purpose to have Jesus regenerate the things of the earth and give life to those men who are fully obedient to Him. It is His purpose, as the Scriptures show, to make the earth a glorious place like unto a beautiful garden or park and to permit obedient men to dwell there for ever. That work of making the earth glorious He does during the reign of Christ Jesus as King. *Paradise* therefore means the earth made glorious by the Lord Jesus Christ after the coming of His kingdom.

Jesus died and was buried and on the third day was raised out of death, and forty days later He ascended into heaven. It is certain that Jesus did not go to heaven the day that He died. The words of Jesus have been so twisted and misapplied that He is made to say that the thief should be with Him in paradise the day that He did die, whereas Jesus merely asked the thief would he be on His side in paradise. The thief did not go to heaven, and never will be in heaven; but during the reign of Christ he will be awakened out of death, because the Lord declares that there shall be a resurrection of the good and the bad. (John 5:29) If the thief when awakened out of death takes his stand on the side of the Lord and fully obeys the Lord Jesus Christ then he will be with Jesus in paradise, because those who obey the Lord shall live and shall not again die. Such is positively true, because Jesus used these words, at John 11:26: "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." And at John 8:51: "If a man keep my saying [obey me], he shall never see death."

When the thief died he was an unjust man, because he was and had been wicked. It is written, in Acts 24:15: "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust." Then the thief, awakened out of death, will have the opportunity to prove his integrity to the Lord by obeying, and if fully obedient to Christ, of course, he will then be with the Lord or on the Lord's side and Jesus will remember him and give him life by means of regeneration. That means that the everlasting home of the thief will be on earth, and the earth, brought to a glorious condition, will be a veritable paradise. Man's arch enemy Satan has seized upon these words of the thief to Jesus and misapplied them in order to deceive the people, but now the time has come to learn the truth and it is your privilege to fully inform yourself that you may know the right way in which to go that you may live in everlasting happiness.

The scripture concerning the dying thief is often wrongfully cited as authority to sustain deathbed repentance and the claim that such repentant one may then be taken immediately to heaven. That thief that died 1900 years ago is still dead, and will be awakened out of death only after the kingdom of Christ is in full sway. Likewise all men who have died and repented at death are still dead and in the grave and will be awakened out of death and given opportunity to prove their faithfulness and obedience to the Lord in due time. If then such are faithful and

obedient they, like the thief, will be regenerated and given life by Christ Jesus, and will dwell for ever upon the earth, the glorious footstool of Jehovah. It is important that all right-thinking persons now get these truths in mind. The Bible contains the full proof.

[The unique series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is the 46th has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used on the ordinary type of machine. They are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to neighbors, friends and acquaintances. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of the records. Address inquiries to them.]

Expelled from Her Home for Loyalty to God *By a Jw in Florida*

I HAVE been expelled from my home for not saluting the flag. I am the mother of three children, 10, 13 and 15 years old, two boys and a girl. My husband is a war veteran and active Legionnaire. He will not permit me to go home unless I salute the flag.

For six years I have studied my Bible and the Watch Tower publications, and when possible I was active in house-to-house witnessing. All this time my husband opposed me in every way. He burned my books and refused to let me go on a camping trip with the rest of the family (and I put out more booklets that week than ever before).

Only the Devil himself could think up the mean tricks he played on me. He hid my shoes and finally took a sharp knife and cut up my coat, hat and purse to scare me into staying home from class. I got out an old jacket and my old straw hat and went anyway. In every way I have returned good for evil, and smoothed his ruffled spirits as soon as possible. I am far from perfect, but I have remained steadfast in the truth and never was mean or cross to him.

He does not believe in the Bible, nor in life after death. He is very patriotic and loves to march in parades with a gun and sword or a flag. I never joined the Legion Auxiliary, as I do not enjoy being with women who smoke, drink and play cards most of the time. My husband tried every way to get me to join.

When one of my boys started kindergarten he was vaccinated with toxin-antitoxin, three shots, and was sick for five years. He got stiff all over, and so he couldn't walk. We had him to many specialists and several hospitals. At University Hospital, Michigan, they stretched his feet back in position so he could walk again. I got him home and taught him to walk. He remained thin and stiff but could get around. We came to Florida, and nothing would help him, and no one knew the cause of his condition. Then he developed hard, bony lumps in all his muscles.

A witness of Jehovah called at my home. I told her of his puzzling condition and she immediately asked, "Was your boy ever vaccinated?" Then I connected the two together for the first time. He got sores on his legs and the bony lumps, and matter started running out. He got worse and worse, suffering terribly. When he was well enough to leave I'd get a friend to sit with him and I'd go out with the books and witness in streets near by.

One neighbor insisted I try "Christian Science". I said, "Go to the Devil for help? Never!" I did not pray for God to heal him. That seemed a selfish prayer, as many others are ill, too. But I prayed continually, "Thy kingdom come." He had (supposedly) only a few more days to live. The doctor told my husband to expect the end any time.

My husband was down at the Legion and a woman said to go to her doctor, as he was great. My husband went and the doctor came. He left medicine and said in one week we would see an improvement; and it was so. We continued the medicine (three drops every three hours) for a year, and Jimmy got better. Today he is a fine, fat boy, but still a bit stiff and has many hard lumps in his muscles. Jimmy needs his mother to watch over him, and the younger boy had an earache and no mother at home.

New Year's night I started for Bible class. My husband said, "You go there and you never come back." He said I was against the greatest government on earth. He said if he took a knife and cut my finger off I'd give up my beliefs quick. Said if I went to class and came back he'd give me a chance to prove if I'd give my life for what I believe. Said he'd rather go to jail for twenty years than live with me another year.

I took my nightgown and went to class. My father and brother live alone. Mother died of cancer (she used aluminum) two years ago. I had never told my folks any of my troubles, and thought I'd never worry them, as they are not in harmony with the truth. But one of the witnesses said, "Go to your father; he needs a housekeeper; he'll love to have you."

I have been with my father one and a half months now. I go to see the children each week. Once my husband came home before I had left and said that if I planned on coming back he'd treat me worse than before. Now he does my work and his too, and has much to worry him. He does not know what I might do, and the Devil has got him confused and uneasy, pale and thin. I, having no money, have no way of caring for the children. They believe as I do, and so are patient and hopeful.

God has shown me the straight path to follow and has helped me through every tight spot. Once, many years ago, my husband was particularly mean, and next morning he was unable to raise his head from the pillow, and three days he lay there unable to get up, not sick, nor paralyzed either. I do not have to wonder how it will all come out. I know that Jehovah will always win. It is not my battle, but the Lord's, and the victory will be His.

My father and brother are very kind to me, and I am happy to get the meals and keep house here; and I can now get out in the service much oftener. These persecutions unite Jehovah's people more closely, as we know we all suffer alike, and thus we learn meekness and patience and appreciate more our opportunities.

More News About Monessen

READERS of *The Golden Age* and their friends will find useful information about the wicked persecution of Jehovah's witnesses at Monessen, Pennsylvania, in the June 6 issue of *The Monitor,* published at Aurora, Missouri, each Saturday.

Rest at Monessen

AT MONESSEN 146 of Jehovah's witnesses were jailed six to a cell and slept on the cement.

Halliburton's Idea of Justice

THE president of the Halliburton Oil Well Cementing Company urges that nobody should ever be employed in any industry who has ever received federal relief. Fine (?) idea. Not so long ago the technical magazines were boasting of an automobile body plant so perfectly mechanized that almost no employees were needed; everything was done automatically. President Halliburton's idea would be that the thousands of men there displaced should be permitted to rest for the remainder of their lives. Various things could be done with them: they could be sent to Ethiopia or some other similar outlet; perhaps one of the new lethal gases could be used, and the proceeds could be worked up into fertilizer. All that would be necessary would be for President Halliburton and his friends to get their heads together and hire a high-priced efficiency expert, and buy up a few newspapers, and a method could be found of getting rid of the surplus that would meet with "public" (i.e., newspaper) approval.

The Company Union at Orange, Va.

THE American Silk Mills enrolled their employees in a company union at Orange, Va., and according to reports it was an interesting occasion. To make sure that the employees would just love to join the company union it was presided over by the local police court justice, A. P. Bierne; the officers of the company were present, uniformed state police officers, a local clergyman, a circuit court judge, and 100 members of the chamber of commerce. Then the employees were brought in, at nine o'clock in the morning, and induced to join the company union; the argument was that they must join or lose their jobs. Seems like a good argument, in these days, and the method is likely to succeed almost anywhere. A few additional suggestions are that jail sentences, heavy fines, hanging, etc., could be employed for recalcitrants.

Creating Markets for South American Lard

THE plan of killing millions of unborn pigs so as to create an American market for South American lard seems to be working out all O.K. In two months of 1935 there was as much South American lard imported into the United States as in the whole of the year 1934. This method enables the big bankers to get back some of the money they loaned.

Bromine for Ethyl Gasoline

LAST year 14,000,000 pounds of bromine were used in the making of anti-knock gasoline. A single plant in North Carolina handled the equivalent of one square mile of ocean water 82 feet deep. Incidentally, though they were engaged only in the extraction of bromine, the chemists in charge estimate that the water they handled contained at least $50,000,000 worth of gold, strontium, metallic magnesium, Epsom salts, common salt, iodine, potassium and calcium chloride.

Thousand-Hour Phonograph Disk

FRANK LEWIS DYER, former president of National Phonograph Company and Edison Business Phonograph Company, in an address at Atlantic City, envisioned phonograph disks that will have a playing length of a thousand hours. A whole library will go on one of these records. There are also plans being made for the production of records no larger than a silver dollar to be played on a machine the size of an ordinary camera. The idea of the small record is all right, but who would want to listen to a phonograph for a thousand hours?

Late Wrinkles in Glass

SOME of the late wrinkles in glass are wall paper, sight wires for transits, glass wool, glass teeth, glass coffins, glass bricks, glass blackboards, glass nuts and bolts, and tin cans with glass windows in them, so that shoppers can inspect contents before buying. This last invention is a big success, so states *Popular Science,* showing a big increase in the sales of fruits and vegetables so packed.

Invention of Solid Gasoline

THE new invention of solid gasoline, it is believed, will greatly reduce the fire hazard in air travel. When directly ignited the solid burns slowly, like wood, but is reduced to a vapor by heat from the exhaust and through suction of the engine. It costs about 1c a gallon above ordinary liquid fuel.

Pulp Fluid for Highways

IT HAS been discovered that the waste of paper mills, known as pulp fluid, is adhesive and, when mixed with oil, makes a good road surface and dust palliative. Hitherto it was considered valueless.

The Most Accurate Time

THE most accurate time is obtained by automatic photographs of the heavens, the prints of which are gauged on a calculating machine. By this method, from which the human equation is entirely eliminated, time accurate within one one-thousandth of a second is broadcast twenty hours out of the twenty-four from Arlington, Va. This automatic system so confused a group of astronomers in Paris that it took two days of explanation before they began to ask questions.

The Ridiculous Evolution Theory

IN HIS book *The Tragedy of Evolution* Captain Bernard Asworth, British scientist, who has made a lifetime study of birds, ridicules the evolutionist proposition that a bird's wing evolved from a fish's fin or a reptile's foreleg. The Lord knew what He was about when He made birds. The golden plover flies regularly from Alaska to the Hawaiian islands, a distance of 2,000 miles, without resting, without a compass, and in less than twenty-four hours.

Possible Use of Ultra Short Waves

GUGLIELMO MARCONI, volunteering for army service in East Africa, stated that his experiments with ultra short waves for possible use in warfare are far advanced. They would be used to paralyze the motors of planes, tanks and warships. The Germans have been experimenting along similar lines.

Watch Now Tells Own Secrets

A NEW device, called the chronograph, amplifies the ticks of a watch and records them on paper. The record is of such a nature that it can be measured and shows exactly the wheel in the gear-train that is causing the trouble.

New Keyboard Musical Instruments

TWO new inventions are an electric pipeless organ, which reproduces organ sounds from an electric sound cabinet, and a piano with a resined rubber roller as a bow which produces a violin-piano combination.

Alnico Lifts Sixty Times Own Weight

ALNICO, the new alloy made of basic iron, aluminum, nickel and cobalt, makes magnets so powerful that they lift sixty times their own weight.

The Joys of Motoring

THE Toronto *Telegram* tells of a motorist who tried to move a truck a few feet so he could wedge his car into a small space; he pulled a lever and dumped five tons of coal into the street. Dismayed, he started for the country. On the way he lit a cigarette; he smelled fire and discovered that he had tossed the match onto the back seat and that it was afire. With rare presence of mind he yanked the seat out and threw it over the fence. It set fire to a hayfield and, before the emergency squad could put it out, it had burned two acres of hay. Maybe the *Telegram* was telling the truth when it told this.

Through Highways in Eastern World

PLANS are now being discussed for through highways from all European points to Cape Town and Calcutta. One proposed route is via Istanbul, Jerusalem and Cairo to Cape Town; the other involves ferrying from Sicily to Libya, and proceeds along the shores of the Mediterranean to Cairo. It will not be long now till every part of the earth will be easily accessible by automobile, as it is already by airplane.

American Highway Casualties

DURING 1934 American highway casualties cost 36,000 lives and injured 1,000,000 people. In five years the total fatalities alone were more than 160,000. Although more than 1,000 grade crossings of the 240,000 in the country are being eliminated every year, highway extensions create new crossings so rapidly that there are actually more grade crossings now than there were ten years ago, although the railway mileage is less.

Progress on San Francisco-Oakland Bay Bridge

GOOD progress is being made on the San Francisco-Oakland Bay bridge. Each cable is made of 17,464 wires the size of a lead pencil. There are 472 wires to a strand, and 37 strands per cable. One foot of the cable weighs 1,750 pounds. The bridge, costing $77,000,000, will be completed in 1937.

$735,000,000 Taxes on Gasoline

LAST year the federal and state governments collected no less than $735,000,000 taxes on gasoline. This is an average of about $30 a year for every owner of automobiles.

The Ocean or the Automobile?

WHICH would you consider the more dangerous to human life, the ocean or the automobile? In the past one hundred years 76,000 persons have been swallowed up by the sea in marine disasters in the whole world. In three percent of that time, i.e., in the past three years, and in the United States alone, 96,300 persons have been done to death by the automobile. The hour before midnight is the most dangerous; that between 10 and 11 a.m., the least hazardous.

Automatic Aids to Safe Driving

BY THE burial of chrome or tungsten steel at adequate distances from railroad crossings and other danger spots, and by means of detector units attached to fenders, a light is now lit on the instrument board of an automobile approaching such danger spot, and a bell rings. The light remains lit and the bell rings until the driver applies the brakes. The device works in any kind of weather.

The Cotton Highway in Mississippi

THE cotton highway in Mississippi has a base of mixed clay and gravel, then a coat of tar, then a blanket of cotton, from six to eight bales of cotton to each mile of road construction, and on top two applications of asphalt mixed with fine screen gravel. If the highway stands the wear and tear, it is predicted, $100,000,000 will be expended within a year on highways of the type.

If Your Nerves Are Strong

IF YOUR nerves are strong, but not otherwise, write to Reprint Editor, *The Reader's Digest,* Pleasantville, N. Y., and ask for a copy of the 6-page leaflet "— And Sudden Death", and determine whether or not it pays to drive an automobile at high speed—and do a little thinking about the 36,000 automobile deaths in 1934 in the U.S.A. alone.

Passengers Up and Baggage Down

THE new Greyhound Line buses have the passengers elevated and the baggage is under the floor. Passengers can now look out over the tops of other cars; the individual seats can be adjusted in four positions. The engine is in the rear.

Water *By Dr. William J. Hodge (Kentucky)*

WATER is abundantly supplied, as it covers three-fourths of the earth's surface and is found flowing through the land in rivers, creeks, branches and rills and flowing out of the ground from springs where we like to camp on the warm summer days and drink cooling and refreshing nature's beverage. It is the best of all drinks—WATER. Water is indispensable to man—an absolute necessity: we cannot get along without it. It floats our ships and develops the power to propel them, and makes the steam which pulls the heavy trains of commerce. We sit in ease and comfort as the steam carries us forward to our destination in the luxurious passenger trains of today. It supplies our factories, cities, homes, and, last but not least, it supplies the individual with that which makes his human mechanism function properly. It grows our foods in the field, garden and orchard; and how good they taste! Sometimes when we go into the grocery store and see the packages of food put up in such beautiful array of design of paper cover, it makes us hungry for the cereals contained therein, but the great Creator and Source from whom come all good things has prepared in nature some packages which no man can imitate and which no artist can paint more beautifully. For instance, the watermelon, the canteloupe, the apples, peaches, pears and other fruits, all wrapped in colors of the most beautiful design, and filled with the luscious food containing water; not only water, but water distilled in nature's great laboratory. During the process of growing and developing the fruit the water is carried from the earth upward and through the stem or plant into the fruit, and is thus distilled and is pure and healthful.

An adult person of normal weight contains about eight or ten gallons of water. Our blood is about 90 percent fluid. So we see that it is essential that each individual be adequately supplied with pure water, in order that his body may have sufficient fluid to function in the normal way. When our fluid begins to run low, nature notifies us by the way of thirst, which must be satisfied or we suffer.

Water can be used internally or externally. Therapeutically speaking, water has four effects upon the individual:

1. It is a solvent. In fact, it is nature's greatest solvent. As the water passes through the ground it comes in contact with the minerals of the earth and these are dissolved appropriately by the water, and in this way we have natural mineral water.

In the human body the water dissolves the accumulation around joints which makes us stiff and have rheumatism, and deposits in blood vessels which cause hardening of the arteries—arteriosclerosis. In these ways it helps to keep the body free from damaging accumulation.

2. Water is a diluent. When we do not have sufficient water in the system our blood becomes thicker and more viscous and does not circulate so freely, and thus works a hardship on the heart and the blood vessels. In this condition poisons within the blood collect at points where the circulation is slower, and produce disease.

So it is imperative that we have sufficient water to prevent these conditions from arising. Many people do not drink sufficient water. A few people drink too much.

3. It is an eliminant. Everything taken into the body that is not required and appropriated as food must be eliminated or it soon becomes a poison. Water increases the function of elimination. It softens the bowel content and causes it to move along more freely by peristalsis through the intestine than it would if hard and dry, and thus promotes health. Water also has a favorable effect upon the kidneys, and also produces elimination through the skin by means of perspiration.

4. Water is the great cleanser internally or externally. Not many people take baths too often. When water is applied externally it keeps the pores of the skin clean, nature functions much better, and as a result you are healthier and happier. It is a known fact that one whose body is clean, and well dressed, feels better, is happier and has a brighter outlook on life.

Sanitariums in the Polar Regions

EDWARD A. SHACKLETON, Arctic explorer, is of the opinion that in years to come the sanitariums of the world will be in the Arctic and Antarctic regions, either of which can now be reached by airplane in a few hours.

Stuttering Cases Aided by Crawling

THE New York *Times* contains an article showing that twenty-four stutterers showed marked improvement, even complete cessation of stuttering, if they spoke when walking on all fours.

New England and New York

Blatant Fascism in Massachusetts

ALL the world now knows that Fascism is Roman Catholic Action, and that it is opposed to every liberal and democratic government on earth. Governor Curley, of Massachusetts, is a typical Roman Fascist. In an address in Boston he fulsomely praised Coughlin and Mussolini in the same breath, and his crowd stood and lifted their arms ceilingward in the Fascist salute. The governor said, in part: "Mussolini has been for ten years the dominant force for peace in Europe and in the world. [Ethiopia, please take note.] This man, standing up alone with his blackshirts, stopped the Red tide from engulfing the world. Let no one forget that the one man more responsible than any other for the preservation of Christian [?] civilization is Mussolini."

Open Threat of Fascism in Rhode Island

LAWRENCE MOONEY, department commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Providence, R.I., wants it understood that he is against the form of government that has always maintained hitherto in the United States. He is on record as saying: "Mussolini took Rome with veterans of the World War, Hitler took Germany with veterans, why shouldn't the State of Rhode Island be run by veterans?" One cannot surely guess Mooney's religion by his name, nor guess why he is for "papa's" form of government, thick-headed and bull-necked Fascism.

New Yorkers May Change Their Names

RESIDENTS of New York state, male or female, can change their names without recourse to legal proceedings, and for all purposes whatsoever the new name constitutes a name as legal as if it had been borne from birth. But if the new name was acquired by a court order, then it may not be changed again without another court order.

Cambridge Union of University Teachers

THE Cambridge Union of University Teachers says significantly: "It is not an accident that among the first steps taken by the dictators of Italy and Germany was the requirement of stringent teachers' oaths." Of the same purport is the fact that at the Baltimore Open Forum the Roman Catholic church was justly accused of approval of the Fascist state.

Magistrate Brodsky Flays the Swastika

MAGISTRATE BRODSKY upset the Nazi frying pan when he described the swastika as "rightly or wrongly regarded by these defendants and others of our citizenry as a gratuitously brazen flaunting of an emblem which symbolizes all that is antithetical to American ideals of the God-given and inalienable rights of all peoples to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness; that in their minds this emblem of the Nazi reign stands for and represents war on religious freedom, the disfranchisement of nationals solely on religious or ethnological grounds, the debasement of the learned professions, the deprivation of the right to education and the earning of a livelihood". Magistrate Brodsky, New York police court judge, holds the Nazi rule and its swastika in contempt, and should, and so do all decent people. The Swastika stands for infinite impudence and cruelty.

Professional Patriots in New York

UNDETERRED by the great foolishness in Massachusetts, the superintendent of schools in New York city has ruled that no pupil can receive his high school diploma until he pledges his allegiance to the government. Under the head "Foolish Business" the Raleigh *News and Observer* says:

> This oath business, this salute business, which the patrioteers are urging, is a device designed with peculiar ingenuity to let anyone who needs to be caught escape, and to catch and punish those who are frank and trustworthy to the point of martyrdom. The whole business is silly. It would make patriotism not a free emotion of a free people, but loyalty under force. And while these oaths and salutes, enforced by laws and penalties, will catch no traitors, they will inconvenience some super-conscientious and super-scrupulous people as well as give professional martyrs a chance to get a lot of free publicity.

Fascism in Massachusetts

REFERRING to the heckling, contempt and discourtesy shown toward President Conant, of Harvard, President Park, of Wheaton seminary, and Headmaster Fuess, of Andover, the Boston *Herald* says, with manifest pain and shame: "Such scenes as those of yesterday, with a state trooper in action, suggest Germany, Italy and Russia rather than Massachusetts." The Bay State is writhing in the tentacles of the Hierarchy, and it is not a pretty sight.

New York to End Slums

AFTER talking about it for fifty full years, New York city is now about to end its slums. A survey shows that 15.6 percent of its dwelling units are without hot water; 14.9 percent have no bathtubs or showers; 12 percent are without private indoor toilets. In the greatest city in the world there are not less than 250,000 sleeping rooms into which the sun cannot shine. Fifty New York clergymen issued a manifesto in which they said, "We are deeply humbled by the fact that we have not before cried out in protest." One of the fifty was a Roman Catholic, seventeen were rabbis; the rest were Protestants.

The Racketeers of New York

THE racketeers of New York have the city almost writhing in their grasp. At a luncheon of the city's business leaders Thomas E. Dewey, special racket prosecutor, stated that the businessmen of the city are now paying over to the racketeering gangs $200,000,000 a year rather than to fight them. These sums are paid to theoretically stave off labor trouble, prevent perishable merchandise from spoiling, etc., but actually to avoid stink bombs, acid, slugging, stealing of loaded trucks, etc.

"Tribute to W. R. Hearst"

UNDER the somewhat misleading title of "Tribute to W. R. Hearst", and probably having in mind the atrocious murder of President McKinley, the Glens Falls (N.Y.) *Times* said:

> The more loyalty oaths that the New York legislature and other legislatures adopt, the more Hearst will rejoice. Those who have been familiar with the public life of William Randolph Hearst for the last thirty-six years will see no reason why his wishes as to testing the loyalty of students or teachers should be respected by anyone.

Blasphemers of the Holy Name

E. A. CLARK, of Massachusetts, says: "We read of 6,000 police officers sitting down to 'holy communion', and also that 35,000 speakeasies were at the same time running wide open because there were no police that could not be bribed or bought. Ninety percent of all the police forces, in every city of the United States, are Roman Catholics, and America is the crime center of the world—as a natural consequence."

Mayor La Guardia Shows Sound Sense

MAYOR LA GUARDIA showed good sense when he vetoed the silly flag ordinance, passed by the board of aldermen, which would necessitate the display of a 36 by 48 flag at every meeting of 15 or more persons where public questions are discussed. He said: "Patriotism can no more be instilled into a loyal person by the forced presence of the flag than can love of God be put into an atheist's heart by placing a Bible in his hand." The New York *American* is now after his scalp. This shows that La Guardia is a friend of the people.

Not Necessary to Slam Ash Cans

MAYOR LA GUARDIA, of New York city, made the valuable discovery that in the neighborhood of his own home the ash and garbage collectors could do their work quietly, and so, thinking of other people besides himself, he has written the commissioner of the sanitation department, with the likely outcome that hereafter, for a while at least, ash cans will not be thrown from the tops of the wagons upon the sidewalks in the wee small hours of the morning, so as to see how much noise the men who throw them can make. 'Rah for the mayor.

Jw Stand on Flag Saluting Exactly Right

THE New Haven (Conn.) *Courier-Journal*, reporting an address by Dr. Edmund B. Chaffee, of New York city, said, in part:

> He declared the stand taken by a small group, including children, in Massachusetts, not to salute the flag, should become the stand of all Christians in the nation today. Dr. Chaffee explained that these people were not just refusing to salute the flag, but refusing to acknowledge the supremacy of the state over their religious convictions, in exactly the same way as the early Christians refused to bow before the images of Caesar and admit him to be the ruler of all things.

Nobody Disturbed at Police Headquarters

NEW YORK police headquarters gets its arms and ammunition across the street, at the store of George F. Herold, 7 Centre Market place. Not everybody that wants to get weapons would know what to do; but somebody did, for he entered Herold's place at night and carried off 8 rifles and 54 revolvers, along with 2,000 rounds of ammunition. Nobody at police headquarters was disturbed. The story was kept quiet two weeks.

In the City of Bayonne

IN THE city of Bayonne, which, by the way, is not in Italy or Austria, but in New Jersey, in the month of April, 1935, Charles Swan, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was arrested and taken, not to the police station, but to the residence of the Roman Catholic priest, one Doyle, on Broadway, and was there questioned, after which the officer inquired of the priest what he should do with him and was told to take him to the station house and lock him up. This priest had, in American law, and in the laws of New Jersey, the same right to order a fellow citizen locked up as a two-year-old baby would have to order the assassination of his mother. When Swan finally reached the police station he was given his liberty. This story is told at this time merely to emphasize the astounding and unmitigated gall of members of this Roman Catholic cult, which, after all, numbers only about one-sixteenth of the American population.

Camden Police Officials in Distress

ACCORDING to the Philadelphia *Record,* Camden police officials were so distressed because Jehovah's witnesses placed some Bible literature in the Camden city hall that they fined three of them $50 each "for distributing literature in City Hall without a license". The absorption of new ideas, information of any kind, is always painful to those who have had a lifetime of misinstruction by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy; and while the Philadelphia *Record* does not say that the Hierarchy was at the bottom of the persecutions mentioned, yet if they are found "guilty" hundreds of times of doing similar things elsewhere, one naturally wonders if Camden is an exception.

Judge Le Boeuf's Ruling (New York)

"NOW I have charged you that this assault which is claimed to have existed here, due to the forcible vaccination, if it was a forcible vaccination, that is, if it was against this man's will, is one which you must consider. And the reason of that is this: This man, in the eyes of the law, just as you and I and all of us in this courtroom, has the right to be let alone. We all have the right to the freedom of our persons and that freedom of our person may not be unlawfully invaded. This is a great right. It is one of the most important rights we have."—Bollinger case.

Jersey Justice a Racket

THE four deputy sheriffs who, disobeying the instructions given them, shot and killed Mrs. Crompa, the mother of several small children, were acquitted, as everybody knew they would be. Mr. Crompa says this demonstrates that Jersey justice is a racket (as Colonel Lindbergh found it to be and as Jehovah's witnesses find it to be), and remarks, sadly: "I am not vengeful. Even if they had sent those four deputy sheriffs to the electric chair it would not have brought back my wife." He intends to abandon his farm to the ghouls that for years have been trying to string electric wires across his place without his consent, and which, resisting, caused the loss of his wife. Asked if he would try to stand further for his rights, he said: "What's the use? They've done all the harm they can do."

New Jersey Practically Busted

NEW JERSEY has been so busy locking up Jehovah's witnesses for telling about God's kingdom as the only hope of the world, and has so burdened the state with their keep in prison, and other almost equally foolish and unreasonable political absurdities, that it is now practically busted. It has need of $3,000,000 a month for relief purposes, and has referred the relief of citizens back to the municipalities.

Irvington Police Headquarters Crumbling

IN SPITE of repairs to the amount of $50,000 put upon it only six years ago, the Irvington (N. J.) police headquarters is falling in ruins. The roof leaks, and mortar and bricks are constantly falling upon adjacent buildings and passageways. Those who know what Irvington did to Jehovah's witnesses will see a singular coincidence in this.

Prosperity for Hague

ON THE same page and in the same column of a Jersey City newspaper in which Frank Hague, mayor of Jersey City at $6,500 a year, said "Prosperity Is Here" appeared a notice that 6,000 parcels of Jersey City property would be sold at auction for back taxes, starting the next day.

New York's Magnificent First Houses

NEW YORK'S magnificent so-called "First Houses", erected to take the place of the slums, are a joy to the eye, and every-way desirable and popular.

Maryland, West Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky

Maryland Still Has Some Liberty

TAKING note of the fact that in Maryland nobody has interfered with freedom of the press by shooting an editor, as was done at Minneapolis, the Baltimore *Evening Sun* said, hopefully:

> One of our senators introduces a bill which would give the police the right to raid anyone's library and seize literature displeasing to admirals, and we very nearly have forced on us a teachers' oath which some people hope may gag the pedagogues. But we have not gone quite as far as New Jersey, where a judge takes her children away from a mother because the mother cherishes political and religious opinions disapproved by the judge, and we are still a long way from torturing a man to death for his opinions, as Joseph Shoemaker was tortured near Tampa, Florida.

And while the Baltimore *Evening Sun* was too modest to say it, it may also be added that Maryland still has many of her liberties because it still has the Baltimore *Evening Sun,* ready to fight intelligently, forcefully, and on the drop of the hat, for the liberties which true Americans hold so dear.

Mental Cures at Sykesville, Md.

IF YOU suffer a mental breakdown and need care, don't let your friends send you to the Springfield hospital, at Sykesville, Maryland, until after the governor of Maryland has finished cleaning it up. Two helpless patients in this hospital suffered violent deaths; old and enfeebled patients were knocked down, kicked, choked, slapped and cursed; patients were hit while in strait-jackets; some were kept for long periods in locked chairs; others were kept in cold packs for excessive periods; in some instances food was served which was sour; employees who had been found to be cruel and unfit were put back to work repeatedly.

Anarchists in Louisville

JAMES J. HART, columnist in the *Herald-Post* of Louisville, Ky., advertises the anarchists in his home city. These anarchists, so he admits, are professional patriots. In his column he says, threateningly: "Wait until the American Legion hears that a doorbell-ringing organization known as 'Jehovah's witnesses' is operating here! Pamphlets not exactly complimentary to the American flag and government are being thrust upon housewives by the outfit's representatives. Market tip: A quick gain in tar and feathers is anticipated."

Suits Against Harlan County "Authorities"

THIRTEEN former residents of Harlan county, Kentucky, victims of the so-called "authorities" operating a Fascist régime there, have sued the county judge and sheriff for illegal arrest and imprisonment and are demanding $350,000 damages. Here is hoping they get every cent of it. Three of the men were jailed and abused because they went to sing at a miners' meeting, and when released were warned to stay away from the county on pain of death. The sheriff and judge, of course, were mere clerks or office boys for the coal companies whose orders they fulfilled.

The West Virginia Mine Inspectors

SOME have wondered how 476 men could be killed with silica dust in a single tunnel in West Virginia and the mine inspectors not know anything about it. But it is now disclosed that the contractors were on the lookout for them and when they got word they were coming to "inspect" conditions they stopped their dry drilling and hid the equipment. Most politicians see only what it is to their personal interest to see.

All Right to Freeze Feet in N. C.

IT IS all right to leave Negroes in unheated cells until their feet freeze and fall off on the surgeon's floor; at least it is in North Carolina. Nothing was done with the men who caused this needless suffering to their fellow men; nobody expected that there would be. One of the darkies accepted $15 a week for having his feet frozen off; the other declined, hoping he would get more, but he may get nothing.

WPA Political Costs in West Virginia

IN West Virginia the WPA political costs are claimed to be so heavy that it cost $27 to cut down a single tree, $482 to move a cubic yard of rock, and $120 a lineal foot to lay sewer pipe. The administration wants West Virginia to stay in the Roosevelt column, manifestly.

Starvation in Kentucky

IN THE heart of Africa the simple-hearted Negroes consider it a disgrace if one of their number is without food. In Madisonville, Kentucky, the twelve-year-old son of Noah Orton starved to death because his father, cut off from the relief rolls, could not find work.

Memphis Spending $14,000 on Monkeys

A SUBSCRIBER writing in from Memphis expresses disappointment that the Memphis city administration would spend $14,000 on a new monkey house when there is so much suffering and distress in Memphis on account of people's being without food or fuel. The subscriber is wrong, however, for the account shows that $9,800 of the amount will go for labor, which will be expended for food and fuel, most of it, no doubt; and the remaining $4,200 will go for materials, which means more dollars for food and fuel for those who supply it. In God's kingdom on earth there will be food and fuel for all, but it will not be passed out free. The rule 'If a man will not work neither shall he eat' is a good rule. Idleness is the mother of crime. It is better to build monkey houses than it is to do nothing. There is no virtue in mere quiescence. Life is action and work. The world is never as happy as when it is busy. The unemployed at Memphis would far rather be paid for building monkey houses than do nothing.

Something New in Chicago: a Police Censor

IT WILL be news to some that Chicago has a so-called "police censor", that is, a policeman who will decide what people may see in films. The news is that this policeman, one Harry Costello, decided that a certain film could not be shown because it showed a likeness of President Roosevelt at the wheel of a fire truck wearing what Costello called "a silly smile". Now isn't that interesting, that some possibly Roman cop in Chicago can say to thousands of people in that city that they shall not get some fun out of a satire of the president simply because he does not approve such smiles? At the present rate it won't be long before Americans will have to go down the side streets to laugh when they see some Italian (?) policeman coming down their side of the street, for fear if they don't tell a good story they will get their heads busted wide open.

Lightning Strikes Five Times

AT Beverly Shores, five miles west of Michigan City, Indiana, five bolts of lightning struck the same house, all within 25 minutes. No serious damage was done. One man fell one story, but was unhurt. The house was under construction.

Uses of an Officer of the Law

LABOR tells of the uses of a sheriff in Moultrie county, Illinois. Businessmen of the town seized a labor organizer, took him to the edge of town, assaulted him, and made preparations to tar and feather him. Sheriff Russell Freesh, of Moultrie county, was present. He did nothing to uphold the rights of the man attacked, but merely cautioned the businessmen of the town, Sullivan, Illinois, not to go too far. Looks as if it might be necessary in America to elect mob advisors in every county, instead of sheriffs, so that when the thugs of the county are engaged in acts of violence he can attend the parties in an advisory capacity. Such a man should have a pleasing personality.

Fascism in Illinois

TWO and one-half pages are occupied in the *Illinois Teacher* magazine giving the proof that Fascism in a large way exists in Illinois. Twenty-nine men, representing the First National Bank, the Harris Trust and Savings Bank, the Continental Illinois bank and the Northern Trust Company, and other big business, formed themselves into an extralegal body, and deliberately ordered the city of Chicago to cut $15,000,000 out of its education budget. The board of education capitulated to the demand of the bankers, and the latter are now running the city of Chicago.

The Dawes $80,000,000 Haul

DOES anybody now remember the famous $80,000,000 haul of Mr. Dawes, which he shamelessly turned over to the Central Republic Bank and Trust Co. of Chicago when he was chairman of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation? Well, this is just to say that $50,000,000 of the amount is now in default. When the Republicans are listing the achievements of the "brain trust", it might be just as well for them to remember this achievement of a one-time vice-president of the United States under the Republican banner.

Old Age Pensions in Illinois

BY A vote of 134 to 6 the Illinois House of Representatives passed a measure providing that persons 65 years of age or over may be paid pensions of $30 a month provided they lack other means of support.

The Transfiguration and Vindication

A PROPHET is one who foretells events that are to come to pass in the future. Jehovah is the only one who could predict what would come to pass or could give to others the power to do so, being guided by His spirit. The prophetic portions of the Bible are generally ignored by the professed religious leaders of "Christendom", so called. They attach very little if any significance to the words of God's prophets, and either deny altogether that the prophets were such in fact, or discount the value and force of their prophetic utterances by claiming that they were merely carried away by their emotions, and that today there are those who have similar powers.

Quite differently does God's Word speak of the importance of prophecy. "No prophecy ever came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the holy spirit." (2 Peter 1:21, *A.R.V.*) When Jehovah's time comes to unfold the meaning of prophecy, He causes those who are devoted to Him to recognize its fulfillment.

The thing that is of greatest importance in the execution of Jehovah's purpose is the vindication of His own name. The salvation of mankind is closely related thereto, however. The question raised by Satan's rebellion must be settled, and God's name cleared, before men can receive the blessing of everlasting life; for, "This is life eternal, that they might *know* thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

The relationship of vindication and salvation to each other is brought out in this scripture, as well as in other places. For instance, when the angels proclaimed the birth of Jesus and the purpose of His advent, they sang, 'Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, to men of good-will.' (Luke 2:14) Observe that vindication is mentioned first: glory to God in the highest; after which follows salvation: on earth peace among men of good will. Likewise, when Jesus stated the purpose of His coming He said, "The Son of man came . . . [first of all] to minister [in the vindication of Jehovah's name], *and* [secondly] to give his life a ransom for many."—Matthew 20:28.

The Scriptures point out the way which man must follow to have God's approval.—Psalm 119:105; 2 Timothy 3:16, 17.

God does not reveal His secrets to the rebellious. "His secret is with the righteous." (Proverbs 3:32; Psalm 25:14; 1 Peter 1:10-12; Ecclesiastes 3:1, 17) Greater light is given to God's people at the end of the world, where we now are. (1 Corinthians 10:11) It is then that prophecy is due to be understood.

Peter, writing under the inspiration of the holy spirit, makes special reference to the importance of prophecy, and its objective. He said, "We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts."—2 Peter 1:19.

Another translation gives the thought that prophecy was confirmed by the transfiguration on the mountain, to which Peter refers in the preceding verses. It appears that the transfiguration was a prophetic tableau giving testimony to Jesus as Jehovah's vindicator and foretelling things to come. Peter says: "For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." —2 Peter 1:16, 17.

The Transfiguration

Jesus and three of His disciples were in the mount when the transfiguration took place, Jesus' face shining as the sun and His raiment becoming white as the light. The record says further: "Behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias [Elijah], talking with him." (Matthew 17:3) Moses and Elijah were not actually there; for they were asleep in death, awaiting the resurrection. What the disciples saw was a vision, as Jesus himself said.—Matthew 17:9.

The appearance of Moses and Elijah in the prophetic tableau of transfiguration indicates that those men had done things foreshadowing greater things to be done by Jesus. Jesus, on another occasion said, "Moses . . . wrote of me." (John 5:46) Elijah pictured the work of restoring the fundamental truths concerning the kingdom of God which had been lost sight of by Christians after the death of the apostles. With reference to this Jesus explained, "Elias truly shall first come [preceding the Lord's coming to the temple], and restore all things."

(Matthew 17:10, 11) Jesus at the same time indicated that John the Baptist had done an "Elijah-work" in Israel, fulfilling on a small scale the prophetic prediction regarding the more extensive work of a similar kind which would be done, under the direction of the Lord Jesus, just preceding the time when the Kingdom should be ushered in. Reference to this great preparatory work, which included the restitution of fundamental Kingdom truths, is made in Malachi 3:1-3 and 4:5, 6.

Of course, the chief purpose of the vision of transfiguration was its designation of Jesus Christ as Jehovah's great representative and vindicator. The voice out of the cloud was heard to say, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."

The fact that Jesus warned the disciples that they must tell the vision to none until Jehovah had raised Him from the dead shows that the exaltation of Jesus to the position of honor would be after His resurrection.—Philippians 2:5-11; Hebrews 5:7-9.

Importance of Obedience

Jesus was sent to earth to do His Father's will, and He was wholly obedient. He declared that He was sent to bear witness to the truth, and His faithfulness in carrying out His commission was recognized in the title 'The Faithful and True Witness'.—Revelation 3:14; 19:11.

The disciples of Jesus, of whom the three witnesses on the mount were representative, must likewise be obedient to God and to God's appointed King, Christ Jesus. God's commands must be obeyed. "Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice . . . rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry."—1 Samuel 15:22, 23.

In these latter days knowledge of God has increased and all who will may grow in knowledge and understanding. Christ Jesus having come to His temple, the fulfillment of the prophetic vision of transfiguration is taking place. The Lord at the temple is the Greater Moses, as foretold, "For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days."—Acts 3:22-24.

"For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God; and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?"—1 Peter 4:17, 18.

Confirmation

Peter, in his second epistle, urges the faithful to give diligence to adding to faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge temperance, to temperance patience, to patience godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness love. He states that this is needful that they might "neither be idle [*margin*] nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ". He then introduces the transfiguration vision, showing that it pictured the power and coming of Christ. (Matthew 16:27–17:8) This coming in power and glory, the continuity indicates, was witnessed by the disciples when the Lord took them up in the mount to see the transfiguration. It was a prophetic tableau of His coming to His temple. The transfiguration scene was corroborative or in confirmation of what the prophets of old had written at God's dictation. The *A.R.V.* rendering has it, "We have the word of prophecy made more sure." The *Diaglott* reads, "We have the prophetic word more confirmed"; that is, we have additional proof or confirmation of what the prophets foretold. The thought is not that prophecy was of less value than the transfiguration scene, nor, as suggested by the common rendering, that the word of prophecy was "more sure" than what the disciples themselves witnessed. Rather, each confirms or supports the other. Similarly, Paul wrote, ". . . so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy [spirit], according to his own will."

Peter does not refer to some particular prophecy, but had in mind all prophecy bearing on the coming of the Lord. Before Jesus' first advent to give His life for man the prophets of God had spoken of His birth and His work and His death, but until He did come these prophecies were not understood. So also the prophecies relating to His second coming, for judgment and

vindication, were not understood until in course of being fulfilled.

With the coming of the day of Jehovah, the "dawn" of day mentioned by the apostle, all whose hearts would be in the right condition would recognize the "day star". Christ Jesus is the "Morning Star", and the knowledge of His presence is given to those who are watchful. (Revelation 22:16) "Star" means *prince,* and Christ Jesus is the "Prince of Peace", who comes in the glory of His Father.

All the prophets foretold the coming of Jesus and the setting up of His kingdom, but these prophecies could not be fully understood until in course of being fulfilled. Peter did not urge believers to become interpreters of prophecy, but his advice was that they should keep the prophecy before their minds in connection with the prophetic vision of transfiguration, 'as a light in a dark place, until the day dawn.'

Not of Human Wisdom

The apostle knew that prophecy could not be interpreted without the Lord's direction. He did not attempt to interpret it, and the words in 2 Peter 1:20 were apparently intended for those who might be led away by self-appointed interpreters. Just as the prophecies relating to Jesus' first coming could not be understood in advance, so those which apply to His second advent could not be understood until the Lord had "come to his temple". That event was itself the keynote of prophecy, and the vision on the mount of transfiguration not only confirms prophecy, but points to its real purpose as being the manifestation of Jehovah's vindicator at His temple when that event takes place.

Until the actual coming of "day dawn" and the rising of the "day star" the Lord's faithful people had some light, sufficient for their need; but there could be no general understanding of prophecy until God's due time had come. Many who have attempted the interpretation of prophecy before the time have failed, and have disappointed others who had too much confidence in them.

At the very beginning of the Christian era men began to use the Word of God deceitfully, mixing it with worldly philosophy and twisting prophetic and other scriptures to serve their own selfish ends. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has for hundreds of years claimed the right to interpret the Word of God and has made merchandise of that claimed authority. Other religious organizations have made similar attempts to limit the scope of the Lord's Word to their own narrow viewpoint. Some have attempted to foretell the exact time of the Lord's coming, and have drawn erroneous conclusions in regard to that event, some going so far as to prepare and wear white ascension robes and mounting roofs and other eminent places on a set day, thus making themselves ridiculous and casting reproach upon the Word of God.

Increased Light

Paul indicated that there would be increased light shining from the Word of God at "the end of the world", and other Scriptural statements corroborate this, including the words of Peter under consideration. Daniel stated that at the time of the end knowledge would be increased and his prophetic utterances would then be understood.—1 Corinthians 10:11; Daniel 12:4, 9.

It is as events in fulfillment of prophecy take place that these obscure utterances become luminous. Shedding some light all along the way as the watchful and faithful children of God followed the apostle's admonition to "take heed", the prophecies now blaze forth with the splendor of the rising sun, revealing the Son of Man with radiant countenance and raiment white as the light.—Matthew 17:2.

In due course "every eye shall see [discern] him", but first those instructed of Jehovah and His great prophet Christ Jesus are made acquainted with this glorious truth. They have been awake and watching and have seen the "day dawn". The day star has arisen in their hearts.—Isaiah 54:13; Revelation 1:7.

These faithful ones are commissioned to bear to others the testimony of the present Kingdom, setting forth the evidence, demonstrating the fulfillment of prophecy, and pointing to the imminent vindication of the name and purpose of Almighty God.—Matthew 24:14; Psalm 46:10.

"He cometh with clouds," and as the cloud o'ershadowed the disciples in the mount, so now the cloud speaks of the presence of Jehovah. It was so in the wilderness journey, as God went forth before His people. Clouds represent trouble, but they also represent protection and comfort. To the people of good will the cloud will speak of guidance and care; to the enemies of

the Lord it portends judgment and punishment. —Exodus 13:21, 22; 14:18-20.

Yes, soon every eye *shall* see Him, though in the cloud, and they also that pierced Him by persecuting His remnant people on the earth; for He "shall be revealed from heaven with the angels of his power, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power."—2 Thessalonians 1:7-9, *margin*.

As Peter, James, and John saw the Son of man coming in His kingdom (Matthew 16:28), so Jehovah's witnesses and people of good will witness and testify to the realization of that which the transfiguration vision so beautifully foreshadowed and of which all the prophets in words sublime have spoken, the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, in majesty and power as Jehovah's great Vindicator.

A New Who's Who

WHO'S Who in Our American Government. Compiled and published by The Independent Publishing Co., 1065 Wisconsin Ave., Washington, D.C. (Publishers of *The Fellowship Forum*) 50c.

This is a publication of particular interest at this time. It gives facts about the people who run the "government of the people, for the people and by the people"; facts which every citizen has a right to know and to consider in his estimate of anyone's fitness for office. For instance, although the government as such has no right to discriminate against an individual on account of his religious affiliations, nor even to inquire as to such, yet each citizen does have the right to consider whether such affiliations would in his judgment interfere with proper loyalty to the *principles* of the American government.

The Most Important Happenings of the World

are published every other week in *The Golden Age*. There isn't another magazine like it on earth. You couldn't compare it with the newspapers, because they refuse to print the truth, particularly about matters concerning God's kingdom, and that is what the people need now above all things else. *The Golden Age* tells the plain, simple truths about Jehovah's purposes, which are so heart-cheering. It fearlessly and boldly exposes the lies which have kept millions of people in bondage for centuries. It shows how the enemies of God's kingdom are futilely opposing Jehovah's witnesses, and that, in spite of their wicked and malicious attempts, the truth is steadily and surely filling the earth. If you want to keep fully informed about the important things that are going on, then be a regular reader of *The Golden Age*. If you already receive this wonderful magazine, then get your neighbors and friends to subscribe, also.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter the following name and address on your list for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age*. I enclose $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) to aid in forwarding your work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Someone says

"UNUSUAL"

We say—

"UNPRECEDENTED"

REPORTS show that in the first 9 days after being released for general distribution, 191,081 copies of RICHES were placed in four countries alone. The actual number placed in the hands of the people in these countries follows:

United States	**139,316**	**Australia**	**16,523**
British Isles	**23,439**	**Canada**	**11,803**

The way Judge Rutherford's new book RICHES has gone out is MOST unusual, and it is UNPRECEDENTED. Already more than one million copies have been printed and shipped out, and cables and telegrams are coming in daily from all parts of the earth for more RICHES books.

WHY such a great demand?

BECAUSE RICHES is a source of real treasure, of far greater value than mere gold or silver. It will help you take your stand on the right side and will bring you much comfort and joy in these times of distress and perplexity. Have you been disappointed in the schemes of men to better conditions in the earth? Learn about God's righteous government and the blessings it is SURE to bring to those who take the right course.

Order your copy of RICHES today, or, if you have one already, secure some extra copies to take to your friends and neighbors.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send me the following:

☐ 1 *Riches* book (25c)
☐ 4 *Riches* books ($1.00)

I enclose ..... to be used in spreading the good news contained in *Riches*.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

PHILISTIA [CATHOLIC ACTION]

A MURDERESS FOR 1500 YEARS
(Part 3)

IN THE
GOOD SHEPHERD'S ORPHANAGE

KING'S APPEARING

MOB LAW IN LAGRANGE

THE ROCK FOUNDATION

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 438
July 1, 1936

CONTENTS

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

In the Good Shepherd's Orphanage 624
King's Appearing 625
Prison Conditions 631
Women Prisoners 631
Nazism Not Dead in Austria 631
60,000 Girl Baby Slaves in Japan 633
Small Sense of Humor 633
The Well-nurtured Australians 634
Church Chronicle Getting Sore 634
Free Speech in New Zealand 634
The Rock Foundation 636
Meddlesome Mayors Should Be Careful 639
In Darkest California 639

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Gross Glockner Road 631
Bicycles in China 632
Japanese Trade in the Philippines 633
Lancashire on the Decline 633

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Here and in Germany 629
Mob Law in Lagrange, Georgia 630
Socialists Distress Austrian Government 631
Greek Catholic Superstitions 631

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

World's Deadliest Air Weapon 633
Australia's Flying Doctors 634

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

After the Tourist Trade 631
China Will Militarize 632
The Swallowing of China 632
Sven Hedin in Chinese Turkestan 632
American Trucks in Tibet 632
The Banana and the Sausage 633
Japan Now Self-Sufficient 633
Broadcasting Truth in Singapore 634
Canada's Reindeer Herd Thriving 635

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Philistia [Catholic Action] a Murderess for 1500 Years 611
The Communist Bugaboo 611
"Both Ends Against the Middle" 612
Political Rackets 613
"Massachusetts—There She Stands" 613
Mexico Slipping 614
The Capture of New York City 614
Red Mass and Patronage Rackets 615
The Act of Treason 616
Rejoicing in Murder 616
Trained Grafters 617
Preparations for War 617
An Illegal Government 617
Other Rackets 619-622
Priests Instigate Murder 621
An Ex-Jesuit's Idea 623
Why the Thieves Picked on Kali 633
"Blessing" the Creator's Property 639

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 1, 1936 | Number 438

Philistia [Catholic Action] a Murderess for 1500 Years

(In Three Parts—Part 3)

CALL out the militia, declare martial law, man the machine guns, attack with gas bombs; for a Roman Catholic judge sees Communism rife in American schools and colleges, and maybe tomorrow there will be barricades in the streets of Podunk.

Shed a few tears, heave a heavy sigh, because a Roman Catholic priest says that 70 percent of Americans profess no religion and refuse to tip their hats or kiss the foot of any slimy Jesuit in lace pants. More than that, they refuse to acknowledge that any ecclesiastical bohunk in cute boudoir costumes embroidered in gold is the cream par-excellence of piety, unselfishness and love.



Uncle: "Why, those dirty bolsheviks!"

Yea, mourn for the poor Hierarchy that has its hand in everybody's pocket, that commits murder for power and pelf, that has all the blood of the innocents in its skirts; yea, wince and whine because the poor Hierarchy wants to control the schools and colleges, just as she took over the movies—with lies and propaganda. Shed great big scalding tears for the Scarlet Lady who now holds the United States in the palm of her hand and who is now moving forward to an early and fiery remedy for any honest person's refusal to tip his hat to the beasts that sit in ecclesiastical chairs.

Cry aloud with anguish, because the Hierarchy has gobbled up the Protestant church and is looking for more goats to swallow. Sigh out loud, all those that think the Hierarchy is all sweetness and light, because honest men are stubborn men and do not kowtow to "harlots".

The Communist Bugaboo

According to their own statements, the alleged 20,000,000 Roman Catholics of the United States are terribly frightened over the activities of considerably less than one percent as many Communists. They not only have started special S. J. anti-Communist schools in Philadelphia and Detroit, but allege that 100,000 Catholic students in 15 Catholic universities in the Middle West are likewise pursuing anti-Communist studies.

The simple will wonder what it is about Communist political ideas that has so frightened the Hierarchy. The thing is all a colossal humbug. What the Hierarchy seeks is some means of stopping the work of Jehovah's witnesses, who have no more to do with Communism than with the Roman Camorra itself.

The Hearst bugaboo is pure propaganda, intended to make Fascism at Jesuit hands popular and palatable when the trap is sprung. Coughlin's S. J. will be an S. J. organization, without a doubt. And S. J. means Jesuit.

Stalin, Russian dictator, was educated to be a priest, probably a Greek Catholic one, and

when his second wife died he had her buried in consecrated ground of a Moscow convent.

In an address at Cincinnati by the Jesuit Daniel A. Lord, S. J. of St. Louis, Mo., after praising both cultures, Communism and Roman Catholicism, and admitting that they had much in common, as illustrated by the Jesuit "reductions" in Paraguay, and their views as to property, frankly admitted that both systems "are in favor of world revolution" and "if anything, the Catholic is more the revolutionist".

The admissions of Catholic spokesmen that they intend to gain world control and to accompany it by the destruction of all real protestants should be heeded. These men mean what they say in this connection. All counterbalancing claims that they are patriots and interested in democracy are pure moonshine.

"Both Ends Against the Middle"

At the Jesuit University of St. Louis one of the clever teachers ridiculed the United States Constitution, as did also the Catholic periodical misnamed *America*. But what is this? Oh, it is just the Reverend E. J. Higgins, chaplain of the Catholic war veterans, broadcasting a letter to President Roosevelt over WLWL. And what does Mr. Higgins say? Oh, first he mentions that Pope Pius XI is the "real 'forgotten man' in the drama of nations", and then he tells Mr. Roosevelt that "in opening the treasure vaults of Uncle Sam (!), you killed Communism with one stroke here in America", and then, and then, "Catholic veterans are ready to a man to defend the Constitution" which the Jesuit priest of St. Louis, the pope, the president and many others detest and hate and are trying to change so that its framers would not know it.

It is a wonderful world. First, the president tells Congress to go ahead with legislation whether or not it is constitutional. When the Supreme Court ditches some of it he sneers at the decision. In St. Louis a 'high and mighty' Jesuit also sneers at it. And then Patrick Cardinal Hayes in an appeal to Catholics said: "There is not one person under the dome of this cathedral who would refuse to lay down his life" in defense of the Constitution—the same one the president swore to uphold. "You pays your money and you takes your choice."

At a meeting of Legionnaires in Philadelphia, Michael J. Kane, of Aliquippa, proposed Legionnaires carry ball cartridges in their rifles and "shoot a few Communists in the eye" if they needed to. And then the League Against War and Fascism wants Margiotti, attorney general of Pennsylvania, to start action against his fellow Catholic and fellow Fascist. But why expect Margiotti to be as bold against the priests as he was against the little folks at Canonsburg, deprived of their educational rights because they refused to place any object above their devotion to Jehovah God?

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, having devoted all their abilities to keeping the common people, their so-called "children of the church", in ignorance, seem now to be really distressed because in Central America many of their subjects are turning to Communism.

The countries there are being plastered with posters showing pictures of the bishops and archbishops of Nicaragua, Costa Rica and Panama urging the people not to have anything to do with Communism. This is probably like locking the stable door when the last faint clatter of the horse's hoofs is dying in the distance.

The Golden Age No. 429, page 323, in footnote said:

> Jesuits Caught with the Goods. American radio listeners and newspaper readers, February 12, 1936, were greatly interested in the news from Germany that 150 priests and others had been arrested, caught with possessing and distributing Communist literature. It is perfectly apparent that the Communist scare in America is of Jesuit manufacture. The attempt, in both countries, is to secure absolute Papal control.

It took only 73 days to straighten out this little snarl between Mr. Hitler and the Vatican, and the papers of April 25 said that on that day amnesty was granted to these offenders. The reason for the amnesty was said to be due to the fact that more votes against Hitler were to be found in the districts where the priests had been indicted as Communists than in communities where such action had not been taken, and it was thought the amnesty would remove any cause of friction with the Vatican.

One has to hand it to the Jesuits for clever work in dodging blame and throwing it upon other people, even if they do occasionally get caught. Protestant ministers in Germany, at about the time the 150 priests were caught possessing large quantities of Communist literature, suddenly discovered that they were receiving great quantities of such literature through the mails. In other words, the Jesuits were pour-

ing out their stuff into Protestant hands in hopes that the Protestants would be caught with it and thus get into trouble. In this instance the Protestants were too clever for them. They compared notes, saw what was going on, and adopted the plan of opening all suspicious mail in the presence of the postmen.

Political Rackets

The percentage of Catholics in the United States, counting babies and all, is estimated at less than 16 percent. It is therefore of interest that figures published by *The Fellowship Forum* in their issue of March 15, 1936, show that 31 percent of the employees of the Department of State are Catholics, 33 percent of the Geological Survey, 39 percent of the Land Office, 41 percent of the Department of the Interior and of the Department of Pensions, 43 percent of the Treasury Department, 53 percent of the War Department, 54 percent of the Patent Office, 60 percent of the Bureau of Education, 89 percent of the U.S. Shipping Board, 90 percent of the Department of Justice and of the National Park Service, 92 percent of the Government Printing Office, 93 percent of Indian Affairs, and 100 percent of the Alaskan Railroad. Also, that in the U.S. Soldiers Home in Washington all nurses are nuns, no Protestants being allowed.



The Mother of Racketeers

Last fall the WPA in South Dakota required all previously registered workers to re-register and reveal his or her religious creed. No matter what may be the ostensible object of this rule, the real object is to make sure, when the final showdown comes, that only Roman Catholics shall have a full stomach. There could be no other motive.

In an address to 5,000 police at the eighteenth annual communion breakfast of the Holy Name Society of the Police Department, at the Hotel Astor in New York city on March 29, 1936, Governor Curley, backed by Coughlin to be the next U.S. senator from Massachusetts, described himself as the only Catholic governor in the whole United States.

"Massachusetts—There She Stands"

What it will mean all over the country when the Roman Hierarchy has everything in its grasp as fully as it has in Massachusetts can be judged from some of the expenditures of the Curley Roman Fascist administration: $35 for a lamp shade for the governor's office; $85 for a radio set for his car; $88.68 for quill pens; $103 for a pen desk set; $114 for velvet curtains; $280 for vase and candlesticks; $337 for cigars for the governor's office; $353 for chairs for the governor's office; $442 for trip to Saratoga by Col. Hanken; $580.14 expense at Mayflower Hotel, Washington; $834 for meals for advisory council at the Ritz Carlton; $886 for leather-bound copies of the governor's inaugural address, for gifts; $904.83 for desk and chairs for the lieutenant governor's office; $1,300 to charter S. S. Romans for Cape Cod inspection; $1,672.50 for brochures of the State House, for gifts; $1,811.63 for expenses for Edmond Hoy on official duty to Washington, New York, Hartford and Bridgeport; $1,877 for expenses at Mayflower Hotel, Washington; $2,045 for meals at Parker House for Executive Department; $2,100 for Richard D. Grant for fares and meals for the governor and his party; $2,300 for flowers; $3,972 for traveling expenses for Lieut. Gov. Hurley; and $4,197.15 for taxicab fares for governor's office. All who think the $26,317.33 contained less than $20,000 of pure graft, signify it by saluting the papal flag.

Fascist Massachusetts does love the automobile. Every time any of Gov. Curley's official

family goes anywhere it is by auto. Thus, the railway fare to Springfield and return the same day is $4.50, but when the governor's secretary made the trip he went by taxicab at an expense to the state of $36. The charge for going two blocks in Boston was $1. The lieutenant governor charged the state $394.80 for the use of his own machine for one single month, and averaged well over $300 per month regularly.

Once the Hierarchy gets its tools into office, where they can get their hands on the people's money, it is surely a cause for great happiness in the headquarters of the prince of this world to see how they can make the money fly. In the bills for thousands of dollars for taxi fares one bill of $12 was for transportation of a friend of the governor to and from a wedding.

The State of Massachusetts is tied hand and foot by Roman Catholic politicians. Practically every person endorsing the State Teachers' Oath Law is a Dorgan, a Walsh, a Reardon, or some similar name, while the most intelligent people in the state, virtually all the college presidents, the editors and other thinkers, desired the law repealed, but all in vain. Rome has the state by the throat.

Mexico Slipping

An article in the New York *Times* accredits Patrick J. Scanlon, managing editor of *The Tablet,* as interested in the promotion of a Roman Catholic boycott of Mexican goods. The attempt, of course, was one of many the Roman Hierarchy has made, through various channels, to regain its lost power in Mexico, and there is some reason to believe that when President Cardenas exiled ex-President Calles it was a first step toward surrender to the Hierarchy.

According to Mexican laws, only 25 priests may legally serve in the 115 churches in Mexico city. Actually, however, more than that number serve, without interference by the government. Eighteen of the churches have been taken over for use as schools or libraries, inasmuch as they are government property and not needed for the purpose for which they were built.

Democratic politicians of Cincinnati who thought they could always count on the Roman Catholic vote received a shock when 18,000 letters were issued by Reverend William J. Anthony, of St. Peter's Cathedral, urging votes for two Republicans because the latter had voted in favor of the Roman parochial school bill.

A dispatch from Madrid, Spain, states that the reason why Alcala Zamora, "father of the second republic," lost his job as president was that the duly elected members of the parliament no longer trusted him because he is a Catholic.

The Capture of New York City

As one comes into New York harbor the first thing he sees is a gigantic cross in green electric lights atop one of the skyscrapers; it seems to suggest to him that he is approaching a Catholic city. When he goes to the new post office to get his mail he finds it directly opposite St. Peter's church, and in the heart of the district devoted to the selling of holy junk of all kinds forbidden in the Scriptures. When he goes to the new city hall he finds it built around St. Andrew's church, as if that were part of it.

The busiest place in New York is Times Square; in many respects the busiest place on earth. Now it seems that the Park Department will erect a monument there, to cover a site 27 feet by 24 feet, in honor of Francis P. Duffy, Roman Catholic chaplain of the 165th Infantry.

The reason for cluttering up the city is perfectly plain. It is to get the Roman Catholic idea more firmly implanted in the public mind; that nobody is anything and the country is nothing unless trailing along behind the papal kite. Wait until the tail breaks loose, and then see what happens to both the kite and the tail. You might as well laugh; it is surely coming. Jehovah's kingdom will correct it all.

Every government job in New York now has the "Holy Name Society" tag. The last one was the Holy Name Society of the New York Post Office. First the society goes and has "mass" in St. Patrick's Cathedral on Fifth avenue and then marches through the heart of New York to the Hotel Astor, "led by their spiritual adviser." The object of it all is to get as much space as possible in the papers and bluff the other employees to a standstill. And it works.

The public is sick to death of the Roman Hierarchy publicity stunts, but continues nevertheless to be fed more and ever more, with the Protestants feebly aping them. At hand is upward of a column in the New York *Times* telling of some more of these breakfasts by the "United States Custom House Holy Name Society", the "Brooklyn Post Office Holy Name Society", "Department of Sanitation Holy Name Society," etc., etc., *ad nauseam,* the object of which is to try to

bluff the public and all Protestant government employees into thinking that they must turn Catholic or else—.

In Australia the thing went so far that when one of the so-called "eucharistic" publicity stunts was pulled off, they even had the city's harlots lined up to attend the show. Maybe that will come next in America.

At one of these fandangoes the Reverend Thomas J. Higgins, boasting of the great things Catholics have done since St. Bartholomew's Massacre, said:

> A few weeks ago a motion picture came out portraying the life and work of Louis Pasteur, whom the world had almost forgotten as one of the most intense Catholics that ever lived. Every day we are dependent on his achievements.

Here is one for Mr. Higgins. The Pasteur treatment should be judged by its works. From 1922 to 1932 there were 15 cases of human rabies at the Los Angeles county hospital; all were given the Pasteur treatment, and every one of the 15 died; and this is the usual result. It is denied that the treatment is of any value at all.

Red Mass Racket

As in New York, so in Australia, the Roman Hierarchy is working the Red Mass racket to a finish. Beginning last year, the attempt is made to make it appear that the legal profession is in some way identified with the doctrine of the mass, and Jews and Protestants as well as Catholics are sought to add to the numbers present, so as to make as big a report in the papers as possible.

At Brisbane, at the Red Mass starting off the legal year, oh, how glad the newspapers were to tell about the "impressive and colorful ceremony", the "robes of scarlet and ermine", the "full-bottomed wigs", the "barristers in wigs and gowns", and the "members of the land police, magistrates, industrial magistrates and coronial courts' benches", and so forth *ad infinitum*.

Everywhere, in every public place, the Roman Hierarchy is sticking its nose into everything. The obvious intent is to make it appear that in some way everything on earth that amounts to anything is officially or unofficially connected with the Roman Hierarchy. Just why the Hierarchy should wish to appear to be the mainstay of the legal profession, when its own ecclesiastical law books openly teach its followers to commit perjury, theft and murder, is one of life's curious oddities soon to be disposed of.

At the meeting of the Farleyized, Roman-Catholicized Western Pennsylvania Postmasters' Association, held, for some reason, in St. Joseph's parochial school hall, at Tarentum, Pa., the spokesman, Reverend Father Dennis Haggerty said that some modern literature is dressed up to make a fine appearance but it is really very dangerous. He suggested that postmasters might be able to warn the recipients against such literature when they see it in his mails. Thanks awfully, Mr. Haggerty.

And now the next time some postmaster with the map of Ireland spread all over his face, and a string of beads around his neck, and a pocketful of holy junk, tells you, O ye subscribers, not to read *The Golden Age* any longer, you can cheerfully explain to him that while there is some fine discrimination in the Scriptures between sheol, hades, gehenna and tartarus, yet, as far as you are concerned, it is quite immaterial to you which destination he selects, as long as he does, with reasonable efficiency, the job for which you are paying his wages.

Also, you can explain to him that when you want any assistance from Farley or from him as to what you shall read, you will send for him, and until you do send for him he shall be careful henceforth to keep his advice to himself.

Oh, by the way; the next paragraph in *The Valley Daily News*, of Tarentum, goes on to say:

> James J. McNany, postmaster at Du Bois, lauded the efficieny of the Post Office Department and heaped praise upon Postmaster General James J. Farley for the contributions he made to this condition. He referred to Farley, who is also national chairman of the Democratic party, as a "master mind".

Ever hear of Boss Tweed, one-time Big Shot of Tammany Hall, in New York city? He was a master mind, too. All you have to do is to wait.

Patronage Racket

Roosevelt made Farley Postmaster General so that Civil Service in the Post Office Department might be wrecked. He knew Farley would do the job, and he did. In 1933 out of 3,369 presidential postmasters confirmed by the senate only 25 were postal employees advanced from the ranks. Now that these offices have been largely filled with politicians who can do little more than read and write their own names, there is a sudden spasm for "Civil Service", all for political effect.

Under the Wilson administration, in the days of the World War, in a single year, 315,533 positions in the Federal executive service were filled, all by Civil Service rules and practices. The United States Government had not at that time sold out to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

In the present administration there has been no world war, yet 235,000 persons were added to the direct full-time pay roll of the Federal government but only one in 107 among the new personnel is under Civil Service. During the first 21 months of Mr. Roosevelt's administration he signed bills exempting 41,400 new jobs from Civil Service administration, and transferred 2,448 classified positions from the Civil Service to the appointive lists.

Six weeks before Roosevelt was inaugurated, a book, sarcastically called the "Plum Book", was wriggled through the Senate and the Government printing office, cataloguing 33,600 jobs, then held by experienced workers, that would at once be given to Democratic politicians. In years to come it will be seen that when the United States government was wrecked it was wrecked from the inside.

The Act of Treason

In their "Merry-Go-Round" of Washington politics Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen made the following statement of Roosevelt's ineffectual attempt to put the Roman Hierarchy in possession of information they had no business to have. They said:

One instance which peeved the president particularly occurred with the chief code expert of the War Department. He has charge of putting messages into secret cipher before cabling them abroad. Roosevelt has a cousin, a Catholic clergyman, who wanted certain information. So the president gave him a personal note to the chief code expert, asking that he make the information available. The code expert refused. The relative went back to the president, who became considerably irked, and wrote a second note to the code expert. But again the code expert refused to supply the desired information. "There are some things," he said, "which I cannot divulge even to the president."

Westbrook Pegler, writing in the Columbus (Ohio) *Citizen* of the hoodlums that captured Italy and Germany, and that are now busily engaged in Massachusetts and New Jersey and all over the United States in capturing the United States, says rather pointedly:

The people who are howling down communism and shouting up Mussolini and Hitler in the United States are the same sort who financed and helped organize Mussolini and Hitler, and they are using the same stooge—Bolshevism. . . . And not enough Americans actually realize what a low and villainous lot of murderers they were, what evil mediocrities and neighborhood ne'er-do-wells, what deadbeats, chippy-chasing street-corner roués and bums who made up the original bands of patriots in Italy and Germany.

Pegler is just back from a trip that took him all over Europe. He took a close look at first hand both at Fascism (Catholic Action) in Italy and Nazism (Catholic Action) in Germany.

The Associated Press contains a dispatch from Rome saying:

Persons close to the Catholic church say Mussolini draws most of his inspiration in religious matters from a simple Jesuit priest, Father Tacchi-Venturi.

Did you notice how that word "simple" was worked in?

Rejoicing in Murder

The papers of May 7, 1936, contain a half-page picture of a "priest performing the Catholic rites" in front of a row of machine gunners. The headline sets it out as, "Mussolini's devout soldiers receive the blessing of the church." Why not? The "church" has always stood for murder and is never so happy as when engaged in it in one form or another.

The hypocrite in skirts in front of the machine gunners has a broad grin on his face. Why, sure! What else would he have? Would he have any look of sorrow to think of the human creatures that would be riddled by those machine guns? Not he. It would be a real joy to see anybody suffering the "tortures of the damned" if he thought the Hierarchy could by any means make a nickel out of it.

Fifteen hundred German pilgrims to the pope had the right idea. They "Heil Hitler"ed before they left for Rome, and when they left the pope they cried three times "Heil Papst". It is all in the family.

One by one the cardinals are lining up for Hitler, and soon the pretense that there was ever any real friction between the pope and der Fuehrer will be discarded as useless baggage. Cardinal Schulte, Roman Catholic archbishop of Cologne, telegraphed a hearty welcome to the German war department when it sent troops to the left bank of the Rhine.

Frederick T. Birchall, Berlin correspondent of the New York *Times*, writes under date of April 19:

There is every reason for believing that the relations between Berlin and Rome are most cordial and under stress might become more so.

And why not? Hitler is a Catholic.

By contrast with the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses, *Das Schwarze Korps*, official organ of Hitler's Blackshirt Guards, said:

No Catholic priest has been arrested because of his spiritual or welfare work, but priestly robes are no safeguard against punishment for treasonable activities. No Catholic institution or organization has been dissolved or penalized because it is dedicated to religious practices.

Trained Grafters

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas O'Toole, of Pittsburgh, owning a $4,000 home and having $11,780 in Pittsburgh banks, applied for relief, got it, and in two years and two months obtained $706 from the Allegheny County Emergency Relief Board. Not certain if they are Catholics. They will now get three years in jail, to think it over.

If the Hierarchy wants to make a saint out of somebody, why doesn't it pay its own bills for such little items as disinterment and transportation? Why mix two governments up in something that is none of their concern? Father Damien had lain in his grave 59 years.

The removal of his body from the Molokai (Hawaii) leper colony caused quite a flurry. The body was disinterred "at the request of the king of the Belgians" and rushed to Panama by United States army planes and the United States cruiser Republic, when it was taken to Belgium, where, after the usual fuss and feathers, it will be made into a Roman Catholic "saint". Father Damien died of leprosy, but the faithful will kiss his bones gratefully, if he is made a "saint".

The disinterment revived old charges that Damien, instead of being a saint, had died because he consorted with women lepers, so contracting the disease. He was said to be narrow-minded, bigoted, and dirty of body, despite the statement in Young and Field *School Reader*, Book 6, "And the soul of Father Damien ascended like a dove unto heaven, unto the one who gave it."



"You're next, my little man"

Preparations for War

In order to have a war it is necessary to have soldiers; and to have soldiers it is necessary to train good boys to think that it is a noble and manly thing to kill, provided it is done on a huge scale.

Aping Italy, America will have a Balilla, called the Knights of America. Catholic boys will be trained in athletics, including jiu-jitsu, and will also be given instruction in military and political science.

It was widely advertised that Hempstead, N. Y., would be policed by Boy Scouts; also that all the scouts that would do police duty are members of Troop 22 of Our Lady of Loretto Roman Catholic church. Are all Boy Scouts now Roman Catholics? If not, why all the anxiety to have boy policemen who are only Roman Catholics?

Boy Scouts are non-sectarian. So were the movies, so were the newspapers, so were the schools, so was the radio, so was everything else, until Rome stepped in and grabbed it all. Here is a headline that Boy Scouts from 75 troops marched into St. Patrick's Cathedral on such and such a date. Pretty soon they will be called the Holy Name Boy Scouts, along with Holy Name policemen, Holy Name mail carriers, Holy Name customs officers, Holy Name this, and Holy Name that, *ad nauseam*. The account said, "Carried ahead of the troop banners were the Papal flag and the American flag!"

An Illegal Government

In southern California the Knights of Columbus not only are training marching patrols but

are planning how to train aviators and navigators. What's the big idea of this? The answer is that the Roman Hierarchy fully intends to take over all the affairs of the United States Government, and is getting ready to do it.

Eager, always, to show their enthusiasm for murder, no matter what form it takes, the archbishop of Taranto, Italy, performed mass in an Italian submarine, submerged to a depth of 900 feet. It was relayed by radio throughout Italy.

It makes a difference who you are. A correspondent sent in a clipping 11 lines long showing 11 nuns caught stealing. He said:

> Here are 11 of them caught stealing, and got one inch. One eight-year-old [child of one of Jehovah's witnesses] made the front page of all the papers in the United States. What a difference it makes who you are.

And it does make a difference who you are. Thus the Washington *News* states that when a committee of three came to the police headquarters and complained of being awakened by chimes every morning at seven o'clock, which chimes were new, and on a Roman Catholic church, and were not in tune, the police "searched in vain for some police regulation covering the question". Of course they searched in vain. How else would they search, when the person disturbing other people was a member of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy? What do the people think the police are?

Catholic Action

> Thanks to the persistence with which it has been pursued during the last twelve years, the "Catholic Action" movement has gradually spread throughout the Catholic world. In all countries in which they represent a real force, Catholics are now organized on the initiative and under the direction of their bishops into big national federations, which in turn are divided into diocesan federations, grouping men, women, boys and girls in uniform associations. The perfecting of this organization represents the most important attempt made by the clergy for some time to organize the faithful with a view to action.—Hartford (Conn.) *Catholic Transcript.*

For burying their dead fourteen Greek Catholic women of the Dodecanese islands, in the Aegean sea, were sentenced to three months' imprisonment and 800 liras fines. The Italian government, still maintaining control over the islands (contrary to its sworn promises), asserts that burial certificates must be issued by the Roman Catholic church, which the Greek population denies.

The Greek paper *Dodecanesios,* published in New York city, asserts that in suppressing the Greek population of these islands the Italians have been guilty of starving prisoners, brutally beating them, depriving them of sleep, and pulling out their nails with pincers. They name D. Fantenou, P. Kefalan, J. Prosfigan and D. Bolan of the island of Rhodes as persons upon whom these terrible outrages were performed.

At San Juan, Puerto Rico, the blackshirted Cadets of the Republic, after denouncing Uncle Sam as an international bully, engaged in operating the despotism of plutocracy, marched to the cathedral for a blessing upon their acts. They entered the cathedral flying a black flag with a white cross. They knew where to go for their blessing.

At Val Alain, Quebec, the village priest, Abbe Belanger, advised his "flock" to tar and feather a man in the community. They did so, and five of them were arrested and brought to Quebec city. Though they were brought before a Catholic judge, and with the priest (not arrested) pleading for them, the judge nevertheless proved to be to some extent an honorable and courageous man and sentenced all five to two months in prison. Apparently the priest, however, the instigator of the crime, was allowed to go entirely free.

There is still some liberty in Canada, in spite of Roman Catholic boasts that the church is "mistress of all public institutions in Quebec" and will soon be (according to Cardinal Villeneuve) "mistress of all public institutions in Canada".

Judge Noel Belleau, a mere tool of the Hierarchy in Quebec, fined G. C. Barrett (of Belleville, Ontario) and G. H. Brodie (of Toronto) $300 each and sentenced them to two months each in prison for circulating in Quebec literature showing that God's kingdom, and not the Roman Hierarchy, is the hope of the world. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court of Canada, where the conviction was quashed, and the Appeal Court of Quebec received a richly merited rebuke for its act of cowardice in sustaining Belleau in his findings for the Roman Hierarchy and against the Watch Tower.

Radio-priest Coughlin requires each member to put up 10c a month to keep the show going. His total contributions for January and February, 1936, were $101,060, which is $50,530 per

month, and shows a membership of 505,300 instead of the boasted 8,000,000 members. That pricks one more gasbag.

Business Rackets

At hand a circular letter put out by a priest in Arizona. It is the greatest mixture of masses, hens, and real estate ever concocted. One of the real estate propositions is near a *Golden Age* subscriber's home, who says of it:

> This half section, one mile south of here, could not be sold today for $1500; there is not one drop of water on it; the party who lives on it has to haul his water two miles for house use and stock.

Now see the picture the priest paints:

> Half section farm one mile from Ipswich. Perfect land. Rich black loam. Water in pasture. 280 under plow. Fair buildings. Suitable for those seven productions (poultry, fruit, pigeons, capons, honey, alfalfa, dairy). Can be made to yield $16,000 a year. Price $24,225. $225 cash down.

In his circular letter the priest indicates his willingness to sell masses, rosaries, books and real estate, and tells of his profits in the following lurid language:

> Alfalfa brings $60 per acre. My plums and strawberries $500 per acre each. My hens $4.39. A young man with $400 to start is now worth $65,000. Two girls dropped $400 a month teaching, now make $10,000 a year. A widow with five small children and $600 to start makes $4,000 a year.

Probably if you saw this priest you would note the seat of his pants is out (if he wears pants) and they are fringed at the bottom like a portiere, and his shoes dropping off his feet. These priests have been at the business of lying for so long that it does not seem to occur to them that there is a limit to human gullibility.

Edward Laurence Doheny, knight of the black satchel (in which the bribe money was carried), is dead. Worth $100,000,000, he was declared innocent of giving to a U.S. Government official the $100,000 bribe which Albert Fall was found guilty of accepting!

At his funeral the Most Reverend John J. Cantwell, assisted by Most Reverend Francis Kelly, and Right Reverend J. Cawley, helped everybody to see that Doheny "rose, without benefit of social position, but by a brilliant intelligence, rugged constitution and undying faith, to become one of the leading men of his time". Nothing was said about the black satchel or the $100,000 bribe of Fall.

Knifing the Florists

At Pana, Illinois, Reverend L. J. Mattingly, of St. Patrick's church, has ruled that henceforth there must be no flowers in the cemetery. The money must go to the priest—for masses. Why should the florist get it, when the priest wants it for himself?

John G. O'Farrell Rowe, in *The Irish Catholic,* makes it plain that there are female Jesuits, operating under the name of The Grail. After two and one-half years absorbing Jesuit ideas they get jobs in factories, workshops, etc., wearing no religious habit, and are thus able to collect job and graft information more readily than if their identity were known.

Every time the child labor amendment is up in New York state or Massachusetts, it is always noticed that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is against the children and the amendment is defeated. This got on the nerves of the Massachusetts representative of the American Federation of Labor, Robert J. Watt, secretary, and he tried to find out from the so-called "apostolic delegate" "whether the child labor amendment may not be considered a matter of economic and social legislation on which Catholic priests, laymen and legislators may speak and vote according to their individual judgment as citizens of the United States."

Good idea. How would it do to send a committee to call on the pope himself to find out, if he gets full charge of the United States, just what subjects can be discussed openly in the United States, anyway? The whole list could be put on the back of one of Mr. Farley's postage stamps.

Building Rackets

In the restoration of five old Spanish missions near San Antonio, Texas, the work is being done by relief labor. Benevolent Uncle Sam! It would be interesting to know how many Protestants are being employed in the restoration of these Roman Catholic missions; also how many Protestant buildings are being restored.

The Very Reverend Father John Power, P.P. K.C.H.S., Parkfield Road, Saltley, Birmingham 8, England, wanted £36,000 to build parochial schools. His bid for it, in the advertising literature just at hand, is that for nine successive days he intended to say mass at the following places in rotation: at the tomb of the Lord; at Calvary; at Joseph's house in Nazareth

(didn't the angels carry this to Loretto, Italy?); at the place where Jesus was nailed to the "cross"; at the place where He was scourged; at the place where He was crowned with thorns; in the garden of Gethsemane; in the stable where Jesus was born; and at the place where the annunciation was made to the virgin Mary.

For a little more he would be willing to say mass at the identical spot where each and every event and item of Biblical history occurred. Wonder what he would charge for a mass said on the spot where Balaam clubbed his ass. This would appeal to the poetic side of human nature, as it could be called "The mass of Balaam's ass".

A subscriber in Saskatchewan says:

Seven or eight years ago the Little Flower cropped up in the local church here: a pilgrimage was staged in her honor. It was a wow. The "girls" were there with their lace petticoats, jewels and embroidery. It was announced the following Sunday that $20,000 had been gathered in, and this sum was to be used to erect a shrine to the Little Flower. Seven pilgrimages have been held since, each one poorer than the one before. The last, No. 8, was a complete flop. After all these years the shrine has advanced no farther than the basement, while the recipient of the coin has been enjoying the comforts of a 25-room house, the only brick house in the town.

A few months ago an architect in northern Ireland was trying to get something for his work for designing buildings for a Roman Catholic priest. The priest meantime died, but the answer returned for him was that the architect was to take his pay in "prayers".

The same stunt was pulled off in Detroit, and a jury awarded $16,000 to architect Peter R. Rossello for designing a church, convent and school buildings. The priest on the job said that the $16,000 worth of work was accepted as a charity donation.

Panhandling Rackets

The Society of the Divine Word, of Techny, Ill., in advertising sent out by its "Annuity Department", entitled "How to Invest", explains how by giving up your pile you can receive interest at 5 percent to 7 percent as long as you live. Those who handle big money count on doubling it every ten years, and some feel that if they don't double in seven years it is time to get new efficiency experts on the job of knocking down and dragging out the public. It will therefore appear that offering to pay around 6 percent a year, provided the payments stop at death, and there is never a chance of getting a cent back on the principal, is fairly safe for the "S.V.D." ("Society of the Divine Word").

The advertising states that this idea of giving up his whole pile and getting interest on it only while he lives is "an attractive appeal to the average practical Catholic". Alas, yes! The literature explains that the "Annuity Contract" is "a legal document acknowledging the receipt of a certain sum of money". The literature also assures the victim that he will have a happier death and eternal remembrance.

Many have wondered how they could eat their cake and keep it, too; but the problem is solved. You just send $2,000 to the Very Reverend Fr. Anthony O.M.C. Provincial, St. Anthony's Monastery, 2222 West Market St., Louisville, Ky., and, according to the advertising matter,

Franciscan Life Revenue Bonds are fully secured and will give you the returns from your worldly possessions as long as you need and can use them, and the absolute guarantee of heavenly rewards at a time when nothing but prayers count and only masses can bring relief and consolation to your soul which is hoping for release from "purgatory".

Wipe Off That Grin

Somebody sent in "The Monthly Record of St. Mary's Church", McKee's Rocks, Pa., showing what each one put in the collection during December. Business was down a little, and still the haul was $967.50 for just the item "House Collection" of which details were published.

Mary Alfons was alphabetically the first name on the list, and Mary parted with $30, the most of anybody. Looks a little fishy that the first one on the list put in the most. Probably somebody helped a trifle on that, so as to get the others to put up more. One gave up $27, one $20, one $14, five $12, three $11, seven $10, five $9, nine $7, eleven $6, twenty-six $5, seventeen $4, one $3.50, twenty-seven $3, fifty-five $2, one $1.50, and eighty-six just managed to raise the $1 necessary to get into the published list.

Whatever they gave up this way is just that much less the priests will be able to get out of them by the skillfully planned lotteries (in violation of the laws of the United States) now being operated by priests and other gangsters in every part of the country.

At Zurich, Ontario, on the shores of Lake Huron, is a small French settlement. When the priest came to town, four years ago, he had an

old Ford coupe and the church was in debt. Now the poor farmers have scraped enough together to buy him a brand-new Chevrolet and pay off the mortgage. Recently, to pay off the insurance on the church, the priest taxed 1c for every tooth of every member of the congregation. Families of ten were taxed $3.40, but families of five got through for half that sum. He got the money.

Educational Rackets

A New Jersey gentleman, formerly a Catholic, tells of a convent largely supported by his grandfather:

> After my sister was there for several years, the mother superior boasted to my grandfather of how she got out of paying taxes on the convent by telling the board of appraisers, when they called, that she had free pupils in the institution, "but I am sure no gentleman would ask their names." So the judge did not ask the names; and when my mother was unable to pay longer, all her (my sister's) clothing was packed and she was sent home to sleep on the floor, for we had no place to put her. In that convent my sister met the man that wrecked her life.

At the time of the founding of the Spanish Republic, five years ago, only 30 percent of the people could read and write. That is what parochial schools did for the people, and what they will do anywhere. The children were required to attend many services during the day to receive so-called "religious instruction". Instead of learning to read and write, they were kept busy making lace, washing clothes, and making candy. In many instances, when they had completed their school life all they had achieved was to have been slaves for the Roman Hierarchy. They could not even write their own names.

Priests Instigate Murder

Determined to educate the Mexican people, the Mexican government held a pageant at Ciudad Gonzales, to impress the people with the importance of learning something besides prostrating themselves before priests. A parade was held in which bands of music led a procession among which were forty teachers. As the parade passed a Catholic church, a mob rushed out, led by two Catholic priests, and opened fire. Eighteen persons were killed, including a police inspector, two policemen and a soldier. One man was killed by a blow from a hatchet. Many of the wounded said they were hit by bullets fired from the church tower.

Immediately, as soon as the news reached Mexico city, the president of the republic rushed there by special train and made a personal investigation. He declared from the pulpit of the church that the ones responsible for the murder were the priests of the church. This is the kind of business a real president of Mexico or any other country ought to do, instead of gallivanting around kowtowing to this bunch of roosters in black feathers. But Mexico seems to be slipping some, and there are indications that Cardenas is playing to get the church back in power in Mexico.

Education is making wonderful progress in the parochial schools. In the St. Louis *News-Democrat,* James Moore, uncle of one of the children involved, said:

> A priest of one of the Catholic churches in Belleville gave tickets for a show, to sell for 50c, to the boys and girls of that school and told them that they had to sell them or they would be slapped.

Noticing that there are many taxpayers who have no children to send to any school, and many taxpayers whose children long since grew up, and many taxpayers are bachelors of both sexes, and half the Roman Catholic children are in the public schools anyway, *The New Age* suggests that it would be just as reasonable to demand that the cost of private roads, private streets and private bridges be paid out of the public purse as to expect it to pay for the peculiar things taught in parochial schools.

The chaplain of St. Anne's church, 1299 Irving St., San Francisco, Calif., sent out a circular letter inviting a selected list of young people, 18 to 30 years of age, to join a social club, and then says, and spells it that way:

> The *principle* activities of this club will be dancing, dramatics and athletics.

Parochial school spelling books must be a joy to behold. A letter at hand from one manifestly educated in one of these centers of "learning" spells certain well-known words as follows: "intelect," "naueating," "falsfying," and "faltz". Incidentally, this gem was from Ohio, where Catholics, as one of the important steps in seizing control of the state, are demanding state funds to maintain schools.

Gambling and Liquor Rackets

The Pittsburgh *Press* contains a three-column illustrated story of the Knights of Columbus lottery racket, approved by the board of gover-

nors of the New York K. of C. chapter and Michael F. Walsh, of Brooklyn, N. Y., state deputy of the order. In the Pittsburgh haul, besides 25,000 of the New York chapter lottery tickets, there was also found $15,000 worth of merchandise obtained fraudulently.

The Knights of Columbus are very anxious to straighten out Mexico's religious affairs.

The same issue of the New York *Times* that told about arrests of the Knights of Columbus sweepstakes gang (which put out 700,000 tickets at $1 each and had on hand only $14,000 in cash when they were grabbed) also told about efforts at Albany to make lotteries legal if operated for "charitable, educational and religious institutions". The *Times* said:

> The police said the Knights of Columbus acted in good faith in hiring the promoters [of the lottery swindle] and was in no way connected with the use of the mails to defraud.

Why, of course they said it. Why would they not?

On a tip from Reverend George Drew Egbert, pastor of the First Congregational church of Flushing, N. Y., president of the Society for the Prevention of Crime, New York police inadvertently raided a regular Monte Carlo gambling ring at the Hotel Commodore, New York city, where professional gamblers were splitting 50-50 on the profits with a Catholic institution and two others not plainly indicated as such. It was comical to see how the story was all smoothed up in the newspapers. Thus the New York *American* said:

> In raiding the games which have been features of charity functions here for years the police were acting in a routine way in checking up on a complaint made to them, Commissioner Valentine explained.

Well, here is hoping that Cardinal Patrick Hayes accepts the apology, or off goes somebody's head. The police got $5,000 worth of gambling equipment, and let out nine professional gamblers on bail of $500 each.

It seems that some organized religious group, not mentioned, but guessed, induced the Michigan Legislature to pass a law making the gambling games of Beano and Keno legal in Michigan if sponsored by religious or charitable organizations. The Episcopalians, not having any gambling or red light annex, wired the governor to veto the bill, as they considered its passage would be a real humiliation to the Christian people of Michigan.

The poverty-stricken Carthusian monks, Grenoble, France, lost $1,500,000 at one shot. An avalanche of mud destroyed their distillery in which they had much booze laid up for many years. It is supposed to take twenty-five years to ripen Chartreuse liquor.

International thieves seem to have discovered that there are good pickings at cathedrals. At Pamplona, Spain, recently, they got away with 100 pieces of jewelry, valued, all together, at $400,000. Of what possible benefit it could be to Christ or anybody else to have nearly a half million dollars' worth of jewels in a so-called "church" building is something that is not explained.

In the provinces of Campeche and Tabasco, Mexico, the governor requires that before any priests may serve in the Catholic churches of that part of the world they must first be married. What do you suppose is the reason for that? Ask any well-informed Mexican man, and he can tell you.

Good Friday Racket

"Good Friday," not mentioned as such in the Scriptures, has become a racket in Quebec and in many other places. In Quebec city all the theaters and business places except tobacco shops and restaurants were closed for the day, and a period of mourning for a dead Christ was observed for one minute at 4:00 p.m. At the same time the fire-alarm bell tolled 19 times. The legislature recessed and only one newspaper was published. This pretense of sorrow over the death of Jesus is accompanied by the most venomous hatred of His true followers, and would be accompanied by their murder if only the Hierarchy felt that the due time had arrived.

At the Vatican, on Good Friday priests banged their prayer books violently on the benches in commemoration of the death of Christ. The dispatch announcing this nonsense stated:

> The mourning atmosphere was accentuated in Rome tonight by the closing of all motion picture theaters and other amusement resorts.

Confessional and Purgatory Rackets

According to "The Salvatorian Fathers, Salvatorian Seminary, St. Nazians, Manitowoc Co., Wisconsin", it "not infrequently happens" that those in "purgatory" are "utterly unaided and forgotten after death", but if you come across with ten dollars "they get as near a personal foundation as possible". What shame that the

wretch who runs the "purgatory" shambles or bake oven is so contemptible that the only thing that will persuade him to do the right thing is bribery!

Walter J. Doherty, of Oklahoma county, Oklahoma, died recently, leaving property worth $49,835.89. Out of this, $1,000 was to go to a priest in Fort Worth, Tex., to be used for masses for the repose of Doherty's soul while in the bake oven. Anybody who has looked into the matter would be liable to say offhand that Doherty's estate had been stung for a cool $1,000 for which there never could, by any possibility, be the slightest return whatever. But it was not quite that bad. The state of Oklahoma collected $16.12 out of the $1,000, and, as a result, the estate was stung for only $983.88.

Mary Ann Walsh, commonly known as Mary Ann Shannahan, of Brownsville and Jamberoo, Australia, died at the age of 83 and left £500 to the Roman Catholic archbishop of Sydney, for the repose of the souls of herself and relatives "whose souls may be in purgatory". When Mary Ann wakes up, and finds her "hotel" in other hands, and comes to know that "purgatory" was only an ecclesiastical money-making invention, she will almost wish she had had somebody stuff the £500 under her head and take a chance on its being good some years or centuries hence.

The Irish Press, Dublin, is quite disturbed by the report that the Hitler government will tax "purgatory" transactions, on the ground that the priest is a "worker at the altar" and whatever he takes in for masses is just so much business revenue; which, after all, is all it is.

A communication from Mrs. Ed. Perry, of Georgia, says:

At St. Augustine, Fla., I knew a Catholic woman whose husband had died and she wanted to rent her cottage. I went over to look at it. She was sick in bed. I went in and sat by the bed. As she turned over her gown came open and I saw around her waist a metal band weighing, so she said, about three pounds. She said the priest had put it on, and fastened it and blessed it. She could not take it off without his knowing it. The priest made her believe that it would ward off evil spirits and that no man could ever take advantage of her while that metal was there. It looked like a big spider.

The Devil always knows where to find cruel, merciless people that, for a chance to get their hands into the public till, are willing to undertake any job whatever, no matter how much agony they may bring to others. *Colliers'* magazine says:

Nuns direct and operate a number of women's prisons in various parts of the world. Sometimes they have taken over the management of penitentiaries after others have failed in disciplining the inmates. Three of the most famous prisons they run today are in Rennes, France, in Mislea, Rumania, and in Maria-Nosztra, Hungary, 90 percent of the convicts in the last one being murderesses.

Rome is determined to go ahead, but is slipping backward. The Knights of Columbus are sponsoring 1,100 Boy Scout troops, half the total of the country, but, whereas they claimed a million members in 1920 for their own K. of C. organization, fifteen years later they claimed but a half million. Last year she added 858 priests, but the number of new converts decreased by 391 over the year previous. She is like a dog barking into a hollow log. When the zeppelin Hindenburg came to New York, and the papers had it all fixed up for the glory to go to the Roman Catholic church because some priest said mass on board, not one of the Hindenburg's officers attended the show.

An Ex-Jesuit's Idea

E. Boyd Barrett, twenty years a Jesuit, in his book *Rome Stoops to Conquer,* says of the objectives of the Roman Hierarchy in America:

Never was the Catholic church in any country in the world since Christendom began so rich, so highly organized, so influential, so loyally soldiered by her subjects as she is today in the United States. Never had she a more accomplished and resolute generalissimo than Pius XI. Never was she tempted to make a supreme effort by stakes more large and glorious than those at issue here and now. The effort, the fight, may be drawn out. It may last for five or ten years. Even if it last for twenty—what is twenty years in the life of Rome? The fight must be fought to a finish—opposition must be worn down if it cannot be swept away. Rome's immortal destiny hangs on the outcome. That destiny overshadows the land. Were Rome to fail to dominate American thought and American lives, her civilization, her moral code, all her glorious incredible dogmas would perish from the earth. Should Rome triumph, she will ascend to a higher state than ever she has enjoyed heretofore. Therefore she must win—if it be given her to win what, as she claims, God has promised—what her prophets have foretold. Then will the vast West be hers wherein to set up anew her earthly kingdom. And in the fight, as she has ever fought when battles were most desperate in the past, Rome will use steel, and gold, and silvery lie. Rome will stoop *to conquer.*

In the Good Shepherd's Orphanage, Denver, Colo. *By a former "Guest"*

BACK in 1913 I was in a convent orphanage at the age of 9½ years. My mother put me in there because my health was bad and she had to work twelve to fourteen hours a day. I needed attention, as the doctor ordered I must not be left alone, having spent time in a hospital three times in one and a half years. I was just getting over a month's stay in bed with a heart attack. That was all she could do. Father was not to be found, and was considered as dead; that was why I was in the Good Shepherd's Orphanage.

Every morning the children must rise at five o'clock (eight years old and up), dress, make their beds, tend to their toilet, say the so-called "morning prayers", and be ready to go to the chapel by 6:00 a.m., 6:00 to 6:30 a.m. mass. Six-thirty to seven, breakfast, and then from seven to nine the house must be cleaned and there must be a choir practice; then from nine to twelve noon each is assigned to her work for that period; some would go to school in the forenoon, and then in the afternoon those who went to school in the morning would do the work that the others did in the morning.



The Orphanage Racket

Some had to work in the kitchen, others had to wax hardwood floors on their hands and knees and then rub it in the same way. The rest of the day was spent sewing for some factory on the outside, from which those little children never saw a penny, not so much as a cookie. It was said that they must earn their board and room some way. As soon as they were able to handle a needle they had to sew buttons on by hand all day if not in school.

From twelve noon to twelve-thirty, lunch. Each week a certain number had to wash the dishes, it not making any difference what else you had to do, with the exception of those who worked in the kitchen; they hardly had time to eat.

As for the food, in the five years I was there I never saw a chop or a piece of steak that was for me to eat (the nuns and the priests got that); and for three years there was no butter on the table. We got oleomargarine only on Friday, and only one hard-boiled egg, and that was on Friday. No fresh fruit, although they had their own orchard: the fruit went to market and was canned and put up by the girls of the kitchen. Never a glass of real milk; skimmed was all they got for mush and such things they needed it for, and for sugar they used a liquid which if tasted straight would make one sick; I do not know the name. One dish of ice cream on Easter and one on Christmas.

From twelve-thirty to one o'clock the recreation period, baseball, walking, and swings, and, if you were fortunate enough to have a ball and jacks, fine. One o'clock to six, sewing on the motor-driven sewing machines. Girls ten years old and up used those machines, eight hours a day, five and a half days a week, all through the summer when the vacation period was on. During school months the average time one of those girls sewed was five hours.

Six to six-thirty p.m. dinner, and six-thirty to eight o'clock recreation, and then to bed. All must be in bed at nine, and no talking, with the exception at the recreation period, not even in the halls or in the dining room.

Vicious, Criminal Carelessness

One had to be good and sick to get any attention at all; you were told you were lazy. One time I had a severe attack of rheumatism, and, feeling that it might work off, said nothing until I could no longer go up and down stairs without sitting down and sitting my way up the stairs, and, when coming down, would take the

(*Continued on page 626*)

King's Appearing

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

JEHOVAH GOD has made Christ Jesus King of the world and long ago promised that Jesus Christ should appear in due time and rule the world in righteousness. When Jesus was on earth with His disciples He made it clearly to appear to them that as a man He would not rule the world, that as a man He must die in order to provide the ransom price for the condemned human race, and that God would raise Him up out of death, and that then He would appear again and rule the world. At Philippians 2:5-11 it is recorded that Jesus was put to death as a man and that God raised Him out of death a spirit creature divine, exalted Him to the highest place in the universe, and commanded that every creature should bow to Jesus, and serve and obey Him to the glory of God.

From Jesus His apostles had learned that when resurrected He would again appear, and for that reason the apostles often mentioned the second coming and appearing of the Lord Jesus in power and glory. Paul, under inspiration of the holy spirit, quoted the 110th Psalm, at Hebrews ten, using these words: "But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth [awaiting] till his enemies be made his footstool." From this and other scriptures it appears that when Jesus ascended into heaven, although then clothed with full power and authority as King, He must wait until God's due time to put down the enemy and then He would appear and rule. That exactly corresponds with the scripture relative to the end of Satan's world, and that the apostles so understood is shown by the question propounded to Jesus: 'What shall be the sign of thy appearing, and of the end of the world?' The world war on the earth and the "war in heaven" (Revelation 12:7-10), as foretold in the Scriptures, began in 1914, and marks the date of the second appearing of the Lord Jesus as King of the world. Then were fulfilled the words of God's prophet at Psalm 2:6, to wit: "Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion." Then it was that Jehovah gave Jesus the uttermost parts of the earth for a possession. The second appearing of Christ, and the beginning of the exercise of His power as Jehovah's executive officer, dates from 1914. This is further corroborated by the words of Revelation 11:17, 18, to wit: 'Thou hast taken thy great power and reigned, and the nations were angry.'

With absolute certainty we can now see and do see that Satan's world without interruption has ended and that Jesus Christ, as earth's rightful Ruler, has come; that Satan has been ousted from heaven, and that soon the Lord will completely destroy him and his organization on earth, and for that reason Satan is now trying to plunge the entire human race into unbelief and into destruction. That is the reason why the Bible is now openly rejected in many countries of the earth. At the same time the Lord Jesus Christ commands His faithful followers in these words (Matthew 24:14): 'Go and preach the gospel to all nations as a witness.' The purpose of obeying this commandment and giving testimony of and concerning the Kingdom is that the people may be afforded an opportunity to make their choice either by remaining on the side of the Devil and suffering death or by taking their stand firmly on the side of God and Christ Jesus and receiving the blessings of life everlasting. If you would have life everlasting you must learn the truth concerning God and His kingdom, because it is authoritatively stated: 'This is life everlasting, to know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.' (John 17:3) The second appearing of the Lord Jesus having already taken place, and the Devil knowing that his time is short before Armageddon, he makes every effort possible now to blind the people and keep them from a knowledge of the truth, and for that reason he causes Jehovah's witnesses to be persecuted because they testify to the truth. This testimony is being given under the direct supervision of the Lord Jesus as the world's rightful King, and He is holding back His further assault upon Satan until that testimony is completed. When completed Satan and all of his organization will be completely destroyed, and only those who take their stand on the side of God and Christ Jesus will survive that trouble. These survivors are the persons of good

will toward God. These truths are of most vital importance to you, and it is your privilege and duty to supply yourself with a Bible and the helps that will enable you to understand the Bible and then diligently seek to know the truth and continue therein.

It is only in obedience to the commandment of the Lord that Jehovah's witnesses now come to you and exhibit books that will enable you to find in your Bible the truths that you so much need to know. They are making no attempt to convert you, nor to bring you into some worldly organization, but are merely showing you how you may know and serve the Lord and live.

[The foregoing is No. 47 in a series of "five-minute" talks by Judge Rutherford which have met with much appreciation. The series has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used with the ordinary type of machine. They are widely used for bringing vital Bible truths to the attention of friends, neighbors and acquaintances. The records may be obtained from the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., and any inquiries should be addressed to them rather than to *The Golden Age*.]

In the Good Shepherd's Orphanage, Denver, Colo. (*Continued from page 621*)

banister and would help myself down that way, till one morning my limbs were so swollen that I could not get out of bed and had to stay there; then was moved to the sick room for about three weeks.

One girl about seventeen years old was taking care of a little girl that was sick; she had to use some kind of lamp to keep the baby breathing, and during the process her clothes caught fire and she burned to death. I shall never forget that as long as I live, a human running in the dark all in flames. The marks from her feet were still noticeable in the hardwood floor when I left there, nearly two years later, where she had run down the hall on the fourth floor and to the third floor (how she did scream!) to a nun she liked. The nun grabbed her bed covers and threw them on her to put out the flame. There was no water during the night, as they would turn it off in the engine room; why, I do not know. The girl was trying to find water, and going through the draughty hall the flames spread fast. She did not know to lie down and roll out the flames. The door to the lavatory swung back and forth several times before the girl's dreadful screams began; so she must have been looking for water. She died, and was brought back to the school for the mass, and was buried.

The lights were kept burning all night in the dormitory for more than a year after that, as the children could still see that sight and would begin to scream and cry if the nun turned them off. I wonder if the papers or anyone else ever knew about that; but I doubt it, as I understand she was raised there from infancy.

My knees today show the hard work they stood for. After a number of days' waxing the hardwood floors and all stairs on my hands and knees I got what they called nuns' knees. They swelled up three times their natural size. I could hardly sit down, and after I got down it was a hard task to get up again. All the floor wax must be rubbed in, so other children were given the task to do that, and then we all had to polish it with rags under our feet till there never was a dance floor that could come up to it in beauty and slickness. Was that proper work for little children six to fifteen years old to be doing all day, sometimes nine hours a day?

That was an orphanage division, and not a correction department.

Beastly, Devilish Slavery

Of course, all must eat, and so the children must work in the kitchen also. Of the five years I spent there I worked in the kitchen about one and one-half years. At the age of twelve I was baking bread for nearly two hundred girls, besides the nuns, one day each week. The pans (large ones) carried about eighteen loaves, two rows. The small ones, from six to eight loaves, and the baking average was from fourteen to sixteen pans a day for five days. Once in a while it would sour on us, but it was never thrown out. It was cut and served. I surely ate more than one piece of sour bread baked by those poor little children. Is this work for children? I wonder. Has Mr. Roosevelt and a few others so interested (???) in child welfare ever seen such things—little children making sauerkraut in 200- and 300-pound barrels; dragging 100-pound sacks of spuds a fourth of a block in snow in zero weather; twelve-year-old children getting

up at 4 a.m. to get the dough ready and kneaded for bread? I have seen it.

We were given instructions on what to say when company came to see us, and had to be very careful what we did say, as there was a nun there at all times to hear just what was said; and if you said any more than she thought you should say, it was too bad for you afterward. If you received fruit or candies she would say, "I'll attend to that for the child," and you saw very little of it after.

The nun always read all mail that came into the house, and all that left.

Two Kind Nuns Among Forty Hypocrites

About 1918 there was smallpox in the building, and about sixteen children caught it. There was a trained nurse there, but they did not want to put her in quarantine with them, as she might be needed elsewhere; so they put me in with the children to nurse them in the infirmary; then, shortly after, two cases of mumps came in, and a case of measles; I had about twenty children to nurse, and by myself.

The ones with the smallpox had to be treated twice a day by putting iodine on them; my fingertips became burned because of this; they had this put all over the body, to kill the germs. The nurse kept in touch with me through a sliding window and took care of all my needs, including meals. No one else was allowed to come near the room.

Shortly after that, about two weeks, I took down with the shingles, and had to keep on the go just the same; anyone who has had that will know it is a terrible torture. They all got well, and after the room was fumigated only a few weeks passed when the flu broke out. They knew that was too much for a child; so the nurse was put in the infirmary with the sick, and they all pulled through with her good care and experience; then she took down with it, and in four or five days she was dead. Having learned much to help the sick, I was put in a little room to look out for her, but, being only a child myself, could not do for her as I would have had I known better and been older. She was a dear. She taught me many things that have been a great help to me in later years, and no one else really did for me as she did. I loved, too, to do what I could for her.

The question is, Is that little children's work when there are thirty or forty nuns around, grown women? Many people think those women work so terribly hard. That is not so; in five years I saw only two nuns that really did work: the one in the chapel, and the other in the nuns' dining room; they let the little children do the work and they took the credit.

In 1919 I asked mother to send for me, as I did not care to stay there after that nurse died. I was not equipped to earn a real living for myself but through sewing or working as a servant in a home; and for a servant's job one had to have references.

"Holy Hour" and Torturing the Innocent

For a whole hour, every afternoon, five days a week, while sewing at top speed, the nun would call on one of the girls to start what she called the "holy hour"; "Hail Mary"; you know the rest; it was all right no matter how fast you mumbled, just as long as you let her know you were saying something that sounded like what you should say; too bad if she caught you saying something other than you should.

If something went wrong, and there was no time for punishment during the week, sometimes the whole class would be required to sit all day Sunday on the chairs in the classroom and not say a word until she was willing to let them go, and never before the children had all gotten down on their knees and said, "Mother, please forgive us." Many times one would have to sit or stand or kneel all day Sunday in front of a statue, and many times for something not one's own fault, for such things as talking in the halls, late for school, or skating on the floor, but you always had to ask that woman to forgive you on your benders. Many times the class sat from 9:30 a.m. to 12:00 noon and then from 12:30 to 6:00 p.m. or until she was willing to forgive them. They then had to work all the week with only two hours a day for relaxation.

After this nurse had died a little baby she had been taking care of before the flu broke out was given to me to take care of; and one day, when the little tyke was sitting on the chamber in the bathroom, near a radiator (in the month of November, I believe it was), she fell against the steaming-hot radiator and was not able to lift herself up. The little girl who had put her on it was polishing the hardwood floor in the bathroom while I was making up the beds. I ran in to see what was wrong; then I did for her what I could remember the nurse had told

me to do for one that was burned. And how that poor little thing suffered! The whole left side of her face was burned, and the right hand palm. She was a sight to behold. The little girl who put her near the heat was too young, I guess, to think of the real danger, or that it could cause such damage. Because of this accident I received the worst beating I ever got in my life. The nun said I did it to spite her.

All one summer there was not sewing enough to keep the children busy; so from some factory or place outside there came hundreds of pounds of nuts to be cracked and shelled, and the one that did the most pounds (cracking and shelling) would receive an apple or an orange or a piece of cake as the prize for the day's labor; and the others got only their board and room, as usual.

Malicious, Diabolical Cruelty

Then again no work; so we had to peel tomatoes all day so as to make catsup and whatnot out of them; and anyone who peels tomatoes for an hour will begin to feel the difference in the skin, as the acid in tomatoes is strong and will make the skin very white and lovely; yet, too much, and you will feel it. In both cases, with the nuts and tomatoes, it was eight hours a day.

After that little baby burned her face, and while that nun was giving me a good beating, during the screams I told her that if she did not stop it I would run away from there. She said, "Go ahead and run, and see how far you will get." But for the full three months that followed she never left me alone in the evening after eight o'clock as she had done before that, but would come and sit in the room where the two babies and I slept, as I took care of them twenty-one hours a day, with only time to go to school. That was my room then, as the babies did not sleep in the same room as the others. She would sit there until I was undressed and ready to get into bed, before she would leave and go to bed. After about six months from this incident I went home. A few weeks later word came that that nun had been transferred to some other place.

Could you imagine anyone quite so cruel as to take a child who had wet the bed during the night and put her in a tub of cold water, head and all, naked, and douse her up and down in the cold water? Two much older girls were made to do this job of ducking the one that wet the bed. Again, the girl was made to stand in the middle of the floor and they would hang that wet sheet over her head the way it was taken off the bed, and make her stand there until it was thoroughly dry. Can little children always help that? It would not have hurt her to send that child to the doctor and see if he could do anything to help her. The two children that this happened to quite every night, summer and winter, were two sisters; neither one was as old as I; neither was thirteen yet; and a nun called them wicked. Even in the winter they got a cold duck.

Ingenious and Unspeakable Meanness

When they used the garden almost everything could be grown, corn, tomatoes, potatoes, string beans, peas, all, as well as many other things; gooseberries, blackberries, strawberries; many things more. We got a taste of the corn and vegetables (some of them); not much of the fruit, though, and no berries.

Most of this stuff was canned or sent away. They kept enough for their own use, but the children did not see any of the berries at all on their table, or jelly made from them; if they got jelly it was the kind that comes in buckets, and the same for molasses.

Floors of the entire building were waxed and scrubbed on hands and knees, about four times a year. The kitchen was not waxed, but scrubbed every Saturday. While scrubbing you must be very careful, as, when it was inspected, if a dark streak was found on your space you had the whole thing to do again. The spaces were about a yard wide and about thirty feet long. One day, right after we had gotten the kitchen all nice and clean, the girl assistant to the chief cook told me to get some nut shells and put them in the fire, and I told her I had put some in. But that was not enough; the fire must be hotter; so I put some more in, and went outside to the cellar to get a sack of potatoes. A girl came out shortly after and told me I was in for it, as the stack of the stove had blown off and dirt was all over the place; dinner was delayed for the entire building, and then the nun was informed of it and she told me I would have the entire kitchen to scrub. I got to bed about 12:30 a.m. and had to be up at 5:00 a.m. Those nut shells were used in place of coal to keep the two big ranges going, and were shells to be disposed of after the children got the nut meats out of them;

I never put a nut shell in the stove that this does not come to mind.

For punishment once in a while, that was to last all day but so as not to interfere with one's work, a costume was put on a child and she must wear it all day (with the exception in case company came) and to go to the chapel (church). One I remember very well was a long black skirt, about eight inches from the floor, with big circles of all kinds of colors sewed on it all over, a waist of yellow with green polka dots in it about the size of a quarter, a blue sunbonnet with small white dots in it, a pair of cotton stockings, one bright red and the other bright green or purple. This also included a pair of stogies (big shoes three times the right size) that would clank and clamp every step that one took, to draw attention to the one wearing them, to shame her, and must be worn every day till she was willing to ask forgiveness on her knees before that woman and was forgiven.

Take a Look at the Pretty Hands

The girl that was set as housekeeper did not have it a bit easy, but at least did not have that woman with her hair shaved off close to her head, with a long black cloth hanging from it, around all the time. I saw one one night with her veil off, and she surely did give me a scare. The Bible says something about women, that they are not to shave the head; does it not?

This housekeeper girl must wash all windows in the building inside and out, close to 150 windows, I would judge, and all lights and shades; she must help in all decorations for plays. (No nun would climb up a ladder twenty feet or more from the floor.) All waxing was her job, as well as scrubbing the floors. She got help if the whole house was to be done at once, otherwise she got one girl to help her. Four girls did the scrubbing, and all on their hands and knees. No wonder that priest in the East is for child labor; he knows really what little children can do when made do it. And such are the reapers of the money. Wonder how many calluses that man has got from real hard work. Those little tykes could show it.

For a while there was a plague of bedbugs, and the squirt can they had did not do the job right (at that time I was assigned to the work of housekeeper); so another girl was given to me to help fight these pests. We had to take every one of the two hundred beds out of the dormitory and hoist them up onto the washbowls in the lavatory and run boiling-hot water over them. (The washbowls were in the middle of the lavatory, about ten in a row, two rows; the toilets and baths, all in one large room.) And was that a job? It had to be done twice before we got rid of them.

No nun put a finger to that work. Look at the hands of the next one you meet, if you get a chance, and see what soft, lovely hands they have. Convent day schools and convent orphanages are altogether different places; and don't let anyone tell you differently. I carry calluses on my hands I got before I was ten years old; sometimes they hurt so I have to cut them as one cuts a corn.

Here and in Germany

APRIL was a bad month for the principle of religious freedom, both in Massachusetts and in Germany. The dispatch reprinted on the left below is from the *Herald* of April 18. That on the right is from a report on conditions in German concentration camps from the Manchester (England) *Guardian* weekly of April 10.

NORTHAMPTON, April 17 (AP)—Three Belchertown schoolchildren who refused, because of religious beliefs, to salute the American flag were sentenced to the Hampden Training School by Judge John W. Mason in district court here today.

The three were Anna, 9, Zophie, 12, and Domino, 14, children of Ignace Opielouski, a member of the religious cult of Jehovah's witnesses. The father was fined $40 for failing to send his children to school.

Appeals were taken in the cases of all three children and the father. Bail totaling $800 was supplied to assure appearance of the four at the June sitting of the superior court.

A number of the prisoners in the Sachsenburg camp belong to the sect known as the "Ernste Bibelforscher," who are, perhaps, the most pitiful victims of religious persecution in Germany . . . A branch of the sect calls itself "Witnesses of Jehovah." They refuse to say "Heil Hitler," alleging that to do so is sacrilegious.

Several "Witnesses" are in Sachsenburg. One of them, whenever he was ordered to say "Heil Hitler," would reply, "There is only one God and He is Jehovah." He was flogged but refused to submit.

Another "Witness" broke down under the flogging, which was so severe that several of the onlookers fainted.

Compulsory patriotism in Massachusetts now appears to differ from that in Nazi Germany only in degree. The Legislature can remove this shocking similarity by enacting Representative Laurence Curtis' amendment to the flag salute law and thereby exempting those children whose parents hold religious scruples against the ceremony.—Boston *Herald.*

Mob Law in Lagrange, Georgia

LAGRANGE, Georgia, is ruled by an unholy trinity composed of three persons, to wit: Mayor R. S. O'Niel, Chief of Police J. E. Matthews, and City Attorney J. C. Thomason.

It is the duty of these men to uphold the law, and protect the rights of the people. They took an oath of office so to do. To trample on the rights of the people would mark them as unfit to hold any position of public trust in the United States.

On Sunday, May 17, a group of Jehovah's witnesses called on the people of Lagrange at their homes. "His Satanic Majesty," the Devil, disapproved of their mission, and looked about for someone to interfere. Messrs. O'Niel, Thomason and Matthews were at hand and were commissioned to do the job. They undertook it readily. They discarded their oaths of office and their public trust, and set out to make a record as pontifical inquisitors. They gathered in, arrested, jailed and imprisoned 178 of Jehovah's witnesses. Whether or not Jehovah's witnesses were breaking the law made no difference to this unholy triumvirate. Some were preaching the gospel from door to door. Some were walking the streets. Some were sitting in automobiles. One was in a drug store. The jails were soon filled. A YMCA auditorium was then put in use as a temporary place of imprisonment for Christian people.

So it appears that the Young Men's Christian Association has now put on *its* pontifical garments.

The remainder of the prisoners were sent to the Troup County Stockade. A book entitled "Twenty Years in a Georgia Chain Gang", by Robert Burns, will tell you all about that lovely calaboose. Seventy-seven of the servants of Jehovah were confined therein, without bed, bedding, pillows or roof over them. In due time they were compelled to labor with the chain gang under the blazing Georgia sun.

Why? For violating the law? No. Merely to satisfy the spite, malice and general wickedness of the guardians of law and order (?) in Lagrange.

Of course these officers claim they were merely enforcing the law. Their claim is false.

Read on, gentle reader, and be enlightened with conclusive proof that this unctuous, pietistical and bigoted bunch were maliciously, wickedly and unlawfully conspiring to keep Jehovah's witnesses out of Lagrange regardless of law or order.

On the day following the above-described outrage this Fascistical triad exposed its purposes very definitely to a committee of Jehovah's witnesses. Chief of Police Matthews stated, "If you ever come down here with that bunch again, we'll leave town and turn you over to a mob." City Attorney Thomason stated, "We'll promise you right now, we're not going to have them in here." It is evident that they made early arrangements to carry out their threats. A mob of toughs, hoodlums and plug-uglies was organized to carry on the reign of Jesuitical Fascisticism in Lagrange. It is reported that mill owners and members of the American Legion cordially and gratuitously assisted.

On May 31 Jehovah's witnesses again called on the residents of Lagrange, with a petition and protest against the unlawful acts of the officials. A mob, led by J. C. Thomason, city attorney, attacked, assaulted, and drove these people out of the town. Thomason was very zealous and active in this disgraceful piece of business. He followed a worker from door to door abusing and threatening her; telling people that she was a criminal; and in one case snatched the petition out of a householder's hand. He was very successful in making a general nuisance and an unmitigated scamp of himself.

A man designating himself as a Roman Catholic priest also actively participated, forcing two women into his car, driving them to the city limits and leaving them there.

The petition campaign was broken up; the Devil was greatly pleased, and Messrs. Matthews, Thomason and O'Niel thought they did something.

They did.

They brought shame, disgrace and dishonor to the city which pays for their services.

They trampled on the laws and violated every principle of common decency.

They qualified for membership, medals, and positions of honor in the fraternity of the children of the Devil: John 8:43, 44; Romans 6:16; Matthew 25:41-46.

They rendered first-hand assistance to the campaign of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy against truth and the kingdom of Jehovah, and joined in the persecution of Christians in a manner very pleasing to that unholy institution.

There must be some decent citizens in Lagrange. If so, it is time for them to make themselves heard.

Women Prisoners

WOMEN prisoners in Austria are treated nearly as badly as at Alexandria, Va. The jails have usually but one cell for women, so that decent women have to be with drunks and prostitutes. Only about a cupful of water a day is allowed, so that washing is impossible. Toilet accommodations are as bad as at Alexandria. The cells contain only plank beds, with thin coverlets even in winter. In the central prisons the cells are always overcrowded. Straw sacks are used for beds; these are moved about so that diseases are spread. The women are allowed but two fifteen-minute periods a week in the open air. They are often cruelly beaten.

Gross Glockner Road

THOUSANDS of laborers have been working since 1920 to complete the Gross Glockner road over the Alps between Austria and Italy and have finally completed their task. The road is one of the most difficult ever constructed and presents to view some of the finest scenery. The tunnel under the mountain peak is only 1,000 feet long, making the roadway the second highest in the Alps. Forty snow-capped peaks and twenty glaciers are passed in the twenty-one miles of roadway which it has taken fifteen years to build.

Nazism Not Dead

NAZISM is far from dead in Austria. Nazi agents visit people at their homes and tell them not to buy Jewish goods. Lawyers try to limit law practice to so-called Aryans. Two years ago 70 percent of the medical men of Vienna were Jews; but Nazism has done its work so thoroughly in medicine that there is now not a single Jew on the medical board of the city, and young Jewish doctors are being deprived of any opportunity to get hospital practice.

After the Tourist Trade

REMEMBERING the loss of many good American dollars because of the political disorders of 1934, Austria ordered that between July 6 and September 15 of 1935 no political speeches might be made, but the whole nation was to put on its best bib and tucker and behave itself so as not to frighten visitors away. Who wants to visit any land where the "priests" in their ungodly lust for power keep the people in a continuous turmoil?

Socialists Distress Austrian Government

SOCIALISTS are distressing the Austrian government by a series of audacious and laughable pranks. First they circulated a letter written on the letterhead of the police president, and apparently signed by the president, and stamped with his stamp. In it the police president was made to say that the police were so busy arresting Socialists that the public itself must attend to the business of catching the criminals. A little later they worked a similar trick on the Government itself in which what looked like a genuine Government publication, widely circulated, was made to say that no attention need be paid to the desires of the people. The Government had to rush to the broadcasting stations and hurry out corrections in both cases, only to get itself laughed at in the end.

Prison Conditions

POLITICAL prisoners in Austria have joined in a plea that they be brought before a magistrate within 48 hours of arrest, that definite charges must be formulated in six weeks, that police rights to inflict arbitrary sentences be withdrawn, that prisoners be allowed one hour a day in the open air, that they be allowed to see relatives ten minutes each month, and that they be given decent prison treatment.

Arsenal Blows Up

TO HELP Italy carry out the pope's wishes regarding Ethiopia, government officials of Austria started a munitions factory at Baden. The factory blew up. Thinking that they had well covered their tracks the Government, three hours later, broadcast that there had been an earthquake, but the news leaked out anyway.

Coffins Scattered in Vienna Streets

THE citizens of Vienna must have thought they were sent for when a tornado came along, upset a motor truck and threw a load of empty coffins all over the street.

Greek Catholic Superstitions

GREEK Catholicism is as superstition-laden as Roman Catholicism. Thousands of persons knelt before the embalmed body of the Greek Church pope, Photios II, at Istanbul, and kissed his hands. Before the burial service the body was propped up on a throne, clad in rich robes and adorned with gems. The corpse held a crozier in his left hand. How silly it all was!

China Will Militarize

CHINA will forget her heathen ways; she will be like the Christian nations of the West; she will militarize and enter the murder parade. A dispatch from Nanking tells of the plans of General Chiang Kai Shek, the Chinese Nationalist dictator. He will have military training inaugurated in 1,440 high schools and colleges, and the boys in the elementary schools will receive what the dispatch calls "Boy Scout Training, 'to instill military fundamentals'". That tells what Boy Scouts are for, in China. Missionaries will be the teachers, though, of course, when it comes to explaining about bayonet practice, it will be better to have some regular professional Christian like General Chiang Kai Shek show the boys just where and how to thrust the cold steel into the abdomen or other parts. There is great rejoicing in the counting rooms of International Murderers, Limited, that China is at last getting like everybody else. Business ought to be good in China when the war press and other accessories of civilization get to fanning a fourth of the human family into a war frenzy.

The Swallowing of China

THE present generation is witness to the extraordinary performance of one country swallowing another of six times its own size, in point of population, and of all the rest of the world standing around in a circle, wringing their hands and saying, "You can't do that; you can't do that." Meantime Japan goes cheerfully ahead with her job. Korea went down her throat in 1910, Manchuria in 1931, Jehol in 1933, and this year it is the provinces next in order, Peiping, Chahar, Shansi, Hopei and Shantung. After these have been digested, the next gulp will take in Shanghai and Nanking, and so on, down to Canton and Hong Kong.

Dress Reform in Canton

SOME of the women in Canton, China, adopted the style of slitting their skirts so as to reveal bare thighs. This was too much for the Chink authorities, who, after all, are but men; so forth came new rules that sleeves must extend below elbows, and dresses below knees, and men may not wear pajamas on the streets, but must wear coats. It is suspected that the new rules are intended to help find a market for the newly constructed government textile plant.

Sven Hedin in Chinese Turkestan

SVEN HEDIN, seventy-year-old Swedish explorer, back from a journey to Chinese Turkestan, where he was kidnaped by Mongols, captured by Mohammedans, and fired at repeatedly by hostile tribesmen, says that by the construction of gravitational canals to supplement deep, wide rivers that are now going to waste in the desert sands, the fertility of these great wastes can be again restored, which centuries ago were the sites of flourishing cities.

Mental and Physical Foods of the Chinese

CUSS words, ghost stories, fairy stories and immoral songs and stories may not go out over Chinese radios. So much for mental foods. As to the body, there is little beef, as China is not a cattle country, and not much meat of any kind, but the bill of fare features vegetables and fruits of every sort, some of which are unfamiliar to Westerners.

American Trucks in Tibet

AMERICAN trucks are being operated in Tibet within one hundred miles of the capital, Lhasa. The trucks were so designed that they could be taken over the Himalayas on the backs of coolies, no single piece being too large or too heavy for a porter to handle. It looks as if the coolies are working themselves out of a job without realizing it.

Bicycles in China

BICYCLES, mostly of German, Japanese and British make, are coming into general use in China; there are more than 10,000 licensed bicycles in Shantung province alone. The Chinese peasants use them in going to and from their fields.

Pygmies Discovered in China

PYGMIES have been discovered in French Indo-China. One of the tiny men and his wife have been brought to the French capital Hue, and will be studied by French scientists to try to determine their origin.

Chinese Mountain Split Wide Open

IN Szechwan province, China, December 18, a mountain split wide open for a distance of a mile and fell into the Yangtze river, suddenly reducing its depth in the upper reaches by five feet.

Why the Thieves Picked on Kali

THE Bombay *Chronicle* tells of the gold and silver ornaments being stripped from the goddess Kali, family deity of an ex-judge of the Calcutta High Court. After swiping the ornaments the thieves pitched the goddess into a jungle. The name of the judge who owned the goddess was Rai Dwarakanath Chakraverty Choudhury Bahadur Zamindar Gangatia, and that is possibly the reason why the thieves picked on his Kali lady friend. But what kind of goddess was she, to let those roughnecks take her "jools" and pitch her into the swamp? Serves her right. Her throne was said to have been bedecked with one thousand tolas of silver. If you know what a tola is, you just go right up to the head of the class.

60,000 Girl Baby Slaves in Japan

SIXTY THOUSAND girl babies, many of them not more than ten years old, were sold into slavery in Japan during the past year. Eighteen dollars is the common price offered to families for girls where the parents and the brothers are trying to live on grass, tree bark, locusts, and other insects. In the same year in which this occurred Japan had the largest military budget in its history. In Akita Prefecture alone 4,070 girls were sold into slavery.

Small Sense of Humor in Japan

THE Japanese seem to have almost no sense of humor. In the United States the president and everybody else is caricatured, and it is all taken in good part, but the Japanese are under the delusion that their emperor is a god; and therefore when Vanity Fair had a cartoon representing the emperor drawing a cart the burden of which was the Nobel Peace Prize the Japanese people became so indignant that it became an international incident.

World's Deadliest Air Weapon

THE world's deadliest air weapon is the new army bomber which will carry six tons of bombs for 6,000 miles without refueling, and has a top speed of 230 miles an hour. Judging by past performances, the designs for this plane have already been sold to Japan or anybody else that wants them. Indeed, it would not surprise in the least if a fleet of the planes be already in process of construction for the "Land of the Rising Sun".

The Banana and the Sausage

A Japanese boy who was learning English was told to write a short thesis on the banana. The following was the result:

The banana are great remarkable fruit. He are constructed in same architectural style as sausage, difference being skin of sausage are habitually consumed, while are not advisable to eat wraping of banana.

The banana are held aloft while consuming; sausage are usually left in reclining position. Sausage depend for creation on human creatures or stuffing machine, while the banana are pristine product of honorable mother nature. In the case of sausage, both conclusions are attached to other sausage; banana on other hands are attached on end to stem and opposite termination remain entirely loose. Finally, banana are strictly of vegetable kingdom, while affiliation of sausage are often undecided.

Japanese Beer Sold in Germany

JAPANESE beer is now being sold in Germany for less than the German brewers pay for empty bottles. The Japanese have the world beaten when it comes to labor costs and up-to-the-minute machinery. Meanwhile their competing with other nations in the industrial field helps to bring living conditions in other lands down to the low Japanese level.

Japan Now Self-Sufficient

ALWAYS hitherto dependent upon Western nations for its iron and steel and its supplies of iron ore, Japan is now independent, as it is obtaining ample supplies from Manchuria, now under its control. As a result, in four years the production of iron and steel in Japan has doubled and small quantities of machinery are now being exported.

Japanese Activity in Central America

CENTRAL AMERICAN newspapers report Japanese spies as making maps and taking soundings in the Gulf of Fonseca and other places in and about Salvador, Honduras and Costa Rica. Let's see. If Italy, Austria, Germany and Japan line up on one side and Britain, Russia and France on the other, just where will Uncle Sam fit into the picture?

Lancashire on the Decline

JAPANESE textiles have made such inroads in Africa and all over the East that it is anticipated that 8,000,000 Lancashire spindles will have to be scrapped.

Broadcasting the Truth in Singapore

A LOUD voice boomed across the water in the Singapore Roads on Wednesday night, and men on board ships at anchor peered into the darkness, expecting to find Father Neptune break forth to the surface. But nothing of the sort happened. Instead, they saw a long white ketch lying in their midst, while the powerful voice echoed between her and the sides of the two men-o'-war Hermes and Cornwall. The program heard by them consisted of musical items and a number of five-minute talks by Judge Rutherford, who is the [Watch Tower Bible & Tract] Society's president, on such subjects as "Hypocrisy", "The Nearness of the Final and Universal War," "Armageddon," and "The Establishment of God's Kingdom on Earth".—Singapore *Free Press.*

Australian Natives Becoming Syphilized

AUSTRALIAN natives are rapidly becoming civilized. The Sydney *Morning Herald* reports a traveler back in the interior as saying: "The one great thing which the whites can do for the natives, and the one thing, above all else, which the latter would appreciate on the part of the white man, is the comprehensive treatment of them, and cure, where they are suffering from venereal disease." By methods peculiarly their own the whites have spread syphilization all over the globe.

The Well-nurtured Australians

AUSTRALIA has the most highly perfected day nursery, kindergarten and school systems in the world, and (along with New Zealand, which it ties) the lowest infant mortality, 32 a thousand. The infant mortality in the United States and in Great Britain is 58 per 1,000; in France, 75; in Japan, 118. It is well known that there is a direct relation between hunger and crime. Well-fed people are law-abiding.

Polynesians Lose Out to Whites

THE original Polynesians, pure of blood and handsome of features, are no more. The present generation are relatively diseased and inferior. In the boom times following the World War they mortgaged their land holdings to procure automobiles and other conveniences; then came the pinch, and now they have lost everything and the whites have it all.

Church Chronicle Getting Sore

THE Church Chronicle, Ballarat, Victoria, Australia, seems to be peeved at Judge Rutherford. It scolds away for three columns, like some old woman with a sharp tongue, laying out her neighbors, but nearly two columns are devoted to excerpts from *Light,* Books One and Two, so that its readers get much truth about the beast, the wild beast, the false prophet, the great whore, the British Empire, the United States Government, the League of Nations, etc. The article terminates with a picture of Judge Rutherford purposely and maliciously touched up and distorted. The title of the article is "Lunacy or Sedition? Trespassing on the Tolerance of a People". It was manifestly written by some clergyman who preferred not to identify himself.

Free Speech in New Zealand

PROFESSOR DICKINSON, of Leeds University, England, delivered some lectures at Auckland University, New Zealand, in one of which he said that people should fight war if it came and should fight their own government, which supports war by every means in its power. Then he went back to England and the fun started. The Government made a demand on Auckland University that it censure Professor Dickinson, whereupon the University Council replied that it would do no such thing, and then more than 600 university professors in Britain wrote to the Auckland University Council and congratulated them on their stand in favor of free speech.

Australia's Flying Doctors

THE immense reaches of northern, western and central Australia are provided with medical attention by a system of flying doctors. Some of these flights have necessitated taking off at night, landing in improvised aerodromes, making improvised runways from which to take off, and carrying patients to as great a distance, in one instance, as 1,250 miles.

Red Snows in Australia

THE red snows of Australia are caused by wind storms from Central Australia bearing huge quantities of red dust to the coast. Sometimes after one of these storms everything will be stained red for some time. Red snows from the Sahara sometimes fall in Switzerland and other places in Europe.

Canada's Reindeer Herd Thriving

UNCLE SAM obtained reindeer from Lapland, to stock the great plains of Alaska. The herds have done well. From the American herd 2,370 were obtained by Canada. These were delivered east of the Mackenzie river in March; they now number well over 3,000 and are enjoying their new home. They are in the care of three Lapps and three Eskimos, with boys in training as apprentice herdsmen. It is hoped that by this means the great northern plains can be occupied and livelihoods provided for the Eskimos.

The Nizam of Hyderabad

THE nizam of Hyderabad, in the heart of India, is often called the richest man in the world; but he cannot be sure, for he does not even know the extent of his possessions. In October he will spend $5,000,000 to celebrate his silver jubilee, and expects to have 20,000 guests in attendance. The nizam is a personal friend of the king of England and of the viceroy of India. Money loves money, and power loves power, and "Them as has gits". India was granted self-rule August 2, 1935, but Britain will remain in control of defense.

Attachment of a Bull for a Dog

AT Lahore, India, near a village named Shaikhupra, a bull and a dog became inseparable companions, sharing each other's food. A man killed the dog. In retaliation the bull killed one man and wounded five others. For three days he stood guard over the body of his dead friend, and finally it was necessary to kill him.

Stepped into His Own Bear Trap

JASPER BUNCH, near Seattle, makes good bear traps. He knows; for he stepped into one he had made and spent a frosty night in its steel jaws. The next morning his yells brought farm hands over a distance of a mile and a half. If a hungry bear had gotten there first, Jasper would have been out of luck.

Deer Acts as a Baby-Carriage

AT Harrison Mills, B.C., a deer came into a yard, saw a baby it liked and licked his face. The baby threw up his arms, his clothing caught on the deer's antlers, and he had a swift ride through the woods, until the clothing tore. His mother found him yelling lustily some hundreds of feet away from home.

J. L. Keenan's Request

J. L. KEENAN, Roman Catholic, general manager of Tata Iron & Steel Company, Jamshedpur, India, in a letter restoring wages of employees, and granting a bonus to old employees, said: "On this day, on the day when all Indian artisans take great joy in paying homage to the gods that represent the plant and the tools with which they earn their livelihood, on this day, I, as your coworkman in the plant, and your guardian at present, I have only one request to make, and it is small, namely, that you spend, say one half hour, contemplating the toil, the labor and the money that the great founder of your company spent: think of numerous sleepless nights he must have endured, to bring to fruition this steel company of which you are an integral part today." Quite probably the devils, demons or "gods" that represented the plant got a big kick out of Keenan's tribute to them.

On the Banks of the Ganges

AT Benares, on the banks of the Ganges, are 2,000 temples and not less than 100,000 idols. Each year more than a million idol worshipers come to Benares, there to bathe in the "sacred waters". In these "sacred waters", among the bathers, are thrown the sacred cows that have died, the spiced bodies of so-called "holy men", and the bodies of infants. To journey from the source of the river to its outlet and then back again is the greatest deed the poor Hindu can perform. Near the source of the Ganges is an amphitheater cut off by mountains 20,000 feet high. In places in this district the undergrowth is so dense that travelers cannot journey more than a mile in one day.

"A Little Knowledge—a Dangerous Thing"

TWO Hindu youths had a rich stepbrother. They thought it would be good to have him out of their way, so they could have his property. They decided to study medicine. They learned something about germs. At the right time one of them gave the stepbrother a shot of germs while he was on the street on his way home. He cried out that he had been poisoned, and he had it right. He turned himself over to the other stepbrother, and he finished the job, by making sure that the poison accomplished its intended purpose. Now the two medical students who made such a brilliant start in their profession are to be hanged. Meantime the lawyers got the money.

The Rock Foundation

THE Almighty God, whose name is Jehovah, is the eternal foundation which can never be moved. Through the prophet Isaiah, He directs attention to this fundamental truth. "Trust ye in Jehovah for ever; for in Jehovah, even Jehovah, is a rock of ages."—Isaiah 26:4, *A.R.V.*, margin.

"Ascribe ye greatness unto our God. [Not unto men.] The Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are justice: a God of faithfulness and without iniquity, just and right is he."—Deuteronomy 32:3, 4, *A.R.V.*

Jehovah is the Rock of the salvation of His people. (Deuteronomy 32:15) There is no God besides Him, though there be that are "called gods". (1 Corinthians 8:5, 6) "There is none holy as Jehovah; for there is none besides [him], neither is there any rock like our God." (1 Samuel 2:2) Those who wait in faith and trust upon Jehovah have a firm foundation. "Truly," said David, "my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence: I shall not be greatly moved."—Psalm 62:1, 2.

"Jehovah is the true God; he is the living God." (Jeremiah 10:10, *A.R.V.*) Again and again is He referred to as the living God.—Deuteronomy 5:26; Joshua 3:10; 1 Samuel 17:26, 36; 2 Kings 19:4; Isaiah 37:4, 17; Psalms 42:2; 84:2; Jeremiah 23:36; Daniel 6:26; Hosea 1:10; Matthew 26:63; Acts 14:15; Romans 9:26; 2 Corinthians 3:3; 6:16; 1 Thessalonians 1:9; 1 Timothy 3:15; 4:10; 6:17; Hebrews 3:12; 9:14; 10:31; 12:22; Revelation 7:2, etc.

Jesus Christ is the Son of the living God. (Matthew 16:16) The Word of God refers to Him as the great foundation stone or chief rock in God's organization. Of Him it is said, "Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone of sure foundation: he that believeth shall not be in haste."—Isaiah 28:16, *A.R.V.*

The same "Stone" is called to our attention by the prophet Daniel: 'a stone cut out of the mountain without hands' which, striking the image of Satan's organization upon the feet, ground it to powder, and then became a great mountain filling the entire earth, representing the fact that Christ's kingdom will rule the whole world.–Daniel 2:34, 35, 44, 45; Psalm 72:8.

Associated with Christ in His kingdom will be His church, of whom He said, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) They shall be "kings and priests" or "a kingdom of priests", and shall live and reign with Christ a thousand years. (Revelation 1:6; 5:10; 20:4) (See *A.R.V.*) It is the church of the living God. (1 Timothy 3:15) This church is composed of those who are selected or elected from among men to be a people for the name of Jehovah.—Acts 15:14.

Upon This Rock

Peter, clearly discerning and boldly acknowledging that Jesus was Jehovah's anointed King, said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." To this Jesus replied, "Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven. And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter [Petros], and upon this rock [Petra] I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."—Matthew 16:15-20. (See *A.R.V.*, margin.)

The title "Christ" is the Greek expression meaning "anointed", and is the same as the Hebrew word "Messiah". It had reference to the long-looked-for King who was the hope of Israel. Peter's statement therefore showed that he recognized Jesus as the one sent by Jehovah to be the King of Israel. To make this matter public before the time designated by God would lay Jesus open to the charges of "treason" and "sedition"; and it was on these very charges that Jesus was ultimately condemned and nailed to the tree. Nor did Jesus seek to evade this inevitable end of His earthly ministry; but He knew that His hour was not yet due, hence He instructed Peter and the other disciples to keep the matter secret for a time.

The words of Jesus with reference to the Rock upon which the church would be built have been woefully misapplied. Peter was not the subject of this discussion, and was only indirectly mentioned. Note, however, the statement of members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy on this subject.

Cardinal Gibbons, in his book *The Faith of Our Fathers,* said, "Here we find Peter confessing the divinity of Christ and in reward for that confession he is honored with the promise of primacy." By this expression those of the Hierarchy mean that Peter is the chief one in the church and that others have since succeeded him in his office of rulership, and, further, that it is necessary to salvation to be subject to such rulers. As a consequence the popes have applied to themselves those passages of the Word of God which refer to the power and position of Jehovah God himself! They have been called, and have called themselves, "the Lord God," and other similar blasphemous titles.

"Thou Art Peter"

While the name which Jesus gave to Simon means "rock", that is, "a piece of rock," it is important to note that He uses another word with reference to the rock upon which the church would be built, saying, "Upon this rock [*petra;* great rock] I will build my church." Jesus was addressing Peter, in the presence of the other disciples, and had He intended to convey the idea that the church was to be built upon Peter, He would have said, "And on thee will I build my church," just as He subsequently said, "I give unto thee the keys."

Peter himself understood that Jesus did not mean that the church would be founded on Peter or that he would be given "primacy". Peter stated, on a later date, that Jesus Christ was the chief corner stone together with whom, as living stones, the church constituted a spiritual house.—1 Peter 2:4-8.

Had Peter possessed in any degree the spirit of the religious rulers who claim to be his successors he would certainly not have hesitated to apply to himself the scriptures which speak of the foundation stone upon which the church is built.

It is in complete harmony with other Scriptural references to the same subject to apply to Jesus alone the words "this rock". Paul says, "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ."–1 Corinthians 3:11.

It is entirely contrary to both the logic and the spirit of the passage to direct the words to Peter instead of placing the emphasis upon Jesus Christ himself who was the one under discussion. "Whom say men that I am?" and "Whom say ye that I am?" Jesus had asked. It is obviously turning the conversation from its true focus to switch to Peter the application of the words of Jesus.

As late as the fifth century it was clearly appreciated that "this rock" had no reference to Peter, but to Jesus himself. Augustine, who wrote much on Scriptural subjects and was at that time prominent in the church, so applied the passage, showing that such application was customary in his time. Later the bishops of Rome, in their efforts to grasp power, applied the words to themselves, claiming to be successors of Peter and the rock upon which Christ would build His church. It is the same spirit that has led them to claim such titles as "the Lion of the Tribe of Judah", which are applicable only to the Lord Jesus Christ.

But Peter had no successors, just as none of the twelve apostles had successors. The Scriptures in Revelation 21:14 show clearly that there were "twelve", hence no successors. See also Matthew 19:28; Luke 22:30.

The idea of successors to the apostles is excluded by the definitely fixed number of twelve.

The Keys of the Kingdom

Incidental to this discussion is the matter of "the keys of the kingdom of heaven". The popes claim that they have the keys and can admit or keep out of heaven whomsoever they will. This claim is wholly contradictory to the Word of God.

What did Jesus then mean by saying that Peter should have the keys of the kingdom of heaven? The word keys is evidently used symbolically, and referred to the privilege of unlocking hidden truths and gaining an understanding as to how one might enter the Kingdom. The scribes and Pharisees were charged by Jesus with having taken away the *key* of knowledge and hindering others from entering the kingdom of heaven. (Luke 11:52) Jesus here confers upon Peter the responsibility and privilege of opening or unlocking the kingdom of heaven by making use of the "keys". He was to make use of the knowledge which he himself would receive and proclaim it to others so that those who had "ears to hear" might likewise have the matter disclosed to them and enter the Kingdom.

Just what the "kingdom of heaven" would really be was a "mystery hid for ages and generations". This mystery was due to be "manifested to his saints".–Colossians 1:26, 27, *A.R.V.*

It became apparent, as a result of Peter's preaching, that the Kingdom would be made up of a royal company, and not merely one great King. Christ Jesus was to be "King of kings and Lord of lords", His true followers reigning with Him. These followers would be selected in part from among the Israelites, the privilege being extended to as many as the Lord called; and later the same opportunity was extended to the non-Israelites or Gentiles.

The matter, however, was hidden for more than four thousand years and the disciples themselves did not get an understanding of it until after the ascension of Jesus into heaven and the outpouring of the holy spirit at Pentecost. (Acts 2:14-18) While He was with His disciples Jesus spoke in parables and they understood not His words. But Jesus told Peter that He would give him the "keys" of the Kingdom, thus opening the way for himself and others to enter in.

The Two Keys

It was at Pentecost that Peter used one of the keys, telling the assembled people that Jesus was the Christ, the Messiah, a fact which had not until then been publicly disclosed, nor its significance made known. Peter said boldly, "Let all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him [Jesus] both Lord and Christ."—Acts 2:36, *A.R.V.*

During the following three and a half years the apostles preached the gospel of the kingdom of heaven to Jews only. At the expiration of that half-week of years the Lord directed Peter to use the other key by arranging for him to unlock the mystery of the Kingdom to Gentiles. The record of the use of the second key is found in Acts 10 and 11. Referring to this on a later occasion Peter, in conference with other disciples, said, "God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, who knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the holy spirit, even as he did unto us." It was recognized that God had "visited the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name".—Acts 15:7, 8, 14, *A.R.V.*

Peter finished the work to be done with the keys which Christ Jesus had given to him, and, the way to both Jews and Gentiles to enter the kingdom of God being open, there was no need of a successor. There is no mention in the Scriptures of successors to Peter. Jesus himself gave to Peter the keys, and He did not authorize a self-appointed "college of cardinals" to pass these keys on to others.

The Gates of Hell

Jesus stated that the gates of hell should not prevail against His church. The word "hell" means, not a place of torment and suffering, but the condition or state of death. "The gates" refers to the way of entering into death or the grave. Since the death penalty was pronounced upon Adam because of sin all mankind have entered the "gates of hell" and no man could deliver himself from the power of hell. "What man is he that shall live and not see death, that shall deliver his soul from the power of Sheol [hell]?"—Psalm 89:48, *A.R.V.*

Christ, as the Redeemer of mankind from death and hell, gave His life that those who believe on Him might not perish, but have everlasting life. (Hosea 13:14; John 3:16) Jesus descended into hell, but did not remain there. (Psalm 16:8-11; Acts 2:24-32) God raised Him out of death; hence the gates of hell did not prevail against Him who is the head and foundation of the church. (Acts 10:40) Jesus said, as stated in Revelation 1:18: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." He triumphed over death and hell and has the keys, that is, the power, to release mankind when the time shall come for that to be done.—Revelation 20:13, 14.

Nor will the gates of hell prevail against the church composed of the true followers of Christ. Of whom we read, "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." (Revelation 20:6, *A.R.V.*) Death and hell do not prevail against the church nor the rock upon which it is founded.

Jehovah is the Rock of Ages. It is because of Jesus Christ's complete harmony with and confidence in His Father Jehovah, the living God, that He himself is a rock foundation unto all that believe on Him. He is the Faithful and True Witness of Jehovah, and His perfect representative, and is appointed the sure foundation of His church and kingdom. "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus."—Isaiah 28:16; 1 Cor. 3:11.

Meddlesome Mayors Should Be Careful

IT IS written, "He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears."—Prov. 26:17.

The mayor of Coatesville, Pa., should give careful consideration to the above text. He has gone out of his way to horn in on strife which is no concern of his. He has set aside his oath of office, and used the power of his position to put Francis Bobb in jail because Francis Bobb preached the gospel in Coatesville. Why this mayor, A. R. Bergstrom by name, should want to join in with the Devil and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in their efforts to suppress the truth is somewhat a mystery. Anyway, let him take notice that people who take dogs by the ears usually get bit. If there is any nostrum good for the bite of a mad dog no doubt "his honor" has now need of a good supply.

In Darkest California

IN DARKEST California, near Santa Rosa, workmen were suspected of planning to strike for better wages at the ill-paid job of fruit picking. One of the suspects was ordered to come out of his house by 400 brave men who surrounded his premises at night. He resisted as best he was able, but at length the visitors threw a gas bomb into his house. He came out, and the visitors shaved his head and applied a coat of tar and feathers. Another citizen was similarly treated. Three others were beaten. The abused and maltreated citizens have left for parts unknown, possibly killed by the mob. The state attorney general has refused to make any investigation. California believes in and is fully ready to practice Fascism, Hitlerism, apparently.

"Blessing" the Creator's Property

AT HAND some advertising literature of the Catholic Cemeteries, Diocese of Brooklyn, N. Y. It states that a priest is not allowed to bless a grave in a public cemetery except under certain stated conditions. Will some bonehead write in and tell what difference it could possibly make to anybody, living or dead, whether a priest blessed any soil of this earth? "The earth is the Lord's." (Psalm 24:1) How does a priest's "blessing" any of it make it any more blessed?

THE 1936 *YEAR BOOK* NOW ONLY 15c

YOU CAN STILL USE IT FOR SIX MONTHS

THERE are still on hand a thousand or so copies of the 1936 *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses* setting out the activities of the witnesses for the kingdom of God, giving a report of what has been accomplished in every country. Equally important is the daily provision made for readers of the *Year Book* in the discussion of texts. You should be reading these every day in the week, and on the small contribution of only 15c they are now available to you as long as they last. Why not put them to good use for the next six months? Mailed anywhere, postage prepaid, for 15c.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the 1936 *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses*. Enclosed find a contribution of 15c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Read It During Vacation

or

See that a Friend Does During His

IT IS almost unbelievable, but it's true all the same. The book RICHES, by Judge Rutherford, is having the most astonishing circulation of any book ever written. Here it is only the third month of its release and the demand on the publishers is so great that they cannot keep up with the orders. Not only is the call coming for this book in the English language, but the demand on the part of the public for foreign translations is tremendous. To date more than 1,300,000 copies have been shipped out, to all parts of the world.

If you haven't read this book, read it during your vacation; and if you have, read it again. See to it that your friends have it with them when they go on theirs. You or your friends may like to read it in German, French, Spanish, Italian, Greek, Bohemian, Hungarian, or Swedish. You can get it in all these languages now. The English can be had on a contribution of 25c; those in foreign languages can be had on a contribution of 35c. More translations are being prepared, and will be published as soon as possible. If you want the truth, you must read it. Everybody of good will will read it. For convenience use the coupon.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find ..... contribution, which you will please use in the further printing of the book *Riches*, and please send me a copy of the book in the language checked below:

English *Riches* (25c)

Bohemian *Riches* (35c)	Hungarian *Riches* (35c)
French *Riches* (35c)	Italian *Riches* (35c)
German *Riches* (35c)	Spanish *Riches* (35c)
Greek *Riches* (35c)	Swedish *Riches* (35c)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

WILL ROOSEVELT AID
CATHOLIC HIERARCHY

HATERS OF GOD IN NEW JERSEY AND ELSEWHERE

JUDGE RUTHERFORD
INTERVIEWED

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 439
July 15, 1936

CONTENTS

WILL ROOSEVELT SUPPORT THE ROMAN HIERARCHY? 643

AN IMPORTANT INTERVIEW WITH JUDGE RUTHERFORD 648

ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY, HATERS OF GOD IN

GERMANY 651

QUEBEC 654

NEW JERSEY 658



"Religion is still free within our borders."

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 15, 1936 | Number 439

Will Roosevelt Support the Roman Hierarchy?

Read Carefully the Following

June 20, 1936

To the President
of the United States,
Franklin D. Roosevelt,
Washington, D. C.

HONORED SIR:

In Re Freedom
of Religion and Worship

Your speech at Vincennes, Indiana, publicly delivered on the 14th day of June, 1936, is my reason for addressing this letter to you. In that speech, according to the Press, you said among other things the following:

"The ordinance of 1787 . . . went on to declare that—religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. It seems to me that 149 years later the people of the United States in every part thereof could reiterate and continue to strive for the principle that religion, morality and knowledge are necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind. Today religion is still free within our borders; it must ever remain so."

In connection with the ordinance of 1787 above mentioned it is appropriate here to call attention to the Declaration of American Independence, which recognized that the law of Almighty God is superior to the law of man, and that all men are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights, which includes the right of worship of Almighty God in a manner consistent with one's conscience.

That part of your speech, to wit, "Today religion is still free within our borders," is so contrary to the facts that I must call your attention to some of these facts, and I kindly request that you give serious consideration thereto, and that you take the necessary action within your power, as President, to remedy insofar as possible the present-day unjust and unhappy conditions which result from an ungodly persecution of honest, sincere Christians in America.

During the past five years the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the agents thereof have carried on a malicious persecution of many American citizens because those citizens have worshiped Almighty God as He commands in His Word. You cannot be entirely ignorant of this fact. On the 26th day of June, 1932, I delivered a speech, which was broadcast by radio, on the subject of "CAN THE AMERICAN GOVERNMENT ENDURE?" and to which speech you listened while at the executive mansion at Albany, according to your admission to a representative of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY. In that speech mention was made of the persecution of conscientious Christians, and that the persecution was incited, encouraged and carried on by clergymen who desired to keep the people in ignorance of the truths contained in the Bible. Shortly after your inauguration as president you made the following statement to a representative of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY: "The men who are responsible for that persecution of Jehovah's witnesses are now out of office."

During your administration as president the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has wickedly and viciously carried on a campaign the purpose of which has been and is, according to their own language publicly uttered: "To drive Rutherford from the air." That organization, which operates as a religious institution and is directed from a foreign country, has employed all manner of wrongful means to compel American radio stations to cancel contracts made with me, or the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, to broadcast my speeches. They have repeatedly threatened owners and managers of radio stations that if their stations did not cancel their contracts and cease to broadcast my speeches or programs of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, they would do injury to such stations. All of such speeches so broadcast were in the public interest, and strictly confined to the worship of Almighty God as He has commanded. Many radio stations yielded to such wrongful influence and canceled their contracts because of such threats.

So glaringly vicious and wrongful has that campaign been carried on by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that in 1934 a Petition, signed by two and one-half million American citizens, was filed with the Congress demanding that proper action be taken to

July 11, 1936

To the Golden Age Magazine,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Gentlemen:

Enclosed please find a copy of my letter to President Roosevelt. Three weeks have elapsed since the original letter was delivered to Mr. Roosevelt and to date I have no reply from him, and the letter is therefore released for publication and you are privileged to publish it.

J. F. Rutherford

protect the interests of broadcasters and the people. Congressional Hearings were had on this Petition in March, 1934, on H.R. 7986, and in May on H.R. 8301, at which Hearings an abundance of proof was submitted showing the wrongful interference with radio stations by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its agents. The Congress, at your request, disregarded that petition of two and one-half million American citizens; did nothing for the relief of the people as therein asked; and to this day nothing has been done, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with the apparent approval of the government, continues its campaign of persecution and interference with radio stations and broadcasters.

You caused the Federal Communications Commission to be created and appointed the members of that Commission. Thereafter a Hearing was had by the FCC, at which Hearing further evidence was introduced showing conclusively the activities of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy wrongfully interfering with radio stations and broadcasters, and particularly with their wrongful effort to prevent programs of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY to be broadcast. Evidence was also there introduced which strongly tended to prove that a certain Catholic priest had willfully mutilated the public record of a Hearing before Congress. The record of this Hearing is now on file with the Federal Communications Commission. No action has been taken to punish such violator of the law, or to check the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in its work of interfering with the freedom of speech and the free exercise of worship of Almighty God by use of the radio or otherwise.

A member of the Federal Radio Commission, during the year 1933, acting in his official capacity, wrote letters to various radio stations in the United States in an effort to intimidate those stations and to prevent them from broadcasting Bible lectures given for the instruction of the people concerning the Holy Scriptures, and did so because the Roman Catholic Hierarchy objected to such speeches. A number of radio stations, yielding to such improper influence, did decline to further broadcast, and to this day decline to broadcast, such programs for hire.

On June 2, 1935, I delivered a public address at Washington, D.C., before a visible audience of twenty thousand persons, and which speech was broadcast throughout the land. There was a strong demand for the publication of that speech in the Press. The Washington *Post* and the Washington *Star* both engaged to print the same. Both papers accepted the copy, set it in type, made up the forms, and were ready to go to press; both papers had received full pay for such space at advertising rates, and had given receipts therefor. At the moment of going to Press both papers, under the strong pressure exercised by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and a member of your official cabinet, broke their contracts, and refused to publish because the speech given referred to some indisputable facts concerning the wrongful influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy with the political affairs of America. No one but the Hierarchy could object, and no one did object to the publication except them.

On February 23, 1936, I delivered a public address at the Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles, and a large number of radio stations contracted to broadcast that speech and many of them did broadcast it. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy conspired to prevent radio stations from broadcasting that speech and succeeded in preventing some in so doing. I cite this specific case:

Cardinal Dougherty and James J. Clarke and others entered into a conspiracy to prevent radio station WIP of Philadelphia from broadcasting that speech. They addressed letters to said radio station, its manager and owner, and threatened Gimbel's Department Store, the owner of the station, that if the station broadcasts Rutherford's speech or WATCH TOWER programs, a boycott would be carried on against the store and station. Further, said Cardinal Dougherty publicly declared that if that threat of boycott was not sufficient to prevent the broadcasting of Rutherford's lectures he, the cardinal, would take more drastic action. That conspiracy succeeded and induced radio station WIP to cancel its contract and to refuse to broadcast Bible lectures of myself, sponsored by the WATCH TOWER SOCIETY. That specific case of conspiracy is a clear violation of Section 51, Title 18, of the Federal Penal Code, and the conspirators therein mentioned are guilty of an indictable offense.

J. Wesley Weekes, senior counsel of the Broadcasting Division of the FCC, gave notice in November, 1935, to radio station WRBL, Columbus, Georgia, that said station should not broadcast Rutherford's speech, which speech was entirely devoted to Bible instruction and teaching in matters of vital importance to the people.

The above are a few of a great number of like offenses committed by the said Hierarchy in interfering with the freedom of speech and freedom of worship of Almighty God, and which action is contrary to the fundamental laws of the nation; and which shows that your statement at Vincennes, Indiana, is not in accord with the facts. Many other cases will be brought to your attention upon request.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy claim that the Mexican government was persecuting their church and people in that land. A Resolution was introduced in the United States Senate, calling on the American government to intercede in behalf of the Catholic people of Mexico; but nothing has been done in behalf of the millions of American citizens, who have been cruelly persecuted by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and solely because faithful Christians have stated their honest and sincere understanding of the Scriptures.

In the Hitler government of Germany thousands of true Christians are subjected to severe punishment because of their faith in God's Word. The United States is not far behind Germany in this respect. During the past five years in the United States, and at the instance of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, thousands of American citizens have been wrongfully arrested, fined, imprisoned, and otherwise cruelly treated because they have exercised their right of freedom of worship of Almighty God as He has commanded, and as guaranteed by the laws of the land. From October 1, 1935, to June 17, 1936, eight hundred and seventy men and women have been arrested and thrown into prison, their only offense being that of preaching the gospel of God's kingdom in obedience to the commandments of Almighty God, as stated in the Bible. Such arrests have taken place in seventeen different states.

Jehovah's witnesses are not a cult or sect. They are true followers of Christ Jesus, who worship Almighty God in spirit and in truth by obeying His commandments. According to the Scriptures every person consecrated and devoted to God and His kingdom under Christ must be a witness to the name and kingdom of Jehovah, and for that reason these Christians are properly called Jehovah's witnesses or witnesses of the Lord God. (Isaiah 43:10-12; Isaiah 62:2; Matthew 24:14) Jehovah God commands that His witnesses must give notice and warning to the people as set forth in the Bible, and that their failure to obey will bring upon them the condemnation of the Lord. (Ezekiel 33:7-12; Acts 3:23) These true followers of Christ Jesus are acting strictly according to the commandment of Almighty God and plainly within their rights under the laws of America. But their rights are being grossly denied, their freedom of speech and freedom of worship violated and interrupted, and they suffer persecution at the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and their agents, because they are obeying the commandments of Jehovah; and the present government has winked at such wrongful doings; and in the face of it you still say: "Religion is still free in America."

MORE EVIDENCE: A few specific instances are here cited. The town of Secaucus, New Jersey, in open violation of both the federal and state constitutions, did on February 25, 1936, enact an ordinance which prohibits the handing of a piece of paper to a resident of the town. At the time of the enactment of that ordinance it was announced by members of the town council that it would be enforced only against Jehovah's witnesses. That announced purpose has been carried out. Catholics and Baptists distribute their literature in that town without interference, but Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested and fined for merely handing to a resident a slip of paper announcing a radio lecture on the Bible. This wrongful action was taken at the instance of the religious priest, who conspired with others to prevent the freedom of speech and freedom of worship of Almighty God.

Maplewood, New Jersey, moved by the same Roman Catholic influence, recently enacted an ordinance to restrain the activities of Jehovah's witnesses in preaching the gospel of His kingdom under Christ Jesus by means of the printed message. That town of Maplewood sent letters to other towns recommending that the other towns enact similar ordinances and for the same purpose. Irvington, New Jersey, and Livingston, New Jersey, followed that advice, enacting such ordinance against Jehovah's witnesses.

At Irvington, New Jersey, eight of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for calling on people with a message of God's kingdom as set forth in the Bible, and which they did in obedience to the commandment of Almighty God. When arrested excessive bail was required of them. More than Seventy Thousand Dollars in value of real estate was offered as bail security and refused, the excuse being made that it was not owned by thirteen different persons. All this was done at the instance of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its agents. The Catholic judge before whom these defendants were brought viciously declared: "I will stab Jehovah's witnesses in the back at every opportunity." The same judge sent two small children to the juvenile court for trial on a charge of delinquency and held their parents in bonds of One Thousand and Fifteen Hundred Dollars, respectively. Their delinquency consisted in preaching the gospel of God's Kingdom and worshiping Him, as guaranteed by the fundamental law of America, and as commanded in the Bible.

At Orange, New Jersey, twenty-four of Jehovah's witnesses were sentenced to pay a fine of One Hundred Dollars each, and imprisonment for thirty days. Ten others to pay a fine of One Hundred Dollars each. The offense of these Christians was the handing of one piece of printed matter to another person in town, which printed slip of paper contained information concerning the Bible and its teachings. Here Roman Catholic Hierarchy influence was employed to intimidate citizens and prevent them from signing appeal bonds in behalf of the defendants.

At Maplewood, New Jersey, a petition, addressed to the town commissioners asking for repeal or amendment of an ordinance under which Jehovah's witnesses had been wrongfully arrested and persecuted, was being circulated. For the offense of circulating this petition nine persons were arrested and imprisoned.

At Monessen, Pennsylvania, one hundred and forty-six of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and imprisoned for circulating a similar petition addressed to the city council. No trial was held, no evidence was offered, and yet a Roman Catholic judge entered a fine against each one of the one hundred and forty-six defendants.

At Lagrange, Georgia, the mayor, chief of police

and city attorney conspired together to arrest, beat and expel Jehovah's witnesses from that city. Those officials led a mob that seized, struck and abused and arrested men and women who were doing nothing, but who had in their possession a petition intended to be circulated among the people asking for fair treatment by the officials of the city. Women were held in prison and compelled to sleep on bare floors; some of these with babes in their arms, and some who fell very ill by reason of such treatment. Against those women no charge was ever filed. When released they were required to leave the city, although they had committed no offense whatsoever. At the same time men, who had committed no offense against the law, were confined in concentration camps, and compelled to sleep on the bare ground exposed to the weather. They had gone to the city merely to exercise their God-given right of helping the people to understand the Scriptures and to thereby worship Almighty God. The city officials arrested and dragged them from their automobiles, and severely beat some of them, and drove them out of town. All of such conduct was and is an open and flagrant violation of the federal laws. "Religion is still free in America."

In Pennsylvania, children of Jehovah's witnesses have been abused and severely beaten for no reason under the sun save that they are the children of parents who insist on worshiping Almighty God as they believe is their right.

It is a frequent occurrence for policemen who make these arrests to say to the defendants: "We don't want to make these arrests, but we have our orders from the higher-ups, and we must obey them or lose our jobs." The higher-ups, particularly in the cases in New Jersey, are cardinals, priests and bishops of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Many of these persons are convicted and imprisoned without any evidence to support the charge whatsoever. Their property frequently seized and confiscated many of them are held in prison incommunicado, not even their friends being able to find out where they are. That sounds very much like Hitler's crowd in Germany. Men, women and children are crowded into filthy jails. Many of them are tried before prejudiced judges. Many of them are tried and fined in their absence. These cases are too numerous to cover in a letter, but proof can be furnished at any time upon request.

Please know, Mr. President, that I am not against any person because of his religion or faith. Catholics, Protestants, Jews or those of any other religious faith should enjoy equal rights of worship as they desire and which they are guaranteed by law. Jehovah's witnesses have the God-given and Constitutional right to speak the truth as commanded by the Bible and as written therein, and that without permission being given by anyone, and without let or hindrance by men or any combination of men. I am asking no favor for myself or my fellows, but I am bringing these matters to your attention that you may clearly see and be convinced, if you will, that American citizens are being denied their fundamental rights as guaranteed by the law. Certainly a foreign power, operated in the name of religion and directed from Rome, has no right to interfere with the freedom of worship by American citizens within the land which has always held sacred the freedom of speech and freedom of worship.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is today using every possible means to gain control of the American government and to rule it as Germany is now ruled. They are operating through the schools, private and public, and through every branch of the political organization of the government. You can certainly not be entirely ignorant of that fact. In a book recently published by E. Boyd Barrett, the title, *Rome Stoops to Conquer*, the author, a former Jesuit, submits an abundance of proof showing that it is the purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to gain control of America and to compel the people to be submissive to its religious and political harsh rule.

The book published by The Fellowship Forum at Washington, *Proof of Rome's Political Meddling in America*, sets forth a great deal of authentic evidence taken from the official records of the Hierarchy itself, and which discloses the purpose of the Hierarchy to seize the American government at the first opportunity; and also discloses that the Hierarchy is completely out of accord with the American principles of government. From the report of the chairman of the Administrative Committee, National Catholic Council, the following is quoted:

"The Executive Department supervises the co-ordinated activities of the other departments. It keeps in direct personal touch with the officials of the Government from the President and Cabinet members to members of Congress. . . . We have found, as we stated in our report of last year, an even more constant, more vital need of keeping in close touch with the Federal Government, not alone on technical legislative matters, but also on those manifold questions that precede legislation, and the right handling of which means a personal acquaintance and touch with the officials of government."

John B. Harney, one of the "Paulist Fathers", had put to him a question, and answered it, which appears in the publication of the Washington Fellowship Forum, May 1934, to wit: "Does the Roman Catholic Church regard Protestants as heretics, and does it not believe and teach that heretics should be punished, even unto death, if necessary?" Answer: "In a way, I say, Yes. . . . I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, even unto death, if necessary, the spread of heresy through the people, and I say rightly so."

Catholic papers in the United States have boasted that the pope of Rome is the author of the NRA blue eagle. On March 8, 1934, the New York *Sun* published a dispatch from Rome, stating that, "A definite agreement had been reached between President Roosevelt and the Vatican, to the effect that diplomatic relations shall be established between the United States and the

Holy See as soon as public opinion in America might be brought around to it."

A great majority of the American people desire to preserve the freedom of speech and freedom of worship of Jehovah God and that without interference. They do not want America to be Hitlerized and to be ruled by a harsh, cruel, arbitrary and ungodly power. Seeing the tendency in that direction they are deeply concerned as to what may come to pass within a short time.

In view of your Vincennes speech, and of the further fact that you are asking the American people to again make you their Chief Executive; and in view of the wrongful activities of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the political and other affairs of the nation, and of their interference with the liberties of American people in matters of freedom of speech and freedom of worship, it is my privilege in behalf of many American citizens, who love truth and righteousness, to propound to you a few questions. As a servant of the American people it is your privilege and solemn duty to frankly and clearly answer those questions. Will you please give consideration to and answer the following?

FIRST: If the evidence is laid before the Department of Justice, showing that Cardinal Dougherty and others have conspired together to deprive and have deprived American citizens of their rights guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States, will you, as the Chief Executive, direct the Legal Department of the Government to prosecute such conspirators under the Section of the Penal Code above mentioned, and see to it that adequate punishment is administered as provided by law?

SECOND: Will you use your power and influence to have the Congress to fully investigate and to report the activities of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their agents in their wrongful attempts to compel owners of radio stations to broadcast only what pleases them and to refrain from broadcasting any Bible truth that may "shock the religious susceptibilities" of such clergymen? And will you advise the Congress to enact the necessary laws to prevent such wrongful interference with radio stations and broadcasters in their broadcasting of programs that many of the people desire to hear, and which programs are of public interest, convenience and necessity for the uplifting of the people, mentally, morally and spiritually?

THIRD: Shortly after your election you endorsed the so-called "Holy Year", which failed to bring the blessings promised by the pope, but which deceived many people. If you are again elected will you continue to thus co-operate with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy?

FOURTH: Is it your purpose to arrange for and establish diplomatic relations between the United States and the Vatican at Rome, and will your reelection be sufficient evidence to you that the American people have been brought around to see that such diplomatic relationships and receiving of an ambassador from the Vatican is right and proper?

FIFTH: Do you approve of the prosecution and persecution by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that is being carried on throughout the country against Jehovah's witnesses, who serve and worship Jehovah God in spirit and in truth?

SIXTH: Do you favor the American people being governed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their agents and ruled with arbitrary power, directed from Rome, which now controls Germany? and if not, will you appoint a postmaster general who will refuse to use his official power in behalf of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and who will deal justly and fairly with all the people?

SEVENTH: If, Mr. President, you will kindly answer these questions, your answer together with this letter will receive wide publication that the people may know exactly what are your sentiments concerning these important matters. If you choose to ignore this letter, and decline to answer, then the letter will be duly published.

May I remind you in harmony with the plain declaration of the Holy Scriptures that he who willfully opposes or persecutes consecrated persons because those persons are actively engaged in proclaiming the Word of God and His kingdom, that such opposition and persecution is fighting against God. Furthermore that any political power that winks at, encourages, condones or participates in such opposition or persecution is a party to wrong doing and in due time must answer to Almighty God for such wrongful action. Pleading for unity and harmony amongst the religious organizations will not excuse or palliate that crime.—Ezekiel 3:18, 19; Ezekiel 33:12-15; Matthew 25:31-46.

Regardless of the sincerity of men in their efforts to bring forth remedies to relieve the distress of the people, none of such human remedies can wholly succeed, for the reason that the Kingdom of God under Christ Jesus is the only hope of the nations of earth. (Matthew 12:18-21) To oppose the work of bringing to the people the information of God's provision for them is 'turning the stranger away from his right'; and God is against all such. (Malachi 3:5) If the work now being carried on by Jehovah's witnesses in bringing these truths to the attention of the people "be of men, it will come to nought; but if it be of God" it cannot be overcome, and those opposing and seeking to prevent such proclamation of truth will find themselves 'fighting against God'.—Acts 5:38, 39.

This letter, Mr. President, is written that these matters may be brought to your attention, and with that my responsibility in this behalf ends.

Very sincerely,

J. F. Rutherford

An Important Interview with Judge Rutherford*

THE GOLDEN AGE directs attention to the fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy continues to use coercion and threats to boycott and other wrongful means to induce the radio stations to refuse to broadcast speeches of Judge Rutherford on Bible questions. Recently the cardinal at Philadelphia, by threats to use drastic methods against radio station WIP, induced that station to cancel its contract with the WATCH TOWER to broadcast Judge Rutherford's speeches, which it had been broadcasting for a long period of time. Catholic publications now state that the reason for such protest against Judge Rutherford's speeches is that he misrepresents the teachings of the Catholic church and foments religious hatred and bigotry. Recently a petition has been signed by a great many people in the vicinity of Philadelphia calling upon radio station WIP to continue to broadcast Judge Rutherford's lectures and to arrange for a joint debate between some prominent Catholic and Judge Rutherford that the people may determine whether he is misrepresenting their teachings or the Catholic church is teaching that which is not true.

A representative of *The Golden Age* interviewed Judge Rutherford as follows:

QUESTION: Is it true that you misrepresent the teachings of the Catholic church and that you thereby foment hatred and bigotry?

ANSWER: That statement is not true. I have never misrepresented the teachings of the Catholic church. I have no reason to misrepresent them. I am not trying to induce the people to

(*Continued on page 650*)

*The heart of every true American, every liberty-lover, every truth-lover, and, above all, every lover of Jehovah, the true and living God, will quicken as he reads the contents of this number.

First to engage his attention will be Judge Rutherford's kind and manly letter to President Roosevelt, and then this equally manly offer to discuss openly his differences with the Hierarchy. If it be true that he "misrepresents the teachings" of the Roman Catholic church and "foments religious hatred and bigotry", then by all means let the Roman Catholic Hierarchy present their side of the question, not in a sneaking, underhanded manner, but in the open, where all may hear what they have to say, and all may hear what Judge Rutherford has to say in rebuttal.

Second, the reader will be interested in the letters of the Reverend James J. Clarke, pastor of the Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament, Holy Ghost Fathers, 714 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa., seeking to prevent public discussion of public questions of greatest importance over the radio station of Gimbel Brothers, WIP, Philadelphia, Pa., and to deprive Judge Rutherford of the right of free speech.

Third, the reader will note with interest that on a plain sheet of paper the same James J. Clarke, same handwriting, same address, but with no "Reverend" before his name, or anything to indicate his business connections, asked for himself the address which he did not wish any of his flock to hear.

Fourth, on this page (648) the reader will see the proof that the course of James J. Clarke in writing the letter marked "a" (400,000 copies of which were placed in the homes of Philadelphians) has the approval of Dennis Cardinal Dougherty and of his chancellor, J. Carroll McCormick.

Fifth, on page 650 is a copy of the Petition to Gimbel Brothers, WIP, now being widely circulated and signed in the territory served by WIP.

Sixth, on pages 656-657 is a cartoon to the same effect.

Seventh, on pages 651-655 and 658-671 is the proof that "all that will live godly shall suffer persecution", and that the greatest haters of God and of the truth on earth are the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The story is too large to crowd into one issue, and will be continued in the next number.

CHANCERY OFFICE
1712 Summer Street
Philadelphia

April 30, 1936.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Having consulted His Eminence, Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, regarding the letter of Rev. James J. Clarke, C. S. Sp., rector of the Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament, Philadelphia, he informed me that this letter has his entire approval, and that His Eminence joins in the protest; moreover, that he will take further and more drastic action if the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford is permitted to continue.

Dennis Cardinal Dougherty is Archbishop of Philadelphia.

J. Carroll McCormick,
CHANCELLOR
Archdiocese of Philadelphia.

400,000 copies of the above letter were placed in the homes of the people of Philadelphia and Camden by Jehovah's witnesses.

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

15th Feb 1936

(a)

Station W.I.P.
Gimbel Bros.
Philada

Dear Sirs

As a Catholic Clergyman & as Pastor of the Above named Church, in the name of my Parishioners, I protest Against You allowing broadcasting facilities

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

II.

to Judge Rutherford next-Sunday afternoon at 3PM or any other time. My reasons for this protest are that Judge Rutherford attacks the Catholic Church misrepresents its teachings & fomats religious hatred & bigotry. If the said Judge is allowed to speak next Sunday afternoon Please take

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

III

My name & Your Charge Account list, because I will never Spend Another Penny in Gimbel Bros Store. The Surprise is that You would allow such a broadcast & that I oppose a very large per cent of Your Customers to Open himself to Ridicule. Hoping You will take the necessary action

Respectfully
(Rev) James J. Clarke Pastor.

(The following request was received at the Philadelphia address of Jehovah's witnesses)

Please send a Copy of Judge Rutherford's "Separating the Nations" to James J. Clarke
714 N Broad St
Philadelphia

(*Continued from page 648*)

join some organizations, nor to become followers of myself or any other man. My sole purpose is to aid the people in studying the Bible that they may gain a knowledge thereof, because the Bible is the true and only safe guide for mankind.

Q. Some of the doctrines taught by the Roman Catholic church are these: That every man has an immortal soul and therefore he does not die; that at the moment of so-called "death" the soul of man passes on to purgatory, hell or heaven; that prayers of Catholic priests may, on behalf of those in purgatory, result beneficially to the one in purgatory. Do you contend that these doctrines are taught in the Bible?

A. The teachings or doctrines which you just mentioned do not find any support in the Bible whatsoever and therefore of necessity are false.

Q. The Catholic church also teaches the doctrine of the "holy trinity", that is, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, and that the three are one. Does the Bible support that doctrine?

A. It does not.

Q. The Catholic church also teaches that Peter was the first pope, the foundation of the church, and that the men who have occupied the office of pope since the death of Peter are the successors of Peter, with the same authority Peter had; that Peter is the rock on which the church was built and that the Roman Catholic church is that divine institution. Does the Bible support those doctrines?

A. It does not.

Q. Would you be willing to publicly debate these questions in an effort to prove to the people that the foregoing doctrines are not supported by the Bible, provided some prominent Catholic official will take the other side of the debate?

A. Yes, I will be glad to do so.

Q. *The Golden Age* is advised that a petition is being circulated, asking radio station WIP to arrange for such a debate. Are you willing to take one side of it and use the radio to broadcast the debate?

A. Yes, I am willing to do so; and whatever expense is attached thereto, I am certain my friends will provide one-half that expense, the other half to be supplied and paid by representatives of the Catholic church.

Q. Would you please submit some propositions that you are willing to debate?

A. I suggest the following:

(1) Resolved, That the doctrine of purgatory, as taught by the Catholic church, finds no support in the Bible or Holy Scriptures, and that such doctrine is therefore false, misleading, and works injury to the people. I am willing to take the affirmative of that proposition.

(2) Resolved, That the spiritual supremacy resides in the pope of Rome as the successor of the apostle Peter, who was the first pope, and who is the foundation stone of the Catholic church. This proposition will be supported by the representative of the Catholic organization, and I will take the negative, because such teachings by the Catholic church find no support in the Bible.

(3) Resolved, That the doctrine of the "Holy Trinity", as taught by the Catholic church, finds no support in the Bible. I will take the affirmative of that proposition.

(4) Resolved, That the teachings of the Catholic church that it is proper to call the pope "Holy Father", and other priests by the name "Father", and that the pope properly exercises temporal power, find no support in the Bible. I will support the affirmative of that proposition.

(5) Resolved, That the Catholic church is the church of God as taught by the Bible or Holy Scriptures. That, of course, will be affirmed by the representative of the Catholic church and I will take the negative.

PETITION

To Gimbel's radio station WIP, Philadelphia:

The undersigned consistent listeners to your radio station have, for a long while, very much enjoyed your broadcasts, including speeches by Judge Rutherford in Watch Tower programs. Now we are informed that WIP no longer broadcasts those speeches because of strenuous protests to you by high officials of the Roman Catholic church, and that those protests are based upon the claim that Judge Rutherford "misrepresents the teachings of that church and foments religious hatred and bigotry".

Many believe that Judge Rutherford does not misrepresent the teachings of any organization. Since Catholic officials object, why not have their teachings discussed publicly and broadcast by WIP, Judge Rutherford taking one side, and some high Roman Catholic official the opposite side? Surely there is nothing of greater public interest, convenience and necessity than the teachings of the Bible concerning the salvation of humanity, as that is the question involved. Every fair-minded person is vitally interested. We therefore petition you and hope you will arrange for such public discussion and also continue Judge Rutherford's broadcasts on WIP.

Roman Catholic Hierarchy

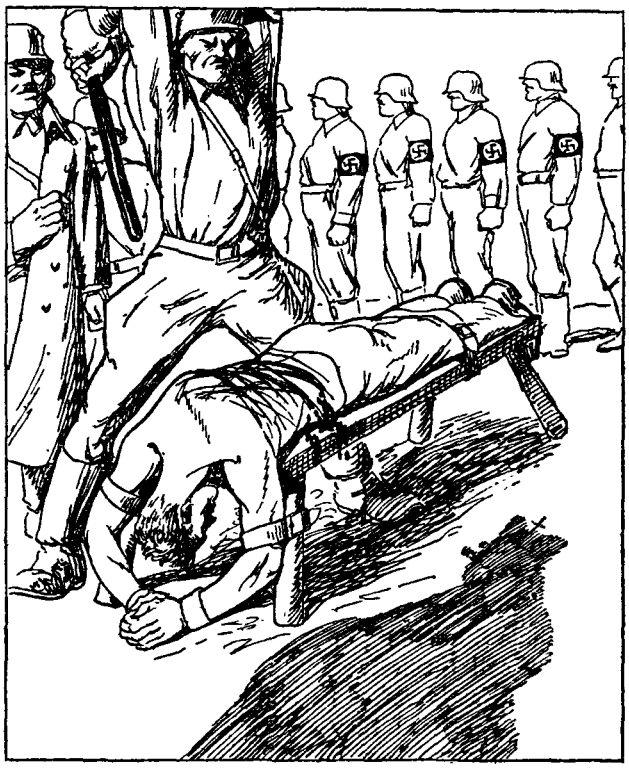
HATERS OF GOD in Germany · Quebec NEW JERSEY

IN Judge Rutherford's latest and best and most timely of all books, *Riches,* he said:

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy not only is a friend of the world of Satan, but forms an integral part thereof, and for that reason alone that wicked organization could not represent God, but is in fact God's enemy. . . . That the Roman Catholic Hierarchy constitutes the modern Philistines, and is the chief enemy of God and his kingdom, there is not the slightest doubt. (Page 257)

Why is it that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, in every country, is bitterly opposing Jehovah's message of the kingdom? The answer is, because that devilish institution is vexed at the message of God's Word, which is being declared by his witnesses and which exposes its very hiding place, which is the great mountain of lies. (Page 266)

At the instance of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy Jehovah's witnesses are now being cruelly persecuted in all parts of "Christendom", and particularly in Austria, Germany, Estonia, Quebec and New Jersey. In the above-mentioned foreign countries books of the WATCH TOWER SOCIETY, because they explain the Bible, have been seized and destroyed, and many of Jehovah's witnesses, the true followers of Christ Jesus, are charged with "seditious conspiracy" and thrown into prison because they had in possession or distributed such books, and all this wicked persecution of faithful witnesses of Jehovah is done by those who claim to be the "successors of the apostle Peter" and the official representatives of God and Christ on earth. Amazing hypocrisy! This persecution the modern Philistines carry on against Jehovah's witnesses "by revenge" and "with a despiteful heart" and "hatred", exactly as the ancient Philistines did against God's chosen people in Palestine.—Ezekiel 25:15. (Pages 254-255)



So you won't Heil Hitler!

"Catholic Action" in Germany

The *Argentinisches Tageblatt,* a German paper published in Buenos Aires, Argentina, under date of April 5, 1936, contained nearly a page on the persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, making a heart-rending story fully as bad as anything that happened in the days of Nero.

Across the top of the page are spread in large type the words "Prügellager Sachsenburg" (Flogging-Camp Sachsenburg) and another headline across the page, "Auspeitschung von Ernsten Bibelforschern" (Beating of Jehovah's witnesses). The account is lengthy, so readers will accept a much condensed review, in English:

Lashing was always one of the means of torture used in that notorious prison camp, especially since the former SA guards (Schutz-Abteilung, or ordinary Nazi guards) were replaced by SS-men (guards from the Schutz-Staffel, or picked Nazis). All night long one could hear the piteous cries of pain of some mistreated men. But since April 1, 1935, the day of the official introduction of the new camp rules and penal

code, such floggings have become official and public acts. (The Manchester *Guardian* published, in June, 1935, the complete text of those regulations.)

Responsible for the enactment of corporal punishment is Hitler's special commissioner of all concentration camps in Germany. His name is Eicke. The new commanding officer of the camp in Sachsenburg is SS–Obersturmbannfuehrer Schmidt. His broad breast has hardly room for all his medals. He is bestially brutal, often intoxicated, calls the prisoners "swine" and told them at the first roll call, when he presented himself, that he had come to treat them brutally and mercilessly and that he does not care a thing if they all "peg out" under the hand of the beaters. And then he gave them a warning example by the demonstration of a heartless flogging.

Since May 8, 1935, when four prisoners were beaten, such public punishments have become the rule. Every week there was at least one, and often there were two or three. The harrowing and appalling spectacle was usually like this:

Incredible Devilish Ferocity

Evening of May 8, 1935. The three companies of prisoners formed a wide square. Expecting the revolting spectacle of the flogging might incite them to a desperate rebellion, they were surrounded by two formations of SS-men in steel helmets, armed with rifles, held at the ready; besides, heavy machine guns were posted at strategic points. The windows of the building at the opposite side were full of other SS-men, who were off duty, but did not wish to miss the "elevating" spectacle of a public flogging. At the open side of the square formation appeared the commanding officers of the prison camp, amongst them a certain Weigel, a notoriously bad man, and also the camp physician, Dr. Gebhardt, all in full regalia with steel helmets, side arms and revolvers.

The victims of their sadistic lust were four prisoners, two of them members of the "Bible Students", or "Jehovah's witnesses", as they now call themselves. Their "crime" was that they had steadfastly refused the Hitler salute. As reason for their refusal they stated: "There is only one God; His name is Jehovah. We hail only Him, but no worldly power, and also not Hitler." They were formally charged with repeated refusal of the military salute, insubordination and contempt of the State. The other two delinquents were charged, one of them with smoking at a forbidden place, the other with ridiculing the State. And for this they received the inhuman verdict of fourteen days' dark cell with 25 lashes before and 25 lashes after imprisonment.

In the midst of the square there was placed a threshing table. The names of the four victims were called; they came forward and stood before the table. A command sounded, and twelve SS-men marched forward in goose-step, each holding a cane. They pounced upon the first of the prisoners, threw him upon the table, and held his arms and legs so that he could not move. At the command "Go it!" the first SS-executioner struck up an attitude, tested his cane by whipping the air, and then struck the body, lying before him, with all his might! The body reacted with violent convulsions and tried to get loose from the tormentors. In vain! The SS-men were stronger.

Prisoners Faint at the Sight

After five lashes the first flogger was replaced by another one, who continued with a new cane and new vigor. Under the threat that he would receive additional lashes the flogged was forced to himself count the lashes with loud voice. The flogging of the fourth of the victims was especially heart-rending. As he was tortured he prayed, crying with a loud voice, shaking the very marrow of his fellow prisoners: "Help me, Jehovah!—Oh, help me!—Have mercy on me, Jehovah!—Save me; oh, hear me!—My God, deliver me from my pains; I cannot bear it any longer—." His cries changed to an unarticulated groaning and then died out. He had lost consciousness. In the meantime more than six of the onlookers amongst the prisoners fainted, and had to be carried away.

This hideous execution was performed with such brutality that repeatedly the canes went to pieces. In order to prevent this in the future prisoners had to make in the camp shop a long tin box where canes are kept in water, when not in use, in order to keep them pliable, and prisoners themselves have to see to it that the canes are always covered with sufficient water.

After the flogging the prisoners marched away under heavy guard, singing, as they were commanded, "a happy song." . . .

That night there was the stillness of death in the prisoners' dormitories. But through the entire camp could be heard the hooting of the SS-men, who with whisky and beer were celebrating their "victory". For days afterward the guards mockingly saluted one another with "Heil Jehovah!" instead of with the usual "Heil Hitler!"

Faithful unto Death

September 12, 1935, when five prisoners were flogged, one of them, a witness for Jehovah, received especially brutal treatment, and that by the beastly commander of the camp, Schmidt himself. After the man had received eighteen lashes he began to groan in his excruciating pains. Then commander Schmidt, with a face red as a turkey cock, bellowed at him: "You damned pig, cry to your Jehovah for help! Why doesn't he help you? Cry to him to crush us; then you could trample us under foot!"

The tortured man lost consciousness, but, regardless of that fact, received seven more strokes. When the execution was over, he was unstrapped from the tor-

ture instrument, where he dropped to the ground lifeless as a log. Schmidt, even more inflamed than before, roared at him, commanding him to get up, and using obscene language, at the same time setting his boot upon the prostrate body of the victim. "At it!" he commanded; "pour water over his skull! Then he can get twenty-five more lashes with the stick!"

SS-men went for water and poured bucketfuls of it over the body. The camp physician, Dr. Gebhardt, came forth, and commanded: "Carry him away! Throw him into the black hole! That guy is only feigning!" Two SS-men brutally pulled the lifeless body up and dragged it out like that of a dead dog.

The table which was originally used for the floggings went to pieces at an execution and was replaced by a kind of trestle (called "Prügelblock"), a torture instrument which would decorate any torture-chamber of the medieval Inquisition. The arms and legs of the unfortunate victims are no longer held by Nazis, but are strapped to the four massive legs of the trestle. Another "improvement" of the torture is that since November, 1935, the flogged, instead of being compelled to count the lashes, has to sing the national anthem, "Deutschland, Deutschland über alles" (Germany, Germany above all)! That trestle, by the way, had to be built by the poor prisoners themselves.

In January of this year there were 1500 persons imprisoned in the Sachsenburg camp, though it was made for only 463 prisoners. The place is so terribly overcrowded that the tables and benches have been removed from the halls of the prisoners. They sleep in miserable bunks (one lower and two uppers) and use the lower during the day as the only place to sit. Since the reign of terror in Germany is worse than ever before, and therefore constantly more prisoners are brought to the camps, they are at present building additional barracks in Sachsenburg.

Directly Chargeable to Roman Hierarchy

The scenes like the above which happen today to Jehovah's true and faithful witnesses in Germany are directly chargeable to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, for many reasons:

For centuries the Hierarchy has claimed to be the sole interpreter of God's Word in the earth and has never told the people that such horribly fiendish acts could bring only reproach to the name of God and joy to the heart of the Devil.

For centuries the Hierarchy has encouraged the so-called "doing of penance" acts as pleasing to God, whereas such acts are entirely foreign to the letter and the spirit of God's Word and could please and honor only the Devil.

For centuries the Hierarchy has claimed the right to flog and torture and kill the people of Jehovah God, whose trust is only in the great Creator of heaven and earth and not at all in beskirted hypocrites in black—priests.

The Hierarchy to this very day, among the Flagellantes in Mexico, countenances floggings that are so horrible that none but Roman Catholics may witness them, on pain of death. The members of the Hierarchy themselves do not submit their own bodies to these floggings, but reserve that for their dupes.

The Hierarchy, in the person of the pope, helped finance Hitler (the house painter) and the other so-called "storm troopers"; Catholics were instructed to turn out and vote for him when the forced elections were held in March; and when the German troops occupied the left bank of the Rhine the pope sent congratulations. In return, Hitler sent felicitations to the pope.

Hitler is a Roman Catholic, and so acknowledged in the German *Who's Who,* and also by Cardinal Faulhaber. The swastika, now the official German flag, is a design which Hitler saw in the courtyard of an Austrian monastery. The German ambassador in the United States denies that Catholics are being persecuted in his country. Indeed, when five nuns were to be tried for treason they were shipped out of Germany to the United States.

Hitler compelled Protestant churches to fly the swastika, but this was not required of the Catholic churches; he suppressed Protestant seminaries and robbed Protestant churches; he made the German courts a mockery and a laughingstock; he betrayed and killed his own personal friends; his comrades in cruelty tortured many persons so horribly that the bodies were cremated to hide the extent of the injuries inflicted; he reduced German womanhood to be mere handmaids of the males; he destroyed freedom of speech and of the press; he caused the imprisonment of men and women, some of them in their seventies, for singing hymns, and for meeting together to commemorate the Savior's death in obedience to the Lord's commands; he robbed the Jews of their business enterprises and turned them over to his fellow Catholics for a fraction of their value.

And, finally, by his every act, he has shown that nothing that he says on any subject is to be believed, that he is cruel and merciless beyond description, that he believes that men like Mussolini, Horthy and himself are the "higher powers", and therefore he is what is termed a "practical Catholic", a loyal son of the Devil.

Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Quebec

WHAT the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is in one place in the earth it is in every other; i.e., there is no limit to its pretensions or to its avarice. One familiar with the province of Quebec recognizes this at once. In Quebec the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with the craven consent of the government, taxes the people direct for the support of the priests and the building and maintenance of the churches and the houses of the clergy. In most of the smaller places the only decent buildings in town are the huge church and the fine brick or stone house where the priest lives like a rooster in a hen house.



"Lifting the lid"

In a pathetic statement issued by French Catholics of Quebec occurs the following, showing how the plain people need Jehovah's kingdom:

> Our educational plan (French) is so bad, and our clergy bleeds us so persistently, that we have no money left which we could so profitably use to educate our children. In other words, our French clergy, many of whom blasphemingly classify themselves as God, think so much of having magnificent churches, owning beautiful cars, lovely homes, and living on the fat of the land, that it is time we woke up and insisted on a square deal. The present policy of our French clergymen is very dangerous and unchristian. Let us wake up—insist on the same educational facilities as our English friends.

In Quebec the Roman Hierarchy takes it for granted that it is a part of the government, though as a matter of fact it is nothing of the kind. But the fact that they have no legal standing as a part of the government never hinders the Hierarchy from going ahead full steam with its pretensions.

At Ste. Anne de Beaupré two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and taken by the chief of police to—where do you suppose?—to the residence of the priest. The chief had no more right to take these men to the residence of a priest for a hearing than to the residence of the village garbage collector. Indeed, the garbage man would probably have dealt more wisely and more justly; for that night these innocent men were housed in Quebec city jail. The village of Ste. Anne de Beaupré subsequently paid the costs of their illegal arrest.

At Coaticook, Quebec, a member of the Knights of Columbus and two French priests accused two ladies, Jehovah's witnesses, of blasphemous libel, and they passed a night in Sherbrooke jail on that false charge. The magistrate, himself a French Catholic, said the booklet (by Judge Rutherford) did not contain anything blasphemous.

Priests Pester the Police

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is forever pestering the police to get them to act illegally in arresting those who expose their racket to the people. One of Jehovah's witnesses arrested on one occasion in the city of Quebec was frankly told by the officer making the false arrest that he had been ordered to do it by Mr. Lavergne, the curate of that parish.

The French Catholic lawyer engaged for the defense was told by the city attorney, the clerk of the recorder's court and the deputy chief of police that the arrests were illegal, but they were so hard pressed by the clergy that they had to make it as difficult for the prisoners as possible.

The four of Jehovah's witnesses arrested on this occasion were told by representatives of the police department that delegations from the bishop's palace had called every day insisting that the witnesses were a menace to the Catholic church and that, law or no law, they were not doing their duty unless they did something to get rid of them.

When the time came for the trial, the sneaks in skirts did not show up. (They seldom do.

There is no record that Judas was present at the trial of Jesus of Nazareth before Pilate.) The judge on this occasion so feared the Roman clergy that when he gave the decision in favor of Jehovah's witnesses he could not be heard six feet. The deputy chief of police confessed that he was never so annoyed by the priests as when cases against Jehovah's witnesses were pending; they were everywhere, prying into everything.

Time and again in Montreal the priests of the city goaded the police into arresting the witnesses, though in every case knowing they had no right to do so. On one occasion the city offered settlement out of court, agreeing to pay to Jehovah's witnesses $75 damages and $50 costs, which offer was accepted.

But the final score will not be so easily settled. If the "authorities", police officers, judges, and other servants of the people continue to ignore law, righteousness, truth, common sense and their own consciences they will ultimately have to settle for it. It will not do, before the Court of Last Appeal, to offer the excuse that they "had to do it" and that the clergy "made them do it" and other equally inexcusable reasons for a spineless course of action. There is only one thing one positively "has to do", and that is to observe the righteous laws of the great Creator, Jehovah.

"The Crisis" in Quebec

Oddly enough, the giving away of Judge Rutherford's book *The Crisis* really brought a crisis in the affairs of the Roman Hierarchy in Quebec. A large number of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested on this occasion, but the police authorities fixed on two, one from Belleville, Ontario, and one from Toronto, and decided to sentence them to sixty days' imprisonment and a fine of $300 for helping to open the eyes of their fellow men.

The action went through all the Canadian courts and was finally decided in favor of the two witnesses, but all the French Canadian courts *up to* the Supreme Court of Canada were so under the thumb of the priests that they shamelessly tried to make out that innocent and instructive and helpful literature is seditious because it *might* induce discontent, *might* stir up opposition to the Government, *might* disturb the tranquillity of the State, and *might* incite the people to take the power into their own hands.

In the court of appeals Justice Walsh made a record by saying that unbelievers, if convinced that Judge Rutherford's interpretations of the Bible are correct, *might* revolt at once. How preposterous! They are unbelievers to start with; they read Judge Rutherford's books and become believers; the judge urges them to be patient and to wait upon the Lord till Armageddon, and off they go in revolt, entirely contrary to what they learned. Surely nobody but a Roman Catholic jurist, under the thumb of the Roman Hierarchy, could reason like that. For a full statement of Justice Walsh's squirmings out of the frying pan into the fire, see *The Golden Age* No. 414, pages 690-697.

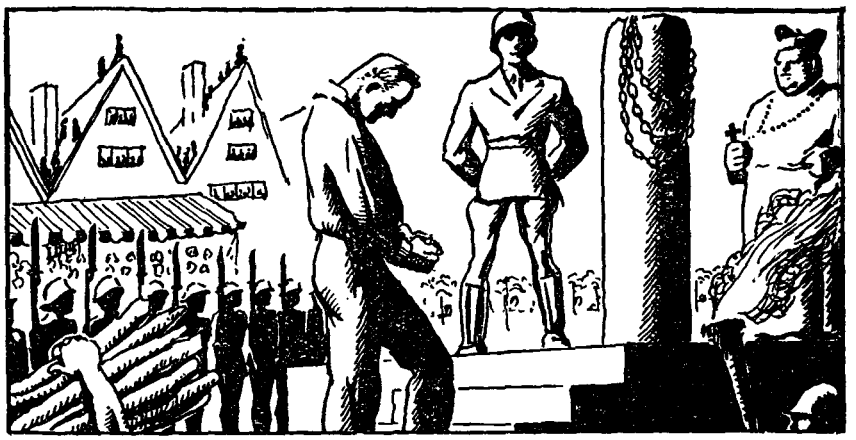
Quebec has some judges that are down to the level of Hitler's. One of these is Judge Lacoix, 275 Bloomfield Avenue, Outremont, Quebec. At Ville St. Pierre two young Christian girls, one of them under eighteen years of age, were calling at the homes of the people with literature explaining the Bible. They were arrested and taken to the home of Judge Lacoix. He questioned them and sentenced them to eight days in jail, refusing their request to get in touch with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. At the time they were being questioned they did not know that they were undergoing trial, and for that reason attempted no defense. They served their time, Judge Lacoix favored the Hierarchy, and Jehovah God will settle the bill at Armageddon.

Let no one think that the goats can do what they will to Jehovah's true and faithful witnesses and merely cease to exist. Knowledge of what they have done, and knowledge that God's hand will destroy them, will be a part of their punishment. Scores of times Jehovah says, "They shall know that I am Jehovah," and at the climax comes this terrible picture, which will be fulfilled to the letter:

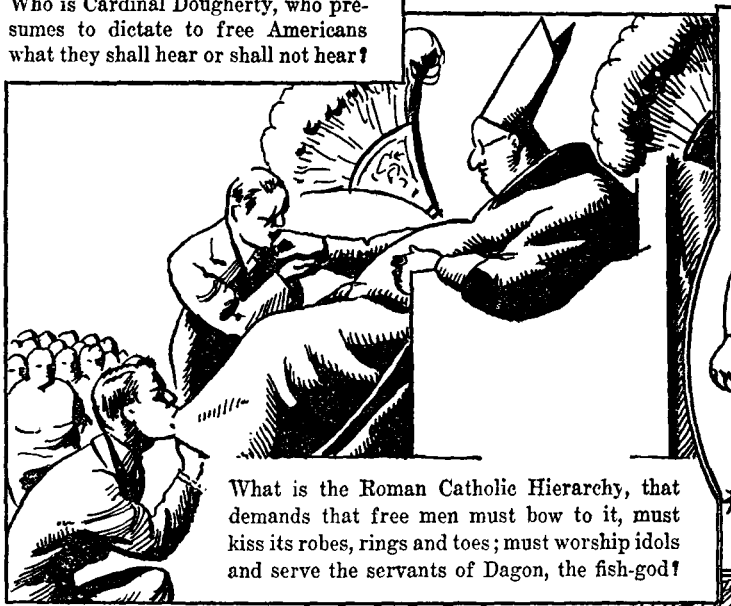
"And this shall be the plague wherewith [Jehovah] will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem [Jehovah's organization including his witnesses]: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall come to pass in that day [now at hand], that a great tumult from [Jehovah] shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour."—Zechariah 14:12, 13.



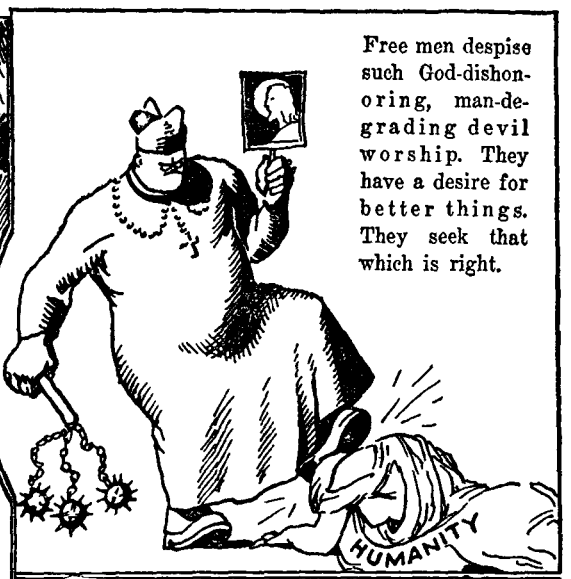
Who is Cardinal Dougherty, who presumes to dictate to free Americans what they shall hear or shall not hear?



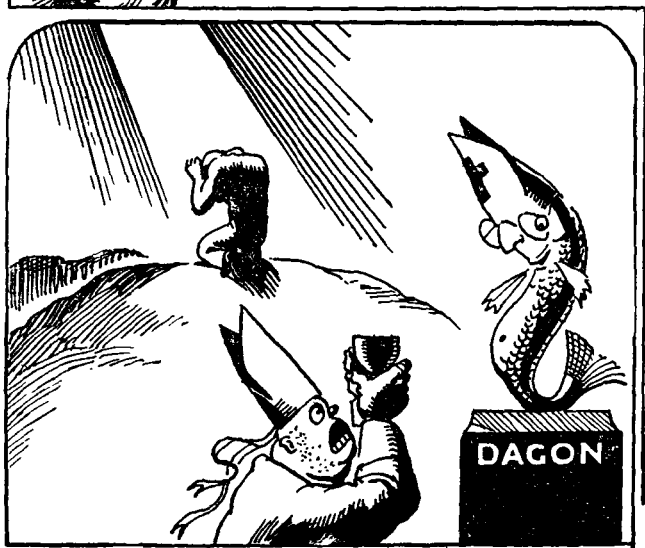
What is Catholic Action, that decrees that free Americans shall bow their necks to receive a cruel yoke from a foreign power?



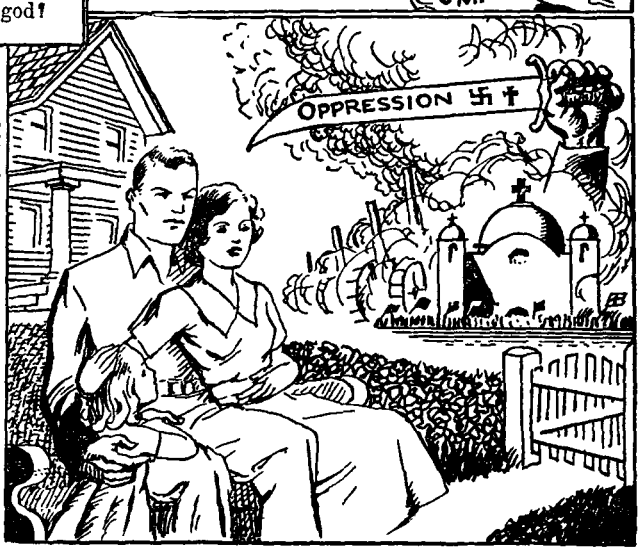
What is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, that demands that free men must bow to it, must kiss its robes, rings and toes; must worship idols and serve the servants of Dagon, the fish-god?



Free men despise such God-dishonoring, man-degrading devil worship. They have a desire for better things. They seek that which is right.



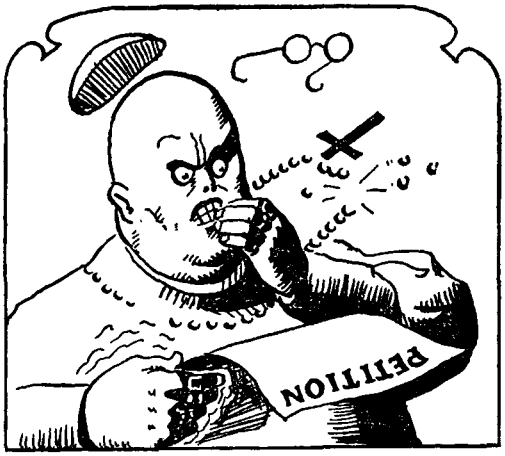
When Cardinal Dougherty forced WIP to take Judge Rutherford off the air, by threat of boycott, the issue was clear: Freedom of conscience or the inquisition; Jehovah or Dagon, which?



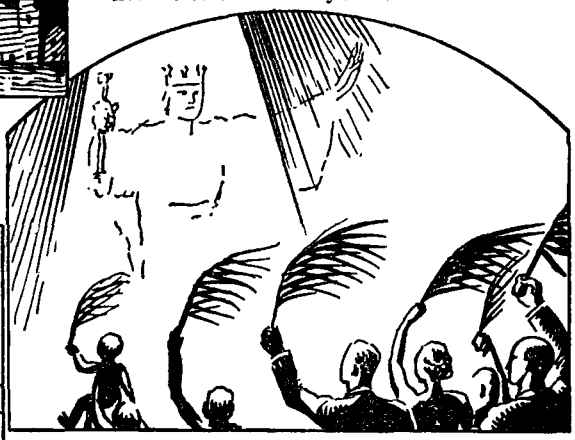
This issue came to the ears of the People's Friend, Jehovah, the Almighty God. He had respect to the desire of free men for righteousness. "For he will deliver the needy when he crieth, and the poor, that hath no helper."—Psalm 72:12, *A.R.V.*



Jehovah strove for His own. He sent messengers throughout the land, helpers for them that sigh and cry for all the abominations that are done in the earth. He cried, "Who is on My side?"

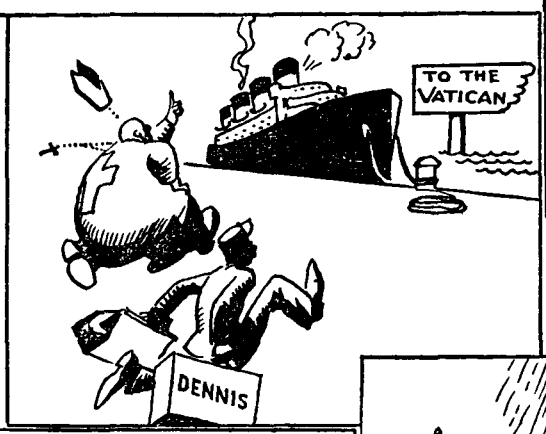


As they signed the petition they said: "Who is this man Dougherty, who presumes to dictate our beliefs? We do not approve of him. We are not the servants of any man."



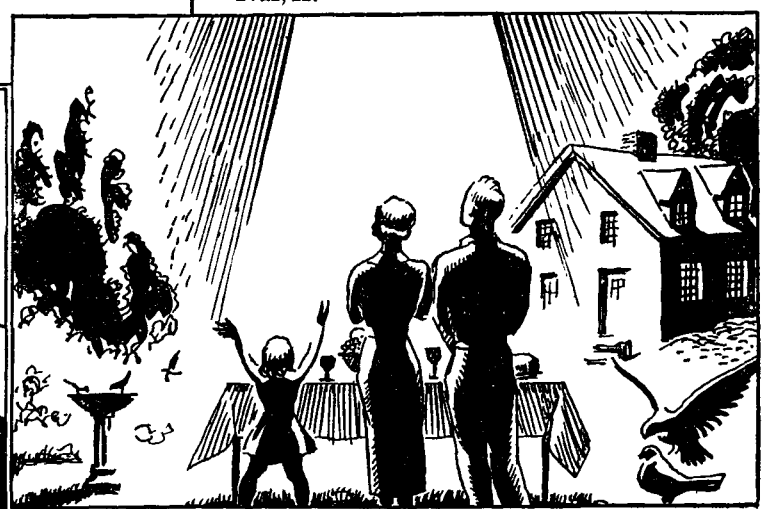
We will bow to no mitered lummox, nor kiss his skirts, nor his ring, nor anybody's toes; we are free men. Our lips shall speak of Him who is above all; our kisses are for the King, Christ Jesus, lest He be angry.—Psalm 2:11, 12.

We detest Catholic Action and are not afraid to say so. We will fear Him whom we should fear; our service is to Him, and not to men in lace petticoats.–Matthew 10:28.





We repudiate this Dougherty and all his works, the Hierarchy and all its works; we will stand for our liberty, our lives, our homes. We will wait upon Jehovah, and He will deliver us out of the hands of our enemies.

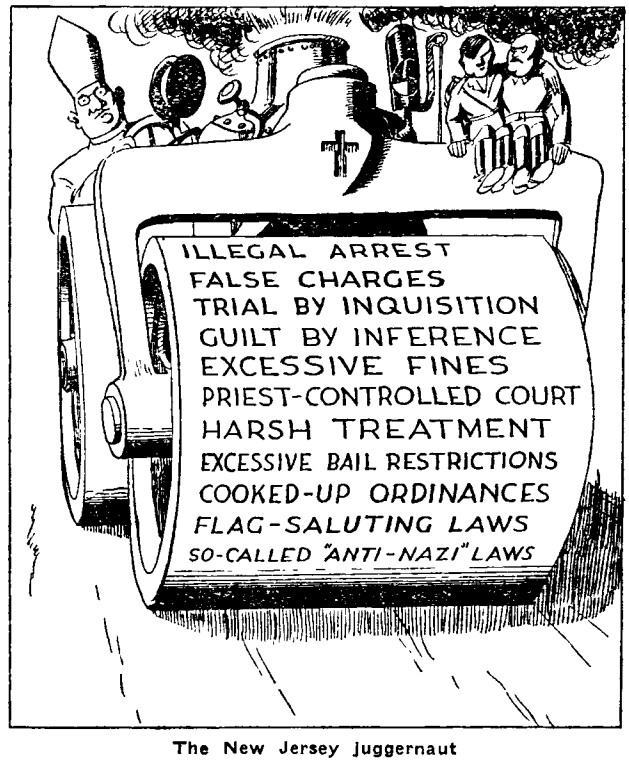


And for us it is written: "If they obey and serve [Jehovah], they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures; but if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge."—Job 36:11, 12.

Atrocities of "Jersey Justice" (Part 1)

INTELLIGENT people have often queried why, for Jehovah's witnesses, New Jersey has been turned into a second Germany. It is now possible to answer the question fully in the light of fulfilled prophecy. See Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Riches*.

The Watch Tower radio station WBBR, at Rossville, Staten Island, New York city, has been spraying New Jersey and vicinity with the truth now for many years, and is the only radio station on earth entirely devoted to the message of GOD'S kingdom as the one and only hope of the world. It is certain that the truths broadcast from WBBR have been getting under the hide of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and that, by methods peculiarly their own, they have secretly tried to do in New Jersey what is brutally and ferociously done in Germany, and shamelessly and revengefully done in Quebec; and in April, 1936, agents of the Hierarchy publicly launched a malicious campaign to induce the Federal Communications Commission at Washington to revoke the license of station WBBR and also announced the Hierarchy's policy to dissolve the corporation that owns and operates the station. Official notice of this campaign appears in the Catholic press (*Light* for May, 1936, published by International Catholic Truth Society), claimed by the "pope" to be his very own voice.



The New Jersey Juggernaut

There is a very peculiar political condition in New Jersey. *The Golden Age* is not in politics, but has every right to keep posted on political matters which involve the interests of Jehovah's witnesses, and to convey that information to others.

Frank Hague, Knight of Columbus, Roman Catholic, son of Margaret Fagen Hague, received in private audience by Pope Pius XI, on July 11, 1933, is the acknowledged dictator of New Jersey, but operating much more cleverly than either Mussolini or Hitler, under secrecy, and with an efficiency that taxes the imagination.

Statement of New York American

In its issue of April 4, 1936, the New York *American*, after admitting the fact that Frank Hague is the acknowledged Democratic boss of a Republican state, and that both the governor and the Legislature are under his control, made the following biting comment:

> And so we have the putrid picture—the New Jersey Government, in and behind the throne, not only discrediting Jersey justice but making American justice a laughingstock throughout the world. Every country, civilized or savage, can point with scorn to America as the breeding place of criminals where crime, native or alien, flourishes under governmental guardianship and where only honest people and decent citizens are without the governmental protection they deserve. Jersey justice is a discredit to democracy, a disgrace to America. Jersey politics is a stench in the nostrils of the decent citizenry of the United States.

The Hudson *News*, 703 Bergenline Ave., Union City, N. J., in an editorial in its April (1936) issue, remarked on the singular aspects of

> the Hague Democratic organization, that is sufficiently affluent to support at fat salaries 54 clergymen, more than 200 doctors, more than 500 lawyers and numerous others who perform no service.

The same interesting publication, now established 31 years, remarks of Mr. Hague's home city, and of which, as the leading commissioner, he is accounted to be the mayor, that—

> Jersey City is the most heavily taxed and most expensively governed community in the world, and that Hudson county [Hague's home county] is close to the top in that respect. . . . Hudson county has veterinarians, drivers and stablemen on steady salaries, but

no horses. It has a $4,000-a-year health inspector who runs a 'peep-hole' club and who never discovered a violation in 32 years on the payroll. It maintains a warden, matron, nurse and attendant for a smallpox hospital that hasn't had a patient in 20 years. Judges, formerly content with one or two constables, now have "private" secretaries, "confidential" investigators, "personal" sergeants-at-arms, "judicial" attendants, and "official" water carriers, in addition to the regular court officers, and investigators of the prosecutor's office. Two men with titles of "Assigned to scrutinize visitors to the prisoners at the county jail" get $3,500 a year each and never saw the inside of the jail. Frank Hague, the man responsible, has only one brother and sister. Each is on a public payroll. Brother James gets $3,600 a year for writing on "little pieces of paper" in Sheriff Hugh Parle's office, so one sheriff testified. Sister Mary gets $2,800 a year in the Jersey City Bureau of Municipal Relief for carrying on her own "private" investigation, because clerks who actually work at the city hall don't even know what she looks like. An old friend of the family, Inez Hoagland, gets $6,000 a year in the Jersey City law department, though she never tried a case for the city since admitted to the bar 14 years ago; has no law office of her own, and the corporation counsel testified as long ago as 1928 that she "works at night on briefs in her home". A cousin by marriage, Teddy Baer, upon hearing about Hague's mighty power, deserted California's fine climate and moved to Jersey City's fog to get on a public payroll without working. Another cousin, Frank Eggers, rose rapidly to a judgeship after his fourth and successful examination for admittance to the bar.

Making Politics Pay

Last year, June 14, 1935, the same publication above referred to, in a blistering summary of the control now exercised by the Hague machine, says in effect that this possible and probable tool of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the sovereign state of New Jersey has become so "prosperous" on a $6,000 salary that he travels all over the world, owns and operates a $16,000 Duesenberg limousine (the chauffeur of which is a city-paid employee of Jersey City), has a million-dollar mansion at Deal Beach, N. J., and elegant apartments at the Waldorf Astoria hotel, New York city, and at The Duncan, in Jersey City.

The same authority declares that Frank Hague dictates the government and industry of New Jersey and of most of its subdivisions; that federal offices, state courts, criminal machinery, professions, state departments, county and municipal governments, the press and gambling are largely if not altogether in his hands.

Assemblyman Theron McCampbell, in the state house at Trenton, declared before his fellow legislators that New Jersey is the rottenest state in the United States. He was defeated for re-election. Current rumors are that all the vast official personnel under Hague's dictation must contribute a percentage of their official income to the maintenance of the machine, to keep their jobs.

In New Jersey even Franklin D. Roosevelt is not above currying the favor of the "mighty" Hague. What wonder, then, that Jehovah's witnesses, who will curry favor from no one on earth, and are interested only in what the great Jehovah God thinks of them, have found New Jersey a battlefield in which, while seeking the honor of God's name, and the blessing of the citizens of the state, they have been desperately wounded, ambushed and betrayed.

Witnesses Insist on Rights

Jehovah's witnesses are fully aware of their rights, and insist upon them. Let it be understood now, and for all time, that no human constitution or any lesser law can take away legally from any person any right with which such person has been endowed by Jehovah God. It ought not to be necessary to argue this, but some people seem never to get the underlying principle.

One sometimes hears the expression "constitutional rights". The expression is technically incorrect. A *right* is a *right,* constitution or no constitution. Jehovah God created man with the *right* to hear and to think and to speak to others on any subject of mutual interest. The United States Constitution does not "grant" freedom of speech. No document of man could confer a power directly conferred by the Creator.

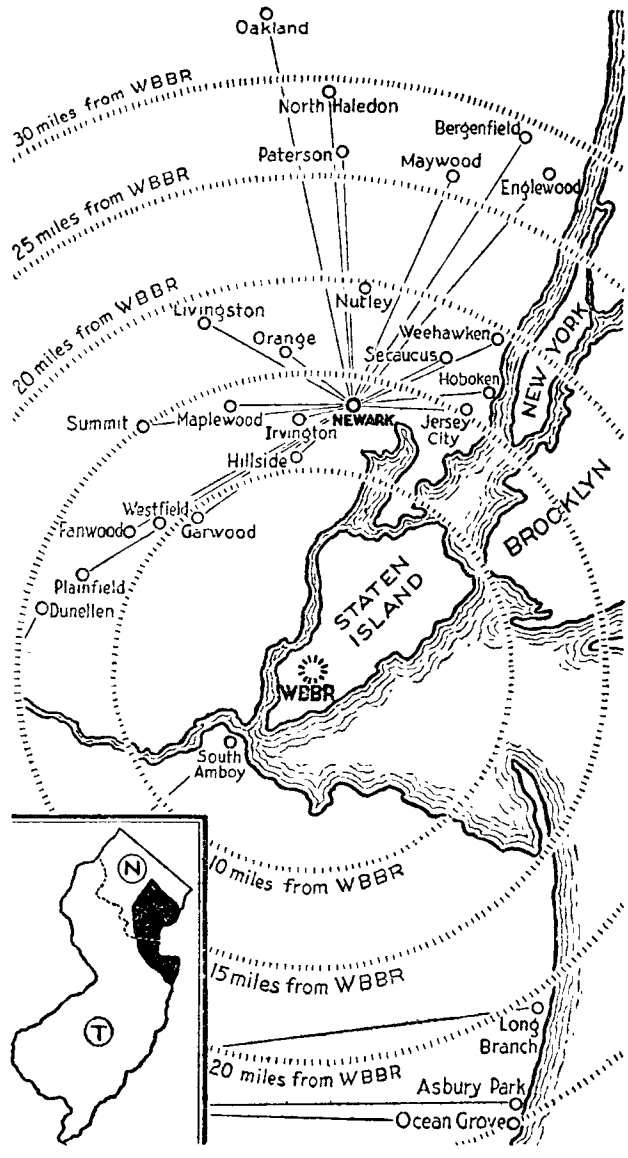
The United States Constitution is merely a human agreement for the mutual welfare, setting forth some of the limitations agreed upon by the founders of the republic. It expressly provides that no legislation shall seek to interfere with the fundamental law of God, freedom of speech. The New Jersey Constitution is in agreement.

The right to worship God is another *right.* Nobody could confer it or take it away. The United States Constitution merely records the self-evident fact that the right exists and must not be interfered with. The New Jersey Constitution does the same. Neither could possibly do otherwise.

The right of conscience is another *right*. What document of man can interfere with that right? None whatever. The conscience (inner sense of what would be acceptable to God) needs education, and the Bible provides that education, but even the Bible admits man's inherent right of choice.

Read Judge Rutherford's booklet *Choosing* and see for yourself that all mankind are even now *choosing* either to be of the "sheep" that shall inherit everlasting life here on the earth under perfect conditions, or the "goats" that will be destroyed as so much vermin, cumberers of the Lord's footstool.

The *right* of Jehovah's witnesses to ascertain from the Scriptures the will of God, the *right* to converse with others about that will, and the *right* to place in their hands literature which will help them make the proper choice are all inherent, all guaranteed by Jehovah God, all acknowledged in every constitution of man that is worth the paper it is written on, and are all maintained inviolate by every one of Jehovah's witnesses.



New Jersey, shown above in lower left corner inset, comprises 21 counties. Dotted line in small corner map represents boundary separating seven counties in state's northern portion, marked with circled N. Those seven counties are the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's "diocese of Newark", over which the Hierarchy's "bishop of Newark" (Thomas J. Walsh) "reigns". Circled-T portion comprises New Jersey's other fourteen counties, "reigned" over by Hierarchy's "bishop of Trenton", Moses E. Kiley.

Area in black in the small corner map corresponds to entire area of New Jersey portrayed in large detail map, showing location of Watch Tower broadcast station WBBR, Staten Island (New York city); also showing Newark and some of many other places in New Jersey where Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested and imprisoned during the past eight years at instance of Hierarchy's agents and allies. Most of places shown are in "domain" of "bishop of Newark". South Amboy, Long Branch, Asbury Park, Ocean Grove and Dunellen are in Hierarchy's "diocese of Trenton".

Both Trenton and Newark "dioceses" are parts of Hierarchy's "province of New York", over which entire "province" the Hierarchy's so-called archbishop, Patrick Hayes (a "cardinal priest" and "prince of the church"), holds sway as direct representative of the Hierarchy's "supreme pontiff", Achille Ratti, alias "Pope Pius XI", said to be "now gloriously reigning" at Vatican City, near Rome in Italy.—See "Official Catholic Directory", 1936.

Now Take a Look at the Map

Take a look now at the map showing the location of the Watch Tower radio station WBBR at Rossville, Staten Island, New York city, and see the location of a few of the many New Jersey cities where Jehovah's witnesses have been compelled to fight for their *rights* because some unseen influence is doing in that state something that has not been even remotely attempted in any other English-speaking country beneath the sun. Does Frank Hague, the Roman Catholic Democratic dictator of New Jersey, share responsibility for these persecutions?

The public records show that since June 10, 1928, there have been, in New Jersey alone, upward of 200 instances in which, in various municipalities, more than 1,200 of Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested though guiltless of any infraction of any law of God or of any reasonable regulation that man can rightfully make or enforce. In some of these instances sixty or more witnesses were taken in and imprisoned at one time, and these included aged and gentle grandmothers over 70 years of age, and children of tender years.

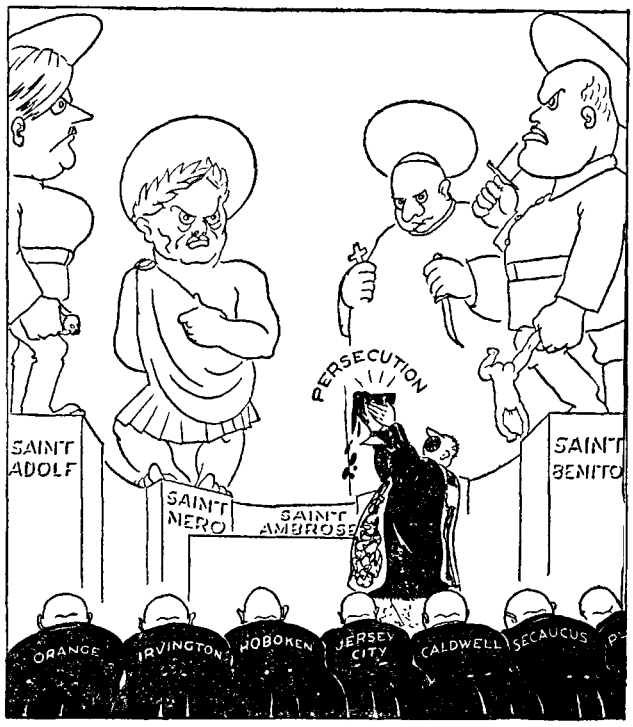
(Asbury Park, Bergenfield, Jersey City, Livingston, Long Branch, North Haledon, Nutley, Oakland, Ocean Grove, Secaucus, South Amboy, Summit, Paterson, and Westfield are treated in next issue.)

Dunellen

The chief of police of Dunellen is Patrick J. Tarpey. Dunellen is next to Plainfield on the south, and it is quite probable that Mr. Tarpey is a personal friend of Chief of Police Flynn, of whom more anon. Both are Roman Catholics. They may even go to the same "church".

On January 8, 1933, one of Jehovah's witnesses was arrested for alleged violation of an ordinance intended to control the acts of cartmen, expressmen, etc. At the trial the magistrate, who had once studied for the ministry, pronounced the witness guilty, but suspended sentence. That did not just suit the witness.

Desiring to appeal from the decision of "guilty", the publisher of the Kingdom message called on the magistrate at his home, requesting him to prepare appeal papers, whereupon the magistrate ordered him and his friends out of the house. He had previously told them to get out of town and stay out.



Communicants

The following Sunday 70 of Jehovah's witnesses called at every home in Dunellen. Four of the witnesses, three men and one woman, were arrested, creating considerable excitement. The mayor, the magistrates, police officers, newspaper reporters and scores of townspeople milled about the municipal building until midnight, expecting someone would come to arrange for the release of the four, but their expectations were not realized.

That night the three men were locked in a cell, the woman in an entrance hallway. The next day the woman was given a suspended sentence. The three men were "found guilty", on perjured testimony, and sent to the workhouse for ten days. When each announced appeal from the decision he was arrogantly told he must serve his ten days and then post $200 bond for appeal.

In the course of the trial the judge on the bench said: "If Jesus Christ himself were here, he'd have to have a permit to do this work." The prisoner at the bar, Benjamin Cohen, said, "Will you repeat that, Judge?" The judge then repeated it. Cohen asked him to put it in writing and place it in the record. The judge became angry, but apparently saw the point.

At the workhouse the three men had splendid opportunities to witness to their fellow prisoners, leaving behind them between forty and fifty books and booklets, two Bibles and other literature, in English, Polish, Russian, Slavic, Czechoslovakian, Italian, Hungarian and Lithuanian. About 90 percent of the prisoners were Catholics. One man became deeply interested.

Edgewater

Jehovah's witnesses were arrested here on three occasions, but the magistrate dismissed the complaints.

Englewood

Chief of Police Michael J. O'Neil, of Englewood, N. J., was responsible for the arrest of 20 of Jehovah's witnesses on December 30, 1928. One full carload were arrested because they came around to police headquarters to see what the excitement was all about. They were parked across the street when an officer came out and told them to hurry along into headquarters, as they were under arrest. Two representatives of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, at Brooklyn, happened to be in town. They heard of the arrests of the others, stepped into headquarters to make inquiries, and they also were arrested.

What a world it would be if the Roman Catholic Hierarchy should get control of everything.

Chief O'Neil bet on the wrong horse when he pinned his faith to the Devil's bunch that run the Roman machine. The fact that he committed suicide is proof positive that he regarded his life a failure; and so it was.

Of the 20 that were arrested, only two could be identified as having done anything that would even remotely incur the law's displeasure, and these two were arrested by cronies of O'Neil, and quite probably members of his Roman Catholic "church". The names of the arresting officers were George Daley and Bernard Corrigan.

On the witness stand Corrigan committed perjury against the man he had arrested, which crime is sanctioned by the official teachings of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, so he was merely following out his "religion". After the prisoner was in his cell Corrigan came in front of him and said: "So you are a religious man. You're lucky, as big as you are, I did not split your head open." (He had a billy in his hand at the moment.) The witness asked, "What for?" and received the answer, "Never mind what for—you're a crook." Witness made answer, "No, you're all wrong, my friend; I am sincere. This is a message of the Kingdom. Jehovah God purposes to bless all mankind." Then Corrigan sneered and scoffed: "Jehovah; we don't want any Jehovah God around here."

If the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had full control of all the police stations all over the country, it would be just like that everywhere.

Fanwood

John Brady, chief of police of Fanwood, N. J., adjoining Plainfield on the east, arrested three of Jehovah's witnesses on Sunday, December 25, 1932, and brought them before Charles Sheelen for trial. Not sure if Brady and Sheelen are members of the same "church" as Chief Flynn of Plainfield, but they may be. At any rate, both are manifestly under the influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

On the witness stand Brady lied, saying that the witnesses put their feet in the door and forced their books upon the people; but as lying in court is officially approved by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in its instruction to its underlings, this conduct would receive public approval in a Catholic state. The question at issue is as to whether or not New Jersey is a Catholic state. The answer would be, Almost, if and but not quite.

Sheelen allowed only one of the three to present a portion of his testimony, and then pronounced all three guilty, fined them $5 each or ten days in jail, and they were shipped off to the county prison. Bright and early the next morning 54 of Jehovah's witnesses visited every home in Fanwood, after serving Chief of Police Brady with written notice and list of names of the workers.

At the time the three witnesses first mentioned were falsely arrested and sentenced they asked Magistrate Sheelen to prepare appeal papers. He paid no attention to the request. Roman Catholic magistrates seldom have any respect for American laws. All they are interested in is obeying the Hierarchy. When legal representatives of the Watch Tower Society waited upon Sheelen and demanded that the magistrate obey the law made and provided for just such situations he became nervous and apologetic and made out *release* papers for the three illegally deprived of their liberties.

Brady and Sheelen, Begorra!

'Hurrah for Brady and Sheelen! Thim's the b'ys that run Fanwood!' April 19, 1933, Brady saw a colored man contribute a nickel for a booklet by Judge Rutherford. Ah, a crime against the Roman Hierarchy! Brady rushed the offender to Magistrate Sheelen. Sheelen, upon being asked for a copy of the ordinance, told the defendant he did not need it: "Ten dollars or ten days in the county jail."

Defendant asked that he be faced with his accuser. Brady went out and brought in the colored man, but when, from examination of the colored man, it appeared that his answers were favorable to the accused, Sheelen cut the hearing short and ordered Brady to take the American to the lockup. On the way to Elizabeth prison Brady told the American citizen that if he ever came back to Fanwood, he, the subject of the "pope", would blow his brains out.

At the Elizabeth prison the keeper in charge of the tier blasphemed the name of Jehovah God, a crime against the laws of both God and man, but the imprisoned witness had a grand opportunity to honor that great and holy name in the presence of all the prisoners and an attending clergyman.

That was one good joke on the Devil; and another was that the same day another witness called at the home of the magistrate who had

sent the witness to prison. The magistrate "helped" him off the porch and down the steps, but that was all. A little rapid exercise helps one's meals to digest.

Three weeks later Brady and Sheelen had another inning. Brady found that Jehovah's witnesses were covering the town, and ordered three of them to leave town, which he had no right to do, especially when the law of the land was on their side. Nor had they any right to obey man rather than God.

At the trial Sheelen refused to listen to a fifteen-minute transcription lecture explaining the all-important work of the witnesses. Subsequently, to the Watch Tower attorney he admitted that there was no ordinance under which the men could be arrested and held. He 'found them guilty', but suspended sentence, adding that if they ever came back he would give them the limit. What a beautiful bluff! but, alas, all in vain! The "pope" does not make American laws; and as for God's laws, he hates and despises them.



Begone, self-styled martyr!

Sheelen distinguished himself by saying at the conclusion of the "trial":

> If another one stands in my door—if he ever stands in my door, and lets any more zero weather in there, mark my words, he will go out as fast as he ever did in his life. I will be one of those who will take the law in his own hands. I will take the law in my own hands.

Garwood

In November, 1932, while witnessing to the great and holy name of Jehovah God in the city of Garwood, near Fanwood, last named, Paul Behlau was hindered in his work by a Roman Catholic priest who tore a booklet out of his hands and destroyed the same, and who, when asked if he believed the Bible, said, "I don't teach the Bible and never would." This is the heart attitude of all the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Six months later Behlau was merely a visitor at the Garwood city court when two of Jehovah's witnesses, David Volker and Max Zimmermann, were on trial for preaching the gospel. Both men were denied opportunity to present a statement of their work, were denied the right of cross-examining the police officer who testified against them, and were fined $25 or 25 days in jail before police recorder Konopack in one of the worst exhibitions of "Jersey justice" (rank and flagrant and brutal injustice) ever seen in the Garden State.

The court had formally adjourned, when Behlau, addressing a man in citizen's clothing, asked: "When are you people going to get wise to yourselves?" The man, an officer in plain clothes, said: "So you're one of those Jehovah men, too?" Behlau replied: "Certainly, I'm one of Jehovah's witnesses." Plain-clothes man: "We'll chase you out of town." Behlau (resenting his treatment at the hands of the priest six months previously): "The reason why we are not allowed in Garwood is because the priests don't want us here." Plain-clothes man: "You won't say that again; you're under arrest." (Grabs Behlau tightly by the neck and arm.) Behlau: "You have no right to do that! You don't have to knock me over! You have no right to arrest me."

He had no right, but he *did* arrest him. Court was reconvened. The magistrate said in so many words: "Don't you ever come into Garwood and think you can express your opinions in any way. You cannot do that. . . . We're not interested in Jehovah or anybody else." With that he sentenced him to five days in prison.

A "Welfare Worker"

Sometimes taxpayers wonder just what returns they get from so-called "welfare workers", but the Garwood experience made it all plain. Miss Gertrude Melzig showed the way; Max Zimmermann was the victim. Max had been a Roman Catholic, but Judge Rutherford's books opened his eyes and he became one of Jehovah's witnesses.

His parents, both Roman Catholics, and as blind to the truths of the Bible as new-born kittens, thought if they could get Max away from the other witnesses for six months he would be as deaf, dumb and blind to the truth as themselves. They cooked up a scheme with Miss Melzig, two doctors, Warden Armstrong and others, and while Max was in prison at Elizabeth the two doctors visited him, and without revealing their identity as physicians, plied the man behind bars with impertinent and oft-repeated questions, until he declined to make further response.

They then falsely swore that he was insane, and when his 25 days in the Elizabeth (Union county) prison were up he was shackled to two deputy sheriffs and taken to an insane asylum. There was no more reason to do that than there would be for two doctors to railroad Franklin D. Roosevelt to the same institution; and some would say, not half as much.

Zimmermann's father and mother were at the back door of the prison and had the satisfaction of seeing their son dragged to an insane asylum, because he no longer was in the mood to kiss the toe of the pope or any other prelate.

Dr. John T. Gillson, M.D., fourteen years a member of the board of governors of the State Hospital for the Insane, at Greystone Park, Morris county, New Jersey (where Zimmermann was confined under Dr. Curry!), visited Zimmermann at the asylum and declared him sane. Zimmermann's sanity was also freely admitted by Dr. Gebirtig, of the State Hospital staff. Concerning Zimmermann, Dr. Gillson subsequently made an affidavit in which he said:

> When I interviewed him there was no trace either of excitation or depression. He was tranquil, alert, coherent; manifested meticulous sense of proportion. If he evinced the qualities attributed by the committing physicians, I am of the opinion said mental state was due to his prison confinement under conditions that would breed resentment in the mind and breast of any normal-minded person who had been imprisoned for having tried to propagate God's Holy Word. It is my opinion that he is sane; that his detention in the State Hospital at Greystone Park is unwarranted, unnecessary and unjust, unless sincerity and devotion to one's religion and the consecration of his life to God's business is the stamp of insanity.

Zimmermann is now free, though his parents remain blind as bats. Miss Melzig pulled off the job, but what a taste it must leave in her mouth, to know that she was responsible for a perfectly sane man's spending six months with the insane! She does not realize in what a mess her own mind is.

Hillside

On January 22, 1934, about midnight, one of Jehovah's witnesses, Thomas Racina, was arrested at his home in Woodbridge and locked in a filthy, lousy cell overnight without being told why he was arrested and without being permitted to telephone to his friends. He was taken in by police officials of the name of James Kennedy and one Marczak, "religion" not being known, but easily guessed by anybody except an absolute fool.

Racina (O ye rods and fishhooks!) was charged with holding up the Hillside Trust Company—one of four bandits. Those who know the gentle and lovable Racina can only laugh at the whole idea, but it is not so laughable a matter for an innocent man to be accused of a crime and turned over to a strong-arm squad to be given the third degree.

Questioned in the presence of the Hillside chief of police, the Elizabeth chief of police, the sheriff of the county and many other police, he was called "this Jehovah guy" and treated most unkindly and disrespectfully. Taken to the Hillside Trust Company, all the officials at the bank said truly that Racina bore not the slightest resemblance to any of the four bandits, and after further questioning he was released.

It finally came out that the "only reason" why he was arrested was that one of the bandits, James J. McGrath (note the name and the probable "church" connections), had formerly lived in the house which Racina subsequently engaged. How would you like to be arrested and grilled twenty-four hours on such a flimsy pretext? Kennedy and Marczak are typical examples of their clan.

Hoboken

In Hoboken, August 4, 1935, Patrick Maloney (guess *his* "church") somehow got word from

Rita Donnelley (guess *her* "church") that she had obtained from Morris Puls, one of Jehovah's witnesses, a booklet explaining the Bible. With another brave cop he rushed out, into an apartment house, up two or three flights of stairs, and dragged Puls to prison.

On the witness stand Maloney, after having sworn on the Bible to tell the truth, lied like a trooper or a Roman Catholic priest, repeatedly asserting that he heard Puls make statements which every one of Jehovah's trained and intelligent witnesses know full well Puls never made, and which Puls also denied that he made.

Arthur Goux was the next witness after Puls, and, not being willing to follow Maloney's example, he simply promised to tell the truth, and did tell it. He was put on the stand to explain the manner of Puls' ordination as a minister of the gospel, and, as a further help to the court, read Isaiah 61:1-3, which explains all there is to explain about ordination:

> The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

He also established, for the court's instruction, that Jehovah God is the great Creator, the true and living and only God, the Most High over all the earth. (Psalm 83:18; Exodus 6:3) The recorder, Frank Romano, had apparently been raised a Catholic and was without information on these points.

Four months later Romano sentenced Robert Derrickson, one of Jehovah's witnesses, to a fine of $125 or ninety days in the county jail. Meantime he had been roiled over the "flag salutin'" issue. Romano also said, "This is notice to the Watch Tower that they must not come into the city of Hoboken." Romano has bitten off more than either he or his priest can chew. America is still America.

Irvington

The campaign to break Jehovah's witnesses in Irvington began July 25, 1935, and ended February 16, of this year. The tool of the Hierarchy used in this instance was Thomas J. Holleran. He is a Roman Catholic, and proud of it; cruel, and proud of it; unjust, and proud of it. It all goes nicely together. Holleran is the city magistrate. (Gog save the mark!)

Jehovah's witnesses are sincere; their children, often, are equally so and of their own volition join with their parents in witnessing to the honor of the name of the great Jehovah God, and to the denunciation of the Devil and all his works. Several such witnessed in Irvington.

December 2, 1935, Judge Thomas J. Holleran summoned before him John Dziatkiewicz, age 10, and Mary Dziatkiewicz, age 15, and bound them over to the juvenile court as juvenile delinquents, because they delight themselves in the statutes of Jehovah God and forget not His Word. He also had the parents charged with contributing to the delinquency of their children and fixed the bail of the father at $1,000 and of the mother at $1,500. It is an awful crime in these United States to love God, particularly dreadful in New Jersey, and positively awful in Irvington, or at least it was, but isn't any more.

On December 17, 1935, Judge Holleran had before him another of Jehovah's witnesses, Clara Schneider. He fined this Christian woman $100 or thirty days in jail for doing what she had a perfect right to do. Who but a judge under the thumb of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would even think of such a thing? Holleran explained that, in making it hot for Jehovah's witnesses, he would oppose them in every conceivable way, even to "stabbing them in the back". All O.K., kid, you just go right ahead and see who comes out best in the end.

On Sunday, February 16, Jehovah's witnesses came to town to see "what about it". The police department was given due notice, with the names and addresses of all the workers. Thirteen were arrested and locked up to satisfy Mr. Holleran's malice, but he had Richard Spitz act for him, as his own front was by now badly tarnished.

And then Jehovah's witnesses put that story "on the air", and in no time the township commissioners received thousands of protests from every part of the United States expressing the disgust of true Americans everywhere at the disreputable things being done at Irvington in the name of the law.

Maplewood

Maplewood made fifteen attacks upon Jehovah's witnesses in a fruitless attempt to prevent the legitimate work of these messengers of the Kingdom. These were all staged between June, 1934, and October, 1935. They were concluded by the circulation of a petition signed by thousands of Maplewood residents stating that they are interested in the work of the witnesses and desire to have them visit their homes and provide them with opportunities to gain everlasting life under the conditions of God's kingdom now operating in the earth.



N. J. Branch of the Papal Castrata—Public officials acting at the command of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, but the people are taxed to pay the musicians

Maywood

Jehovah's witnesses and everybody else that has a grain of what our forefathers called "good old American horse sense" would get a big kick out of reading the proceedings of what happened at Maywood when the commissioner of police, Hubert Hogan (guess his "church"), misled by newspaper propaganda on the "flag salutin'" or swastika issue, decided in December, 1935, that the witnesses could no more visit Maywood as they had done twice every year for fifteen years. He learned something. Not even ivory is impervious to truth.

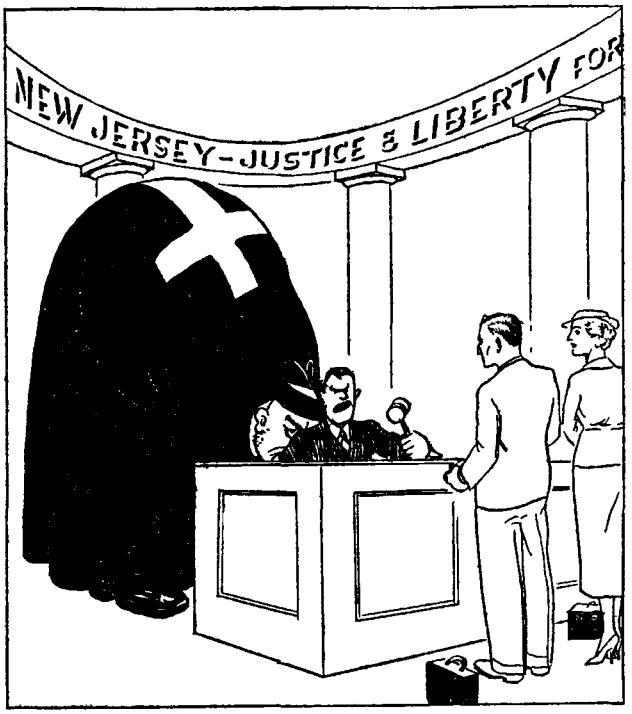
Thirty volunteers went for service on December 8, 1935, knowing in advance that they would all be arrested; and they were. It was a gay time for the police, running around and picking up inoffensive Christian men and women, but the gayety was all in the galleries when they shamefacedly admitted on the witness stand that some were arrested because they let someone read a card, some were arrested because they were walking on the street, some were arrested because they were sitting in an automobile, some were arrested because they were driving automobiles, some were arrested that the cop on the job could not tell where they were arrested or even remember their faces, some were arrested by cops who afterward denied that they had even arrested them at all, some were arrested because they had handbags on their person, some were arrested because the chief of police had given orders to arrest, some were arrested for handing in cards that might have been wedding invitations, some were arrested because they stated they were Jehovah's witnesses, some were arrested because they were seen talking to people, some were arrested because they may have left a pamphlet with somebody, some were arrested because they were seen ringing a doorbell, some were arrested because the cop heard other persons talking about Jehovah's witnesses, some were arrested for standing in front of a vacant lot, some were arrested because they were seen putting books in a bag, some were arrested for going around the side of a house, some were arrested for having books under their coats, some were arrested for standing on Maywood avenue not doing anything, some were arrested for standing on a street corner and looking up and down the street, and witness R—— was arrested because there was "something wrong" with his car. And if you knew R——, and the kind of car he drives, you would laugh and say it serves him right.

All in all, some people have paid 50c or $1 to attend a circus and not had half as good a time as the thirty Americans that went to the mat with the very-near-Reverend Hubert Hogan at Maywood. It is suspected that the real Reverend Osopius Whaziznaim had something to do with the arrests, but he was probably saying mass and getting the low-down on "purgatory".

Orange

When the Devil hands out rewards to those who do his devilish work he no doubt will award extra honors to Judge Martin J. McHugh, of the police justice court of Orange, New Jersey, and to Louis J. Goldberg, assistant corporation counsel of said city. These gentlemen have been very busy thinking up new, unusual, cruel and severe punishments for Jehovah's witnesses who have the temerity to preach the Kingdom gospel in the benighted city of Orange.

It was Judge Edward Davis, of Orange, who on April 1, 1935, made the statement, "If Christ himself came down and started delivering copies of the New Testament without obtaining a permit, he would be violating the law." If Thomas Jefferson came back to earth and handed a copy of the Declaration of Independence to an Orange resident he could be found guilty of violation of the ordinance. And if Chief Justice Hughes of the United States Supreme Court should call at the home of Judge McHugh in Orange and hand to him the latest pronunciamento on the New Deal he would be jeopardizing himself to the extent of a fine of $100 and thirty days in jail.



"Who is that trying to hide behind you, Mr. Magistrate?"

But everyone knows that the jeopardy of Chief Justice Hughes would be theoretical, and not real. The Orange ordinance makes it unlawful to deliver one piece of printed matter to one person in Orange, but the only time the authorities are seriously concerned about it is when Jehovah's witnesses start preaching the gospel of Almighty God by means of the printed page.

It is clearly evident that the Orange officials have conspired and schemed together to prohibit and prevent the true worship of Almighty God in that city. They have evidently decided to make the punishments so severe that Jehovah's witnesses will be frightened and cease their ministrations in the community. Note the methods of these modern-day pontifical inquisitors.

Modern Pontifical Inquisitors

On April 26 and on May 10 several hundred Christian people called on the people of the city to present to them the Kingdom gospel. Forty of them were arrested. At the trial of the first batch of prisoners advance information was received that the fine was to be $100. It was a correct tip. Each defendant was fined $100, with the alternative of 100 days in jail for nonpayment of the fine. Later groups of prisoners were fined $100 and thirty days in jail, making a total of 130 days for each.

And the peculiar feature of this is that the Orange ordinance, under which the prisoners were charged, provides that the total of days of imprisonment shall not exceed thirty. A state law provides that in no case shall the penalty for violation of a city ordinance exceed ninety days. But the judge and the assistant corporation counsel of Orange, by a marvelous piece of legalistic interpretation, have made it 130 days. And, of course, it is all done in the name of law and order. The ordinance is sacred. It must be enforced, even if its provisions are nullified and set aside in the process of enforcement.

This Orange ordinance is a most convenient piece of machinery for lovers of the inquisition. To warrant receiving free board in the Essex County Penitentiary for 130 days, all that is necessary is for an officer to see you hand a printed sermon to a resident of the town. Even that is not necessary in all cases. Policemen have their limitations. They cannot see all violations, nor remember the facts in all cases; so all that is necessary is for Mr. Officer to say, "The defendant admitted handing out some of these circulars." Then the case is complete, and

the award of 130 days in jail follows automatically. His satanic majesty received much enjoyment and satisfaction watching the slaughter of the innocents in Orange.

Orange has no ordinance prohibiting the operation of sound cars within the city limits. According to reports commercial sound cars operate continuously in the city. This information was given to Jehovah's witnesses by an official, and they were further informed that there was no law requiring a permit. Two sound cars thereupon proceeded to make announcements concerning the Kingdom message. The driver and operator of one car were arrested and thrown into filthy prison cells.

Orange may have no sound car ordinance, but it does have a Fourth of July ordinance prohibiting shooting of firecrackers, cannon, guns and "other noisesome contrivances". Just what connection there is between the explosions of firecrackers, cannons, and gunpowder with sacred music and announcements may be difficult for the average person to see, but not for the pontifical inquisitors of Orange. With great legalistic zeal they charged the defendants with violation of the nation's birthday law, and held them for trial.

Throwing Money Away

The great difficulty which confronts the pontifical inquisitors is that these Christian people are "stiff-necked and rebellious" and will not pay any fines. If they would kindly pay $100 each and thus contribute much needed money to the Orange treasury, that would meet the approval of their persecutors.

The Orange inquisitors tried hard to collect the fines assessed. Assistant Corporation Counsel Goldberg confidently announced that he was going to collect the fines. With legal acumen worthy of a better cause he specified bond conditions which would have brought in the coin, if accepted. Jehovah's witnesses will not pay tribute in such cause. They will putrefy in their prison cells before they pay the Devil for the privilege of serving Jehovah God in the open.

Therefore all is not well in Orange today. The pontifical inquisitors have jailed and punished some Christian people. But they are not happy over it. It does not bring in money to the city. And they are beginning to wonder if it is worth the price. Liberty-loving people are shocked over the cruelty of their actions and are not slow in expressing their abhorrence of such measures. And the inquisitors are also wondering just what Jehovah's witnesses will do next. In due time they will know.

Terrible Punishment Awaiting Hierarchy

The terrible sufferings that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has caused to come upon Jehovah's witnesses have been treated often in these columns and in *The Watchtower* and other writings of Judge Rutherford. These sufferings are shared by every one of those who are truly Jehovah's witnesses.

When Saul, blinded and misguided, went on the road to Damascus breathing out threatenings and slaughter, the Lord met him in the way and said, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" Saul answered, "Who art thou, Lord?" and the reply came back, "I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest." Though He was on the other side of the veil, He suffered because of what was done to God's little ones, by Saul, at the instigation of the clergy of that time.

The same principle operates now. The "sheep" and the "goats" are being separated. The "sheep" show a loving interest and compassion for Jehovah's witnesses. The "goats" will be destroyed as so much vermin.

Plainfield

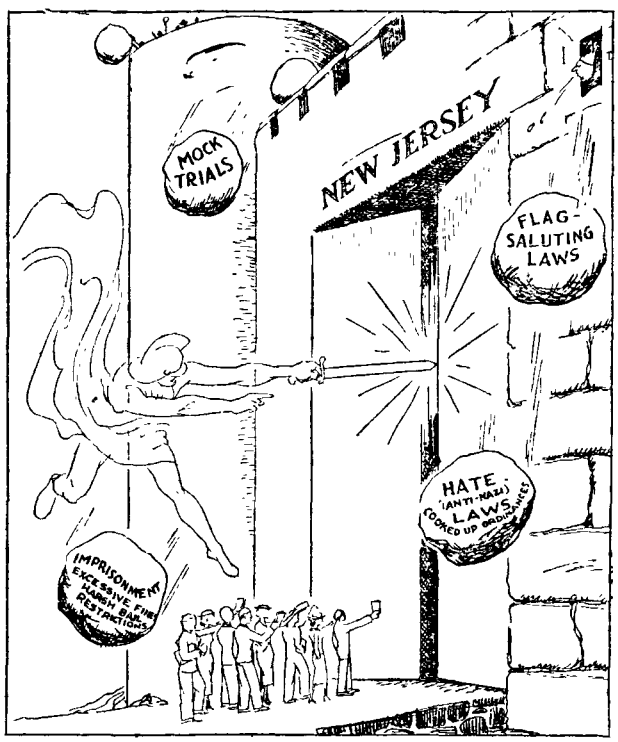
Chief of Police C. A. Flynn (guess his "church") is the dictator of Plainfield. It would not be hard to find out who is his real boss. He is the one man in the U. S. who, by his acts, and by the acts and words of his subordinates, threatened the life of Judge Rutherford. Plainfield is only 11 miles from Watch Tower radio station WBBR, and, by radio, Judge Rutherford is well known in every home of the city.

When the judge elected to speak personally in Plainfield, in protest against the many and great injustices there heaped upon Jehovah's witnesses, he was faced with 1,800 of the most intelligent and refined people of the city and vicinity, but was also, strange to say, surrounded on every side by police officers, detectives, plainclothes men and thugs, armed with machine guns, sawed-off shotguns, automatic revolvers, and like implements of war, all waiting for an agreed-upon signal to take his life. This was on July 30, 1933.

The address of Judge Rutherford on that occasion, "Religious Intolerance: Why?" has since

gone by the million into every part of "Christendom", and all the readers of that address also know that while it was being given there were machine guns behind him that could have instantly killed him and turned the place into a shambles. Nearly all of the 64 members of the Plainfield police force were in that audience, uninvited as such, and not needed. The threat had been made by one of these that if Judge Rutherford ever came to Plainfield he would "get all that is coming to him".

There will not be room in this magazine to tell all the interesting things that occurred between June 4, 1933, and August 18, 1935, within which period the question was being negotiated with Mr. Flynn as to whether Jehovah's witnesses shall enjoy their rights in that city. In that interim arrests were made on 27 occasions. Perhaps, as space is limited, it will suit as well if but one of these campaigns is mentioned; and as that campaign was quite fully treated in the issue of this journal of July 19, 1933, occupying 18 pages, a portion of it is here reproduced:



"Pressing the battle to the gate"—In New Jersey

The urgent attention of the governor and attorney general of the State of New Jersey, and also of the taxpayers of the city of Plainfield, is invited to the extraordinary conduct of Judge William G. De Meza and of his accomplices, in Summit and Plainfield, as set forth herein.

In a previous issue, now out of print, we gave our readers full details of a remarkable conspiracy hatched and carried out at Summit, New Jersey. Observe that Plainfield, with C. A. Flynn chief of police, borders Summit, with J. P. Murphy chief of police, on its northern boundary. Flynn and Murphy work together. Is it because they belong to the same church system?

At the Summit outrage the magistrate Judge Williams gave nine men sentences of thirty days each for being witnesses of Jehovah God, but he withheld his hand when it came to locking up a tenth worker, the mother of three small children. No such mercy attended the rulings of Judge William G. De Meza at Plainfield.

Men and women, indiscriminately, were deprived of their liberty without due process of law, were arrested without warrants and without cause, were compelled to bear witness against themselves, were convicted on the hearsay testimony of witnesses who did not appear in court, and in some instances were denied the right to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusations against them.

They were given ten days in jail for walking on the street, or for sitting in an automobile, or for mending an automobile tire, when not a shred of evidence of any kind was laid against them. What kind of judge is this? He is not fit to sit on a park bench, let alone the judicial bench.

So certain was Chief Flynn that Judge De Meza would do his bidding even better than Judge Williams had done it for his friend and comrade J. P. Murphy, chief of the Summit police force, Patrick J. Kelly, clerk of the court, and others of the strong-arm squad involved, that before any of the sixty-one persecuted ones at Plainfield had been tried, it had all been fixed up with the warden of the prison at Elizabeth to let out the witnesses of Jehovah that had then been twenty-four days in prison, to make room for those they intended to railroad into the place.

Prima Facie Evidence of Conspiracy

Here is clear evidence of a conspiracy. The rulers of Plainfield stand convicted of deliberately preparing in advance to imprison dozens of men and women before they had even appeared in court. They must have known in advance what kind of court they were coming into.

The fact is that other prisoners also were turned out of the county prison before their terms had expired, and for the same reason. The warden can verify this; but even if he denied it, it is in the record of the prison and in the daily newspapers of the date when the release took place.

In the case of the Summit outrage, the priest that

instigated it clearly disclosed himself. The work of concealment was more cleverly done at Plainfield, but was still insufficient to accomplish its ends.

For their own safety in Armageddon, which lies just ahead, the people should inform themselves as to whether the clergymen who everywhere persecute Jehovah's witnesses represent the Devil, as Judge Rutherford insists that they do, or represent Jehovah God, which, as their fruits show, could not be the case. In any event, the people must take their stand on the one side or the other.

Is it not a strange thing, by the way, that Judge Rutherford can plead for years with the religionists to appoint their best man, to discuss with him over the radio the question as to whether they represent the Devil or represent Jehovah God, and the only response he can get is from men like Kelly or Murphy or Flynn, who vent their spleen on his fellow witnesses of Jehovah God, the humble men and women who are convinced that it is he, and not the clergy, that has the straight of it?

Flynn Establishes the Inquisition—in America

On June 4, the day of the arrest of 31 men and 29 women, the men were herded in a runway adjoining three cells and were allowed access also to the dark and filthy basement of the city jail. The 29 women were crowded into three small cells, each of which contained one blanket. Twelve persons could sit on the beds on which these blankets were spread, but seventeen had to stand throughout the night, for there was no place for them to sit, much less to lie. The night was stifling hot. After compelling these women to stand all night, the next morning Flynn and his crowd had them all fingerprinted—IN AMERICA.

The women whom Flynn compelled to stand all night could be plainly seen by all who passed on the public sidewalk, reminding one of the position of those confined in stocks during the Dark Ages. Many who passed by were heard to express indignation as they viewed their condition. So cruel and astounding was the treatment of these women by the police that townspeople and others waited outside the jail until two o'clock in the morning, momentarily expecting the release of the prisoners.

After midnight a businessman, one of Jehovah's witnesses, realizing that the Inquisition had been reestablished in Plainfield, had a flashlight photograph taken of the outside of the prison, showing these women standing at the windows. [This was duly published in these columns.] For taking this picture the witness was given sixty days in jail. He was not allowed to say anything in his own defense, but after he was sentenced, and as he was being rushed out of the courtroom, he did say, loudly and emphatically, what will be very apparent to every person who shall read what follows, "This court has absolutely no regard for the rights of others, and a total disregard of the fundamental law of the state and the nation."

Nothing could have been more contemptible than the stories of these outrages which appeared in the New York, Brooklyn and Plainfield papers. All of these papers carried prominent and extensive comment regarding the arrests, falsely describing the workers as peddlers and pamphleteers who failed and refused to take out licenses, and falsely stating that the police were "given much concern as to how to accommodate them in the limited quarters of the city jail". No paper gave the slightest intimation of the actual condition of the prisoners, but the facts of this outrage have been broadcast all over New Jersey and large areas of adjacent states and will be broadcast all over the earth.

Judge De Meza's Responsibility

Judge De Meza knew that a list of the names and addresses of the 213 workers who preached the gospel in Plainfield on June 4 had been served upon the chief of police, and that this was done by them merely as an act of courtesy, not required by law. This was brought out in the trial of Minnie Barnikow, the first person whom he tried. Yet he studiously ignored this fact in the trial of every one of the 56 workers whom he sentenced to prison.

Judge De Meza, when installed in office, took a solemn oath that "no person shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself". But in the case of Minnie Barnikow, although at the time she was arrested she was at a door where no one answered the bell, and the officer who arrested her did not see her hand out any printed matter, yet in the absence of any complaining witness he required her to testify against herself and sentenced her to ten days in prison, when as a lawyer he knew he had not the slightest right to do so.

De Meza acted as a prosecutor instead of an honest judge, refused to permit Jehovah's witnesses to state the nature of their work, refused them permission to present their side of the case, refused them permission to cross-examine witnesses, sneered at the Word of God, interrupted defendants without reason, condoned perjury by the police, openly insulted Jehovah God (punishable with death under the divine law), insulted a New Jersey citizen for smiling in court, sentenced a person not arrested, accepted hearsay testimony, tried to force Jehovah's people to testify against themselves, sentenced a person for no offense, refused to make out appeal papers, sentenced a prisoner for failure to understand a question put to him, sentenced a person for repairing a tire, sentenced a person for sitting on a curb, and sneered at the Constitution.

For his conduct at these trials, a committee of New Jersey citizens filed a lengthy summary

with the attorney general of New Jersey, demanding the removal of this *scoundrel* from the office which he disgraces; but as the attorney general's office itself is unquestionably a part of the Hague machine, no attention was paid to it.

He was accused, together with C. A. Flynn, chief of police of Plainfield, and William Newcorn, corporation counsel of the city, together with unknown persons, of conspiring and confederating to pervert justice and the due administration of laws, and to falsely and maliciously instigate and maintain actions and proceedings against many individuals known as Jehovah's witnesses, and to interfere with and prevent and suppress the worship of Almighty God according to the dictates of conscience, and to prevent and suppress the preaching of the gospel of Jehovah God in said city.

Newcorn and De Meza conspired together to create new ordinances for the express purpose of interfering with the work of Jehovah's witnesses. Repeatedly they haled prisoners into court and adjourned the trials from month to month, causing much needless expense and loss of time.

Under instructions of the chief of police Jehovah's witnesses were hounded, harassed and disturbed in their work. Officers of the law were sent out to instigate and build up cases against them, and the police shortwave radio directions as to how to do this were put on record.

Judge De Meza said in court that Jehovah's witnesses have no rights or privileges before him, that no consideration should be shown to them, that hereafter he was going to give them the limit. This alleged magistrate referred to God's true and faithful people as "Jehovahites", "a bad bunch," "a nuisance," "defiers of law and order," "hoodlums," "fanatics," and "snakes in the grass".

On one occasion, when De Meza sentenced 17 of Jehovah's witnesses to prison for distributing invitations to attend Judge Rutherford's lecture, it was brought out in the court of County Judge McGrath that Plainfield had not a syllable of law on its books that would justify such an act, and the prisoners were released.

Upon hearing the decision, William Newcorn, one of the Plainfield conspirators, hastened to the bar and tried to tell the judge privately what "terrible things" these people had done in Plainfield. The judge listened and then let out one big, hearty laugh. He literally laughed Newcorn out of court. So endeth Plainfield.

(*To be continued*)

Help Your Friends Learn the Truth

Why not see that they get a copy of this issue? The *Golden Age* dated July 15, No. 439, contains information that every honest person should read carefully. Its leading article is "Will Roosevelt Support the Roman Hierarchy?" Also, there is an important interview with Judge Rutherford concerning a petition that is now being circulated throughout the 48 States. Is there real freedom in these United States? Are you and your friends interested in seeing how New Jersey, Germany and Quebec treat Jehovah's witnesses? Do you know that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy today is putting forth a strenuous effort to remove Jehovah's witnesses and to get complete control of all nations of the earth? Read the truth and then decide with what group you choose to stand, for Jehovah and His organization, or for the Devil and his wicked, oppressive crowd. Why not begin your subscription for *The Golden Age* with this issue? or if you are a subscriber, why not get 40 copies and see to it that some of your friends and neighbors also have the opportunity to learn the truth?

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please begin my subscription for *The Golden Age* with issue No. 439. Enclosed find $1.00 ($1.25 in Canada and other countries) for a year's subscription.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send me 40 copies of this issue of *The Golden Age*, No. 439. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25), which will be used in advancing the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....



WOULD YOU LIKE TO GET *RICH?*

Here's Your Opportunity

NO, WE'RE not jesting. We're serious about it. Judge Rutherford's latest book, RICHES, will tell you how YOU can become rich. It won't tell you how to make a million dollars. That wouldn't make you happy, anyway. But the riches that this book shows you how to obtain are real, genuine and enduring. All the money and material wealth you could pile up in the world wouldn't bring you the joy, satisfaction, pleasure and peace of mind that you can get by studying this book.

Maybe you think our claims are extravagant. Well, you don't have to take our word for it. Find out for yourself! All you have to do is to fill out the coupon below and mail it to us. Already the publishers have received orders for more than 1,300,000 copies of this book, and the orders are still coming faster than our bookbinding plant can make them.

We suggest you order with the RICHES book these three 64-page booklets also written by Judge Rutherford, namely, GOVERNMENT–HIDING THE TRUTH: WHY? CHOOSING, and FAVORED PEOPLE. They will be mailed anywhere postage prepaid on receipt of your contribution of 35c. This contribution will be used in printing similar publications, that the people may know the truth. If you have these books already, why not send them to a friend? You couldn't do him a greater favor.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of 35c to be used in advancing the truth. Please send the books listed below to the address indicated.

Riches *Favored People*
Choosing Riches or Ruin, Which?
Government–Hiding the Truth: Why?

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

SPECIAL NOTE: Due to the fact that the Watch Tower offices are closed for two weeks July 25 to August 10, no orders will be filled during that time. Immediate attention will be given to them after August 10.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

A PETITION
THAT THE BIBLE
BE NOT BOYCOTTED

A PUBLIC DEBATE — WHY NOT?

ATROCITIES OF
"JERSEY JUSTICE"
(Part 2)

JUDGMENT OF CHRISTIANS

DISOBEDIENCE
VITALLY AFFECTS
THE GIFT OF GOD

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 440
July 29, 1936

CONTENTS

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

A PETITION THAT THE BIBLE BE NOT BOYCOTTED IN AMERICA 675
A PUBLIC DEBATE—WHY NOT? 677
PETITION TO THE FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION 677
JUDGMENT OF CHRISTIANS 689
PIONEERING IN QUEENSLAND 690
BIBLE SOCIETY DENIES BLAME IN RHODESIA 696
The Hell-Fire Birds Alarmed 696
Press Censorship in South Africa 696
Transcription Work in Queensland 698
DISOBEDIENCE VITALLY AFFECTS THE GIFT OF GOD 700

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

ATROCITIES OF "JERSEY JUSTICE" (Part 2) 679
THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS 678
PERSECUTIONS OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN NIGERIA 693
THORNS IN THE SIDE OF ROSELAND (N. J.) 695
Southern Rhodesia Anti-Truth Legislation 697
Northern Rhodesian Government Gets Busy 697
Promotions in Northern Rhodesia 697
When a Minister or Viceroy Lies 699
America's First Vote in the League 699
Relief in Newfoundland 699
Clarifying the American Position 699
Canada's Wealth Shrinking 699
23,318 Cattle Destroyed in Ohio 699

HOME AND HEALTH

Sudden Deaths from Cholera 698
Medical Tyranny Persists in Britain 699

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

New Radio Beam Service by EAQ 688
"Great Discovery," "Great Invention" 688
Hailstones as Large as Cocoanuts 697
Still Plenty of Emus (Huge Birds) 698
Great Prosperity in Palestine 698
Lost in Woods for Twelve Days 699
Hardihood of Reindeer Fawns 699
Attachment of a Deer for a Man 702

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

THE ROMAN HIERARCHY AND THE CHILDREN 694
Sadhus Dodge the Shears 696

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 29, 1936 | Number 440

A Petition that the Bible Be Not Boycotted in America

THE Roman Catholic Hierarchy intends to boycott the Bible in the United States of America. In the entire land a petition is being circulated that this be not done. It is all very strange, but very true. Consider the facts.

The excitement seems to center about Dennis J. Dougherty, of Saint Charles' Seminary, Overbrook, Pa. In 1903 he was made the first American bishop of Nueva Segovia, Philippine Islands. In 1908 he became archbishop of Jaro, in the Philippines, and distinguished himself, so said the dispatches of the time, by burning 2,000 Bibles in the public square of the city. This so interested the public that they bought 3,000 to take the place of those burned. Dougherty is like that.



'Hail, radiant creature!'

In 1915 he was shifted to Buffalo, N. Y.; in 1918, was made archbishop of Philadelphia; in 1921, was made a cardinal; and on June 26, 1936, church prelates at Vatican City said they expected he would be named Papal legate to the Eucharistic show to be pulled off at Manila, Philippine Islands, in 1937.

But wait! You did not hear yet what he did to get his last promotion or how necessary it was to save his bacon.

On February 15, 1936, his man James J. Clarke, blessed with a good pen, but with limited sense, wrote Gimbel Brothers' radio station WIP, Philadelphia, protesting against their allowing Judge Rutherford to speak over their station on February 23, 1936, or at any other time.

Accusing Judge Rutherford of attacking the Catholic church, misrepresenting her teachings and fomenting religious hatred and bigotry (any teachings differing from their own are bigotry in the eyes of the Roman Hierarchy), he slipped by asking that his name be taken off the list of customers and hinting as to what would happen to "a very large percent of your customers" if the broadcast took place.

In due time this got around to Cardinal Dougherty's office, when that gentleman's nephew and head clerk (called "Chancellor" by the Hierarchy) was indiscreet enough to admit in writing that the Bible-burning archbishop endorsed Mr. Clarke's stand, joined in his protest and stated "moreover, that he will take further and more drastic action" if the broadcasts of Judge Rutherford were permitted to continue.

From Philippines to United States

It all seems very reasonable to Bible-burning Dougherty that what he did in the Philippines he should be able to do in the United States. But there's the rub. In the Philippines he was dealing with people that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had kept in ignorance and under

its iron heel for more than three centuries. The United States is a little different.

Reverend James Clarke's bluff did not work, 'Reverend chief clerk Chancellor' J. Carroll McCormick's bluff did not work, and Reverend Dennis Cardinal Dougherty's bluff did not work. The address, "Separating the Nations," went on the air February 23, 1936, and was good to hear. Then when Clarke and McCormick got to writing too many letters, copies of their letters were put in 400,000 homes in Philadelphia in connection with the announcement of the rebroadcast of the lecture on May 10. Then Mr. Dougherty was in a worse jam than he was in Jaro, P. I., when word got around among the people that the Bibles had gone up in smoke. Suddenly Dennis lit out for Vatican City, with his nephew, the "Chancellor".

The people of Philadelphia and vicinity wanted to know "how about it" and "what about it". And then began the circulation of the petition shown in the last issue of *The Golden Age*. This is being signed now by the tens of thousands all over the Philadelphia area.

Meantime Dennis and the gang at Vatican City were busy thinking what could be done to give him a coat of whitewash. Then they thought up the movie scheme which was worked so successfully two years ago, to get full control of that important medium of publicity. Dougherty and his pals took control of the movie business away from the producers as easily as any stick-up man ever grabbed a tray of jewelry. Straightway they defended their course, which they admitted had included the shameless and indecent boycott. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the only institution on earth mean enough and small enough to resort to such means of gaining its ends.

Although the idea of seizing the U.S. movies seems to have originated with Archbishop McNicholas at Cincinnati, yet Dougherty actually put on the boycott which forced the issue in Philadelphia and compelled the movie operators all over the country to submit to the Hierarchical control. This made Dougherty a great man in the eyes of the Vatican City gangsters.

When Clarke and McCormick wrote too many foolish letters at Philadelphia, and their effusions were widely distributed over the city, and the petition to WIP got under way, the Vatican outfit remembered the glory that was Dougherty's on the movie issue; and did they capitalize on it? and did the press rush to their rescue?

It took a few weeks to work out the details, but the big whitewashing was pulled off on July 2. For example, the New York *Post,* Thursday evening, July 2, had an eight-column scarehead clear across the top of its first page, in letters an inch high, reading "Pope Orders All Movies Censored". This was followed by "U. S. Bishops Will Pass on List of Films" and "Pius Praises Legion of Decency [Dougherty being the bull's-eye of the target aimed at] for Its Drive Here" and "America Stressed in His Encyclical".

Down in the body of the *Post's* story occurred the following:

> The encyclical, entitled "Vigilante Cura", was believed to have been inspired by Dennis Cardinal Dougherty of Philadelphia, founder of the Legion of Decency, who spent a month in Rome and left for the United States a week ago after seeing the pope on several occasions.

The New York *American* had as its leading feature the scarehead: "Pope Orders World-Wide War on Evil Films to Save the 'Moral Fibre of Nations' ", with the subhead "Aims at U. S."

All the New York papers treated the matter similarly, giving it great publicity. Thus the *Times* devoted more than a page to the encyclical. Dougherty was also glorified over the radio by Lowell Thomas.

The Plea of Morality

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy (*vide* Franciscan Friars, Coblenz, Germany) is strong for morality—to let them tell it. The reason why they are strong for it is that they wish to hide their own filth and they well know that there is an innate desire on the part of most human creatures to be better and cleaner. And this helps to sell mankind the "purgatory" idea, with such images and other junk as the Hierarchy has for sale.

Why all this fever about "clean movies"? Haven't the movies, according to the admission of the Jesuit magazine *America,* been under Catholic censorship since May 1934? And when the Catholic "daughters", a short time ago, still objected to the movies, they were told to keep still, because the movies were "clean", even though they didn't seem to recognize that fact. What the people need is a knowledge of what is "clean" from the Bible standpoint.

A Public Debate—Why Not?

DURING the past ten years Judge Rutherford's talks have had a tremendous circulation, both by radio and by the printed page. It is doubtful whether any writings, except the Bible, have been more widely read, or if any lectures have had a more extensive audience of regular listeners.

This wide circulation of simple and straightforward Bible truths did not please the rulers of the Catholic "church" (who call themselves the Roman Catholic Hierarchy) especially, as many of the "Catholic population" began to show an interest in these talks and to ask embarrassing questions of their religious leaders. Hence the Hierarchy decided that Judge Rutherford was to be 'driven' off the air, and so (very unwisely!) expressed itself in its own press. A tremendous effort was made by them to accomplish this piece of business, but still the voice they hate is being heard in all parts of the earth.

Judge Rutherford called attention to these efforts of the Roman Hierarchy to interfere with the free circulation of the Truth, and also to the Scriptures bearing on the matter. In February of this year his lecture "Separating the Nations" stirred the high officials of the Hierarchy at Vatican City and in this country to take "more drastic action" to have him silenced. A new campaign of coercion and intimidation of owners of radio stations is in progress.

The Catholic press joins its efforts to those of other Hierarchy agents, insisting that "Judge Rutherford misrepresents the teachings of the Catholic church". One of the Hierarchy's agents said he should be electrocuted. Another "holy" agent, a "father", proposes that *all* of Jehovah's witnesses be put to death. This, of course, is not inconsistent with the attitude of the Hierarchy, which would like to kill all "heretics".

During the month of August the Catholic population of the whole world is called upon by the head of the Hierarchy, through the Catholic press, to say prayers in order to 'save us from the infamous Judge Rutherford of the Watch Tower movement'.

Many Catholics, together with other honest observers, are beginning to see the sinister aspects of the Hierarchy's activities. They ask, "Why plan murder? Why not openly show the people wherein Judge Rutherford misrepresents the Catholic teachings?"

Fair-minded heads of families especially would welcome a frank and open discussion of the matter. In the interest of the rising generation many are urging such a discussion. Judge Rutherford, always desirous that everything of public interest, convenience and necessity shall be given publicity, readily accedes that a public discussion would be both proper and desirable. He is entirely willing to have all the facts be known and to give the spokesman of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy opportunity to show wherein it or its teaching has been misrepresented.

Throughout the United States (and Canada) there are millions of people who are eager to hear these disputed matters discussed. Such are now being offered opportunity to sign a petition asking that a debate be arranged between Judge Rutherford and the Roman Catholic spokesman, to be widely broadcast.

On this page appears the wording of the petition, addressed to the Federal Communications Commission and Radio Stations of the United States. To every honest person the subject of the petition is one of greatest concern. Indications are that millions will readily sign it and will eagerly await this effort to settle matters in an open and aboveboard way.

PETITION

To the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION and RADIO STATIONS of the UNITED STATES

The Roman Catholic Press protests the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's speeches by radio for the reason, as claimed, that he misrepresents the teachings of the Catholic Church concerning the salvation of the human race. Millions of persons claim that he does not misrepresent such teachings, and many others are confused as to what is the truth.

Because salvation of mankind is of such vital importance to all persons and because we want to hear the truth of the matter reasonably and fairly discussed, and for the general interest, convenience and necessity of the people, and because a petition similar to this has been addressed to Radio Station WIP Philadelphia;

WE THEREFORE earnestly request that a public debate of this matter be arranged, one side to be taken by a high official of the Roman Catholic Church, and the opposite side by Judge Rutherford; and we petition the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION to exercise its authority, under Section 303, paragraph (g), of the Communications Act of 1934, to "encourage the larger and more effective use of radio in the public interest" in this behalf; and we petition the radio stations of the United States to broadcast such debate on a nation-wide chain, including the station in the vicinity of the signers respectively.

The League of Nations

Failure of the League

HAS the League of Nations ever prevented a war or successfully intervened in one until the combatants were too exhausted to go on fighting? Did it make even a determined effort to stop Japan from occupying Manchuria, Poland from seizing Vilna, Lithuania from seizing Memel, Bolivia and Paraguay from decimating their manhood over a strip of jungle and waste?

Is there a single territorial or racial injustice in Europe (to look no further) that the League has made a real effort to rectify?

Is it even permitted by its constitution to try and rectify one?

Has the League caused any nation to think better of its neighbor? Has it anywhere caused peace and good will to grow where they did not exist before?

Has it bred national animosities and sowed the seeds of future antagonisms?

Is war nearer today than it was before the League got busy?

Are the nations throwing aside their arms in the name of "collective security" or are they arming more feverishly because they have no faith in it?—London *Evening News.*

Possible Alliance Between Germany and Japan

IN AN address at the Royal Institute of International Affairs in London General Smuts indicated his fear of a possible alliance between Germany and Japan which might bring about the long-anticipated and dreaded conflict between the peoples of the Far East and the so-called Western civilization, of Europe.

Never Fully Joined the League

THE Manchester *Guardian* says of the League of Nations: "It is a weakness of the international system that Germany and Japan have left it, that the United States has never fully joined it. Somehow to remedy the weakness is the great task of the future." The Manchester *Guardian* said something that time. Uncle Sam has been picked by that gang until he looks like a last year's scarecrow. Why he would want to act as international paymaster any more is a problem too great for any American. Nevertheless the United States has two seats in the International Labor Office, which is really a part of the League. John D. Rockefeller, Jr., has given generously to the League, which shows where his heart is.

Funeral Oration over the League

THE Sydney (Australia) *Bulletin* came out with an editorial set in mourning, devoted to the demise of the League of Nations, in which it said:

America, having given birth to the ideal, named it for a brat and deserted it at birth. Next Japan named it for a nuisance, and also deserted. With these out, it remained—even without further defections—no more a league of the nations of the world than a school of sharks is a league of the fish. Its new existence was as a league of the nations of Europe. Even this narrowed position was now denied it. Germany—repudiating it, like Japan, as a brake on ambition—left without apology. Only by the wildest sort of legal fiction can Italy be named as a member. Melodrama never pictured a more degenerate slide from affluence to the gutter.

"Clothed with Life and Power"

WINSTON CHURCHILL, in an address in the House of Commons, October 24, 1935, said, in part:

The League has passed from shadow into substance, from theory into practice, from rhetoric into reality. We see the structure always majestic but hitherto shadowy, which is now being clothed with life and power, endowed with coherent thought and concerted action. We are beginning to feel the beat of a pulse which may, we hope and pray, some day, and sooner for our efforts, restore a greater measure of health to the whole world.

Probably Churchill himself laughs at it now.

The League a War-Breeder

ADMIRAL FISKE, in an address broadcast over a nation-wide network, said of the League of Nations:

It has not saved a single life in Chaco or China or Ethiopia. But it has brought into being a condition of disintegrating and widespread mutual suspicion and distrust that has no precedent in history.

International Labor Office

THE United States paid the International Labor Office 833,510.04 Swiss francs for its back-door membership in the League of Nations for the year 1935. The .04 Swiss franc is for benefits received. The rest is just contribution.

Atrocities of "Jersey Justice" (Part 2)

Asbury Park

ASBURY PARK, founded generations ago, and named in honor of the first Methodist bishop in the United States, undertook the suppression of the good and lawful work of Jehovah's witnesses in the spring of 1932. The matter was definitely settled in favor of the witnesses, and there has been no interference since, and will be none. Salient facts are reviewed.

In October, 1931, A. Grace King, city clerk of Asbury Park, and her assistant, Miss Haight, were attendants at the Roman Catholic church then in charge of the "Reverend Father" Roche. In that month Miss King took the position that before Jehovah's witnesses could do further work in that Methodist and highly religious city, it would be necessary for each worker to have a special permit, duly approved by all the local clergy.

Miss King, like every other person under the control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, was oblivious of the fact that in the United States there is no open or clandestine union of church and state, and therefore her views, and those presumably held by "Reverend Father" Roche, were not taken seriously by those who have been entrusted with a message by Jehovah God and commanded to deliver it.

On Sunday, February 21, 1932, four of Jehovah's witnesses, one of them a cripple, were jailed for doing what they had always had a right, and still have a right, to do: calling at the homes of the people with the message of God's kingdom. The trial which ensued was so farcical that, on March 13, ten thousand calls were made at Asbury Park homes and the people were invited to listen to a verbatim broadcast, so that they might hear with their own ears the plain evidence of the folly of the officials involved.

The broadcast was to have been given at 4:00 p.m. over the Asbury Park station WCAP, and the whole community was in expectation. At 3:57 p.m. the power of the station was shut off, and the broadcast was not given.

Clever, Was It Not?

Now, wasn't that clever? So was St. Bartholomew's Massacre. So was Benedict Arnold's betrayal of the American colonies. So was Judas. It only helped to get the public all warmed up to the coming event. The next Saturday, March 19, 1932, the adjoining full-page advertisement appeared in the Asbury Park *Evening Press.*

TO THE PEOPLE, THE RULERS AND THE CLERGY OF ASBURY PARK AND VICINITY

tomorrow

A Most Unusual
RADIO DRAMA

WHO IS JEHOVAH?

On February 21 four of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested in Asbury Park; haled into court on March 4 they were sentenced and sent to the Freehold jail. Why?

SUNDAY

WPG

ATLANTIC CITY
1100 kilocycles
1 to 2 P.M.

Remember, each Sunday morning 9.30 and each Wednesday evening 7.15 on WCAP, Judge Rutherford

As a summer resort Asbury Park is jealous of Atlantic City, and has reason to be. WPG broadcasting station at Atlantic City is one of the most powerful on the Atlantic coast, and it was therefore with uncommon interest that the citizenry tuned in to WPG on Sunday, March 20, and this is what they read in the Asbury Park *Evening Press* as the leading editorial on March 22:

Local Amusements. With the aid of weird laws, indiscretion, and a remarkable coincidence, the city authorities have made themselves excellent material for a burlesque. Sunday radio station WPG, of Atlantic City, presented the sketch and today thousands of listeners are still chirping at Asbury Park. With no expense save their own reputation for common sense the city authorities have made Asbury Park a great amusement center. Their latest contribution cost less but proved more enjoyable to the radio audience than a dozen concerts from the Convention hall. Hereafter we suggest that when the city advertises its amusements it include those who are responsible for the "Who is Jehovah?" incident.

So mysterious is the interpretation of the regulations which govern Asbury Park that it is useless to question the legality of what took place. At any rate, it seems that four men soliciting the sale of religious literature were arrested for peddling without a license. They reply that when they sought a permit they were informed by the city clerk that licenses for the sale of religious material must first be approved by local clergymen.

If such a regulation exists it is undoubtedly unconstitutional and obviously ridiculous. What justification there is for permitting a group of clergymen to sit as a board of censors over the sales of religious lit-

erature we cannot imagine. However, if the precedent has been established, local news dealers should be granted a similar privilege in deciding what newspapers can be peddled in Asbury Park. Many local merchants, too, would appreciate the right to censor the solicitation of merchandising. Why not let everyone in on the racket?

But the antics of Asbury Park's authorities do not end with arbitrary rules on what may and what may not be sold. The four men after being arrested were haled before magistrate Tumen and subjected to his biting wit before being held for the grand jury. Unfortunately the judge was as indiscreet as he was funny. And with the radio burlesque of his court he was made to seem even funnier.

The organization supporting the four offenders announced last week that they would stage a radio drama over station WCAP, of this city, controlled by Thomas F. Burley, Jr., secretary of the local chamber of commerce. They signed a contract for the station and extensively advertised the broadcast. But a few minutes before they were to take the air the station broke down. A water line clogged at the psychological moment so that the radio drama could not be given. Mr. Burley announces that had he known the nature of the program he would not have permitted it anyway.

But the operators of the Atlantic City station are not so particular. On Sunday they permitted their powerful apparatus to broadcast a burlesque of Asbury Park, presented by the four men arrested here, and aimed at the conduct of city affairs by our authorities. Asbury Park has spent thousands of dollars to attract visitors from Atlantic City, but it remained for the South Jersey resort to tell the world just what a great amusement center Asbury Park is. Indiscretion on the part of local authorities in disposing of four solicitors has informed the radio audience that Asbury Park is a very funny place.

Captain Rowland of Asbury Park

Captain Rowland of Asbury Park, Roman Catholic, occasional attendant at the same church attended by Miss King, the city clerk, was the one before whom the four witnesses above referred to were first brought, and has always manifested a vicious attitude toward the Watch Tower work. Whether this is merely a reflection of the mind of "Reverend Father" Roche or not is not surely known.

An instance of this viciousness is seen in the fact that, although ordered by the court to do so, he refused to surrender $5 deposited in his hands as bail unless Jehovah's witnesses signed a paper making certain admissions they were unwilling to make. After thirty days he was still holding the $5, though admitting that it was not customary, and that his reason was that he personally did not like Jehovah's witnesses. What officer except one under control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would make an excuse like that for failing to comply with an order of the court? Rowland may have the $5 yet, and, if so, can keep it till Armageddon and then see whether or not it gets hot in his fingers.

James D. Carton, the city attorney for Asbury Park, prosecutor of the four witnesses heretofore mentioned, is also a Roman Catholic, as, indeed, one might expect.

A week after the broadcast a witness was forcibly seized when he called at the home of one of the Asbury Park police, William Truex, who, on the witness stand subsequently, deliberately and maliciously lied. His act of arrest was so unprovoked, so illegal and every-way so improper that the person taken into headquarters stood mute and was booked as John Doe.

He was denied bail, denied the right of consulting counsel, and was confined in the dungeon. When brought out for trial he was arraigned before Thomas L. Shebell, an Italian Roman Catholic. Shebell attends the church which is in charge of Anthony Giovannini. The latter priest is reported by one of his parishioners to have said publicly:

> All of this bunch should be put in jail and Judge Rutherford should be electrocuted.

Shebell became confused, imposed and revoked fines, refused to permit cross-examination of the lying police officer, and was finally disgraced legally when the Court of Chancery decided that the trial was unconstitutional, because the "due process" clauses of both the federal and the state constitution had been grossly violated.

Jehovah's witnesses were finally and completely vindicated by this Court of Chancery decision. While the first four and "John Doe" were in prison they had grand opportunities for witnessing to almost all of the 400 or 500 inmates of the Freehold prison. They had the freedom of the four- or five-story structure and found many listening ears. They were most happy while in confinement, and when their release was effected the prisoners were sorry to see them leave.

One of the most shocking things about the Asbury Park affair was Magistrate Tumen's blasphemy, punishable Scripturally with death and punishable also under the 1898 laws of New Jersey, page 814. Among other things this Yid-

disher caterer to the Roman Catholic powers of the Methodist town in which he lives, said, slapping himself on the chest:

Who is Jehovah? You better get Jehovah out of your mind. We are Jehovah here. Jehovah has nothing to do with the city.

Bergenfield

Bergenfield police now know they did wrong to ever arrest any of Jehovah's witnesses, and regret it, and have made some atonement for it, too, but as this article is of historical nature it is proper to state that the witnesses were arrested there on fourteen occasions from November 25, 1928, to March 10, 1934, and to go over some of the high points.

On the first occasion seven were arrested. At their trial one of the police officers asked a friend of one of the defendants to come out into the hallway. There the friend was implored by that officer to do anything possible to prevent further embarrassment to the police: they were between two fires, pressure by the Roman Catholic priest on the one hand, and, on the other, the determination of Jehovah's witnesses to be faithful to the work entrusted to them by Jehovah God, no matter what happens. The police commissioner at the time was C. S. Dugan, a Roman Catholic.

The arrest under Dugan's administration was under the pretext that engaging in Christian work objectionable to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is a violation of the Vice and Immorality Act, one of Jersey's blue laws. The next arrest, three years later, was made by P. McCarthy, desk sergeant, when one of the witnesses called at the police headquarters with the *Kingdom* booklet. Nobody but someone under the control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would do a thing like that. McCarthy even arrested another witness who came in to see the one that had been arrested.

Chief of Police Coombs

Commissioner Dugan was succeeded in that office at Bergenfield by A. Chapman. Scott D. Coombs, a Protestant and a member of the Masonic fraternity, was chief of police. He started out wrong by arresting one of Jehovah's witnesses for calling at his home to present him with the Kingdom message, and followed this quickly by a series of six arrests of the witnesses, all within a period of ten months.

In May, 1932, after arresting and incarcerating 31 of Jehovah's witnesses he was very seriously injured in a motorcycle accident, resulting in hospital confinement for several months. In the summer of 1935, humbled and benefited by his experiences, he admitted that the Roman Catholic priest was largely responsible for what had happened to the witnesses in that city, and that the arrests will not be repeated while he is chief, no matter what the pressure.

As a part of the Bergenfield series of arrests, ten of the witnesses were seized without warrants and treated as hardened criminals. Locked in the county jail at Hackensack, they had dry bread and coffee for breakfast, beans and dry bread for lunch, and prunes and dry bread for dinner. One of the ladies in the party remarked that in the 9½ hours in which they were in the police headquarters they had nothing to eat, but were finally given sandwiches and coffee at 8:30 p.m. Of experiences in the Hackensack county jail she said:

The food we received we were unable to eat, and when one of our friends brought us some fruit, even that was taken away. One of our party was not feeling well, and when the prison doctor came through we told him we were unaccustomed to the food given us and asked if we could have the fruit which was sent us. He said it would be necessary to get that permission from the sheriff.

On another day of the same series six men and three women were arrested for leaving at the homes of the people invitations to listen to a Watch Tower program. One of these was taken at the door of a house where he was waiting for an answer to the bell which he had rung. Another was arrested while walking along the street. On appeal to the county court the convictions in all these cases were set aside.

The radio invitations which this group of nine were giving out called attention to Judge Rutherford's chain broadcast "Jehovah's witnesses: Why Persecuted?" It was of greatest importance to the citizens of Bergenfield that they hear this address. In it Judge Rutherford, for the first time, challenged the clergy of the nation to select their best spokesman to publicly debate the question of whether they serve God or serve the Devil.

Thirty-one Arrested at Once

On May 22, 1932, as part of the Bergenfield campaign, fourteen men and seventeen women were arrested and held in jail until June 1, and were then released on bond. At the time of their

arrest and during the entire period of their incarceration each of the 31 identified himself (or herself) merely as "one of Jehovah's witnesses", all steadfastly refusing to give their names and addresses; and therefore they were listed in police records only as John Doe No. 1-14 or Jane Doe No. 1-17.

It was while these faithful witnesses were incarcerated that Chief of Police Coombs was struck by a passing automobile, resulting in his confinement in a hospital for several months. One can hardly believe that this is what is commonly called an accident.

When tried on June 13, eleven of the 31 were dismissed for lack of police ability to identify their alleged misconduct. The other twenty were convicted. These convictions were reversed by the New Jersey Supreme Court.

As an illustration of the flimsy, absurd, foolish, hair-splitting, nonsensical basis of these Bergenfield arrests, the following is the account of the decision of the New Jersey Supreme Court in the case of one of these witnesses of Jehovah as it appeared in the New York *Law Journal:*

The Genus Tramp. Recently two cases were decided in the New Jersey Supreme Court involving this question. . . . it appeared that twenty emissaries of a religious organization who were engaged in distributing its literature from door to door were convicted in the district court of being disorderly persons within the intent and meaning of a New Jersey statute, the charge in each case being that the party accused:

"did then and there wander abroad in the open air and did not give a good account of himself."

The language of the statute was said by the court to date at least from the eighteenth century. The clause reads:

. . . or who shall wander abroad and lodge in taverns, inns, beer houses, outhouses, houses of entertainment, market houses, barns or other places, or in the open air, and not give a good account of himself.

The defendants contended that the complaint was insufficient in that it failed to include as part of the charge that they did "lodge in taverns", etc., "or in the open air." Justice Parker of the Supreme Court, on appeal, holding that the point was well taken, said:

To my mind it [the clause which has been quoted] is aimed specifically at the genus tramp, as one who wanders abroad, sleeps where he can find shelter or in the open air if he cannot or is not particular about it, and does not give a good account of himself. If these three things concur the statutory definition is satisfied; if one of them is missing the definition is not satisfied.

It was argued by the prosecution that the conjunctive "and" after the word "abroad" should be read as the disjunctive "or": that in other words, if one wanders abroad or lodges in the open air and does not give a good account of himself he is a disorderly person. The court said:

But I am unable to warp the statutory language to that extent. As well could it be said that the second "and" preceding the "good account" phrase should be read "or." If the reading suggested be adopted, any citizen taking a walk in the park or on the street, and deciding [declining?] to submit to interrogation by an inquisitive policeman, is liable to prosecution as a disorderly person. I cannot conceive that our forefathers had any such intention in passing the statute of 1799, nor am I aware that any such construction has ever been placed upon it.

Three of the faithful witnesses of Jehovah that were among the 31 incarcerated have finished their earthly course in the intervening months.

Bergenfield never made anything out of the arrests of Jehovah's witnesses. When Recorder Kantoff subsequently was reminded before the Bergenfield borough council that $480 had been put into budget as anticipated revenue from his court, and nothing had been obtained from Jehovah's witnesses, where at least $100 had been expected, his crushing reply was:

It was my opinion that the recorder's court was established for justice, not for revenue.

One of the star hypocrites of the proceedings at Bergenfield was the Reverend W. H. Westerfield, minister of the Presbyterian South church. He boasted of the fact that he helped prosecute the innocent. He will get his "reward" at the hands of Jehovah God. Nobody ever commits injustice and gets away with it permanently. All one has to do is to wait.

Jersey City

Jehovah's witnesses have had 21 brushes with the police in Jersey City, mostly in the summer of 1934, but one since, and one in 1929. The police and officials are practically all Catholics. On June 21, 1933, two of Jehovah's witnesses, man and wife, were arrested by Patrick W. Flanagan and John Shields, with the co-operation of Police Inspector Underwood, also a Roman Catholic.

At the trial the magistrate completely ignored the woman, and gave no opportunity to the man to offer any testimony. He merely took the word of Flanagan and Shields. It was purely a Roman Catholic affair all round, in which nobody else had any rights. Both the man and the woman were fined $25 or ten days, and the "ten days" was not even pronounced in open court.

When a friend of the imprisoned ones warned Underwood that in seeking to regulate the preaching of the gospel he was placing himself in opposition to the Most High God, he replied:

"No, I'm a good Roman Catholic. . . . It is not right for outsiders to come in here and propagate their beliefs without getting permission." How is that for high?

Livingston

On Tuesday, November 29, 1932, two of Jehovah's witnesses were taken into custody on orders of the Roman Catholic chief of police. The magistrate received the testimony of the complaining officer, but denied the prisoners' request for a copy of the ordinance, denied the right to cross-examine witnesses against them, and they were each sentenced to $10 fine or four days in jail.

Arrived at the Newark prison, the warden sent them to the hospital ward, where they had clean and comfortable beds and were given entire freedom of movement throughout the hospital building. Meantime the committing magistrate had a nervous breakdown; but that was not the half of it:

Saturday, December 3, the entire town was covered with invitations to listen in to a Watch Tower program regarding opposition to the Kingdom witness. Eight days later 60 of Jehovah's witnesses braved the icy blasts and called at every home in town, placing 350 pieces of literature. When the list of witnesses was filed with the chief of police he nearly had a fit, raged and roared, and demanded that the members of the committee go out and round up the entire company and bring them in—all in vain. If you don't know how to handle yourself around a buzz saw, the best thing is not to monkey with it. No one was interrupted, and the work was entirely completed.

Long Branch

March 5, 1933, 85 of Jehovah's witnesses called at every home in Long Branch, placing hundreds of books and booklets in the hands of the people. Eighteen men and women were arrested, searched, deprived of their personal belongings, and placed in cells. A detailed report by one of the car drivers said:

Upon entering the common prison we found that others of our brethren had preceded us, having been arrested in the morning, while engaged in the same work of preaching the gospel of Jehovah God's kingdom. There were now eight of us brethren in the lockup, and ten sisters were being detained elsewhere in the building. There were only six cells in the place. One was already occupied: two had been locked and the keys mislaid, making three cells available for the eight Jehovah's witnesses. A bit crowded for comfortable sleeping, to say the least. After more or less argument one of the closed cells was finally opened, and we proceeded to make ourselves at home for the night. No blankets were provided, and we were forced to stretch ourselves on the hard planks provided for that purpose.

About eight-thirty the keeper came in, stating that the judge was there and that we were to be given a hearing. (A bit late, considering the fact that he was in the police station when we were brought in at 4:00 o'clock.) Upon entering the courtroom, the judge was studiously studying his books, turning his pages very carefully and deliberately. Nobody said a word. Everything was very quiet.

After a while the judge looked up, and there we all were. Very, very impressive. The only thing the matter with it was that, like vaccination, it didn't take. Sure enough, he began to speak. He had been studying the law pertaining to our cases very carefully. He felt sorry for us, was especially solicitous respecting the welfare of the ladies, apologized for the faulty accommodations, worked the sympathy gag on the brothers and, I fear, captivated some of our lady folks with his devastating charm. He overplayed his hand; and it was plain to be seen he had hold of something that he wanted to let go of.

After this prelude he presented his proposition, which, on the face of it, was not a bad one. However, we have been taught in recent months that the obligation is all theirs. When they interfere with us and our work they assume it; and we will do nothing whatever to help them remove it. After mumbling something about a $10 bail, but not directly asking for it, he decided to let us all go to our several homes upon the signing of a "Recognizance Bond". He stated that the regular session of court is held on Monday morning at nine o'clock, but that he noticed that we came from distant points, and he wanted to make it just as convenient for us as possible on account of the ladies and would therefore give the privilege of naming any day and hour during the week agreeable to us. He gave us to understand, however, that he was not obligated to do all this. He did not have to come down to the court at all on Sunday; in fact it was all a result of his magnanimous nature and, incidentally, to get rid of the ladies.

Now it was our turn. We had come to Long Branch to preach the gospel of Jehovah God's kingdom. We had been interfered with and arrested and thrown into prison. We did not come into court looking for sympathy, and neither did we ask for any. We wanted no favors from the court. We were unlawfully detained, and we wanted an immediate trial and an unconditional release. We would not sign a recognizance bond or anything else. The responsibility rested upon the shoulders of the court as to what was done with us; and there it would stay.

Witness M—— strenuously backed me up in this contention. The judge was flabbergasted. He lost his poise. No longer was he a nice judge, although he still insisted he was thinking of the ladies. He showed his lineage. Asked if we spoke for all the defendants, we answered, "No. Each one of Jehovah's witnesses can speak for himself." He looked around but no one said a word. He then stated angrily, "I didn't come down here to bargain with you," and received the reply, "We didn't come to bargain either." We were then chased back to spend the night on the planks provided.

Witness M—— and myself lost no time in getting to plank; but the rest of the witnesses decided to sit up and talk things over. That was a good idea, for there were only two more planks, anyway. About ten o'clock the captain of the guard came in, and told us to get ready, the judge was back again. In a few minutes we were all back in the courtroom. The judge was not on the bench this time: he was sitting on the rail, a little less formal, but a lot more chummy. Sure enough, he had been thinking about the ladies, and could not bear the thought of their being there all night. Looked at us poor men folks severely and said: "I don't know if they are your mothers, sisters, wives or what, but I just can't let them stay here." (He must have thought it was a family grudge we were working off.) He didn't say a word, however, about the responsibility of the police officials in picking them up, nor the failure of the town to provide suitable accommodations; neither did he mention anything about his own responsibility in holding them there.

Looking at us men again, he added that as far as we were concerned he would like to let us stay in jail until our trial came up, but on account of the ladies he was going to give us each a summons for appearance in court on Thursday morning at nine o'clock, and with pathos added, "And I want to strongly urge you to be represented by counsel at that time." He then called an officer, and began passing out the summons, to the ladies first, and then to the gentlemen, leaving witness M—— and myself to the last. With this he thought he had done his part. But not so! Immediately the friends began to demand their transportation home, a responsibility which he disclaimed. Then they began to clamor for the return of their bookcases and other possessions, the judge finally ruling that they were to be returned to us. We secured them and went our way. A strange and peculiar people, these witnesses of Jehovah.

At the trial, four days subsequently, the prosecutor, Judge Steinbach, faced directly with his responsibility, that "he that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy", retired from the case. The judge on the bench, Alton V. Evans, said in passing suspended sentence: I believe that the defendants were carrying out what they hold to be their life work. I have no reason to doubt it. In fact, I believe it. They are entitled to believe whatever they wish, and to worship Jehovah and preach the gospel as they see fit, and I actually believe that that was their object in coming here.

Maywood and Mr. Hogan

When a witness called on Mr. Hogan with the list of 30 names, Hogan was suddenly so interested in the message of the Kingdom that he insisted on contributing 50c for three bound books. This was his right. For complying with Hogan's wishes the witness was arrested (legally styled an "entrapment") and had to explain his act on the stand. Omitting the interesting questions asked him, and condensing much of what he said, his testimony was:

I delivered the letter to the chief. The chief read it and he said, pointing to Mr. Hogan, 'There is the police commissioner.' I replied, 'Yes, I understand he is the commissioner.' The chief handed the letter to the commissioner. The commissioner glanced at it and said, 'Well now, I thought we had this matter all straightened out several weeks ago, that you were not to come to Maywood.' I replied that on that particular occasion we had come to obtain consent to operate a sound car in Maywood; that we were not here this morning to operate a sound car and that while there was one in the borough, we were not going to operate it; that we had come to Maywood to call upon the residents of Maywood with a message of vital importance, the message of the gospel of Jehovah God's kingdom; that we intended to call upon the residents at their homes and present to the people that message in printed form.

Then the chief wanted to know why we did not take out a permit. I told him that the matter had been covered very carefully in the letter and also had been published in *The Police Reporter,* in the November issue of 1934. The chief voiced his views about our not getting a permit and I explained that he would find that Jehovah's witnesses are the most law-abiding people on earth; that they had a responsibility to fulfill toward Jehovah that they could not shirk or violate; and that while we were glad to co-operate with them to the fullest extent, we could not ask for a permit to do something that Almighty God had commanded must be done, and that was preaching this gospel message of His kingdom, and this we were doing. That was our manner of worshiping Almighty God, taking this message in printed form to the people.

The chief then asked what we were distributing this morning. I sent Mr. Kunz to the car to get a sample of what the people of Maywood were going to have an opportunity to secure, and Mr. Kunz handed this set of volumes to the chief. The chief took off the wrap-

per. He looked at the books. He handed this book *Prophecy* to the commissioner and the chief mentioned something—well, they are certainly worth fifty cents. Some conversation followed—I do not recall the exact words—and the chief made the suggestion to the commissioner that we be permitted to go on with this work, stipulating, however, that we do not operate the sound car.

At that time I then asked him for the return of the books. There was no effort on my part or on the part of anyone else here to leave those books with the chief or with the commissioner. The chief asked us to let him see what was being taken to the people of Maywood. I requested the return of the books. The chief at the time was talking on the telephone and the commissioner said, 'Oh no, we are going to keep those books here.' I said, 'Very well.' He said, 'But I will pay you for them.' I said, 'Well, you have read this card. If you want to contribute fifty cents to help publish other like books to place in the hands of some truth-hungry person I will accept fifty cents.' I took the fifty cents and left the police station, and within a few moments was arrested for having complied with the commissioner's desire for the books.

Jehovah's witnesses are Christians who are entirely devoted to Jehovah God and who obey His law by publishing His truth without money consideration. They have consecrated themselves to do the will of God and to follow in the footsteps of Jesus. They are commanded to go forth and preach the gospel by going from house to house with this message of the Kingdom in printed form. They are commanded in Matthew 24:14; commanded in Isaiah 61:1, 2 to bind up the brokenhearted and comfort all those that mourn. In Acts 20:20 they are admonished to go from house to house; in Matthew 10:7-15; and there are numerous other scriptures.

It is not necessary to have clerical habiliments to be a preacher of the gospel, nor is it necessary to stand in a pulpit or church to do so. I received my ordination from the scriptures already cited, and of these and other scriptures I have made a very thorough study for the past fifteen years. In my worship of Jehovah I make use of books and booklets belonging to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. The books are left with the people at far less than the cost of publication.

I devote at least two days a week, and practically every evening, to my work as a minister of the gospel. I became a witness of Jehovah at the time that official name was taken by a body of Christians in 1931, at Columbus, Ohio, some 20,000 or 25,000 persons being present. All the real Christians on earth have accepted that name. The witnesses of Jehovah not only receive no monetary recompense, but they gladly give their all, their time and energy and money to help make up the deficit, so that people of good will may receive this all-important message.

People out of employment are given an opportunity of having a share in this work.

North Haledon

The arrests of Jehovah's witnesses at North Haledon June 13, 1933, were the result of a conspiracy, involving the mayor and his tools, the chief of police and the judge who imposed sentence and afterward rescinded it. An ordinance was passed four days previous to the arrests which had as its objective the keeping of the witnesses out of the town.

The mayor's wife is a Roman Catholic. Some men will do anything on earth to please a woman. The officer who made the arrests is a relative of the mayor. Some men will do anything on earth to please a relative. The mayor was distressed, because, to use his own words:

> It burns me up to think we have made an ordinance here and these fellows can come into town and laugh at us.

There was dirty work at North Haledon on the part of those in on the conspiracy, as is made clear from the following detailed report:

> The third one was severely grilled by chief, magistrate and arresting officer, at police station. In addition to charging him with violation of ordinance prohibiting distribution of advertising matter without permit, they conspired to "frame" him under the traffic act, after he had been locked up. He was brought out of cell, asked to go to his car (standing in front of station) and procure his driver's license, which he had given to his wife, who remained in car when he was taken into station. An officer accompanied him to the car. He received the license from his wife. He had just taken it when the officer violently seized his arm and hand, then proceeded to punch him very brutally in the side and generally manhandle him, all this without any provocation whatsoever. The chief was standing by, and, with the prisoner's wife, witnessed the entire proceeding. After the officer had carried on in this manner for a minute or two, the chief, feigning consideration, commanded the officer to desist. Then, when the prisoner was immediately taken again before the court, the judge presented to him a paper to sign, concerning traffic violation. He refused to sign, knowing he had committed no violation, and the police refusing to tell him what, if any, violation he had committed. These tactics were manifestly to intimidate, and when placed on trial the traffic violation charge was sheepishly dismissed.

Nutley

Nutley distinguished itself by arresting Jehovah's witnesses on 12 different occasions between March 5, 1934, and February 22, 1936.

Oakland

At Oakland, February 24, 1933, an Irish policeman arrested two of Jehovah's witnesses, and, without the knowledge of either the chief of police or the mayor, managed to get them railroaded to Hackensack prison for five days. When one of the witnesses, a lady, was reading in court her statement written by herself, the Irish policeman, who seemed to think of himself as the dictator of the community and even of the court, had the temerity to snatch the statement from her hands and make comments of his own.

Two days later 40 witnesses visited the town, called on all the inhabitants, including the mayor and chief of police and judge, and left 171 books and booklets with the interested. On this occasion there would have been no arrests except that, at the last moment, by request, one of the cars stopped at the home of the Irish policeman, Farrel. A week later Farrel was taken desperately ill, so ill that a council of physicians had to be called. Figure it out for yourself.

When the two arrested at Farrel's home explained that they were witnesses for Jehovah God, the court responded that that meant nothing to him. On the way to Hackensack prison with these latter victims the chief of police said that he felt very bad for his part in the whole affair, that his mother had some of the books and cried when she heard what had happened to the witnesses.

It was learned that at least one of the commitment papers was made out before the trial of the prisoner, which shows the caliber of the judge, and his great responsibility before God. The sheriff of the prison said it was a shame to bring such Christian men and women to such a place for such a reason, and that he would do all in his power to make them reasonably comfortable while in his care.

The Irish cop Farrel seems to have Oakland by the neck. An American citizen in Oakland can exercise his rights provided he first goes and sees this tool of the Hierarchy.

Ocean Grove

On March 20, 1932, ten of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for witnessing to God's kingdom in this highly religious community. All were released on their own promise to appear in court a week later. Meantime the city fathers lost heart and the whole case dissolved in thin air. Discretion was the better part of valor, and Ocean Grove was spared the embarrassment of publicity such as was given to the neighboring community of Asbury Park.

Paterson

Many years ago Paterson had the reputation of being the anarchist city or center of the United States. It was all poppycock. An investigation by the chamber of commerce brought out clearly the fact that this reputation was wholly due to the police force using their clubs instead of their heads.

In November, 1934, things were working around back to the old level of Rome on top, and no brains available: the mayor was a Catholic, Chief of Police Murphy was a Catholic, Judge Duffy is a Catholic, and the new president of the chamber of commerce, James Wilson, once a Presbyterian, woke up one morning a Catholic and has been a Catholic ever since.

November 18, 1934, one of Jehovah's witnesses was arrested in Paterson. The arrest was made by William Hennessey. Guess *his* "church". Reverend Hamilton, of St. Paul's Episcopal church, hangs around the police station a good deal, and, when the prisoner was brought in, had considerable to say about the witness' testimony card and the work in which he was engaged.

The sight of this dominie stirred the ire of another witness, then a prominent businessman in Paterson, and when the detectives complained to him that the prisoner would not tell them anything this businessman parted with his "goat" temporarily and said:

> The reason that that information is printed is in order that the officers may get it through their craniums. If you will just for a moment permit me to say a word, as our attorney has not yet arrived, I will explain that during the past few years there have been 800 arrests of Jehovah's witnesses. Police officers have dragged the name of New Jersey in the dirt by their unfair and unjust tactics. They have reproached the name of Jehovah by appearing in court and giving false testimony against His witnesses. There is no excuse for this arrest. This very morning a letter explaining the nature of our work was delivered to the chief of police, and requesting that the police department see that we are not interfered with in carrying on our work.

Judge Duffy saw the point, and the case was postponed. He suggested to the "witness" that he see the president of the chamber of commerce and get his approval of the work, but the "witness" explained that having the approval of Je-

hovah God is sufficient, and, anyway, the chamber of commerce has no authority to stop the work. Judge Duffy rather liked the witness' honesty and independence and asked him to come and see him privately sometime.

Four weeks later Jehovah's witnesses put on a divisional campaign in Paterson. Four were arrested, but when brought before Judge Duffy he showed a judicial mind and a good spirit. After talking over constitutional questions and interpretation of ordinances for some time he said, in a manly way, "There is nothing before the court. The defendants are dismissed."

Secaucus

Because two little girls in Secaucus place their loyalty to Jehovah God first, last, and all the time, as respects the saluting of *any* flag, the city fathers of the place figured it out that, having expelled these children from school, it would also be a good thing to enact some legislation that could be used against Jehovah's witnesses when they come to town, but would never, oh mercy, no! positively never be used against anybody else.

Seems like quite an idea. The populace is to be divided into the "mays" and the "may nots". The "mays", Baptists, for instance (May 27, 1936), may violate the ordinance, "to hold outdoor gospel missions and distribute gospel books on Saturday nights"; so saith the Jersey *Observer*.

The same squib explains that this same ordinance was used against Jehovah's witnesses. Ah! They are the 'may nots". What will the Baptists do? They will ignore the ordinance because they have permission to do so. What will Jehovah's witnesses do? They will ignore the ordinance because the ordinance itself is worthless and the administration of it smells like Secaucus itself. The town council, what will they do? Well, they are only six miles from Hoboken. They can go to the pier and jump off.

South Amboy

Only six miles from Watch Tower radio station WBBR, 61 of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested on June 10, 1928, for the reason that eleven of the twelve policemen on the force were Roman Catholics, and they knew that the Hierarchy wanted the job done. This was the beginning of the persecutions which have done so much to injure real estate values in New Jersey.

A bunch of hoodlums (guess *their* "church") attacked two of the women while they were at work, stoning them; they were struck on the head several times. An officer appeared on the scene, and they appealed to him for assistance. He stopped the stoners, but arrested the women who were proclaiming the gospel. Guess *his* "church". "Father" Griffin is South Amboy's big cheese.

No decision was given by Judge Van Cleaf up to January 20, 1929, when 99 more of Jehovah's witnesses were brought before him. At that time he dismissed all the complaints, the whole 160, stating that he could find no ordinance under which their activity could be rightfully proscribed.

Summit

The question of whether Jehovah's people in Summit have any rights was at issue five times from July 31, 1932, when 165 were arrested, to December of the next year, when the town was sharply rebuked by the Supreme Court for arrogating to itself powers that it did not in the least possess. Those arrested in the first instance were all dismissed the same day. When, on that occasion, the mayor facetiously remarked that the witnesses had not been received with open arms, one of them explained to him that Jesus Christ had not been received with open arms either.

A year later, May 7, 1933, ten men and one woman were arrested and given thirty days. Witness M——, allowed to read his complaint, and noticing that it had actually printed in it the following:

> "did distribute at various houses and stores and to persons in the City of Summit, printed advertising matter, to wit, pamphlets advertising the Watchtower International Broadcast of Brooklyn, New York, and Judge Rutherford's books, without first obtaining a permit to do so from the City Clerk and the approval of the Chief of Police,"

slipped out and had it photographed. See *The Golden Age* No. 358, first six pages entitled "An Open Letter to President Roosevelt on Conditions at Summit, New Jersey". Murphy is the chief; Kelly, the clerk. Guess their "church".

The Supreme Court decision disgracing Summit in the eyes of all intelligent liberty-lovers said, in part:

> By the terms of the ordinance, the permit is to issue only upon the written approval of the chief of police,

who is given absolute discretion in granting or withholding his approval without any determining factors other than his own impulses. The reservation in an ordinance of the discretionary powers to a public officer to give to one and to withhold from another the privilege of violating the ordinance is condemned in all cases.

Westfield

June 20, 1932, ten of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested in Westfield, as a part of the Union County, New Jersey, conspiracy. Westfield is near Plainfield, and only nine miles distant from Watch Tower radio station WBBR. Those arrested acted as their own lawyers, declined to pay any fines, and were sentenced to ten days in warden Armstrong's bastile at Elizabeth.

While these were incarcerated 100 other witnesses, giving their full names and addresses, notified the chief of police in writing that they would continue the work at Westfield the next Sunday. Forty of these were arrested, released on their own recognizance, and five days later the prosecutor decided not to act against them.

Jehovah's witnesses have also been arrested in Bayonne, Caldwell, Camden, Chatham, Elizabeth, Gloucester, Highland Park, Little Ferry, Midland Park, Newark, North Arlington, North Caldwell, Roseland, Roselle Park, Rumson, Sea Isle City, Somerville, Teaneck, Union, Verona, Weehawken, Woodbine, Woodbridge and Wood Ridge. New Jersey, as the handmaid of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has a great debt to pay to Jehovah God for the sufferings she has caused the families of Jehovah's witnesses, and when the time for settlement comes she will pay a terrible price. "Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double."—Revelation 18:6.

Miscellany

New Radio Beam Service by EAQ

WORLD-WIDE service to listeners is the aim of many forward-looking broadcasters, including EAQ, powerful shortwave station at Madrid, Spain. Some readers well recall that Judge Rutherford's speech, "Separating the Nations," delivered February 23, 1936, at Los Angeles, California, was heard in many lands through EAQ, notwithstanding attempts of agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to suppress the broadcast. According to latest reports, the station expects to announce soon an improved radio beam service to listeners in Germany, Austria, and central Asia, as well as Japan, the Philippines, Australia and New Zealand. Consult current radio periodicals for details. At present EAQ broadcasts of answers to Bible questions, by Judge Rutherford (in electrical transcription), are being enjoyed week by week in many places in the United States, Canada and other countries: English, every Wednesday and Saturday, 7:15 p.m., Eastern Standard time; Spanish, every Sunday, 6:45 p.m., on 9860 kilocycles. Any who have formed the habit of writing their appreciation to stations far away may now share the thrill of those who are writing EAQ after hearing a Watch Tower program.

Something Decayed at Vatican City

PATRICK O'SHAUGHNESSY, Wellington, England, not realizing how badly the Jesuits want control again of Ethiopia, but realizing keenly that there is something decayed at Vatican City, wrote the London *Daily Herald* as follows:

> Never have I felt so disappointed with the great church to which I belong than during the past few months. Italy, home of the Catholic religion, has launched a fiendish attack upon Ethiopia, has broken the peace of the world, and violated all the laws of war. Yet Roman Catholicism makes no protest. Our church has lost heavily in prestige. She is enormously rich and powerful; she is the only Christian church worth considering in Italy. Yet she is afraid to protest. Afraid of what? Persecution? Then why put the cross at the center of her standard?

"Great Invention," "Great Discovery"

THE Los Angeles *Evening Examiner* tells of a great discovery, a strange instrument taken from medieval torture books. The object is to stretch the necks of patients. The news comes from Chicago, from the headquarters of the American Medical Association, which is thus, and only now, learning what every person knows who has ever had either chiropractic or osteopathic treatments.

Judgment of Christians

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

FROM Pentecost to the second coming of Jesus Christ is a long period of time during which many persons have consecrated themselves to God. In due time all such must be judged by the Lord Jesus Christ in order to determine whether or not they have proved worthy of life. Concerning all such, including the apostle himself, it is written, at 2 Corinthians 5:10: "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body [the body], according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad."

Christ Jesus, as shown by the Scriptures, did a certain preparatory work by causing the gospel to be preached, and then He straightway appears for judgment, as it is written, in Malachi 3:1-3. Here the statement is made that He sits as a judge and refiner to determine whom He will approve and use to offer before the Lord an offering in righteousness. It is stated at 1 Peter 4:17 that such judgment must begin at the house of God, that is to say, with those who have professed to follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus. At Matthew 25 Jesus spoke a parable showing that at His second coming He would take account with His professed servants. At Matthew 24, in connection with His answer concerning His second coming, He shows that it is then that judgment takes place, and that all those then on the earth who claim to be His servants should be judged and that the disapproved ones He designates the "evil servant", and the approved ones he calls the "faithful and wise servant". Other scriptures show that the coming of the Lord Jesus for judgment occurred in A.D. 1918 and that judgment of the Christians followed immediately thereafter. To those found faithful at that judgment, and who receive the Lord's approval, He commits all His goods, meaning all His kingdom interests on the earth. These are the ones who are officially anointed and sent forth to give testimony to the truth concerning God's Word and His kingdom. The "evil servant" class go into darkness.

Some died in faith before the second coming of the Lord. When does their judgment take place? The Scriptures clearly show that such faithful ones are the first ones to be resurrected, judged and approved and gathered unto the Lord. At 2 Timothy 4:1 the proof is given that the Lord Jesus judges the living Christians and the dead at His coming and His kingdom. The statement is made at 1 Thessalonians 4 that the dead in Christ shall rise first, and then the faithful remaining ones on the earth are judged and gathered unto the Lord. These latter ones remaining on the earth are designated in the Scriptures as the remnant of God's organization, which organization is symbolized by His woman. In connection with this, note what Revelation 12:17 says, to wit: 'That the Devil, called the old Dragon, makes war on the remnant of the woman, that is, the faithful, approved ones of the Lord which keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.'

These scriptures, together with the well-known facts, show that the Lord has judged those of His faithful followers, and that the approved ones He has sent forth as His witnesses, and that such faithful ones are the special objects of assault by the Devil and his agents. The facts show that in every country where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy holds sway these faithful witnesses of the Lord are cruelly persecuted; and this is further proof that they have the approval of God and Christ. For this reason they rejoice, because the judgment of the Lord is in their favor and they delight to be permitted to suffer persecution for the same reason that Jesus was persecuted. He was cruelly persecuted by the Devil and the clergy because He told the truth. Likewise the faithful remnant now suffer persecution because they tell the truth. The judgment of the remnant by the Devil and his agents is adverse, but it amounts to nothing. That which is of greatest importance is their judgment by the Lord showing that He approves them. To them the Lord Jesus says, at Matthew 5:11, 12: "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and

be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."

Nations or governments now controlled by selfish officials falsely charge and wrongfully judge and condemn Jehovah's witnesses because such officials are blinded to the truth. Some of these faithful ones are charged with the crime of sedition and wrongfully convicted. Remember that Jesus Christ was falsely charged and wrongfully convicted of the crime of sedition. The judgment rendered by the Lord concerning creatures is of supreme importance, and that judgment is summed up in these words (Psalm 145:20): "The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy." Jehovah's witnesses love and serve God and Christ Jesus.

[The unique series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is the 48th has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used on the ordinary type of machine. They are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to neighbors, friends and others. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of the records. Address inquiries to them.]

Pioneering in Queensland

THE state of Queensland, occupying the north-eastern portion of the Australian continent, has an area of 670,500 square miles, or 429,120,000 acres. According to the latest census figures the population is at present 947,789. That means that there are 452 acres for every man, woman and child resident in the state. More than 31 percent of the people live in the capital city of Brisbane. Wool is the principal product of the country, the value of one year's clip having been £6,163,465 (or about $30,000,000). In 1932, the estimated value of the agricultural crops was £12,190,794. Mineral output for the year was valued at £1,784,499. Nearly 7,000 miles of state railways are open for traffic, the lines being constructed on the 3-foot-6-inch gauge. There is a standard-gauge line between Sydney and Brisbane, approximately 60 miles of which runs through Queensland territory.

The most important radio hookup the world had ever known took place on June 3, 1935, and Judge Rutherford's voice was heard in Brisbane with sufficient clarity to follow the speech and to thrill all honest persons with the importance of the occasion.

During the past few years the publishers of Jehovah's kingdom have proclaimed the glad tidings by means of the Kingdom publications and, latterly, by means of radio and the sound machines. Books and booklets to the number of 84,802 have been placed in the hands of the people as a result of one year's work. To obtain these results it was necessary to travel thousands of miles, using automobiles, caravans, motor-bikes and push-bikes. The work is often done under most trying conditions; excessive heat, bad roads, insect pests and snakes are only some of the difficulties to be contended with.

The rainfall on the coast is plentiful, ranging from a yearly average of 50 inches, in the south, to 140 inches, in the north. Away from the coast, however, the rainfall dwindles and the country is subject to drought. In the coastal section all kinds of tropical fruits are produced and a large area is devoted to growing sugar cane. The inland areas are occupied mostly by large sheep and cattle stations, the land being eminently suitable for this purpose.

Deprivation of Free Speech

Two of Jehovah's witnesses have recently completed a 6,000-mile trip covering the coastal route from Brisbane to Cairns and returning via the inland country. Traveling by car and equipped with one of Jehovah's modern weapons to give an efficient witness, the first brush with the enemy was at the Ipswich railway workshops. Here are employed some 1,500 men, and a rostrum has been erected so that the men may hear lectures of interest during the lunch hour.

The management of the rostrum is in the hands of a committee, and permission was obtained to present Judge Rutherford's lectures. However, on the evening prior to the time appointed, the chief mechanical engineer issued instructions forbidding the use of the rostrum

and denying Jehovah's witnesses any entry into the workshop grounds.

Jehovah's witnesses love a fight in the cause of righteousness, and arrangements were made to hold the lecture outside the big gates of the works. At noon the two big gates were thrown open and microphone announcements were made concerning the lecture and attention was called to the action of the chief in refusing entry into the workshop grounds.

The men thoroughly enjoyed the lecture "Hypocrisy", and the chairman of the rostrum committee then asked permission to speak to the men, after which a motion of protest was moved and unanimously carried, against the action of those responsible for refusing Jehovah's witnesses their right to deliver Jehovah's message in a place purposely erected for freedom of speech.

Faithfulness and Obedience

Proceeding northward the witness was given in every town, and during the three and one-half months of the trip a total of 3,700 pieces of literature was placed, including about 900 bound books. At every opportunity the transcription machine was used, making an effective preparation for the placing of literature. It was particularly noticed that brethren living in isolated parts and who had not met any of their fellow witnesses for years are keeping in step with Jehovah's organization and are definitely identifying themselves as wholly for Jehovah. This is a clear indication that Jehovah and Christ Jesus are our teachers, and not any man.

One old brother in the sugar country, 82 years old and once a pioneer, but now able to do less, due to failing health, is faithfully heralding forth the Kingdom message to the extent of his ability. The *Informant* that month suggested stressing the *Vindication* books, and he had these neatly arranged in his witness case, fully determined to follow organization instructions. His last words on saying "Goodbye" were, "My one wish is that, whatever you do or wherever you may be, you may at all times bring honor and praise to the name of Jehovah."

As an indication of the manner in which the Jonadabs are responding, three were met who had merely read one booklet, which caused them to flee to Jehovah's city of refuge and free themselves from the shackles of Satan's organization. Now they have as much of the Kingdom literature as they can procure, and are passing on the message to others in the district where they live. They are endeavoring to make arrangements to enter the work full time as pioneers.

Mackay and Townsville

At Mackay the radio station ceased broadcasting the truth because of fear of men. Not to be outdone, a local brother has a 50-foot mast from the top of which the speaker of his transcription machine covers a wide area with the Kingdom message.

At Townsville we found that the local radio station had done good work. The businessmen all knew of the judge's lectures, and were either for or against the truth. On one Sunday evening the car was quietly pulled in to the curb within a few feet of the Salvation Army meeting. Upon seeing us the leader uttered a wonderful mouthful of untruths and threatened the people with literal fire and brimstone if they did not join the Army. Without doubt he had recognized our car, as the speaker was in position. Pointing to us he said he would particularly like the people who had the loud-speaker on the car to listen to what he had to say, which free publicity we fully appreciated and made use of. After reminding the crowd that they were very tired of standing he invited them to follow him to the nice soft seats in the Salvation Army hall. Then followed our microphone announcement concerning our lecture, with the result that the crowd heard the message of truth and the Army marched alone to their hall. The next day, as a result of this incident, a shopkeeper took ten bound books and fifteen booklets.

Many foreigners reside in Townsville, and a raid was made on the Chinese quarter, with good results. Often the Oriental cunning was in evidence. Upon reading the testimony card they would say, "Oh yes, Jeesa Chli velly good up there." (Pointing to the sky) "I no read English." Asked if they could read Chinese, with an Oriental grin they would reply in the affirmative; then, on being shown the books, would say, "I no read Chinese. Allee same, velly good book. You come back next Thursday." But the Jw's would be miles away by Thursday.

Often booklets were exchanged for food: four Chinese booklets for one dozen apples, one dozen oranges and a half dozen bananas. All through the trip advantage was taken of this method, to the benefit of all concerned. Steak, billycans,

socks, etc., were obtained from storekeepers in exchange for Kingdom fruits.

The Terrible Roads

And now for a few remarks regarding the roads, so called. Some of them would break the heart of a bullock wagon. Fifty years ago pioneer settlers traveled these outback places to take up selections for the purpose of raising cattle and sheep. Today, there is little improvement in the tracks. In many places there are no bridges, culverts or cuttings.

Not many car owners will undertake journeys in these places, owing to the difficult traveling. Reliable information about the roads ahead is hard to get. At Ingham information was received that Greenvale was 110 miles due west. It took ten hours' solid traveling to cover the 110 miles, and between the two places only one house, a cattle station, was passed. Basalt rock, rising in small pieces nine and ten inches above the ground, made traveling as slow as five miles an hour for distances of nearly forty miles.

The crossing of dry creek beds is exceedingly difficult. Slowly the car is maneuvered to the bottom of the gully, and as the nose turns up the hill the rear of the car touches the ground. Then the uphill portion commences, and for a while all that can be seen is the car bonnet and the sky. The climb is then taken in bottom gear, meantime bumping over rocks, boulders and roots. When negotiating such places anything might happen.

For example, a traveler recently broke a stub axle on one such road, necessitating a 36-mile walk to the nearest cattle station. Three weeks passed before the spare part came to hand, and a truck had to run 70 miles to tow the car in, and before the job was completed the cost had mounted to £100.

Jehovah Provides Needed Help

Jehovah's angels are ever ready to guard those who are faithful to Him. The road between Atherton and Hughenden proved to be the worst section. Cars rarely travel this 400-mile section, but the first night out the Jw's made their first camp situated at a bore. Here they met two other vehicles traveling in the same direction, one a prospecting party and the other a traveling repair van prepared for any emergency and even equipped with an oxy-welding outfit.

They knowing how difficult was the journey, this escort was fully appreciated as an evidence of Jehovah's loving-kindness. They traveled together for 150 miles, where they parted company with the garage man. The journey was completed in company with the prospecting party, and the occupants of both cars were able to render valuable assistance to each other.

At the Burdekin river crossing there is no bridge, and as they were feeling their way over the rocky bottom the front wheels of the Jw's car suddenly dropped and the car stopped, resting its weight on the engine sump. Using saplings as levers, and with the aid of the two prospectors, the car was brought back into safety and the journey continued.

Hughenden to Winton is 146 miles, and after passing the former town perfectly flat country is crossed having excellent brown soil which makes a good traveling surface in dry weather. But the flies! Millions of them. While talking they get into your mouth, and while eating they get in with your food. Animals are driven frantic by them at times.

In this country we see the ruthless hand of big business. In 140 miles not one tree was seen, and sheep are compelled to graze under the merciless sun and in the scorching dry winds. Greed for money has caused men to overstock the country, and the once luxuriant grass has now been eaten out by the roots and instead are growing all the weeds imaginable. Burrs cover the ground, which stick to your clothing and irritate the skin when touching the bare flesh.

Two months ago the country was in the throes of a severe drought. Carcasses of countless sheep could be seen scattered along the route, and numerous crows were there ready to pick out the eyes of the animals even before they died. The owners of these poor, unfortunate sheep usually live in luxury in the cities, careless of the sufferings of the animals which enrich them.

What a glad day it will be when Jehovah's name is fully vindicated! Then all creation will praise His name and the earth will be clad in glory and beauty and the waste places will rejoice.

Thought Heaven Not So Good

LONDON *Tidbits* says a missionary in India was trying to make a convert of a Hindu and asked him if he would not like to go to heaven when he dies. To his surprise the Hindu replied that he did not think he would, that it could not be such a very good place or the British would have grabbed it long ago.

Persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Nigeria

(As disclosed in the following letter to the Editor of *The Nigerian Daily Telegraph,* Lagos, Nigeria)

IN ORDER that the people of Nigeria amongst whom we have been laboring for the past thirteen years might know the true facts about Jehovah's witnesses we are asking you to be good enough to publish this letter.

"The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision."—Psalm 2:2-4.

All over the world there is a class of men and women known as Jehovah's witnesses against whom the rulers have now turned to persecute because they are faithfully performing their God-given commission and duty of preaching the good news of the Kingdom of Jehovah the Most High God and His executive officer Christ Jesus, earth's rightful King, who will shortly break in pieces the present governments of earth and set up a righteous and everlasting government. See Daniel 2:44.

As the time has come when rulers in Nigeria think it necessary to start their own persecution, we, Jehovah's witnesses, also see it as our duty to call attention of all persons of good will to the present existing circumstances prevailing in Nigeria.

Mr. W. R. Brown was sent out to West Africa by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society in 1923. On his arrival in Nigeria he had access to deliver his Bible lectures in the Glover Memorial Hall till the trustees of the hall saw that it would be no longer compatible with their religion to hire the hall to Mr. Brown to tell the truth of the purpose of Jehovah God there, and the door was closed against him. This being so, Mr. Brown has to resort to the Coliseum, to which place the élite of Lagos think it below their dignity to go and hear the truth. Lately, after a lecture in the Coliseum by Mr. Brown, he received a summons paper to appear before the police magistrate for lecturing at the above-named place without first obtaining a permit from the commissioner of police.

In December, 1935, he advertised in the two leading papers of the 7th that he would deliver two lectures, one on the 8th and the other on the 15th. His lecture on the 8th came off without any trouble from the authorities. But after his second lecture the summons was delivered to him. Was it because of his advertisement in the papers which read as follows: "In the course of his lecture he will divulge the names of the new rulers that will take the places of the present rulers when that government is inaugurated"? Truly truth offends.

This case has been tried and Mr. Brown was "found guilty" for delivering that lecture without permit.

Furthermore, as Jehovah's witnesses are law-abiding when the law does not conflict with God's own law, one of Jehovah's witnesses, who always goes with his brethren to give lectures in convenient places of the town, took an application to the commissioner of police, asking for a permit according to traffic ordinance, but he was informed by the commissioner of police that the only places he could lecture are Victoria Beach (that is, to the sea) and Reclamation road (that is, to the lagoon) and a permit must first be obtained. What indignities to the servants of the Most High God!

Such treatment of Jehovah's witnesses is not limited to Lagos. Last month Jehovah's witnesses arranged for a convention at Ibadan and they contracted with Mr. Salami Agbaje for a store he had not been using for a long time. But as soon as the news of this was published the paramount chief of Ibadan sent to Mr. Agbaje demanding that he wanted to store some goods in the very place the latter had given to Jehovah's witnesses. So Mr. Agbaje was forced to break his contract and lose his money already paid down by Jehovah's witnesses for said store. Notwithstanding this disappointment, Jehovah's witnesses held their meetings, but under the surveillance of detectives just as if they were desperate criminals. To whose account will Jehovah God charge this?

And this is not all. Jehovah's witnesses in Ilesha found it necessary to build a small hall to study the Bible, and one of themselves offered a portion of his dwelling house to be built for this purpose. When the work was nearing completion persecution from the district officers arose and attempts were made to stop the building, on the following alleged grounds: (1) The hall is directly opposite the C. M. S. Bookshop! (2) It is a church house built without the authority of the paramount chief. (But the assistant district officer was afterwards satisfied that the

building could not be properly called a church.) (3) It is a land belonging to the chieftaincy. (But there is incontrovertible proof that the donor was the owner.) (4) The building is not fifty feet distant from the center of the road. (That is true, because the hall is 33 feet distant from the center, but there are many houses built since the regulation is said to be in operation which are much nearer the streets of the town than this hall built by Jehovah's witnesses.) For this "offense" summons after summons has been issued against Jehovah's witnesses, till, finally, they are now forbidden to enter the hall, under penalty. The same thing the rulers did in Jesus' day. Read Acts the fifth chapter; take note of verses 27-29.

Jehovah's witnesses are not taken by surprise by these persecutions, for their Lord Jesus Christ has warned them beforehand. See John 15:18-21. But let not the persecutors think that Jehovah God will let His faithful servants suffer in vain. The time is here for Jehovah God to take action. Read Judge Rutherford's booklet *Who Shall Rule the World?* from page 36 onward, and be informed about present events and what the outcome will be.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Children

By Jane Ryan (Vermont)

I AM going to first tell you about a little boy who was placed in a Catholic Home in Vermont at the age of four years. He was a young man of twenty-one when he revealed his story, and then I had hard work to get it. When he saw it was working me up to a frenzy, he hushed right up, and I only got the rest from his mother.

Family trouble was the cause of his being placed in the Home in the first place, and this little fellow had weak kidneys. Naturally there was the usual trouble at night of a wet bed. In the morning he was taken and soundly whipped with a wide strap, by one of the "sisters".

But the next night the same thing happened, and the following morning he was whipped again, along with a dozen other little boys who had the same trouble. As time went on the boys were taken and whipped at night before going to bed, and in the morning again for having committed the same "crime".

This was not enough, but as the boys grew older they were formed in a line and marched down through the girls' division and the girls were told to point their fingers at them and shame them. Little girls received the same treatment, I was told.

At the age of fifteen the boy was returned to his mother; and she told me that she would hear a stirring in his room in the night and she would get up to see what was wrong. She told me the sight that met her eyes nearly broke her heart. Her boy would be sitting up, staring wildly around and feeling the sheets to see if they were dry. When she would go to his bedside and speak to him and tell him he was safe with mother, he would lie down with a big sigh of relief.

How many, many nights of horror that poor child must have suffered, and how many thousands of poor little helpless children are there yet suffering, is what causes me to suffer sleepless nights, as I lie and pray for them.

I did not altogether credit this story as being actually true until I happened to make the acquaintance of a young girl of seventeen who had just been taken out of a convent in New York, after her mother was forced to spend somewhere around $300 to get her out.

This poor child had been so afraid that her mother would not succeed in getting her out that she slept on her shoes for three weeks until she was sore and lame, to do penance for her sins, that God would help her mother to get her out of that place. I questioned her about the treatment of little children with weak kidneys, and she told me the very same story, not knowing what I knew about the little boy.

She told me other cruelties, such as locking up little girls in the shoe closet, which is very small and has no ventilation. One little girl had been left in this dark place so long that she attempted to hang herself with a shoestring. When discovered she was black in the face, and was taken out and soundly whipped for the act.

Another little child did not care for her porridge one morning, and she was firmly held by the hair of the head while it was forced down her throat. When the child threw it up, the "sister" repeated the operation! By this time I was furious to hear such things and demanded of this girl if she was speaking the truth, and she answered me calmly enough, "May God

(*Continued on page 703*)

Thorns in the Side of Roseland (N. J.)

AS ONE drives through the shady streets of Roseland, New Jersey, the desire comes to break forth into rhapsodies of praise over its sylvan beauties. For Roseland is no mean city. Its shady drives, well-kept homes, and widespread lawns make it a delightful place in which to live. But, just as every rose has its thorn, so Roseland has some disturbing elements. One would think that in such verdant surroundings no person could be so cussedly mean as to do an injury to any of his fellow creatures. But no:

E'en though the spicy breezes
Blow soft through Roseland's aisle,
Where every prospect pleases,
There only man is vile.
(With apologies to Heber)

Though surrounded on every side by the evidence of the goodness of Almighty God to man, Roseland's chief of police, Charles Schweinfurth, has ordained and decreed that Jehovah's witnesses shall not worship Jehovah God within the boundaries of the borough. Just to show that he meant business he gathered in, arrested, and haled before the court five Christian people for committing such "offense".

Among the five was Gabriel C. Ferrara, who was put on trial before George Flammer, recorder of Roseland. O. R. Moyle, a member of the Wisconsin bar, was granted permission to defend Ferrara. But evidently Moyle made a mistake. He insisted that Chief Schweinfurth should confine his testimony to what he had seen and heard. Judge Flammer ruled that wasn't the New Jersey way of doing things and, symbolically speaking, heaved the Wisconsin attorney out on his ear.

So a week later, with Jacob S. Karkus, regular New Jersey counsel, ensconced at the table for the defense, the trial again proceeded. Mr. Joseph Paxton, a resident of Roseland, was called as a witness by the borough to present evidence that Ferrara was guilty of engaging in the commercial business of peddling. Paxton testified that Ferrara called at his place; that he was glad to see him; that he was interested in the message brought by Jehovah's witnesses, and desired a book about riches. He was furnished with that book and said, "Well now, inasmuch as you are making no charge for this book, I am going to give you twenty-five cents." And he added further, "I would have given more if I had had it."

Now, gentle reader, bearing in mind that peddling means to sell goods, wares and merchandise from place to place as a business for profit or gain, consider this gem of judicial decision rendered by Judge Flammer at the conclusion of the case.

"I have taken into consideration the testimony of Mr. Paxton and the arguments of the learned attorneys. I find, however, that Mr. Gabriel Ferrara knowingly violated our borough ordinance, knowing that we had such an ordinance in effect, and knowingly violated it on the state of the complaint. I find the defendant guilty. I fine him thirty-five dollars."

Out of doors the soft breezes whispered in the treetops. The birds chirped and twittered, and the setting sun filled the western sky with glorious beauty. But inside the courtroom the New Jersey inquisition was functioning with hideous cruelty in the modern manner. Thirty-five dollars fine (which means, according to the regular scale, thirty-five days behind prison bars) for bringing the gospel message to one who desired it.

O Roseland! Roseland! what crimes are committed within thy domain!

Any one of three men could have prevented this scabby piece of business from going through. The chief started it and is entitled to most of the credit for the draggletailed affair. He labored industriously, assiduously and diligently rounding up these "criminals". He took personal charge; made the arrests in person; collected evidence, such as it was, and did his best to pave the way to prison cells for these Christian people. He is entitled to an asbestos medal as chief pontifical inquisitor of Roseland.

City Attorney Homer Smith could have prevented this miscarriage of justice. He has held the job for a number of years and knows that he has a duty to protect the innocent as well as convict the guilty. But Homer just didn't have the courage to move for a dismissal.

His honor Judge Flammer had several beautiful opportunities to save Roseland from this disgrace. He could have shut off the inquisition at any time, but George is weak in more points than law. He will never go down in history as one who would rather be right than sit on a recorder's bench.

There you have the unholy trinity of thorns in the side of Roseland. It must indeed be a prick in the eyes and a vexation of the spirit to those who love freedom and justice.

Yes indeed. 'Where every prospect pleases, there only man is vile.'

Bible Society Denies Blame in Rhodesia

WATCH TOWER SOCIETY CLAIMS BRITISH COMMISSION'S REPORT IS GROSSLY UNFAIR

THE Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society has made a vigorous denial of a report made by a British commission headed by Sir Alison Russell in which it was blamed for unrest among the natives of Northern Rhodesia.

The Golden Age, an official publication of the Society, charges that the commission "grossly misrepresented" the "Watchtower Movement".

Some time ago, *The Golden Age* says, a fanatical organization that committed many crimes arose in Northern Rhodesia and that organization was improperly called the "Watchtower Movement". Its crimes were attributed to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

"Before your commission," *The Golden Age* says, "this matter was adroitly and subtly handled so as to make an official report against the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. Not one sentence of evidence was produced that even tended to show that the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society was guilty of any wrong doing whatsoever. The Johannesburg *Sunday Times* of July 1, 1934, published a statement showing that the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society has no connection whatsoever with the fanatical 'Watchtower Movement'."

A report of commission headed by Sir Alison Russell was published in the *Courier-Express* of March 16. In fairness to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society this denial is published. —Buffalo *Courier-Express.*

The Hell-Fire Birds Alarmed

THE natives of Northern Rhodesia have heretofore been blessed by a considerable variety of so-called "missionaries", the burden of whose teaching has been that their fathers and mothers all went to eternal torture because they, the missionaries, did not arrive on the scene sooner; and that the natives themselves will also all go to eternal torture unless they hook up with some one of the sects (out of 207 varieties) that happen to be promulgating their teachings in that part of the world. Now, thanks to the efforts of Jehovah's witnesses, the truth is well circulated all over that part of the world that the dead are dead, awaiting a resurrection, and that the missionaries have been feeding lies to the people. Something has to be done, and done quickly. Hence it is interesting to note that the combined missionary societies of Britain (the Church of Scotland and the Methodist church are specifically mentioned as included) are in a great hurry to send 100 young men and women into Northern Rhodesia to see what can be done to keep the natives from using their brains. An attempt is being made to get the consent of the Colonial Office to use these young men and women as an arm of the state. To the same end is the announcement of a government newspaper for the natives of Northern Rhodesia and free books for those of Southern Rhodesia. Satan is determined that the natives must be kept in ignorance. He fears that if they get to know the truth he will lose his hold entirely.

Press Censorship in South Africa

THE government of South Africa is moving rapidly toward Fascism, one of the first steps of which, the establishing of an official press bureau, is now definitely under way. Instead of private enterprise getting the news and sending it out, the government now wishes to send out whatever news it sees fit, suppress what it sees fit, and send out such propaganda as it sees fit. The Natal *Mercury,* one of the many South African papers that is up in arms about this brazen attempt at Fascism, said:

> Unless a newspaper has the courage to run the risk of being banned from all sources of Government information, it will have no option but to publish that propaganda. In short, in the Union already we seem within a measurable distance of the unintelligent state of the prostitute Press of Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy.

Why Taxes Were Raised in Northern Rhodesia

IN THE *Northern Rhodesian Advertiser,* the editor, commenting on the disturbances in the Copper Belt, which disturbances were caused by a sudden and illegal increase of taxes, said:

> The natives have been known to say here on the Belt that the governor requires the extra tax to pay for his new house.

The Great Fire on Table Mountain

THE great fire which burned up the canyons and along the sides of Table Mountain, Cape Town, South Africa, destroyed timber of the value of $250,000. It is thought to have been of incendiary origin.

Southern Rhodesia Anti-Truth Legislation

REVEREND ARTHUR SHEARLY CRIPPS, missionary, is not over enthusiastic about Southern Rhodesia's proposed Native Preacher's Bill. In an article in *The African Observer* he quotes approvingly a lawyer's statement, "One wonders what would have happened in A.D. 33, had legislation of this kind been in force." On his own account he made a number of courageous and truthful statements that deserve attention:

"I believe this draft Bill of 1936 for the Limitation of Christian Witness among Africans to be a profoundly irreligious one from a Christian point of view—*because* it runs clean counter to the Founder of Christianity's own approved principle—that of while rendering to Caesar (or the State) the things that are Caesar's (or the State's), rendering to God the things that are God's. This Bill expressly provides for the freedom of an African Tribal Spiritualist to bear witness to his tribal faith before his fellows. I believe that provision on its part to be a quite right and proper one. This amount of tribal freedom a Bill (based on British freedom) ought to have conceded, but not to have left Christian freedom unconceded. Why is the freedom of an African Christian to bear witness to the faith that is in him to be restricted under threat of a severe State penalty [£25 fine or three months in prison or both], while an African Tribal Spiritualist's freedom of propaganda is to be guaranteed him without any sort of stipulation or exemption? . . .

"Listen to the voice of one of the most seriously to be reckoned with of all the forces in this world of ours—the voice of thoroughly convinced Christian faith, that sees duty a 'dead-sure thing!' 'For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.' Do you know that foundation text of our Christian fellowship?"

Northern Rhodesian Government Gets Busy

THE mine riots last year at Luanshya, Northern Rhodesia, and the unsuccessful effort of the dictator of that country to pin the blame on Jehovah's witnesses, have whipped the so-called "government" into a frenzy of fear that they may have to do something for the natives after all besides squeezing taxes out of them. Accordingly, with the avowed objective of doing something to save the day, announcement has been made that the government itself will publish *"Mutende,* the African Newspaper of Northern Rhodesia". It remains to be seen whether the natives will become more interested in government propaganda than they are in the naked and honest truth of God's Word.

Promotions in Northern Rhodesia

MUTENDE No. 1, the new government paper for natives of Northern Rhodesia, is, as would be expected, full of government propaganda, some of which will amuse readers of *The Golden Age*. "Father" Siemiensky, who baptized the murderer Mwanalesa into the Roman Catholic Watchtower Movement, has been transferred to another district. J. S. Moffat (son of Reverend Malcolm Moffat), district officer, Mufulira, who boxed the ears of 60 natives until their eardrums were burst, received the order of M.B.E., which means that he is now a full-fledged Member of the Order of the British Empire. Everybody who wants to be a member knows now what to do. Yeta III was given a "King's Medal in Silver Gilt". *Mutende* has some columns in English, some in Chiwemba, some in Sikololo, some in Chinyanja, and some in Chila. It is a wholly impractical venture, and will fail. Rather than start such an impractical sheet, the government might better have left the natives' taxes where they were.

Hailstones as Large as Cocoanuts

HAILSTONES as large as cocoanuts killed 19 persons in the Transvaal. It is a fact that once in a great while such stones are formed in the upper air. Some thirty years ago one such stone fell in the dooryard of the writer. When it struck the ground it broke up into fragments making the equivalent of three quarts. This stone was singular in that it was the only hail that fell in that vicinity that day. In the terrible hailstorm in South Africa the hail was general and covered the earth to the depth of a yard. In some instances the dead natives had to be dug out. Many cattle were killed. Crops were totally destroyed. A thousand families were made destitute.

Electrified Window Screens

JOHANNESBURG, South Africa, reports invention of an electrified window screen that puts to death all flies that come against it.

Sadhus Dodge the Shears

THE *Illustrated Weekly of India* contains pictures of Sadhus from the Punjab, one of them having a beard 60 inches long, which looks like about six strands of rope, and another with a head of hair measuring 13½ feet long, coiled in turban fashion about his head.

Transcription Work in Queensland

AT A SAWMILL in Queensland, Australia, the boss of the mill did not welcome the truth. "Listen to Judge Rutherford?" he cried; "Why pick him?" "Why not?" said the Jw, and turned on the juice. A bright piece of music brought the men flocking out, and the boss sneaked away beaten when the record "Hypocrisy" was put on. At the railroad shops in Ipswich, Queensland, the chief mechanical engineer forbade the use of the rostrum within the gates where free-for-all addresses to nearly 2,000 men are matters of common occurrence. Jehovah's witnesses were forbidden to enter the works. The sound car took up its place just outside the gate, and by skillful alternation of music and announcements about the arbitrary and uncalled-for act of the chief mechanical engineer 400 men came flocking out, and before they returned to work they held an indignation meeting and unanimously requested the Jw's be given the same privilege of using the rostrum as any others. They also went over the chief mechanical engineer's head to report his misconduct to his superior officer at Brisbane. In this life it is best not to get too smart all at once. The possession of a little brief authority has made many a man a jackass who would have done much better by himself if he had stopped to inquire just why he was acting the tyrant.

Still Plenty of Emus (Huge Birds)

AN Australian, noting an item in *The Golden Age* that the natives have about finished the last of the emus, sends clippings showing 14,000 slain at one time, to protect the wheat farmers, and in some places they were so thick along the roads that automobiles could make but eight miles an hour. He thinks it will be some time yet before Australia has seen the last of the emus. In very dry seasons they come out of the bush and make for districts where food is more plentiful. They are counted as a pest, but it is believed valuable oils can be extracted from their carcasses and something may yet be done in that direction.

Quetta Will Be Rebuilt

ALL will be glad to know that Quetta, where 30,000 lost their lives in the earthquake last year, will be rebuilt with earthquake-resisting buildings. A city planner is laying out a new and beautiful city where the standard of living will be much higher than in the old.

Great Prosperity in Palestine

THE Palestine government treasury reports a surplus of £6,000,000, which is a most unusual thing in these evil days. Every year 60,000 to 70,000 Jews are entering the country. The towns all over the country are being electrically lighted by power furnished by the Jordan. Jerusalem is getting a new and adequate water supply from a point forty miles distant. A world peace organization is building a peace center near the Hebrew University.

Sudden Deaths from Cholera

REFERRING to the suddenness of deaths from cholera, a scoutmaster from India, speaking at the Jamboree of Boy Scouts in Australia, said: "I have seen people die like flies in a cholera epidemic. I have been a foot ahead of a woman who suddenly pitched over dead in the street. Before I turned the man in front of me was dead."

The Trek to Palestine

THE Jewish trek to Palestine continues. Last year 61,541 immigrated, of whom 27,291 came from Poland and 7,747 from Germany. All together, the immigrants came from forty countries, with considerable numbers from Rumania, Greece, Lithuania, United States, Yemen, Czechoslovakia, Latvia, France, Austria and Turkey, in the order named.

Few Cedars of Lebanon Left

ONCE the cedars of Mount Lebanon extended from north to south a distance of some 400 miles. Very few are left now, but it is believed that 11 of those now standing were part of the forest from which came those used in the building of King Solomon's palace. Reforestry is now taking place.

Half a Million Jews in Palestine

AN Arabic paper at hand states that whereas there were but 50,000 Jews in Palestine before the World War, there are now half a million; and whereas they did possess but one percent of the land, they now possess more than one-third in area and two-thirds in value.

"This Is Jerusalem Calling"

THE new radio station for Palestine was opened March 30, 1936. The first words sent out were, "This is Jerusalem calling." The announcement was in English, Hebrew and Arabic.

British Empire Miscellany

When a Minister or Viceroy Lies

EMBARRASSED by the oft-repeated pledges and promises that India shall have self-government, the word now comes from London: "Even now the government is unwilling to embody the pledge of Dominion status in its India Bill. The majority of the Cabinet believe there is a difference between a pledge made in a speech by a minister or viceroy and a pledge embodied in an act of Parliament. The first kind has no binding legal force; the second becomes the law of the land, and thereby acquires vastly greater weight and importance." In other words, the government may lie officially and it may lie unofficially.

Lost in Woods for Twelve Days

LUCY HARRIS, New Melbourne, Newfoundland, eight years of age, was lost in the woods for twelve days while the whole community hunted for her. Although her hands and feet were frozen, and she will be maimed for life, she was able to call out, when the rescuers found her: "Hello! I'm the little girl that's lost." In the hospital she said she was not afraid, because she could hear the birds sing. She was found April 9.

America's First Vote in the League

AMERICA'S first vote in the League (International Labor Office) was on April 11, 1935. Richardson Saunders, representing the United States Government, was given a seat in the front row. Why not? If a bird is due to have its feathers plucked off, one should have the bird where it can be seen, in front of him. Great was the wisdom of giving Uncle Sam a front seat at the League.

Suppression of Free Speech in Seychelles

FREEDOM of the press has been suppressed in the Seychelles islands, in the Indian ocean, British crown colonies. Publishers must publish whatever the governor gives them to publish. If he disapproves anything they publish, their printing presses may be seized and they may do no more publishing work for three years.

Ottawa's Low Electric Light Rates

THE city of Ottawa, Ontario, has electric light rates of less than one cent per kilowatt-hour, the lowest in the world. On these rates the Ottawa system finished the year 1935 with a net surplus of $85,260. What is your rate?

Hardihood of Reindeer Fawns

THE fawning season for reindeer is from the middle of April to the end of May. The fawns are remarkably hardy; even when born on the Arctic coast they survive the low temperatures, and a few hours after birth are walking awkwardly about, and in a few days are scraping for moss to help out on the diet. The Canadian herd of 3,000 is getting along splendidly, and the Eskimo are taking keen interest in their new industry.

Relief in Newfoundland

RELIEF in Newfoundland continues to be a great problem. Of the 300,000 population 70,000 are receiving financial aid sufficient to keep alive. Of the $2 cash received each month, 63c must be expended for 21 pounds of whole-wheat flour, so that the government may know the people will not be stricken with beriberi. Medical care and drugs are provided free.

Clarifying the American Position

THE New York *American* says, savagely:

> The League of Nations wants us to "clarify our position". It would be made clear if the president would write to the League of Nations: "Our position is this: we are attending to our business, and advise you to do the same. Also, what about a little cash on account of ten thousand million dollars you owe us on the last war?"

Medical Tyranny Persists in Britain

MEDICAL tyranny persists in Britain. The select committee in the House of Lords appointed to consider the bill to give osteopaths legal standing in Britain, has reported the bill without amendment and recommended that it be not further proceeded with, thus giving a black eye to 2,000 osteopaths.

Canada's Wealth Shrinking

FIGURES published at Ottawa show that Canada's total wealth in the year 1929 was $31,275,000,000, and four years later had fallen to $25,768,000,000. The value of urban and other property dropped heavily.

23,318 Cattle Destroyed in Ohio

LAST year the Department of Agriculture destroyed 23,318 cattle in Ohio. Owners of the cattle received $25 each, about half the value. The farmers insist that this is merely a scheme to get their best cattle at half price, as most of these cattle, when sold for meat, give no evidence of being diseased in any way.

Disobedience Vitally Affects the Gift of God

OF ALL the gifts of God to His creatures life is, of course, the most important to them. If that is withdrawn all else is withdrawn; if that is lost all else is lost.

The experiences of the children of Israel, marching out of Egypt, and through the wilderness, and toward the Promised Land, are illustrative of the people of Jehovah God, deserting the Devil's organization, and heading toward God's kingdom, their happy destination.

They marched out of Egypt on the 14th of Nisan, which seems to have fallen on what is now called Sunday, and thirty-one days later, on a Wednesday afternoon, arrived at a point in the wilderness of Sin, "on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt."—Exodus 16:1.

The history of how God miraculously fed two million people for forty years with bread rained down from heaven is best told in the language of the Scriptures themselves:

> And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

It is believed that this murmuring took place the next day after their arrival in what seemed to be, and no doubt was, a forbidding place to rest even temporarily. They had their cattle with them, and thus there must have been some milk, butter, cheese, and even meat, but the bread that was in the mixing pans as they left Egypt had long since been consumed, and prudence would forbid their reduction of their herds beyond the point of safety for the future. And so the story continues:

> And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of [Jehovah] in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

Moses took the matter to Jehovah probably the same day (Thursday), and, following the principle with which the children of Israel had become familiar while the plagues were being poured out in Egypt, they would expect to get their answer on the morrow. The account proceeds:

> Then said [Jehovah] unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even [Friday evening], then shall ye know that [Jehovah] hath brought you out from the land of Egypt; and in the morning [Saturday morning], then ye shall see the glory of [Jehovah]; for that he heareth your murmurings against [Jehovah]: and what are we, that ye murmur against us? And Moses said, This shall be, when [Jehovah] shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that [Jehovah] heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against [Jehovah].

A great drama was there being enacted, and the end is not yet. The Sabbath was about to be inaugurated. It began at sundown of that very day, and has been observed by the Jews from that time to this. The glory of Jehovah was to appear to the people in the morning, and so the story goes on:

> And Moses spake unto Aaron [Saturday morning, now], Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before [Jehovah]; for he hath heard your murmurings. And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of [Jehovah] appeared in the cloud. And [Jehovah] spake unto Moses, saying, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even [Saturday evening] ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning [Sunday morning] ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am [Jehovah] your God. And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up and covered the camp [gratifying their desire for flesh food]; and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

Bread from Heaven

Whatever explanations may be made of the bread which rained down upon the Israelites for forty years, nothing can explain away the fact that it came suddenly when needed, was supplied constantly six days of each week but not on the seventh, and that when it was no longer needed it ceased as suddenly as it began. Plainly the provision of this food was a stupendous miracle. It is calculated that the weekly provision was at least 7,500 tons.

The angels were used by Jehovah God in providing this food which is designated in the Scriptures "bread of heaven". It was bread of heaven in that it was prepared under heavenly direction and by heavenly workers. Another statement is that "man did eat angels' food" (Psalm 78:25), i.e., food which they prepared.

Some think they discern how the angels pro-

ceeded to amplify and distribute by heavenly means a fruit which drops from the thorns of the tamarisk which grows in the neighborhood of Sinai, which the Arabs call "mann", and which they use as they do honey. They pour it over their unleavened bread, or dip the bread in it. Its taste is agreeable, somewhat aromatic, as sweet as honey, and if eaten in any quantity is highly purgative.

However, it seems foolish to try to find a natural basis for this act of God. Here was a miracle of stupendous proportions, for all the so-called "manna" now gathered and sold in the most fruitful season in the neighborhood of Sinai amounts, all together, to only about 700 pounds. It was therefore less than one one-millionth of that needed to feed these two million ex-slaves.

Surely the angels that multiplied the loaves and fishes, so that five loaves and two fishes fed 5,000 people, could also multiply a few pounds of manna so it could feed millions of people. The multiplication would, for them, be as easy as to make it direct, but the miracle would be none the less in any event. It was "bread of heaven" (Psalm 105:40), "angels' food" (Psalm 78:25), beyond human provision and almost beyond human imagination.

The Account Continues:

And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, What is this? for they wist not what it was. [Marginal reading] And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which [Jehovah] hath given you to eat. This is the thing which [Jehovah] hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating; an omer [about three quarts] for every man, according to the number of your persons: take ye every man for them which are in his tents. And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less. And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating. And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning. Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank; and Moses was wroth with them.

Is it not just possible that there is some food here for the people of God? That this bread which came down from heaven represented himself the Savior plainly declared:

Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.—John 6:49-51.

Is it possible that some could partake, symbolically, of the flesh of the Redeemer, and, instead of its bringing him life, it might actually bring him death because there is disobedience involved? Not only is that possible, but the Scriptures plainly declare it:

For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.—1 Cor. 11:29, 30, *margin*.

Take a look at what happened back there when the manna was provided. Some of the Israelites valued the manna; it would give them life, if it continued to come, until they should emerge from this wilderness. They appreciated the gift, but they did not appreciate the Giver. They did the very thing they were warned not to do. It did them no good, and the food which they had thought sometime to use for the purpose for which it was intended was actually death-dealing. And it brought them the anger of Moses, who, to them, stood for and represented God.

Despite to the Spirit of Grace

There are millions of people in the earth who are trusting for salvation in the death of Jesus Christ as somehow making it possible for them to gain everlasting life who will face the wrath of Jehovah God at Armageddon because they have not been obedient. They have not used the heavenly manna for the purpose for which it was given.

Many of them, to be sure, do not know the real reason why Jesus came to earth "to give his life a ransom for many". It was not primarily to thus give life to the human family; it was to bring about the vindication of Jehovah's name. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." (1 John 3:8) What is that but to bring about the vindication of God's name? What indeed will happen when the Devil and all his works are destroyed? God's name will be vindicated, certainly. And then what? The human family, as many as will meet the conditions, as many as will be obedient, will have life.

But what about the disobedient? What about those that know their duty and their privilege

to take the heavenly food now provided, and use it, burn it up, not sometime in the future, but now? Will it keep over for them? There is no guaranty that it will. The withholding of obedience is disobedience; and as surely as Moses was wroth with the Israelites who kept the manna over until morning, just so surely, one can be certain, the heavenly Father will be angry with those that have received the favor of God in vain.

Indeed, in some respects the condition of those who claim to be "in the truth" but do not obey the truth is more dangerous than that of those who have never heard of it. Else the apostle would not say of some:

It had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.—2 Peter 2:21.

A Witness Must Bear Witness

Does it seem reasonable that Jehovah God would have witnesses who do not bear testimony? The statement "Ye are even my witnesses" could hardly apply to those who have been anointed to declare the day of God's vengeance and who, for any reason, fail or refuse to do His will. Now, could it?

Then what is the status of those who insist that they are in the truth, take *The Watchtower* and other publications, read and study the books, and yet never get out in the work, even though able to do almost any other kind of work if there is an income attached to it? And there are many such.

So it just seems quite possible that some are putting off till tomorrow what, in their cases, will never be done. It seems that at least some among the "goats" have no idea that they are goats. They recognize the Lord as the Lord and address Him as such, and there is marked surprise in their inquiry after judgment has been pronounced against them:

Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?—Matthew 25:44.

The time to make use of the truth is now. The Lord and the truth are so closely interwoven with each other that Jesus could say, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life." (John 14:6) When the Lord gives truth to His people, what does He expect them to do with it: lay it up against the future, or use it in the present? The question answers itself.

And because this opens up a profitable field of thought, and many will be interested to ponder it further, there is added the balance of the story, as taken from the 16th chapter of Exodus:

And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said unto them, This is that which [Jehovah] hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto [Jehovah]: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you, to be kept until the morning. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein. And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto [Jehovah]: to day ye shall not find it in the field. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none. And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none. And [Jehovah] said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? See, for that [Jehovah] hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. So the people rested on the seventh day. And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey. And Moses said, This is the thing which [Jehovah] commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before [Jehovah], to be kept for your generations. As [Jehovah] commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept. And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Attachment of a Deer for a Man

SIXTEEN months ago John McCluskey of Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, found a baby fawn, took her home, and reared her on a bottle. Now she follows him everywhere, even on shopping expeditions. Recently he tried to lose her in the woods, but, although he left her in the woods ten miles from home, she was back again in three days. This is not saying this is the first time a dear ever followed a man around. Now, is it?

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Children

(*Continued from page 694*)

strike me dead right here, if I lie." "But," I asked, "could you tell no one nor get any help?" "Only the priest in confession," she answered, "and when we told him, thinking we would get consolation, he would only tell us we were not telling the truth."

When I asked why she did not tell her mother before, she said, "How could I? I never met her alone, and we were always forced to say that everything was all right or threatened with a whipping."

Another boy told me, a boy of twelve, that when a "sister" was whipping a little fellow in the schoolroom, a larger boy could not stand it and called her a name unprintable. She turned on the larger boy with the same large, heavy strap and beat him anywhere she could strike him, until he fell on his hands and knees and could not get up. He was laid up for some time; but the parents dared not raise their voice against the "holy ones", and allowed it to pass. The boy that told me this story says he will never forget that sight.

It is bad enough to mistreat grown men and women, but what an awful thing it must be to have to answer for the cruelties upon those helpless little charges that God has put in our care. My heart aches for them.

I omitted to state what I thought was a most brutal act to a poor, grieving son of seventeen, when his mother died. He was working for small wages to help support his widowed mother and younger sister and brother. They were very poor and their "dues" to the church had been owed for years back. Yet the poor, struggling young man was brutally told that there could be no mass said for his mother, nor could her body enter the church, until he could pay the sum of $25.

The poor, grieved "child", one might call him, did not have trouble enough without being faced with that problem. He managed to get it somehow. I did not credit this story as actually true until I had faced the priest myself with the question. And he admitted it was true, but put it on the wardens of the church; so, of course, it was entirely out of his hands. That boy grew up to hate anything with the name of religion.

Are Your Susceptibilities Easily Shocked?

SOME people get peeved when they hear the truth. Then there is a great multitude who want to hear the truth even though it conflicts with their own personal opinion. It is this latter group that will receive a real blessing in the careful reading of *The Golden Age*. *The Golden Age* is devoted only to the publication of the truth; and if it lands on the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the Protestant clergy, big business, racketeers or commercial politicians it doesn't worry us one iota. It is printed because it is right. We invite you to become a regular reader of *The Golden Age*. If you already receive this wonderful magazine, then how about ordering 40 copies of this interesting issue to distribute among your friends?

The Golden Age
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.00 for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age* (Canada and other countries, $1.25). Please start it with issue No. 440.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send me 40 copies of this issue of *The Golden Age*, No. 440. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) to use in publishing the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Riches Readers Will Be Interested in This Special Offer for August Only

THOSE of you who have read and studied the book *RICHES* will undoubtedly desire to know more about Jehovah's purposes and the fulfillment of prophecies relating to the present time. During the month of August only, the Watch Tower is making this special offer:

THREE BOOKS

***Vindication* 1, 2 and 3**

on a contribution of 50c

These books, which have a world-wide circulation, in many languages, prove that the day of corrupt and unjust governments is about over. Crooked methods used by huge banking systems to enrich themselves are exposed, and the mask is likewise removed from hypocritical religious organizations which have joined with heartless financiers and politicians to rob the people and defame God's holy name. You will be thrilled again and again as you read these books and see how Jehovah God is to deal with these unrighteous systems in the day of His wrath and then set up a righteous government on earth that will bring to the people of good will lasting peace, prosperity and happiness.

These books, written by Judge Rutherford, are beautifully bound in cloth, illustrated throughout, and in Book 3 there is a complete index of the matter treated in all three books. Remember, this special offer is good for August only! Send your order in without delay.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

(Special offer for August 1936 only)

Kindly send me the three books *Vindication* 1, 2 and 3, written by Judge Rutherford. Enclosed find a contribution of 50c to be used in advancing the good news of God's kingdom in the earth.

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

INTERNATIONAL MURDERERS

WILL IT HAPPEN HERE?

WILL THE HIERARCHY DEBATE?

GIVING TESTIMONY

J W'S IN THE LIMELIGHT

MURDERERS AND THEIR FINISH

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII-No. 441
August 12, 1936

CONTENTS

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Bible Prohibited in Colombia 720
Giving Testimony 721
Exciting Times in the Irish Free State 722
The "Sunday Worker" 724
Jehovah's Witnesses in the Limelight 725
"The Monitor" 726
The Devil Getting Sore, In Nova Scotia 728
Enterprising Witnesses in N. Z. 730
Teasing the U.A.P. 730
Murderers, and Their Finish 731
Will the Roman Catholic Hierarchy Debate? 719

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

International Murderers—The Super-Gangsters of "Christendom" 707
"Making the World Safe" 708
Bids for Cannon Fodder 709
"These Superior Minds" 710
Some of the Latest Inventions 711
Munitions, Militarism, Fascism 712
The New Deal in Great Britain 715
France Is Arming Germany 723
Suffering Jews of Poland 723
Britain's Biggest Landlord 727
Airplanes to Australia Soon 730

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Will It Happen Here? 718
Celebrations in Spain 720
Politicians Double-Cross Gambler 720
Stanley Baldwin Inconsistent 727
Paid Ralph Conner to Be Patriotic 728
The Lord Willingdon Decrees 729
Facing the Facts in Australia 730
Against War and Fascism 730

HOME AND HEALTH

Peering Up Through Iron Bars 727
Awoke from a Four Years' Sleep 727
Housing in England 727
A Million Down with Malaria 729

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Origin of Foolscap Paper 727
Canadian Condensations 728
The Crown of Adishwar 729
Poor Little Hyderabad Kid 729
Will Celebrate with Radios 729
Kangaroos Plentiful in Wagga 730
In the Land of Too Much Food 735

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Confesses Clergy Hate Bible 727
Jesuitism in Canada 728
Wail from Victoria and Tasmania 730

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

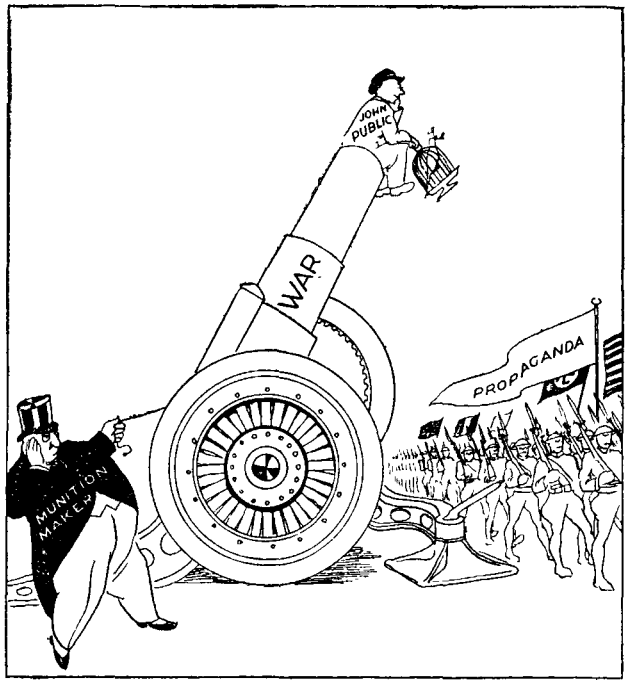
The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, August 12, 1936 | Number 441

International Murderers—The Super-Gangsters of "Christendom"

DUTCH SCHULTZ, New York's racketeer, missed his calling. He had all the instincts of an international munition maker but lacked the training and the backing to get into the billionaire class of murderers. To be sure, at the close of his earthly life he received the "blessing" of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and was received into the fold and was glorified in *The Literary Digest,* but it was too late to do him any good.

The munition maker gets his in this life, and gets it by the billion. Newspapers write what he tells them to write. Popes and prelates are stockholders in his assassination enterprises. Banks do what he tells them. When he speaks governments are silent or reverse their policies. Politicians are his clerks. And when he goes out of this life he literally leaves millions of mourners behind him, including the armless, legless and sightless soldiers and those who went insane as a result of his gangster activities.



Preparing to honor future "Unknown Soldiers"

The notion has been widely spread that war makes men manly and that, therefore, since the making of munitions is necessary to modern warfare, it is a calling that is in every way honorable. But in these days there are some who see differently, and occasionally there is even one such among the clergy. The following is from the pen of the Anglican clergyman Dean Inge, in his work *Christian Ethics and Modern Problems:*

"The notion that war is good for the virility of a nation is absolutely untrue, at least under modern conditions. The courage which it evokes it did not implant; the injury which it does to the racial stock continues to impair the quality of the race for many generations. There is no difference of opinion among eugenists on this point.

Thucydides tells how an Athenian ungenerously taunted a Spartan prisoner by asking him whether all their brave men had been killed. "The arrow would be a useful weapon," was the reply, "if it picked out the best men to hit." So would the bullet. An epigram in the Greek Anthology says bluntly that the war-god spares not the good, but the bad.... This is more true of modern than of ancient war.

"The effect of war," says Professor Starr Jordan, writing in the year before the Great War, "is to spoil the breed by the simple process of the reversion of selection." . . . Nations have always chosen for war the best men they could get, and they have always got better than those whom they left at home.

This counter-selection was one cause of the decline of Greece and Rome, and in the same way at the beginning of the modern period the vigorous race of Spaniards was enfeebled by war and persecution. "Castile makes men and wastes them," says an old writer. Some persons naively expressed surprise that after a hundred years of peace in Europe Englishmen fought better than ever. And yet Japan, after two

hundred years of peace, has astonished the world by the valor of her soldiers in her war with Russia. Napoleon "peopled Hades with the élite of Europe"; the evil which he did can never be measured.

Starr Jordan thinks that the United States has never fully recovered from the dysgenic slaughter of the Civil War from 1861 to 1865, in which nearly one in thirty of the whole population lost their lives. The statement often repeated that the Napoleonic War lowered the average height of Frenchmen, some have said by three inches, seems to be untrue; but there is no doubt that the war increased defects and infirmities in the next generation. That "war children" tend to be inferior was known before the Great War.

There is really no doubt whatever that war, next to wholesale class-bribery by taxation, is the most dysgenic factor in modern life. I cannot refrain from quoting the vigorous language in which Santayana (in 1905) emphasizes this truth, preaching, alas! to deaf ears: "There are panegyrists of war who say that without a periodical bleeding a race decays and loses its manhood. Experience is directly opposed to this shameless assertion. It is war that wastes a nation's wealth, kills its flower, narrows its sympathies, condemns it to be governed by adventurers, and leaves the puny, deformed, and unmanly to breed the next generation."

It happens also in the educational field that there is here and there a guide of youth who is not influenced by the golden tide that flows into the coffers of the munition makers. Thus Dr. G. Bromley Exnam, president of DePauw University, is quoted in the Indianapolis *Star* as saying:

Propaganda traceable directly to munition makers states there is Communism in American colleges. But who are the munition makers? They are men who profiteered when American soldiers were dying in France. They are selling war supplies to potential enemies at this moment. Research conducted by college professors has brought their treachery to light. They would discredit the colleges. Why?

Gigantic power corporations, through subsidized propaganda, state that Communism is rampant in American colleges. Why? Read the testimony given before the Federal Trade Commission. Why have power corporations sought to control newspapers, to subsidize and thereby control educational institutions, and to gain control of legislative institutions that should be dedicated to the common good? College research has revealed the menacing nature of these unpatriotic activities that are in fact destroying democracy. Hence, a subtle, cowardly and indirect attack upon our institutions of higher learning.

Selfish reactionaries, with no constructive answer to the terrible problems of unemployment, sickness and old age, subsidize so-called patriotic societies, and these in turn propagandize the nation. They call proposals to eliminate child labor, to reduce unemployment, to provide for disability due to sickness, and to care for old age, communistic.

"Making the World Safe"

When the munition makers saw their dreams coming true in 1914 and realized that there would be a great market for their wares if the war could be kept going, they did all that was humanly, and one could almost say, inhumanly possible to whip up enthusiasm for a cause in which their pawns, the common people, had little interest or little desire to participate.

Every statesman on the side of the Allies insisted with all his lung power that the World War was fought to make a better world, one that would have no militarism; there would be permanent peace. The net result for Uncle Sam was a debt of $32,000,000,000, and the net results for the world were Stalin, Hitler, Horthy, Mussolini, and more to follow soon. Making the world safe for hypocrisy was surely expensive. On March 31, 1917, the federal debt of the United States was $1,282,044,346. On March 16, 1936, it was $31,859,000,000.

When it became apparent to the munition makers that Italy would strangle Ethiopia there was great happiness in their midst. All the things that would help men to kill one another went like hot cakes. This was a great comfort to clergymen holding munition shares. Cotton linters, used in making explosives, were at an all-time high, and so was the trade in scrap iron, useful for many war purposes. In 1934 the French purchased 25,494 tons of benzols (useful for explosives), as against 9,284 tons the year before. Metallic cartridges, rifles, machine and heavy ordnance guns, explosives, projectiles and gunpowder were in great demand.

The munition makers are always on the job when there is a chance to sell something wherewith one man may take the life of another, or a million men take the lives of a million, but they sometimes err. They recently lost 537 barrels of guns at Palestine. Plans were laid to smuggle in the guns as cement. When half the drums had been landed, one was found damaged. It was opened and found packed with revolvers and cartridges. The other drums were also opened. Nobody claimed them. Billionaire gangsters cannot afford to get caught.

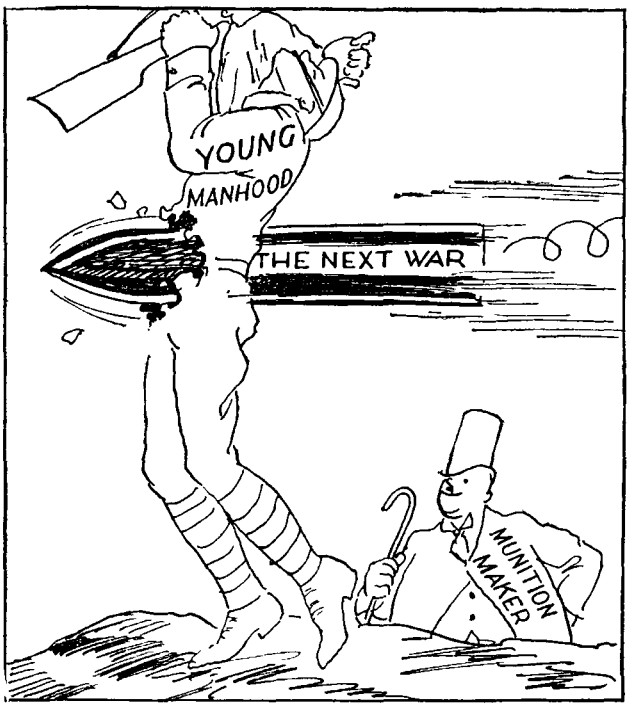
Item: The Savage Arms Company, one of the lesser firms of munition makers, reported sales for the year 1934 as $2,336,662.48.

Bids for Cannon Fodder

From the time that the knights went to battle on horseback looking like a Baltimore heater with a teakettle on top of it the makers of armor plate, guns, bullets and other war junk have appealed to the vanity of men and women to help them increase the market for their goods.

There are plenty of men that for the sake of donning a uniform would do things to which they would never otherwise stoop, and there are plenty of women who rejoice to have their sons butchered so that they can boast and get their names in the papers. However, some of the mothers have both hearts and brains. Mrs. Frieda Wandless, Camden, N. J., seems to be one of these. In a letter to the Camden *Courier,* January 12, 1936, she said:

War is the ignoble trick of slitting open the blood vessels of the excited working class to "satisfy" the "honor" and save the pride and business of crowned and uncrowned cowards of the ruling class. There never is a war and never can be a war until the workingmen are willing to do the marching, the trench-digging and the actual fighting, bleeding and dying. And the workingmen are never willing to butcher and be butchered wholesale until the capitalist class or "highly educated" hirelings of the capitalist class craftily or ignorantly excite the humble toilers to the fiend's stupid mood of savage hate.



MOTHERS! Cover yourselves with GLORY—
Trade in your best son, and receive
a GOLD STAR in exchange.

First come the powerful editorials, the "great speeches," the eloquent sermons, and prayers for war.

Then the fife and drum, then the brainstorm of the humble, humbugged workingmen, then the recruiting, then the hand-waving and "good-bye boys, good-bye," then the butchering and the blood, then the tears and taxes.

But every lily-fingered snob, every socially gilt-edged coward, every pro-war preacher, every self-exempting political shark and every well-fed money glutton, who dares help excite the working class for the hell of war—these, every one of these, in case of war, should be forced to dance on the firing line to the hideous music of the cannon's roar until his own torn carcass decorates a "great battle" field.

I have taught my son that the most degrading thing a man can do is to become a soldier. He will not assassinate some other mother's son and then hide his stained fists in the folds of a flag and call it patriotism.

Boys and Girls Waking Up

Veterans of Future Wars, started at Princeton University as a satire on militarism and hypocrisy, has grown to 360 posts with 30,000 members; one post in every state except Nevada. The future Veterans say their organization is permanent and that the next time Hearst and the munition makers and bankers want to drag the United States into a war, they will have something to say.

The young men at the Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Omaha, Nebraska, have organized the first chapter of Chaplains of Future Wars, and thereby greatly amused and encouraged those who got such huge satisfaction out of the organization of the Veterans of Future Wars and the Gold Star Mothers of Veterans of Future Wars. All the hypocrites are getting sore now at the boys and girls that are on to them.

In Germany, Italy and other countries which are villeinholds of the munition makers the preparation of cannon fodder begins while the child is playing with his toys. In San Diego last winter the toystores carried motorized field artillery tanks and machine guns. In Chicago the collection and burning of toy guns from school children resulted in six hundred less accidents from guns in 1935 than in 1934. Parents can turn such symbols of war and hate into effective object lessons by telling the children something (not all) of the horror they represent.

Methods of Murderers

It is not often that one gets a chance to read the letter of a would-be murderer, before the murder is committed. Here is one by Federal Laboratories, Inc., Pittsburgh, Pa., to its agent in Minneapolis:

"We have ordered the Cudahy Packing Co. clips (for machine guns) shipped from auto-ordnance direct to the sheriff of Washington County. He will have to give us Affidavit No. 3 on this shipment and it must come immediately. Otherwise we've got to get the proper order from Cudahy Packing Co., and run through a complete new shipment, returning the other clips. . . . We believe the Government will approve shipping these clips to Cudahy, but if they want extra clips, that is just what has to be done, even though a previous order went through because they are not a law-enforcement body. I am counting on you not getting us in 'dutch' on this." [But he did.]

The Senate Munitions Committee, after two years of investigation of methods of the munition makers in contacting officials of the War and Navy departments, excoriated their methods, saying, in part:

"Almost without exception, the American munitions companies have at times resorted to such unusual approaches, questionable favors and commissions, and methods of 'doing the needful', as to constitute in effect a form of bribery of officials or their close friends in order to secure business." . . . Such methods were "highly unethical, a disgrace to American business and a reflection upon those American governmental agencies which have unwittingly aided in the transactions so contaminated." . . . "Throughout the World War, the munitions companies insisted on their pound of flesh and did not let patriotism stand in the way of profits."

The evidence before the Senate Munitions Committee showed that the munition makers not only conspired with manufacturers to jeopardize the lives of their employees and repeatedly bribed officers of the government itself, but they even double-crossed their own countrymen in the manner set forth in the following citations:

"The committee finds, from official documents which it has not entered into the record, that the sales of munitions to certain South American nations in excess of their normal capacity to pay, was one of the causes for the defaults on certain South American bonds, and that the sales of the munitions were, in effect, financed by the American bond purchasers, and the loss on the bonds was borne by the same people."

"These Superior Minds"

In time of war (more likely than not brought about through their connivance with politicians and military men) the munition makers suddenly become, in the eyes of the press, the clergy and the people, the superior minds of the country. H. M. Tomlinson writes interestingly of these in his book entitled *Mars His Idiot:*

These superior minds to whom we so innocently confide our destinies—is it not strange that their "superiority" in public life exhibits itself in disastrous imbecilities that would land the private individual in the booby hatch if he were guilty of such conduct in his private life? Isn't it about time that we ceased to pay them such unmerited respect? It may be time, and past time; but we don't seem to have learned it. The tendency, indeed, is to concede them an even more unquestioning obedience, in the name of the state—which is precisely the name they conjured with in 1914.

Through the hearings of the Senate Munitions Committee the names of some of the leading domestic customers of the munition makers have become known, i.e., Weirton Steel Company, Cudahy Packing Company, H. C. Frick Coke Co., Southern Natural Gas Co., Tennessee Coal, Iron and Railroad Corporation, and the Gulf States Steel Company. Some of the concerns did not wish it known that they are buying poison gas and Thompson machine guns, revolvers, etc. All the concerns named are very patriotic and would salute the flag instanter.

The munition makers have proved not only that they are willing to promote bloodshed between nations and to help shoot strikers into submission, but that they certainly must share at least a measure of responsibility for a situation which has developed in the United States where "the armaments of crime in revolvers, machine guns, and sawed-off shotguns exceed the total side-arm equipment of the government's soldiers and sailors"; and where "the armed forces of gangdom outnumber the 200,000 men in our army and navy".

Nothing that will provide revenue is overlooked. Thus, bullet-proof vests are provided for those who can afford them and who feel the need of them. The salesmen of these vests have to have good nerves. Their method of demonstrating their wares is to let a guard fire three rifle shots at them. If the bullets are deflected by the vest, then it is a good vest; if not,—well, it hasn't happened yet.

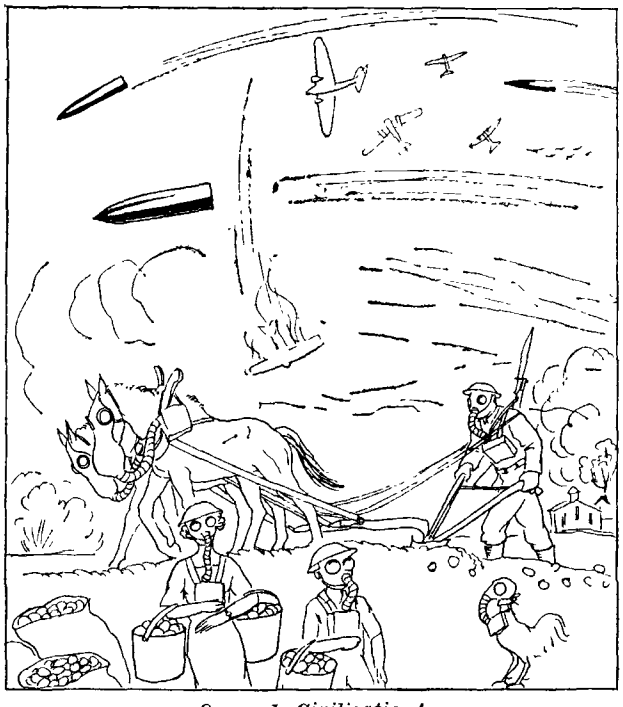
But the major business of the munition makers is war. Defining war as a racket, General Smedley D. Butler, America's best-known military man, said:

A racket is best described as something that is not what it seems to the majority of the people. Only the "inside" group knows what it is about. It is conducted for the benefit of the very few at the expense of the very many.

Britain a Munition Center

While the United States is a great munition manufacturer, Great Britain is a manufacturing country and specializes in munitions. War always brings temporary prosperity to those countries furnishing the munitions. The arming of Italy for the Ethiopian conflict put large sums of money in circulation in Britain; so much so that in the month of July 1935 the railroads carried over 6,000,000 more people than in July 1934, while railway receipts showed an increase of over £400,000.

Sir Harry Duncan McGowan, chairman of Imperial Chemical Industries, Ltd., stated in his testimony before a royal commission that he had no objections at all to selling arms to both sides, and that peace was not his job.



Onward, Civilization!

P.S. The potato crop was good, but there was no one left to eat it.

It is interesting to know that the vice-president of the Young Men's Christian Association of Great Britain holds 20,000 shares of stock in the munitions firm of Imperial Chemical Industries. This seems quite appropriate, in a way, for in the World War the Y.M.C.A. was to be found on all fronts, actively peddling tobacco and such other things as they have for sale.

The London *Daily Herald* publishes a list of the thirteen concerns engaged in the munition business in Britain and points out how £500 invested a year ago in five British firms would by today have made a profit of £4,600. It seems only fair that in the event of war those who made this profit should be in the front lines.

Some of the Latest Inventions

Within a radius of ten miles from the operating station, Britain is now able to send up robot planes that will go up 10,000 feet, fly 100 miles an hour, go through dives and rolls and other feats of a piloted plane and return safely to the ground. Washington Army spokesmen see no practical value in the device, for the reason that there is no way for a pilotless plane to determine where the target is.

The Flying Flea, the world's smallest navigable airplane, crossed the English Channel August 13 in 52 minutes. It has a wing span of twelve feet, a twenty-horsepower engine, and carried 4½ gallons of gasoline, sufficient to carry it 180 miles. It stands only breast high and its cruising speed is 60 miles an hour. It is navigable only in calm weather.

The spray gun (invented in Czechoslovakia) will enable a single fighting plane to spray a whole squadron at once; it fires bullets on the blunderbuss principle, shooting with equal effect at every plane within range.

At hand a picture of Sir Herbert A. Lawrence weeping over the Menin Gate, Belgium, whereon are inscribed the names of 58,600 British soldiers butchered at Ypres. Lawrence was weeping over the wrong thing. He is chairman of the billion-dollar Vickers-Armstrong firm, with war munition plants scattered all over the world. Instead of weeping over a gate he should do his weeping over his guns, at his factories.

The common people of Great Britain, those who would be slaughtered in event of another world war, are interested just now in the aspect of a war-mad and highly armed Germany, and the fact that large numbers of military planes of British manufacture were sold to Germany with the full knowledge and consent of the British air ministry.

Awaiting the return trips of planes sold by and with the connivance of their own militarists, the British Government has issued elaborate instructions for the accumulation of gas masks, protective clothing and "decontaminating" powder: there will be a national school of instruction in anti-gas drill, air-raid warnings, and rescue and repair work, which are expected to be necessary when the air over Albion is made black with the wings of hostile planes.

Describing Europe's darkened cities, in anticipation of air raids, Walter Duranty says of the people that

> . . . their hearts are anguished by terror of the future and by memories of the past. Greater and faster airplanes, bigger and better bombs, newer and deadlier gases—the people think of that as they slink along the darkened streets.

The experts working on the poison gas problem have not yet been able to discover how to save a baby from suffocation when the parents working the pump which supplies air to the baby are killed or disabled and unable to work it longer. The theologians who think these poison gas nations are part of Christ's government will make a careful study of just what Christ could really have meant by taking little children up into His arms and blessing them.

Munitions a Barometer of Prosperity

It seems too bad to have to say it, but it appears that the prosperity of Great Britain is largely bound up in the munition business. In the years of comparative prosperity, from 1928 to 1933, British exports shrank from £844,000,000 to £416,000,000; shipping revenue sank from £130,000,000 to £65,000,000; income from foreign investments sank from £270,000,000 to £155,000,000, and income from insurance and banking services sank from £65,000,000 to £30,000,000. Thus the fountain of England's prosperity dried up from a total of £1,309,000,000 income for her four principal streams to £666,000,000, or only a little more than half.

With the prospect of an Italian attack upon Ethiopia there was marked and immediate improvement, so that within two or three months from the date when it was certain that Mussolini would make the attack (midsummer of 1935) there were more persons employed in Britain than at any previous time within fourteen years.

This feeling of prosperity extended from the British people to the British government, so that by defaulting on the payment of her obligations to the United States Britain was able to expend on armaments £34,000,000 more than in the previous year.

Militarism grows by what it feeds upon, and the sale of war munitions to Japan comes back to plague the British authorities at Singapore. Japanese spies have been detained there; one died while being "cross-examined"; the port was closed to foreign soldiers, sailors and airmen; army, navy and airforce maneuvers were held amid greatest secrecy.

An interesting sidelight on the current prosperity in the war munitions market is afforded by an expression in a letter of a subscriber who wishes to remain unknown. He is connected with one of the great soap concerns of the world. He states that one of the by-products of the soap company with which he is connected is glycerin, and at the time of his writing glycerin was practically off the market, being absorbed by the munition manufacturers as fast as it could be produced.

When business is good in the manufacture of munitions of war the government receipts from income taxes are higher than in normal years; but that is like feeding oneself by sucking the blood from a gaping wound. In the fiscal year 1932-1933 there were 84,175 persons in Great Britain each with income in excess of £2,000 a year. The total income of the 84,175 persons was £441,101,427, and the income tax thereon was £47,750,450, which is about 10.8 percent.

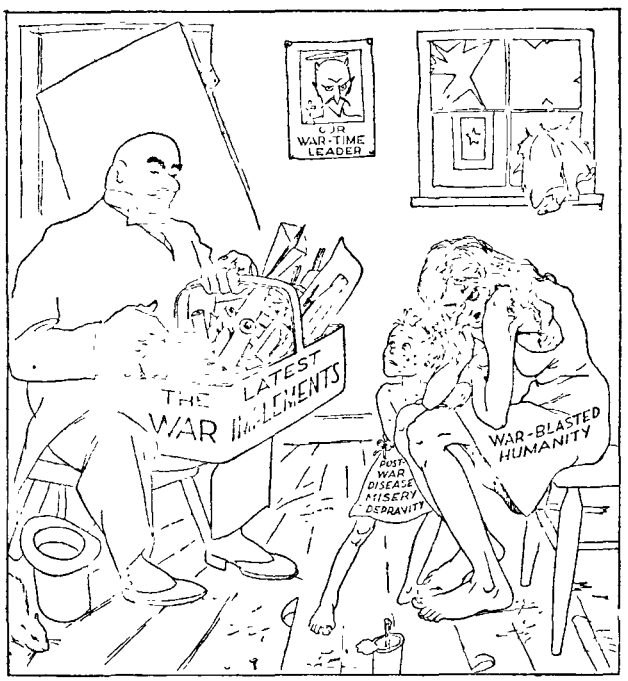
Militarism Leads to Fascism

The standing armies and reserves of Europe are now estimated as follows: Britain 1,337,000, Germany 1,600,000, Italy 2,229,000, Russia 3,800,000, France 4,684,000, Denmark, 37,000, Lithuania 50,000, Bulgaria 56,000, Hungary 70,000, Sweden 80,000, Norway 135,000, Holland 135,000, Greece 137,000, Austria 270,000, Yugoslavia 290,000, Spain 360,000, Rumania 380,000, Czechoslovakia 390,000, Switzerland 495,000, Belgium 667,000, Poland 973,000; total 18,175,000. These dangers of the world have between them at least 19,629 planes, of which Britain has 1,750, Germany 2,800, Russia 3,000, Italy 3,700, and France 4,000. No wonder Europe has a headache.

Stripped of the glamor that surrounds them, Fascists are merely salesmen or advance agents for the munition makers; and, disappointing as

it is to have to say it, Fascism, i.e., Catholic Action, is making headway in the most democratic country in the world. In the East End of London a Jewess asked one of Mosley's men to desist from writing on the walls of her own home "Kill the Jews", whereupon the Blackshirt spat in her face. This is really the full size of Fascism, or Nazism, or Catholic Action, wherever it appears.

Fascism is merely a return to the hated forms of government when the dictators of long ago, the Caesars, the Charlemagnes and the Napoleons, led millions of men along 'the path of glory' to the grave and left behind them the agonized cries of women and children bereft of their caretakers. The lying publicity agents directly or indirectly under the control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy never cease to hold up militarism for the admiration of what was once a deluded populace. It is not as easy as it once was, because something is happening to the heels of the war horses. (Genesis 49:16-18) In the New York *World-Telegram* Westbrook Pegler writes of the efforts still put forth by the Devil to make militarism popular with the men and with the ladies, even in the days of poison gas. He said:



The "prosperity" of 1935-1936

There is no question that the gunmen now occupy the highest position in the regard of people, for when it came to burying King George and the nations of the world were asked to send representatives they sent professional killers, and the splendor of their uniform so filled the public eye and mind that the wasted little man lying in the box on a gun carriage was only the occasion for the display. The highest honors which it is possible to bestow are reserved for warriors, and they wear the most beautiful costumes that the world can produce. Some of them, like the savages, wear feathers on their hats; and the more feathers and the more gaudy the feathers, the greater the killer. Some wear pink hats, some blue, some green; some wear fur trimmings, and a few dress up in breastplates and helmets of real gold, with plumes of white horsehair trailing down their necks. A certain English type of warrior wears white leather breeches and high black boots which are lined with white leather. Certain others in Scotland and the Balkans wear skirts. Nowadays in Europe various nations recognize that the professional killer's mentality is such that he feels depressed in ordinary clothes but is stimulated by beautiful costumes, and therefore in Austria, for example, certain officers are wearing white greatcoats, lined with scarlet, and black top boots with silver spurs. Even Soviet officers are adopting beautiful red uniforms.

Fascism Leads to Cruelty

Prisons are an invention of the Devil. Bad as is the reputation of British prisons for cruelty, these places where man discloses his inhumanity to man will be much worse under Fascism than they now are; but they are now bad enough, as one may discern from the following details of floggings as they occur in British prisons, supplied by the International News Service:

The cat, a 28-inch corded whip, composed of nine strips each interspersed with knots every six inches, on a short handle, is usually administered in doses of 12, 18, 24 or 36 strokes on the back of a criminal, stripped to the waist and tied to a steel tripod-like whipping post. Floggings are carried out in a part of the prison well away from the cells. If more than 12 strokes have been ordered, two wardens, one using the right arm and the other the left, alternately wield the lash. A prison doctor always is in attendance at a flogging, and after each stroke of the cat he examines the criminal to see if the man can stand the strain of further punishment. . . . Several criminals have committed suicide sooner than face the punishment.

Bad as are social conditions now, they will be much worse if, as and when Fascism (militarism—Catholic Action) gets control of Britain. As it is, British health authorities have taken note of the fact that between 80 percent and

90 percent of babies are born sound and well, but that by the time they are of school age 30 percent to 40 percent of them are defective. This situation will now be studied to see what can be done to correct it. It is discerned that these defectives are, for the most part, the children of badly housed and overworked mothers.

British magistrates have recently penalized a father who thrashed an ill and delirious seven-year-old son; a mother who tied her seven-year-old son with his ankles bound to his wrists; another mother who deliberately scalded her child; a foster mother who literally covered a baby girl with bruises; and parents who kept a child so long in a box-chair that the child grew to the shape of the chair. It is observed that fathers are more prone to treat their children cruelly than mothers. All together, more than 500 parents were sent to prison for cruelties to their offspring. These cruelties are mostly in the slum districts, where there is no place for the children to play outside the home and there are no real comforts for any persons in the home.

Under present social conditions the munition makers and their office boys, the politicians, and their "blessers", the clergy, have more than heart could wish. (Psalm 73:7) But the common people, millions of them, do not live, but merely exist, and under Fascism their condition is bound to become very much worse. As respects present conditions Colin Campbell, chairman of the National Provincial bank, one of Britain's five big banks, in his annual address to the shareholders, said:

"It has been estimated that if the undernourished classes in this country were able to enjoy a full diet there would be increased trade in foodstuffs amounting to about £200,000,000 a year, giving revived activity to British farming without harming the over-sea trade or shipping."

"Deliverance"—What a Contrast

With the foregoing in mind, let the honest-hearted contrast the above terrible conditions and the worse ones that are quite likely just ahead with the following from pages 356-359 of Judge Rutherford's book *Deliverance,* and explain, if they can, why the distributors or publishers of this literature are thrown into prison by Fascist-minded members of the strong-arm squad at the behest of the clergy, and surely with the consent of the munition makers and their liegemen, the politicians:

The prophet of God likens the kingdom on earth to two great mountains, the one on the north and the other on the south, with a great valley between, known as the valley of blessings, the valley of happiness.—Zechariah 14:4.

It is the spring of the thirtieth century. A thousand years have passed since The Nation was born. A day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years are as one day. (2 Pet. 3:8) Come to the mountain, that from there we may take a view of the valley of blessing. Observe that the sun shines in that valley from morning until evening. It is always bright in that valley. Look at the indescribable combinations of colors, both of flowers and of trees. Everything has life. The cherry trees are in bloom, likewise the orange and magnolia; the roses, the hyacinths, the carnations, the honeysuckles and many like beautiful flowers line the valley, sprinkling with smiles its green velvet carpet. The air is laden with sweet perfume, wafted by the soft south wind that sings through the trees. It is the mating time, and the little birds are vying with each other in singing songs of felicitation.

Hark! There comes the sound of tramping multitudes. From every point of the compass great streams of humanity pour into the valley. They are marching in perfect order, but there is a complete absence of the military air. They are bearing neither gun nor sword nor any other instrument of defense or offense. Now such things would be entirely out of place. They are relics of an almost-forgotten past. See, there is but one cannon; and the bluebirds are nesting in its mouth with no fear of ever being disturbed. Mark with what buoyancy of step the people walk. There are among them no lame, no halt, no blind, no deformed ones. No, there is not even an old man among them. Where are the old folks? These have been restored to the days of their youth, and their flesh has become as fresh as a babe's.

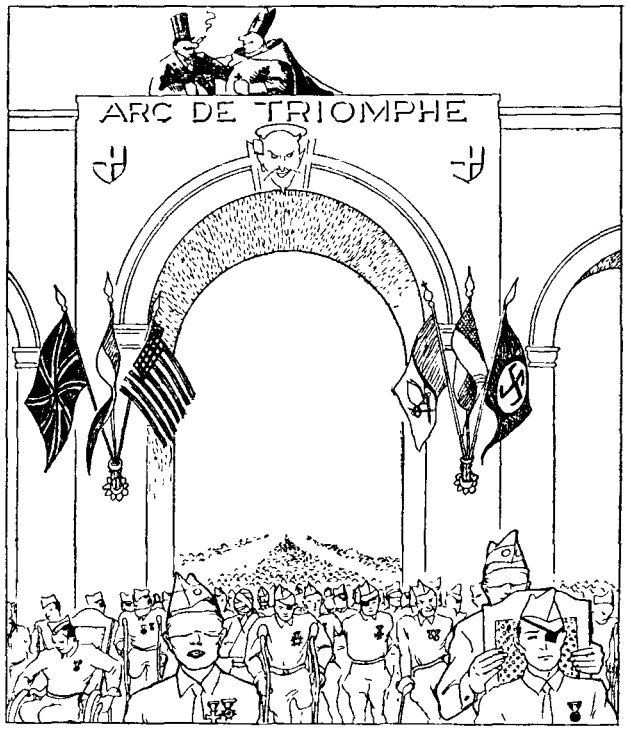
There are no poor there, no beggars among them, nor by the wayside. No, not now, because all have plenty. There are no sick nor afflicted there; no, because all enjoy health and strength. There are no vicious, nor cold, hard faces amongst them; no, not these, because they have all come over the highway and reached the end thereof and have been fully restored. See, their faces are all wreathed in smiles. On comes host upon host. They are bearing numerous banners, and upon each one are inscribed the words: "Holiness unto the Lord." (Zech. 14:20) Both men and women are grace and beauty personified. Yes; they are now all of the royal house, because they are children of theKing.

It is a perfect day, and everything of creation bears the mark of perfection. Wafted over the valley come the strong, clear, sweet tones of a silver trumpet. At its call the great multitude kneels in silent thanksgiving to God. Another sound of the silver trumpet and there are heard the perfect voices of multitudes, and now in complete harmony they are singing: "Deliverance is complete; praise God!"

The "New Deal" in Great Britain

A long step in the direction of Fascism in Great Britain is the creation of special boards stipulating how much the farmer shall grow, and how much shall be marketed, and what the price and size of potatoes and other products must be. I. Hillier, Isle of Wight, referring to England's Milk Board swindle, says that it "has pushed the price of milk up to 2s. 2d. per gallon (6½c per quart) retail and 3½d. per gallon only for milk chocolate manufacture, etc. The Milk Board is now virtually owner of one-fifth of all the dairy farms and cows in the country; not a bad rakeoff without any money involved. They are now on a potato ramp, levying a tax of £5 on potato growers; for this amount they will fix a price for potatoes and size of riddle over which they must pass. They are now debating their remuneration. There are also pig boards, egg, bacon and beef, etc., anything to make the lot of the poor poorer and the rich richer, seems it."

This effort to boost the prices of things (for the benefit of the big business crowd) is similar to the Papal AAA arrangement in the U.S.A. The net result was that the poor of Britain, who, as elsewhere, live largely on potatoes, had to pay twice as much for their food in April 1936 as before. Somehow their pay seems not to have been doubled.



A glorious conversation between a glorious munition maker and the glorious Ratti on the glorious occasion of the glorious wounded of the most recent glorious war gloriously staggering under the newly built glorious triumphal arch.

Munition maker: What would the common man do to gain distinction without me? My, my, just look at all the medals!
Papa: What glory is yours—and mine! Let us not forget the millions of dead—.
Munition maker: Course not. Won't hurt not to. How about a national shrine—unknown soldier stuff, you know? I'll contribute a dollar.
Papa: I was wondering who would pay for the masses for all these millions.
Munition maker: You still fooling around with them masses? Seems to me, what with your profit from our gilt-edge stock, you should be satisfied without asking me. Oh, well, I'll contribute a dollar. Let their relatives pay as usual.
Papa: A dollar hardly covers it. You forget who I am.
Munition maker: O.K., Hog! Here's $2 to shut up.
Papa: (Moving off) He'll pay for this. I'll sick the Jesuits on him.
Munition maker: (Under his breath) The greedy swine. Never satisfied. I've a good notion to send him one of our latest-type time bombs.

However, these hungry and undernourished and ill-clad millions will doubtless forget their troubles when they see or read or hear about the coronation of the king, whose full regalia consists of the spurs, the scepter with the cross, the pointed sword of temporal justice, the pointed sword of spiritual justice, the sword of mercy, the sword of state, the scepter with the dove, the orb, St. Edward's crown, the paten, chalice and Bible. The vestments are the amice, the colobium sidonis, the supertunica, the armilla and the imperial mantle. It is appropriate to have the king well supplied with swords. This emblem of the munition makers appears in four different forms in the coronation ceremonies.

Then, too, why worry about the price of milk and potatoes and other nonessentials, when it is known that the prospective heir to the British throne, the son of the duke and duchess of Connaught, was properly baptized with water from the Jordan, at 3s. 6d. for a half pint, and that the clergy who performed the "service" included the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of London, and another ghostly adviser? It seems annoying that so many folks are always thinking about milk and bread and potatoes and other mundane things when it should be understood that the clergy and the kings and queens are busy attending to "more important" matters.

Not that royalty is unwilling to come down to the common level, when it seems expedient. For instance, an item in *The Universe*, January 24, 1936, states that in September, 1931, the new king of England, then prince of Wales, visited the Roman Catholic grotto of Lourdes, and at the proper signal knelt in the mud along with all the others.

The general trend toward Fascism is likewise a trend toward Catholicism, and the foregoing

concession to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is of a piece with the fact that the kings of England apparently no longer take an oath at their coronation to resist the encroachments of the Hierarchy. King George V did not take this oath, and during his reign diplomatic relations between Britain and the Vatican were established. Incidentally, the duke of Norfolk, whose hereditary right it is to plan all the details of a royal funeral and to stand next to the king on the occasion of the coronation, assisting in placing the crown upon his head, is a Catholic.

Fascism does not interfere with the munitions business, as has been noted. Nor does it set aside the king business. It rather leads to the greater security of those who can trace their descent to one or another royal dictator. It is interesting, in this connection, to note that the following present and past rulers of Europe trace their descent to King George III, whose dictatorial and Fascistic tendencies made him the villain of American school histories of a bygone day: Leopold III, of Belgium; Kaiser Wilhelm II, late ruler of Germany; King Carol of Rumania; King Peter II of Yugoslavia; Nicholas II, the last czar of Russia; the crown prince Gustaf Adolf, of Sweden; King Alfonso XII, late king of Spain; King Haakon VII, of Norway; and King Edward VIII, of England.

Thwarting Fascist Crop Reduction

Just when the British New-Dealers thought they had crops limited sufficiently to insure the speculators a "reasonable" profit on their investments, up bobs a farmer at Babingley Hall, King's Lynn, Norfolk, W. Parker by name, who now grows an oat that has no husk and hence has a yield automatically increased by 50 percent. These oats, sown at 45 pounds per acre, instead of 168 pounds for ordinary oats, produce an average yield of 24 hundredweight, equal to 36 hundredweight of ordinary oats.

In spite of difficulties such as these the Woolworth Company, which has 600 stores in Britain, is still making huge profits. Since 1931 the total profits on the British stores amount to more than £18,000,000.

The Anglo-Persian Oil Company seems also to be doing quite well, thanks to the Ethiopian massacre. In the London *Daily Herald* Francis Williams remarks that in the next dividends of that company there should be a nice extra sum earned by the British government in helping Italy to bomb defenseless Ethiopian villages. Britain owns 56 percent of the stock of the company.

It is affirmed that as late as December 12, 1935, a British oil company was still supplying oil to Italy. June 18, 1936, Foreign Minister Eden expressed his intentions to put an end to "sanctions" altogether, and they did end July 15.

British sympathy with Italy is not altogether lacking. These nations appear to have similar objectives, and Britain cannot be wholly indifferent to the flattery of imitation. In fact, in some respects the British are but carrying out what Rome, in its history, has exemplified, and may, with the United States, well be referred to as "the noblest Romans of them all".

Says Bertrand Russell in *The Reader's Digest:*

> When, for example, the Transvaal was found to contain gold, the British invaded it. Lord Salisbury assured the nation that "we seek no gold fields". But somehow or other we happened to go where gold fields were, and to find ourselves in possession of them at the end of the Boer war. Everybody knows that the British went to southern Persia from a desire to benefit the southern Persians, but it is doubtful if we should have taken so much interest in their welfare if they had not inhabited a country full of oil. Not dissimilar remarks might be made about some of the doings of the United States in Central America. In like manner, the motives of Japan in Manchuria are the noblest possible; but they happen, by some curious accident, to coincide with the interests of the Japanese.

No Intention to Let Go

Nor has Britain any intention to let go what she has thus far been successful in seizing possession of. Hence she prizes her military and naval organizations and rewards those who render conspicuous service. Those who give their lives get medals, cenotaphs and memorial services, while those who gave directions are rewarded in a more temporal way. The commander-in-chief of her military forces in France, Earl Haig, received an earldom and $500,000 in cash; Earl Beatty, admiral of the fleet, also received $500,000; and Earl Jellicoe, in command at the battle of Jutland, received $250,000. Not bad!

The British fleet still serves a useful purpose in the Empire, and when danger seems to threaten, as during the Italo-Ethiopian unpleasantness, the "Mistress of the Seas" is not slow to take action. At that time the government sum-

moned pensioners to return to the navy for three years, promising them they should continue to receive their pensions in addition to getting the standard rate of pay for the service performed.

Also, for the first time since 1914 Britain called the Naval Reserve, and when the British fleet was engaged in maneuvers off Malta they exploded a few depth bombs, among other exercises, and, so says the account, Italian submarines came popping up like corks. Just a bit of repartee between empires.

Angry because the young men of Britain are unresponsive to the British government's urgent cry for more soldiers, the munition makers are pushing hard to popularize Fascism. But a little while ago who would have supposed that such a man as Sir Oswald Mosley could fill London's largest auditorium, Royal Albert Hall, and hold his audience one and three-fourths hours while he poured forth the foolish stuff that has driven Germany and Italy mad and is bent upon conquering the world for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy? Edward VIII sent a telegram to Hitler congratulating him on his birthday. Next year, when Edward VIII is crowned, each peer will swear to him "life and limb and earthly worship".

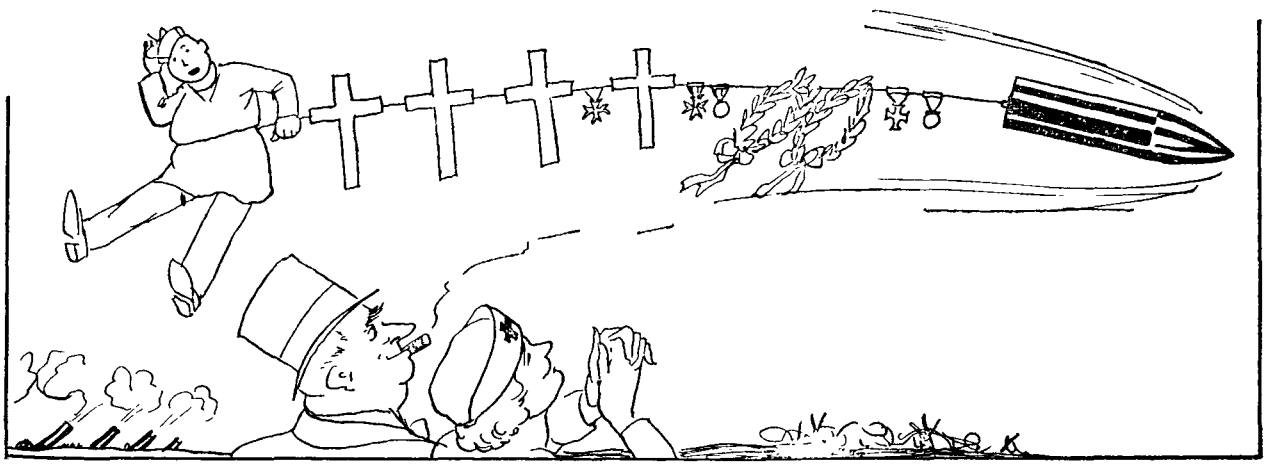
British papers contain strange stories of men justifying an attack upon a woman because she did not stand up when the orchestra played "God Save the King"; of the rush to make 30,000,000 gas masks for adults and 3,000,000 for infants, and at the same time of the sabotage of seven warships within a few weeks one of another.

William Philip Simms, publicist, says that in twenty-five years he has never seen so crazy a situation as that now confronting Britain, and George Lansbury, M.P., says of peace-loving men and women that "they act as if some unseen power were driving them on—a power which mankind cannot overcome". " 'Tis true, 'tis pity, and pity 'tis 'tis true." Gog, the prime minister of the Devil, is the evil force driving mankind toward Armageddon.

The munition makers are always boasting of their new devices for slaughtering peace-loving men, and then making a great to-do later about decorating the soldiers or their graves with military insignia or wreaths or crosses as the case may be. As these murderers work in fullest accord with the military officials everywhere, the cartoonist thinks new shells should be attached to the soldiers in the manner shown below, so that on arrival at his destination he could promptly claim his empty reward while the militarists, lords and ladies clap their hands in glee at the new invention.

(*Continued in next issue*)

Cincinnati papers contain pictures of artillery trucks of which sixteen are to be delivered to the Roman Catholic Xavier University, by Oct. 23, 1936. If you want to see what the International Murderers are really up to, read the article on next page, "WILL IT HAPPEN HERE?"



Will It Happen Here?

THE confiding and unsuspecting citizens who believe that a dictatorship just can't happen in this country are in for the shock of their lives some day in the sweet by and by, if the plans of the militarists, munition makers and other disciples of Cain are carried out.

Until recently there was tucked away in the archives of the War Department a complete set of secret plans for the establishment of the iron rule in this country. It was designed that these plans should rest quietly in their cubby holes until the proper time arrived. A war or threat of war would be the signal to put them in operation. Then they would be brought forth, rushed through Congress as emergency measures, and John Citizen would suddenly find himself all sewed up in the army.

While engaged in the interesting task of bringing to light the unholy activities of the munition makers Senator Bennett Clark discovered these hidden plans, and dragged them out in the open for all to see and observe. Possibly by that act Senator Clark has saved his country from being Hitlerized and Mussolinized in very disgraceful fashion.

Let us assume, Mr. John Citizen, that you are a male person of the age of eighteen years or upward and that war has been declared between the United States and some other nation. The War Department plans are put in operation. What is your place in the picture?

It is all laid out for you. First, you are suddenly inducted into the army. No need to volunteer. The whole male population by law comes under military control. You may be told to go with the doughboys as machine-gun nutriment. Or you may be told to labor in the factory, or on the farm, or in a ditch. You will not have anything to say about your wages, place of labor, or condition of servitude. These will be arranged for you by the kind-hearted military.

And remember, John, that it will not do any good to kick. Your wages may be next door to nothing, but a strike by you and your fellow laborers will not be healthy. You might receive different jobs, but they would probably be out on the front line where cannon ball and shrapnel make hideous noises, and there is no good place to sleep. Or you and your family may be shut off without food, and left to expire without the aid of a physician.

If you are in business when all this happens, you may wake up some morning and find a gentleman in uniform taking over your plant. You will be told that you can take a vacation—'going over the top', or indulging in some other open-air activity. Will you be paid for your business? Probably, yes; but somebody else will determine the price. The president in this most gracious scheme will have authority to take over any business or property and pay for it as he sees fit.

Or if you continue in business you will be saved much worry and figuring. You will be told what to pay for goods; at what price to sell; what to pay for help; and how much help you may have. If you are printing a newspaper or a magazine you might just as well shut off the juice and shoot the editor, for your opportunities to print facts and express opinions will have been put into a complete state of innocuous desuetude.

You may decide to assert your constitutional rights before a court, but you will be informed that the constitution isn't working these days; that you are in the army now and subject to the army laws, and that you might just as well take it and like it.

So then your hope will be for the war to end. The war may end. The shot and shell will stop screaming. Murder on mass scale will cease, but you will find yourself still under the dictatorship. Although the battles have ceased, the president will have the authority to determine when the emergency ends; and, until he so proclaims, the dictatorship will continue.

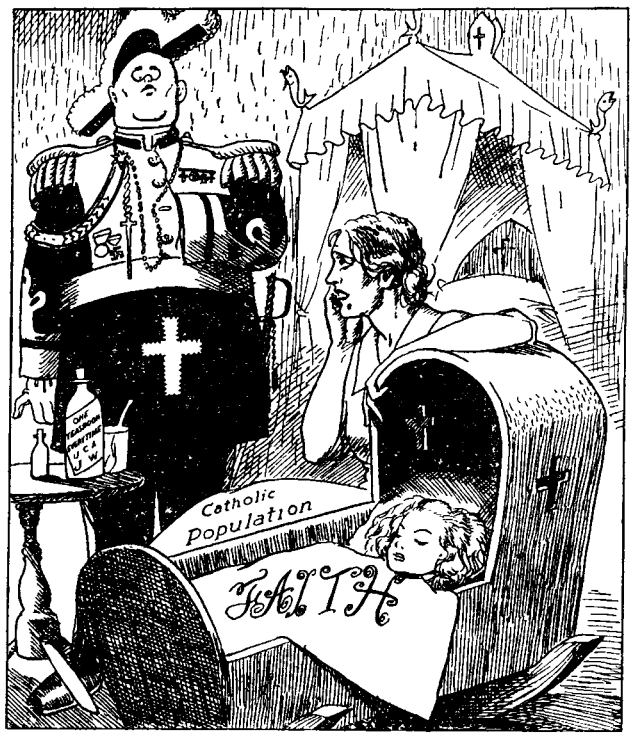
Do you suppose, John, that any dictator is going to release his control of a hundred million people just because a little matter of shooting bullets and stabbing humans has ceased? Dictators aren't built that way, and plenty of good reasons will be found to continue the broad- and tender-hearted arrangement.

These plans for dictatorship are all in print in the form of proposed legislation before Congress. They call for complete control of the actions, the lives, and the very thoughts of the people. A war emergency is all that is needed to put on a dictatorship in these United States that will make Hitler look like a piker. Day by day in every way the dictatorships get bigger and more powerful, and when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy gets its claws on this country by means of a military dictatorship only the power of Almighty God through His kingdom will bring freedom to the people.

Will the Roman Catholic Hierarchy Debate?

THE effort being made by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to silence Judge Rutherford and to prevent the further broadcasting of Biblical discussions is characteristic of that organization. It is of interest, however, that many Catholics have imbibed of the true spirit of freedom to such an extent that they do not endorse or support the activities of the Hierarchy in this connection.

On the other hand, the petition being circulated that this matter be discussed in an open and aboveboard manner is characteristic of the true American tradition, and also in harmony with the Scriptures. When God condescends to reason with those who are out of the way, are those professing to be His representatives to resent any attempt on the part of others to ascertain the bases of their claims? If the Hierarchy is indeed the agency of God for the government of the world, will they refuse to bring forth their "strong causes" and give their proofs of such assignment?



"Kin ye fayture it, Kathy? Oi was ilivated to the office of ghrand Hierarchical cinsor down at the Vatican lodge, this noight."

"Aye, Dennis, an' 'tis a foine toime fer ye t' be blatherin' o' lodge promotions, whin our little bairne is dyin' av petitionitis."

Yes, Judge Rutherford has questioned the right of the Hierarchy to teach "in the name of God" certain doctrines which millions reject as being out of harmony with the Scriptures. But he is willing to debate the proposition, fairly and openly, and give the Hierarchy an opportunity to justify its statements that Judge Rutherford misrepresents their teachings. Millions will sign the petition asking that the matter be debated and discussed in the open. But, will the Hierarchy debate?

There are those who insist that the Hierarchy or its agents will never reason with those who disagree with them. They will silence them as soon as possible. Not only that, any reference to the Catholic Hierarchy and its methods, unless it is laudatory and obsequious, is resented by the Hierarchy. Is not the day past when any institution in the earth can assume a sacrosanct attitude?

Will the Hierarchy debate? Certainly it should be willing to accept so fair a challenge, so considerate an offer. But the Hierarchy has not itself followed such a liberal and generous course. When WBBR, in Brooklyn, N. Y., for instance, made some statements by radio which, while entirely true, were not altogether complimentary of the methods of the Hierarchy, that institution, through the magazine of the International Catholic Truth Society, called *Light*, in the May (1936) number, wrote the following *mild rebuke:*

What can be done about it? Station WBBR is not a commercial station. Therefore it has no advertisers to boycott. It has, however, a Federal license which should be revoked and, perhaps, a New York State corporate charter which should be dissolved.

That is the policy being pursued against Station WBBR in Brooklyn, and that is the policy which all Catholics should pursue against any radio station whose programs are characterized by religious intolerance.

Could anything be more outrageously arrogant and intolerant than this proposition to wipe out WBBR and also to dissolve its corporate charter? And this, according to the article in which the highhanded action is recommended, because station WBBR broadcast *three news items* which the Hierarchy disapproved.

In America the Congress is not above criticism. Nor is the president himself exempted from having his acts discussed adversely in any newspaper that may differ with him. His office does not place his actions above the judgment of the people whom he serves. But the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, as the remnant of an obsolete past, still insists that the priestly tribe can

do no wrong, though everybody knows very well to the contrary.

But the Hierarchy attachés insist that WBBR must be silenced, and rendered *hors de combat* completely; for has it not presumed to mention the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in other than laudatory terms? That is enough for the Hierarchy. WBBR, as far as it is concerned, is condemned to death.

Here is a beautiful condition of affairs. The Catholic Hierarchy exists in the United States because of the general freedom conceded to be the right of all to practice what they please in the way of "divine service" even though such "service" may be only the dusty remnants of idol worship. The responsibility is placed upon the individual for his own acts. And now, in the name of "religious freedom" the Hierarchy seeks to throttle an organization and ban it from the air waves because it happens to disagree with the Hierarchy. By the same token the Hierarchy should be banned from the air waves and all its institutions dissolved, because of the invidious criticism it has leveled against those who are not Catholic Hierarchy subjects. But, not to digress:

Will the Hierarchy debate? It remains to be seen. Americans can do no other than give this institution every opportunity to do the fair thing or to manifest its utter indifference to what is just and equal. The PETITION continues to increase in size. The Federal Communications Commission, and radio stations of the United States that have been covertly and secretly approached by the Hierarchy's agents, will be openly approached by fair-minded and liberty-loving Americans (including many of the Catholic population) with the request that this matter be brought into the open and the issue fairly considered.

Spain and Colombia

Bible Prohibited in Colombia

By Dr. W. G. Wright (Michigan)

CATHOLICS vociferously deny that "papa" forbids them to read the Bible. Probably in the United States the old "whore" can't get away with it, but down in Latin-American Colombia the situation is different. I was well acquainted with Señor Don Heliodoro de Zapata y Ochoa, a distinguished cavalier from Medellin, Colombia, and a faithful "son" of the so-called "church". One night, completely nonplussed at his collosal ignorance of a certain Biblical subject, I asked, "Heliodoro, did you ever read the Bible?" "The Bible!" he replied in horror. "Of course not. In my country the Bible is a prohibited book." Now, this speech came, not from one of the 90 percent of Colombia's illiterate population, but from the son of one of the governors of a state, a man who had had two years in medicine and who was sent to Detroit as commercial consul for the Colombian government. This just shows how far these toe-kissers can go when they have the right kind of material to work with.

Churches and Convents Burned

BETWEEN the general election, February 16, 1936, and the date of this paper, churches and convents were burned in Spain, at a rate in excess of one a day.

Celebrations in Spain

WHEN the Republicans gained their recent victory in Spain big celebrations took place. The big money-grabbers fled for the border, 10,000 prisoners were released, some of them by mobs, and, for some unexplained reason, a number of Roman Catholic churches were burned. The people seem to suspect who are their real enemies; and the enemies seem to know it, too.

Spanish Politicians Double-Cross a Gambler

SPANISH politicians accepted bribes to allow a Pole to install gambling machines such as are common in all American cities. He installed the machines, whereupon they withdrew his concession, but refused to return the bribes, which ran as high as $1,000 each. Then he named the twelve men that had accepted the bribes. Tableaux.

Seville's Strange Communists

THOSE that think the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, particularly the Jesuits, are opposed to Communism, will be interested to know that at Seville, Spain, Communists cheered the image of the virgin Mary and sang popular songs when images of the "saints" were paraded through the streets. Why was this done?

Giving Testimony

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

JUSTICE is the foundation of Jehovah's throne. It is impossible for Him to be unjust. It is written, at Psalm 19: 'The law of Jehovah is perfect, and the testimony of God is sure, making wise the simple.' Justice, the perfect law of God, and His testimony, operate harmoniously together. The law of God provides that salvation is available to all who believe and obey the Lord Jesus Christ. The law of God judges no man without a hearing. These provisions make it certain that man must have an opportunity to know and to believe the truth to the end that each one may choose to serve God and live or to remain under Satan's influence and die.

It follows therefore that someone must bring to the attention of the people God's testimony of truth, that those who will give heed to that truth may be made wise. Jehovah has made provision for that very thing. For many years the question before the minds of creatures has been, Who is supreme, and to whom should I render myself in obedience? Each one must understand the truth in order to properly answer this question. Men who faithfully obey God have a part in the vindication of His name. God sent Jesus Christ to the earth for the primary purpose of giving testimony to the truth, that those who would hear might choose to walk in the right way and live. Concerning His earthly commission Jesus said: 'To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth; and every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.' That means that the only way to obtain the truth is to hear and give heed to what Jesus taught, and which truth He received from Jehovah. Jesus selected and sent forth His apostles for the primary purpose of giving testimony to the truth. They were never commissioned to convert the world, but to tell others concerning Jehovah's purpose that men might determine whom they would serve. Everyone who has been a faithful witness to the truth has been violently opposed and persecuted by the Devil and his agents, for the reason that the Devil is the father of lies and attempts to keep the people in ignorance of God's truth. It was because Jesus gave testimony to the truth that He was persecuted to death. It was because His apostles went about the country from house to house telling the truth that they were arrested, beaten and thrown into prison.

Shortly after the death of the apostles selfish men, under the guidance of the Devil, built up religious organizations and named these "Christian organizations", and ever since then such organizations or religious institutions have operated and have persecuted those who tell the truth about God's Word. The oldest of such religious organizations for years prosecuted the wicked Inquisition, which brought so much suffering upon honest people. All those who bore testimony to the truth were cruelly punished by that religious institution; and that of itself is the best evidence that such religious organization is of the Devil. Now we have come to the end of Satan's world and God is sending out His witnesses to bear testimony to the truth, to wit, that Jehovah is the only true God, that Christ Jesus is King, and His kingdom is the only hope of the world, and that the Kingdom is now at hand. The persons who are going about, as the apostles did, bearing testimony to the truth are cruelly persecuted by that same religious institution that carried on the Inquisition. Jehovah's witnesses are persecuted, not because they are doing injury to anyone, but because they are telling the truth which exposes Satan's wicked organization by which the people have been deceived and misled, and which truth informs the people that God's kingdom is at hand. That same religious organization attempts to get control of all the political offices of the land in order to compel the people to be submissive to the selfish men that rule the organization. All honest people, regardless of what organization they have heretofore associated with, will be anxious to know what is the truth, that they may do the right thing. Such persons are designated in the Scriptures as persons of good will, and God sends to them His witnesses to tell them the truth as set forth in the Bible. Take notice now that Jehovah's witnesses are being persecuted in various parts of

the earth by the leaders of the religious organization that long ago set up the Spanish Inquisition. As stated by the Lord, those who are wise amongst men will hear and give heed to the testimony of God's Word. They will become wise because they will intelligently choose to walk in the way that God has provided, which leads to everlasting life in happiness.

[The unique series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is the 49th has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used on the ordinary type of machine. They are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to neighbors, friends and acquaintances. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of the records. Address inquiries to them.]

Exciting Times in the Irish Free State

(Extracts from a pioneer's diary)

1935 COUNTY KILDARE

AUGUST 23. Commenced witnessing in Irish Free State. First day out priest brought police to arrest me as a Communist. Showed police *Harp of God,* who examined it and told priest I was a Bible man, not a Communist.

August 24. Forcibly stopped from witnessing by two men in the morning. Went to other side of town and continued all day without interruption.

August 29. Witnessed 5½ hours in military camp. Turned out by military police, who thought I had just entered.

September 28. Threatened to be thrown into river. Case of literature stolen from bicycle carrier. Reported theft to police. Literature returned. Threatened by police chief with a summons for exposing indecent literature for sale. (Saw illustrations of Adam and Eve.) I reminded him Jehovah God made them that way. Chuckles from young policemen quelled by chief.

October 8. Called at parish priest's house by mistake. Fireworks!

October 12. Morning. Mob hammering at door of my lodgings with sticks and stones, shouting, "Throw him out." Police arrive who say there are a thousand people, a quarter mile long, in the street. They plead with me to leave town, as they have been nervous ever since I entered. I reply, "You are doing your duty here. I must do mine."

Afternoon. Continued the witness. No further disturbance. Placed literature with several policemen, who gave contributions.

November 28. At A——, arrested and questioned about the booklet *Government–Hiding the Truth.* Answered truthfully and Scripturally. Was warned to leave town. Ignored warning.

1936 QUEENS COUNTY. Now called LEIX

February 17. Interviewed by two men representing the Society of St. Vincent de Paul, who commanded me to leave town immediately. I refused, after showing them their responsibility to Jehovah. They then threaten Roman Catholic landlady, to burn her house if she did not get rid of me.

February 18. Businessmen organizing mob to burn literature and put me on the boat train for England. To save literature call a taxi and take all my belongings to another place. Ten p.m. police chief with seven others enter my bedroom with flash lamps. Some question me while others search around me in bed for firearms. They examine the literature, luggage and correspondence, continually plying me with questions. I gave a witness. Soon they realized a mistake had been made. Left in subdued frame of mind. One comical incident. They found a sports gun hanging on the wall, over which hung a text card with the scripture, "Thou art my help and my deliverer."

February 23. Have a share in the great hookup. Visit England for that purpose, after leaving literature in police station in charge of friendly sergeant. While in England four armed men enter lodgings in Ireland and ask for me, as they want to take me into the woods and shoot me. Then they ask for literature to burn it. They find neither.

KINGS COUNTY. Now called OFFALY

March 7. Put out of lodgings by family, who were afraid their house would be burned down

again. The mob had done it once. Opposition aroused and police hostile; so off to another town on the map.

COUNTY TIPPERARY

March 8. Arrive R——, 9 a.m. Get a room, dump cartons and luggage therein; witness all day with good results. Alarm amongst the dominies, who warn flock at evening service.

March 9. Warning emphasized. Roman Catholic landlady kindly disposed, but afraid. Am asked to go. My search for another room, even amongst Protestants, unsuccessful.

March 10. Arrive at N——, after throwing "blood-hounds" off scent.

March 26. Witnessing in a village. Priest arrives. Accuses me to police of selling dirty literature. He threatens to stir up the whole district against me. I accuse him to police as a lawbreaker. Fireworks from priest, which makes police disgusted.

March 29. Receive deputation of three men, who insist that I leave town immediately. I refuse.

March 30. Two policemen visit me. Examine literature. Find no fault.

March 31. Renewed visit of police, who say the whole town is in an uproar. Examine literature again. Again find no fault. More questions. They desire to know when I leave. I can't answer that one.

April 1. Fool's day. Meeting of the town council.

April 2. Morning. Deputation from the town council visit landlady and tell her to put me out. I visit police chief, who shows his bigotry and insults me. In spite of priests, police and town council I continue to witness. Stopped by mob, who forcibly take me to my lodge, steal my literature and burn it. Later leave for Dublin under police protection (?), crowds filling the streets, some booing, shouting. I smilingly raise my hat to them, knowing that many may think and take their stand for Jehovah shortly.

April 4. Thankful for the privilege of commencing the special week "His Strange Work" campaign in the capital of the Irish Free State.

The foregoing is a sample of the difficulties to be met with, but, as elsewhere, there are many hearts hungering for the Truth, and, although surrounded by enemies, the knowledge of God's kingdom is reaching them.

Fragments

France Is Arming Germany

FRANCE is arming Germany. A steady stream of wool, cotton and silk waste, iron ore, bauxite and other raw materials for the murder of men flows across the border into Germany. And it is well known that the Schneider-Creuzot munitions firm, of France, along with the pope, was one of Hitler's financial backers before he arrived at control of Germany. It is calculated that if war breaks out between Germany and France at least one-half of the shells fired by German guns will have been made from French materials.

Dodging Mosquitoes in Siberia

TO DODGE the gnats and mosquitoes of Siberia, in March and April the Samoyeds, or reindeer husbandmen, begin a two-month trek northward. With the return of autumn they trek south to visit the trading stations and exchange hides for the vodka, tobacco and other curses of civilization, for which, otherwise, they have little use. The Soviet is now undertaking the education of these wanderers.

Sufferings of Jews in Poland

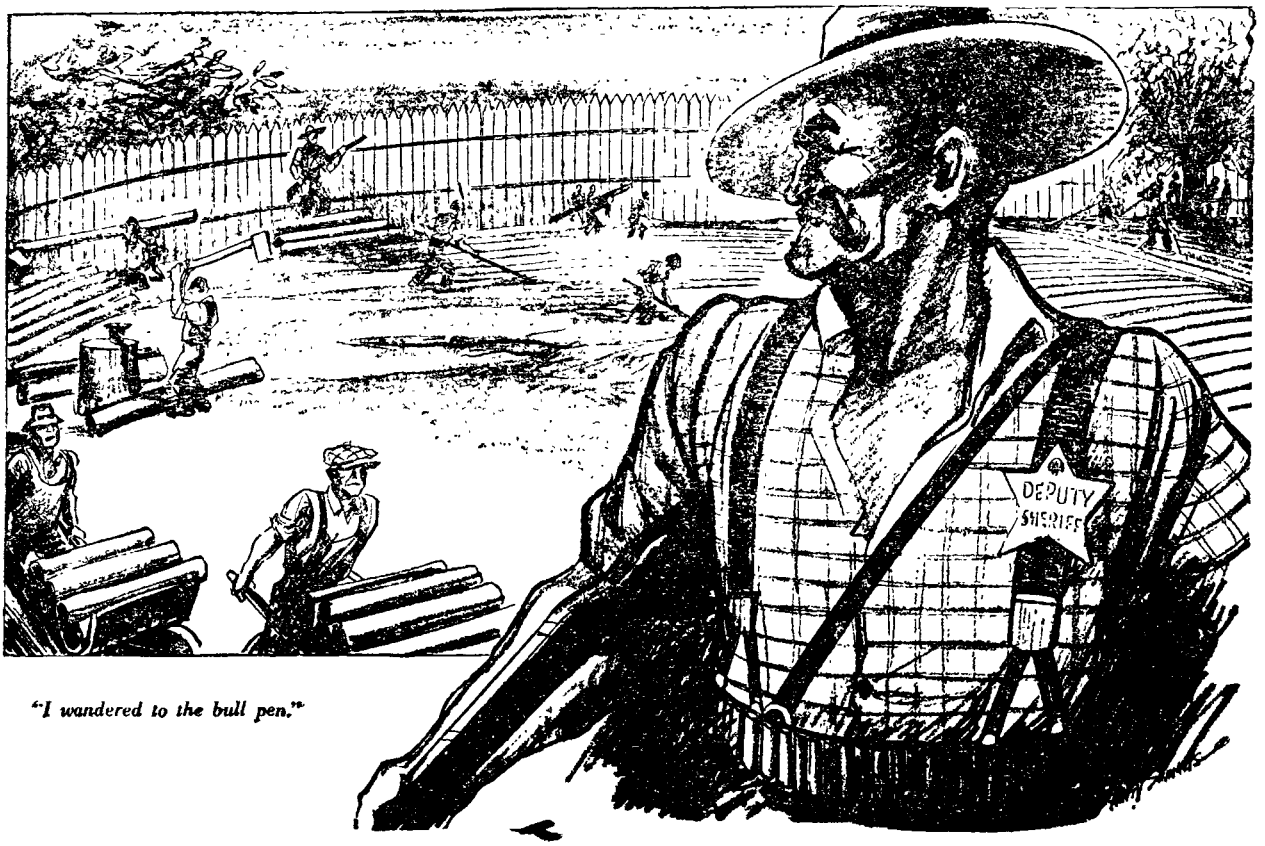
IN THE Polish city of Przytyk, the population of which is 80 percent Jewish, such terrible conditions have prevailed that no Jew may buy or sell, and the only way the Jewish people there may even get milk for their children is to obtain it from Jews who live at a distance. Hundreds of houses and shops have been raided and demolished, the furniture broken and the clothes torn to pieces. In one instance one of the rioters killed with an axe a poor cobbler and his wife.

Two Harvests of Wheat in a Season

IN THE irrigation district of Valencia, Spain, is a variety of wheat from which two harvests are gathered in a single season. It takes 100 days from time of planting to harvest.

Shoes May Go Up

SHOES may go up 50c or more a pair, owing to the fact that the Government bought two million hides of drought cattle and has held them until they are beginning to spoil.



"I wandered to the bull pen."

Jehovah's Witnesses

So This Is a Free Country? Well, Here's a Sect of Good Christians Persecuted for Their Beliefs —in America

By Beth McHenry

Illustrated by Samuels

DEEP in the heart of the textile South, in La Grange, Georgia, 171 men and women have come to discover that the religious freedom their ancestors sought in America no longer exists here. Attempting to spread their doctrine, they met up with that most sinister force—Georgia law. As these men and women, all natives of Alabama and Georgia, can tell you, the term "law" has a peculiar significance in the South. One of its chief functions is to deprive citizens of their birthright and to ignore privileges granted by the Constitution of the United States.

On May 15, a hundred and seventy-one members of a religious group known as Jehovah's Witnesses were gathered into custody in La Grange. They were charged with peddling without a license. The law used to convict them is one not usually enforced. The Witnesses, who include among their numbers professional people as well as farmers and mill workers, justly claimed they were not peddling anything. They were distributing, free of charge, their literature among the residents of La Grange.

La Grange is a town of 25,000 inhabitants. In Southern textile communities jails play a prominent role. The mill owners know jails as instruments of oppression and keep them well filled. The La Grange jail, however, was not built with an eye to mass arrests. The Jehovah Witnesses were therefore carried four miles out of town to the Troup County Stockade, otherwise known as the Bull Pen.

The Troup County Bull Pen is a corral for chain gang prisoners. In the middle of an iron fenced enclosure is a small building where prisoners who "get there first" may sleep under cover. When the Jehovah Witnesses reached the stockade, they found they were all extras. They were told to put their faith in Jehovah and see if he would warm them with the soft lights from the stars. They were denied blankets for the first five nights. Later, fifty-two blankets were distributed among them, that they might take turns trying to keep warm.

Of the 171 arrested persons, approximately 100 were women. The authorities of La Grange are proud of their tolerance in not driving the women into the Bull Pen with the men.

"Some of them were mothers," a policeman explained. "We just locked them up in the Y.M.C.A. Then we let them sign their own bonds and go home. All except a nigger woman who was one of them. She's back in there." He nodded his head toward the interior of the jail. Then he grinned. "We got her cooking for her holy men folks."

WHEN I went into La Grange the men had been taken from the soft ground of the Bull Pen and put to work on the road. At night they were locked up in the Recorder's Court at La Grange.

The police sergeant with whom I talked looked suspiciously at my credentials.

"You ain't mixed up with them folks, I hope," he said.

I told him I was just interested in the case. He opened up then and gave me his (and the mill owners') point of view.

"First off, I want you to understand this ain't no case of religious persecution," he told me. "We ain't got no law that bothers people for that. This is a pure and simple case of violation of a law that takes care of peddlers. And what they was peddling? Why it's regular overthrow the government stuff." He pulled out one of the pamphlets that police had confiscated. "Just look at that. If that ain't Communistic, then I don't know what Communistic stuff is!"

I glanced through the booklet. It was the printed record of a radio speech made by the national leader of the Jehovah Witnesses, Judge J. F. Rutherford. The printed pages were heavily interspersed with Biblical references. The policeman watched me closely as I read.

"Just notice that stuff about the Flag," he said. "They don't believe in saluting the Flag! They say it's all right not to salute it. It's enough to make your blood boil."

I read the paragraph he indicated. It referred to the arrest of a little boy who refused to salute the Flag and to sing "America." In defense of the child, Judge Rutherford maintained that to compel a citizen or the child of a citizen to salute any object or thing was unfair and wrong.

The policeman was duly excited.

"It's pure Communism," he kept saying.

I asked him if the defendants seemed to be intelligent people. He frowned.

"Oh, they're smart appearing, all right," he admitted. Look just like anyone else. But they're in here to prey on the ignorance of our mill people, and we ain't going to stand for that. You take some of these ignorant young boys and girls out there in the mills, for instance, and they're liable to fall for this stuff. We got to protect our people. They don't know it's a racket."

I suggested that perhaps the Jehovah Witness people were sincere. He nodded.

"Oh, they're sincere enough," he said.

I felt like reminding him he had just said it was a racket. "Ain't a one of them but insisted they'd take a jail sentence rather than say they was guilty

(Continued on Page 11)

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

(Continued from Page 3)

of anything and get off easy." He threw back his head and laughed. "They talk about constitutional rights even. Well, they can just sweat it out there on the road. That out to take the heat out of them."

I questioned him then about the Negroes who were members of the group. He swung around in his swivel chair, frowning hard.

"That's what makes you really sick to your stomach," he said. "Them two that's niggers, hell, they treat them just like they was white. Two of the ones that got out on bond keep coming back here to see the niggers. They go into their cells and shake them by the hand and call them Brother and Sister. And they bring them things to eat. It's enough to turn your stomach."

LATER in the day I wandered out to the Bull Pen. It's a lonely looking establishment, far away from any houses. The building itself is dull gray. There were only a few guards in the yard when I got there. The men had not yet come in from the chain gang. A tall man in prison overalls, a trustee, walked over to the gate and talked with me. He showed interest when he learned I had come to find out about the Witnesses.

"It was pure dirty, the way they got treated," he volunteered. "All of them was sleeping here on the ground. Ain't none of them had a blanket for five nights. Just lucky it didn't rain." His eyes narrowed a bit. "I ain't ought to be talking none, I guess," he went on, with a glance toward the front of the building, where guards were sitting in chairs tilted back, "but them was a sure enough fine and honest bunch of people. And some of the stuff they talked was sense."

The trustee was in for two years on an embezzlement charge. He told me his name. I said I would not use it in my story, but he shook his head.

"I ain't telling you not to," he said. "Them people got a rotten deal and they was sensible decent folk. They impressed me."

From the Bull Pen I went by the road on which the gang of Jehovah Witnesses had been put to work. There were guards, but the men stopped their work and talked with me for a moment. They were all dressed alike, in prison overalls—a widely assorted group of men. I asked one youngster how old he was and he said thirteen.

"Fellow over there is 93," he told me.

I looked in the direction to which he pointed. An old man with a hoe looked up and smiled. He was little and bent and his long beard caressed the handle of the hoe. The day was heavy and warm. Perspiration stood out on all of their faces.

Back in La Grange I talked with a number of people about the Witnesses. The business men spoke bitterly. A big fellow with a wide waistline talked rather fully. He asked me if I were from the GEORGIAN, then didn't wait for an answer. The GEORGIAN is Hearst's Atlanta paper.

"Nothing but damn Bolsheviks," he said of the prisoners. "They swarmed in here atrying to take La Grange. Well, hell, we ain't going to let their like get no foothold here. They say it's a religion they preach. Now, I'm all for religion. It keeps things going smooth. But this stuff—why, they even take in niggers. And they don't recognize no man-made law. Well, that don't go here, no matter how law-abiding they try to act."

I REMINDED him they maintained they had broken no law. His heavy lipped mouth set in an angry expression.

"Well, we ain't going to tolerate them here noway. They can believe and act like god-fearing, law-abiding folk according to our figures or get out. If they try to come back here some more, we got other ways of dealing with them. I was all with some of the other people in this here town who said right from the first that the way to handle them was to take the leaders for a 'fish fry' and run the others out on a rail.

He evidently gathered that I did not know what a fish fry was.

"Into the river with weights," he explained.

This man voiced the sentiment of the mill magnates of La Grange. Fifteen thousand of the town's population are mill working families. Caxton Calloway, who owns the largest number of textile mills in La Grange, is said to subsidize a number of preachers in the town. Two girls, the Newberry sisters, were fired from the Calloway Hillside Mill when it was learned they were members of Jehovah's Witnesses. They and their family were evicted from the company house in which they lived.

Populous as they seem even today the La Grange mill villages are empty of many workers since the General Textile Strike in 1934. A heavy blacklist sent thousands of workers wandering their weary way through the South, looking for work at mills already posted to turn them away.

The working class children of this mill town roam barefoot through the streets, their bent-boned small bodies topped by curiously old little faces. They have a knowledge of real hunger already, and they know the horror of pellagra.

On one shabby street I passed a little boy who was crying. I asked him what was the matter. He answered tearfully that his daddy said they'd have to kill his pet rabbit.

"My rabbit ain't for killing," he protested. "But daddy says that don't matter, we got to get meat some way."

He looked afraid then, as if he had said too much, and ran back from the street to the side of the grey double shack where he lived.

BACK in Atlanta, I went to the headquarters of the local company of Jehovah's Witnesses. I told the woman in charge that I had heard the Witnesses were being persecuted as Communists. She said very little, but gave me some of their literature to read. Like the pamphlets I had seen in the La Grange police station, all of the Jehovah works were Biblical. They preach a doctrine of Bible interpretation. The sect believes in passive acceptance of persecution.

"But you'll fight against these arrests, won't you?" I asked her. She nodded.

"Oh yes. We don't break any laws, and it isn't right they should try to say we did."

The Jehovah Witnesses are strongly opposed to war and they oppose the organized clergy whom they maintain have designated themselves officials in order to advance in the world of gain—to become professional politicians and commercial giants. Their main claim against the existing ecclesiastical systems is that "they have advocated and sanctified war, acting as recruiting officers for pay, and preached men into the trenches, there to suffer and die."

Likewise, the Witnesses strongly oppose Fascism. Their current works are filled with anti-Hitler drawings and editorials.

The Jehovah Witnesses are also known as Russellites and Rutherfordites. Charles Taze Russel founded the group during the latter part of the 19th Century. He and his followers have published innumerable books, printed in many languages.

Judge J. F. Rutherford became the leader when Russell died. The Rutherfordites do not believe in keeping statistics. They say they are not interested in knowing how many people their ranks number. They believe in equality. They say God doesn't mean for them to judge a man by the color of his skin. Nevertheless, in Georgia, they observe the law that forbids Negroes and whites to enter a house by the same entrance. Their Negro members meet separately. The leaders of Jehovah's Witnesses in Atlanta regret this. They are anxious above all, they say, to "avoid trouble"—so they compromise on this point.

I asked if this meant they did not believe in full equality.

The woman with whom I talked answered no. All human beings are the same, she said, and the Witnesses recognize no differences of color.

As the case now stands, the La Grange defendants must serve 30 days on the road. Later, it is possible the State of Georgia itself will prosecute them. There is a State law reading as the city ordinance of La Grange does—and the mill owners are eager to destroy the Witnesses and their influence among the mill workers. Whether or not the mill owners really believe this doctrine "Communistic" is doubtful. The fact that they believe in equality and hate war is sufficient to indict the Witnesses in the South. The mill owners do not want the Bible interpreted in any manner but their own—submissive acceptance of long hours and starvation wages, hunger and disease and the stretchout.

Jehovah's witnesses in the Limelight

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT said on June 14, "Religion is still free within our borders"; but if he read Judge Rutherford's letter to him dated six days later he can never say it again and say it truthfully. But, in any event, others can see what apparently he does not wish to see.

On pages 724-725 of this issue is reproduced a truthful, accurate account of what happened at Lagrange, Ga., as published in the *Sunday Worker*, 50 East 13th street, New York. How is it that the *Sunday Worker* can send a woman and get an exact statement of an important and infamous conspiracy against innocent American citizens, and the president of the United States, with billions at his command, and his boasted force of G-men and sleuths, cannot find out anything? Is he interested only in the Roman Hierarchy?

On page 726, from the front page of *The Monitor*, Aurora, Mo., edited by Charles Murphy, is an equally truthful and accurate account of what happened at Monessen, Pa. The president cannot say this was not brought to his attention. (The Lagrange conspiracy was, also.) The Roman Catholic dictator at Monessen deprived Jehovah's witnesses of their school because, at the outset, there was one toilet for 19 pupils, but, being a tool of the Roman Hierarchy, he did not at all mind forcing 146 of Jehovah's witnesses, men, women and children, into cells where they were packed almost like sardines in a tin. Would he have subjected Roman Catholic priests and Roman Catholic nuns and "orphans" to conditions like this?

Mr. Roosevelt knows that he would not. And if he *had* done it, Mr. Roosevelt would have found some way to give it adequate attention in this year of our Lord 1936, when he wants the 8,000,000 votes they can command.

Member Protestant Press Association

THE MONITOR

DEVOTED TO FREE DISCUSSION OF GREAT NATIONAL ISSUES

JUNE 6, 1936 AURORA, MISSOURI NO 261

148 "Witnesses" Thrown into Penn. Jail

Stanley High Activity May Boomerang on New Deal

Has Already Sent Out First Booklet to All Pastors, Though Intended Only for Protestants—Is Stirring Up Opposition to Recognize Need of Meeting Administration on This Basis, and Furnishing Complete Justification of Aggresive Self-Defense.

(By William H. Anderson, LL. D. General Secretary American Christian Alliance)

WE have a most interesting thing respecting the Farley Roosevelt-Bo-manist decoy Protestant preacher, Rev Stanley High that is necessarily held up waiting some developments, and the ironing out of some possible legal complications.

Meantime there is plenty that is important anyhow

I just happened to be in Washington on Wednesday, May 20, the day that some of the newspapers came out with special stories about the issuance of Mr High's Good Neighbor League s first booklet to the ministers of the entire country.

I am taking the report as published in the Baltimore Sun, a Democratic paper, although it is the paper on which Frank R. Kent, militant oppon ent of the New Deal, made his political reputation which elevated him to the rank of syndicated commentators

However, it is interesting to note that the New York Herald Tribune specifically stated encyclical letters of the Pope and statements from Jew ish organizations" as the source of some of the quotations in the booklet Otherwise there is no great difference between the stories except that the Sun report p'ays up Dr Charles Steizle, Mr High s associate, who was first mentioned, so far as I observed by Dr Harry Earl Woolever

I quote this story verbatim heads and all.

SOCIAL IDEALS OF CHURCHES HELD PARALLEL TO ROOSEVELT'S

Good Neighbor League, Formed to Support President, Distributing Booklet on Subject to All Ministers

(Washington Bureau of The Sun)

Washington, May 19.—A close par allel between the social legislation enacted during the Roosevelt Administration and the ideals in these same fields advanced by the nation s churches was drawn today in a book let issued by the Good Neighbor Lea gue an organization recently formed to support the President s reelection campaign

The booklet, first to be made public by the league, is being distributed widely among preachers of all denom inations—Protestant, Catholic and Jewish—in this country, it was an nounced by Dr Stanley High, as founder of the Good Neighbors "

Designed to secure for the Roose velt Administration the backing of the various organized religious groups, the booklet first cited excerpts of statements on social legislation adopt ed by these groups and then explained what the Administration had accom plished along those lines.

WRITTEN BY DR. STELZLE

The booklet, entitled "The Social Ideals of the Churches and the Social Program of the Government," was written by Dr Chas Steizle, a found er and former director of the labor Temple in New York and now an as sociate of Dr High in the Good Neigh bor League

In releasing the publication Dr High who also is engaged in "organ ization work' for the Democratic Na tional Committee, stated

"It is not contended that there is an offi cial relationship in any sense, be tween either the social pronounce ments of the churches or the religious bodies themselves and the govern mental action which is outlined in the booklet

In effect however, it is a report of progress to the churches regarding the social program which the Govern ment had inaugurated.

RESPONSIBLE FOR OWN CREEDS.

The churches alone are responsi ble for their social creed The fact that this creed has been officially and almost unanimously accepted by the churches of all denominations is a noteworthy consideration. By the same token the Government alone is responsible for the legislation which is described in this publication."

(Continued on page 2)

This Movement Must Grow

TO GROW WE MUST "GO FROM HERE"

The patriotic movement can thrive, and the patriotic press can really live only in proportion to the activity and interest of its friends in enlisting new recruits, new subscribers, and reclaiming old friends who have temporarily fallen by the wayside.

We have lost sight of this very important fact far too frequently. The consequence has often been moments and days of anxiety here because it takes INCOME to meet OUT-GO.

Suppose you just try this week to get MORE subscribers. Think it out, work it out and really DO IT.

Were I to send out this paper in proportion to receipts, some weeks, and I refer especially to the past two weeks, there wouldn't be many papers printed.

This being a vital year let's all get busy and be able to rejoice in November.

I am not begging, but neither am I "kidding you." We fought to live, now we must live to fight, and how!

I am going to expect some sort of response from many of you this week. I don't want to have to skip that very important issue next week.

RELIGIOUS SECT MEMBERS CROWD CELLS



Arrested in a roundup by Monessen police, 148 men, women and children were jammed into three cells of the Monessen lockup last night. Pictured above are some of the men and boys accused by Mayor James C. Gelb's officers of creating a public nuisance and violating a city ordinance in circulating petitions denouncing Mayor's action in closing a school operated by Jehovah's Witnesses, a religious sect, in Monessen. This picture reproduced through courtesy of The Pittsburgh (Pa.) Press, as published May 20th, 1936.

BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM.

The ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH has consistently denied the fact that it participates in politics, yet we have in our possession a Pastoral Letter issued by John T McNicholas, Archbishop of Cincinnati, Ohio, from which we quote in part as follows

'Our motive in the discharge of our civic duties should be a super-natural one, because our holy religion teaches us that civil authority is from God, and that our love and service of country have their source in God and must be referred back to Him There is no doubt that in too many instances our Catholic people refrain from voting * * * * Many years have passed since the franchise was granted to women in our country, yet it is manifest that our Catholic women for the most part are not exercising it. This is wrong in principle

* * * Every Catholic woman citizen should resolve to form the habit of voting. * * * The women voters should not only discharge their own obligation in this matter, but should remind their fathers, husbands, sons and brothers to vote We urge the members of all our Sisterhoods, not bound by the restrictions of the cloister to vote in all elections * * * *

The question of school taxes is one of fundamental justice These taxes impose a serious hardship on Catholic citizens for when Catholics constitute approximately twenty percent of the entire population, they in reality pay twenty percent of the cost of building and maintaining the public schools. In the metropolitan area of Cincinnati, where Catholics constitute forty percent or more of the population, the injustice is all the greater Since the poor and the working class pay practically all the taxes, Catholics in the city and vicinity of Cincinnati pay forty percent or more of the local taxes assessed for education in the public schools

As a matter of conscience, Catholics cannot make use of these schools and the Supreme Court of the United States has unanimously decided that is the matter of the education of their children parents have the right to follow the dictates of conscience.

Little politicians and groups devoid of a sense of justice, stirring up bigotry, perhaps unconsciously, say that Catholics shall not receive for the education of their children even the smallest portion of the taxes they themselves pay We hear public funds spoken of as though Catholics contributed nothing to them, and consequently had no right to benefit by them. We hear laws and the Constitution of Ohio privately interpreted as no fixed and sacred that they cannot be changed, even though they impose an unjust and oppressive burden upon a large group of taxpayers

Parents, it is your obligation to know your rights, conferred upon you by God and guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States. It is your duty to defend them

It is a reflection upon our patriotism and a sin against the fundamental moral code to allow those vital questions to be settled by extremists, financiers, politicans and educators who have little, if any sense of moral principles Let the sane and just majority insist that sanity and justice shall prevail!

We direct that this letter be read in all churches and chapels of the Archdiocese "

Faithfully yours in Christ.
JOHN T McNICHOLAS,
Archbishop of Cincinnati

Spend Night of Horror 'Incommunicado'

Mayor of Monessen, Pa., Orders Arrests, Holds Them Without Benefit of Counsel, Sits as Judge and Fines Them for Circulating an Embarrassing Petition.

(By CHARLES MURPHY)

If there is any place in the United States where New Deal terrorism is more rampant than in the state of Pennsylvania The Monitor would like to have the story.

Farleyism, Romanism, Communism, rank foes of Americanism, are on a rampage there. No stone is being left unturned to switch the state, normally overwhelmingly Republican, into the New Deal column. Of course the New Deal conspiracy, and that means political Romanism as well, are hard put to it to overcome the natural desire of 80 million Protestants to stand by the constitution and American methods and institutions. But, backed by billions of Protestant taxpayers' money they are doing their best.

On this page is a picture of just one scene in a jail house at Monessen, Pa. This is only one of several photographs we could use had we the space to use them, showing how the mayor of a town uses his dictatorial prerogatives within his reach to crush non Catholic opposition.

These folks were arrested by Monessen police, 148, men, women and children, on Sunday, May 24th, thrown in three cell blocks of the Monessen jail built to house not over 18 to the block, and held all night INCOMMUNICADO, without benefit of counsel, (lawyers) not permitted to call the outside world by phone, tried on Monday by the mayor, acting as police judge, who was the original complainant, fined five dollars each and sentence suspended on condition they would cease to circulate petitions among the residents of Monessen.

True they were Jehovah Witnesses, all ardent followers and workers for the so-called "sect which operates under that name. But the "right of petition is supposed to be sacred and irrevocably guaranteed by the federal constitution to every citizen

And these people had merely been circulating a petition bearing on a legal question as to their right to operate their own sectarian school which the mayor had closed in high handed fashion on two separate occasions just a privately purchased padlock on it the second time and then been sued by the teacher representing the sect The petition bore upon the situation thus created' The mayor upon hearing that 148 of these intrepid crusaders for their rights were petitioning his constituents unleashed his inquisitorial propensities, sent his police into the highways and byways on orders to pick them all up, lodged them in jail unmercifully crowded, as already stated and then like the holy fathers of the papal inquisition he acted as both judge and jury

Of course, the mayor has an excuse for all this dramatic display of Star Chamber courage.

Jehovah's Witnesses believe and practice the Biblical injunction that "Thou shalt have no other gods before me"

Neither they nor their children will kiss the flag. And they do not take oaths (swear), but they will affirm, which is just as valid under the constitution. They take an uncompromising stand which gives demagogues like Mayor Gold an excellent chance to play to the galleries and play upon the fear of unfortunate humanity to silence opposition.

But thinking people every where of tolerant trend of mind will condemn him Why does he not delve into the parochial school situation, search out their text books for un-American teaching and the American flag high above the Roman Cross' Why don t he?

This is only a sample of the reign of terror which the New Deal and its ilk should be puppets are inflicting upon any non Catholic body that seems a threat to their determined effort to buy steal or otherwise capture every vote available and crush all opposition

THE BLACK LEGION

The story of the Black Legion broke' about the same time in Michigan. Over night it seems Michigan investigators found an organization so secret it has been allegedly responsible for many mysterious deaths and suicides, and so secret it is suddenly credited with six million members

Discovery of such a colossal phantom has fired the imagination of reporters and the daily press in the east is selling lots of extras in many sections elsewhere too, all of which reveals the power of imagination and the venal commercialism of a press that sets up a great man of straw 'n order that they may ignite his easily combustible 'innards" and emerge as patriotic guardians of a gullible public.

I never heard of a Black Legion until I read about it in Pittsburgh Pa, papers. And I wonder how an organization, immediately credited with being "Anti Catholic" could exist for months gather in 6 million members and The Monitor never hear of it or obtain a single subscriber from such an enormous group.

On the face of it the facts seem clear it never attained such proportions and next week it is our purpose to deal more specifically with various phases of the New Deal's reign of terror and we recommend every possible effort to get the facts before the Protestant church constituency

Next Week 'AN EXPOSE OF NEW DEAL TERRORISM, reaching from the attempted intimidation of Andrew Mellon to the Star Chamber tactics of the Townsend Inquisition, plus a close-up of Mr. Roosevelt's puerile congress in action and INACTION. A Red-hot Number!

Confesses Clergy Hate the Bible

RIGHT REVEREND ALFRED BLUNT, bishop of Bradford, England, told a youth movement convention in London that "most Bible classes do positive harm"; by which he meant, of course, that people who get to know something of God's Word quickly learn that the clergy are frauds and hypocrites. He made one exception. He admitted that the result of mixed Bible classes is that boys and girls begin to walk out together, which results in more marriages. While he did not say it, the reason why he wanted to see more marriages is self-evident. The more marriages there are, the more wedding fees; and the more babies there are, the more christening fees.

Britain's Biggest Landlord

IT IS Britain's biggest landlord, the Ecclesiastical Commission, that pays the archbishop of Canterbury his $75,000 a year, and pays all the stipends to the other clergy. Heretofore the Commission has been widely and properly blamed for operating the worst slums known in the British Isles. With the world seeking better conditions of living, even the Ecclesiastical Commission is stirring in its sleep and will build some model tenements. Half the income of the Commission is from rents; and the other half, from interest and dividends.

Origin of Foolscap Paper

DURING the reign of Charles I all English paper was stamped with the royal arms of England. On the accession of Oliver Cromwell he commanded the royal arms to be removed, and ordered the substitution of a foolscap and bells in the watermark, to show his contempt for royalty. This was the origin of foolscap paper.

Britain's Notice of Default

LAST December Britain served notice of intention to default on the millions she owes Uncle Sam, but did not explain in the same note that she is hurrying to expend $1,000,000,000 on new armament, so as to be ready when the next European picnic starts.

Rome's Progress in Britain

IN FIFTY years the number of Roman Catholic monasteries in Britain increased from 17 to 339; nunneries, from 53 to 905; priests, from 958 to 4,458; churches, from 683 to 2,318; schools, from 99 to 1,964; and school children, from 11,000 to 354,497.

Stanley Baldwin Inconsistent

STANLEY BALDWIN, premier of Britain, is on record as saying: "Fascism and dictatorships in any form could come only through a breakdown of our democratic system. Where they have come abroad they have been created by fears of extreme forms of Socialism and Communism. We want nothing of that kind here." Then why does Mr. Baldwin tolerate Fascism in Northern Rhodesia, where Jehovah's witnesses are treated the same as in Darkest Germany?

Peering Up Through Iron Bars

PEERING up to the light of day through iron bars, 15,000 London children under ten years of age live in basements. One settlement worker found a family of five living in a single back basement room only 9 feet by 10 feet. The children are eight, four, and a few months. In the two-story house where they live there are six families, with only two water-taps, two lavatories and no bath.

Awoke from a Four Years' Sleep

AT Folkestone, England, Victor Cleave awoke from a four years' sleep, with no knowledge of any elapsed time. He was unable to recognize his own children. At Oak Park, Illinois, Patricia Maguire has been asleep for four years and is now 25 pounds heavier than when her malady began. During her sleep she survived an attack of pneumonia and a minor operation.

Housing in England

IN THE year 1935, England, with a population one-third of that of the United States, built 330,000 new homes, while the United States built but 60,000. Some regard the British housing program as having much to do with the relative prosperity of the two countries.

Set Wonderful Example to Interest Gang

THE interest of a border tribe in India in King George's silver jubilee was such that they voluntarily offered to give up cattle stealing for one year. An example for the financiers.

Catholic Censor of British Movies

HAVING captured the control of American movies the Catholics have now grabbed that of the British films. The new censor, Lord Tyrrell, Roman Catholic, will get $10,000 a year.

The Devil Getting Sore, in Nova Scotia

"DURING 'His Strange Work' period we have met with stronger opposition from the enemy, and not one book and very few booklets have been placed in the hands of the people in this territory. On Monday, April 5, when we reached the witnessing field we were suddenly met by a gang of hoodlums armed with sticks. They sprang out from all directions as if Satan had warned them of our coming with the Kingdom message. They followed us from house to house until we called at the last one in their district, and, calling us everything they could think of, they sneered and jeered and hollered, sounding the alarm at every house, telling the people to use hot water on us or to get their guns and shoot us, etc., etc. However, this did not deter any of us from keeping right on with the Lord's work, calling at every house in that vicinity and presenting our testimony cards under much difficulty without getting much chance to talk to anyone, owing to the interference of the gang, and mostly all identifying themselves on the enemy's side. It was a strenuous day for us, walking over twenty miles and working under such conditions. On our way home we found that many of the scoffers along the way had some rag flags up to ridicule us, and when the day was done we all rejoiced all the more for having had the privilege to suffer for His name's sake."—A Kingdom publisher, Nova Scotia.

Canadian Condensations

ONTARIO is wrestling with a crime wave; the young men, many of them, have not had work for so long that now they do not wish it even when it is obtainable. The French Canadian population is growing by leaps and bounds; it is alleged that the whole Acadian race of some 700,000 traces back to about forty French women. The Canadians think the Americans do not laugh enough, and they observe that women do not laugh as often as men, but that is quite understandable.

Indians Increasing in Canada

FOR a number of years Canada's Indian population has gradually increased, advancing from 104,894, in 1924, to 112,510, in 1934. A steady improvement in the health of the Indians is also noted. They live in 800 separate communities.

It Paid Ralph Conner to Be Patriotic

IN 1918 the persecutions against Jehovah's witnesses were the outcome of writings and other activities by Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon, "Ralph Conner" nomdeplume, Winnipeg. It now comes out that during the 4 years 3 months 28 days in which Conner was posing as the champion matador of patriotism he was paid $17,640 for putting on his act. Almost anybody could do a right good patriotic stunt on $4,000 a year. The real reason why Conner went gunning for Jehovah's witnesses was not that he really cared a rap about what they said or did, but that he was out to earn his thirty pieces of silver so the checks would not stop coming.

Jesuitism in Canada

THE Toronto *Sentinel,* writing of the insolence of the Roman Cult in Ontario, says:

It is the age-long story. The Roman Church, not satisfied to enjoy common privileges, demands as its right concessions denied others and will go to any extremity to obtain them. Apparently the church now thinks that its power has become so great that by the regimenting of its adherents into a composite voting body it is in position to dictate to political parties and threaten governments by promising to give or withhold its support.

Tractors and Sleds in Northern Canada

TRACTORS and great sleds are now being used in the wintertime to haul heavy machinery and other supplies across the vast fields of ice and snow of northern Canada; also, while the ice is good for landing, airplanes carry in great quantities of freight as well as passengers. Work goes on all winter at the gold mines of the north.

How Edmonton Children Will Be Beaten

FOR reasons best known to themselves the school board of Edmonton, Alberta, has ruled that the beating of children shall be with straps not more than 19 inches long, 2 inches to 2½ inches wide, and ⅛ inch to ¼ inch thick. No attempt was made to specify the number of blows or weight of blows.

The Sorrows of Alberta

IF THE plan to put every citizen on the payroll at $25 a month turns out as badly as at Alberta, where nobody got anything, and taxes mounted sky-high instead, what chance is there of the Townsend plan? None at all.

The Lord Willingdon Decrees of India

BY THE Lord Willingdon decrees any Hindu may be arrested on suspicion and indefinitely detained without trial. Tribunals of three persons may try such accused persons, and if two-thirds agree then the decision stands. The proceedings are in secret. The accused may be tried in their absence. They may be given sentences of death or exile for life. There is no appeal. No records or even memoranda may be kept of the trials. Communities are held responsible for individuals. Collective fines may be imposed on villages deemed guilty. There is censorship of mails, telegraphs, cables and the press. Severe punishment is decreed for anything that would subject such a government to contempt or disrespect, and in some districts grocers or other traders are forbidden to sell food or even medicine to persons suspected of having any connection with any organization disapproved by the government. By these decrees the Hindus were deprived of every vestige of right, personal safety, liberty, association or other thing that any human creature enjoys. Nero and Caligula only made a beginning.

The Crown of Adishwar

THE *Times* of India, in a dispatch from Ahmedabad, says: "A jeweled coronet worth several hundred thousand rupees will be placed on the head of the image of god Adishwar on the Shatrunjay hill on February 23." "Adishwar" means literally 'god from the beginning'—the eternal god.

374 Infant Couples Wed in India

IN A meadow near Kathiawar, India, in the month of March, on a single day 374 infant couples were wed. Many of the babies were sound asleep when married, their parents making the answers for them, as is often done in infant baptism of other heathen babies, outside of India.

India's First Public School Opened

INDIA'S first public school was opened at Dehra Dun, October 28, 1935. It seems a long time to make a start in educating the Hindus.

A Remarkable Hindu Child

A REMARKABLE Hindu child, Saeeda Hasi, Jodhpur, India, is able, at five years of age, to read and write Urdu, Hindi, Arabic and Persian.

Poor Little Hyderabad Kid

THE crown prince of Hyderabad, India, if he lives, will inherit a fortune of $500,000,000, the gold mines of Golconda, fifty marble palaces, castles and forts, and will be the nominal ruler of a state which embraces 14,000,000 British subjects. In the hottest weather he was dressed in bejeweled cloth of gold, and only when the doctors ordered it was he put in more sensible raiment. Already, while still a babe in arms, he has been entered as a student at Eton college, England.

A Million Down with Malaria

THE island of Ceylon has had a million people down with malaria: 60,000 of the number were treated in the hospitals. In some districts 90 percent of the population were down. Many died, especially children. The total death roll was 20,000; there were not enough left to bury the dead. The gravity of the outbreak is attributed to the drought. Following the malaria came dysentery, smallpox, pneumonia, famine and a plague of caterpillars.

Will Celebrate with Radios

THE nizam of Hyderabad, richest man in the world, will celebrate the twenty-fifth year of his reign shortly by radio entertainment of all his subjects on a large scale. He is installing four broadcasting stations, and putting a radio receiving apparatus in each of the 20,000 villages over which he reigns. As a result, all the people over whom he rules, 15,000,000, will know all that is going on, in their own dialects.

India Wants Back Her Diamonds

INDIANS are agitating for the return of the 6,170 diamonds which went into the making of the king's crown. They complain that they paid $300,000 for the diamonds, that the crown has been worn but once (at Delhi), and that the honest place to keep it is in Delhi, and not in London.

Superstition Laden

GREEK Catholicism is as superstition-laden as Roman Catholicism. Thousands of persons knelt before the embalmed body of the Greek Church pope, Photios II, at Istanbul, and kissed his hands. Before the burial service the body was propped up on a throne, clad in rich robes and adorned with gems. The corpse held a crozier in his left hand. How silly it all was!

Facing the Facts in Australia

NO ONE will leave Australia for another war without knowing from us that war is profitable only to those who stay at home, and not to all of them—that those who pay most dearly for war are the young and vital, who give their limbs and their intelligence and their beauty—that flag-wagging costs nothing, and that the fat man who says, "Ah, would that I were ten years younger," will be, more likely than not, a war profiteer before the war is over—that there is little if any glory in modern war—that there is nothing sweet or fitting in dying in a modern war—that the screams of wounded men in No Man's Land, even if they be enemies, are very painful to hear—that between battles modern war is infinitely more monotonous and boresome than life in the least exciting suburban home—that every soldier going to war should carry a legal contract from the Government against his return—should he return—and that if conscription be deemed necessary, then let us have conscription of wealth and industry as well as of cannon fodder.—Mufti, from the Melbourne *Age*.

Enterprising Witnesses in New Zealand

AT A meeting at Orakei Pa, New Zealand, of the prime minister of New Zealand and a gathering of Maoris, Jehovah's witnesses loaned the prime minister the use of their microphone, without the use of which he could not be heard, and then they subsequently broadcast from their transcription machine several lectures by Judge Rutherford. Enterprising, eh?

Airplanes to Australia Soon

THE islands of the South Pacific are being carefully surveyed by the Department of Commerce of the United States Government, with the almost absolute certainty that through airplane service to Australia will be a thing of the near future. Mail service to China and the Philippines has begun. What would the people who lived 100 years ago think of all this?

Air Service to New Zealand

AIR service from San Francisco to Auckland, N.Z., will begin sometime this year. The route will be via Howland, Jarvis and Baker islands, all uninhabited, treeless and without fresh water. These islands have been colonized and claimed by America, though previously visited by the British.

Teasing the U.A.P.

A CORRESPONDENT in Australia writes that U.A.P. really means or is intended to mean United Australia Party; it is the party of the conservatives; its principal antagonist is the Labor party. During the last election the U.A.P. was nicknamed the Unemployment and Poverty party. The letter tells of protests and petitions circulated by Jehovah's witnesses in Australia, where the Devil is as active as in the United States, and working along the same lines in trying to retard or suppress the Kingdom message. Wide use is being made of the electrical transcription method of getting the Kingdom message to the people.

Against War and Fascism

IN Sydney, New South Wales, over three thousand men, women and children paraded in protest against war and Fascism, headed by the Australian Railway Union's band. They had elaborate floats, decorated lorries, banners, tableaux and slogans, yet none of the city papers had even one line about the demonstration. Evidently they are for both war and Fascism. The people are gradually coming to understand that the proprietors of the newspapers are among their worst enemies.

A Wail from Victoria and Tasmania

RECENTLY quoted at the Methodist Conference of Victoria and Tasmania: "There are 200,000 Methodists in Victoria and Tasmania, according to the last census, but only 48,873 are on the church membership. Since 1902 the membership of Sunday schools in Victoria decreased by 15,000, although the children attending day schools increased in numbers by 70,000."

Kangaroos Plentiful in Wagga District

A DISPATCH in the New York *Times* tells of 100 kangaroos bagged in the Wagga district of New South Wales, Australia, in an effort to keep them down. Eighteen automobiles were used in the drive, and it was necessary to keep them going at 50 to 60 miles an hour to keep up with their prey.

From Australia in Half an Hour

THE London *News Chronicle* contains a picture of the duke of Gloucester in Australia holding two baby bears in his arms. The picture was transmitted by radio from Australia to London in 25 minutes and is a very good likeness.

Murderers and Their Finish

GOD is Love. The Devil is "a murderer from the beginning" of his career as God's opponent. His very first overt act in the furtherance of his rebellious scheme exposed to death not only the first human pair, but also all their offspring. Utterly conscienceless, Satan has since built up a mighty organization, composed of murderers, robbers and blasphemers.—1 John 4:8; John 8:44; Genesis 3:4; 1 John 5:19.

God's commandment directs men to love others as themselves. (Matthew 22:39) Those who are of Satan's organization hate one another. There is "no love lost" between them. "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer," and is "as Cain, who was of that wicked one [Satan], and slew his brother". (1 John 3:12-15) Jehovah's law commands, "Thou shalt do no murder."—Matthew 19:18.

Not all who are subject to Satan's organization are in sympathy with it, but are kept in ignorance of its real nature. Satan has given his organization a religious gloss, and in countries where the gospel has had a measure of circulation he has even adopted Biblical and Christian names or terms to cloak his activities. The formalistic religious practices in so-called "Christian" nations, though differing little in form, and nothing in reality, from those of unenlightened nations, are linked with Scriptural incidents in such a manner as to best serve the purpose of the deceivers.—Matthew 15:9; 2 Timothy 3:5.

Religious practices are calculated to accomplish selfish and unholy ends and are utilized to frustrate the efforts of the people to seek and practice righteousness. The repetition of "prayers", so called, is prescribed as "penance" for wrongdoing, and the performing of endless empty ceremonies "atones" for crookedness, unrighteousness and sin.—Matthew 15:1-9.

The professed Christian church is well described in the words of Isaiah, "How is the faithful [church] become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers." (Isaiah 1:21) Similarly Jeremiah describes the condition of unfaithful Christianity, picturing it by Jerusalem. "I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child; the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers." (Jeremiah 4:31) This is the condition of those who love righteousness but who have been to a greater or less degree entangled in the doings of "Christendom". Such 'sigh and cry for the abominations that be done therein'. —Ezekiel 9:4.

Only dimly as yet are many of the people of good will aware of the extent of the murderous activities of so-called "Christendom". The deeds are generally not perpetrated in the open, but covertly. The Scriptures state of the wicked, "In the secret places doth he murder the innocent." (Psalm 10:8) And, further, "The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief." (Job 24:14) "They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless." (Psalm 94:6) Religious leaders are definitely implicated, and of the whole crew are the most reprehensible, because of their assumed piety. "Priests murder in the way by consent."—Hosea 6:9.

There are many, particularly in "Christendom", who have supported the murderous and wicked system of oppression, having been identified with commercial, religious and political activities that have sanctified war, thus making them party to the breaking of God's everlasting covenant. (Genesis 9:5, 6) Others have participated in the persecution of God's people, not realizing that they were violating God's law, but doing so ignorantly and because of the misrepresentations of the religious leaders.

Just as the religious leaders, working with the political rulers, accomplished the murder of the Lord Jesus Christ, and involved the nation of Israel in the guilt thereof; so now the religious leaders have been instrumental in the death of many of God's people and in the persecution of others and still continue their wicked work. They likewise deceive others and involve them in these acts.—Acts 7:52; James 5:6.

As all of Israel was involved in the murder of Jesus, so all "Christendom" is involved in blood-guiltiness because of the persecution of God's people, while the whole earth is guilty of the wanton and unrighteous shedding of human blood.

Retribution

To the Israelites Jesus said, shortly before His death: "Ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and

some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation." (Matthew 23:31, 32, 34-36) The predicted punishment came upon the people as predicted, but some of the Israelites were spared because they grasped the opportunity to "save [themselves] from this untoward generation".—Acts 2:40.

Among the Jews and also in "Christendom" there have been those who have no sympathy with the murderous works of the wicked, yet have been forced or deceived into supporting these works and are therefore, though unwittingly, guilty of shedding blood. They, too, are now called upon to save themselves from the present untoward and disobedient generation.

There is a way of escape. Those who take this way of escape will be spared in the retribution which is about to come upon the world, and particularly upon "Christendom". The way of escape is pictured by the "cities of refuge" which were appointed in Israel for the protection of the unwitting manslayer. There were six of these cities. (Deuteronomy 4:41-44; Joshua 20:7-9) They were a place of refuge "for the children of Israel", "for the stranger" and "for the sojourner". In the fulfillment of the prophetic picture there would be a refuge for those in "Christendom", and also for those associated with "Christendom" but not a part of it.

The cities of refuge were not for the willful or intentional murderer. One who killed another with a weapon, instrument of iron, club or missile purposely used was put to death. (Numbers 35:16-18) The murderer's blood was shed by the avenger or revenger. (Number 35:19) Only if the killing of an individual was accidental or unpremeditated could the slayer flee to the cities of refuge and find protection.—Numbers 35:12.

The Avenger

The execution of vengeance devolved upon one by reason of kinship. Jesus is the great "kinsman" of the human race. He is God's official executioner. "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, *because he is the Son of man.*" (John 5:22, 27; Deuteronomy 19:21) God's provision in the cities of refuge foreshadowed greater things to come to pass in the near future.—Hebrews 10:1; 12:22-27.

The gross and flagrant violation of the everlasting covenant by the shedding of human blood must now be avenged, because the day of God's vengeance is here. (Isaiah 61:1, 2) Satan knows that soon the battle of the great day of God Almighty will be fought. (Revelation 12:12) Justice will be meted out to the murderers, and Jehovah's name will be vindicated. It will be seen that He has not authorized or condoned the wanton shedding of human blood.

Satan's organization of wickedness is called Babylon, which is pictured as an unchaste and wicked woman. (Revelation 17:1-6, 18) It is the great super-organization of wickedness that controls the course of all the nations and religious systems of the world, and particularly those of "Christendom", where God's people have lived, given their witness, been persecuted and slain. (See verse 6.) Those who have been unwittingly associated with this wicked system have been in a greater or less degree involved in its bloodguilt.

Such, if they would escape, must hasten to the city of refuge. "Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul; be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence." (Jeremiah 51:6) "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. . . . Come out of her, my people, that ye be not [willing] partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities."—Revelation 18:2, 4, 5; *Light,* Book Two, page 115.

For thousands of years Satan and his wicked organization have dominated the course of the world. Both Satan, his angels, and those who have taken their stand on Satan's side, by following his ways, shall be destroyed at Armageddon by Jehovah's executioner Christ Jesus. He has "come to his temple" for judgment. (Malachi 3:1-5; Matthew 24:3-16) He calls upon the nations and their rulers to give heed. (Psalm 11:4; Habakkuk 2:20) Notice is given to the official element of Satan's visible organization that it will be destroyed, but they continue to persecute and oppress the Lord's people. They

conspire to destroy God's servants. (Psalm 83:1-5) Thus they manifest their malice and cruel hatred.

No Mercy for the Wicked

Those who killed another through hatred or malice were slain by the avenger. Similarly the plotters of Satan's organization, including the malicious clergy and their commercial and political allies, will suffer execution at the hands of Christ. Just as the executioners in Ezekiel's vision destroyed without mercy those who had defamed God's name and all associated with them, so likewise the persecutors of God's faithful people and the wanton bloodshedders will be destroyed without mercy.—Ezekiel 9:5, 6.

Throughout "Christendom", so called, there are millions of good and honest persons who would not willingly be involved or implicated in the shedding of innocent blood. They have, however, been drawn into Satan's trap without realizing it and have been caused to commit injustice against others. Ignorance of God's law in a measure excuses one, provided that one turns to righteousness when he becomes aware of his wrong course. They must not safeguard the guilty ones, but must, like the 'elders of [the manslayer's] city', deliver up the guilty, and not hesitate to 'deliver up the heads of the sons of Ahab' to the executioner. (2 Kings 10:1-7) They do not take part in the execution of any individual, but declare the truth regarding God's purpose to destroy the wicked.

Many of those who participated in and supported the World War did so because they were compelled to do so by those who claimed to be "the higher powers". The war manifested the hypocrisy and the duplicity of the clergy who had viciously urged upon others the killing of human creatures. Honest men were shocked by the conduct of the religious leaders, and such of them as had had part in the war had a desire to know and to do the will of God. Others have supported the oppressors of the people and the persecutors of Jehovah's witnesses, doing so ignorantly, like Saul of Tarsus. (Acts 8:1-3; 9:1-22) Still others, as members of the police force, reluctantly committed acts of injustice and violence against God's people. Those, however, who honestly change their course of action and seek meekness and righteousness may find safety.

God's organization is the antitype of the cities of refuge. Jehovah has made provision for all who have violated His everlasting covenant unwittingly or "at unawares". Those in "Christendom" and who form no part of it but are of good will may find a haven of refuge in the city (organization) that is wholly devoted to Jehovah and His service.

The cities of refuge were occupied by those of the tribe of Levi. It was the duty of the Levites in the cities of refuge to give information, aid and comfort to those seeking refuge. Similarly it is the duty of the servants and witnesses of Jehovah to carry to the people of good will the message of the Kingdom, informing them of God's provision for those who honestly and earnestly seek to know Him and do His will.

Ezekiel pictures the priestly or Levitical class going through the city (representing "Christendom"), placing a mark [Hebrew: *tav*] upon the foreheads of those who are not in sympathy with the un-Christian course of "Christendom" and who desire to know the truth about God and His organization. It is those who are thus marked and who flee from the unrighteous organization to the righteous organization that are spared and come out of (away from) the great tribulation.—Ezekiel 9:6; Zephaniah 2:3; Revelation 7:14; Isaiah 49:9, 10.

The great multitude of those who have in a greater or less degree, though unwittingly, supported the murderous organization of "Christendom" are in danger of being slain, and Jehovah's witnesses, as Levitical ministers, must inform them of their danger and urge them to flee to God's city of refuge. Failure to do so would be unfaithfulness on their part. "If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain; if thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?" (Proverbs 24:11, 12) "A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies."—Proverbs 14:25.

Those who would avail themselves of the protection of the city of refuge must be informed about it and must then comply with the rules which Jehovah has laid down. The prophetic picture provided that if the slayer was not an enemy of the slain person, then the congregation should judge and try the case to determine whether the slayer might be admitted to the city of refuge. If the decision was reached that the slaying was accidental and without

malice the slayer was permitted to dwell in the city of refuge.—Joshua 20:6.

The High Priest

The slayer, though acquitted of the actual charge of murder, was not free to leave the city of refuge. He must remain within its confines. If he ventured outside of the "city limits" he might be slain by the avenger. Not until the death of the officiating high priest could the slayer go abroad with safety. But when the high priest died, and another was installed in office, the refugee might return to his own city or go where he pleased, being wholly free thenceforth. Similarly, the people of good will who now flee to God's organization must remain there and continue in heart sympathy with Christ Jesus, Jehovah's vindicator. They must co-operate with the "Levites", Jehovah's witnesses.

The Lord Jesus Christ is God's High Priest, and the faithful footstep followers of the Lord are members of that priesthood. (Revelation 1:6; 20:6; 1 Peter 2:5-9) As long as the anointed members of the royal priesthood live on earth and continue to preach "this gospel of the kingdom", the refugees must keep in harmony and co-operation with them and their work.

The prophetic provision of God's law (Numbers 35:26, 27) finds its fulfillment in our day. Jehovah has graciously provided for those who now seek him. If after being thus favored by the Lord anyone fails to keep within the bounds of God's merciful and righteous arrangement he will suffer death at the hands of God's executioner in "the great tribulation". One who treats the favor of Jehovah lightly, indifferently, or ignores it, loses the protection which Jehovah has provided for him.

At Armageddon Jehovah will destroy the murderers of the earth, and all who are in sympathy with Satan's murderous organization. (Revelation 11:18) Those who have fled for refuge to Jehovah's organization, under the protection of His High Priest, will be spared in that great time of trouble. But those who have once sought and found refuge on the Lord's side and who then turn again to the unrighteous organization of the world will die justly. Jehovah's executioner is justified in slaying them.

Slaughter of the Murderers

None will ever be able to say that the slaughter at Armageddon was barbarous, unjustified or unrighteous. It will be righteous in every sense of the word, and Satan's murderous organization will have rightly and richly merited the judgment that will be brought upon it. The murderers who out of wicked malice and for selfish gain have made the earth a slaughterhouse will themselves be slaughtered without mercy. (James 2:13) Then the earth will be clean; for only those who honor and fear Jehovah will possess it. "The meek shall inherit the earth." (Psalm 37:9, 11) Those who will escape the great tribulation are counseled to "seek righteousness, seek meekness".—Zephaniah 2:3.

In trumpet tones the witnesses of Jehovah shout the warning from the housetops. A more stupendous publicity campaign was never known. Persistently the warning and the invitation go forth: "Escape to the Kingdom," "Come and take of the water of life." It is not man's message, most certainly, yet is it delivered by those who have but fleshly organisms with which to carry on their work. The value and importance of their message cannot be overstated.

"Whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword [of Jehovah's executioner] come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul. When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness [and remain not in Jehovah's organization], and commit iniquity [become lawless], all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity [lawlessness] that he hath committed, he shall die for it."—Ezekiel 33:4, 5, 13.

None can trust in his own righteousness. All have sinned and come short, and only in Jehovah's provision for protection and refuge is there safety. Not merely by following a "moral course", so called, will any be spared, but by heeding Jehovah's instructions and taking the steps He prescribes. It will require more than morality to be "hid in the day of Jehovah's anger". Faith in God, meekness, righteousness, obedience and faithfulness in bearing the message of truth to others is required of all who are on Jehovah's side. All the "murderers" will be destroyed; for no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.—1 John 3:15.

Bricks and Brickbats

In the Land of Too Much Food

IN THE land of too much food, at Newburgh, N. Y., a young woman walked into police headquarters holding in her arms the body of her two-year-old son and said, "He's dead. I just drowned him in a creek out in Caesar's lane. I couldn't feed him, and I couldn't bear to see him hungry. He was starving." The young woman was a showgirl out of employment. Her husband was dead. He probably was not one of the General Motors Corporation officials, who showed such great ability in doubling their huge salaries recently, for it happens that he died of malnutrition. Now, who was it that got mad when somebody mentioned that the Devil is in charge of the world and its affairs and that the Lord will finish him at Armageddon?

Fortifications on Saipan and Palau

THE Japanese government has been fortifying the islands of Saipan and Palau, which islands are conveniently situated to give access to the Hawaiian and Philippine islands. Foreign destroyers are not permitted to enter these harbors. Airports are being built, but foreign aviators are not allowed to land at them.

Fascism in the U.S.A.

IN *The New Republic,* October 30, 1935, Harold J. Laski, economist and educator, said:

I know of no country in the world where Hitler's success could be so easily repeated as in the U. S. A.

Poland Running Short of Prisons

RUNNING short of prisons, Poland performed an act of mercy to the taxpayers by cutting sentences of all prisoners in half and granting full amnesty to those with sentences of six months or less. The object was to get out of building more prisons.

A "Purgatory" Inquiry

A CONSIDERABLE proportion of our readers were formerly Roman Catholics and have been stung on "Purgatory" transactions. Will each one who remembers clearly just what representations were made to them by priests as to what they must do financially to get their loved ones out of this alleged place send *The Golden Age* immediately a brief, pointed, accurate statement of the exact facts, giving names, dates, places, amounts, promises and threats.

"No Matter What You Say, I Won't Believe It"

Are You One of That Kind?

SOME people get peeved when they hear the truth. Then there is a great multitude who want to hear the truth even though it conflicts with their own personal opinion. It is this latter group that will receive a real blessing in the careful reading of *The Golden Age*. *The Golden Age* is devoted only to the publication of the truth; and if it lands on the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the Protestant clergy, big business, racketeers or commercial politicians it doesn't worry us one iota. It is printed because it is right. We invite you to become a regular reader of *The Golden Age*. If you already receive this wonderful magazine, then how about ordering 40 copies of this interesting issue to distribute among your friends?

The Golden Age
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.00 for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age* (Canada and other countries, $1.25). Please start it with issue No. 441.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send me 40 copies of this issue of *The Golden Age*, No. 441. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) to use in publishing the truth.

Name .....

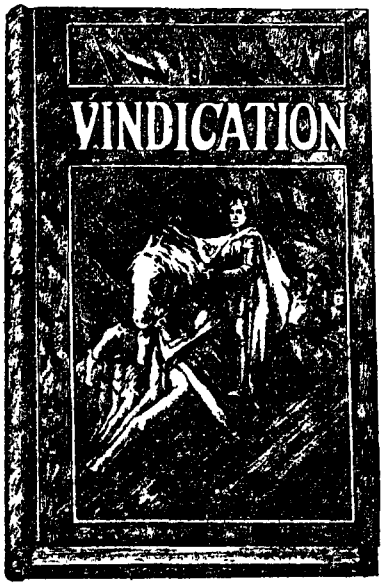
Street .....

City .....

State .....

Very Special!

For the Month of August Only!



THE writings of Judge Rutherford have passed by far the 200 million mark. Why? Because increasing numbers of people want to know the truth.

What would you be willing to contribute, in order to understand the testimony now due to be given as notice and solemn warning to "Christendom" and to all the world? Maybe 50c.

The book *Vindication,* written by Judge Rutherford, and bound in three volumes, will bring you startling information concerning the fulfillment of prophecy. These books announce God's judgments already written against the "man of sin", against "Christendom", her rulers, and chief men, and against all who have defamed the name of the Most High. It makes known the great tribulation just ahead for the world, and how some may be shielded and protected and carried through that trouble and blessed.

During the month of August only, these three books can be had on the small contribution of only 50c. Send for them now; don't delay. Remember, only one month, August, and that is all.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

(Special offer for August 1936 only)

Kindly send me the three books *Vindication* 1, 2 and 3, written by Judge Rutherford. Enclosed find a contribution of 50c to be used in advancing the good news of God's kingdom in the earth.

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES
SUE JEHOVAH'S SLANDERERS

LEGAL VINDICATION
AGAINST INTOLERANCE

HIGHER POWERS

EUROPE AND ELSEWHERE

DISOBEDIENCE NULLIFIES
LIBERALITY AND WORSHIP

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 442
August 26, 1936

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Stating It as a Diplomat 757
In British Labor Camps 758
The Tax Collector of Lapusan 761

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Judge Rutherford Sues Cardinal Dougherty *et al.* 739
Suit of Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society Against Dougherty *et al.* 746
LEGAL VINDICATION AGAINST INTOLERANCE 752
HIGHER POWERS 753
Wanted the Lord to Have It All 754
Jehovah's Slanderers vs. Jehovah's witnesses 755
Gradually Becoming Civilized 758
Grabbing the Films in Spain 759
Cruelties to Animals in Movies 763
DISOBEDIENCE NULLIFIES LIBERALITY AND WORSHIP 764

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Highways for Bulgaria 745
Motor Accidents in Switzerland 759
Air Train Record in Russia 762
Paris Subways as Gas Shelters 763
World's Longest Oil Transport Line 760

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Uneasy Lies King Boris' Head 754
Extracts from Mark Twain 757
Postal Service 300 Years Old 757
Europe Will Never Understand 758
Pressing Hard for Volunteers 758
What "We" Can Do 758
At Zionist Congress in Lucerne 759
"Round and Round and Round" 760
Seeking to Escape from Bulgaria 762

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Continuous Drawing of Glass 763
"Wonderful" Scientists in Greece 760
Curious Lightning Phenomenon 760

HOME AND HEALTH

Putting the Doctors Out to Grass 745
Rayon Suits for Men 757
Human Creatures in Britain 757

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Brush and Canvas Medium 758
Coming In by the Roof 759
Sealed in Glass Jar Thirty Days 759
Warning of Wild Dogs in N.J. 762
The Happiest Married Couple 763
The Clock Tower of Berne 763

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

"Pascola" Dance Forbidden in Sonora 756
No Longer After Daniels' Scalp 756
K. of C. Ebullitions Propaganda 756
Edward VII Died a Catholic (?) 758
Attaboy Kemal 760
Sera Alexander of Brasov 761
The Murder of Witkowski 761
Anti-Jewish Intolerance 762
Idiotic "Holy Ground" Superstition 763

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, August 26, 1936 | Number 442

District Court of the United States

EASTERN DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA

JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD,
Plaintiff,
versus
DENNIS DOUGHERTY, JAMES J. CLARKE,
J. CARROLL McCORMICK, and the
ROMAN CATHOLIC ARCHDIOCESE OF PHILADELPHIA,
a corporation,
Defendants.

AT LAW.
..... Term, 1936.
No. .....

STATEMENT OF CLAIM

The plaintiff above named, Joseph F. Rutherford, claims of Dennis Dougherty, James J. Clarke, J. Carroll McCormick, and the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Philadelphia, a corporation, the above-named defendants, the sum of One Hundred Thousand Dollars ($100,000.00), actual and punitive damages, upon cause of action brought by reason of diversity of citizenship of the respective parties in this District Court of the United States, whereof the following is a statement:

I. Plaintiff is a citizen of the United States and of the State of New York, and resides in the Borough of Brooklyn, Kings County, City and State of New York.

II. The defendants Dennis Dougherty, James J. Clarke, J. Carroll McCormick, and the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Philadelphia, a corporation of the State of Pennsylvania, are severally and all of them citizens of the State of Pennsylvania, and reside and have their residence and place of business in the City and County of Philadelphia, State of Pennsylvania.

III. Plaintiff is and for a number of years last past has been a public speaker and lecturer on the platform and by radio on subjects contained in and related to the book or collection of books commonly known as *The Bible,* and is the author of many books, pamphlets and public addresses on Biblical subjects, and he is and long has been President and chief executive officer and public spokesman by radio and otherwise, of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, a corporation under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania, having its principal office in the City and County of Allegheny, Pennsylvania.

IV. Defendant Dennis Dougherty is and for years past has been an official of the Roman Catholic Church under the title and designation of Cardinal Archbishop, and is the head and chief executive of the defendant Archdiocese of Philadelphia, which he directs and controls, and has full authority and control over all the affairs and interests spiritual and temporal and property real and personal, and over all subordinate ecclesiastical persons and priests or pastors pertaining to the said Archdiocese, all of whom owe him obedience.

V. Defendant J. Carroll McCormick is a priest of the said Archdiocese and is Chancellor or secretary of the same, and is subject to the control and obedience of his superior Archbishop, the defendant Dougherty.

VI. Defendant James J. Clarke is a priest of said Archdiocese under the direction and control of said Archbishop, and he is and at the times hereinafter mentioned was the pastor or priest in charge of a certain Roman Catholic Church known as Church of our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament, Holy Ghost Fathers, in the City of Philadelphia.

VII. The defendant Archdiocese of Philadelphia is an ecclesiastical corporation or juridical personality created or recognized by the laws of Pennsylvania, controlled and directed by the defendant Archbishop Dougherty and subject to his sole authority and jurisdiction.

VIII. That among the duties within the scope of office and employment of the several above-named defendants are those of promoting the ecclesiastical and material interests of the said Roman Catholic Church and its beliefs and dogmas, and to discourage and thwart so far as possible all opposed teachings and activities.

IX. Plaintiff as President and public spokesman of the said Watch Tower Society, has for the past ten years and more regularly conducted through the facilities of the Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company, a radio broadcasting station known as WIP, located in Philadelphia, a weekly broadcast on Bible subjects, for fifteen minutes each Sunday, and over a national or international circuit, under a contract in writing between said Watch Tower Company and said Pennsylvania Broadcasting Co., and was so engaged at the times hereinafter mentioned, up to its interruption by the above-named defendants.

X. Plaintiff is a good, true, honest and faithful citizen, and as such hath always behaved and conducted himself, and until the committing of the several grievances by the said several defendants, as hereinafter mentioned, was always reputed, esteemed and accepted by and amongst his friends, neighbors, acquaintances and great audiences of good persons throughout the States of New York, Pennsylvania and the United States to whom he was in any wise known, to be a person of good name, fame and credit, and especially for honesty and truthfulness, and the desire to promote peace and good will amongst men.

XI. And whereas, also, the said plaintiff, Joseph F. Rutherford, hath not ever been guilty, nor until the time of the committing of the several grievances by the said defendants as hereinafter mentioned, been suspected or supposed to have been guilty of dishonesty, untruthfulness or the stirring up of strife or ill will or any other crime or dishonesty.

XII. By reason of which said premises, he, the said plaintiff, before the committing of the said several grievances by the said defendants as hereinafter mentioned, had deservedly the good opinion and credit of all his neighbors and other good and worthy citizens and persons throughout the said States and elsewhere to whom he was in any wise known personally or through his public speaking, books and writings, to wit, largely throughout the United States and abroad.

XIII. Yet the said several defendants above named, well knowing the premises, but greatly envying the happy state and condition of the said plaintiff and fearing and hating the effects of his widespread teachings of Biblical truths, and contriving together and wickedly and maliciously intending to injure the said plaintiff Joseph F. Rutherford in his said good name, fame and credit, and to bring him into public scandal, infamy and disgrace, with and amongst all neighbors and other good and worthy people, and to cause it to be suspected and believed by those neighbors and persons that he, the said Joseph F. Rutherford, had been and was guilty of dishonesty, untruthfulness, misrepresentations and the fomenting of religious hatred and bigotry, and to expose him to whatever pains and penalties provided by law or public opinion against persons so guilty; and to vex, harass, oppress, impoverish and wholly ruin him, the said Joseph F. Rutherford in his person and profession and activities, heretofore, to wit, on or about the 15th day of February, 1936, at Philadelphia, in the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, did maliciously concert and conspire together to, and did falsely and maliciously compose and publish, and cause and procure to be published of and concerning him, the said Joseph F. Rutherford, plaintiff herein, a certain false, scandalous, malicious and defamatory libel, in the words, manner and setting forth as follows:

XIV. The defendant James J. Clarke falsely and maliciously wrote, at the instigation of the other three named defendants who concurred in and in writing endorsed said letter, as follows, to wit:

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

15-th Feb 1936

(a)

Station W.I.P.
Gimbel Bros.
Philada

Dear Sirs

As a Catholic Clergyman & as Pastor of the Above named Church, in the name of my Parishioners, I protest Against You allowing broadcasting facilities

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

II

to Judge Rutherford next-Sunday afternoon at 3PM or any other time. My Reasons for this protest are that Judge Rutherford Attacks the Catholic Church misrepresents her teachings & Spreads religious Hatred & bigotry. If the said Judge is allowed to-Speak next-Sunday afternoon Please take

Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament
HOLY GHOST FATHERS
714 N. BROAD STREET
PHILADELPHIA

III

My name & your Charge Account list, because I will never Spend Another Penny in Gimbel Bros Store. The Surprise is that You would allow Such a broadcast & that Every Decent Person will oppose a very large Per cent of Your Customers to Be insulted & ridiculed. Hoping You will take the necessary Action

Respectfully
(Rev) James [illegible] Pastor.

XV. The aforesaid letter was duly mailed or forwarded to and received by said Station WIP and by Gimbel Bros., who own or control the said broadcasting station and are heavily interested in it financially, and who also own and operate one of the most extensive department stores in the said City, of which the said defendant Clarke was, as alleged in said letter, a customer with a credit account, and also as alleged a very large percentage of its customers were Roman Catholic parishioners and adherents and also auditors of the radio broadcast addresses of this plaintiff, as in said letter indicated.

XVI. By the words of the said letter, several times repeated, naming Judge Rutherford, the said defendants meant and intended this plaintiff, Joseph F. Rutherford, who is a lawyer and a practicing attorney of the New York Bar, and was formerly a Judge of Court, and who is known and called "Judge Rutherford" by all who in any wise know or know of him, throughout the country and elsewhere.

XVII. By the words "attacks the Catholic Church," the said defendants meant and intended and were understood to say, that this plaintiff evilly and maliciously and untruthfully makes public statements with respect to the said Church and its history and public activities, and that he is therefore a maligner and falsifier and is entitled to no respect or credit, which allegations are false, malicious and libelous.

XVIII. By the words of said letter "misrepresents her teachings," said defendants meant and intended and were understood to say, that this plaintiff falsely made public statements with respect to the doctrinal teachings and dogmas of said Church which were contrary to the true intent and meaning of the said teachings, doctrines and dogmas, and that plaintiff is himself a false teacher of Biblical and ecclesiastical matters and doctrines, and is unworthy of belief and credit; which allegations are false, malicious and libelous.

XIX. By the words of said letter "foments religious hatred and bigotry," the said defendants meant and intended and were understood to say, that this plaintiff willfully and wickedly made publicly statements respecting defendants and the adherents of their sect intended and tending to provoke a breach of the peace on the part of the said parishioners and that plaintiff was guilty of the despicable conduct of stirring up and promoting the evil of sectarian hatred, intolerance and bigotry, while defendants seem oblivious of the hatred and bigotry explicit in their own act of attempt to deprive the plaintiff of the fundamental civic right of freedom of speech and the use of public broadcasting facilities to voice his own legitimate opinions of Bible and Roman Catholic teachings; which charges made against this plaintiff are false, malicious and libelous.

XX. By the words "take my name off your charge account list, because I will never spend another penny in Gimbel Bros. store," said defendants meant and intended and were understood to say, that because this plaintiff was allowed under contract with said Station and Gimbel Bros. to broadcast Bible teachings and to express opinions which the defendants were pleased to take as objectionable to themselves and their Church, they and the "very large percentage" of their parishioners referred to, would institute and prosecute a boycott against the said store and station, in order to penalize them for making and performing their contract for broadcasting the addresses of Judge Rutherford, and thus by threats and violence to bring about a breach of said contract and a violation of his legal rights; and by these threats, and many others from themselves and their said parishioners, and further threats of "further and more drastic action" to be taken if said broadcasting were permitted to continue, made by these defendants, they did cause the discontinuance of the said broadcasting and deprived plaintiff of the right further to speak over the said radio station.

XXI. By the words of said letter "and thereby expose a very large per cent of your customers to open insult and ridicule," the said defendants meant and intended and were understood to say, that this plaintiff, through his said broadcast addresses, made false and malicious statements with respect to the said Church and its adherents intended and tending to insult and ridicule them and their beliefs, which allegations against this plaintiff are false, malicious and libelous.

XXII. By means of the committing of all which said several grievances by the said several defendants as aforesaid, the said plaintiff hath been and is greatly injured in his said good name, fame and credit, and brought into public scandal, infamy and disgrace, and exposed to public scorn, ridicule and contempt, with and amongst his neighbors and other good and worthy persons, in so much that divers of those neighbors and persons to whom the innocence and integrity of the plaintiff in the premises were unknown, have, on account of the committing of the said grievances by the said several defendants as aforesaid, from thence have suspected and believed and still do suspect and believe him, the said plaintiff, to have been and to be a person guilty of public untruth and a liar, and to be unworthy of public confidence, faith and credit, to be an evil-disposed and bad character publicly fomenting religious hatred, bigotry and intolerance, and falsely maligning, insulting and ridiculing many good and respectable people because merely of their religious beliefs and practices, and have by reason of the committing of the said grievances by the said defendants as aforesaid, from thence have wholly refused and still do refuse to have any transaction, acquaintance or discourse with him, the said plaintiff, as they were before used and accustomed to have, and otherwise would have had,

and the said plaintiff, Joseph F. Rutherford, has been and is by means of the premises otherwise greatly injured, to wit, in the States of New York, Pennsylvania and throughout the United States and elsewhere.

Wherefore the said Joseph F. Rutherford saith that he is injured and has sustained damage to the amount of One Hundred Thousand ($100,000.00) Dollars, actual and punitive damages, and therefore he brings his suit.

JOSEPH WHELESS,

Attorney for Plaintiff.

EASTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK
STATE OF NEW YORK } ss.
COUNTY OF KINGS

Personally appeared before me, Charles E. Wagner, a Notary Public in and for said County and State, JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD, plaintiff herein named, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that the facts set forth in the foregoing Statement of Claim, so far as stated upon his own knowledge, are true, and so far as stated upon information, he believes them to be true, and expects to be able to prove them to be true upon the trial of this cause.

J. F. RUTHERFORD.

Sworn and Subscribed before me
this 16th day of July, 1936.

CHARLES E. WAGNER
Notary Public, Kings County
Clerks No. 37, Reg. No. 8042
Commission Expires March 30, 1938

[SEAL]

Fillers

Highways for Bulgaria

BULGARIA has set out to build 2,500 miles of concrete road twenty to thirty feet wide, connecting up with the remaining 6,500 miles of dirt road which the country possesses. If the program is carried through it will mean much to Bulgaria, because it will attract the tourists that now avoid its discomforts. The land is a superbly beautiful land. Hotels are needed.

Putting the Doctors Out to Grass

EMBARRASSED by too many doctors in the cities, and not enough in the country districts, the Bulgarian government now requires every medical student to serve two years in the provinces at a salary of $25 per month, fixed by the state. In this time he is not allowed to accept any fees. The state provides lodgings and traveling expenses.

In the Court of Common Pleas of Philadelphia County

PENNSYLVANIA

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, a corporation, Plaintiff, *versus* DENNIS DOUGHERTY, JAMES J. CLARKE, J. CARROLL MCCORMICK, and the ROMAN CATHOLIC ARCHDIOCESE OF PHILADELPHIA, a corporation, Defendants.	No. ..... of AUGUST TERM, 1936.

STATEMENT OF CLAIM

The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, a Corporation, claims of Dennis Dougherty, James J. Clarke, J. Carroll McCormick, and the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Philadelphia, a corporation, defendants above named, the sum of One Hundred Thousand ($100,000.00) Dollars, actual and punitive damages, upon causes of action whereof the following is a statement:

I. Plaintiff is a corporation duly organized and existing under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania, and having its principal office in the City of Allegheny, in the County of Allegheny, Pennsylvania.

II. The purpose for which the corporation, which is a non-profit-making membership corporation without capital stock, is formed, is the dissemination of Bible truths in various languages by means of the publication of tracts, pamphlets, papers and other religious documents, and by the use of all other lawful means which its Board of Directors, duly constituted, shall deem expedient for the furtherance of the purpose stated, including for some years past radio broadcasting, as hereinafter more particularly set forth.

III. Defendant Dennis Dougherty is the Roman Catholic Cardinal Archbishop of the Archdiocese of Philadelphia and its chief executive officer in matters ecclesiastical and secular; the defendant James J. Clarke is a priest of the Roman Catholic Church and pastor in charge of a church known as Church of Our Lady of the Blessed Sacrament, Holy Ghost Fathers, located at No. 714 North Broad Street, in the City of Philadelphia; the defendant J. Carroll McCormick is a Roman Catholic priest and is Chancellor or secretary of the defendant Archdiocese of Philadelphia; and the defendant Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Philadelphia is a corporation or juridical personality created under or recognized by the laws of the State of Pennsylvania; and all of the said defendants are residents of the City of Philadelphia, and of the State of Pennsylvania.

IV. The three defendants other than the defendant Dougherty, who is their superior and directs and controls them, are under the authority of the defendant Dougherty and subject to and owe full obedience to him as head of said Diocese.

V. Among the duties and activities of the said four defendants and within the actual or assumed scope of their office, authority and employment, are those of promoting the ecclesiastical and material interests of the said Archdiocese and of the Roman Catholic Church therein and in general, and its beliefs, dogmas and teachings, and to prevent and suppress by any means available, including threats, boycotts and other more drastic means, all opposing activities and religious teachings and propaganda, as hereinafter more fully instanced.

VI. As one of the means or instrumentalities availed of by this plaintiff for carrying on the legitimate purposes expressed in its said Charter granted by the State of Pennsylvania, for more than ten years last past it has actively conducted through its President, Judge Joseph F. Rutherford, and others, a weekly series of addresses on Biblical and religious subjects by radio broadcasts over the Radio Station known as Station WIP, located in the City of Philadelphia, under contracts in writing with the Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company, a Pennsylvania corporation operating said station WIP, which is owned and controlled through heavy pecuniary interest by Gimbel Brothers of Philadelphia.

VII. The said contracts for broadcasting the addresses of Judge Rutherford and others were annual contracts renewed at the end of each period, the last of which was effective from April 1, 1935, and expiring March 31, 1936, and the same was to have been and would have been then renewed for a further term of one year and indefinitely thereafter but for the unlawful and malicious acts of interference on the part of the several defendants herein, as now more particularly stated.

VIII. The said several defendants, Dennis Dougherty, individually and as Archbishop and head of the said Archdiocese and on behalf of the same and of the said Roman Catholic Church, the said defendant Archdiocese acting through the said Dougherty and the defendant J. Carroll McCormick as its chancellor and officer, and the defendants McCormick and Clarke as individuals and priests of the said Church and Archdiocese, all and severally actuated by religious hatred, bigotry and intolerance towards this plaintiff and its broadcaster Judge Rutherford and others of its speakers in said broadcasts of addresses in furtherance of the chartered purposes of the plaintiff corporation, in the month of February, 1936, and thereafter prior to and up to the time of the expiration of the then effective broadcasting contract, and for the purpose of interfering therewith and forcing a breach of the same and a refusal by said Broadcasting Company and Gimbel Brothers to renew and continue the same, as they were ready and willing to do and would otherwise have done as requested by this plaintiff, conspired and concerted together to interfere with and cause an unlawful breach of said contract and refusal to renew the same, and to deprive this plaintiff and its officers and public speakers by said broadcasts of their fundamental rights of free speech and public propaganda of their legitimate Biblical and religious teachings and to close their mouths in voicing opinions which the said defendants presumptuously declared to be objectionable to themselves and to their Church and its adherents, did in furtherance and execution of their said malicious conspiracy and concerted wrong against this plaintiff, the following unlawful, malicious and wrongful acts overt in prejudice of the lawful rights and liberties of plaintiff, to wit:

IX. The defendant James J. Clarke, at the instance and instigation and with the consent and approval of his several co-defendants herein named, did on February 15, 1936, write a certain letter on the letter-heads of the said Church of Our Lady, etc., addressed to Station WIP and to Gimbel Bros., in which said letter he wrote and declared that "As a Catholic Clergyman & as Pastor of the above named Church, in the name of my Parishioners, I protest against you allowing broadcasting facilities to Judge Rutherford next Sunday afternoon at 3 P.M. or any other time"; and he alleged as his "reasons for this protest, that Judge Rutherford attacks the Catholic Church, misrepresents her teachings & foments religious hatred & bigotry," which said allegations are maliciously untrue, while the clerical author is seemingly oblivious of the religious hatred and bigotry explicit in his demand to silence this plaintiff and Judge Rutherford and to deprive them of their lawful right of freedom of speech simply because the defendants dislike and fear the educative addresses broadcast over the said Station WIP; and said letter further contained a threat of boycott against Gimbel Brothers if

they permitted their radio station to carry further broadcasts of Judge Rutherford, it being declared therein, that "If the said Judge is allowed to speak next Sunday afternoon please take my name off your charge account list, because I will never spend another penny in Gimbel Bros store"; and the reverend writer adds in the said letter: "The surprise is that you would allow such a broadcast & thereby expose a very large per cent of your customers to open insult and ridicule," which said intimation or allegation that this plaintiff or Judge Rutherford spoke or broadcast words intended or tending by any just and reasonable interpretation to expose Roman Catholics to insult or ridicule is untrue; and the said defendant Clarke closed his said letter with the wish and threat, "Hoping you will take the necessary action," that is, breach your said contract with this plaintiff because of the above-recited threats, and deny plaintiff and its speakers the right of free speech distasteful to these defendants, their hierarchy and Church.

X. The above letter being delivered on its date to the addressees, Station WIP, and Gimbel Brothers, who justly refused to be influenced thereby to breach their contract and to deny freedom of speech over its broadcasting system and national and international connections used by plaintiff and its speakers for years past, the said several defendants above named, in further execution and as part of their said malicious concert and conspiracy to silence this plaintiff over said Radio System, began and carried on for some weeks an intensive and vituperative campaign of threats of boycott and reprisal against said Station WIP and Gimbel Brothers, for the purpose unlawful and malicious of compelling them to refuse to further renew the said broadcasting contract upon its expiration on March 31, 1936, and to that end and for that unlawful purpose, said defendants procured their parishioners and other adherents, including many of the "very large per cent" of Roman Catholic customers of Gimbel Bros., to write a great number of protesting and threatening letters to the said Station WIP and to Gimbel Brothers, and to make a great many personal visits and telephone calls to them, of like tenor and effect as protests and threats as those in the above-mentioned letter of the defendant Clarke, the exact contents and number thereof being unknown to plaintiff, but the said letters and records of visits and calls are preserved by said Station WIP and by Gimbel Brothers, and will be proved upon the trial of this action.

XI. That as the direct and proximate consequence and result of the said letters, personal visits, telephone calls, protests, threats and fear of boycotts, and of no other circumstances or considerations whatsoever, the said Station WIP and Gimbel Brothers refused the request and offer of plaintiff duly and timely made to them before the expiration of the said contract on March 31, 1936, to renew the said contract

and to continue the use of its said broadcasting facilities to this plaintiff; that plaintiff was willing, ready and able financially and in every wise to renew the said contract and said Station WIP and Gimbel Brothers had promised and agreed to renew and were otherwise willing and ready and able to renew the same, and could and would have done so except for the malicious, intolerant and bigoted interference and threats of the said several defendants hereinbefore named, and plaintiff was thereby and therefore prevented and disabled from continuing its series of broadcasts and was forced to abandon and discontinue the same solely because of the malicious conspiracy and acts of defendants.

XII. That as the direct and proximate result of the said conspiracy and interference of the defendants, the plaintiff has suffered the loss of a contract very valuable to it in the prosecution of the purposes for which it was chartered, and has suffered great financial loss and damage, and great damage to its credit and prestige as the exponent of Biblical and religious truth, has been greatly hindered and embarrassed in its authorized work, and has been otherwise greatly injured.

To the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of One Hundred Thousand ($100,000.00) Dollars, and therefore it brings this suit.

XIII. And for a further and second cause of action, the plaintiff repeats and realleges all of the matters and facts pleaded and set forth in the foregoing Statement of Claim and in Paragraphs I to XII thereof inclusive, with the same force and effect as if again set forth in full herein, and for its further cause of action alleges and says:

XIV. The right to make and enforce contracts is a legal right secured to plaintiff by virtue of the Constitution and laws of the United States and of the State of Pennsylvania, and particularly by Section 1977 of the Revised Statutes of the United States.

XV. That by Section 3 of Section 1980 of the said Revised Statutes of the United States, it is provided that if two or more persons in any State conspire for the purpose of depriving, either directly or indirectly, any person or class of persons (which includes this plaintiff) of the equal protection of the laws, or of equal privileges or immunities under the laws, and that in any case of conspiracy set forth in this section, if one or more persons engaged therein do, or cause to be done, any act in furtherance of the object of such conspiracy, whereby another is injured in his person or property, or deprived of having and exercising any right (including the right to make and enforce contracts) or privilege of a citizen of the United States, the party so injured may have an action for the recovery of damages, occasioned by such injury or deprivation, against any one or more of the conspirators.

XVI. The defendants above named, Dennis Dougherty, James J. Clarke, J. Carroll McCormick, and Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Philadelphia, have as above set forth in Paragraphs VIII, IX and X hereof, maliciously conspired together to prevent and by the overt acts therein set forth did prevent this plaintiff from renewing and making the contract for broadcasting mentioned and set forth in Paragraphs VI and VII hereof, and did cause the breach of the contract to renew the same, and from having and exercising the right and privilege of making and renewing said contract and from the right of conducting thereby the purposes for which it was chartered and from deriving the profits and advantages thereby secured to it, whereby plaintiff has suffered the injuries, losses and damages specified in Paragraphs XI and XII hereof and has been deprived of the right of freedom of speech and religious opinions guaranteed to it and its speakers by the Constitution and laws of the State of Pennsylvania and of the United States.

To the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of One Hundred Thousand ($100,000.00) Dollars, actual and punitive damages, and therefore it brings this suit.

JOSEPH WHELESS,
Attorney for Plaintiff.

EASTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK)
STATE OF NEW YORK ss.
COUNTY OF KINGS)

Personally appeared before me, Charles E. Wagner, a Notary Public in and for said County and State, WILLIAM E. VAN AMBURGH, who is known to me to be the Secretary and Treasurer of Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, a corporation of the State of Pennsylvania having an office in the County of Kings and being authorized to carry on its corporate business in the State of New York, the plaintiff herein named, who, being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that he is the Secretary and Treasurer of the said Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and that he has personal knowledge of the facts herein stated and is duly authorized to make this verification, and that the facts set forth in the foregoing Statement of Claim, so far as stated upon his own knowledge, are true, and so far as stated upon information, he believes them to be true, and expects to be able to prove them to be true upon the trial of this cause.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH.

SWORN TO and Subscribed before me
this 16th day of July, 1936.

CHARLES E. WAGNER
Notary Public, Kings County
Clerks No. 37, Reg. No. 8042
Commission Expires March 30, 1938

[SEAL]

Legal Vindication Against Religious Intolerance *By Joseph Wheless (New York City)*

THE editor of *The Golden Age* asks me, as the attorney who prepared both cases, to make a brief explanation of the significance and great importance of the two actions at law just filed in the courts at Philadelphia, by the Watch Tower Society and Judge Rutherford, against "His Eminence" Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, Roman Catholic archbishop of Philadelphia, and several of his co-conspirators against American liberties, the verified pleadings in which suits are published in the present issue of this journal.

This I am pleased to do; for seldom, if ever, has so signal an opportunity come to citizens and to courts of this country to vindicate, against bigoted arrogance, such outrages upon the fundamental American rights of freedom of speech and religious liberty as the Roman Hierarchy is now forced, by these vindicative actions, to answer publicly before the tribunals of law and of public opinion.

As the hosts of readers of *The Golden Age* well know through its columns (though not a word of the presumptuous outrage appears either as news or as alarmed protest in the great "free press" of America) the Roman Hierarchy of Philadelphia played a sinister "All Fools" trick last April 1, on the Watch Tower and Judge Rutherford—and on American liberties—when by threats of boycott and through fear it bulldozed Radio Broadcasting Station WIP and its owners, Gimbel Brothers, of Philadelphia, into the cancellation of its ten-year-old broadcasting arrangement for the fearless addresses of Judge Rutherford on Bible truths and the curiosity known as "Catholic truth". The underlying facts are so fully stated in the pleadings herewith published that I avoid repetition of facts, and simply point out some of the far-reaching legal aspects of the two celebrated causes.

Both cases—each for $100,000.00 actual and punitive damages—arise out of the same conspiracy and wrongful acts of the four Hierarchical defendants; but each involves a distinct "cause of action" and distinct principles of law. The action of Judge Rutherford is for libel, or false and defamatory statements in writing, as appear in the photostat facsimile of "Our Lady's" priest Clarke set out in the pleadings; it is brought in the Federal court by reason of "diversity of citizenship" between the plaintiff and the several defendants. The Watch Tower Society, being a Pennsylvania corporation, must bring suit in the State court, "in trespass" for the malicious interference with its broadcasting agreement with Station WIP and causing the same to be broken and discontinued, which also constitutes a violation of Federal law as set up in its second cause of action, as well as a crime under the Revised Statutes of the United States, Section 5508, carrying a penalty of fine of $5,000 and imprisonment up to ten years. But what hope of an indictment of a Roman "cardinal" by a Romanist district attorney!

The reverend Roman violators of American liberties, in their holy zeal of oppression and suppression, probably did not expect an unterrified American citizen to rise and strike back; evidently they did not contemplate the legal possibilities involved. The libel in Judge Rutherford's action accuses, that he "attacks the Catholic Church, misrepresents her teachings, and foments religious hatred and bigotry", oblivious, as the pleadings point out, of the hatred and bigotry of their own attempt to throttle free speech and religious opinions distasteful to their holy selves.

The charge "attacks the Catholic Church" by *word* is preposterous in view of the Catholic Church's own record of fire and rack and sword attacks on every Protestant and dissident church; it can easily be laughed and shamed out of court, along with its pitiable plea of "foments religious hatred and bigotry", which is the "Church's" own specialty, invented and monopolized by itself. But its other curious accusal, "misrepresents her teachings," is likely to prove a major embarrassment to "Holy Church" when it comes to the proofs in court.

In law, the only effective defense in libel is "justification"—not "by faith", but by legal proofs of the *truth* of otherwise libelous charges. His Eminence and associates, therefore, to escape payment of damages, must specify just what "teachings" of "Holy Church" Judge Rutherford, they say, falsely "misrepresents"; and they must show the court and jury just where, in the Bible itself, those 'Churchly' "teachings" find their solid support in the unperverted texts of the Bible. Thus Bible truth, as expounded by Judge Rutherford, will have its day in court, and its vindication as against "Catholic truth" as purveyed by the "Church". And that day in court promises to be a notable day on its calendar.

The other action, that of the Watch Tower Society, for the malicious tampering with its contract rights, and by threats of boycott and of "further and more drastic action", as threatened by His Eminence himself, involves the most fundamental and sacred civic liberties of American citizens: the rights of free speech and of conscience, of religious belief and opinion. Throughout America, by threats and menaces, by boycotts, censorship, and manifold tyrannous manifestations of "Catholic Action", the non-Catholic citizenry is subjected to a sinister and persistent campaign of terrorism by the Roman Catholic minority oligarchy in its efforts to "Make America Catholic", or at all hazards to make it through economic fear supine and subservient before the ruthless march of Romanism towards rule and ruin in our America.

Higher Powers

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

THE scripture at Romans 13 reads: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." Who constitute the "higher powers" here mentioned? Many hold that the officers of the nations or state are the higher powers. Reason alone shows that such claim is not true. The powers in the various nations are at conflict, and all contrary to God. In Russia God and the Bible are completely ignored. In Germany the true followers of Christ Jesus are cruelly persecuted and thrown into prison because they even meet together to study God's Word. Surely God did not ordain such powers.

The foregoing text is addressed exclusively to those who have agreed to follow the Lord Jesus Christ. The text is preceded by these words, to wit: To those "beloved of God, called to be saints". This proves that the text has no reference to worldly governing powers, or officers, but that it is limited to God's organization. Who, then, are the higher powers of God's organization? That answer given in the Scriptures is this, to wit: Jehovah God is the supreme power; Christ Jesus the Son of God is His chief officer, to whom God has committed all power and authority to execute Jehovah's purposes. It is written (Psalm 62:11): "Power belongeth unto God." At Matthew 28:18, Jesus said: "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." At John 5, 'God hath committed unto Jesus all power and authority to execute His judgment.' The apostles were the first true followers of Christ Jesus on earth, and Jesus sent them forth as His representatives and endowed them with certain specific powers above other men. The apostles, therefore, were by the Lord made visible rulers in the church and constituted a power higher than the others. For that reason the apostle wrote to the church, at Hebrews 13:17: 'Obey them that have the rule over you; for they watch for your souls as they that must give account.'

Everything with Jehovah God is orderly, and He commands those who enter His organization to be orderly and therefore subject to His laws or rules. Anyone who opposes the rules of God's organization as laid down in the Scriptures is an opponent of God. As further proof that "the higher powers" does not refer to earthly governors, it is written, at Romans 13:3, 4, concerning Christ Jesus, the head of the church, and the apostles, to whom specific power was granted: "Rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil." Many of the rulers of nations of earth are a terror to good works. It is certain that God would not ordain some with power to persecute His people and defame His name. The rulers mentioned by the apostle are the ones upon whom Jehovah has laid the obligation to perform duties in His organization. Then the scripture text adds: 'For he is the minister of God. He beareth not the sword in vain." Without a doubt this part of the text applies to the Lord Jesus Christ, to whom God has committed power and authority. That Jesus Christ is the one whom God sends forth to execute His judgment it is written (Psalm 45:3, 7): "Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."

It is wholly inconsistent to say that the higher powers are those men of the world who hold the offices. The Devil has seized upon this scripture and caused men to misapply it in order to compel men to be subject to all manner of wicked rules and thus cause them to be unfaithful to God. When you get the right view of this text you see that the supreme power is Jehovah and that Jehovah and Christ Jesus are the higher powers and that every person who remains faithful to God must willingly be obedient to such higher powers. Moses was an important man in God's typical organization and Moses was a type foreshadowing Christ Jesus, concerning whom it is written, in Acts 3:22, 23, that every one who would live must be obedient to this Greater Moses, the Lord Jesus Christ.

All these Scripture texts prove that those who have become a part of God's organization by

fully agreeing to do the will of God must then, in order to be faithful, be obedient to God at all times. Does that mean that a Christian is disloyal to the country in which he lives and can violate the laws of that country with impunity? No, it means nothing of the kind. The question as to the meaning of loyalty will be considered on another occasion.

[The foregoing is No. 50 in a series of "five-minute talks" by Judge Rutherford which have met with much appreciation. The series has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records are being used (with the ordinary type of machine) for the purpose of bringing vital Bible truths to the attention of friends, neighbors and others. The records are made by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N.Y. Any inquiries concerning them should be addressed to the Society rather than to *The Golden Age*.]

Jehovah's witnesses

Wanted the Lord to Have It All

(An interesting letter to Judge Rutherford)

———, N. J., June 14, 1936.

DEAR BROTHER RUTHERFORD:

For Jehovah and for Gideon.

A short time ago some true Christians and I were arrested in the good town of Orange, N. J., while preaching about the rich blessings Jehovah God has in store for His children. We were sentenced immediately to the Essex County Penitentiary, at Caldwell, N. J., to hard labor.

Please find enclosed an enormous check for sixty-three cents (63c), which I received in payment for a couple of weeks' work. I am donating this check to be used for the radio, whereby the hypocritical crowd may be exposed from beneath their refuge, a mountain of LIES, as stated in Isaiah 28:15.

By the Lord's grace may we continue singing of His power and strength.

Your brother in Jehovah's chariot,

NICHOLAS KOVALAK, Jr.

Jehovah's Slanderers vs. Jehovah's witnesses

(*Continued from page 755*)

violent in their denunciation. Said one, "You ought to be arrested for circulating such a thing."

Some so-called "Protestants" had more fear of the Hierarchy than the Catholics. They grew pale and hastily closed the interview.

Returning to the editorial first mentioned: It would seem that the indignation among Catholics was not quite as general as the Hierarchy would have the people believe.

But what about Jehovah's slanderers? The editorial does not make it clear who are referred to by this statement. Since, however, a slanderer is one who utters falsehoods concerning another, and since the Roman Hierarchy unquestionably teaches doctrines that charge Jehovah with tormenting His creatures after death, and that they may be relieved by prayers and offerings, it must be that they are the ones indicated.

And now, a petition is being circulated which calls upon the Roman Hierarchy to appoint some representative to debate with Judge Rutherford the question as to whether the Hierarchy and its teachings have been misrepresented by him in his broadcasts. Judge Rutherford is willing to place the matter before the people by broadcasting such a debate over a hookup of radio stations. It is doubtless true that Judge Rutherford has in effect stated that the Hierarchy has slandered Jehovah's fair name. But he is willing to give them an opportunity to meet him in open debate and to present their defense —if any.

It is really a case of Jehovah's witnesses vs. Jehovah's slanderers. The editorial mentioned has very little point to it, but it does, apparently, suggest a name for those who have been misrepresenting the great God whose Word declares that He is love.

Uneasy Lies King Boris' Head

KING BORIS, of Bulgaria, has everything that heart could wish, but his food is cooked by detectives and is brought to him by detectives. Behind the curtains of the state ballroom are machine guns like those which Flynn had behind Judge Rutherford when the latter spoke at Plainfield. A parrot kept repeating "Kill the king", and an investigation disclosed that army officers had made up a list of forty people they intended to bump off. The king's name was at the head of the list. The parrot saved his life.

Jehovah's Slanderers vs. Jehovah's witnesses

THE Philadelphia *Catholic Standard and Times* of May 15, 1936, contained an editorial headed "Jehovah's Slanderers". It starts off with a paragraph stating:

A wave of indignation on the part of the Catholic people of Philadelphia and vicinity was provoked by the widespread dissemination of an advertising flyer by the "Jehovah's Witnesses." The flyer reproduced certain letters of protest sent to Station WIP. The protest was against allowing broadcasting facilities for the "Watch Tower Program" on the score that this broadcast "attacks the Catholic Church, misrepresents her teachings and foments religious hatred and bigotry."

Just why the Catholic people of Philadelphia should object to the reproduction for the benefit of the public of letters of protest which their religious leaders had written to intimidate station WIP is not quite clear. Or that all the Catholic people, or even most of them, were indignant is not quite certain. Information coming to this office, for instance, indicates that quite a goodly percentage of Philadelphia Catholics are definitely in favor of fair play, and that was all the "circular" mentioned, and all the accompanying petition asked for. See *The Golden Age* No. 439, pages 648-650.



"Begorra, Cathie, an' did ye ever see sich a foine medal as Oi got from the 'holy fäther' for me worruk in the movayes?"

"Sure, Dennis, an' 'tis a shame ye can't hang it over the black eye ye got a meddlin' with WIP."

One of those circulating the petition, relating some of his experiences in so doing, mentions the following:

Elderly woman: "I am a Catholic. I do not subscribe to all Judge Rutherford says, but I've signed two petitions for him and I'll sign this one, too. He has as much right to talk as anyone else."

At one house, two men (one a visitor) said, "We'll sign this; there is nothing wrong with what Judge Rutherford says. I heard him and I know. He can't make the world any worse than those other guys who are trying to run it. We are Catholics, too."

Another man first read the card introducing the petition and asked, "Who is the judge?" Upon being told, "Judge Rutherford," he immediately signed, saying, "My mother is one of Jehovah's witnesses, and I am a Catholic."

The few individual Protestants who have not "died" sign the petition gladly—with joy. One woman, who adored her minister, signed because, while she only disliked Jehovah's witnesses, she hated the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Protestants are very careful to first ascertain that it isn't for Coughlin.

The majority of signers put down their "John Henry" when they found out it was to put Judge Rutherford back on WIP—all the while deploring the rampant bigotry of the Roman Hierarchy.

Of the Catholic signers, the majority had an honest desire to hear a debate along the lines specified in the petition.

A woman refused to sign. The 'petitioner' gave her the *Golden Age* issue containing the first of the series of articles on "Philistia—Catholic Action". She saw the cartoon, 'War and the Hierarchy', on the first page (See *G. A.* No. 436.) and called the worker back, saying, "I think I will sign this petition. I saw something in this magazine I don't like."

One man refused to sign because he didn't want to hear any "priestly rubbish" [his words] over the radio. An explanation cleared up the matter, and he signed.

An elderly lady refused to sign at first because Jehovah's witnesses do not salute flags. Receiving an explanation giving the reason, she signed immediately.

One man refused to sign because he had no interest in either party; said he believed in freedom of speech and conscience. When asked if freedom of speech and conscience was not the willingness to accord to others their rights regardless of personal indifference, he backed down.

One Catholic sat on her porch and suffered agonies as she saw her Catholic neighbors sign the petition, one right after another.

The petition stung the bigots to fury. They were

(*Continued on page 754*)

"Pascola" Dance Forbidden in Sonora

REFERRING to the reasons for exiling of Roman Catholic priests from the state of Sonora, Mexico, the Washington (D.C.) *Evening Star* says (of the poor Yaquis that have been kept in ignorance for four hundred years): "The plaster statue of their patron saint has been destroyed. The ancient cathedral in which they had worshiped his image as long as the old men could remember was closed to them, turned into a political meeting place, the priests in exile. The Yaqui were forbidden their pagan 'Pascola' dance about a rag-doll 'Christ' and a straw 'Judas'. The image of the saint was cremated in Hermosillo, the state's capital, when the state took over the church and exiled the priests for teaching alleged superstitious doctrines to the peons and Indians."

The Oakland (Calif.) *Call and Bulletin* has the same Associated Press dispatch as the Washington *Evening Star,* above quoted, but gives additional reasons for the action taken by the state. Concerning the poor Yaquis it says that they were "all confident that if they could lay finger on the plaster saint they would be made whole. Stories of miracles are many among the Indians and peons. Jewels, bars of silver and gold, and coins have poured into an iron box beside the image on the fiesta day". What was done with all the money was not mentioned in the dispatch.

No Longer After Daniels' Scalp

FOR reasons of their own the Roman Hierarchy are no longer after the scalp of Josephus Daniels, United States minister to Mexico. Heretofore they denounced him on every occasion as unduly favoring the present Mexican régime; now they are careful to avoid saying anything reflecting upon him, and one of their spokesmen, Dr. Joseph F. Thorning, of Georgetown University, in a debate in the University of Virginia, praised Ambassador Daniels as a "fair-minded liberal gentleman without an atom of prejudice".

"Swords into Plowshares"

WITH commendable pride the Mexican war department exhibited in the capital the first plows produced from discarded artillery and shells. Ten thousand more plows will be made in the same manner, instead of using the metal for modern man-killing apparatus.

K. of C. Ebullitions Mere Propaganda

IT SEEMS to have been all fixed up between the White House and the Roman Hierarchy that the Knights of Columbus should pretend to be awfully excited because the United States does not inject its proboscis into Mexico's internal affairs, and then, for the effect on the so-called "Protestants", the president should seem awfully stubborn about not doing as the Knights wish him to do. And now comes a letter from Archbishop John T. McNicholas, of the archdiocese of Cincinnati, in which he said to his flock: "We wish our priests and people to understand unmistakably that the Knights of Columbus in no sense speak for the priesthood or for the Catholic laity of the archdiocese of Cincinnati on the persecution of religion in Mexico, or on any other subject having religious implications, unless they have a commission from us." John seems to have concluded that the American people have had about enough of the Mexico bunk for now and that it is just as well to give the K. of C. a kick in the trousers and tell them to pipe down.

Reducing Cemetery Grafts

REDUCING cemetery grafts, the State of Sonora, Mexico, has issued an order stipulating that no more candles may be burned over graves on the "Day of the Dead", no wreaths may be placed, and no sales of religious objects held in cemeteries.

Mexican Religious Strife Artificial

THE Mexican newspaper *El Dia,* after a nine-year silence on the Mexican state-church question, declares that the religious problem does not really exist, but was invented as a basis for creating difficulties and disorders.

Sentenced After Six Years' Delay

AFTER six years' delay, "Reverend Father" Jose Jimenez Palacios, Roman Catholic priest, has been given twenty years' imprisonment for complicity in the assassination of Mexico's president General Alvaro Obregon, in 1928.

Free Telegraph Messages in Mexico

MEXICO has the novel system that between noon and one o'clock of any day any citizen may send the president of the country a twenty-word complaint or recommendation absolutely free of charge.

Extracts from Mark Twain

"ANY kind of royalty, howsoever modified, any kind of aristocracy, howsoever primed, is rightly an insult; but if you are born and brought up under that sort of arrangement you probably never find it out for yourself, and don't believe it when somebody tells you. It is enough to make a person ashamed of his race to think of the sort of froth that has always occupied its thrones without shadow of right or reason, and the seventh-rate people that have always figured as its aristocracies—a company of monarchs and nobles who, as a rule, would have achieved only poverty and obscurity, if left, like their betters, to their own exertions."

"The truth was, the nation as a body was in the world for one object: to grovel before king and church and noble; to slave for them, sweat blood for them, starve that they might be fed, work that they might play, drink misery to the dregs that they might be happy, go naked that they might wear silk and jewels, pay taxes that they might be spared from paying them, be familiar all their lives with the degrading language and postures of adulation that they might walk in pride and think themselves the gods of this world. And for all this, the thanks they got were cuffs and contempt, and so poor-spirited were they that they took even this sort of attention as an honor."—"The Connecticut Yankee at King Arthur's Court."

Stating It as a Diplomat

THE American people are sore at the British for repudiating their debt at a time when 10,000,000 people in the United States are out of work; but the way a diplomat expresses this fact, known to every American, was shown when the American ambassador to London (R. W. Bingham) said: "If the British and American peoples would only grasp the present opportunity for a lasting understanding and initiate a technique of close diplomatic co-operation, the world would be relieved of its panics and live in security. Every major diplomatic problem would solve itself."

Protestantism on Its Deathbed in Britain

AT A meeting of the Catholic Missionary Society in London the statements were freely made that "the land is ripe for conquest; there never has been since the Reformation a chance such as is ours today—Protestantism on its deathbed".

"Horne" Blowing 300 Years Ago

THE British postal service was inaugurated 300 years ago, and at first handled 26,000 letters a week; now the same service handles 20,000,000 letters a day. The rules required the postman, 300 years ago, to get a speed of seven miles an hour out of his nags in summer and five in winter. He was obliged to toot his "horne" every quarter of a mile to let the people know he was coming; and if he met anybody he tooted extra, for good measure.

British Postal Service 300 Years Old

THE British postal service was 300 years old on July 31. The king of England in commemoration sent a telegram of congratulation to everybody in the postal service. Of course the dispatch was addressed to the postmaster general, but he sent copies of it all over the realm, and it was a nice thing to do. In Britain the telegraph service is handled by the Post Office, as it logically should be everywhere.

Rayon Suits for Men

REPORTS from British textile centers are that next year rayon suits for men will be on sale everywhere, that they will look like a soft light flannel, and will be available in all ordinary suiting designs, at a price around $5 a suit less than now charged for a good lightweight suit. Wait till they get to making ramie suits for men, and then, if the stories told are true, the suits will last for a generation.

Human Creatures in Britain

THE Children's Newspaper, London, tells of having seen three signs that warmed the heart. One was "Trespassers Invited", a second was "Children may pick any of the flowers in this field", and the third was a faucet by a wall, down a lane leading to the seashore; it said, "For washing: please be as quiet as possible." Won't it be great when they have human creatures like that all over the world?

King George a Clock Collector

THE late King George, of England, was a clock collector, having 390 in his two palaces. The cost of one of these is known to have been $5,000. Among the curious clocks in the collection is one in form of a Negro woman's head in which the eyes are the dials, hours being shown in one eye and minutes in the other.

Brush and Canvas Medium

LONDON has a brush and canvas spirit medium who paints pictures of people and events she has never seen and of which she has no knowledge. She never reads a book and has never been to a movie. She says that each time before the painting frenzy comes on she says a prayer. She does not know, of course, that these prayers go to the devils that are bossing the job. In some of her canvases, which cost $35 apiece before she does any work on them, she has as many as 500 figures. On the day her brother died abroad she painted his so-called "spirit" head above his empty chair, but did not know at the time why she was doing it.

Europe Will Never Understand

EUROPE will never understand how the dividends of the Standard Oil could be $339,171,211 in two years and yet not everybody in the U.S. be a Shylock, rolling in wealth. Europe will never comprehend that one in seven in the United States is today on relief—public charity—nor will they ever sense the bitterness of the common people that the money, *their* money, not Standard Oil's, that they loaned under duress, but in all good faith, will never be returned, but was used to rearm instead, by those faithless governments that are now about to be destroyed at the hands of Jehovah God.

Chain Letter Scheme Fails in Britain

THE chain letter which made fools of so many in so short a time in the United States was a complete failure in Britain. One man, whose name headed the list, said that he received not more than thirty six-pences, instead of the theoretical number of 15,625 which he was supposed to receive. The hardheaded British simply tossed the letters into the waste basket, because they could see in advance the impossibility of the whole preposterous scheme.

In British Labor Camps

IN British labor camps there is not the least hint of militarism. After their day's work is done the men may go where they please and do what they please, if back in camp at 10:30. Volunteers must stay three months unless they find jobs in the meantime. For a 44-hour week planting trees, ditching, making fences, picking potatoes or hoeing sugar beets they receive board, boots, trousers, shirt, and four shillings.

Britain Pressing Hard for Volunteers

BRITAIN is pressing hard for volunteers to fill up the army, but finds the young men unresponsive. She wants 30,000 recruits for the year, but averages only 400 a week, the best she can do. The clergy are gradually coming over to the aid of the government, as they have always done in the past. It is claimed that of 20,000 of the Anglican clergy only 100 now renounce war; of the 2,000 Baptists only 200 are standing; of the 2,000 Congregationals about 350 are pacifists; of the 3,000 Methodists, 691.

What "We" Can Do

DESPITE all evidence to the contrary, stretching over 6,000 years of human history, George Lansbury, who gets $25,000 a year for being a British statesman, writes hopefully:

> We must do for the world what has been done in America. How long before *we* realize *we* can give all our children the Grand Tour round the world, if *we* would but build pleasure ships instead of battleships? How long before *we* break down all the barriers of race and creed and unite them in the bonds of true fraternity?

Edward VII Died a Catholic (?)

IN THE New York *Catholic News* Reverend James Martin Gillis, prolific Catholic writer, makes the assertion that he knows that Edward VII of England died a Catholic; that he has direct, authentic, inside information which he could not obtain permission to publish. The British royal family denies that there is a word of truth in Gillis' statement.

Gradually Becoming Civilized

IN THE last twenty-five years the punishments of the crank and treadmill have been abolished from British prisons. The prison population was 186,398 in 1910, but was reduced to 56,425 in 1934. In that time 30 of the 56 prisons were closed. There is less anxiety to slap everybody into jail than formerly. New Jersey, U.S.A., remains one of the most benighted bailiwicks on the face of the earth.

Church Attendance in Britain

IN THE country districts of England 25 percent of the people attend church; in London, 10 percent. Of the children attending Sunday school only 25 percent come from homes that have a Bible in the house.

Spain and Switzerland

Coming In by the Roof

O. S. ROSSELLI, pioneer in the Canary islands, says, interestingly:

These islands are of volcanic formation, and in a few ridges there are small natural caves in which country folks can live. The rock is of such formation that a one-room "house" can be dug out without great effort. In working such sections one often approaches the home via the roof direction. One afternoon, almost before I realized it, I found myself on the edge of a roof, and just below me sat the womenfolks sewing at the doorway. I read off the card to them. They said, "Come down that way." I climbed down, they took a booklet, I climbed up the rough steps carved in the rock and was off again over the roof. In such sections one often has to exchange a booklet for an egg, a piece of cheese, or some dried figs. I often find myself eating dried figs out of one pocket and nibbling at a hunk of goat's cheese out of the other, while hurrying up and down the zigzag trails. But, oh the blessedness to spend and be spent as a soldier of the King of kings!

Grabbing the Films in Spain

THOSE who are awake to the purposes and acts of the Roman Hierarchy to seize control of the whole earth will be interested to know that a fight for control of films was waged by the Hierarchy in Spain the same as in the United States. In Spain the newspaper *La Tierra* saw through the whole scheme and announced the Catholic campaign for so-called "cleaner films" was not designed to help boys and girls to a better life, but was part of a plan to create a Catholic film monopoly.

Petty Fines in Madrid

POLICE may levy petty fines for minor offenses in Madrid. It costs 3c to jaywalk across the street between crossings; 12c to drive without lights or on the wrong side of the road; 12c to ride a bicycle on the sidewalk; 60c to throw dirty water into the street, or light fires in the street; and $1.25 to be drunk and sing political songs or exhibit offensive posters.

Airplane Robbery of Pamplona Cathedral

THE three airplane robbers that robbed the Pamplona (Spain) cathedral of jewels worth $412,500 managed to get back over the Pyrenees with their loot without being caught. The only lesson seems to be that if you are in the cathedral business in these days it is not just prudent to have a half million dollars lying around in jewels, merely to show off. Better use imitations.

Interesting Swiss Items

SWITZERLAND may bore a new highway tunnel to Italy under Mont Blanc, thus bringing Geneva into the main road between France and Italy. The Swiss Government has arrested and charged with treason two Italian Swiss citizens agitating for union of the Italian-speaking part of Switzerland with Italy. It has forbidden a Congress to be held on its soil which had for its objective prevention of war between Italy and Ethiopia. The Swiss seem to think that if one lives next door to a thief one would better lock the door at night.

Sealed in Glass Jar Thirty Days

AT Geneva Gentil Cadranel, a Brazilian, permitted himself to be sealed in a glass jar, without food or drink, for thirty days. A thousand people, including several doctors, two nurses and a lawyer, were present at the unsealing. After massage of his limbs he was given a spoonful of black coffee, and was soon all right. He says he was thirsty the first day, then hungry for some time, and finally settled down quite comfortably.

At the Zionist Congress in Lucerne

AT THE Zionist Congress in Lucerne, Switzerland, David Ben-Gurion, Palestine labor leader, pleaded that Palestine is now ready to receive and care for one million Jewish families, that conditions in Germany are like those of the Inquisition, and that the only thing that prevents the Jewish people from returning to their natural and only home is the British Government's artificial restrictions on Palestinian immigration.

Motor Accidents in Switzerland

OBSERVING that a large proportion of motor accidents are due to the use of alcohol even in moderate doses, the police department of St. Gall, Switzerland, has announced that the driving license will be withdrawn from anyone found to be under the influence of liquor while in charge of a motor vehicle.

Swiss Ban German Newspapers

IN RETALIATION for banning Swiss newspapers in Germany, the Swiss banned the sale of all German papers in Switzerland and suppressed the Nazi organ published in Zurich. The Nazi crowd seems to have a well-nigh infinite capacity to get itself hated and despised.

"Wonderful" Scientists in Greece

IT HAVING been discovered that in Marathon, Greece, there has never been a cancer, and it being a Marathon custom to stuff sausage in sheep entrails, the "wise ones" of the medical world jump to the conclusion that the cure for cancer is sheep entrails. Probably, if the truth be known, Marathon has never had a case of cancer because there are no aluminum cooking utensils to be had in the town. Wait till the most enterprising sales system in the world gets around to it and you will see plenty of cancer in Marathon, sheep entrails or no sheep entrails.

"Round and Round and Round"

GREECE received back her king, but could not very well help it. The dictator, Kondylis, who overthrew the republican form of government, had the people vote blue ballots for the king and red for the republic. After the elections the rejected red ballots littered the floors of the polls. Many republicans refused to vote at all, seeing that it was useless to do so. However, the king, on regaining his power, dumped Kondylis, and granted a general amnesty; so the people were content, for a time. The queen, however, has had enough of royalty; she is running a farm in Rumania. At last accounts, a new dictator was on the job in Greece.

Turned Their Guns on the Greek People

THE Greek Republic was destroyed by the military leader Field Marshal George Kondylis. George forced the premier to resign, cabled the king to return, compelled Parliament to approve everything he had done, called a general election and threatened to shoot anybody that interfered with the program at any stage.

Greeks Miss Their Thirteen Days

ON A summer day in 1935 a huge crowd gathered in the square of the Greek archbishop in Athens, fell on their knees and prayed for the restoration of the Julian calendar of the Devil so that they could have back the thirteen days that they lost when the country switched over to the Gregorian calendar of the Devil recently.

Greece Applies Sanctions Against Italy

ITALIAN steamers with tangerines and sponges from Italy or Italian waters were denied permission to land at the port of Athens, and were refused fuel even for their own use.

Attaboy Kemal

IN THE midst of the excitement of choosing family names for everybody, the Grand National Assembly of Turkey has voted that the family name of Kemal Pasha shall be Ataturk, which means Chief Turk. Kemal's government has issued a decree forbidding all persons in the religious business to wear their religious clothes except when going through their religious monkeyshines. Family names in Western countries are about 900 years old.

An Unwitting Description of God's Kingdom

KEMAL ATATURK unwittingly described God's kingdom when he said: "If there is to be any enduring peace international measures must be taken to improve the condition of the masses. Prosperity for the entire body of humanity must take the place of hunger and oppression. The citizens of the world must be educated away from jealousy and greed and hate."

The World's Longest Oil Transport Line

THE world's longest oil transport line, from the Mosul oil fields of northern Iraq to the ports of Haifa and Tripoli, on the Mediterranean, has a capacity of 85,000 barrels of petroleum per day. The oil started to flow on January 14, 1935. The line starts from about the traditional site of the garden of Eden, which is now arid, but which, by the construction of irrigation lines, it is anticipated, will be again productive by 1938.

Curious Lightning Phenomenon

A CURIOUS lightning phenomenon occurred in Turkey. During a midnight thunderstorm a ball of fire moved around a kitchen, burning whatever it touched, meantime filling the kitchen with a brilliant light. Eggs in its path were cooked. After a few brief and rapid excursions around the kitchen the ball burned its way through the dining-room door and, its force spent, died out.

Turkey Changes Day of Rest

FOR business reasons Turkey has changed the day of rest from Friday to Sunday. No doubt the Seventh-Day Adventists will make a great ado about this, but it is of no great significance. Jehovah God is not interested in the least as to what day the heathens of Turkey or other countries take their rest.

Rumania and Poland

Sera Alexander of Brasov

IN THE year 1894 a wealthy young man, Sera Alexander, of Brasov, Rumania, desiring to gain possession of his mother's fortune, laid violent hands upon her, imprisoned her in the cellar, and kept her there for forty years. During her imprisonment she was given a loaf of bread and a jug of water daily. Workmen in the house located her and notified the police. In 1894 the young man circulated the story that his mother had gone abroad; later that she had died abroad and left him the property. The only thing that will match that for meanness is the eternal torment theory, invented by the Devil to dishonor the name of Almighty God, and perpetuated by the clergy for the money there has been in it. If Alexander has not taken up the clergy business he should look into it, for it is right in his line. His course was as absolutely cruel and vile as that of a man who will accept money to bribe the Devil to let people out of a "purgatory" that exists only in the imagination of the grafters.

Nazism Spreading Rapidly in Rumania

NAZISM, which is illegal in Rumania, is spreading rapidly in that country. German money and German organizers are working with German efficiency, and at a recent Nazi demonstration 20,000 peasants participated. Storm-troop groups are being openly organized, and, though Nazi uniforms are prohibited, the youths parade the streets with Nazi banners and emblems, and clashes with the Rumanian gendarmes have occurred.

The Tax Collector of Lapusan

THE tax collector of Lapusan, Rumania, unable to seize anything worth while, cut off the hair of a peasant's wife, locally famous for its length and beauty. Now he faces a lawsuit. American people have seen nothing of taxation yet, but seem to be well on the way of seeing plenty of it before many months shall have passed. Somebody must pay, and the rich won't.

Anti-Semites Routed in Rumania

IT IS interesting to note that though the Jews have often suffered terribly from persecutions in Rumania, yet at just the time, recently, when they were undergoing such mistreatment at the hands of the Nazis in Germany, the authorities in Rumania suppressed anti-Semitic uprisings with a strong hand.

The Murder of Witkowski

FRANCISZEK WITKOWSKI, a laborer working on a highway near Wsola, district Radomsko, Poland, went to a near-by parish house for a drink of water. Leaving the yard he plucked a carnation and a pod of beans from the garden lot. The Catholic priest happened to see it, sprang out of the house with a revolver, and, without saying a word, fired four shots at the laborer, killing him. This crime of the priest stirred great indignation in the neighborhood, which became the greater when the local chief of police refused at first to take any action in the matter. (From the German *Golden Age.*)

Imprisoned for Insulting Hitler

ABRAHAM HOLBERSTADT, Polish businessman, offered business in Hamburg, Germany, returned the offer, writing on the edge of the letter: "So long as Hitler and his clique reign in Germany no business person will have any dealings with Germans." For this offense he was given eight months in prison in his own country, Poland. Hitler is a Catholic, and Poland is a Catholic country. The Jews were greatly embittered by this Catholic stunt.

In the Free City of Danzig

IN THE free city of Danzig a corpulent Jewish inn-keeper rose one morning to find inscriptions written on his inn windows at night, "Away with the fat swine." To the immense amusement of the fair-minded he let the signs remain and placed beneath them pictures of General Goering, one of the Nazi grandiosos at least partly responsible for the outrage committed.

Military Conscription in Poland

THE only persons exempted from military conscription in Poland under the new rules are clergymen, judges, members of parliament, cripples and men under 17 or over 60. Any attempt of others to avoid service is punishable by three months' imprisonment and a fine of $500. Women between 19 and 45 are also drafted.

First Polish Liner Completed

THE first Polish liner, built at Trieste, Italy, has been completed and a regular Polish-American line has been inaugurated between New York and Poland's new port, Gdynia, next door to Danzig. On its initial trip to New York it made a record.

Seeking to Escape from Bulgaria

TAKING advantage of a thick fog, a number of peasants sought to make their escape, with their wives, and their sheep and cattle, from Bulgaria to Greece. Perhaps the lowing of the cattle aroused the border patrols, but, at any rate, they came upon the caravan, a fight ensued, and five of the peasants were slain and all the would-be emigrants were brought back to Bulgaria. Seems like a small offense, desiring to leave one land for another, and makes one wonder at the minds which could frame laws that would justify the taking of human life because one wanted to go elsewhere. If the Chaldeans had had such an infamous law, how would Abraham ever have obeyed the divine law and gotten out alive? The law is unjust and unscriptural, on the face of it.

The Old Gentleman Was Too Talkative

NEAR the Bulgarian village of Uskorevo an old gentleman had a dream that at a certain place he would find a pot of gold. He got his son and two friends to go along, and, sure enough, they dug up the coins. Then they fell to quarreling as to how much each should have. The villagers took up the cudgels, the government heard of it, and they sent and took all the gold. The result was that the old gentleman got nothing at all. The demons who told him where to find the gold did nothing to help him use it to good purpose.

Air Train Record in Russia

THE previous air train record was held in Russia, where, a year ago, a plane and glider flew 607 miles; this year also Russia has the record, the length of the flight this time being 837 miles. The plane was refueled by rubber tubes from gasoline tanks in the wings of the glider and was in the air ten hours. Still more recently, women flew a train consisting of a plane and three gliders an even greater distance, 1,170 miles.

Stalin Thinks Roosevelt Will Fail

AT AN interview in Moscow M. Stalin said of President Roosevelt that of all the leaders in the present capitalist world he is the most powerful figure, "but as soon as he undertakes anything that seriously threatens the foundations of capitalism, he will suffer utter defeat." This was said to the famous novelist, H. G. Wells.

Anti-Jewish Intolerance

ANTI-JEWISH intolerance is spreading all along the 1200-mile boundary line between Germany and Poland and is extending into Poland because there are large numbers of Germans working and living in Poland, and they help to incite the people against the Jews. In Germany, in some districts, including Magdeburg, Jews are not allowed to ride on the street cars. In Gladbek they have been forbidden to trade in the public markets. The death penalty has been urged for Jews guilty of intimacy with Aryan women.

Riots Against Jews at Warsaw University

THE Jews continue to have a hard time in Poland. At Warsaw ten Jewish students were beaten, and two of them seriously injured, in the unprovoked attack made with knives, razors and iron bars. In one place in Poland a thirteen-year-old boy was killed in similar attacks. Four students were given prison terms for the assaults, which are a usual fall feature of student life in Poland. As a result of the feeling aroused by these assaults Jewish tradesmen in one Polish town were near starvation because they did not dare call on their customers.

To Avoid Building New Prisons

TO AVOID building new prisons Poland granted amnesty to 27,000 prisoners, and will make efforts to see that they get work. A step toward justice was also taken in a court decision putting in prison for 5½ years four men who in anti-Jewish riots in Warsaw murdered a poor Hebrew.

Warning of Wild Dogs in New Jersey

THE authorities in Shrewsbury, N. J., have warned farmers not to let their children out alone after dark, as wild dogs are ranging the neighborhood and have attacked a child. The vicious habit of keeping bad dogs, and of keeping too many dogs, and of abandoning dogs in hard times, has begun to bear its natural fruit. Packs of wild dogs have made their appearance and in a brief time destroyed chickens and other property of the value of $450. It seems that here is a job to which the police could give attention, in a state where they have so little to do that a major part of their efforts is devoted to locking up Christian men and women, Jehovah's witnesses, for preaching God's kingdom.

The Happiest Married Couple

ILYIA DYANKOFF, 114, of Pleven, Bulgaria, and his wife Maria, 109, have been married 82 years and claim to be the happiest and the oldest married couple in the world. They have lived in the same house for 63 years and have never been out of their native village. They sleep ten hours a night, eat garlic, fish, cheese, lentils, nettles, cabbage and potatoes and drink goat's milk. They know nothing of radios, telephones, automobiles or airplanes. They claim to believe in God. They claim to be as deeply in love with each other as when they first set up housekeeping, in 1854.

Idiotic "Holy Ground" Superstition

IN Bulgaria the idiotic "holy ground" superstition went so far that in the case of a poor man his burial was often delayed for weeks until the relatives could scrape enough together to satisfy the rapacious clergy. Now the Government has put all the grafting priests on the Government pay roll and has forbidden them, under penalty of the law, from accepting any additional compensation for alleged "services" of any kind which they may render. The next natural and reasonable steps would be to get work for all of them out on a farm somewhere and take them off the pay roll.

The Clock Tower of Berne

ONE of the most interesting sights at Berne, Switzerland, is the clock built in the fifteenth century which still stands in the center of the city. Each time the hour strikes a troop of little bears goes around in a circle and a cock crows three times before and once after the chiming. A wooden manikin rings two little bells when the hour is about to strike. Another manikin opens its mouth and smites with a stick each stroke of the hour. The hours themselves are struck on bells, with a hammer, by a figure of the gentleman who was the founder of the city, the duke of Zahringen.

Continuous Drawing of Glass

THE old-style glass blower, of whom there were many, many thousands, is no more. Machinery has been made that does all he used to do, nearly. Window glass is now drawn continually over suitable rolls and through a long horizontal oven called a lehr, which may be as much as 300 feet long. The speed at which the sheet is drawn controls the thickness. Plate glass is made similarly. It is ground with sand and emery on one side and then on the other, reducing the thickness of the plate about 50 percent. The polishing is done with rouge mixed with water. Bottle lehrs are about 60 feet long; the bottles emerge in one to two hours, depending on the thickness and other dimensions.

Cruelties to Animals in the Movies

ANIMALS in the movies are real sufferers. Running horses are tripped by wires, thrown over the cliffs, and mutilated. Lions are forced to roar, by electric shocks from wire-meshed floors. Turpentine is injected into goats' ears to make them dance. Dogs are stirred to activity by pepper under the tongue, or caustic sublimate on the neck, or alum in the nostrils. In "The Ten Commandments" four thousand animals were used, and many horses were lamed. In "Trader Horn" fights were fought in narrow compounds, where animals were roused to frenzy by hunger, thirst and knife thrusts.

Finns Suffer in Russia Borderlands

THERE are many thousands of Finns on the Russian side of the boundary line between Russia and Finland. Three-fourths of these, so it is claimed, are now being sent to Siberia and Turkestan, their families being left helpless, and not permitted to accompany them. The excuse is that the Finns are intractable. An item is that Turkestan is growing rapidly in population and wealth and settlers are wanted.

Paris Subways as Gas Shelters

PARIS is rapidly providing her subways with air-proof doors and air compressors, with the hope of having bomb-proof and gas-proof shelters when the anticipated European war begins. The idea is to rush the people into the subways, stop the trains, and start the air compressors. How the Devil must laugh at it all.

Subterranean Paris

UNDER the city of Paris are hard rock and gypsum quarries, on two levels, aggregating about twenty miles in length. It is said that in event of gas attacks there is room in these chambers and tunnels for all the people of Paris and that a movement is now on foot to have them all gas-proofed.

Disobedience Nullifies Liberality and Worship

MANY people have the idea that if they give to God out of their abundance, and give with a willing heart, and if they bow in His presence and worship at His feet, they are acceptable in His sight. It is possible to do all this and yet to lose all.

"The cattle upon a thousand hills . . . are mine . . . : for the world is mine." (Psalm 50: 10-12) When one gives to God he merely restores to the Rightful Owner a portion of that which is already His. "For all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee."—1 Chronicles 29: 14.

Notice the disappointment of many worshipers, portrayed by the Lord himself in these words:

> Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord [thus worshiping], have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not [is disobedient], shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended [in the Day of the Lord], and the floods came [sweeping away the refuge of lies], and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. —Matthew 7: 22, 23, 26, 27.

Things Written Aforetime

It is of interest to those that hope to be of the royal priesthood that they consider the family of the Jews' typical high priest, Aaron. His name is variously understood to mean 'mountaineer' and 'enlightened'. If of the first origin the reference would seem to indicate his divine selection for the office which he filled. Jehovah God is the Great Mountain, the source from which flow all the streams of truth that refresh His people. The significance of the word 'enlightened' is similar. Jehovah God is the light of His people. "Thy word is . . . a light unto my path."—Psalm 119: 105; 1 John 1: 5.

Aaron's father was Amram; his grandfather was Kohath; and his great-grandfather was Levi, the third son of Jacob. Aaron's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Amminadab, granddaughter of Aram, great-granddaughter of Hezron, and great-great-granddaughter of Pharez, whose father, Judah, was the fourth son of Jacob.

The couple had four sons: Nadab, the name meaning 'Liberal'; Abihu, meaning 'Worshiper of God' [*Hebrew:* 'Father of Him']; Eleazar, meaning 'Whom God has helped'; Ithamar, meaning 'Coast land [i.e., low, level, not high] of the palm tree [symbol of righteousness]'.

All four of these sons were named by Jehovah God as the underpriests of Aaron, or, as it were, the members of his body. They thus represented all who are anointed, and, as a matter of fact, it is declared that they *were* all anointed "to minister in the priest's office".—Exodus 28: 1; Numbers 3: 3.

Nadab and Abihu, the two elders of the four sons, had the best opportunities to be useful in the service of the Most High God, and they had, at the outset the greatest privileges of nearness to the divine presence. With Moses and Aaron and seventy of the elders of Israel they were privileged to see a manifestation of the glory of Jehovah God, and to eat and drink in His presence. Moses alone was privileged to come near to Jehovah's feet; the other seventy-three were required to 'worship afar off'; but it was nevertheless one of the grandest privileges ever accorded to any of the sons of men.—Exodus 24: 1, 2, 9, 10.

The Sin of Presumption

It is not true that *Nadab* means 'self-acting', as has been taught, or that *Abihu* means, or that Abihu represents, 'a "great company" of partially faithful spirit-begotten ones'. There is no such thing as being partially faithful. These men represented the "man of sin" that is destroyed from before the Lord. They commit the sin of presumption.

> Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.—Psalm 19: 13.

> There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.—1 John 5: 16.

The sense of the word Nadab may be gathered from the root word which is understood in the following passages. A few suggestions are added which may be of some interest or value to the student.

> An offering of every man that giveth it *willingly* with his heart—Exodus 25: 2.

> And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit *made willing,* and they brought [Jehovah's] offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments. And they came, both men and women, as many as *were willing* hearted, and

brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold.—Exodus 35:21, 22.

And they brought yet unto him *free* offerings every morning.—Exodus 36:3.

The people *willingly* offered themselves.—Judges 5:2.

The *freewill* offering of the people, and of the priests, offering *willingly* for the house of their God. —Ezra 7:16.

Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered *willingly*, because with perfect heart they offered *willingly* to [Jehovah].—1 Chronicles 29:9.

And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a *free* heart, burnt offerings.—2 Chronicles 29:31.

Thy people shall be *willing* in the day of thy power. —Psalm 110:3.

The vile person shall no more be called *liberal*.— Isaiah 32:5.

The *liberal* deviseth *liberal* things; and by *liberal* things shall he stand.—Isaiah 32:8.

Now when the prince [faithful prophets of old—*Vindication*, Book Three] shall prepare a *voluntary* burnt offering or peace offerings *voluntarily* unto [Jehovah], one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east.—Ezekiel 46:12.

It is sufficiently clear that *Nadab* means 'willing' in the sense of generous, liberal, free and noble. Indeed, in Israel's song in the wilderness, the word is translated "nobles" in the passage where reference is made to the well which the generous-hearted dug for their fellows:

The princes digged the well, the *nobles* of the people digged it, by the direction of the lawgiver, with their staves.—Numbers 21:18.

The word is also translated "nobles" or "princes" in other passages.

The Transgression of Nadab and Abihu

In all the passages in which Nadab is mentioned Abihu also is mentioned. The honors which they shared in life and the dishonors which they bore in death were joint possessions. That *Nadab* means 'generosity toward God' in the matter of almsgiving seems not open to question, and that *Abihu* means 'worshiper of God' is held by all the lexicographers. What, then, is the significance of the names given beforehand to these children?

And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before [Jehovah], which he commanded them not. And there went out fire from [Jehovah], and devoured them; and they died before [Jehovah]. . . . And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people. . . . Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations.—Leviticus 10:1-9.

The reasonable inference from the account is that these two men, the one representing prospective priests who trust in their gifts to the Lord's cause, and the other those who trust in the fact that they believe certain things, and attend meetings and take part in memorial celebrations of the Lord's death, and are otherwise "worshipers" of God, became intoxicated and disobedient, and were destroyed.

It is easy enough to get carried away with the thought that in contributing of one's money one is doing all that should be required, or that in "worshiping" God one is doing all that should be required. In such an attitude of mind one could become intoxicated with the spirit of the world, and therefore with the spirit of the Devil, before realizing it.

Jehovah God will not have any divided hearts or hearts drunken with the spirit of the world. If any are to be of the royal priesthood, their hearts must be wholly undivided and must be wholly His. 'Thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, mind, soul and strength.'—Luke 10:27.

And true love for God means true obedience to Him; and Nadab and Abihu were disobedient. They forsook the law of their mother.—Proverbs 6:20.

Consider the Name Eleazar

Every mature child of God realizes that his hope is in God. This is fully borne out by the name Eleazar ('Whom God has helped'), and the thought is presented in the Scriptures over and over again, in Hebrew words having the same root and the same meaning as the name of this third son of Aaron. Thus:

And the name of the other [mulatto son of Moses] was Eliezer; for the God of my father, said he [Moses], was mine *help*, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.—Exodus 18:4.

Be thou an *help* to him from his enemies.—Deuteronomy 33:7.

[Jehovah] hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee. Send thee *help* from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion.—Psalm 20:1, 2.

Be not thou far from me, O [Jehovah]: O my strength, haste thee to *help* me.—Psalm 22:19.

There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy *help*.—Deuteronomy 33:26.

Who is like unto thee, O people saved by [Jehovah], the shield of thy *help*.—Deuteronomy 33:29.

Our soul waiteth for [Jehovah]; he is our *help* and our shield.—Psalms 33:20; 115:9-11.

Make haste to *help* me, O Lord [Jehovah] my salvation.—Psalms 38:22; 40:13; 70:1; 71:12.

Arise for our *help*.—Psalm 44:26.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present *help* in trouble.—Psalm 46:1.

Because thou hast been my *help*, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.—Psalm 63:7.

But I am poor and needy; make haste unto me, O God: thou art my *help* and my deliverer; O [Jehovah], make no tarrying.—Psalm 70:5.

I [Jehovah] have laid *help* upon one [Christ Jesus] that is mighty.—Psalm 89:19.

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my *help*. My *help* cometh from [Jehovah], which made heaven and earth.—Psalm 121:1, 2.

Our *help* is in the name of [Jehovah], who made heaven and earth.—Psalm 124:8.

Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his *help*, whose hope is in [Jehovah] his God.—Psalm 146:5.

And what will ye [who decree unrighteous decrees] do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for *help*? and where will ye leave your glory?—Isaiah 10:1-3.

Now Consider Eleazar's Career

It may be fairly assumed that Eleazar was like his name, and that he was stunned when the sudden death of his two older brothers made him the logical successor of Aaron, his father, in the priesthood. It can be set down as certain that he was deeply moved when he was commissioned to gather up the censers of Korah, Dathan and Abiram and the 250 elders that perished in the rebellion of Korah, and plate the altar with them because they were devoted to the Lord. The manifest lesson is that what has been devoted to Jehovah belongs to Him, and not to any other person or thing.—Numbers 16:36-40.

Before the death of Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar was entrusted with "the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof". (Numbers 4:16) There is every reason to know that he did with his might what his hands found to do and that he was wholly acceptable to Jehovah God.

When Aaron, his father, because of disobedience, was ordered up into the mountain to die before the Lord, Eleazar was sent along with him, and Moses stripped Aaron of his garments and put them upon Eleazar before Aaron died. This, too, must have been a great responsibility for Eleazar to bear.

Eleazar saw his son Phinehas commended by Jehovah God for his zeal in seeing that God's name was not dishonored, and he saw Phinehas promised that because of that he should have an everlasting priesthood. (Numbers 25:1-18) He was one of the three (Joshua and Caleb being the other two) that came out of Egypt and went into the Promised Land. With Joshua he divided the land among the people (Joshua 14:1); he acted as the spokesman for Jehovah God.—Numbers 27:19-22.

And, finally, as a mark of the express approval of Jehovah God, that his days might be long in the land which God gave to him and to the others with him, he seems to have been the last survivor of those who came out of Egypt, the announcement of his death following that of Joshua, and constituting the last verse of the book which bears the name of that faithful man of God.

And Now About Ithamar

Ithamar's name, signifying the 'low-lying palm-tree-bearing coast lands', contains the thought of faithfulness in a less conspicuous place in Jehovah's organization, but faithfulness none the less. For a summary of the important work entrusted to Ithamar before the death of Nadab and Abihu, see Numbers 4:28-33. In general, it may be said that he was responsible for the transport of all the tabernacle equipment, and it may be assumed that he was faithful to the task entrusted to him.

Though it is true that one of his posterity, Eli, was deprived of the priesthood, it was after Samuel's long life had passed, and David's reign of forty years was ending (probably more than a hundred years all together), that both the priestly houses of Eleazar and Ithamar are mentioned together, as if both were still acceptable to the Lord.

When the twenty-four courses of the priesthood were arranged "there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers. Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar."—1 Chronicles 24:4, 5.

The palm tree, recognized in Ithamar's name, has a prominent place in God's Word. There is reference to the seventy palm trees at Elim (Exodus 15:27), the palm branches used at the feast of tabernacles (Leviticus 23:40), and the promise that "the righteous shall flourish like the palm tree". (Psalm 92:12) Palm decorations were plentiful in Solomon's temple and in the temple seen in Ezekiel's vision.

On His triumphal entry into Jerusalem "much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna! Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of [Jehovah]". —John 12:12, 13.

And, finally, the great multitude are represented as greeting earth's new King with palms in their hands. (Revelation 7:9, 10) As there were more of the house of Eleazar than of the house of Ithamar, it might seem acceptable that Eleazar would nicely represent the Mordecai-Naomi class of the priesthood and Ithamar the Esther-Ruth class.

In any event, it is certain that Nadab and Abihu represent the "evil servant" class that, despite their apparent generosity and apparent attendance upon meetings and the like, are disobedient, careless, drunken with the spirit of the world, and are unfaithful to the high office to which they were called. Their disobedience nullifies their liberality and their worship. For "it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful".—1 Corinthians 4:2.

"Every devoted thing is most holy unto [Jehovah]." (Leviticus 27:28) It must be used, and used up, for the purpose for which it was set apart. No one may trifle with, or alter, the promises he has made to Jehovah God.

"Gathering the Multitude"

DOESN'T it thrill you to know that there is a great multitude of people of good will now living upon the earth who will take their stand on the side of Jehovah God and receive the blessing of life everlasting? (Rev. 7:9) Are you one of that great multitude? Will these take their stand on God's side now or after the battle of Armageddon? What must one do to be of that company and gain God's approval?

These and many other vitally important questions are answered in an article starting in the August 15 issue of *The Watchtower* which is entitled "Gathering the Multitude". If you are not yet a reader of *The Watchtower,* why not start your subscription with this issue? There isn't a magazine published on earth that contains more important information. *The Watchtower* is a 16-page journal published twice a month devoted exclusively to helping the people to know Jehovah God and His purposes as expressed in the Bible. Write for a free sample copy of *The Watchtower;* or better still, fill out the coupon below and start your subscription at once.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.50) for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower.* Please begin my subscription with the August 15 issue, on "Gathering the Multitude".

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

How Many of These Have You?

MOST of the *Golden Age* readers have read some of Judge Rutherford's many books and booklets. However, maybe there are some you don't know about. For your convenience we are listing in the coupon below the titles of the books and booklets we have in stock. If you have read any of these it is unnecessary for us to tell you how good they are. It is sufficient to say that the others are just as thrilling and heart-cheering, and every person of good will will want to read and study all of them. Over two hundred million of these books and booklets by Judge Rutherford are in circulation throughout the earth, in more than sixty languages.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send me the publications checked below:

Bound Books (360 or more pages each, beautifully illustrated):

- ☐ The Harp of God
- ☐ Deliverance
- ☐ Creation
- ☐ Reconciliation
- ☐ Government
- ☐ Prophecy
- ☐ Light, Book 1
- ☐ Light, Book 2
- ☐ Vindication, Book 1
- ☐ Vindication, Book 2
- ☐ Vindication, Book 3
- ☐ Preservation
- ☐ Preparation
- ☐ Jehovah
- ☐ Riches

Mailed anywhere, postpaid, on a contribution of 25c each.

Booklets (64 pages each):

- ☐ Choosing Riches or Ruin
- ☐ Loyalty
- ☐ Government Hiding the Truth: Why
- ☐ Universal War Near
- ☐ Favored People
- ☐ Who Shall Rule the World?
- ☐ His Vengeance
- ☐ Supremacy
- ☐ Angels
- ☐ Righteous Ruler
- ☐ Beyond the Grave
- ☐ His Works
- ☐ World Recovery
- ☐ Intolerance
- ☐ Dividing the People
- ☐ Escape to the Kingdom
- ☐ The Crisis
- ☐ The Kingdom, Hope of the World
- ☐ Who Is God?
- ☐ What Is Truth?
- ☐ Cause of Death
- ☐ Hereafter
- ☐ Good News
- ☐ Liberty
- ☐ The Final War
- ☐ What You Need
- ☐ Health and Life
- ☐ Home and Happiness
- ☐ Keys of Heaven
- ☐ Where Are the Dead?

Each, 5c; 6 for 25c; 13 for 50c; mailed anywhere postpaid.

Enclosed find a contribution of ..... to aid in spreading the good news of God's kingdom.

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

SPECIAL NOTE: The above is a list of books and booklets available in English. If you desire them in another language, please write to us for a list of publications in that particular language.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

INTERNATIONAL MURDERERS — THE SUPER-GANGSTERS OF "CHRISTENDOM" (Part 2)

CONSPIRACY AT PHILADELPHIA

LOYALTY

KINGDOM PUBLISHERS AROUND THE WORLD

RANSOM AND VINDICATION

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 443
September 9, 1936

CONTENTS

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

THE CONSPIRACY AT PHILADELPHIA 781
WARNING TO CATHOLICS 781
LOYALTY 785
KINGDOM PUBLISHERS 786
Bigotry of Ohio School Board 787
Amon Ngoma, Northern Rhodesia 788
Bezprizorni Again Active 790
Death Sentence for Drug Addicts 792
Millions Starving in China 792
Human Life in Manchuria 793
A Petition for a Murderer 795
The Ransom and Vindication 796

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Getting Rid of Some Dirty Food 783
Russia Has Biggest Airplane 791
The Arctic Open Sea Route 791
Developments in Russia 791
Japanese Invasion of Markets 793
Japan Takes Manchuria's Oil 793

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

INTERNATIONAL MURDERERS—
THE SUPER-GANGSTERS OF
"CHRISTENDOM" 771
Sacrifices of Italian People 773
Hierarchy in High Feather 775
Ethiopians Never Had a Chance 779
Italian Atrocities in Tripoli 780
Curious Support of Malefactors 788
Perspiration in Northern Rhodesia 788
Rio de Janeiro Police 789
Tells Truth About Communism 789
Getting Ready for Japanese War 791
Ripley's View of Russia 791
What Became of the Ingrians 791
Fascism in Philippines? 792
Filipinos Frightened 792
Japanese Provoke Russians 793
Sufferings of Sir John Latham 795

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Electrification of Farms 784
Imports of Farm Products 784
Bilbo's Muzzled Pecan Pickers 784
Cotton Production in Brazil 789
Ivan Vladimirovich Michurin 790
Artificial Germination of Wheat 790

HOME AND HEALTH

Let the Serum Worshipers Explain 784
Have the Hatters Been in Persia? 794
Water Scarce in Central Australia 795

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Lake Titicaca, Bolivia 789
Peacock Throne to Be Sold for Junk 794
Cannibalism on Malekula Island 795

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Alabama Baptists Join Inquisition 787
False Christianity Makes Crooks 788
Worship of a Sword in Japan 793
Blaspheming God in Tasmania 795

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, September 9, 1936 | Number 443

International Murderers — The Super-Gangsters of "Christendom"

(Part 2)

AS A result of business operations in which he caused the murder and betrayal of nobody knows how many men and women, Dutch Schultz had an income in the last six weeks of his life amounting to $827,253; that being the case, he was gladly received into the Roman Catholic fold. He died cursing and swearing, and the Rev. John A. Toomey, Jesuit, was glad to explain how he was entirely acceptable to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and therefore to God. And *The Literary Digest,* because, like most other magazines, it loves to grovel before the Hierarchy, was delighted to publish how Dutch had proved that the life of the racketeer is, after all, the only life worth while. It gets everything in this life and everything in the next.



Restorers of the Holy (?) Roman Empire

Most great men have some pattern or ideal before their minds, and their life is bent to the accomplishment of that ideal as nearly as possible. If Dutch had any model to which to work, it should have been something like this:

> Munition makers' lives remind us
> We can make our lives sublime;
> And, departing, leave behind us
> Footprints on the sands of time.

Where Dutch made his great error as a gangster is that he did not make his alliance with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy earlier. Had he done so and split 50-50 with his spiritual backers, he could have been a power in the United States, as Mussolini is a power in Italy.

That Dutch Schultz was a child of the Devil goes without saying. How about Mussolini? The Reverend W. D. Herrstrom, of Akron, Ohio, in an address at Toronto, Canada, stated that Il Duce regularly goes into seclusion for hours at a time "and converses with some unknown supernatural forces". Those unknown supernatural forces are the same as converse with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The end which they have in view is the re-establishment of the Holy (?) Roman Empire; hence Cardinal Pacelli, of Vatican City, refers with great respect to Il Duce as "the most cultured restorer of Imperial Rome".

Mussolini's talks with devils have not been in vain. They have surely put the thought in this man's mind that in collusion with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy he will again make Rome mistress of the entire world. The Roman Emperor Augustus was a Fascist. He overawed the Roman people by keeping always, in the "eternal" city, a picked corps of imperial guards. A letter just received from Italy has on it a stamp showing the head of Emperor

Augustus, Mussolini's ideal. After his death Augustus was numbered among the gods; why not Mussolini? The five million Italian boys and girls who make up the Balilla scouts are obligated to pray for Mussolini before each meal. In these prayers the children make mention of the fact that Italy has been the "favorite child for centuries"; thus the idea is fostered in the child's mind of the close union between Mussolini and the 'deity'.

Victor Emmanuel III, now hailed as emperor of Rome's revived empire, has Mussolini to thank for his new title. Before the Ethiopian war, it is reported, Mussolini put his finger on a map of Ethiopia and said: "That's where we start." That leaves everybody wondering what will be his next point of attack. Incidentally, the cost of conquering Ethiopia is estimated to have been $815,000,000, which Italy could in no way spare, and hundreds of millions more must be expended on the country to make it livable for Europeans—to say nothing at all of the promised "uplifting" of the natives.

Debunking the Heroes

Mussolini's ideal, Augustus, plunged his country into civil war, arranged for his enemies to destroy one another, and then destroyed the survivors himself. Affecting great modesty and moderation he "yielded to the pressing entreaties of the Senate that he should govern the people". One of his major policies, like that of Mussolini, was "to retain old names and forms". History says that Augustus was really ruled by his wife and by his vanity. His last act was to call for a mirror and applaud himself as he passed out.

George Seldes' book *Sawdust Caesar* denounces Mussolini as an editor who accepted a bribe to help throw Italy to the side of the Allies in the World War; a patriot who fled to Switzerland to avoid military service, and a veteran of the war whose wounds were received when an Italian trench mortar exploded, sending 44 splinters into his hind quarters; a leader of blackshirts who offered their services to both sides in a strike; the conqueror of Corfu with casualties of sixteen children and four unarmed adults; the marcher on Rome, which march was effected comfortably in a sleeping car.

The Buenos Aires *Herald* reports Cardinal Maffi, of Pisa, as saying of Mussolini, "As a priest I weep; as an Italian I am ashamed"; and then the *Herald* goes on to say on its own account:

> It is indeed one of the most deplorable scandals of our age that the common tramp, schemer, deserter, liar, and seducer, has been permitted to hoodwink the masses by means of the cleverest and most sustained propagandist 'ramp' on record.

It is now Mussolini's claim that he has ten million men under arms, the biggest army any nation has ever seen. In view of this statement, consider what changes have taken place in the mind of this man who is on record as saying, twenty-three years ago:

> The nationalist, conservative and clerical Italy of today wants to make the sword her law and the army the school of the nation. We foresaw this moral degeneration and therefore are not surprised by it. But those who believe that this dominance of militarism is a sign of strength are mistaken.

Regarding the tragic death of the noble-minded Matteotti, *The Star of India* claims that it was the general plan of Mussolini to castrate Matteotti, but that De Bono, who had charge of the devilish work, was careless and the victim bled to death, as is often the case in this inhuman operation.

The story goes that Mussolini chanced to go alone to a movie in a small Italian town. His picture was shown; all stood but himself. The proprietor came, tapped him on the shoulder, and said: "I feel the same as you do, but you had better stand up; it's safer."

The Financial Sinews of War

Though it is well known and has been widely published that the pope has taken care of Mussolini's most pressing financial necessities, yet Italy has been in a bad way financially. It is now some years since the United States was told by Italy that Italy was in no financial position to pay anything on borrowed money, though the prosecution of the Ethiopian war cost $5,000,000 a day, at the very least.

Dr. Giovanni Macerata, writing from Venice, said:

> It's a question of life or death. Italy could not go on with the crisis—1,000,000 idlers, industry and commerce ruined, 50,000 doctors, professors and engineers without any possibility to find a job like me, who cannot find a chair, and I don't know what to do. Therefore, the war in Africa is a necessity. If we conquer one-half Abyssinia we shall send there in 100 years 5,000,000 Italians.

Whatever the financial necessities of the case,

what the Italian government had to do they certainly did. The soldiers were paid less than four cents a day. In many cases they were invited to make voluntary contributions reducing their pay to three cents a day. In six months before the war started 240,000 soldiers and laborers went through the Suez canal, and in three months the canal tolls were ten million dollars.

The munition makers were impartial. The six tanks of latest pattern owned by the Ethiopian emperor, Haile Selassie, and which the Italian soldiers were expected to face, were made in Italy.

While the war was on it was not so much fun to be a financier of any kind in Italy. Carlo Feltinelli, lumber king, died of fright at Milan when he was confronted in court with evidence that he had offered a bribe of 60,000,000 lire to settle claims that the government had against him.

Oil on Troubled Waters

Many months before the outbreak of the war it was known in every part of the earth that Mussolini had decided to take over Ethiopia. About the time he was making his preliminary declarations to this effect, the Standard-Vacuum Oil Company sent Francis W. Rickett to Ethiopia to seek oil concessions. The matter was kept so secret that officials of Socony Vacuum and Standard Oil Company of New Jersey, which two companies own the Standard-Vacuum Oil Company, denied all knowledge of the transactions which had come to a climax at the end of August by their publication to the world. Borah described the whole situation as buying an interest in the Italo-Ethiopian war, then threatening. The storm raised about the incorporation in Delaware of the new Standard Oil brat styled African Exploration Development Company, when it was disclosed that the Ethiopian concession had been granted to it, was so great that John D. Rockefeller, Jr., is believed to have personally interfered, and the deal was called off. Meantime Leo Y. Chertok, former representative of the E. I. du Pont de Nemours Company, one of the world's largest makers of war munitions, claims to have privately raised $1,000,000 to get similar concessions. A report from Rome stated that Italy would welcome any commercial enterprise of a neutral character undertaken in Ethiopia.

In the months of August and September, 1935, eight times as much oil, crude and refined, was shipped from New Orleans to Italy as went to the same destination in the corresponding months of the previous year.

Before the so-called sanctions went into effect the United States Department of Commerce disclosed that more American motor trucks were being shipped to Eritrea, Italian Africa, than to any other part of the world. Ten days later it was announced that Henry Ford had discontinued sending trucks to Italian Africa, and would send no more until the war was over.

October 1934, exports of iron and steel scrap to Italy, $179,000; October 1935, $454,000. October 1934, shipments of oil to Italy and Italian Africa, $337,000; October 1935, $1,185,000. October 1934, refined copper exports to Italy, $188,000; October 1935, $534,000.

Italians overrunning Ethiopia expressed some disappointment at finding British weapons and munitions in the hands of such Ethiopians as were captured.

Sacrifices of Italian People

Mussolini had to have gold to pay for his war munitions, and so Italian people everywhere were encouraged to give up all their jewelry, even wedding rings, and accept iron rings in their place. In the territory covered by New York, New England and northern New Jersey 100,000 iron rings were given to Italo-American couples who sent their gold rings to Mussolini to help pay the cost of the Ethiopian war. The iron rings were "blessed" by Catholic priests, regardless of how long the couples were married or how many children they had, and then they were married all over again and lived happy ever after, maybe. In Chicago alone 4,000 of these old-timers were remarried in a single day, that is, "renewed their marriage vows."

Mussolini had to have brass for cartridges, and so American Italians in large numbers sent greetings to their native land printed on sheets of copper and brass, and women sent lipsticks which were in fact nothing less than cartridge shells.

While the war was on Italy had meatless days and heatless schools; a committee of war widows had every home in the land under surveillance and rules; one-fifth of the train service was canceled; 2,500,000 schoolboys received officer training; every one of the 3,646,000 farms was regimented as to what acreage it must

plant and what crops must be raised; wages in southern Italy were between four shillings and ten shillings (96c to $2.40) for a week of 60 to 100 hours. On these wages the people could barely exist. In Calabria roads were built by the unemployed at wages of a penny an hour. These unemployed must sign the register daily and agree to take any jobs offered anybody, regardless of whether they have had experience or not. Many soldiers went to Ethiopia as a change from the intolerable conditions at home; but conditions in Ethiopia were still worse.

Hardships of the Soldiers

Two months before the war began 5,000 Italian soldiers suffering from malaria, dysentery and typhoid passed through the canal returning toward Italy. Ten Italian soldiers died every day from the heat. Also, many thousands were sent back as invalids to the Mediterranean region, but were not returned to the mainland of Italy, lest their appearance and their tales should somewhat cool the war fever.

London papers estimated that, to escape being pressed into the war, at least 10,000 Italian deserters found their way into Switzerland, 2,000 into Germany, and 2,000 into Yugoslavia. These men had to flee over dangerous mountain passes in the nighttime, and in the dead of winter, with the certainty that if caught they would be slain. In many instances they were penniless.

The flame of rebellion burned hotly among the 1,000,000 Tyrolese, Croats and Slovenes who came under Italian rule in 1919. It is estimated that 1,500 of these fled over the Austrian border alone, and other large numbers made their way into Yugoslavia, Switzerland and France.

Hardships of the Disaffected

In those days it was hard to smile in a land where gasoline was the equivalent of $1.08 a gallon and nobody can afford to run automobiles unless well to do. A tourist returning from Italy was asked his outstanding impression of Rome, and replied, "Nobody laughs or smiles."

During the war, and perhaps even yet, a university professor of Italy might not visit any foreign country without informing the minister of education two months in advance, so that he might be told what he could say while abroad. Any Italian citizen who circulated anything deemed detrimental to Italian prestige abroad could be punished with imprisonment of from five to twenty-four years. No Italian may even now give out statistics of his country without first submitting them to the Central Institute of Statistics for approval. No public meeting of any kind, for any purpose, may be held without permission of the government secured a month in advance. It is possible, even yet, to arrest a person without a warrant, court-martial him in secret and also put him in jail secretly, so that, to all intents and purposes, he vanishes from sight.

On the island of Ponza there is a prison camp. The 287 there imprisoned were allowed to have some hours each day outside the camp, where they could read or write or think. The privilege was withdrawn. As a result the 287 protested by handing in their permits to leave camp at all. This enraged the prison authorities, so that additions of from four to fourteen months were added to the terms the prisoners must serve. A French wife of one of the prisoners came to inquire as to the fate of her husband. She was about to become a mother, but despite her condition she was knocked down and kicked until, for a month, her own life and that of her unborn child were despaired of.

The 7,000 exiles on the island of Asinara petitioned the government to discontinue their meat rations as long as the "sanctions" of the League continued against Italy. One can imagine the arguments used to get them to make the petition. The very fact that on that little barren island there are 7,000 men cut off from families and friends speaks volumes.

According to the London *Daily Herald* Dr. Augusto Monti, of Italy, cared for the two small children of a political prisoner. He thereby incurred the hostility of the government and was sentenced to five years' imprisonment. He is alleged to have courageously said to his Fascist "judge",

> I am ashamed that in a country which boasts of being civilized a person can be accused of being merciful towards two children left alone in their home.

Ethiopians in South Carolina

It is claimed that among the Negroes of South Carolina there are some ex-slaves known as Gullahs, who still preserve a number of words of the pure Gullah, Ethiopian, tongue brought here by their ancestors who came in chains in the hold of Boston ships.

"God's Gift to the World"(?)

It is the theory of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that the pope is God's gift to the world (although the papacy is purely an Italian racket and the pope is elected to his job by his fellow politicians in the "religious" business); and it is also the theory of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that war is God's gift to the world, because it produces so much human suffering and such an opportunity for the clergy and other grafters to make money by the barrel.

The way the pope helped to finance the Italian war was like this. Millions of Catholics contributed to the papal cause. The money could not go into Italy on account of "sanctions". Mussolini and the pope made a swap. Mussolini gave the pope Italian money and then took over the contributions (from Germany) in cannons, bombs, machine guns, poison gas or whatever was necessary to carry on the war.



The "gift" and the coming "recompense"

Have a laugh. The pope gave Mussolini a "gold" medal to commemorate the re-establishment of the papal temporal power. In due time Mussolini turned over his supposedly solid gold medal to help build up the Italian war chest, but when they came to melt it they discovered it was only gold-plated. One bunko-steerer swindling another is too funny for words.

When the war began all the church bells of Italy rang, including St. Peter's at Rome. When it was over, and the other Italian church bells rang in celebration of the victory, St. Peter's bell diplomatically remained silent.

While the war was in progress, many so-called "Protestants", including the "Most Reverend" Cosmo G. Lang, archbishop of Canterbury, expressed grievous disappointment that "no Christian voice was heard in Italy to remonstrate against the use of barbarous poison gas". Other and numerous attempts were made to smoke the pope out and get him to discourage the slaughter of the Ethiopians, but all in vain. No pope has ever wanted any war stopped if he could see any way by which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would profit by its continuance.

A few of the British papers had the courage and the honesty to poke fun at the international hypocrite headquarters. Thus, under the title "Funk Hole in Rome", Cassandra, in the London *Daily Mirror,* said: "All's right with the world. God's in his heaven and the pope's in his gas-proof shelter." Whom was Cassandra kidding then?

As soon as the defenseless Ethiopians had been conquered the pope hailed it as "a happy triumph for a great and good people", and thanked "God" for the Italian victory. The Jesuits once had control in Ethiopia, but were expelled. They will now make another attempt at the spiritual subjugation of the Coptic Christians.

Hierarchy in High Feather

The end of the war was virtually coincident with the pope's 79th birthday. On that occasion Patrick Cardinal Hayes, of New York city, as in duty bound, acclaimed Pope Pius XI as "God's special gift to the church and the world, during these critical times", and the pope himself was to have broadcast his acknowledgment of that alleged fact, but, although the electricians put forth their best effort, the static in the air prevented the message from getting through. It will now be for the theologians to explain how the pope could try to get such a man-honoring message through and fail, and Judge Rutherford's address of February 23, which honored only God and exposed the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as the biggest swindle on earth, went all the way through to Australia in splendid shape, despite the fact that the electricians on the job felt sure it wouldn't at that hour in the morning, and the

program was switched around over the north pole when it was partly finished, without affecting reception at all; and all reception ended when the address itself ended.

The lesser clergy stood behind the pope as he stood behind Mussolini, and the spirit of the big devil and the little devils is manifest in their utterances. Thus Cardinal Pacelli said:

> Rome was ordained and prepared by providence to be the capital of the world and the central seat of religion. The Rome of the emperors was a historical preparation for the spiritual and universal empire of Jesus Christ. No city will wrest from Rome its destiny as the city of God.

Bishop Margaria gave up his gold beads and pectoral cross to Mussolini to aid him in winning, and said:

> The entire Roman Catholic clergy of Italy had invoked the blessing of God on the Italian troops and prayed constantly for victory.

When the queen of Italy (along with some 10,000,000 other women and men) gave up her wedding ring, the account says, as she dropped that and another ring into the urn in front of the "Unknown Soldier's" tomb "a military archbishop advanced and 'blessed' two iron rings" which were given to her in their place. Did you get that—a *military* archbishop?

The city of Faenza, Italy, gave a "miraculous image of the virgin" to troops going to Ethiopia. The crown prince and princess knelt before it, the archbishop "blessed" it, and thousands of men, women and children marched behind it to the boat; others threw themselves on their knees praying the image for victory.

"With the Help of God"

Italian aviators showered their fellow Christians and fellow League members in Ethiopia with the warning that those who opposed the Italians would die, that the safe course was for them to turn traitor, and that the Italian army was blessed by God, meaning that the pope had personally "blessed" Mussolini October 12.

The Italian planes, after burning the faces off many Ethiopians by the use of mustard gas, dropped leaflets over Addis Ababa that shortly "with the help of God" they would occupy the country for civilization. Inasmuch as the pope financed the war, and himself claims to be so much the triple-crowned ruler of heaven, earth and hell that he can even order God himself to come down and be sacrificed, as often as he sees fit, it is plain that when he referred to the "help of God" he meant the god that is mentioned in 2 Corinthians 4:4, the "god of this world"; the same that Jesus referred to as "the prince of this world", the Devil.

A telegram from the daughter of the emperor of Ethiopia protested against gas attacks by Italian airmen, stating that Ethiopians had no gas masks and were suffering torture beyond description: that hundreds of them were screaming in pain, many of them unrecognizable because the skin was burned off their faces. The Italians covenanted not to use gas attacks. The pope was until recently, and probably still is, a stockholder in a poison-gas factory.

The keen desire of the pope for Ethiopian conquest was manifest in the fact that the only ecclesiastical seminary within the confines of Vatican City is for the education of Ethiopian students for the priesthood. Italy now dominating Ethiopia, the pope confidently expects to take over its whole religious establishment, or rather to retake it, as the Jesuits once had it, before being expelled.

The Abuna, head of the Coptic church of Ethiopia, called world attention to the fact that in an instance where Italian troops were forced to retreat they burned all the churches in the neighborhood as they did so. Manifestly the revived Roman Empire fully intends that Roman architecture shall be manifest in the churches that now, so it is said, dot almost every hill in the country. The Ethiopians referred to their war with Italy as a war between Christians and Catholics.

The Coptic Religion

The Coptic religion, surviving in Ethiopia after 1,600 years, considers every Wednesday, Friday and Sunday a holy day, with some additional ones, at New Year and Easter. Though a great mixture, it still holds to the truth that when Christ died He really died, and did not merely seem to die, as is maintained by the Roman Catholic sect, and other heretical religions. The plain Bible truth on this subject was denounced as heresy by the council of Charleston in the year 450 (A.D.). They were the heretics themselves, and the heresy that Christ when on earth was both human and divine is held today by nearly all who claim to be Christians. It teaches that when Christ died and cried out "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" He was merely acting a part, and addressing a part of himself which did not die. This is, in truth

and in fact, a complete denial of the central truth of the Bible that Christ *died* for the sins of the world.

Of the principal actors in the Italo-Ethiopian travesty H. Detjen, of Wisconsin, writes, interestingly:

Mussolini, of Italy, is from the home seat of the Roman Hierarchy, the pope claiming to be vicegerent of Christ, and a fit subject to prove to all the world that so-called "Christianity" is a fake. On the other side, the black-skinned man claims to be a direct descendant from King Solomon, son of David; yet Jehovah stated the Kingdom would be taken from Solomon's line for disobedience, and the title assumed by Haile Selassie, "King of Kings" and "Lion of the tribe of Judah" applies to no man on earth. So neither actor in this fight is a true and faithful witness to the only and omnipotent Creator of heaven and earth, Jehovah God, but both parties in the controversy may be under direct guidance of Gog, the spirit creature set by Satan to destroy every vestige and remembrance of Jesus, the Christ, from among the children of men on earth today.



Romulus and Remus knocking at John Bull's door

Fascism Knocks at John Bull's Door

Romulus and Remus, suckled by the wolf, built up Rome in the first place, and the pope and Mussolini are thoroughly imbued with the idea that by the use of Fascism they can do it again. During the war the Italian press, owned body and soul by the Mussolini government, attacked Britain savagely. Thus the paper *Tevere* said:

The English have made every continent white with human bones, and today, with the cruelest violence, they are continuing to outrage those human rights which they champion at Geneva—but only at Geneva.

During the war a traveler reported that all over Italy he found lawyers, teachers and the common people fully convinced that the British empire is about to be dismembered and that Italy is to take its place in Egypt, Arabia, Iraq, Palestine, Africa, India, and even Australia. The whole country was aflame with the idea, implanted, of course, by the pope's backing of Mussolini, and this view was broadcast all over the East and Near East by the Italian Government.

For a time there were anti-British disorders, smashing British store windows, daubing them with black enamel, forcing hotels to change their names, defacing signs, etc. It was reported that some Italians spat in the faces of some British. If true, it is just as well to study a little history and do a little thinking. British bulldogs are all right as playmates, but once they start in to use their jaws it is not so easy to get along with them. The dispatches that mentioned affronts to the British said also that King Victor Emmanuel approved the war in Ethiopia. Why would he not? He is a Roman Catholic, is he not? And he wishes to do all possible to show his accord with the pope. And, now that the war is over, he is an emperor.

If the League had concluded to use military sanctions against Italy a trained army of 5,941,949 veterans ready for service, together with a trained reserve of 36,456,517 men, would have been available, equipped with 13,917 planes and 1,165 fighting ships, representing the military resources of the 49 nations voting to go along with the League program.

Up to the latter part of May the Ethiopians were still occupying the western part of their country, even though the capital had fallen, but when the League of Nations insisted on letting the Ethiopian representative have his usual place at the council table, Baron Pompei Aloisi, chief of the Italian delegation, rose and with

dignity intimated that Ethiopia had ceased to exist and that he did not see how he could spend any of his time sitting up with a corpse. That was not just what he said, but it was what he meant. Incidentally, Ethiopia paid the League of Nations $126,144 and got nothing. When Haile Selassie rose in the League of Nations assembly to insist upon Ethiopian rights the Italian press representatives shouted "Murderer!" and otherwise acted so boisterously as to be forcibly ejected.

Tales from the Battlefields

When first the Italian troops invaded Ethiopia a great effort was made to swing Ethiopian sentiment around to the side of the invaders. At the fall of Aksum, the so-called "holy city" of Ethiopia, the military forces remained far outside the city, while the priests surrendered. The Italian general kissed the Byzantine cross carried by the head priest. A B.U.P. dispatch from Adowa to the London *Daily Express* said:

> Everything is being done by the Italians to avoid offending the religious susceptibilities of the people. The Italians know that the Coptic church dreads the spread of Roman Catholicism following the Italian invasion.

Subsequently, when it became perfectly apparent to everybody that the Italians would win their objective, there were scenes of needless butchery such as characterized the slaughter of the fleeing Germans on the morning of November 11, 1918. Edward J. Neil, of the Associated Press, accompanied a squadron of Italian bombing planes over Ethiopia. The dispatch which he sent was, in part, as follows:

> Our plane wheeled, dove and thundered at them less than 600 feet from the ground, so close we could see the black men sawing desperately at the reins of their mules. Then Francesco started pulling levers. We dropped twenty-four fifty-one-pounders in clusters, and I saw at least ten strike squarely in the middle of frantic groups. Shattered bodies were easily visible, flying through the air. Pietro radioed headquarters: "Found thousand quadrupeds at zone indicated. They received our caresses. Estimate 200 Ethiopians killed, 100 animals. Rest fled, demoralized."

Ethiopians were stirred by tales coming from Adowa, Aksum, Adigrat and Adda Garima that Italian soldiers in captured areas ravished Ethiopian women and girls wholesale, including nuns and priests' wives; and both Ethiopians and Americans were stirred by Italian bombing of the American Mission Hospital at Dessye. The hospital was marked by a large American flag and red cross, and its location was well known to the Italian consulate and Italian armies. It was the first place in Dessye attacked, although it is far removed from the town. Americans insist the bombing could not have been accidental. Forty-five bombs were dropped on the property, five of which hit the hospital.

Fascistic and Other Barbarities

Italy justly accuses Ethiopia of barbarities in the castration of prisoners, and then the public press reminds everybody that for centuries prior to 1878 the Roman Catholic Hierarchy caused the castration of 3,500 boys every year because it liked fine music in its choirs. The boys who survived the terrible operation and who did not develop adequate voices were sold to serve as eunuchs in Turkish harems.

There were castrati in the papal choir as late as 1913, and may still be. The practice was carried on for centuries merely to gratify the insufferable vanity of the popes and their enjoyment of high-class music at the expense of many ruined lives.

Referring to the rule of the Amharas in Ethiopia, Lieut. Cyril Rocke, of London, in an open letter to the archbishop of Canterbury, said:

> Does your Grace of Canterbury realize that, in Abyssinia, countless little male children are castrated every year to qualify them for the slave market of the ruling race of that fair and unhappy country? The mutilation takes the form of the removal of the child's testicles by the crudest methods, after which the wounds caused by the act of abscission are cauterized by the application of red-hot irons. The Abyssinian experts who perform this operation do not use anesthetics. This happens to countless unfortunate little children every year, of whom the writer has seen and spoken to a considerable number.

As a ruler Haile Selassie was not all that could be desired. When he went forth to battle he dressed in plain clothes and stayed in the rear, in as safe a place as he could get, but his double, wearing a false beard and carrying a red umbrella, to make him look like a king, was put in the front lines to take the punishment.

Selassie was going to stay in Addis Ababa and be the last man to die, but thought better of it. A British warship carried him to Palestine, along with ten tons of baggage. Part of the baggage was 100 iron-bound boxes, said to contain most of the money of the Ethiopian realm. This report has been vehemently denied.

"What Abyssinia Is"

One would not anticipate a very nice picture of Ethiopia from an Italian, and certainly the state of things there is far from attractive in the 72-page booklet *The Last Stronghold of Slavery; What Abyssinia Is,* by Prof. G. C. Baravelli, of the Rome University. It seems hard to think of a land where a hand or foot may be cut off for the smallest theft; where a person was hanged for stealing oranges from the larder of the empress; where one-fourth of the inhabitants are slaves; where fresh meat is eaten raw; where fifty thousand lepers are at large; where the only sanitary conveniences are dogs and jackals and hyenas; where there are no educated women and only one man in ten can read; where the clergy own one-third of the country and their hand is so heavy on the peasants that the very men that grow their food have nothing left for themselves; where as a result of this clergy misrule there are great and fertile districts, once the homes of hundreds of thousands of people, which have now become uninhabited deserts; where willful premeditated murder is raised to the rank of a respected institution and warriors are proud of killing children, women and the old and helpless; where a man's standing in his tribe depends on the number of emasculations to his credit, and warriors even kill pregnant women so as to emasculate their unborn children; where a would-be regicide was tormented in the presence of the emperor and thousands of guests. According to Prof. Baravelli, and in this he quotes from a French author named Griaule, the man was bound in strips of cloth smeared with wax and honey, was then set alight like a torch, and as he leaped and writhed in his death agonies eight eunuchs prodded him with spears in hips and legs, to add to his agonies.

A former emperor used to fire his pistol at anyone in the street who failed to bow when he passed. Spies and perjurers have their tongues cut out. Prisoners are given neither food nor shelter. Debtors are chained to their creditors, sometimes for two years. Prices of slaves range from 80 thalers for boys up to 250 thalers for virgins.

The priests always have slaves and are the defenders of the institution. Slaves are bred like cattle, as has always been done by slave-owners everywhere. (There was a time in the United States when males were routed and advertised, like farm animals.) Slaves are always hungry, are often flogged, and are sometimes hung by the feet over a fire sprinkled with berberi, the hottest of hot peppers. Little girls are raped. Little boys are lashed to death (as happened recently in the Transvaal at the hands of a Dutch farmer, Oscar Youngblood).

Prof. Baravelli has written a book to make the blood stand still in one's veins. He frankly admits Italy's desire to subjugate Ethiopia and make it an Italian colony. Britain is represented as standing athwart Italian ambitions. The work was printed in August, 1935.

Ethiopians Never Had a Chance

In the Italo-Ethiopian war the Ethiopian rulers never had a chance. Italy was permitted to arm; the Ethiopians were not permitted to do so until too late. Many brave deeds were undertaken by the dark-skinned warriors, as riding against tanks, leaping upon them and shooting the men inside, but it all amounted to nothing in the final reckoning. One of Haile Selassie's worst misfortunes was to have the wrong kind of son-in-law, Dedjasmatch Gugsa, who went over to the Italians with part of the Ethiopian army. Britain was afraid of losing control of her Sudan water supply; but water still seeks its level, and though the shadow of the Holy (?) Roman Empire rises across the path to the East, still Britain continues to control Suez. There was nothing to the talk of a black uprising in Africa; blacks are not bloodthirsty and quarrelsome like the whites.

After the Italian bombing of the unfortified city of Adowa, inhabited only by women, children and decrepit and sick, Emperor Haile Selassie issued a statement in which he said:

We still repose confidence in the conscience and heart of mankind to save a struggling and innocent people from a mighty aggressor. I can never forget the repeated expressions of friendship, sympathy and good will from the great nations of North and South America which, like ourselves, suffered and sacrificed for the sacred cause of independence. We hope this message of gratitude will reach every heart overseas that has sympathized with our cause and beaten with our heart in our struggle to keep our homes, our lives and our liberties against a State whose attack on us constitutes the greatest act of international immorality of modern times. Handicapped as we are by lack of arms and with a mighty military machine already on our soil threatening to annihilate us, we nevertheless face the future with courage.

The International Red Cross refused to send gas masks to Ethiopia during the Italian invasion, on the ground that the purpose for which the masks would be used was not specified. While the Ethiopians were thinking up reasons for wanting the masks they were quickly reduced to a condition where it did not make any difference whether they had them or not. After the skin has been burned off one's face he is not interested in much of anything except to be put out of his misery.

Civilization Has Already Begun

Italy is hard at work civilizing Ethiopians. An army of conscripted Italians is conscripting Ethiopians to build roads for them at wages of 8c a day, without board. The reason Italy is invading Ethiopia is to save the Ethiopians from being slave-drivers.

A picture in the London *News Chronicle* shows a physician at Harar, Ethiopia, giving the children their first steps in education. He seems to be scratching a child's arm and will probably rub in some pus of uncertain origin. Let it be hoped that it will not make the child blind, as has happened in America, for it is hard for blind children to be educated for useful work, even in this country.

Italy will rule Ethiopia by the selection of chieftains from districts with which they are familiar. Civil and religious liberty will be proclaimed and a native army organized under Italian officers.

Before Addis Ababa fell into the hands of the Italian forces, Herr Adel, Austrian banker, had been living in the Belgian legation for twenty years. He came home May 9 and found all his servants missing. When he complained to the military governor he was asked to return the next morning. Returning, he found that all these faithful servants had been shot. They had guarded his house during the looting, and, having been found with arms in their possession, had been slain by the Italian garrison. For sending out this information, four newspaper correspondents were expelled.

Italian Atrocities in Tripoli in 1911

From The Nile Society, 79 Buckingham Palace Road, London, S.W. 1, comes a sixteen-page booklet entitled *Italian Atrocities in Tripoli in 1911*. It contains nine photographic reproductions of soldiers jeering at naked, dying women; soldiers examining a corpse to see if it needs another bullet; a pile of fifty men and boys shot down after they had surrendered their weapons; and women marching to a fate worse than death over the dead bodies of their menfolk. The illustrations are from a work by the British war correspondent Francis McCullough in his work *Italy's War in the Desert*. Can you imagine soldiers kicking a wounded and dying man in the back even while blood was gushing from his mouth and nostrils? Mussolini protested against the needless murders in Tripoli at the time they took place. McCullough says of the murderers themselves:

> They believe in war for war's sake. They believe that the shedding of blood makes a nation virile, unifies it, intensifies the patriotism of its inhabitants. Their motto is: "If you feel decadent, go out and murder somebody." They preached this extraordinary doctrine without any attempt at excuse or palliation.

General Graziani, the civilizer of Tripoli, has been slated to civilize Ethiopia. *The American Guardian* explains about his civilizing methods. When the Italians came to Tripoli it had a population of 2,660,000; now only 80,000 are left. Graziani civilized them; he exterminated them. One of his feats was to take an 84-year-old man who had protested his brutalities, carry him up, bound hand and foot, in an airplane, and at 2,000 feet throw him overboard upon the rocks below. The pope backed Mussolini in his Ethiopian campaign, and will be much interested financially in the results Graziani will obtain in the way of civilization for Ethiopia.

Of a troop of Arab youths from Tripoli, Mussolini asked, "Have we marched straight ahead up to this time?" When the answer came "Yes", he replied: "Today, May 24, I declare to you that we will march just as straight ahead in the future." This seems to imply further conquests ahead, as he used the expression before beginning the war on Ethiopia.

The Devil, Gog, the pope, other clerical stockholders, the conscienceless munition makers, the conscienceless newspapers, and the conscienceless politicians of "Christendom" are looking forward expectantly to a continuous boom in the greatest of all rackets—bloody, beastly, hideous, devilish war. International murderers, incorporated and unincorporated, preferred and common, are happy in the sorrows they so cheerfully cause. But read Zechariah 14:12.

The Conspiracy at Philadelphia

THE petition now being widely circulated by thousands of persons and signed by millions of tolerant and fair-minded Americans, Catholic, Protestant and otherwise, is one of the most remarkable things that have taken place in recent years. The bringing of action against Hierarchical agents and their intolerant and bigoted interference with the free and lawful use of the radio by defenders of the Bible is a matter of coincident interest.

Now another step in the defense of fairness, tolerance and freedom of speech and worship has been taken in the filing of an affidavit by a representative of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society and of the Peoples Pulpit Association with the Federal Communications Commission, the United States Department of Justice, and other Federal agencies. This affidavit is both unique and significant, being the first of its kind and tenor to have been presented to a legally constituted commission in order to protect the God-given and Constitutionally acknowledged rights of freedom of speech and of worship from the depredations of an intolerant and coercive foreign power.

WARNING TO CATHOLICS

(From *Catholic Action of The South,*
Peter M. H. Wynhoven, Editor-in-chief.)

Information has reached us that a petition is being circulated in some sections of New Orleans for the purpose of getting the Rutherford programs back on the air in this section. A parishioner in an uptown parish stated that she had signed a petition, not knowing clearly what it was, and found out only later. We caution the Catholics of New Orleans not to sign any petition presented to them without reading it over carefully to ascertain its purpose.

We are not at all interested in the programs of Rutherford if they are intended to express his beliefs or his principles. He is entitled to legitimate freedom of speech, just as any other citizen, and far be it from us to seek interference with this right of any citizen.

But if such programs are intended to revile the hierarchy of the Catholic Church and cast aspersions and slurs upon our beliefs and our Church, as was done in previous programs, we do protest and object to such programs inasmuch as they are a prostitution and abuse of free speech and an offense against a large body of law-abiding citizens.

* * * * *

The Golden Age invites readers to note that the above "warning" sets forth the Hierarchy's attitude toward Judge Rutherford's lectures. Judge Rutherford definitely denies that he intends to "revile or cast aspersions and slurs" upon the Catholic church or anybody else, nor has he done so. He has, of course, discussed the doctrines of the Hierarchy in the light of the Bible, for the reason that the Hierarchy makes the claim that these are in harmony with the Bible's teachings. The teachings and claims of any individual or institution, whether political or religious, are properly subject to discussion. The petition being circulated by Jehovah's witnesses merely contends for this point, and requests that a public discussion by radio of the questions at issue be arranged. Judge Rutherford stands ready to back up his statements by Scriptures and physical facts. Is the Hierarchy willing to do the same with respect to its claims and assertions?

Because of its importance and significance, the substance of the affidavit is herewith presented, omitting legal phrase and detail for the sake of brevity and readability:

The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society and Peoples Pulpit Association by means of this affidavit present to the Federal Communications Commission the facts concerning a case which is a marked example of malicious interference with the broadcasting in Pennsylvania of radio programs which are in the public interest, the case being illustrative of similar interference in dozens of other cases in other states.

For some years past not less than twenty broadcast stations have been and still are the objects of such interference "by a foreign power headed and ruled by one Pope Pius XI", through his allies and representatives.

The allies or agents of this foreign power that are involved in the Pennsylvania case mentioned are Dennis J. Dougherty, Hugh L. Lamb, J. Carroll McCormick, James J. Clarke and Albert A. Cormier, the last named being an unofficial agent of the Hierarchy, vice-president and secretary of the Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company, and general manager of its station WIP.

During a period of more than ten years many thousands of persons had become accustomed to depend upon WIP for the lectures of Judge Rutherford, which were broadcast in English and also reproduced in foreign translations. According to records kept by WIP the Society and Association were consistent users, under contract, of the facilities of WIP, the entire period of this continuous use being admittedly one of the longest of record at the station. Bills were always paid promptly, payments aggregating more than $20,000.

In addition to the cost of broadcasting, the Society, at large additional expenditure of money, time and energy, widely advertised these WIP broadcasts.

The Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company, owner of WIP, is a wholly owned subsidiary of Gimbel Brothers, Ellis A. Gimbel, Sr., one of the six original Gimbel Brothers, being chair-



Drawing a bead on the target

man of the board of directors both of Gimbel Brothers, Inc., and of the Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company. For almost a century the retail department-store business carried on by Gimbel Brothers has grown until it is one of the larger department-store enterprises in the United States, operating vast merchandising establishments in Philadelphia, New York, Pittsburgh, Chicago, Milwaukee, Atlantic City, Palm Beach, and other places, with assets aggregating $75,000,000, about.

On June 30, 1933, Mr. Ellis A. Gimbel told three representatives of the Society that he had received from 'the highest authority of the Roman Catholic Church in Philadelphia' a letter demanding that the Watch Tower Bible talks be discontinued. Withdrawal of trade and business from the Gimbel stores by Roman Catholic patrons was threatened. Mr. Gimbel and associates yielded to the Hierarchy's demand and the Watch Tower programs were taken off WIP. Mr. Gimbel was asked to give the Society a copy of the letter he had received, but chose to ignore the request.

However, on April 1, 1934, WIP renewed its contract with the Society for the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's lectures, and these continued each Sunday until March 29, 1936, and included the forceful address of February 23, 1936, on "Separating the Nations". (See *The Golden Age* No. 430.) A copy of the lecture was filed with the Commission as a part of the affidavit.

Arrangements for the renewal of the WIP contract, which expired March 31, 1936, were completed when on March 30 two representatives of the Watch Tower visited the offices of WIP, by prior arrangement, in order to execute the formal contract, and were then suddenly told, by Cormier, already mentioned, that 'the Judge Rutherford program was off WIP'. The Society was denied copies of correspondence with Priest Clarke which led to this action on the part of WIP. Various other communications of a coercive and threatening character were received by WIP and brought about this violation of the legal rights of both Judge Rutherford and the Society.

After setting forth the foregoing facts in correct legal terminology, the affidavit concludes as follows:

> The effect of the decision of said licensee's principals, aforesaid Ellis A. Gimbel senior, Arthur C. Kaufman, Albert A. Cormier, and others, in acceding under coercion to the malicious and wrongful demands made of them on behalf of the aforesaid foreign power and its representatives, is, undeniably,



They used to call it St. Vitus; now it's St. Dennis

(a) to deprive many thousands of persons, who rightfully depend upon aforesaid licensee's station WIP, of legitimate and proper program material consisting of said lectures of Judge Rutherford and answers to questions on the Holy Scriptures, and

(b) to cause said licensee of station WIP on and after the 30th day of March 1936, until now, to operate said station contrary to the public interest and in violation of law, and

(c) to embarrass the Federal Communications Commission, needlessly, in its effort to administer in an orderly manner the provisions of law, and

(d) to deprive said Society and Association, wrongfully and needlessly, of legal right and equality of opportunity to continue to hire and use said licensee's station WIP even as said Society and Association did hire and use said station in the public interest for more than a decade and now desires to do in furtherance of the chartered purpose of said Society and Association, to wit, "the dissemination of Bible truths" for the mental and moral improvement of men and women.

The affidavit brings to the attention of the duly constituted commission abuses which should give them the greatest concern and which they should be the most eager to correct.

The petition which is now being circulated in all parts of the United States will serve to show that public opinion is definitely on the side of fairness and toleration, as well as freedom of speech and of worship. The desirability of a frank and open discussion of matters affecting the public interest is emphatically demonstrated.

Miscellany

Getting Rid of Some of the Dirty Food

GETTING rid of some of the dirty food, in March the Food and Drug Administration destroyed 11,410 pounds of butter damaged by the flood, 11,255 gallons of olive oil adulterated to as much as 70 percent with tea-seed oil, 2,784 jars of Limburger decorated with mouse hairs, 50 filthy cheeses, 115 jars of short-weight cheeses, 246 pounds of decayed shrimp, 12 gallons of decomposed oysters, 34,134 cases of putrid salmon, 9,400 pounds of wormy codfish, and 596 cases of tuna fish that had seen better days. There is always something to be thankful for.

Friction Between Italy and Sweden

SWEDEN was disturbed when Italian airmen in Ethiopia wounded two Swedish doctors and killed 28 wounded Ethiopians in an attack on a Red Cross unit. The Italians ordered all Swedish missionaries to leave its African territories, where some of them have worked for seventy years.

Following Germany's Example

FOLLOWING Germany's example, Austria is conscripting all men between 18 and 42 for service with or without arms. This has startled all Europe, and the Balkans are in ferment.

Crusade Against Jews in Rumania

A DREADFUL crusade against the Jews is on in Rumania, and the government supports it. Billboards shriek against them, and the main headlines of half the papers attack them. In the elections armed soldiers terrorize the people and virtually compel them to support the party which is devoted to bitter persecution of the one million Jews included in the total population of eighteen millions.

Prosperity in Norway

THE Norwegian Labor party, now in control of the Norwegian government, is experiencing considerable success in its work. Factories are busy, unemployment has greatly decreased, new roads are being built, labor disputes have been settled, homes have been financed, subsidies have been granted the farmers, and travel has been stimulated.

Spanish Language in Puerto Rico

AN INVESTIGATION by educational experts supports the opinion that in Puerto Rico, where the average child has less than three years in school, the children will learn more if instruction is given in the native Spanish language, and instruction in English is dropped.

Electrification of Farms

IN HOLLAND all farms are electrically equipped; in Germany, 90 percent of them; in Sweden, 50 percent; and in the United States, 10 percent. In the latter country the big financiers have been too busy working out the details of utility holding-company rackets, figuring on how to gobble smaller companies, and how to boost rates of those already swallowed to give any proper attention to the needs of the farmers. Electrification of farms in Switzerland, Belgium, France, Denmark, Norway, Finland and Japan has progressed far beyond that in the United States.

Imports of Farm Products

UNDER the plan of destroying foods and other agricultural products, great progress was made in encouraging farmers abroad to send in their goods to the United States. This worked so well that in 1935, as compared with 1934, importations of oats were doubled; so was carpet wool; wheat was more than tripled, tallow was sextupled, animal fats and oils were nine times as much, butter was eleven times as much, corn was fourteen times as much, fresh pork was thirty times as much, and fresh beef imports were more than 61 times as much.

Proposal to Abandon 1,000,000 Farms

DR. ALONZO E. TAYLOR, director of the Food Research Institute of Stanford University, says the only way to make farming pay in the United States is to retire 1,000,000 farms, embracing 250,000,000 acres of land. Very good! That will make farming pay, for those that are left in the business. Ah, yes! And what shall be done with the 4,000,000 people now managing to skimp along on the 1,000,000 farms? Oh, they can be put on WPA agricultural projects—the er—the er—abandoned farms.

Bilbo's Muzzled Pecan Pickers

AT A senate hearing at Washington it was charged by Senator Pat Harrison, of Mississippi, that his colleague from that state, Rev. Theo. G. Bilbo, muzzles the little colored boys that pick his pecan nuts in the fall, and searches them at night so they cannot take any away. Now if Bilbo will put that system in operation on the $4,880,000,000 election campaign fund he will receive the applause of the taxpayers. But see 1 Corinthians 9:9.

The Burning of Blue Grass Seed

J. V. SHIPP, a seed dealer in Kentucky, explains that the so-called "blue grass seed" which was burned at Paris, Ky., was trash from recleaning the honest-to-goodness blue grass seed, and, though it looks like the genuine, is not, and when it was burned that was the proper thing to do with it. He states that the sale of this trash has hurt the state of Kentucky and been a detriment to seed men.

Let the Serum Worshipers Explain

THE United States Department of Agriculture's prize blue ribbon dairy herd at Beltsville, Md., developed such an outbreak of tuberculosis that 89 of the 320 cows were destroyed. These cows represented long years of breeding and study, and were believed to constitute the finest herd in the world. Probably no cows were ever so thoroughly serumized and inoculated. Now let the serum worshipers explain.

Robbery of the Farmers

FARMERS are almost compelled to watch their orchards and poultry and livestock day and night in these days of wonderful highways and fast trucks. It is claimed that in Illinois last year more than 1,500,000 chickens were stolen, with tens of thousands of ducks, geese and turkeys, more than 20,000 head of cattle, besides vast quantities of tools and implements.

Heat of the Sun Kills Beetle Eggs

MARYLAND farmers save their bean plants by putting tin cans on the poles. The female beetles lay their eggs in the can and the cans become so heated that they destroy the larvae. Result, fewer pests to eat the beans.

Winter Food for Animals

IT IS only about 250 years since British farmers could raise enough food to carry their stock through the winter. The old custom was to kill off almost all the stock every November, and put it away in brine.

Wool from Skimmed Milk

THE *Giornale d'Italia* claims that synthetic wool has been produced from skim milk, pound for pound, and that in quality it compares favorably with ordinary wool.

Loyalty

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

WHAT is meant by the words "loyalty to God"? The word "loyal" is derived from the same root word as the word "law". *Law* means a rule of action prescribing what is right and commanding obedience thereto. *Loyalty* means to be obedient to the law or rule of action prescribed by the supreme or higher powers. To be loyal to God means to ascertain what is commanded by the Lord and then to be diligent to obey that commandment. A lawyer propounded to Jesus this question: "Which is the great commandment in the law?" Jesus answered: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." (Matt. 22:35-38) The scripture then shows that man's love for God is proved by the man keeping the commandments of God joyfully. (1 John 5:3) The only safe guide by which man can determine what is God's law and how he must obey is that which is set forth in the Bible, and for that reason it is written, at Psalm 119:105: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."

When a man consecrates himself unto God, trusting in the value of the sacrifice of Jesus, he thereby agrees to do the will of God and he must, in order to be loyal to God, diligently endeavor to obey God's commandments. Our first duty, then, is to be entirely devoted to God, because He has commanded this, to wit: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." (Exodus 20:3) Why did God give this commandment? For His own name's sake and for the good of man. The challenge of the Devil is that he can cause all men to curse God and turn away from Him. If a man would divide his devotion between God and some creature or object or organization, that would mean that the man would be disloyal to God. The only way a man can gain everlasting life and be for ever in the favor of Jehovah God is to be obedient to His law. Therefore this law is specifically for the benefit of man.

Jehovah's purpose is to have a witness given in the earth, that the people may hear, know and obey the truth. He lays upon Jesus Christ the obligation to see that such testimony is given to the people. The Lord Jesus commands those who have undertaken to do the will of God to go from place to place and tell the people the message of truth concerning the Lord and His kingdom. (Matt. 24:14) This positive command of the Lord must be obeyed. Disobedience by refusal or neglect to give the testimony means disloyalty to God. But suppose the law of the state provides that no person can go from place to place and preach the gospel of God's kingdom to others, and inflicts punishment upon these who do thus preach the gospel, should a Christian obey the law of the land or the law of God? Jehovah God is supreme, and His law is above the law of man. Therefore the duty of every one who has made a covenant to do the will of God is to obey the Lord rather than men.

Suppose the law of the land provides that those who go from place to place preaching the gospel or publishing it in printed form shall be punished by imprisonment or even death? What, then, shall the Christian do with reference to such a law? That question was answered by the Lord in Matthew 10:26-28: "Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in [secret], that speak ye in light; and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."

In Germany faithful men and women have recently chosen to obey God rather than men and have suffered death. What is the fate of such? Those who thus die faithful to the Lord have His promise that He will raise them up out of death. If one displeases the Lord he suffers death from which there is no resurrection. (Acts 3:22, 23) The Christian, then, must make his choice, and if he is really devoted to the Lord he will obey Jehovah God at all times and thus be loyal to the Lord.

Can a man be disloyal to the nation where he resides and at the same time loyal to God? If the laws of the nation are just and right, a man

can be and must be loyal to the nation in which he lives. Where the law of the nation is contrary to God's law, then the true follower of Christ Jesus must choose to be obedient to God's law even though by so doing he violates the law of the land. All just and righteous laws of the nation are in harmony with God's law and can work no injury to anyone who does right. All the laws of men or nations which are contrary to God's law are wrong. If we would please God and live we must be loyal to Him by joyfully obeying Him.

[The foregoing is No. 51 in a series of "five-minute talks" by Judge Rutherford which have met with much appreciation. The series has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records are being used (with the ordinary type of machine) for the purpose of bringing vital Bible truths to the attention of friends, neighbors and others. The records are made by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N.Y. Inquiries concerning them should be addressed to the Society rather than to *The Golden Age*.]

Kingdom Publishers

Separating the Nations

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S STIRRING ADDRESS

LAST Sunday afternoon in the Steyne Road, a stirring address of a most unorthodox kind on the subject of 'The Separation of the Nations' was given by means of electrical transmission by Judge Rutherford of the United States of America. The address was originally delivered by Judge Rutherford under the auspices of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society on Sunday, February 23, at Los Angeles and broadcast all over the world. In the light of the unsettled condition of the world today, and the uncertainty and revolt prevalent in the sphere of religion, the address proved to be of great interest.

Judge Rutherford declared that Christ was the only really great man who had ever lived, and that He had been sent into the world to speak the truth in God's name and to reveal God's purposes to mankind. God's chief enemy was the Devil, who for centuries had tried to turn away men to destruction.

God was giving warning of the approaching crisis to those who were ready to hear Him. His work of the separation of the nations was already in progress. Jehovah was the true and supreme God, and Christ the vindicator of His name. The rule of the Devil, which had existed for so long on earth, was coming to an end. The Devil had made use of religionists, politicians, and men of commerce to further his own ends by means of false doctrines and to bring about the overthrow of the kingdom of God. Christ was never a religionist, but had always obeyed God and resisted the Devil. The religionists were amongst Christ's chief persecutors. His death, resurrection, and return to rule the world were the fulfillment of prophecy. The World War, the unrest that followed it, and the fears that were troubling men's hearts were signs of the times and had been foretold in the Scriptures.

Christ was the express image of God and had never been seen by human eyes. He would destroy the Devil and all his living ones. The nations were now being separated into two groups, one of which was for Christ, the other against Him. The day of reckoning was at hand, proofs of which were being given by God's witnesses. If they refused to obey Him in this respect, they were destined to utter destruction. Only on God's side could deliverance be found.

Religion and Christianity were not the same thing. The former was a matter of observance, the latter the expression of divine truths. Religionists forced others to obey the commands of men, but God set out the truth and gave men intelligence to follow it. Christians worshiped God in spirit and in truth. God commanded His people that they should have none other God beside Him, and men must serve either God or the images of the Devil.

The present was a time of judgment, crisis, and peril. Many persons, deceived by false doctrines, were ascribing salvation to things that were not of God. As in the days of Noah, people were eating and drinking and absorbed in worldly pursuits. Many organizations, including religious ones, had gone pleasure-mad and were ridiculing the name of God in spite of Christ's stern warning that "he that is not for me is against me."

The Devil was at the back of the persecution, endured by the true followers of God in many countries and supported by one of the greatest religious organizations in the world, which, in defiance of God's will, took an active part in politics and sought wealth and power for itself. Yet the goodness of God in Christ was being made known by His witnesses. He had said, "My kingdom is not of this world", and Christ, who had power to execute judgment, would show who was on His side in the separation of the nations.—The Seaford (England) *Chronicle*.

Bigotry of Ohio School Board

FOR six years Stanley Howe has driven a school bus for the Hubbard (Ohio) public schools. Stanley is a careful driver and has deposited his load of precious freight daily without an accident. During the coming season Stanley will not be at the wheel of the school bus. The children will miss his careful and cheerful care and will wonder what happened to him.

The reason why Stanley Howe will no longer pilot the school bus is that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses. He used some of his spare time in bringing the gospel message to the people, and for that reason he has been "fired" from the job which received his faithful attention. This was done by the school board, one of whom is a Baptist, one a Roman Catholic, one a Presbyterian, and all of whom are of Jehovah's slanderers.

The Ohio state constitution says that all men have the right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of conscience. But not if you drive a school bus in Hubbard. Then you worship according to the notions of the school board.

The State constitution further provides that no interference with the rights of conscience shall be permitted. But what care the Hubbard school czars for a little thing like a constitutional guarantee? A school-bus driver must have his conscience managed, directed and sterilized by the school board, or seek some other occupation.

No religious test shall be required as a qualification for office in Ohio. Very good and very nice. But don't be one of Jehovah's witnesses if you want to drive a school bus for the Hubbard school board.

Every citizen may freely speak, write and publish his sentiments on all subjects in Ohio. That is nice, good and excellent, too. Undoubtedly that is taught in the Hubbard schools, but the Hubbard school board doesn't believe in it. If you drive a school bus you may freely speak, write and publish anything the school board approves. But don't preach the Kingdom message if you want to keep your job.

The Golden Age recommends that the school board be "fired" and the school kids be put in charge. Then let the ex-members of the board attend the Hubbard public schools for a while and study carefully the principles of freedom of conscience, freedom of worship, and freedom of speech.

Alabama Baptists Join the Inquisition

SOME members, deacons, and other prominents of the "Mt. Pleasant Missionary Baptist Church" of De Kalb county, Alabama, have recently become afflicted with asthenia of the memory. They forgot they live in a land where religious freedom is guaranteed to all. They forgot that they had agreed to obey God and uphold His Word. They forgot that it is unlawful to gather in mobs and threaten people with violence. They forgot all principles of decency, and acted as the Devil and his cohorts would like to have all people act.

These religious tycoons gathered together and threatened Werner Burmeister and Marie Burmeister with violence if they did not leave De Kalb county. They tried to murder them and destroy their property with dynamite.

Why? The Burmeisters have been presenting the Kingdom message to the people of De Kalb county, and in the course of so doing have told some unpleasant truths about preachers and churches. Consequently these Baptists gathered together in a mob at the behest and instigation of their father, the Devil, fully determined to prevent the truth from being told in De Kalb county.

Nice gang all right. *The Golden Age* recommends that they apply in a body to Hitler, Mussolini and Pope Ambrose for employment. No place for them in free America. Their cleverness, genius, endowments and talents in the gentle art of sandbagging Christians will be greatly appreciated where Catholicism, Fascism and murderism reign supreme.

It is remarkable how ready some of the Devil's sons (John 8:44) are to say "present" when their description is given in such Bible lectures.

Amon Ngoma, Serenje, Northern Rhodesia

AMON NGOMA, Serenje, Northern Rhodesia. Does that interest you? It is merely the name and address of a poor black man in Africa who loves God and wishes to see His name honored in all the earth. Painfully he writes in English to the South African office of the Watch Tower:

> Also we been in trouble with Brother Jeremiah Ngulube, and since we came from line we find few books for company here. When we was start to walk from house to house in Serenje capitol village, the chief Serenje was put us in trouble and charge us 1 month in jail. He send us to the magistrate and the magistrate said to us, "I increase you one month more, and six lashes to Jeremiah Ngulube and 8 lashes to you, Amon Ngoma." He said, "We don't aney Jehovah's witness to preach without no premit from us." Now we finish our cause. We waiting the books only. We shall start again. Since we out in jail we got no books to serve weth it.

If you have a heart, you understand; if you don't, it doesn't matter.

Curious Support of Malefactors

READERS will remember that it was the Catholic and Protestant natives who made all the trouble in the Copper Belt in Northern Rhodesia. Jehovah's witnesses, all of them, were quiet and orderly. Now it seems that the effort to suppress Jehovah's witnesses is failing (because Jehovah himself is so arranging) but the Catholics and Methodists and some other denominations, already receiving assistance every year from the government, to the extent of thousands of pounds, will now receive increased help, so that they can make more converts of the kind that make trouble for the government, and thus be better able to offset the work of Jehovah's witnesses, who do not make trouble for the government. Now, if you can figure that out, you are smart enough to get a place on a Northern Rhodesian government commission, where it seems no principles at all are needed.

Light Dawning in Northern Rhodesia

LIGHT is gradually dawning in Northern Rhodesia. The Ndola (Northern Rhodesia) correspondent of the Bulawayo *Chronicle* correctly apprised that newspaper that "the Secretary of State for Colonies has recently approved of a European representative of the Watch Tower movement (Jehovah's witnesses) to be resident in the territory".

Perspiration in Northern Rhodesia

WITH the wide circulation of Judge Rutherford's Open Letter to the Alison Russell Commission in Northern Rhodesia, and the instructions from London that the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society is to have European representation in the colony, the governor of Northern Rhodesia that at one time was such a high and mighty person in his own estimation has shrunken somewhat. The Bulawayo *Chronicle* begins also to see that the Society is not to be linked with the Roman Catholic Watch Tower movement, and in an editorial "Right About Face", occupying a full column, says: "The complete change of attitude on the part of the Northern Rhodesian Government is, in the circumstances, very difficult to understand, and it is a pity that nothing has been said to explain it." What the *Chronicle* did not say and perhaps did not see is that the hail is sweeping away the refuge of lies which the Roman Hierarchy erected in Northern Rhodesia and Attorney General Fitzgerald's malicious acts against Jehovah's witnesses are being shown up all over the British Empire in their true light.

False Christianity Makes Crooks

AN UNBELIEVER, stirred by Judge Rutherford's Open Letter to the Prime Minister and Legislature of Southern Rhodesia, wrote:

> As I have lived in South Africa all my life and in Rhodesia for twenty-five years, I think I may claim to speak with some little authority, particularly as I am farming and have anything from 20 to 100 natives under me all the year around. The mission native is a liar, thief and forger; he is impudent in most cases and I have it on the authority of a native commissioner that an overwhelming majority of natives sentenced for crime are mission or Christian natives.

Here is a man that is disgusted because the product of the missionary's work has proved to be hypocrisy. What else could it be?

Watch Tower Not Subversive

THE truth literature poured out in the Rhodesias is having its effect. R. C. Tredgold, M.P., in his election campaign in Southern Rhodesia, admitted that the Native Preachers' Bill is aimed at the Watch Tower. He then said that the Watch Tower (Bible & Tract Society) movement is 'not as subversive as the government believed', and the wide powers asked by the government are not necessary, and savor of religious persecution.

Rio de Janeiro Police

RIO DE JANEIRO police seem just like the deputy sheriffs of West Palm Beach, Fla., as disclosed in the following story of their treatment of an American, Victor A. Barron, who refused to disclose the whereabouts of his employer. The story says:

Barron was tortured from the time of his arrest until they killed him. They stabbed him and beat him with rubber hose; they burned and shocked him with live electric wires; they punched and kicked him around constantly, and did not let him sleep for days. He was not allowed to sit down, and was given no water. Whenever he fell unconscious they revived him to start all over again. They broke his jaw and teeth in forcing raw alcohol through his lips and nostrils. When he died they chucked his body from a third floor cell to a concrete floor in the jail yard and called it suicide.

Cotton Production in Brazil

IN THE years 1929-1933, before the United States had been able to put in operation its brilliant plan for plowing under one-third its cotton (after it had already been planted) it produced 59.1 percent of the world's cotton and Brazil produced only 1.9 percent. In the years 1935-1936 the United States produced only 44.7 percent and Brazil rose to 5.7 percent. In other words, the "brain trust" legislation made American cotton growers idle and gave work to those in Brazil and other countries.

Coffee's Delectable Smell

COLLIER'S magazine says: "The seaport of Santos, Brazil, is truly the world's coffeepot. The odor of green coffee from its miles of warehouses and adjacent plantations may be detected aboard ship more than a hundred miles at sea, long before land is raised."

Brazil After Tung Oil Trade

BRAZIL is after the tung oil trade, and in a fair way to get it. One grower alone has 600,000 trees in bloom. China tung oil is used in the United States to the extent of $100,000,000 a year as a substitute for linseed oil in paints, varnishes, oilcloth and linoleum.

"Social Justice" in Bolivia

MILITARY officials seized Bolivia and say they will give the country a government based upon "social justice". The words, somehow, have a familiar sound. S.J. S.J. S.J. (?)

Lake Titicaca, Bolivia

LAKE TITICACA, on the border between Peru and Bolivia, but situated mostly in Bolivia, is 12,500 feet above sea level, and the highest steam-navigated lake in the world. It is of almost the size of Connecticut. Wood on its shores is so scarce that masts for boats are made by splicing small sticks together. Potatoes, barley and a few other crops can be grown. Herds of alpacas graze near the lake. The snow-clad summits of the Andes are all about.

The Bolivian Tin King

THE Bolivian tin king, Simon Patino, reputed to be one of the ten richest men in the world, was only a humble storekeeper thirty-five years ago. He grubstaked a prospector who found the richest tin deposits in the world. Patino bought him out.

Prensa Tells the Truth About Communism

THE *Prensa,* Buenos Aires, Argentina, is one of the old-fashioned papers that still believes it is best to tell the truth, no matter what happens. It said editorially of the Jesuit Communist scare:

South American governments have given out many documents in recent months attributing Communistic character to revolutionary conspiracies led by citizens who have no connection with Communism, or to labor movements seeking only better wages and better working conditions. This has happened in Brazil, Chile and Paraguay. Uruguay severed diplomatic relations with the Soviet on the charge that Communist agents at Montevideo instigated the revolt in Brazil. It would be highly commendable to tell the truth on this question and not permit political passion to discover Communism in every act of opposition.

Argentina Growing Cotton

TEN Texas and Mississippi cotton families are being taken to Argentina to help forward the growing of cotton there. Nearly a million acres are already in the new crop, and Argentina is seventh among world cotton producers.

Argentine Pears Coming to U.S.

IN Argentina's new orchard district, northern Patagonia, pears are a favorite crop and are now being shipped to New York as midwinter table delicacies.

Ivan Vladimirovich Michurin

IVAN VLADIMIROVICH MICHURIN, the Burbank of Russia, died at the age of 80. He was well known the world over for his horticultural achievements, having developed more than 300 new varieties of fruits. One of these is a peach tree which will withstand the temperature of 50 degrees below zero in the heart of Russia in midwinter. This peach tree was produced by crossing a Mongolia wild almond with a North American cultivated variety, and these in turn with a peach tree. The infinite varieties of fruits that may be produced within the various families bear witness to the wisdom and power of Jehovah.

More Liberty in Russia (?)

THE stories from Russia that there is more liberty granted, that each collective farmer may now have one cow, three young cattle, two sows and their offspring, fifteen sheep and goats, and all the poultry, rabbits and chickens he desires, are offset by the news a few days later that over a thousand people have been arrested in Leningrad and banished because they violated some of the rules of the passport system of the nation-wide prison in which they live.

Russian Transportation Items

MOSCOW'S new subway, seven miles long, is now in operation. It has an average of 50,000 passengers a day. Russia is experimenting with the new process of making synthetic rubber from the by-products of oil refineries. About 35 pounds of rubber are obtained from the waste from refining one ton of oil.

Ivan's Torture Chambers Found

IN THE excavation of Moscow's subway the workers found the underground torture chamber where Ivan the Terrible had his victims torn to pieces by bears and sometimes buried alive. The secret passage has been found through which Ivan used to go and gloat over his devilish work.

Landing Armies from the Skies

AT Kiev, Russia, the Soviet army landed a whole regiment of soldiers by parachute from planes overhead. Pictures taken showed 358 in the air at once. The theory is that troops armed with machine guns can thus land in the rear of the enemy and destroy them from behind.

Bezprizorni Again Active

THE Bezprizorni are again active in Russia; so active, in fact, that the Soviet government now applies the same laws to 12-year-old criminals as to adults. The anti-God campaign has borne fruit; murders by children are now common, and the Bezprizorni are among the most capable sneak thieves to be found on the earth. They use the Chinese method of fishing through windows and in a few minutes can remove all the clothing it contains.

Artificial Germination of Wheat

PROFESSOR N. I. VAVILOFF, of Leningrad, has found that by artifically beginning germination of wheat and other plants, and then keeping them for a time in cold storage, more than a month can be gained in their ripening. It is believed that in this discovery lies the key to the planting, ripening and harvesting of grain in the Arctic regions. Russia is rapidly developing cities and ocean and air routes all along the edge of the Arctic ocean.

"Dog" Divorce Arrangement Does Not Work

RUSSIA has been trying a divorce arrangement somewhat similar to that prevalent among dogs. Marriages could be dissolved at the will of either party by a mere declaration before a civil bureau. As a result, divorces have increased until, in May, 1935, they were at the rate of 44.3 divorces per 100 marriages. The laws will probably be changed, for the protection of the children.

Tax Evasion in Russia

TAX evasion in Russia is a bad business, if you get caught. In the North Caucasian area five tax assessors and sixteen merchants got a bright idea. The merchants were listed as artisans, making a difference of some thousands of dollars in their taxes. Two of the five assessors were put to death, and all the rest of the assessors and all the merchants were put in prison.

Russia Up, Other Countries Down

THE official report of the Communist party of Russia shows that the income of Soviet Russia increased from 29,000,000,000 rubles, in 1929, to 50,000,000,000 rubles, in 1933, while during the same period there was a tremendous decline in the national income of all capitalistic countries.

Russia Has the Biggest Airplane

RUSSIA has the biggest airplane in the world. It has nine engines. It carries a printing plant and a large staff of editors and printers whose business it is to fly over Russia and print and distribute the government's propaganda. A station master responsible for a train wreck has been given the death sentence. Relatives of a man who escaped from a battleship into Poland have been sentenced to Siberia. Despite these and other barbarities, the Toronto *Daily Star* says, succinctly: "Soviet Russia is here to stay, a tremendous incentive to unrest among nations that refuse to practice the religion they profess." Illiteracy has been lowered from 67 percent, in 1913, to 10 percent, in 1932.

The Arctic Open Sea Route

LAST season the Russian government sent two freighters from east to west and two from west to east by what they now claim is an Arctic sea route from London to Tokyo, via the Arctic, open two months in the year. The Soviet government now has many scientists, engineers and others, including aviators, studying the best methods of keeping this route open, and living in the Arctic the year round.

Getting Ready for the Japanese War

GETTING ready for the expected Russo-Japanese war, the Russians in the last two years have double-tracked 1,400 miles of the Trans-Siberian railway. Much of the work was done by women convicts. The work was carried on night and day. A band played for the workers every night. On one occasion, when a dam broke, men worked in icy waters up to their waists. The best workers were given special meals.

Russia-Persia-Turkey

THE Soviet Government reversed the policy of the czar toward Persia and Turkey, with the natural result that those countries have become friends, and with a fair chance, too, that if any one of them is attacked the other two will not be uninterested.

Women's Air Train in Russia

WOMEN in Russia flew an air train, composed of a plane and three gliders, from Leningrad to the Crimea, 1,170 miles. The crew consisted entirely of women, one on each glider and one extra to detach the gliders in the air.

Ripley's View of Russia

BOB RIPLEY, of "Believe It or Not" fame, claims to have visited 178 countries. In a three-column article in the New York *American*, in which he gives reasons for thinking the present Russian government about the worst the world has ever seen, he says, in part:

Everybody in Russia is a prisoner of the Government. The workingman has no choice about his work, or where he lives, or how much he is paid. He has no religion, no home life, and no privacy. Even death does not set him free. In case of death the clothing and shoes are removed from the body. Even the teeth are extracted, and any gold or silver fillings are melted down and confiscated by the Government. A worker may be dissatisfied and try to leave the country, but if he is caught he is shot. If he succeeds in crossing the border his innocent relatives are made to suffer. All his family are exiled to Siberia.

Developments in Russia

PART of the White sea is unfrozen the year round, due to the Gulf Stream. Russia is making use of this fact to create a great Arctic port at Alexandrovsk. The latter port is already connected by rail with all of Russia. Twelve airplane hangars have been completed along the Finnish frontier, and a wide strip of "no man's land" has been created where before were farmers of Finnish birth and language. These farmers have been transported to another part of Russia, quite without their consent, and have suffered much hardship as a result.

What Became of the Ingrians

LAST spring 4,000 Finnish-born peasants, Ingrians, living in Russia on the border of Finland, suddenly disappeared completely. It is now disclosed that all of these unfortunates, men, women and children, were carried nearly three thousand miles away, to southwest Siberia, there to work in the cotton fields. The work was hard, sixteen hours a day, the food was poor, nearly all the children died, and many of the adults. One man escaped after all his family died, and brought the facts back to Finland.

Russian Wireless Officials Lose Their Jobs

SIX Russian wireless officials and announcers were removed from their posts because they allowed phonograph records of an American Negro song, "Steal Away to Jesus," to be broadcast. This gives some faint idea of the tyranny with which the Soviet rules Russia.

China and the Philippines

Death Sentence for Drug Addicts in China

FOR sixteen years the governments of the Devil have been meeting regularly at Geneva to find some way by which they could each carry on as large a share as possible of the opium traffic, while at the same time having the name of trying to stop it. Years ago the United States Government expressed its complete disgust with the hypocrisy of the whole thing. Now the Chinese have horrified (?) the Christians (?) at the conference by announcing that they purpose to execute all drug addicts, and that they have already executed 263 persons. Some 2,000,000 are affected. Opium was forced on China by the British Government at the muzzle of the gun. The northern provinces of China are now possessed by Japan, and in these provinces the restriction of opium production is not even pretended. Japan, like Germany, Britain and Italy, not to mention other "civilized" nations, is out for world domination. It is good to know that none of them will ever attain that goal. World domination by any of that aggregation would be world desolation.

Millions Starving in China

MILLIONS are starving in China, and the budding crops were eaten, rendering a continued famine certain; 500,000 were made homeless by the flood waters of the Yellow river. To help the poor, mass marriages are now the order of the day. To discourage useless expenses Chinese officers have been forbidden to marry women who bob or curl their hair.

The Terrible Chinese Flood

THE 30,000 bodies of flood victims picked up in one district of China in one day recently constitute a very poor measure of the terrible calamity which covered more than 10,000 square miles of farm lands with a flood about eight feet deep. In one province 5,000,000 persons were made homeless, and several other provinces had each over a million refugees.

Military Training in the Philippines

IT IS estimated that 85,000 youths reach the age of 21 each year in the Philippines. It is planned that half of these, or around 40,000, shall receive military training of 5½ months between their twenty-first and twenty-second birthdays.

Fascism in Philippines?

THE Commonwealth of the Philippines moves toward one-man rule.

President Manuel Quezon takes from the speaker of the Assembly all powers and prerogatives except that of presiding over the legislative body, and announces he himself will confer with committee chairmen, thus directing the legislative policy.

Señor Quezon also reveals that the economic policy of the commonwealth will be carried out through the National Development Co., in which the government is to own a controlling interest. And Señor Quezon is to vote the majority stock.

One of the first acts of the Filipino president was to order an increase in the armed forces of the islands to three times the size of the constabulary. Shortly afterward he made this startling declaration:

I am in office for six years and only God can get me out.

Is it possible a new brand of Fascism was born when the Philippine nation unfurled its own flag a few days ago?

[To the above editorial from the Cleveland *News* it should be added that the Roman Hierarchy was so grateful for this chance to establish Fascism (Catholic Action) in the Philippines that they bestowed the degree of LL.D. on President Roosevelt at Notre Dame, Indiana, and it was explained in the Catholic papers that that was why it was done.]

Filipinos Frightened

THE Filipinos are reported in fright over the course of Japan in taking over Manchuria, invading Shanghai, resigning from the League of Nations, abrogating the Washington Naval Treaty and announcing her intention to retain the Caroline islands mandated to her by the League. Meantime Japanese goods are filling their markets, and where the tariff is too high factories are erected and operated under Philippine names. They believe that as soon as the United States steps out Japan will step in, and that Philippine independence will prove to be merely a name and that for but a little time. The islands are supposed to have their independence July 4, 1946.

Japanese Textiles in the Philippines

JAPANESE textiles in the Philippines amount to three times in value the textiles imported from the United States.

Japan and Manchuria

Worship of a Sword in Japan

TO AN American it seems incredible that 500,000 people could turn out and spend six hours worshiping a sword; but that happened in Japan. The "sacred sword" was transferred in the dark from the old temple to the new, and, even at that, screens were carried to conceal it from all eyes. The account says: "In dead silence troops presented arms and the multitude bowed to the ground." No doubt every eight-year-old child along the line of march had to get down on his face, unless perchance he was asleep, and the politicians and clergy got a big kick out of seeing the people groveling at their feet.

Japanese Invasion of American Markets

NOT only is Japan, paying wages of 23½ cents a day, stopping the operation of thousands of spindles in Lancashire (England), but last year shipped to the United States 7,287,000 square yards of piece goods, as against 770,000 square yards only three years previous. Also, the Rubber Manufacturers' Association reports that Japanese manufacturers have driven American erasers from the market.

Japanese Provoke Russians

BRITISH papers contain frequent references to Japanese provocation of Russians. The border has been crossed twice recently, once by a force of 40 infantrymen and 60 cavalrymen, but the Russians restrained themselves both times and no casualties resulted. However, the explosion is liable to occur at any moment. Japan, Stalin, Hitler, Horthy, Mussolini, Ambrose, Farley, Mosley. What a world!

Japan's Taking Ways

IN "Washington Merry-Go-Round" Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen quote Colonel Matsumoto, Japanese military attaché in Washington, as saying:

> Manchukuo is a very nice country, but it has no gold. The Maritime Provinces (Eastern Siberia) have gold. They also have fish, timber, many things Japan needs. When we get ready we shall take them. This will be the first result of the Italian-Ethiopian war.

Roman Hierarchy Prospers in Manchuria

THERE is collusion, or at least co-operation, between the Roman Hierarchy and the military leaders of Japan, as is proved by the fact that the Church of Rome is now experiencing great prosperity in Manchuria.

Human Life in Manchuria

EVERY night the past winter seven or eight persons were found frozen to death on the streets of Harbin, Manchuria. There are dope shops all over the place. There is actually a place where children are dumped after they have bought doped cigarettes. Mobs of little boys, dope-crazed, beg in the streets for money to spend on dope. Girls of 11 and 12 are forced to become prostitutes in order to live. A Japanese-owned English-language paper dismissed with seventeen words an item where several hundred Japanese and at least 2,000 peasants were slain in an encounter. Train wrecks are so common that they are grouped once a month in the statistics.

Japan Takes Manchuria's Oil

JAPAN reached out and took Manchuria's oil. Britain protested. Thereupon Japan said (a) that as Britain did not recognize Manchukuo it was not entitled to any interest in Manchukuoan promises and (b) that it was inconsistent of Britain to refuse to recognize Manchukuo and at the same time quote Manchukuoan promises. Japan thus slaps Britain across the chops and then says that it is unable to interfere in Manchukuoan affairs, but is willing to mediate. That leaves the two nations glaring at each other like wolves, but Japan keeps the oil.

Russia Checkmates the Seizure of Manchuria

TO CHECKMATE the seizure of Manchuria by the Japanese, with the consequent exposure of the Trans-Siberian railway to raids from across the Amur river, the Russians are building a new line 2,000 miles long, at distances of 100 to 300 miles north of the old line. The new line goes 50 miles north of Lake Baikal.

Huge Gold Fields in Manchuria

THE Japanese are developing a huge gold field in Manchuria, 244 miles from east to west and 170 miles from north to south. Within this area every six cubic feet of gravel runs from $6.50 to $60 in gold, the total deposit being estimated as containing some 7,000,000,000 yen.

Largest Mine Elevator Is in Manchuria

THE largest mine elevator in the world is to be in Manchuria. It will lift 560 tons an hour 2,600 feet. It is being built in Nuremberg, Germany.

Have the Hatters Been in Persia?

A CABLE from Meshed, Persia, tells that many there were killed when the government insisted that the people give up their native hats and wear the European varieties. The priests were said to have been at the bottom of the disturbances. One wonders if the hatters somehow put the priests up to this. Here the Europeans and Americans have worn petasoses, pilei, helmets, casques, basinets, sallets, heaumes, armets, morions, burgonets, cabassets, shakos, silk hats, toppers, plush hats, fedoras, derbies, bowlers, berets, caps, straw hats, Tam o' Shanters, stockingcaps, and panamas made of every possible material, in every shape, by every maker and at every price, and finally given them all up and decided, after all, that the bareheaded man is the happiest, and yet these Mahometans, when somebody asks them to give up their one little fez, want to kill him. But maybe the reason why so many were killed was that they tried to sell the Mesheds gray felt hats that could be worn only twice till they lost their original color and looked so disreputable that they could not, with dignity, be worn to a dog fight. The hatters have killed their own business in America by double-crossing their customers 'gray-hatwise'; automobiles have helped, for nobody can get into one of those things without smashing his hat; so, finally, Americans gave the things up, and are glad they did, because, now that the circulation of the blood to their scalps is no longer cut off, their feathers are beginning to grow once more. Maybe the hatters got what was their due.

The Rains at Baguio

THE rains at Baguio, the mountain capital of the Philippines, may not be the heaviest in the world, but from August 2 to August 4, 1935, there was a total precipitation of 44 inches. On one occasion Baguio outdid itself by having 48 inches of rain in twenty-four hours. In a single hour, on one occasion, 11 inches of rain fell in one hour.

Peacock Throne to Be Sold for Junk

THE peacock business, i.e., the business where some men strut around like peacocks, has gone the way of the throne business. As a natural result the peacock throne of Persia, stolen from the Imperial Palace at Delhi, India, in 1739, will be sold for junk. Anybody who wants a nice peacock throne at around $160,000,000 can probably get it all in one piece, by moving rapidly. Practically every inch of the throne is ornamented with costly gems. The headrest, which gives the throne its name, is in the form of a peacock's tail, covered with diamonds, rubies, emeralds and other precious stones.

Chinese Eastern Railway

IN EIGHT months, on the Chinese Eastern Railway in Manchuria, 19 trains were wrecked, the line was tampered with on 42 occasions, 92 railway stations were attacked, 116 passengers and railwaymen were kidnaped, 46 were killed, and 102 were injured. Thirty-one bridges were destroyed.

Small Boys, Take Notice

BIG reform in China. Hereafter no firecrackers shall be used at weddings. Also, and this is of more interest to grown folks, no wedding gift shall cost more than $1. Last year's drought in China caused 35,000,000 acres to be laid waste, involving a loss of $700,000,000.

Japanese Trade in the Philippines

JAPANESE trade in the Philippines is growing very rapidly, at the expense of both American and Chinese traders. In the last two years United States' imports of cotton fell off from 75 percent of the total to 40 percent, and Japanese rose from 30 percent to 53 percent.

Militarist Reasons for Wanting Philippines

MILITARIST reasons for wanting to keep the Philippines are that its gold production is now one and one-half times that of Alaska and its chromite ore deposits are one of the most important ore bodies in the world.

Enterprising Japanese Fishermen

ENTERPRISING Japanese fishermen do trawling for fish off the coasts of Mexico, Panama and northwestern Australia, having received official consent of all the governments involved to thus do.

Why Japanese Competition Is Feared

A REPORT by the Japanese minister of agriculture and forestry shows that last year male farmhands averaged 13 cents a day, and women 9 cents; male silk workers 18 to 30 cents a day, and females 15 to 18 cents.

Sufferings of Sir John Latham

AN Australian dispatch tells of the sufferings of Sir John Latham, appointed chief justice of the High Court of Australia, at a salary of $17,500 a year. The dispatch says that before he went into politics he was earning more than $30,000 a year. America has statesmen like that; lots of them. They all sacrifice everything to get into politics, and yet, and yet, there are millions who are jealous of them and are trying to get their jobs away from them. And, what is more, they often spend several times their salaries to retain their political jobs; and when they do retire, in America, they never have to work any more.

Water Scarce in Central Australia

WATER is so scarce in central Australia that it is sometimes used as currency. Thus a carpenter received 80 gallons of water as pay for a certain job of work. Near Tenant's Creek is a well to which people drive for fifty miles to secure drinkable water. They come and camp all night. The water is withdrawn only at dawn, just before the sun comes up.

Cages for Cleaning Poultry

BAD actors near Christchurch, New Zealand, raided at least three poultry farms and cleaned and dressed the poultry in church buildings, scattering blood and feathers all over the place. These parties have been making a misapplication of Revelation 18:2, but probably most of them are members of the churches where the feathers were scattered.

Melbourne Italians Are for Peace

IN Melbourne, Australia, a band of Italians marched through the streets crying "Shame upon Mussolini!" and "We want bread, not mustard gas". Three thousand British men, women and children joined the procession.

New Zealand Is Growing Bigger Boys

CLOTHING makers and dealers declare that the boys now growing up in New Zealand are taller, according to their age, than those of England, America or Australia.

Crabbing the Golf Balls

GOLFERS near Sydney, Australia, repeatedly losing golf balls, finally found that giant crabs were making off with them. Three golf balls were found in one crab hole.

Blaspheming God in Tasmania

THE Catholic Standard, Launceston, Tasmania, blasphemes the name of Jehovah God in its issue of November, 1935. Some of the blasphemies follow:

> Stricken down by the hand of God, they are unable to help themselves and they must endure the agony and suffering God has imposed upon them until they have satisfied His justice. . . . It is the teaching of "holy church" that the fire of hell and the fire of "purgatory" are of just the same intensity, the only difference between them is the torments of "purgatory" will one day come to an end whereas the torments of hell will last forever. . . . Crushed under the hand of Almighty God they plead to us in the words of Holy Scripture, 'Have pity on me, have pity on me, at least you my friends: for the Lord has touched me.' . . . The mass is the sacrifice of the body and blood, soul and divinity of Jesus Christ offered up for the living and the dead. Some of the saints tell us that during the time the mass is being offered for the souls in "purgatory", they are spared their sufferings.

Each and every statement in the foregoing is a lie and a blasphemy, dishonoring the name of Jehovah God.

Cannibalism on Malekula Island

CANNIBALISM is still practiced by 3,000 people on the island of Malekula, New Hebrides islands. When one is killed to be eaten it is required that every member of the tribe eat some of the flesh. It is noted that it tastes like tender pork and that those who participate have thereafter a greasy look about the eyes. The natives have a code any violation of which may subject one to be killed and eaten. Whites are let alone. When one is to be killed, his home is commonly attacked by a group at night, or he may be caught in a man trap. The so-called "white rulers" do not interfere.

A Petition for a Murderer

BUSINESSMEN in Sydney, Australia, circulated a petition in New Guinea asking for a lighter sentence than ten years for James Larkin, a white man who had murdered a native. The petition sets forth, among other things, that in a number of cases since 1931, in which natives have died, following assaults by European employers, no heavier sentence than four years' imprisonment has been imposed. So, if you feel the urge to murder somebody, you know where to go, to get off with a light sentence. See Leviticus 24:22; Numbers 9:14; 15:15, 16, 29.

The Ransom and Vindication

"Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures."—1 Corinthians 15:3.

THE Scriptural teaching that Christ died "for the sins of the whole world" is not as clear to all as it might be. (1 John 2:2) To some this teaching seems unreasonable, and such say, "Why not just tell us how to be good and do right, rather than to say that one man died for the sins of the whole world?" Since the doctrine of the ransom is made very prominent in the Scriptures, being second only to the pre-eminent purpose of Jehovah to vindicate His own name, it is important that it be clearly understood. It is not wrong to ask for a reason back of things; and if one is to have an intelligent faith, it is necessary to have an intelligent appreciation of the things believed. That the Bible teaches plainly that Christ suffered for our sins, none will gainsay. If any contest the reasonableness of this doctrine it is doubtless because they have not carefully and earnestly studied the Bible for a proper explanation of the matter. The Word of God furnishes a sufficient and reasonable basis for faith.

Jesus himself stated the matter as recorded at Matthew 20:28: "The Son of man [Jesus himself] came . . . to give his life a ransom for many." On another occasion He said, "I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." (John 12:32) Paul states, "There is . . . one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." (1 Timothy 2:5, 6) At Hebrews 2:9 we read, "Jesus . . . was made a little lower than the angels, . . . that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." John, the beloved disciple, says, "He is the propitiation for . . . the sins of the whole world." (1 John 2:2) John the Baptist testified, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." (John 1:29) Paul, at Romans 5:18, says, "By the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life." Peter states, 'For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit.' (1 Peter 3:18, *R.V.*) He also said, "There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."—Acts 4:12.

These statements from the Word of God show how prominent this matter is made in the teachings of Christ and His apostles. There are many other passages to the same effect, and all in harmony one with another.

How Sin Came into the World

Why was it necessary that someone die on behalf of mankind? and how could one redeem millions? In order to appreciate this matter, note, first of all, how imperfection and sin came into the world.

The Bible states clearly, from beginning to end, that God made mankind upright, in His image, and that the first human creatures were originally perfect. (Ecclesiastes 7:29; Deuteronomy 32:4, 5; Genesis 1:27, 31) The statement that God made mankind "in his own image" means His moral and spiritual image, and does not signify that God has a physical organism such as is possessed by human creatures. "God is a spirit." (John 4:24) Man's likeness to God consisted in the fact that he had the qualities of justice, wisdom, love and power in perfection, but limited to the human sphere and adapted to the earth.

Observance of God's law brings blessing and happiness. A failure to observe it brings injury and sorrow. Obedience leads to life; disobedience, to death. Death is the wages of sin. (Romans 6:23) God will not indefinitely maintain the life and existence of creatures who are unrighteous. He says, "All souls are mine; . . . the soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4, 20) Man *is* a soul (Genesis 2:7); and when man dies, the soul dies. The wages of sin is not eternal torment; for that would mean that the creature must have life in order to suffer consciously. "Life" will be given only to the righteous. "The gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23) God told Adam that failure to be obedient to His rule would mean death for them, implying definitely that obedience would mean continuation of life.—Genesis 2:17.

Instead of obeying God, Adam and Eve gave heed to the voice of the tempter. The result was dying and death. (See Genesis 2:17, *margin.*) Not only were they themselves affected, but when children were born to them these shared their imperfection and sinful tendencies, and also the wages of sin—death. Thus, by the disobedience of the first man sin entered into the world, and death as a result of sin, and so death

passed upon all the world, because all are imperfect and therefore sinners.—Romans 5:12.

What a terrible thing is death! It is truly "the king of terrors". How many sorrows has it brought in its wake.

Is God Indifferent?

Has God, then, since the disobedience of man, become indifferent to him, manifesting only hatred and feeling no pity? No indeed! Nevertheless, God could extend mercy to the disobedient and the sinful only if some means were provided to meet the requirements of His law. God is the representative of perfect justice, and the upholder of His own laws, which cannot be set aside. Were God to set aside the required penalty His creatures might reason that God to a certain extent excused and condoned sin, and thus they would fail to learn the all-important fact that God is holy and just and that his name must be vindicated.

It is right and just that God have the first place in the hearts of His creatures. A failure to give Him this due honor would be a continual cause of disobedience, transgression and consequent sorrow. Thus, while God's mercy inclined Him toward mercy and forgiveness, His justice and wisdom could not permit mercy to be extended unless some means of meeting the demands of God's perfect law be arranged. This provision is made in the ransom sacrifice of Christ Jesus.

To illustrate: A wise and good man holds the position of judge. He has a son who, under temptation, commits a crime punishable by a heavy fine. He is tried before his own father's judgment seat, and found guilty. The penalty is a heavy fine or a term in prison. Can the judge excuse and pass over the trespass of his son because he loves him? It will be seen at once that this would not be possible. Suppose the son is unable to pay, and must go to prison, could the judge, because he is his father, set aside the prison sentence? Of course not. If, however, another son should offer to pay the fine, it could be accepted without violating justice.

This illustration enables us in a measure to appreciate what God did for His human creatures. God is just and will by no means clear the guilty, but He has provided a way in which He may be just and yet justify them that accept His provision through Christ. This provision is called "the ransom".—Romans 3:26.

The Perfect Ransom

The word "ransom" is used in the Bible in a manner similar to that in which it is commonly used, but the Bible use of the word gives it the added significance of "an exact corresponding price". Suppose that a child has been kidnaped and is being held until a certain sum of money is paid for its release. This sum of money would commonly be called a "ransom". The whole world is held in death because of the transgression of God's law. Yet only one individual was sentenced under the law, and that one was Adam, head and representative of the entire race. All the rest of mankind die as an indirect result of that disobedient act. Since a perfect human life was forfeited, only the payment of a perfect human life could accomplish the release of Adam and his offspring. Perfect justice demands 'a life for a life'. (Deuteronomy 19:21) Neither more nor less could meet its requirements. If Adam was to be released from the penalty of death another must willingly take his place, offering his life as a substitute, but such a one must be without sin or he would not have a perfect life to give. Among all mankind there was, of course, none who could meet the requirements. "None . . . can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him." (Psalm 49:7) But God promised to redeem mankind from death and ransom them from the power of the grave.—Hosea 13:14.

The prophet of God asks: 'What is man, that thou, Jehovah, art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?' He continues, saying, "Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honor. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet." (Psalm 8:4-9) About a thousand years after the prophet under inspiration wrote these words, the apostle Paul says, "But now we see not yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man."—Hebrews 2:6-9.

The Logos Made Flesh

Christ Jesus "in the beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with God, and the Logos was a god". (See interlinear rendering of the Greek text in the *Diaglott* translation of John 1:1.) 'And the Logos was made flesh [human], and we

beheld His glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.' (John 1:14) Paul mentions the same thing, saying that Jesus, being in a form of God, that is, having a god-like form, made himself of no reputation, "and was made in the likeness of men." (Philippians 2:7) Made "a little lower than the angels", Jesus "tasted death for every man", and 'as by the one offense of Adam all men came under condemnation, so by the righteousness of One the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life'. (Romans 5:18) The ransom is assurance that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and of the unjust.—1 Corinthians 15:21; Acts 24:15.

Mankind shall in due time be delivered from death and come back into harmony with God. The disobedient and willfully wicked will not profit by the ransom, for they refuse the grace of God. The time is coming when death and the grave will deliver up the dead so that whosoever will may receive the benefits purchased by the ransom.

The apostle John, in The Revelation, beautifully pictures the time of regeneration. "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away."—Revelation 21:4.

While those of good will among men will be privileged to enjoy perfect life upon earth, only those anointed followers of Jesus who have braved opposition, misunderstanding, persecution and even death in their service will be given a heavenly reward. Faithful unto death, these will receive a crown of life. (Revelation 2:10) It is to them that Jesus said, "I will . . . receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." (John 14:3) Having suffered with Christ, they shall also reign with him, receiving glory, honor and immortality. (2 Timothy 2:12; Romans 2:7) To them are addressed the words: "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven." (Matthew 5:11, 12) Only this class will ever "go to heaven".

It has been mistakenly supposed and taught that everyone who lives a fairly decent life and "believes in Jesus" will go to heaven. That is far from the truth. It requires all that Jesus and the apostles have stipulated; and those who will receive this great reward will be only a few in number. Jesus said to them, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) They will be kings and priests and will judge, rule and bless the world of mankind. (1 Corinthians 6:2; Revelation 20:6) These favored ones share in the "first resurrection", whereas the obedient of mankind will be raised to life in the later resurrection. This will be the "regeneration" and will take up the thousand years of Christ's reign. In this way the benefits of the ransom will come to the world. At the end of the thousand years all the willing and obedient will stand approved before God and receive the title to everlasting life, having passed the final test and demonstrated that they truly appreciate the provisions made for their recovery.

Highly Exalted

Jesus came to seek and to save that which was lost. (Matthew 18:11) Adam and all mankind with him lost the right to life. Jesus came that they might have life and abundance.—John 10:10.

While the human life and existence of Jesus were sacrificed so that He could never take it back, He could, in harmony with Jehovah's purpose, be given a higher life and existence, so much better than the angels. (Hebrews 1:4) Because of His obedience "God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [those] in heaven, and [those] in earth, and [those] under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father". (Philippians 2:9-11) How wonderful the Father's wisdom which in this way provided for man's release and at the same time exalted and honored the One who so loved the world as to give His life for their ransom!—Romans 11:33.

Not only does Jesus' sacrifice result in the deliverance of mankind, as many as will, and in His own exaltation, but it is conducive to the vindication of Jehovah's glorious name. The wisdom and justice, the love and power of the great Creator, are made manifest in the entire matter. Christ came to make manifest the name, the glory and the purpose of Jehovah God, His Father in heaven. (John 17:6, 26; 8:50; 12:28; 13:31; 17:8) He finished the work that God gave Him to do.—John 17:4.

Jehovah's power was made manifest in the

resurrection of Christ and His exaltation to His own right hand. (Ephesians 1:19-21) At Pentecost the spirit of Jehovah was poured out upon the waiting disciples, and thus endued with power from on high they went forth to proclaim the unfolding purpose of Jehovah. (Luke 24:49; Acts 1:4; 2:1-47) After the gospel had been proclaimed among the Jews for some time it began to go to the gentiles to "take out of them a people for [God's] name".—Acts 15:14.

Before the blessings of grace and regeneration which were purchased by the ransom begin to come to mankind, God first selects from among the nations this "people for a purpose", who will constitute a spiritual priesthood under Christ Jesus their Head. These are "an elect [chosen] race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession" to "show forth the excellencies of him who called [them] out of darkness into his marvellous light: who in time past were no people, but now are the people of God".—1 Peter 2:9, 10, *A.R.V.*

Glorious Consummation

While many have in the past heard something of Christ, few indeed have manifested the devotion here expressed by the apostle. Satan has blinded the minds of men, "lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." (2 Corinthians 4:4) Christ will restrain Satan, bring light and knowledge to mankind, and vindicate His Father's name.—Revelation 20:1-3.

The consummation of Jehovah's purpose shows us a race lifted up to glorious perfection, fully appreciating the name of God. Every heart is filled with joy and every countenance is aglow with the light of loving thoughtfulness and kindness. There is no malice, no unkind sentiments are expressed, no impure thoughts conceived. All is peace, love, holiness and joyous activity. Fear, there is none. No apprehension of possible trouble beclouds the enjoyment of earth's abundant blessings. All the ransomed have been brought back to full harmony with their loving Father, and all the wicked have been for ever destroyed. All have time for searching out and rejoicing in the glorious works of the Creator, and dearest to each heart is the name of "God [who] so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life". (John 3:16) Ever and anon the name of Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, is reverently spoken and joyously confessed, and the common sentiment of every heart is expressed in the wondrous song: "Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever." —Revelation 5:13.

The *Golden Age* List Is on the Increase

THE PAST few weeks our mail has been so heavy that we have been literally swamped with new subscriptions. The *Golden Age* list is constantly increasing, and this cheers our hearts greatly. Why? Not because we make more money, because there is no money made from the publication of *The Golden Age,* and every dollar sent in by subscribers is spent in the publication of truth. The big increase thrills us because we want the people to learn the truth, and we know that there is no other publication issued covering the field that *The Golden Age* does that tells the plain, uncensored truth about so many things. *The Golden Age* contains information that you can rely on, information that concerns the life and happiness of the people. If you are a regular subscriber, wouldn't you like to put your friends in touch with this wonderful magazine, too? The best way you can do this is to present them with a sample copy. If this is your first copy, then we invite you to become a regular reader.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 443 to distribute among my friends. Enclosed find a contribution of $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25).

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

Please start my subscription for the *Golden Age* magazine at once. Enclosed find a contribution of $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25).

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

"Did It Ever Occur to You

that it is your privilege to choose the most desirable thing and be certain of receiving it? . . . It is your privilege to choose now, and to do so intelligently. Before making your choice, however, you must receive some true information upon which you can confidently rely. That information is set out here because it is taken from God's Word. Settle it in your mind first that this is not a religious harangue. Religion is the Devil's seductive scheme to deceive the people and turn them away from the true God. It is a racket that has been worked for a long while. Its day is done, and now the people must have and will receive the truth, which is a sure and complete guide."

The above paragraph is quoted from Judge Rutherford's new booklet CHOOSING, page 35. Doesn't it arouse your interest and bring up some questions you would like to have answered? This 64-page booklet is a masterpiece, and once you start to read it you won't lay it down till you've finished it. However, it isn't just a matter of having something interesting to read. To take your stand on the right side is the most important thing you ever did in your life, and the information contained in this booklet will enable you to do so intelligently.

For your convenience there is set out a coupon below. Note that if you fill out this coupon you will receive not only this wonderful booklet CHOOSING, but two more very interesting booklets by Judge Rutherford, namely, LOYALTY and UNIVERSAL WAR NEAR, all three on a contribution of only 10c. If you have these booklets, why not order an extra supply to distribute among your acquaintances?

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send me the three booklets by Judge Rutherford, *Choosing*, *Loyalty*, and *Universal War Near*. Enclosed find a contribution of 10c to be used in helping others to learn the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Please fill the following order which I have checked:

40 booklets on a contribution of $1.00, as follows:

12 *Choosing* 16 *Loyalty*
12 *Universal War Near*

20 booklets on a contribution of 50c, as follows:

6 *Choosing* 8 *Loyalty*
6 *Universal War Near*

Enclosed find a contribution of ..... to be used in forwarding the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

ALUMINUM POISONING ACHIEVEMENTS

SERUM SUPERSTITIONS

CAESAR OR GOD?

SUPER-BIGOTS AND THE PETITION

A FRIGHTENED ROOSTER

ASPIRIN — THE MENACE

HOME AND HEALTH

DISOBEDIENCE ROBS GOD

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 444
September 23, 1936

CONTENTS

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

CAESAR OR GOD? 817
SUPER-BIGOTS AND THE PETITION 818
DISOBEDIENCE ROBS GOD OF WHAT IS RIGHTFULLY HIS 827

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

RUMINATIONS ON COTTON SEED 815
Whole-Wheat Flour 815
Iodine-Enriched Foods 815
Dust Storms 825

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

SERUM SUPERSTITIONS 813
PASTEUR THE FAKE 814
LIGHT 816
Marvels of Surgery 816
WPA Malaria Control 822
23,092 Sterilizations in U.S.A. 823
Rats and Men 824
Blaming It on the Lightning 826
Don'ts in an Electrical Storm 826
Benefit from a Lightning Stroke 826

HOME AND HEALTH

ALUMINUM POISONING ACHIEVEMENTS 803
When She Saw the Point 804
Sensitive to Aluminum Poisons 805
Findings of Betts and Force 806
Aluminum Workers Short-lived 807
The Brugas Aluminum Murders 807
Seven Men in Her Life 808
The Staphylococcus Aureus 809
ACCIDENT! ACCIDENT! ACCIDENT? 812
Governments Getting Discouraged 814
Where Vaccination Is Not Required 814
What Has Happened in Pittsburgh? 821
"More Deaths from Cancer" 821
ASPIRIN—THE MENACE OF HEART DISEASE 822
Looking Out for the Nickels 822
More Work for the Doctors 823
Honey, Onion Juice and Lemons 823
Garlic for Tuberculosis 823
A Scotsman's Shoes 824
Shopping Late Saturday Night 824
America's Food Supply Reduced 824
The Black Tea Curse in Egypt 824

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

The Great Floods in the U.S.A. 826
Mauna Loa on the Rampage 826
The Quakes at Helena 826
In Cleaning Up Pittsburgh 826

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

THE TALE OF A FRIGHTENED ROOSTER 820
Elgin (Ill.) Still Run by Preachers 829

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, September 23, 1936 | Number 444

Aluminum Poisoning Achievements

DEATHS from cancer have increased steadily since 1900. At that time 63 of every 100,000 persons died from that cause; the present death rate is 102 per 100,000. The rate of progress in the wrong direction has kept step steadily with the increased use of aluminum cooking utensils. Not everyone who uses aluminum gets cancer, of course, but all stand a chance of getting it.

Readers will recall a reference to aluminum sardine containers. Well, they are beginning to produce results. In Erie, Pennsylvania, a painter who ate them for his lunch nearly died. One would suppose the government would do something about a thing like this. Instead of that, it is actually hostile to those who make known the naked truth on the subject. Its real sympathies are with the aluminum trust, not with the people. Fifteen of the largest sardine canners in Norway are packing their products in aluminum cans.



The unseen guests at the aluminum dinner table

U. S. patent No. 2,027,270 claims that if edible crabs are dipped in an aqueous solution of aluminum, zinc or tin salts they can be canned without discoloration, which has previously hampered the canning of this type of crabmeat. It is a wonder that the brilliant minds who conceived the idea of feeding the public with food plated with aluminum, zinc or tin did not also suggest plating the food with arsenic, because that is a metal also.

A Florida subscriber writes:

A young man of thirty, a neighbor, said cigarettes were harmful to his health, so purchased a pipe with an aluminum stem. Several months passed, and, on my inquiring about the family, a lady said, "Oh, don't you know, the son has awful sores on his mouth and tongue. They are afraid it is cancer." After nineteen months the young man died, his mouth, tongue and throat having been eaten away.

Unwilling to Be a Murderer

A. L. Butcher, of Tennessee, writes:

On Christmas eve some friends sent me a lot of jellies and jam, and one of the jars of blackberry jam was not labeled. Not thinking that homemade jam could have been made in aluminum vessels, I ate a lot of it, at 4:00 p.m.; and at 6:00 p.m. it grabbed me and I went to doctoring for what I knew was aluminum poisoning. At 2:00 o'clock that night we called the doctor and he gave me a double-shot hypodermic. Then I developed the flu and pneumonia, which has probably ruined me for life. A few days ago my wife answered an advertisement, thinking that she might get an agency and sell some cooking utensils. The word aluminum was concealed. I told her I bet it was aluminum, and was fixing to write and ask them if such was the case, when the mailman brought their high-powered literature, and by careful examination I discovered that my suspicions were correct. I am writ-

ing this company telling them that I refuse to be a murderer or to sell anything made of aluminum that is used in connection with foods or drinks, that I am an invalid now from using food cooked in the stuff and have all the proof on earth to back it up.

Says Mrs. Answorth Rutherford, of Idaho:

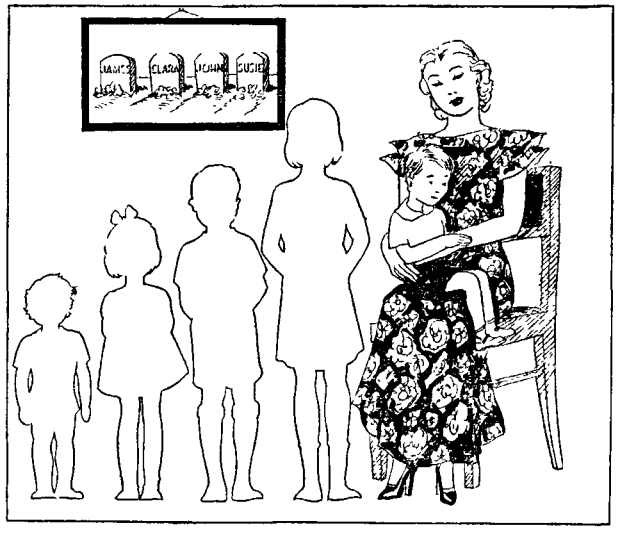
I think it only fitting that my husband and self should express our appreciation to you with reference to the following matter. Last May a Mr. West called at our camp and spent some time talking to Mr. Rutherford. In the course of conversation Mr. West remarked, "Mr. Rutherford, are you troubled with stomach complaint?" When my husband replied that he had been ailing for five years or more and taking citro-carbonates and other medicines to effect a cure, Mr. West remarked that he had noticed considerable aluminum ware in use in our kitchen, and then quoted increase in percentage of cancer since 1900, stating that stomach troubles and other diseases are all on the increase since the introduction of aluminum cooking utensils. I was away on a trip at the time Mr. West called, but on my return discarded all the aluminum ware and replaced it with heavy white-lined enamel ware, deciding to test out the matter. It will soon be a year since Mr. West's call, and I am most thankful to state that my husband's health is vastly improved; he hardly ever takes any medicine, and his stomach very seldom distresses him. I have passed the information on to friends and you would be surprised at the number that have likewise discarded their aluminum ware and replaced it with harmless and sanitary ware.

A TESTIMONIAL ADVERTISEMENT

FOR OUR POISON-EVER ALUMINUM WARE

Mrs. Tupid heartily endorses our "Poison-Ever" aluminum ware, and that in the face of conclusive proof of its perilous nature. Mrs. Tupid, the mother of three lovely boys and two charming girls (four of whom are dead) will give little Leopold (still living) all the benefits the other four children have had. In honor of the occasion (the occasion of Leopold's still being alive) we have presented Mrs. Tupid with a complete set of our matchless aluminum, so she can throw her old set away or give it to her mother-in-law, and do her best by little Leopold (still living).

Be like Mrs. Tupid. Is your family too large? A word to the wise is sufficient.



The joys of being a mother

COUPON

For the next ten years we will give FREE a premium to each and all (or to his or her heirs) who have received the *ultimate* benefits of our aluminum cooking utensils an engraved name plate of pure aluminum, suitable for coffins, sarcophagi and the like. Free. If you have a complete line of our stuff, fill in the coupon below.

Name .....

Address .....

.....



Poisonings in Australia

Those interested in their fellow men and also those not interested in their fellow men but interested in the sale of aluminum cooking utensils will be interested in a group poisoning of seven harvesters, which took place on the property of Lander Brothers, Melrose Plains, twenty-five miles from Tullamore, Australia. The men had had a breakfast of porridge, milk and boiled eggs. Two hours afterward they all became so violently ill that they were unable to stand, and either collapsed where they stood or crawled over the ground moaning.

No matter what may be the outcome, it is the solemn determination of physicians, newspapermen and politicians that nothing shall be done to interfere with the dividends of the aluminum utensil companies. Every reader of *The Golden Age* knows what was the matter with those seven men.

The Negroes of central Africa, guided by their natural taste, will not touch food that has been cooked in aluminum utensils. Very likely, therefore, even the Bushmen would know better than to eat food thus cooked.

When She Saw the Point

Minnie Spath, of Wisconsin, tells how she got her eyes open on a matter affecting the family health:

My son asked me to discard aluminum, and I said, "I cannot; it is all right; it cost too much to throw it away." That was nine years ago. Then I got an aluminum cooker and drip coffeepot. My son looked pale; at times I could not eat, and if I did I was sick; still I could not imagine it was the aluminum, as a slip in the kettle when I bought it assured me that

it was absolutely harmless. One morning my son said his mouth was raw, and, as I am a nurse, I gave him the idea that it was a feverish condition, but at noon my own mouth was so sore that it felt as if it had been scalded. I went home to treat it, and on the way in I saw *The Golden Age* in the mail. I glanced over it and saw the account of soldiers getting trench mouth from their aluminum canteens. That was enough; I saw the point. It was Saturday; the stores closed at four o'clock; I had to go five miles by street car. I went in and said to the clerk, "I want some cooking utensils." She led me to the aluminum counter, and I said, "No, thank you; I don't want to die yet." So I got Vollrath ware, triple-coated white enamel. My son saw it at once on his return and said, "Good! at last you woke up; but why did you go in such haste?" I said, "Well, I have a sore mouth, too, and with only two of us in the house and both afflicted in the same way, it must be we were poisoned, and there is nothing else that could have done it." Now we are both well and feel fine and thankful.

The peacetime maneuvers at Pine Camp, N. Y., where 120 men were made deathly ill by drinking lemonade carried in a can (probably made of aluminum), are said to have been the greatest peacetime maneuvers ever held by an American army. Seems as though, if they were that important, it was too bad somebody there did not take *The Golden Age,* so as to warn everybody against drinking lemonade kept in aluminum containers. Or doesn't the poisoning of 120 men matter?

The aluminum trust is certainly on the job. A few weeks ago seventy inmates of the county jail at Los Angeles, where they use aluminum utensils, were suddenly made ill. The news was flashed over the radio, but not a word of it was in the "news" papers the next morning. That was fast work. The efficiency department will now realize that besides putting the silencer on the "news" papers, it is also necessary to control the radio stations.

Clever Sales Work

A dispatch from Pittsburgh, Pa., tells of the death of two little children and the serious illness of a third through eating cabbage impregnated with poison "absorbed from a metal container". Fast and clever work. No wonder salesmen of aluminum cooking utensils make big money, when they can follow a succession of murders like that without ever leaving a clue. Other food poisonings are registered: Two little folks at Coney Island. This time it was "detectives who investigated". Quite so! Since none of the great and learned medical health authorities ever would admit the truth, and thus far in ten years of investigation have never consented to the overwhelming evidence that use of aluminum utensils is the cause, it is best all round that detectives should do the investigating of these poisonings. Their guess is as good as that of the doctors, and it leaves a loophole for the flip-flop on this question which must come.

The Columbia (Pa.) *News* told of the serious poisoning of five Cordelia (Pa.) residents. The Garber family were poisoned by eating tripe boiled in vinegar in an aluminum container. It is a wonder they lived to tell the tale. The Guistwite family prepared oysters in an aluminum pot "and some of the metal is believed to have been eaten from the container". Of course it was, and that was what was the trouble.

In the near future a slick representative of the aluminum trust will call on the editor of the Columbia (Pa.) *News,* and he will learn that in this land of free speech and a free press nobody needs think he can come out and tell the truth on a thing like this without going to jail, or at least getting threats of it. Meantime the poisoning of the people goes merrily on.

At Grand Rapids, Michigan, a mother and three children ate chicken broth cooked in aluminum and nearly died. It was ten days before they were well enough to leave the hospital. The newspaper stories carefully concealed the fact that the food was cooked in aluminum. The most said was: "Samples of the broth will be examined Tuesday." That is the end of it till the next poisoning; but in the meantime, of course, the "Health Hints" will boast repeatedly of how 'safe and valuable' aluminum is as a cooking utensil.

A picture of a corner of the White House kitchen reveals a row of aluminum pots and pans used for preparing food for the president, his family and his guests. It takes time for news to get around.

Sensitive to Aluminum Poisons

Says Mrs. Edward C. Morse, of New York:

I do not think I would have been alive today if I had kept on with my aluminum ware, I was having such awful spells with my stomach, once every day, and then two or three times a day. But I read the article in *The Golden Age,* stopped using the aluminum utensils, and after I got rid of the poison I began to get better. Now if I go anywhere to eat, and the

food is cooked in aluminum utensils, I always have a bad attack with my stomach.

Mrs. Morse's report is just one more of numerous similar statements received by *The Golden Age,* all proving the deleterious effects of aluminum upon the human organism. Like constipation, it is at the root of numerous and varied ailments.

Mrs. Ethel E. Bell, of Minnesota, writes that when she ditched her aluminum ware she lost her "sciatic rheumatism"; also, she discovered that once again she could cook rice with lemon flavoring or sphaghetti with tomatoes without making the family ill. She is convinced that there is not one single thing about Satan's kingdom that is right, not even its most-boasted cooking utensils.



"Shortening the milk supply ahead of time"
Aluminum Trust: It is unfortunate that, after I went to all the trouble to wean him or her from tin, enamelware and iron pots, this dreadful bologna bacillus should wreak such havoc with his or her various and sundry organs.

The Findings of Betts and Force

Many capable scientists in all parts of the world have made clear the dangers connected with the introduction into the human system of aluminum hydroxide, aluminum sulphate and aluminum chloride as obtained by the use of foods prepared or stored in aluminum utensils.

The two gentlemen to whom society owes much in this connection are Dr. C. T. Betts, 332 Superior St., Toledo, Ohio, and H. J. Force, Ph.G., 1724 Vine St., Scranton, Pa., the latter a chemist of world-wide reputation. Either of these gentlemen is pleased to communicate with any interested person on this subject so vital to human health.

The following paragraphs from Dr. Betts' extensive researches and writings on aluminum have never before been presented to the readers of *The Golden Age:*

The Pelton & Crane Co. are the largest sterilizing-machine makers in America. Some years ago they were told that their sterilizing machines should be made of aluminum in order to get the best results to keep the dental and surgical instruments sterile. Their sterilizers sold from $100 up per unit. I remember they put on quite a campaign to sell these new instruments, which were "perfect". But, alas! they soon found that not only the instruments were affected, but the sterilizers themselves so contaminated everything therein that they were soon out of date. Of course, nothing could be said against aluminum, but today the Pelton & Crane Co. do not use it at any point where sterilization is desired.

Our principal chemical house is the Walding, Kinnan & Marvin Co. They were so pleased to find something in the way of noncorrosive scoops for medicines. Aluminum scoops were purchased. It was soon found that the aluminum scoops were being chemically acted upon in practically all the bins in which they had been placed. So, out went the scoops.

Dyeing houses thought it would be splendid to use aluminum vats for their immersion purposes. But the manufacturers of dyes soon found they did not get the same results when the dyeing was done in aluminum as that done in enamel. Consequently the warnings on dyes that aluminum should not be used as receptacles for dyeing purposes.

The American Radium Company of Chicago manufactured radium units to produce radio activity in drinking water. They were solicited by the aluminum interests to purchase their containers in which the radium jars were placed. While in Chicago recently the president heard my address before a medical association. He stated that more than 5,000 of those aluminum jars were replaced with glass, and showed me some of them cut in all angles. They had holes in them even under the surface, and some places as long as two or three inches. After they had been used for some little time the dissolution was of such a nature they would have leaks. This necessitated a new outfit or the replacement as he mentioned. Then he advised, after they had spent all that money for the

aluminum containers, that he had every reason to believe the aluminum interests knew their material was not fit for the purpose at the time of purchase. To date we have not found one chemist who uses aluminum for any scientific purpose.

Aluminum Workers Live but Ten Years

Aluminum workers live but ten years. Writing on this point, Wm. H. Stow, pioneer, says:

A few years ago, while in Louisville, Kentucky, I was making a model and had some aluminum castings made upon which I had to do considerable filing to get them down to proper shape. As it was very warm weather, I perspired freely, and after a few hours of work I became desperately ill with a headache. I was compelled to cease filing the castings and go to bed for a couple of days. When apparently well as ever, and not once thinking that the filing of the aluminum was the cause of my illness, I returned to my job, and in a remarkably short time was afflicted with the same trouble, only more severe than the first time. Then it dawned on me what was causing my illness. I junked the castings, and have never been bothered that way since. I quite agree with R. H. Barber's article. I have been greatly afflicted with "athlete's foot", but did not know the cause. Before I had read the article two-thirds of the way through I knew what was causing my trouble, and I endorse every word as truth.

Said *The Courier Mail,* Brisbane, Queensland, Australia:

In October, 1934, complaints were received by the state secretary of the Australian Railways Union from fettler (shoveler) members stationed at Richmond, North Queensland, that they were experiencing a great deal of trouble with their hands, which they thought was caused by the metal T-piece of the shovel which was being supplied to fettlers by the department. The appearance of this T-piece suggested that it contained a fair quantity of lead, which would be liable to cause poisoning to injured hands. At the request of the union an analysis of the T-piece was made by an analyst and investigating chemist, in Brisbane, who certified that 92.16 percent consisted of aluminum, which was considered a dangerous ingredient. Advice has now been received that the Commissioner has decided that no more aluminum T-handles would be purchased for use in the railway service.

Mrs. Cyrus Lavey, of Michigan, cooked a soup bone in an aluminum kettle, let it stand until the next night, and then fed it to her dog. The dog was laid out for two or three days and in the meantime would not eat. She put water for the hens in an old iron sink and in an aluminum kettle. The hens drank from the water in the sink and would not touch that in the kettle. She thinks it hopeful that after a generation or so human folks may get to have as much sense as the dogs and hens. One sometimes doubts it.

The Washington *Herald* states that hot alum water is best to destroy ants and roaches. Put the alum in hot water, let boil till dissolved, and apply with a brush to all cracks where the insects are found. Alum water will destroy human pests, too.

The cartoonist thinks that, for the length of time this issue has been before the public, it is about time to add a new word to the dictionary. He suggests (Webster, please take note):

Alumi*numb'*: *Adj.* Derived from *aluminum,* a deadly cooking utensil; meaning, a state of impotence. Synonyms—poisoned, dead, corpsed, deceased, etc.; for instance: "He was aluminumb from the drink," meaning it was fatal.

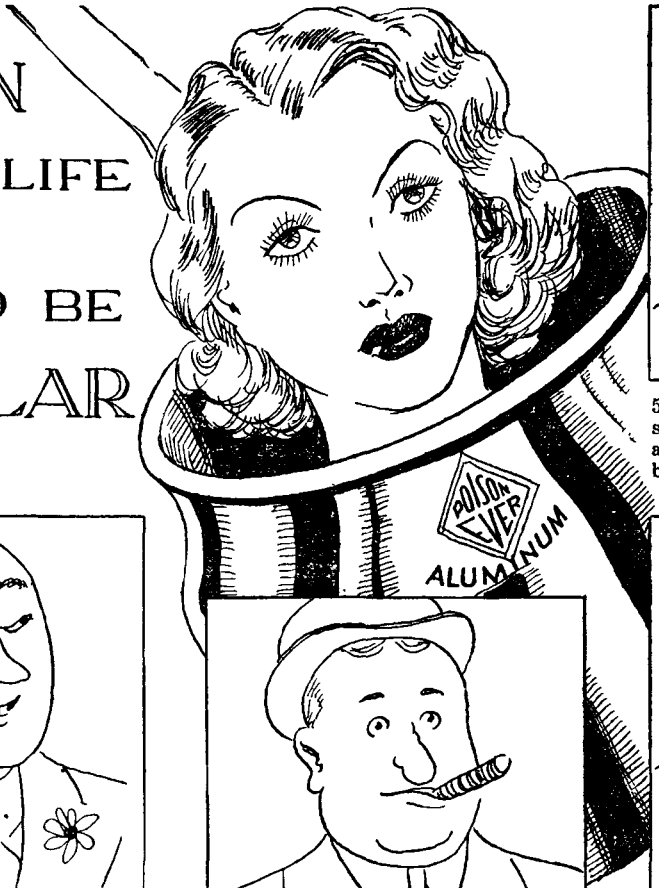
The Brugas Aluminum Murders

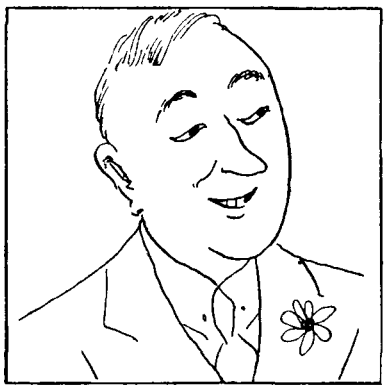
The Brugas aluminum murders attracted much attention in western Pennsylvania, but there was no reason why they should, for they followed the usual lines. Here are the facts: Mrs. George Brugas, Schwab Ave., Munhall Gardens, Pa., cooked beans, pickled cabbage and dumplings in aluminum cooking utensils. Alfred Brugas, 8, and his little sister Margaret, 2, died. They might have had a chance to live, but were rushed to the Homestead hospital, where most of the utensils were of the death-dealing aluminum variety. Edward Brugas, 6, survived.

The Pittsburgh *Press,* of the time, said in its headlines: "Third Poison Victim Fights with Death: Cooking Utensils Blamed in Munhall Mystery." There followed the usual explanation: "Cooking utensils at the home of the parents, Mr. and Mrs. George Brugas, were taken to the coroner's office yesterday for examination. It was believed the food the children ate was poisoned by one of the metal utensils in which cabbage was prepared. An autopsy revealed that Albert died from acute stomach inflammation."

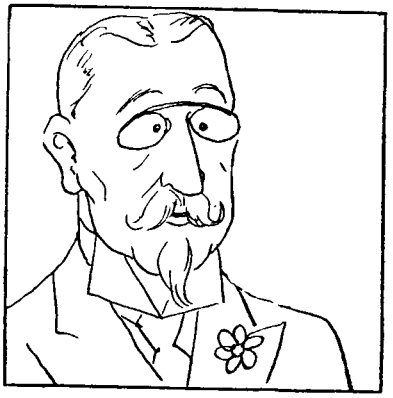
The Pittsburgh *Post Gazette,* the next day, reported that the county chemist "had found traces of a poisonous salt of nickel in food the children ate the night before they became ill". The way the Pittsburgh *Sun-Telegraph* got the "news" to the public was in a headline reading: "Coroner Holds Weird Tragedy Which Struck Family After Meal Can Be Traced to Cabbage Container."

7 MEN IN HER LIFE OR HOW TO BE POPULAR

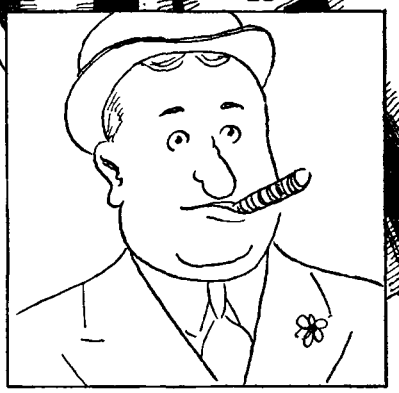




1. Hi Power, the crack salesman for the aluminum trust, found Miss Amelia Eat, young, healthy and happy. With all the abandon of his depraved nature he soon had her under his power. As a result she bought his complete line of "Poison-Ever" aluminum ware and settled down to cook some real meals for herself. Then he left her.



2. He had been gone only a few weeks when Doctor Dope, an A.M.A., entered her life. True, she had never before been interested in doctors, but she now felt, deep down in her viscera, that she couldn't live without one. He soon revealed his true nature.



3. Without realizing what she was doing (or how fickle it looked) she ditched the doctor and was taken up by the local coroner, Mr. Proben Lye, an astute politician and a man who could keep a secret. He kept hers. He said she had that beautiful pallor possible only to a harborer of the Hocus-Pocus Bacilli.



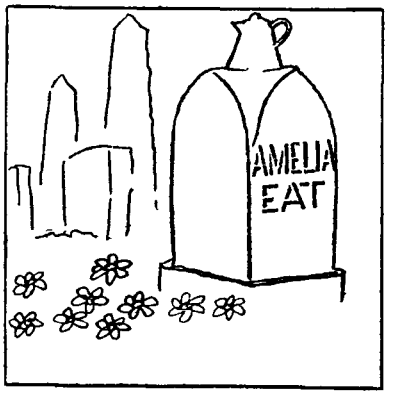
4. Still numb about what was going on around her, she suffered an undertaker, Mr. Plantum Deep, to become intimately acquainted with her, and, though he was very attentive (what with oodles of flowers for her) and her friends approved of him, she still had time to interest



5. The Rev. I. Philpot Fuller, a sweet-scented hell-firer, who told beautiful lies about her and said something about there being a thief in paradise.



6. After which, her parents, despairing of her ever getting anywhere by her own efforts, made a deal for her with a cemetery lot salesman; but, being still dissatisfied, they made another with a tombstone capitalist.



7. And now—all's well that ends well, as they say—Amelia Eat, after all this, seems to have lost interest in men altogether and has gone into retirement.

Something had to be done in a hurry, and so the next day the Pittsburgh *Press* explained that the Aluminum Company of America had made a boost of five percent in wages and that "it was understood the reason for the 'Christmas gift' was the remarkable upturn in business, justifying it". (The day previous the headlines of the same paper had said: "Nickel Poison Cause of Munhall Deaths: Utensil Contaminated Food, Coroner Declares.") That is about all, except that the day after the announcement of the 'Christmas gift' the Pittsburgh *Post Gazette* said that "the coroner's office was still puzzled over the case" and had "received for further analysis the utensils in which the fatal meal was cooked, including two aluminum pans and one of granite".

My! that was a close call for the aluminum trust. The whole trouble for the trust in this instance was that the county chemist was probably an honest man. It was salts of aluminum that killed the children, and is killing the whole country, but the news must not get out. Meantime "health experts" are filling the papers and magazines with pictures and stories and lies of how supremely healthful aluminum utensils are. It is astonishing what a capacity the American people have for absorbing lies. And don't the Big Business boys know it well?

Aluminum Trust Guilty of Two More Murders

All you have to do to make food poisonous is to let it stand long enough in the aluminum vessel in which it is cooked. With this preliminary information anybody except a hardware merchant, or a publisher of advertisements, or a member of the A.M.A. will understand fully the following skillfully worded dispatch:

Gulfport, Miss., June 26. (UP)—Bacterial poisoning from potatoes kept too long in a cooking utensil was blamed today for the death of two children, the critical condition of another, and minor illness of two older children and the father, Clarence Saucier. Two boys, 8 and 11, died in a hospital at Laurel, and a 3-year-old girl was not expected to live. Saucier and two daughters, 15 and 17, were slightly ill.

This dispatch appeared in the Miami (Fla.) *Daily Tribune* for June 27, under the headline "Bad Potatoes Kill Two Boys". Is it not surprising how quickly and efficiently the trust gets on the job to cover up the truth in every one of these cases of aluminum poisoning? All that was necessary to conceal the truth was to use the word "bacterial" instead of the word "aluminum", and the trick is done as neatly as any hangman ever tied a noose. But will those who arrange and support this diabolical propaganda to suppress the truth be able to answer to Almighty God for the suffering and misery of which they are the direct cause?

The wholesale poisoning at Indianapolis was a grand success. Out of 460 FERA workers 205 were knocked out. There was the usual "investigation" by a highly paid and inefficient staff, with no result of any value to anybody except the carefully covered statement regarding the tongue sandwiches that "the meat was packed early Thursday morning and was without refrigeration many hours before it was eaten". Though not stated, what happened (as reported to *The Golden Age* by its own investigator) was that the meat was allowed to stand in aluminum containers. Shyly and modestly dodging the truth the newspaper account of the poisoning indicates that somebody had a hunch that even if aluminum is so grand to cook in, it is not so grand to let things stand in, and so the report concludes: "Yesterday's lunch was served differently. None was packed, but the workers were brought back to the shelter house for their lunches." Would you think it possible that the aluminum gang could be so cruel, or so efficient in keeping the truth hidden? Cooking food in aluminum is bad enough, but letting it stand in the aluminum after it has been prepared is nothing short of murderous.

Austin, Texas, will never learn why 100 students who ate their lunches in the school dining room were suddenly ill that afternoon. The school nurse declares that it was not the food, which is of the best. Without a doubt she told the truth. Again without a doubt the food, some of it, was cooked or stored, or both, in aluminum cooking utensils, and that is why Austin will never know the truth. The stranglehold of the aluminum trust on the newspapers and doctors and hardware dealers is too good, and too rigid, to let the facts on a case like this ever see daylight.

The Staphylococcus Aureus Flimflam

Dr. Betts, like Prof. Force and other honest professional men, long ago became weary of the efforts of the aluminum trust, and others working for them, to throw the blame for aluminum murders upon diminutive creatures: those little fellows of whom it is alleged,

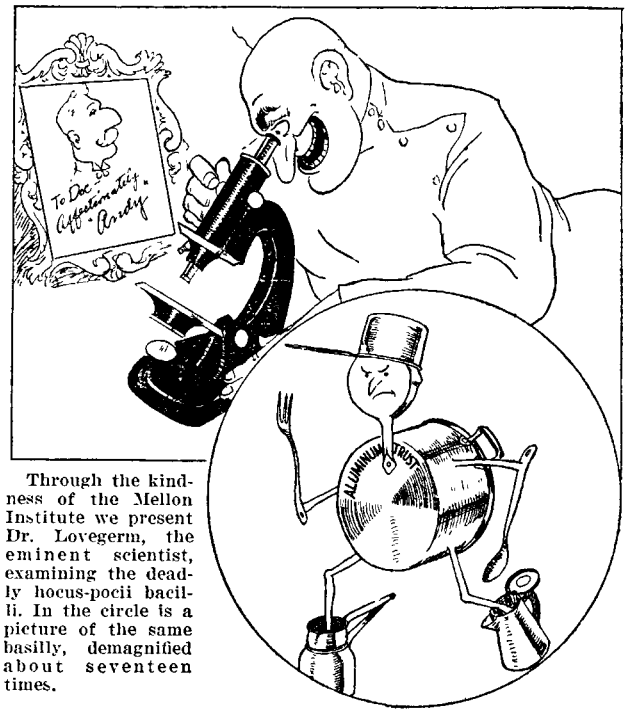
'In Germany they call them *germs*,
In Paris they call them *parasites*,
And in Ireland they call them *microbes*.'

In a letter to the Camden *Courier*, Camden, N. J., dated January 15, 1936, Dr. Betts said:

One of your readers has forwarded a copy of your December 17 (1935) issue, which contains an article under the caption "Four More in Philadelphia Stricken by Pastry".

We thought probably you did not learn the cause of the extensive prevalent illness in Philadelphia: 147 fell ill after eating so-called "Boston Cream pie" and chocolate eclairs. Fortunately none of them died.

I wish to advise that the Department of Health officials in Philadelphia made an extensive investigation and came to the conclusion that a germ by the name of "staphylococcus aureus" was found which had been picked off a pimple on the neck of one of the employees of Mr. Haasis, secretary of the baking company. Five of his employees were sent to the hospital for contagious diseases. Four were told they did not have any contagious disease, but the fifth one had this pimple, which they felt needed attention, so the gentleman was confined in the institution for quite a period.



Through the kindness of the Mellon Institute we present Dr. Lovegerm, the eminent scientist, examining the deadly hocus-pocii bacilli. In the circle is a picture of the same basilly, demagnified about seventeen times.

Extreme care was taken in securing a couple of these staphylococcus aureus germs which were pulled out of that pimple, and the investigators came to the conclusion that they were of the same family, either sisters or brothers, as those found in the eclairs which made the 147 ill.

It is reported that the filling with which the eclairs were made did not come in contact with human hands, that a gun was used for the purpose of squirting the filling into the pastry, but the operator admitted that he had possibly drawn his hand over the pimple on his neck and in that way a couple of the germs could have come in contact with the outside of the gun. Of course, people don't know how fast these germs multiply, but it is assumed that they would do so rapidly, that one or two of them may have worked their way around, across or through the steel jacket gun so that a couple got into the filling at each squirt. In this way, the state officials now advise us, the eclairs were so poisoned that 147 persons were stricken.

Four days after the food poisoning epidemic you mention the fact that Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown and her daughters Ethel and Emily and son Harry, of 6136 Wayne Avenue, fell victims to poisoning by eating a Boston Cream pie, but this time the symptoms were the same as those previously reported but the pie was made at the Germantown bakery. Investigation was at once made to find if one of their employees had a pimple, especially on the back of the neck. That seems to be the favorite residence of the staphylococcus aureus. No person having such a pimple was found. This is amazing, owing to the final decision of the state officials of Pennsylvania.

Recently near Yonkers, N.Y., more than one thousand persons were similarly affected by food poisoning by the eating of eclairs and Boston Cream pie. It is a shame that the investigators, along with the state officials and government investigators, did not find any employee who had a pimple on the back of his neck.

Last fall another severe poisoning occurred at Pittsfield, Mass., and still another at Providence, R.I., where hundreds of other persons were severely poisoned, with the same symptoms as those noted at Philadelphia. In every case the health authorities looked for germs instead of mineral acid which is produced by aluminum cooking utensils. Now, as they have determined that these poisoning cases are due to pimples on the back of some employee's neck, it is only right and just to presume that each of the bakeries from which these poisoned eclairs were sold employed persons with pimples all containing the terrible germ called "staphylococcus aureus".

We maintain that the aluminum ware in which the filling was cooked and stored before making it into the pastry may have been the cause of the disease. If, however, such is not the case, it would seem a proper procedure to pass a law to execute all persons working in bakeries who have pimples.

Very truly yours,

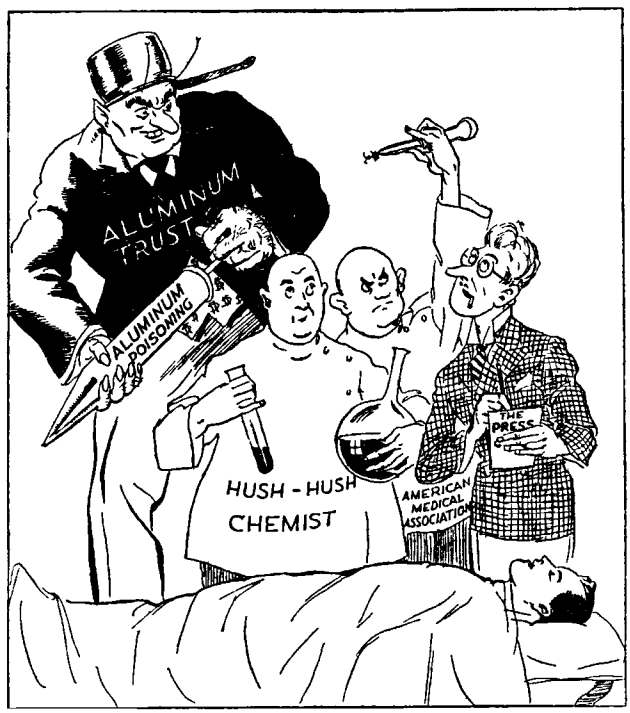
C. T. BETTS.

No Use to Investigate

An article in the New York *American* starts off in the old familiar style:

100 Vets Poisoned by Food; All Convalescing After Mystery. More than 100 World War veterans were reported convalescing yesterday after an attack of food poisoning at the United States Administration Facility at Northport, L. I.

The account says that three were so ill that a priest was summoned to give them the last rites, and then wound up in the orthodox manner by saying "laboratory tests were under way to determine what caused the illness". Sure! Why not? However, nothing will be learned, and nothing will be admitted; it never is. It is of no use to investigate, not a particle, because the investigators are positively determined that they will not learn that food cooked in aluminum is poisonous and food left standing in aluminum is even more poisonous. All they have to do is to make a batch of lemonade and let it stand in an aluminum container for a while, then drink it and ring for the doctor. He would investigate, too, maybe, but the result would be the same: a great mystery. An investigator who ignores conclusive evidence is worse than no investigator at all.



Newspaper item: It seems that a distant relative of the cook, residing in Italy, had a wen on the underside of his cauliflower ear, said to be caused by the bite of the wild flim-flam; and that while sending a telegram to the cook of the "Little Ragweed" tearoom he accidentally, or inadvertently, scratched the wen, and when the cook received the message he was stirring the cream-pie filler, and as he sneezed the germ (which had fallen off the relative's ear in Rome and stuck to the cablegram) was blown off the message into the cream-pie filler. (Despite the fact that the message burned up the wires, the scientists claim it was not hot enough to kill the deadly flim-flam bacillus). The victims, a hundred of them, all died without knowing that the rare and deadly flim-flam germ caused their death. They thought it was the aluminum in which the cream-pie filler was allowed to stand.

Under the heading "Lemonade Routs Pine Camp Guns" the New York *Times* has a five-column illustrated article setting forth that "Sickening of 120 Cannoneers Explains Retreat of Two Batteries from 'Hill 300'." After mentioning in the body of the article that "the batteries had brought lemonade in large cans with them" and that "the men actually went out of action faster than the umpires had been able to dub them 'dead' earlier in the day", the following brilliant paragraph occurred:

Samples of the lemonade, together with the cans which contained it, and samples of the food the men ate, were sent to Madison Barracks Hospital, a regular army post near here, for analysis. But the lemonade was generally blamed, because even those who ate nothing but drank the lemonade were sick.

That is all, except that it is just possible that sometime within the next generation a report will come back from the high efficient head of the Madison Barracks Hospital that there was nothing wrong with the lemons, nothing wrong with the sugar, nothing wrong with the water, and there could not possibly be anything wrong with the aluminum cans in which the lemonade was contained, and therefore it is not now known, and never will be known, and nobody could possibly ever find out, why these 120 men were suddenly made deathly ill. And yet every reader of *The Golden Age* above five years of age understands the matter perfectly well. Is it not remarkable, the huge effort that grown men will make to avoid learning anything? And how they do stand by past errors, even to the death!

The Walter Reed Hospital Poisoning

Fifty patients and three attendants at Walter Reed hospital, Washington, D.C., were poisoned from eating banana pie made of ripe fruit, allowed to stand over night in aluminum ware. There was the usual newspaper palaver about

"officials were investigating", "chemists will examine food samples," and

"hospital authorities launched an immediate investigation to learn whether they were suffering from ptomaine from food, or whether some foreign substance had been mixed with the food".

Of course, none of these brilliant men ever found anything, or ever will, but if they will just go to the kitchen they will find that the hospital uses practically nothing but aluminum for cooking purposes, and thus everything is ready for another wholesale poisoning soon. Too bad doctors are so stubborn; but they are. But there are some honest doctors, too, who regret these wholesale aluminum poisonings.

Harry H. Teorizian, of California, states that in his youth, in Armenia, he was an eyewitness of the death of a fellow Armenian at the hands of a blind old Turkish priest. The priest, imbued with the idea that only by murdering an "infidel" could he go to heaven, stood on an elevated place, holding in his hand a hatchet, and crying louder and louder for a victim, until finally the Turks engaged in the massacre brought him an Armenian to be butchered. Mr. Teorizian has now become greatly interested in the subject of the wholesale poisoning of humanity by the use of aluminum utensils. He presents a new angle to this subject, which will be of interest to some.

For over a year I have been suffering from cancer of the stomach. When I read the articles "Sales Propaganda Keeps Millions Ill" I discovered the cause was aluminum ware. Today they are using mostly aluminum coils for beer taps; these are about fifty feet long. I had some stomach trouble before, but the climax came when I went into a beer joint and drank a large glass of beer. It made me sick right away, and so much so that a few days later I questioned the man who sold the beer to me. He was frank and told me the truth, that it was the last of the beer which was left in the coil, as he was waiting for a new barrel. But it was too late to make it right.

What can the people do? If compelled to eat and drink outside, how can they tell what utensils are used to cook with? As for beer taps, the man who sells them told me that they use twice as many aluminum coils as they do block tin, because they are cheaper. Because I am interested in humanity, I handed those two articles "Sales Propaganda Keeps Millions Ill" to the superintendent of the hospital where I am being treated, and to some of the doctors and nurses who are attending me, because I noticed that the hospital uses all aluminum utensils; but they only laughed at me. I only wish that millions of people could read *The Golden Age*. They don't know what they are missing. Thank God that the new Righteous Ruler, Christ Jesus, will soon take full power to reign in justice; that is our only hope. My greatest regret is that I am now no longer able to go out in the witness work; let this be my testimony, as a witness to the truth.

Accident! Accident! Accident?

IN THE newspaper accounts of the wholesale poisoning of Jehovah's witnesses at Manchester, N.H., there was too much unanimity in the use of the word "accident". In one of its headlines of the affair the Boston *Daily Globe* said, "Officials believe it an accident." In the body of the story was the statement that the poisonings were believed to be due "to some accident in the preparation of the food"; also that the Manchester health officer "was convinced the affair was an accident". In its news account the Boston *Post* said "the evidence indicated the stricken persons were victims of accidental food poisoning" and "Manchester police in their investigation have stated they believe that the food poisoning was accidental". The Newark *Evening News* said, "Sheehan said he believed it was simply a case of accidental food poisoning and that no evidence had been found to indicate otherwise." All right, Mr. Sheehan, all right, but when the Aluminum Trust would like to see all of Jehovah's witnesses poisoned in one big group, and when the Roman Hierarchy would like the same thing, you cannot blame the witnesses for being suspicious when there is such a grand rush to make use of the words "accident" and "accidental". It may have been an accident on purpose. Ever hear of Borgia?

"Military Order of Christ"

IT WILL be news to many that the Portuguese have what they call a "Military Order of Christ", which order was conferred upon Laurence Vincent Benet, fifty-two years a machine gun expert in France. Benet was born at West Point, N.Y., U.S.A., and has spent a lifetime making weapons wherewith murderers could kill, blind and cripple one another.

Serum Superstitions

Offsetting a Superstition

THE case of the Nichols boy reminds me of the time I resided in Boston, Mass. I have five boys, and the three who were then of school age were required to be vaccinated before being allowed to continue their attendance at school. Now I was, and am still, very much opposed to the filthy and dangerous practice of vaccination. Fortunately I possessed a book of medical essays, written by the late Dr. T. R. Allison, of London, England, from whom I had learned of the dangers of vaccination, and this book told how to circumvent the law compelling obedience to the school board's action, and I hand it on to your readers who may be placed in a similar quandary.

Have the doctor in one room to vaccinate the children, and have some person in the kitchen or bath room with plenty of hot water and a good woolen flannel, and as quickly as the doctor vaccinates the child, send him into the other room, and have hot fomentations applied to the wound until all matter is drawn out.

The vaccination will not "take" and no ill effects will result.

My wife and I had no further trouble from the authorities. They were satisfied and so was I, and the children continued their studies.—By F. W. G—— (Washington).

Trying to Convince McCann

JOHN MCCANN, of 45 West End avenue, Newark, N.J., has nine healthy children and does not want them "immunized" with diphtheria serums at the parochial school which they attend. In sentencing this father to $50 fine or thirty days in jail for his refusal to have his 6-year-old son "immunized" the judge on the bench "cited a statement by Cardinal Hayes urging parents of New York school children to avail themselves of medical aid". What "medical aid" has to do with diphtheria serum remains to be explained. At last accounts McCann was still unconvinced.

Death from Serum Disease

THE *Ohio State Medical Journal* has an article by Milton B. Cohen, M.D., of Cleveland, in which Dr. Cohen tells of a 13-year-old boy kicked on the shin by a horse. He was given several doses of anti-tetanus serum and died from the serum. He did not have tetanus.

Learning Rapidly in California

IN California the State Board of Health learns rapidly. In the *Weekly Bulletin* of December 14 appeared the news that the only effective cauterization of animal bites is by fuming nitric acid, but admitted that in two cases where this method was used the patient had died in convulsions. The next issue stated that vaccination against canine rabies is in the experimental stage and no reliance should be placed in it; and that is probably the truth.

"Steer Clear of Vaccines"

DR. J. P. LEAKE, of the United States Public Health Service, renowned physician, authority on epidemics, advises parents to steer clear of vaccines for prevention of paralysis, for the good and sufficient reason, said he, "We have before us twelve cases where children vaccinated with infantile paralysis virus have been made victims of the disease against which the vaccine was to have immunized them."

The Dead Twin

FRANCIS A. ELLIS, M.D., Baltimore, Md., in an article in the *Journal of the American Medical Association,* May, 1935, tells of an older brother, Joseph, vaccinated so he could go to school. From this vaccination two younger brothers, twins, became infected, and one of them died from eczema vaccinatum. It was Stanley that died. William also was very ill, but recovered.

Vaccination Persecutions in Quincy

IN Quincy, Mass., Mr. and Mrs. Harry E. Childs, 193 Quincy avenue, were being maliciously arrested every seven days for failure to have their children vaccinated, with the threat that their two lovely children may be taken away from them. They are readers of *The Golden Age,* which may be the reason why they were persecuted.

Infantile Paralysis Vaccines

DR. THOMAS M. RIVERS, virus research specialist of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, in an address in St. Louis, condemned both the active Kolmer virus (already administered to 10,725 persons) and the inactive virus of Park and Brodie, saying: "I wouldn't give a child of mine either vaccine, and I'd warn my neighbors not to give them to their children."

Pasteur the Fake

SEIZING upon the fact that Pasteur was a Roman Catholic, and eager to get all the favorable publicity possible, the Roman Hierarchy is crazed with delight over the Warner Brothers' picture "The Life of Louis Pasteur". But here is what those truth-lovers, American Medical Liberty League, 35 East Van Buren St., Chicago, Ill., have to say about Louis Pasteur:

Hydrophobia is more of a mental hoax than a reality. If it were not for the money involved in that superstition it would have vanished long ago. Of course, blood poison may follow the bite of a dog. But it can also follow the bite of a man, or of a monkey, or of any other creature, if the teeth are soiled and leave some foreign substance in the blood stream.

Before the introduction of Pasteur's treatment in France the death rate per year charged to hydrophobia was 30; after his treatment the yearly number increased to an average of 45. A few other figures show: At Zurich, of 233 persons bitten by rabid animals in 42 years, only four died. These figures are given by Thomas M. Dolan, L.R.C.P., in his book *Rabies and Hydrophobia*. Wendt, of Breslau, treated 106 persons bitten by mad animals between the years 1810 and 1823. Out of this number two died.

In contrast to this I might present several examples of the failure of Pasteur's treatment. But only one will do. A French postman, named Pierre Rascol, and another man were bitten by a dog supposed to be mad. The postman was not bitten, but only scratched, for the teeth did not penetrate his clothing. The layman received several severe bites, but he refused to go to the Pasteur Institute and remained in perfect health. The postman, forced by postal authorities to undergo the treatment, did so, from the 9th to the 14th of March. On the 12th of April, following, severe symptoms set in, with pain at the points of inoculation, not the place of the bite, for the simple reason that he had never been bitten. On the 14th of April he died of paralytic hydrophobia, the new disease which Pasteur brought into the world. Is it any wonder that Professor Michel Peter complained: "M. Pasteur does not cure hydrophobia; he gives it." Much of this comes from E. Douglas Humes' book, *Bechamp or Pasteur?*

Dr. Charles W. Dulles, late lecturer on history of medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, who was recognized as the greatest authority on hydrophobia in this country, if not in the world, studied the disease thirty years. In an address delivered in Washington in 1913, he said: "I might cite my own experience in the treatment of persons bitten by dogs supposed to be mad, which has furnished not a single case of the developed disease in thirty years. I have probably seen more cases of so-called 'hydrophobia' than any other medical man."

Far from being the public benefactor that the film depicts him, Pasteur's teachings have cost untold millions in health and they have destroyed unnumbered lives in the world. Pasteur was primarily interested in wealth and glory. He did sensational things to achieve this end. He was in the habit of making pronunciamentos before he had proofs that he was right. Then he stuck to his dogmas despite all findings to the contrary.

In 1911 the state of Illinois spent $200,000 to investigate the milk question. The report proved from every angle that tuberculin testing of cattle is useless, dangerous and fraudulent. Also that Pasteurization of milk is only good to preserve it, but bad for the consumer. Instead of being guided by this report and abstaining from these fraudulent practices, the medics, led by Dr. W. A. Evans and his gang, had all copies of these records destroyed, and renewed their depredations against the dairies and the milk consumers.

Besides the experience in Illinois, a few years later, the United States Department of the Interior brought over an expert from Germany, a Professor Loenis, to work with Paul Hacker of that department and get at the facts in the tubercular and the tuberculin question. It was also established independently of, but similarly to, the Illinois report, that tuberculin testing of cattle is a gigantic fraud. But try to get copies of those reports now.

And so one more gasbag blows up.

Governments Frankly Getting Discouraged

THE governments constituting the League of Nations' Permanent Central Opium Board are, frankly, getting discouraged. There was a sentence in their annual report stating that the 128,000 known addicts in the United States and Canada consumed about 17 tons of dope and yet the seizures for the two countries were only 79½ pounds. This was deemed so discouraging that the sentence was omitted from the report.

Canceled $50,000 of Debts

DR. M. M. HURSH, country physician of Cohasset, Minn., canceled $50,000 of debts owing him by citizens of the small community in which he lives, leaving $20,000 of more recent debts still on the books. It was a noble thing to do, and doubtless it was also wise, as it was a good advertisement.

Where Vaccination Is Not Required

VACCINATION is not required in the rural districts of New York, in parts of New Jersey and Connecticut, in certain schools in Massachusetts, or at all in Maine or Vermont, yet in the year 1934 there was not a case of smallpox anywhere in any of these states.

Ruminations on Cotton Seed *By Geo. M. Rea (Oklahoma)*

COMMON cotton has four "locks" to the "boll". Some varieties have five locks to the boll. The cotton seed is covered with a thin, tough, black shell on which the "lint" forms or grows. Inside this outer covering is a thin, whitish lining. The seed kernel is a yellowish, oily substance surrounding the germ.

Cotton was "discovered" growing wild, and the natives picked out the seed and spun and wove the lint into cloth.

Eli Whitney invented the "gin", a machine for separating the lint from the seed, and then the use of cotton became more general. Now the very finest of soft thread and cloth are made from cotton, some of it imitating wool and linen so closely that it can hardly be told from such except by an old-timer who knows what linen or wool really is. Also the wide range of uses for the lint extends to the strongest and heaviest cord and fabric. It is made into transparent paper, glue, high explosives, and many other things.

Cotton seed was considered worthless, and even as late as the beginning of the present century the bulk of it was thrown away. However, in the meantime, when drouth and famine had destroyed the grass and fodder and grain, and cattle were starving, it was found they would eat cotton seed. But it was not good food. They would soon "burn" out on it unless they had a good supply of grass or fodder or grain along with it. When fed to milch cows it spoiled the milk, and the butter was not fit to eat, being white and soft. But in such emergencies the cattle had to have something to eat, and so did the people, and, since there was a plentiful supply of cotton seed, it was used more or less.

Then the cotton-oil mill was invented, the cotton seed crushers began to organize, big business took hold, and cotton seed and its products began to be commercialized on a grand scale.

The cotton seed is put into the mill, and the outer "hull" is separated from the oily kernel. This kernel is ground into meal, put into an oven and heated, then into powerful presses which squeeze the oil out. The oil is "refined" and "treated" and becomes a substitute for many good things, such as linseed oil and even olive oil. Some of it is made into "cooking oil", and it is the base for most of the "compounds" or (so called) "shortenings", and even an expert can't tell the difference. It takes an old-timer who really knows what olive oil is made of or where lard comes from to tell the difference.

When the oil is squeezed out the giant presses are opened and the residue is taken out in the form of a hard board. This is thrown into the crushers and ground into meal, and, mixed with the "hulls", it at once becomes a "wonderful" stock food and is now widely used for such. Great quantities are used to feed dairy cows, and it has almost completely taken the place of other feed for fattening cattle for market. It "tests" "perfect" by the Bureau of Standards and is "approved" by the—approvers. The meat is soft, spongy, and flabby. Only an old-timer who knows what corned beef is made of really can tell what it is NOT.

And now the latest "development", "creation of the laboratory" of the so-called "scientists", is "bread" "pastry" "delicacies" for table use. It is "supremely delightful", "appetizing" and "nourishing", and "is commended by the doctors" (of course) and "approved" by—the approvers.

The most enterprising bakery in a near-by Oklahoma town is the first to "introduce" the "new" food in this part of the country. A "write-up" (free advertisement) appears in a local paper, telling how the new food is being "featured" in all the leading hotels and at club dinners and teas, . . . and a modern expert of big business WOULD NOT tell the difference between this stuff and food.

The fact is that cotton products are NOT food at all.

Cattle, sheep, goats and man are the only animals that will eat cotton-seed products, and then only if they are starving or it is worked off onto them in some form or combination.

The horse will not eat cotton seed.

Evidently that is where the saying "horse sense" came from.

Whole-Wheat Flour

A CARD announces that whole-wheat flour can be obtained from the Russell-Miller Milling Company, Grand Forks, N. Dak. Of course, it may be obtained from many other places also. There is no knowledge here as to prices.

Iodine-Enriched Foods

IT HAS been discovered that feeding cattle and poultry with marine foods multiplies the amount of iodine in eggs and milk by about ten. A way to help goiter patients is indicated by this.

Light *By Dr. William J. Hodge (Kentucky)*

SUNLIGHT is the ultimate source of vital energy. All life on our planet is dependent directly or indirectly on sunlight for the formation of its organic combinations. Plants, trees and their fruits are really stored-up sunshine. While the lowest species of organic life, such as fungi, are capable of developing in darkness, the higher plants, which principally support animal life, always depend upon the rays of the sun for assimilating the elements of the soil and atmosphere. They especially require the non-illuminating, ultraviolet rays of the sun, which we know to be most active in the production of electro-chemical effects. Likewise, the animal body is to a large extent directly dependent on sunlight for its growth and healthy development. It is a well-established fact that as a result of an insufficiency of sunlight the fibrin and the red blood corpuscles become diminished in quantity, while the white blood corpuscles are increased, causing a condition known as "leukemia". A more or less continuous exclusion of sunlight induces severe forms of anemic diseases, especially if the diet is deficient in blood-building elements.

The frequent exposure of the body to the sunlight will greatly assist the system in the performance of all its physiological functions. It will insure an even distribution of the blood. Such an adjustment of the circulation is necessary for the normal functioning of the organs and glands.

What is light? Light is a form of radiant energy which, acting upon the retina of the eye, gives us the visual sensation. How is light created? It is created by the rapid vibration of the particles of a luminous body. The sun is our chief source of light. Old Sol rises in the morning with a blaze of splendor, wakes the world, starts the wheels of industry and commerce on their daily grind and slowly wends his way across the broad expanse of the dome, and, in the evening, sets behind the western horizon in a blaze of glory which no artist can paint, tells the world goodnight, with plenty of sleep and rest until he greets you again with his glorious good morning. The sun's rays are made of seven colors, red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet. If all these rays were separated by a prism you would see the colors as in the rainbow.

Sunshine, and light as we know it, generated from an electric bulb, is composed of approximately 80 percent infrared rays, 13 percent visible rays, and 7 percent ultraviolet rays. Therefore with our natural eye we really see only 13 percent of the rays making up the ordinary white light.

Sunshine is conducive to life and health. It causes our fruits, vegetables and flowers to grow. In fact, our foods, for instance, apples, peaches and pears, are just packages of sunshine combined with mineral salts and water, with an outside covering decorated with the paintings of the divine finger; and how good they taste! Throw a board on the grass in your back yard and see how quickly the grass dies; and so it is with the human body when it does not have an adequate supply of light.

Light has become a recognized method in the treatment of disease.

Marvels of Surgery in New York and Atlanta

ON December 11 a 10-year-old boy was hit by an automobile and his brain exposed. On March 29 he walked out of the hospital on his own power, but will have to go back every day for some weeks to have the wound dressed. In Atlanta a 22-year-old Negro received an ice-pick wound in his heart. The wound was closed with three stitches in the left ventricle and eight in the pericardium and the man is reported recovering.

Eyelids for a Boy Born Without Them

BORN with his eyeballs normal but his eyelids permanently closed, John Groombridge, of England, six years of age, now sees perfectly. Surgeons grafted pieces of muscle from his thigh to his eyelids and now he is able to use them like any normal child.

Corneas from the Dead to the Living

AT Moscow in the past year there were 100 cases of grafting of corneas from the eyes of the dead to the eyes of the living but blind. Many of the patients upon whom this operation was performed are now able to read and work.

Blind from Birth, Now See

AT Newark, N.J., Frances Mydash, 24 years of age, and her brother Samuel, 7 years of age, were both born blind, but now they can see. The operations were performed by a Newark physician whose name is withheld.

Caesar or God?

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

SELFISH men, to sustain their wrongful position, often cite some scripture and wrongfully apply it. The judge of a high court recently decided that a Christian must obey every law of the land, and in supporting his position cited the words of Jesus, who said: 'Render unto Caesar the things which belong to Caesar, and unto God the things which belong to God.' (Luke 20:25) Jesus was asked if it was proper to pay taxes to Caesar, that is, the state, and His answer was as above quoted. "Caesar" stands for the state or government, and it is the duty of all men to obey the law of the country in which they live which directs the doing of certain things in harmony with God's law; and this rule is proved by the words of Jesus. Jehovah is supreme, and the first duty of every man is to obey God. When a person becomes the follower of Christ Jesus by agreeing to do the will of God, then he is duty-bound to render full obedience to the law of God. If the state has made a law that is in conflict with God's law the Christian must obey God regardless of what the state may do to him. What, then, are the things which belong to the state? Among such things is the privilege of collecting taxes from the people to defray necessary expenses. Any law of this nature is right and proper. There are many other laws that the states make that are right and proper because in harmony with God's law. Every righteous law of man is covered by the law of God, which requires a man to do injury to no one, but to do good unto all as he may have opportunity.

What are the things which belong to God? Everything that God has commanded in His Word that man shall do. His first commandment is, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart." The second commandment is, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself"; and 'upon these two commands', Jesus declared, 'hang all the law and the prophets.' Jehovah is the Lifegiver to man, and if a man desires to live he must show his love for God by obeying His law. The law of God commands His witnesses that they must go about among the people and publish to them the truth concerning God and His kingdom. (Matthew 24:14) Shall this be done only by building houses and meeting in them and performing some ceremony? No, because Jesus and His apostles obeyed this law by going about from place to place as God commanded. All the true followers of Christ Jesus are commanded to do likewise. Suppose a man fails or refuses to obey this commandment of the Lord? The Scriptures declare that he thereby incurs the displeasure of God and that his end is destruction.

Some of the nations have made laws to the effect that the Christian must not go from place to place and advertise or preach the message of God's kingdom. Such laws of the state are directly in conflict with God's law. The Christian can be pleasing to God only by obeying His law. The state has no right to make and enforce a law that would interfere with the preaching of the gospel or the worshiping of Almighty God. The preaching of the gospel is for the good of the people and to the honor of Jehovah's name, and is therefore always doing good.

Could not the Christian outwardly, and therefore apparently, render obedience unto the law of the state even though he does so with a mental reservation that he is not obeying the law of man? No; for the reason that such a course is hypocrisy and God hates a hypocrite. We are now in the days when God commands the Kingdom message to be boldly published, as is stated in 1 John 4:17. Because Jesus obeyed God in publishing the truth He suffered at the hands of the law officers of the world. His followers now must boldly follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus by declaring the truth. In doing this the Christian cannot be rude, but he must be firm for God and His kingdom. If a man is always diligent in obeying God's law he cannot go wrong, because the law of God is perfect. We know that the law of man is imperfect. If the state makes a law the obeying of which causes men to sin, then the Christian has no choice. He must obey God. Concerning the nation or state that enforces laws contrary to God's law, the Bible declares that such is wicked, and says: 'The wicked shall be turned into destruction, and all the nations that forget God.' (Psalm 9:17)

Only those who obey God will live for ever.

The fundamental laws of Great Britain and America recognize that the state or government has no right to force upon the people a religious ceremony. Now Rome, ambitious to rule the whole earth, and contrary to God's law, attempts to compel the people to obey the rules and ceremonies of that religious organization that it may again set up the old Roman empire, which is against God and all righteousness.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y., are the distributors of these records, and any inquiries concerning them and the manner in which they are used should be addressed to them rather than to the office of *The Golden Age*.]

Super-Bigots and the Petition

"BIGOTRY," says the dictionary (F&W), "is obstinate and *unreasoning* attachment to a cause or creed." The Roman Hierarchy is prone to employ this term with respect to anyone who ventures to take exception to any of its multitudinous doctrines and practices, on the basis that such are not in harmony with the teachings of the Scriptures. Obviously such a statement calling attention to the inharmony involves "reasoning". The inharmony or contradiction is pointed out because the one doing so logically thinks that the practices and doctrines of professed Christians should be logically in harmony one with another, and, above all, with the teachings or truths of the Bible, which is the Word of God.



Yoohoo, Papa. Pst—your skirt, your skirt

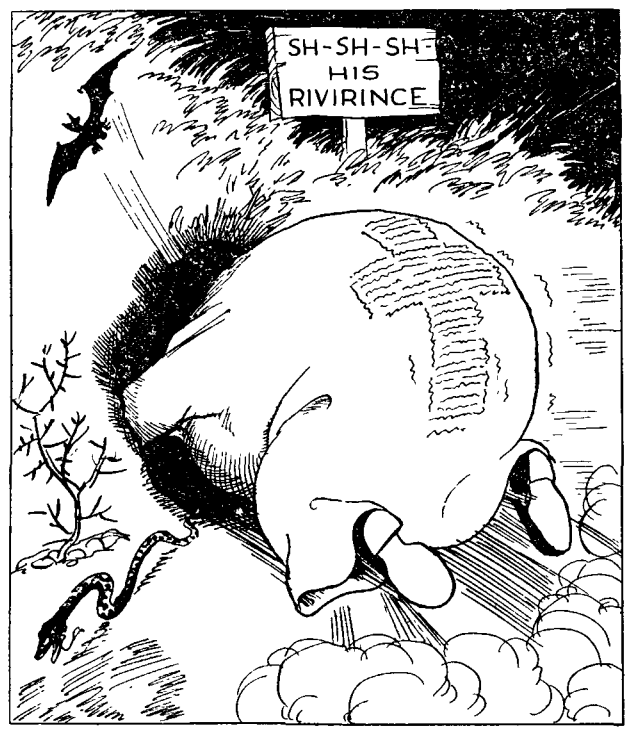
In view of this fact, an honest critic could hardly be said to be a bigot, inasmuch as he advances his reasons for the position taken. A bigot, rather, is one who refuses to reason or to consider the necessity of trying the proofs in support of an accepted doctrine or viewpoint. So, may not the shoe be on the other foot? Is it not likely that "bigotry" is being manifested by those who so loudly call "Bigot" when anyone asks for proof of the truthfulness of their claims?

Now, are Jehovah's witnesses to be called bigots for mentioning that the doctrine of "purgatory" has absolutely no support in the Scriptures? Is it not rather a commendable thing (if one may speak of commendation) for them to put forth an effort to lift this weight from the minds and hearts of sincere and honest Catholics? If they firmly believe that they have evidence that this doctrine was added to the Word of God, which makes it of no effect, is it not their duty to protest, and to bring forth their evidences? Who, then, are the bigots: those who present the simple truths, or those who adhere to their traditions and refuse to listen to the evidence which shows that such traditions make void the Word of God?

Judge Rutherford, as one of Jehovah's witnesses, has conscientiously proclaimed the truth as it is given in God's Word, the Bible, and has not hesitated to point out where popular beliefs

and theories are contradictory of the Bible. Is it wrong, for instance, for one to point out that "the things which the Gentiles [heathen] sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God"? (1 Corinthians 10:20) And, if there is a strong probability that the same thing is true of sacrifices made to escape torment in "purgatory", must it not be told?

Again, do not the members of the Hierarchy roundly condemn the Protestant denominations and others who differ with them? and do they not say that such are not churches, that Protestants and others who are not Catholics are not married unless they are married by a priest, and otherwise live in concubinage? It is futile for certain priests to deny this; for there are too many who have had this charge made against them. Of course, the Hierarchy has the right to express its opinions and to assume the responsibility for such statements before God. But when it tries to silence others by boycott, intimidation and even threats of violence, it is going too far, and exposes them to the charge of being super-bigots.



As the hunting season begins

Further, let not Protestants, or those who call themselves such, imagine for a moment that the Hierarchy will stop when (and IF) it succeeds in silencing Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses generally. That would be only a beginning, dear, dull, stupid, guileless, silly "Protestants".

Protestant*ism*, as such, is quite dead, but there are millions who are not being deceived by the Hierarchy. Its past history will not down, and more recent events all confirm the conviction that it has not changed a bit, except that it has grown considerably more crafty.

But, suppose the Roman Hierarchy has been sadly misjudged by everybody. Suppose there is no one who really understands! Then, it would seem, all the more reason why the agents of the Hierarchy should agree to a debate, an open discussion of points of disagreement and supposed misunderstanding or claimed misrepresentation.

It is of no use to ignore differences, as the "good will" preachers of "three great faiths" are pretending to do. It is still less sportsmanlike to kill one's opponent. The Hierarchy should get down from its high horse, and if it does think that it is so superior that it need discuss "nothing with nobody", it would be wiser not to make this attitude too conspicuous in a free country where people may (for the most part) be more or less disinclined to let others do their thinking for them or permit their right to hear what they want to hear to be taken from them without a protest.

The Hierarchy, together with its "Protestant" auxiliary, the Federal Council of Churches, is not altogether oblivious to the necessity of at least appearing to be willing to "reason together". Otherwise the fact that they are really super-bigots would be too manifest.

The Hierarchy, with the co-operation of laymen, is handing out what is called "Catholic Information". Items so headed may be seen in the advertising columns of various newspapers. These items of "information" are persuasive and condescending.

The Federal Council, through its membership, is arranging for a nation-wide "Preaching Mission" from September to December of this year. In this way, it is hoped, some who have become indifferent to the defunct Protestant ecclesiastical organization may be revived somewhat. But Protestantism without a protest is a weak and ineffectual thing, and the people are looking for something more convincing than the

hesitant and weak-kneed course which is followed by the professed Protestant ecclesiastical leaders.

The ringing protests against Roman superstition and tradition do not come from them today. It is rather honest people willing to face the facts that fling out their fearless challenge and call for an open and aboveboard debate on the vital questions that really concern the people.

There are millions of such sincere people of good will, many of whom, doubtless, are in some degree connected with the Catholic and Protestant organizations but hungering and thirsting for something more satisfying than the husks of tradition. It is such that gladly sign the petition now being circulated by Jehovah's witnesses and others, though bigots and super-bigots can scarcely restrain themselves in their fury that intimidation, boycott and coercion are failing them in their attempt to suppress the open discussion of those things which the people realize are of vital interest and importance.

The Tale of a Frightened Rooster

THE mere thought of placing Catholic dogmas and tenets before the limelight in public debate is driving some Catholic priests and dignitaries into a condition of panicky fear and abject terrorism. They quiver, shake and tremble as they consider what may happen to their cherished traditions and excretals. They will resort to any means to prevent it from coming to pass, and will violate any or all of the laws of God or man to accomplish their purpose.



"Spiritual lessons" from the church of Saint Mary of Ivarskaya

Read the story of what happened to Mary Trotta, a Jehovah's witness, on the 19th day of July, 1936, in the city of New York, in these United States of America.

Mary called at 346 East 9th street to secure signatures to a petition requesting a debate between some high official of the Catholic church and Judge Rutherford. On the first floor of the apartment the superintendent and a woman signed the petition. The wife would not sign. Others on the upper floors also signed and Mary rejoiced in the fact that so many were willing to hear both sides of the great issue discussed. In the meantime trouble was brewing. The villain in the person of a priest of the church St. Mary of Ivarskaya, 67 East 7th street, called on the superintendent and was undoubtedly informed of the circulation of the petition. This priest is exceedingly secretive. To one person he revealed his name as "Father Eugene". To others he denied that cognomen but refused to give any other. So for the purposes of this article he remains "Father Eugene". "Father Eugene" was now full of wrath. Catholics had no business signing such petition, and no doubt the signers were impressed with visions of dire punishment coming upon them for this "mortal sin". Something had to be done, and a conspiracy was hatched to rectify the matter.

As Mary Trotta returned from her labors she was met by the superintendent, who inquired solicitously if she had secured additional signers, and informed her that his wife was now ready to sign the petition. Gladly Mary went to his apartment and, the original sheet being filled with signatures, passed in a new page for the wife's signature. She was asked for the full sheet. She declined. They argued and became vehement in their demands for it. They tried to grab it from her hands. Mary screamed and ran

for the door, with the group like a pack of bloodhounds after her. She was thrown to the floor; the sheet of signatures was grabbed from her, and two of the signatures were erased.

For a minute she was stunned, and on coming to observed "Father Eugene"* glowering at her. She rose, picked up her scattered papers, and was informed by this priest of Gog that she was not allowed to ask his people to sign such petition, and that he intended to report Rutherford and see that this work was stopped. Being reproached by her for permitting the mob to assault her he said he did not see anything. She informed him that she was going to report the matter, and left.

A committee from *The Golden Age* later called upon this "Father Eugene" for a statement concerning the affair. "Father Eugene" was very, very innocent. Yes, he remembered the occurrence. No, he didn't see anything, because he was drinking coffee, with his back to the door. Still he knew that no assault had been committed. But he also knew that the papers had been snatched from her hand. He was very shrinking and modest about his name; declined to give it, and declined to divulge the name of the superintendent. He thought best that the whole matter be forgotten and that no trouble be stirred up about it.

The committee then called at 346 East 9th street, where inquiry was made for the superintendent. He was not in, and the lady who answered the door was not at all anxious to divulge his name. While the interview was proceeding, who should appear at the superintendent's door but "his reverence" "Father Eugene". He had been doing some fast thinking, and concluded it would be well to bolster up the defense by a call on the superintendent. It would be embarrassing if they were dragged into court and if their stories didn't jibe; so "Father Eugene" in his haste walked right into the party.

One of the committee, whose heart burneth within him fiercely at the thought of injustice to God's people, immediately addressed him, "Well, I thought this would be about what would happen, that you would be showing up around here about this time. This is all the information we need. I think we should go out and pull this whole joint, including this rooster that has just come in."

* Called by the janitor, "The Big He."

And the committee departed, leaving a much frightened rooster behind them.

Craven fear of the truth inspired a conspiracy, deceit, falsehood, an assault, and an attempted theft. Craven fear of the truth has now developed into fright of what may happen to the conspirators for their wrongdoing.

There isn't much crow left in "Father Eugene".

What Has Happened in Pittsburgh?

WHAT has happened in Pittsburgh? The Pittsburgh *Press* carried a three-column illustrated story boasting that in the Allegheny General Hospital Allegheny metal, stainless steel, is used in all sinks, ranges, dishwashers, cook's tables, utility tables, electric food carts, cabinets, cooking utensils, surgical instruments and equipment and sterilizing apparatus. Also, the same courageous paper advertises Better Milk because coming in gleaming glass and stainless steel. O Andy, Andy! has it come to this? and is there now nobody in Pittsburgh even to come out and tell once again the old lie about what a "health" metal aluminum is?

"More Deaths from Cancer"

THE California state department of public health, Walter M. Dickie, M.D., director, in its *Weekly Bulletin* for May 9, 1936, says of cancer:

"It affects fatally the stomach, liver and digestive tract more often than any other organs of the body. Half of all cancer deaths are in individuals whose cancer is located in such organs."

One would think a deaf, dumb and blind man could see the cancer therefore comes from the man's food, in some way, and that when millions charge it to aluminum cooking utensils, and savages are not affected, it is time to do some thinking.

America's Deepest Chasm

AMERICA'S deepest chasm, the Snake river, between Bear mountain on the Oregon side and He Devil butte on the Idaho side, is 6,748 feet deep. The canyon at that point is 7.8 miles wide. A highway 24 miles long now takes the traveler to the edge of the canyon, hitherto unapproachable.

Aspirin—The Menace of Heart Disease *By Dr. H. C. Temple (Ohio)*

FEW people realize the growing menace to human life of heart disease, and that its importance as a public health problem is greater than that of smallpox, diphtheria, scarlet fever, cancer or tuberculosis. Heart disease has jumped from sixth to first place as a death-producing disease since 1910.

During the eight years from 1917 to 1925, in the registration area of the United States, the population increased by about one-third, while the death rate from heart disease practically doubled, and the number of deaths reported where heart disease was a contributing factor increased 81 percent, although the number of deaths from all causes increased only about 14 percent.

Special reports obtained by the United States Public Health Service received from certain states, for 1928, with an aggregate population of approximately twenty-five millions, showed that 228 persons out of every 100,000 died from heart disease, as compared with 106 from kidney disease, 105 from cancer, and 100 from pneumonia. Thus it appears that heart disease destroys more human lives than both kidney disease and cancer combined, and more than two and one-fourth times that of pneumonia; and yet, kidney disease, cancer, and pneumonia are three great destroyers of human life. However, these figures do not tell the whole story, because the number of deaths from heart disease is decidedly on the increase, and has been since the beginning of the present century, as shown by each additional death report.

There is a cause for everything that exists; diversities occurring in mind or matter are not accidental, but the result of cause and effect. The rapid increase in the death rate from heart disease within recent years must be the result of some harmful practice more generally indulged in among the people. To discover and remove the cause is the logical remedy. Any assertion that this may be the result of modern living conditions is without foundation. Nor can it be attributed to improper diet. But it can be, and we believe properly so, at least in great part, attributed to the more general use among the people in recent years of some harmful drug, or drugs, which, because of a lack of knowledge of their harmful character, and unscrupulous advertising, has come into quite general use.

It has become a common practice among a great many people to make free and unstinted use of the drug called "aspirin", as a cure-all for every ache or pain to which human flesh is heir. Aspirin is merely a commercial proprietary name for the U.S.P. Acetylsalicylic acid, by which it is extensively advertised to the public as a harmless drug that may be freely used with safety. Acetylsalicylic acid (aspirin) is classified in the general group of coal-tar products, or derivatives, such as acetanilide, antifebrin, antipyrin, etc., well-known heart-depressants, which, if used at all, should be used with great care.

The physiological action of aspirin, or of any of this general group or class of drugs, is to reduce, or relax, arterial tension and weaken the contractility or elasticity of the muscular fibers of the heart. By the excessive and continuous use of aspirin, the heart muscles become soft and flabby, the heart valves relax and lose the power to properly perform their normal function, and by degrees the blood begins to regurgitate or flow back through the weakened heart-valves with each heart pulsation, thus gradually and unawares producing a valvular heart-lesion, which, when once established, is never cured, but continues to grow worse and worse until death results.

Acetylsalicylic acid, aspirin, is potentially a dangerous drug, and its unqualified use as a home remedy is a menace to good health, and should be discouraged.

WPA Malaria Control

A DISPATCH from Washington says that the WPA allotted $344,527 for malaria control in Westchester county, $156,698 for White Plains, and $175,487 for Mount Vernon. Then the health authorities of all three places were mean enough, just at the opening of an election year, too, to say that they had not had a case of malaria in years. Don't those doctors know enough to keep still, when there is all that easy money in sight, and so near to New York city, too?

Looking Out for the Nickels

LOOKING out for the nickels in these hard times, the county health officer of at least one West Virginia county writes to every new mother urging vaccination against diphtheria (probably with one of the newer toxoids, replacing the discarded toxin-antitoxin).

More Work for the Doctors

MATHER PFEIFFENBERGER, M.D., president of the Illinois State Medical Society, in an address before the Annual Conference of Illinois Health Officers, made the extraordinary admissions that only 12 percent of all deaths are due to epidemics and epidemic infections and that this percentage is declining rapidly; that only 15 percent of all children would ever get diphtheria, even under epidemic conditions, but 100 percent are prospects for toxin-antitoxin (later abandoned for another serum); that the percentage who would get smallpox is even less, but 100 percent are prospects for vaccination; that typhoid fever is disappearing, due to sanitation. In other words, the serum business is a racket, pure and simple.

Honey, Onion Juice and Lemons

A. NELSON, New Jersey, reports getting good results for a cold by slicing thin one Bermuda onion, adding five tablespoons of honey and the juice of a lemon and letting stand over night. Sounds as if it would taste good and be good.

Garlic for Tuberculosis

EXPERIMENTS indicate that virile bacilli of various kinds that can be killed only after three hours of boiling die after an hour of exposure to garlic fumes. Five hundred experiments suggest that garlic is desirable food for tuberculosis patients.

Preserved Blood in Chicago

FOR sudden use in blood transfusions Chicago will have a reservoir of canned blood similar to that maintained at Moscow. The blood is obtained from the bodies of medically unobjectionable suicides and others who met violent deaths.

Mustard Gas Blinds After 19 Years

IN Britain, and probably other countries, ex-soldiers are going blind from the effects of mustard gas administered as long previously as nineteen years.

Wines Have Germicidal Effect

DR. W. DIETZE, German bacteriologist, reports that the acid content of certain wines has a germicidal effect, apart from the alcohol which the wine contains.

23,092 Sterilizations in U.S.A.

STERILIZATION of the insane and feeble-minded is legal in 28 states, having been adopted first in 1907, in Indiana. California had sterilized 10,801 up to January 1, 1936, and all the other states put together, 12,291, making a total of 23,092 in the United States.

Hot Cinder Aids Sight Recovery

FOR twenty-two years blind in his right eye, the janitor of the Burlington (N.J.) courthouse got a hot cinder in it the other day, and, though it pained him much for a time, at the conclusion his sight in the injured eye was restored.

Paralysis Vaccine Dropped

GREAT discovery, a vaccine to cure infantile paralysis. Administered to 9,000 New York children; 12 cases of infantile paralysis developed; 6 of the children died; the vaccine was withdrawn.

People Who "Died Twice"

THE London *News Chronicle* tells of two persons in hospitals of that city, 'restored to life' by massaging the heart, who died "again", one within ten hours and one within two hours of the time they first "died".

Don't Take X Rays

ONE of the most famous doctors on the Pacific Coast urges that X rays be not taken, that they are destructive and sure to do harm to the grandchildren of those exposed to them.

The Hartman Desensitizer

THE Hartman desensitizer, one-half ounce of thymol, ethyl alcohol, sulphuric ether, makes possible the drilling of cavities in teeth without any pain to the patient.

In Case of Broken Hip

IN CASE of a broken hip a new surgical device keeps the leg muscles stretched out, so that there is almost no danger that on recovery one leg will be shorter than the other.

Wrap the Frozen Meat

IT IS recommended that meats to be frozen and afterwards used as fresh meats should be wrapped in waxed paper, to prevent evaporation.

A Scotsman's Shoes

By W. G. Coble

IF YOU could make a pair of shoes outlast two or three pairs of leather soles, and each of these pairs of soles would outwear two or three of the best leather soles found on high-grade shoes, and at the same time look well, most of you would be glad to do it. Well, here's how.

The uppers, toes, and soles of the shoes are treated differently. For the uppers a composition is made of three-fourths neat's-foot oil and one-fourth wool fat (lanolin) melted together. The toecap must be kept free from oil, as this part of the shoe is to be polished with some good shoe polish. Do this as the first thing. The soles are treated with petroleum jelly.

Use the oil for the uppers freely whenever an application is needed. Never let the leather get dry and stiff, as it will wrinkle and crack.

More time is required in the treatment of the soles. The soles must be heated in order for the petroleum jelly to penetrate. Care must be taken not to let the soles come in contact with anything hot, as it will ruin them. One good method is to expose the soles to the sun in a level position, so that the petroleum jelly, when melted, may penetrate and not run off. Spread a thick coat of the jelly on the soles; when this has been absorbed, repeat until the leather is fully saturated.

A pair of shoes thus treated will have in appearance a patent leather toe, and new, soft (velvet)-calf uppers. They will resist water and wear to a remarkable degree. The writer is wearing a pair of shoes that he has had for eight years. The uppers are checked but there are no cracks through the leather. These shoes have outlasted three pairs of soles. This would be hard to believe were it not told by a Scotsman who would believe it to be wrong to SPEND words to lie.

Rats and Men

RATS, and men, when fed on cereals, milk, milk products, legumes, root and leafy vegetables, fruits, with occasional eggs or meat, thrive and live happily together. Rats, and men, when fed on white bread, margarine, tea, boiled cabbage and potatoes, tinned meat and tinned jams, do not thrive and do not live happily together. The rats in the latter case become stunted and badly proportioned, with poor coats; they get nervous, bite the attendants, and by the sixtieth day begin to kill and eat one another.

America's Food Supply Further Reduced

AMERICA'S food supply has been further reduced. In a single month the Government food inspectors condemned 3,750 pounds of dirty walnut meats, 4,240 pounds of Brazil nuts, 244 barrels of chestnuts, 1,700 pounds of prunes, 15,750 pounds of dried peaches, 33,130 pounds of dates, 860 pounds of dirty butter, 1,200 pounds of decayed skim milk, 225 cases of rotten tomatoes, 960 cases of canned peas mixed with weevils, 26 barrels of diseased poultry, 110 pounds of dirty apple butter, 17,300 pounds of Limburger cheese that was more than putrid, 74 cases of canned tuna, and 18,500 cases of canned salmon. Also, the D. B. Scully Syrup Company, of Chicago, was fined $25 for shipping out apple butter that contained mouse and rat hairs, lead and arsenic. Let the good work go on.

Shopping Very Late Saturday Night

A WESTERN subscriber, shopping very late Saturday night, and looking ahead for the entire week, reports that for $10 a month she feeds three persons who have all the fresh fruits and vegetables they desire, a quart of milk a day at 8c a quart, meat three or four times a week, and all the cereals desired. Buying very late, the seconds that would spoil if carried over can be had at sacrifice prices, as grape fruit at 1c each, bananas at 2c a pound, and many good vegetables at less than half price, which nevertheless are good and wholesome food for the hungry.

Artichoke and "Purgatory" Rackets

FOR years receivers of artichokes in New York were forced to sell exclusively to a combination of racketeers which resold vegetables at double the price. This racket has now been broken up. Now if Mayor La Guardia will tackle the "purgatory" racket, and do the same thing to that, he may well be made president.

The Black Tea Curse in Egypt

IN THE last twenty-five years the habit of boiling black tea, and drinking the heavy tannic mixture, has so enfeebled the fellahin of Egypt that it now takes twice as many men to hoe a field as it did when the evil habit began. Tea drinking becomes a narcotic evil of great magnitude.

Dust Storms

New York State's First Dust Storm

IT IS claimed by some that the plague of darkness upon Egypt, prior to the death of the firstborn, was accompanied by a terrible dust storm lasting three days, and it is interesting to note that only of late have dust storms been common in the United States. A dispatch from Middletown, Orange county, New York, from the heart of one of the finest agricultural and climatic districts of the whole country, states that a dust storm occurred there which, it was estimated, injured an onion crop over twelve square miles, doing damage to the amount of $200,000. Concerning the plague of darkness in Egypt, *The Watchtower* many years ago carried the following:

The physical basis of this miracle is thus stated: In April, about Easter, there begins in Egypt a period of fifty days called "Chemsim", meaning fifty. During this period the south wind at times brings a storm of fine sand, which sometimes is terrible. Wherever the storm passes a crackling sound is heard, as of electric sparks. A nervous depression seizes mankind and domestic animals. This is the Egyptian darkness. Gicke says, "Artificial light at such times is of little use. The streets are practically emptied and a deep silence reigns everywhere."

"The End of the World" in Kansas

M. A. STREGE, pioneer, of Kansas, sends a picture of a terrible dust storm, and writes concerning it:

I was out witnessing with a company of Jonadabs in the forenoon, and after dinner we had a meeting (a study) in a country schoolhouse; and as we were about to close our meeting (4:30 o'clock) this storm came up. Some started for home; most of us stayed at the schoolhouse. Just one car got home; those that didn't surely had to stay right where it caught them. It got just as dark as pitch. Everyone took it cool, that is, those of us that were in the schoolhouse. But not so with those in Babylon. There was a funeral in one of the churches and the storm overtook them while in the church. The women and the kids began to yell and scream and one man said, "O my God; this is the end of the world." We continue preaching the good news of Jehovah's kingdom as the only remedy for the people's ills and afflictions.

Dust Blown Two Thousand Miles

MOST of New England and some of New York state was covered with dust particles from the Oklahoma sand storms late in February. Chemists estimated the dust deposits at ten tons per square mile.

What It Is Like to Be in a Dust Storm

A MOTORIST writes of his experiences in a dust storm while driving his automobile near Clayton, N. Mex.:

For 55 miles I raced the storm, seeing the ground around like the troubled surface of a volcanic pool. The storm caught me as I reached a ranch. I went into the ranch yard and stopped the car only six feet from a barn, but before I could dash through the door the wall of dust descended. I moistened my handkerchief and held it to my nose and eyes. I could not see my hand before my face. The dust sifted through the double walls of the barn, making the air seem almost unbreathable. It was like emery dust; and though the experience is now hours behind me, my lungs still ache. Frightened cattle bellowed and plunged in their stalls close by. Gradually the first stage of the storm passed, and I opened the door. After a time I could see the outline of the car, but it was two hours before I could see the ranch house, only 60 feet away.

Two Types of Dust Storms

THERE are two types of dust storms in western Kansas. The ground storms, blowing at 25 to 30 miles an hour are the worst; usually come from the north and last eight to ten hours; in two months this year there were 27 of these storms. One of these, lasting 25½ hours, deposited two tons of silt on a space 26 by 62 feet. Visibility is limited to fifteen feet. Overhead storms ride at high altitudes, the dust settling on the ground. There were 22 of these storms. The two types together have left drifts of dust several feet high, sometimes to the tops of the fence posts. In some instances fields denuded show no trace of the crops originally planted in them. Subsequent rains in the eastern part of the state left Kansas as a whole in pretty good condition.

Sand Storms in Rome

SAND storms from the Sahara desert are not uncommon in Rome; and there was such a storm recently. The dust hid the dome of St. Peter's from sight at midday, pedestrians were choked, traffic was slowed up, a high wind prevailed, and several were killed and injured by falling cornices and flowerpots.

Dust Storms Injured Health of Thousands

THE Public Health Service announced that the dust storms of 1934 are definitely proved to have injured the health of thousands. The finely divided silica was never intended for man to breathe.

Blaming It on the Lightning

BLAMING it on the lightning, the Keene (N.H.) *Evening Sentinel* said of a flash which hit a farmhouse in the vicinity: "The flash struck a pole outside, progressed to the door, took off the hinges, entered the house, swept the pedestal from a table, up-ended a couch in the living room, broke most of the dishes in a cupboard, opened a closed Bible, moved a small heater stove, moved a refrigerator, broke many window panes, raised the bedroom floor, traveled out of the house from the back, entered the chicken house, put out the brooder fire, killed a number of chickens and completed its course outside by making a two-foot-square hole in the ground. The top layer of a case of eggs was picked up and set beside the crate with only four eggs broken. The bottom of a covered dish was swept to the floor, while the cover remained in the cupboard. A vase on the piano (which was untouched) was hurled down behind the piano but unbroken. A glass cover over a collection of shells was smashed into powder. The bedroom floor when stood on afterwards behaved like India-rubber, so effectively had the ground below been loosened." If that story is true, then truth, indeed, is stranger than fiction; and it probably is true.

Don'ts in an Electrical Storm

AN ELECTRICAL expert advises the following don'ts for safety from lightning in an electrical storm: Don't stand under a tree; don't sit on a radiator or in a bathtub, or work about a stove, or use electrical appliances of any sort, or stand in front of a fireplace. The so-called "fat" lightning stroke seen in great storms is about four inches in diameter.

Benefit from a Lightning Stroke

AT Keyport, N. J., Mrs. Adeline Slover, suffering from arthritis, had not been able to dress herself for fifteen years. Struck by lightning, and thrown to the floor, she felt a great change in her blood stream, and discovered to her joy that she is now able to raise both hands above her head and dress herself.

A Dust Cloud Three Miles Thick

ARMY aviators in Texas found by flying through it and above it that a dust cloud which swept the state was 16,000 feet thick.

The Great Floods in the U.S.A.

THE great floods in the U.S.A. in the spring of 1936 affected thirteen states seriously, causing 169 deaths, rendering 221,500 homeless, and doing damage to the extent of $271,500,000. Eleven of the flood-affected states were on the Atlantic seaboard, with the chain complete from Maine on the north to Georgia in the south.

In Cleaning Up Pittsburgh

IN CLEANING up Pittsburgh after the great flood, only employers and employees were permitted to drive into the city. All motorists except those on official business were compelled to remain two miles outside of the "Triangle" in which the bulk of the city's business is transacted.

Mauna Loa on the Rampage

MAUNA LOA, Hawaii, is on the rampage. A slit two miles long appeared in the mountain side, whence issued five streams, one a mile wide. These streams of lava remain hot for a year. In many cases steaks have been cooked on lava a year old. The eruption of Mauna Loa, the greatest since 1855, was visible in Honolulu, 200 miles away. Inasmuch as a volcano is really nothing but a huge steam plant, the explosion was expected, and in fact was overdue.

The Quakes at Helena

THE earthquakes at Helena, Mont., over 800 of them, injured every building in the city, killed seven persons, caused mental derangements of three, frightened a dog and a cat to death, necessitated the abandonment of police headquarters four times, destroyed the college and hospital and three orphan homes, and threw hundreds of telephone receivers off the hooks. Deer, bears and wolves were tamed by fright.

35 Quakes a Day in Helena

IN Helena, Mont., in the twenty-one days beginning October 12, 728 earthquake shocks were experienced; damages to November 1 were around $3,000,000.

Sight Restored by Earthquake

THE nerves are strange things. In Toronto a woman blind for three years had her sight restored by the slight earthquake shock which recently visited American shores.

Disobedience Robs God of What Is Rightfully His

NO ONE in his right mind can contend with the truth that "the earth is [Jehovah's], and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein: for he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods".—Psalm 24:1, 2.

He made it, or as the above text puts it, He "founded" it, or "established" it, out of materials of His own provision, and therefore in the most absolute and perfect sense it is His very own property, and not that of any creature whatever.

He has, therefore, everything to say as to what may take place upon this earth, who may live upon it and who may not. "In him we live, and move, and have our being." (Acts 17:28) Man may inquire of his Creator respecting what he must do if he would remain here and receive the blessings which the earth so bountifully bestows upon the sons of men.

That is a very interesting passage where Jehovah said to Abram: "In the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full." (Genesis 15:16) The time would come when the Amorites would have worn out their privilege of living upon the earth and it would be perfectly proper that they be blotted out, but divine justice and wisdom and love would wait before the arm of power should strike them down.

An examination of the eighteenth chapter of Leviticus shows that the reason why the inhabitants of Canaan were blotted out was because of their improper relationships between men and their mothers, or stepmothers, or sisters, or half sisters, or granddaughters, or aunts, or nieces, or sisters-in-law, or women too closely related to each other, or the wives of others, or beasts, or men.

> For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled. Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: and the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.—Leviticus 18:27, 24, 25.

"God Is Not Mocked"

God's laws are eternal, including those that are written into man's very being, and therefore it is very much to the point when the apostle says: "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." (Galatians 6:7) These men knew they were doing wrong; it was written in their very beings; therefore, when their iniquity had come to the full, the land vomited them out.

At various times and places Jehovah God gave instructions to the Israelites that they were to destroy sacrificers unto false gods (Exodus 22:20; Deuteronomy 7:1, 2), every living thing in the cities of Sihon king of Heshbon, and of Og king of Bashan, excepting the cattle (Deuteronomy 2:34; 3:6); every living thing, including the cattle, and the cities themselves, where the whole city had gone over to idolatry, and such cities must not be rebuilt (Deuteronomy 13:12-16); every living thing of the Amalekites, both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass (1 Samuel 15:3). In certain instances the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, might be spared in the day of battle:

> But of the cities of these people, which [Jehovah] thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as [Jehovah] thy God hath commanded thee: that they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against [Jehovah] your God.—Deuteronomy 20:16-18.

Joshua Was Obedient

Joshua was obedient to the commands of the Most High God, ruler of heaven and earth, and if you read the tenth and eleventh chapters of Joshua you can see for yourself how, one after another, Makkedah, Lachish, Eglon, Debir and Hazor were utterly destroyed. The story of Hazor reads:

> And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.—Joshua 11:10, 11.

The last three chapters of Judges contain an interesting account of the circumstances where an unfaithful woman suffered death at the hands of men of the city of Gibeah, Benjamites, who were worse than herself. Divine justice declared that all Israel must arise and destroy all the cities of Benjamin, and this was done, but 600 Benjamites remained alive, in their stronghold in the wilderness.

The account shows that at every step inquiry was made of Jehovah God as to what to do. In

the end it was learned that the city of Jabesh-Gilead alone had failed to respond to the divine call to act as executioners. That city itself was destroyed, and its 400 virgins were mated to that many of the Benjamites that remained alive. It is all a nice study in retributive justice, and is instructive, to those who wish to learn.

"Devoted" and "Accursed"

It hardly seems necessary to state that anything that is devoted to Jehovah belongs to Him thereafter, to do with it as He wills. But the commandment on this is explicit:

No devoted thing that a man shall devote unto [Jehovah] of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto [Jehovah].—Leviticus 27:28.

In the Hebrew the word for "accursed" is the same as for "devoted", and in the following passage, giving instructions as to the fate of the city of Jericho, the word rendered "accursed" could as well be rendered "devoted" and in some respects the thought would be more clear; that is, because Jehovah's name is involved, the things of the city were devoted to Him. And because they had been contaminated none might use them; they must be destroyed.

And the city shall be accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to [Jehovah]; only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto [Jehovah]; they shall come into the treasury of [Jehovah].—Joshua 6:17-19.

In the taking of the city of Jericho, Jehovah's commandments were observed to the letter, except by one man; but such is the perversity of man in his fallen state that, despite the explicit instructions to the contrary, one of the Hebrew warriors disobeyed and took for himself that which had been devoted to Jehovah God; and because he disobeyed, the whole camp was in turmoil; in the next city assaulted thirty-six of their own men seem to have been slain or rendered *hors de combat* and about 3,000 more put to flight. Read the story itself:

Achan Disobeys and Robs Jehovah God

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of [Jehovah] was kindled against the children of Israel.

And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of [Jehovah] until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads. And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord [Jehovah], wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan! O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies! For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

And [Jehovah] said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face? Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith [Jehovah] God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you. In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which [Jehovah] taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which [Jehovah] shall take shall come by households; and the household which [Jehovah] shall take shall come man by man. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of [Jehovah], and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was tak-

en: and he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken: and he brought his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to [Jehovah] God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me. And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against [Jehovah] God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: when I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before [Jehovah]. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? [Jehovah] shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones. And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So [Jehovah] turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day. —Joshua 7.

Elgin (Ill.) Still Run by Preachers

IN 1933, when Elgin (Illinois) distinguished itself among those of the *Equus asinus* brotherhood by throwing into jail a large number of Jehovah's witnesses, it was freely admitted by officers that the preachers of the city instigated the assault. Humiliated and shamed by the exposure of their inquisition, the officials of Elgin have refrained from such Jesuitical tactics since that day, until July 26 of this year.

On July 26 Officers Harley Johnson and Stadler of the Elgin radio squad saw Robert Stitch, one of Jehovah's witnesses, presenting the Kingdom message from a sound car. Elgin has no law against operation of sound machines. But this car bore the title "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES". That was enough for these duennas of the law. Weren't Jehovah's witnesses the ones the preachers were after? Hadn't they been in trouble in Elgin before? Sure thing. Run 'em in and lock 'em up. Thereupon Robert Stitch aforesaid was taken into custody, thrown into a cell, and held in durance vile for twenty-four hours.

But now these zealous beadles found themselves in difficulty. What charge could they bring against the prisoner? That little item had been overlooked. No sound ordinance. No chance to charge him with peddling. This required thought, something not ordinarily indulged in by Elgin policemen. With brain cells fairly cracking under the strain they searched through the ordinance book for a law to uphold their misdeeds. At last diligence had its reward. An ordinance was found, and this, dearly beloveds, is what Robert Stitch was charged with violating:

> It shall be unlawful for any person to operate or park on any street any vehicle for the primary purpose of displaying advertising, without first obtaining a permit therefor from the chief of police.

In due time a trial was held, in which Officer Harley Johnson was one of the star witnesses for the prosecution. Mr. Johnson remembered clearly seeing the car with a "Jehovah sign" on it. He didn't know what "Jehovah's witnesses" meant, and was completely devoid of any information as to the meaning of the word "Jehovah". Nevertheless the jury, if not impressed with the brilliancy of Officer Johnson's intellect, felt that his labors ought to be rewarded, and found the defendant guilty. This means that, unless a higher court sets aside the sentence, Robert Stitch can spend ten days in jail for the crime of driving an automobile in Elgin with the words "Jehovah's witnesses" printed thereon.

Surely the preachers and police of Elgin are entitled to positions of great honor in the long-eared fraternity.

A Sword in Texas Skies

PALESTINE, Texas, reports having seen in the heavens, at night, a sword-shaped shaft of light, with the hilt of the sword almost as plain as the blade. At the time seen, November 24, no comet was due in the heavens.

Index to Volume XVII of *The Golden Age*

No. 419 - October 9, 1935

The Holy (?) Roman Empire Revived 3
Mistreatment of Fleshly Israel 6
The Devil's Real Target 7
Nazi "Education" 12
Nazi Social Life 13
The Devil's Pagan Wing 14
Statements of the Nazi Press 15
Miscellaneous Nazi Items 16
God's Organization 17
"What Is Fascism?" (Part 3) 18
The Original Fascist Program 19
Most Autocratic Institution 23
Making America Fascist 24
Obedience Lightens Burdens 27
Bids for Publicity 29
Home and Health 30

No. 420 - October 23, 1935

Associated Press Cowardly and Unfair .. 35
Saluting a Flag 36
Boy Will Not Salute Flag 40
Can America Be Saved? 42
U.S. Conferring with Vatican 43
"And Let Us Be Silent There" 44
Jefferson, Hamilton, or Ratti? 46
Death of Capitalism Impends 48
Satan's Organization 49
Sound Car Witnessings near Washington 50
The Prize Liar Located 51
Mobilization for Catholic Action 53
"Every Man by His Own Standard" 59
Badly Tangled at Huntington, Ind. 62
A Cheer for Carleton 63
A Crime Bill of $14,000,000,000 63

No. 421 - November 6, 1935

Many Editors Are for the People 67
Associated Press Against the People 71
Cardinal O'Connell Unconvinced 78
It Garbles Facts and Deceives People 80-81
The Business of Telling the Truth 82
Professor Pashby's Lather 83
Lop-Sided News 84
Warning (Part 1) 85
The Interest Curse 87
Fisher's Opinion of Hot Money 87
The New Deal Mail Service 88
Attempts to Raise Needed Revenue 89
New Deal Wire Tappers 90
The Knowledge and Vindication of God's Name 91
The Partnership Between Pope and Duce 95

No. 422 - November 20, 1935

An Open Letter to The Associated Press 99
Further Expressions on Flag Saluting .. 101
"A Tyrannical, Outrageous Law" 104
Destruction of American Government 105
"What Is Fascism?" 105
Fascism an Instrument of Rome 105
Fascism in Spain 107
Frustrated by Phone Error 107
The Pope Behind the Scenes 109
The Vatican's "Profits" 112
Warning (Part 2) 113
"Kingdom Blessings for the People" 114
Williams and Quintanilla 117
Tenets of Roman Catholic Fascism 126
The Italian-Ethiopian Travesty 127
Roman Cu[illegible] Accord with Mussolini 127

No. 423 - December 4, 1935

Teaching to Serve God, or Mammon? 131
"The Spirit of '36" 135
Romanism versus William Penn 136
Margiotti Has the Bull by the Tail .. 136
The Attorney General of Pa. 137
Free Medical Broadcasting 140
The Whooping Cough Vaccine Racket .. 141
Sinclair's 150-Word Statement 144
Ransom 145
Took *The Golden Age* Under Protest 146
Broadcasting the Truth in Australia 147
Clergy Still for War 148
The Replacement of Jesus (?) 149
Cost of Crime 152
Obedience Brings Visions of God's Son 156

No. 424 - December 18, 1935

Fascism (Catholic Action—the Inquisition) in Pennsylvania 163
"What Protection?" 163
Wrath upon All "Desirable Banners" 167
Catholic Action Four Centuries Ago 168
Catholic Action in A.D. 1935 169
Baptism 177
In the Fiery Furnace 178
The Battle for Freedom 180
Fascism America's New "Religion" 181
Patriotism by Compulsion 182
Rites and Rights 183
The Roman Cult Blesses Murder 185
The Origin of "Christmas" 186

No. 425 - January 1, 1936

Roman Catholic Watch Tower in Northern Rhodesia 193
An Open Letter to the Alison Russell Commission 195
The Rhodesias—From 1936 *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses* 199
An Open Letter to Southern Rhodesia's Prime Minister 200
Fascism in Northern Rhodesia 201
Roman Catholic "Watch Tower" 203
Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower 204
The Disturbances at Luanshya 207
Phillip's Statement of Facts 214
Pathetic Letter from One Oppressed 215
Why World Powers Are Tottering 216
The Remedy 222

No. 426 - January 15, 1936

Some Ideas on Health 227
Is Taking Medicine Unscriptural? 230
Beauty and the Beast 231
A Letter to the Lancaster School Board Regarding Vaccination 232
A Comment on the Foregoing 234
Benefit of Clergy 237
She Died a Catholic 238
Roman Catholic Fascism Not Wanted in America 239
Advertise Jehovah's King and Kingdom 240
The Bible 241
"Nearly if Not Entirely Secret" 242
No Secret Order 243
Notice to Roman Tyrants 244
Saluting a Flag 252

No. 427 - January 29, 1936

Catholic Action in Irvington, N. J. 259
American Civil Liberties Union Resists Fascism in New Jersey 261
Jehovah's witnesses Protest Papalistic Peddling 262
Oliver Forum Resolutions Condemning Fascism 263
Jail-Threat Loyalty 266
Unchristian Policy of Canadian Priests 268
Instructions at the Red Mass 269
Golden Age Receives Miraculous Medal 270
Come and Witness Zeal for Jehovah 272
Jesus 273
Report of Persecutions in Germany 274
Aid in Canning Wheat 282
Obedience Turns Outcast into a Son 284

No. 428 - February 12, 1936

Condensations of Canadian News 291
God's Providences in New Zealand 292
Tried Everything Else 294
Fascism's Opening Wedge 298
Old Age Pensions for Indians 303
Aluminum Abridgments 304
Man 305
Jehovah's witnesses in Germany 306
Italians Control "Last Consistory" 308
Murderers' Mosaics 309
The Little "Red" Schoolhouse 310
Rome Afraid of the Movies 312
Spiritism in Congregational Pulpit 314
Creation and Vindication 315
Keeping Things on the Move 318
What You Get for $2 319

No. 429 - February 26, 1936

America Scorns Jesuit Insults to the Stars and Stripes 323
Jesuits Beaten Before They Start 336
Church 337
Jehovah's witnesses in Fiji, etc. 338
Unholy Roman Empire vs. Seventh World Power 341
Business of the New York Journalist 342
Time Grovels Before the Hierarchy 342
Want Ad for a New Deal Farm 343
Coal Operators on Relief 344
More Pennsylvania Paragraphs 345
There Shall Be No More Death 347
With Justice and Brass Knuckles 350
How to Pay Your Debts 351

No. 430 - March 11, 1936

Separating the Nations 355
Unique World-wide Convention 366
Riches—A Sure Guide to Everlasting Life on Earth 367
Food on the Table 370
The Deficiency of Jobs 370
Irvington Inquisition Marches On 371
Riots in Ireland 373
Catholic Action in Belfast 373
Jesuitism in the Land of Liberty 374
The Tool of the Jesuits in Northern Rhodesia 375
Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, Commemorating the Lord's Death 379

No. 431 - March 25, 1936

The World-wide Assembly of February 23, 1936 387
The Convention in Los Angeles 387
The Convention in Kansas City 391
The Convention in Chicago 392
The Convention in Birmingham 393
The Convention in Cleveland 394
The Convention in Pittsburgh 395
The Convention in Toronto 396
The Convention in Baltimore 397
The Convention in New York 398
The Convention in Boston 400
The Convention in Great Britain 401
Witness Work at International Conv'n 402
Interesting Letters from Abroad 403
Radiograms—Cablegrams—Telegrams .. 405

No. 432 - April 8, 1936

Jehovah's witnesses in Germany 419
Catholic Action Triumphant 421
Protestantism Destroyed in the Land of Luther 422
German Justice a Travesty 423
A Land of Madmen 424
Persecutions of Fleshly Israel 428
Terrible Breakdown in Morality 432
Church's Commission 433
So. Dakotan Writes Judge Rutherford 434
"In Prisons Oft" 435
Obeisance to the Pope in Griffin, Ga. 438
Report from Palestine 439
New Jersey Courts of Peculiarity 439
The Kingdom of Usam 441
Obedience Retains the Heavenly Favor 444

No. 433 - April 22, 1936

Progress of Fascism in U.S.A. 451
Interviewing the Secretary's Secretary 453
"Wake Up the Mighty Men" 455
At the Crossroads 457
Pouring Billions into the Rathole 458
Boland, O'Connor, Coughlin, Sweeney .. 460
Community Chest Racket 462
Great Multitude 465
Australasian Report to Judge Rutherford 466
Amusing Case in Geelong, Australia 467
A Catholic Gentleman of Fiji 468
William Raises 50c and Nether Regions 469
A Witness of Jehovah 470
Ten-Year-Old Nuga Liked Cake 471
Co-operation in Sweden 474
God's Vindication in Man's Salvation .. 475

No. 434 - May 6, 1936

Flag Saluting in Theory and Practice 483
Protest to New Jersey Legislature 483
Legal Light on Flag Saluting Bills 491
Flag Saluting in Florida Courthouse 493
For Proclaiming the Truth at Brownsville, Pa. 495
Obedience 497
Judge Rutherford Heard in Albania 498
Belated Reports of Great Broadcast 499
Jehovah's witnesses Smile at Critics 500
A Fine Time at St. Augustine 502
Jw's in German Concentration Camps .. 503
The Bishops and the Nazis 504
Idiosyncrasy to Aluminum? 506
Disobedience Reverses Creative Process 507
Excitement in a Restaurant 510

No. 435 - May 20, 1936

The Decay of Protestantism 515
Federal Council of Churches 517
Ignorance of the Bible 522
Ecclesiastical Refreshments 523
The Oxford Movement 524
Confessing to the President 526
The Last Confession of All 527
"Men of Corrupt Minds" 528
World's End 529
Rome Controls San Diego Exposition 530
The Vomitus of Belchertown, Mass. 534
Mayor Gold Sees Red 536
Responsibilities of Pedestrians 538
The End of the Ten Commandments 539

No. 436 - June 3, 1936

Philistia [Catholic Action] a Murderess for 1500 Years (Part 1) 547
Blessing Instruments of Murder 548
Hierarchy Double-crosses League 549
Rebuilding "Holy" Roman Empire 550
Pressure in the United States 551
Contempt for the Bible 557
Hierarchy an Italian Racket 557
Bones and Boneheads 560
Heaven 561
The Superpatriots of Massachusetts 562
Fascism in Tell City, Ind. 565
From Texas Declaration of Independence 568
To City Commissioners of Lindsay 569
Disobedience Brings Disappointment 572

No. 437 - June 17, 1936

Philistia a Murderess (Part 2) 579
A Pictorial Visit to Vatican City 580
Shocking the Religious Susceptibilities Down Through the Centuries 583
Believe as I say, or Else— 586
The Coughlin Camouflage 591
Thief in Heaven 593
Expelled from Home for Loyalty to God 594
Halliburton's Idea of Justice 595
Water 598
Jw Stand on Flag Saluting Right 600
Maryland Still Has Some Liberty 602
The Transfiguration and Vindication .. 604
A New Who's Who 607

No. 438 - July 1, 1936

Philistia a Murderess (Part 3) 611
Red Mass Racket 615
Catholic Action 618
Priests Instigate Murder 621
An Ex-Jesuit's Idea 623
In the Good Shepherd's Orphanage 624
King's Appearing 625
Two Kind Nuns, Forty Hypocrites 627
Here and in Germany 629
Mob Law in Lagrange, Georgia 630
China Will Militarize 632
Broadcasting the Truth in Singapore 634
Canada's Reindeer Herd Thriving 635
The Rock Foundation 636

No. 439 - July 15, 1936

Will Roosevelt Support the Roman Hierarchy 643
An Important Interview with Judge Rutherford 648
Haters of God in Germany, Quebec and New Jersey 651
Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Quebec 654
Atrocities of "Jersey Justice" (1) 658
Witnesses Insist on Rights 659
Now Take a Look at the Map 660
Brady and Sheelen, Begorra! 662
A "Welfare Worker" 664
Modern Pontifical Inquisitors 667
Prima Facie Evidence of Conspiracy 669
Judge De Meza's Responsibility 670

No. 440 - July 29, 1936

A Petition that the Bible Be Not Boycotted in America 675
A Public Debate—Why Not? 677
The League of Nations—Its Failure 678
Atrocities of "Jersey Justice" (2) 679
Clever, Was It Not? 679
Captain Rowland of Asbury Park 680
Bergenfield 681
Jersey City 682
Livingston, Long Branch 683
North Haledon, Nutley 685
Oakland, Ocean Grove, Paterson 686
Secaucus, South Amboy, Summit 687
New Radio Beam Service by EAQ 688
Judgment of Christians 689
Pioneering in Queensland 690
Jehovah's witnesses in Nigeria 693
Roman Hierarchy and the Children 694
Thorns in the Side of Roseland, N.J. 695
Society Denies Blame in Rhodesia 696
Transcription Work in Queensland 698
Disobedience Vitally Affects God's Gift 700

No. 441 - August 12, 1936

International Murderers—The Super-Gangsters of "Christendom" 707
Bids for Cannon Fodder 709
Militarism Leads to Fascism 712
The "New Deal" in Great Britain 715
Will It Happen Here? 718
Will the Roman Hierarchy Debate? 719
Bible Prohibited in Colombia 720
Giving Testimony 721
Exciting Times in Irish Free State 722
"Jehovah's witnesses," in *Sunday Worker* 724
Jehovah's witnesses in the Limelight .. 725
'Jehovah's witnesses,' in *The Monitor* 726
Confesses Clergy Hate the Bible 727
The Devil Getting Sore, in Nova Scotia 728
It Paid Ralph Conner to Be Patriotic 728
The Lord Willingdon Decrees of India 729
Poor Little Hyderabad Kid 729
Facing the Facts in Australia 730
Murderers and Their Finish 731
In the Land of Too Much Food 735
Fortifications on Saipan and Palau 735

No. 442 - August 26, 1936

Jehovah's witnesses Sue Jehovah's Slanderers 737
Statement of Claim in District Court of the United States, Eastern District of Pennsylvania 739
Statement of Claim in Court of Common Pleas of Philadelphia County 746
Legal Vindication Against Intolerance 752
Higher Powers 753
Jehovah's Slanderers vs. Jehovah's witnesses 755
Extracts from Mark Twain 757
Disobedience Nullifies Liberality and Worship 764

No. 443 - September 9, 1936

International Murderers—The Super-Gangsters of "Christendom" (2) .. 771
Debunking the Heroes 772
Sacrifices of Italian People 773
"God's Gift to the World"(?) 775
Fascism Knocks at John Bull's Door 777
Fascistic and Other Barbarities 778
Italian Atrocities in Tripoli in 1911 .. 780
The Conspiracy at Philadelphia 781
Electrification of Farms 782
Loyalty 785
Kingdom Publishers 786
Bigotry of Ohio School Board 787
The Ransom and Vindication 797

No. 444 - September 23, 1936

Aluminum Poisoning Achievements 803
Aluminum Workers Live but Ten Years 807
Seven Men in Her Life 808
The Staphylococcus Aureus Flimflam 809
Pasteur the Fake 814
Ruminations on Cotton Seed 815
Light 816
Caesar or God 817
Super-Bigots and the Petition 818
The Tale of a Frightened Rooster 820
Aspirin—The Menace of Heart Disease 822
A Scotsman's Shoes 824
Disobedience Robs God of What Is Rightfully His 827

Riches Can Be Had in Many Languages

on a Contribution of Only 25c

MANY of you have friends speaking German, French, Portuguese, or some other language. Why not see to it that they get the RICHES book in their own tongue, so that they can understand the clear purposes of Jehovah toward His creatures? Why not place these books with your friends and neighbors during the special testimony period "Battle Shout", October 3-11? For the first time in the organization of the Watch Tower has it been possible for them to offer Judge Rutherford's bound books on a contribution of only 25c in all languages. Order immediately what you need, and place them with your friends.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find ..... contribution to be used in the publication of books containing the Kingdom message, and please send me the literature shown below.

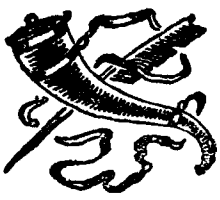
[Any one of these books can be had on a contribution of 25c.]

Copies of *Riches* in		Copies of *Riches* in		Copies of *Riches* in	
English	Danish	Greek		Italian	Spanish .....
Afrikaans	French	Hollandish		Portuguese	Swedish .....
Bohemian	German	Hungarian			

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Why Not Join in the "Battle Shout"?



Publishers of the Kingdom Making Extensive Preparations

THOSE associated with Jehovah's organization are going to engage in the most extensive campaign ever arranged for, during the period October 3-11. Already more than 1,700,000 copies of the book RICHES have been circulated; and now, during 9 days, every one who loves Jehovah and His kingdom will put forth an extra effort to place RICHES in the hands of those who do not already have it.

The Watch Tower organization has arranged, beginning in October, for RICHES in all languages to be offered on a contribution of 25c. It is expected that 50,000 publishers throughout the world will be engaged in this witness work. Won't you be one of them in this "Battle Shout"? Those of you who have not already engaged in the witness work, which the Lord commands must be done now, might ask the question, "How can I be one of the shouters?" Of course, you should have already read RICHES, as this book sets out the responsibility laid upon the people of good will. If you have, you are aware of the lies under which "organized Christianity", so called, hides; and knowing these to be lies, you will be able to tell the truth to others.

The first thing to do is to order the literature listed in the coupon below. If you are in territory where there is a company of Jehovah's witnesses, contact the company servant immediately and obtain territory. If not, check off the sentence in the coupon below, asking for territory. There will be sent to you a testimony card which you can present to the people and with your knowledge already obtained from RICHES and other publications of Judge Rutherford's you will be able to assist many persons to a better understanding of the Bible. Be sure to make a report to the Society of your activity for these nine days. Use the coupon below, and join with the many thousands of publishers of the Kingdom in this "Battle Shout" testimony period, October 3-11.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I should very much like to engage in the witness work during the "Battle Shout", October 3-11. Will you please send the literature listed below:

4 *Riches* 2 *Choosing* 2 *Universal War Near* 6 *Loyalty*

all on the contribution of $1.00 which I enclose. Send me a Report card and a Testimony card.

Contact me with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses or assign me territory. ☐

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

County .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

HOPE FOR THE NATIONS

ASSEMBLY OF KINGDOM PUBLISHERS

SITTING ON THE SAFETY VALVE

THE JESUIT-FASCIST REVOLT IN SPAIN

THE PERSECUTIONS OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN GERMANY

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 445
October 7, 1936

CONTENTS

HOPE FOR THE NATIONS 3

Opposition 5

When 7

ASSEMBLY OF KINGDOM PUBLISHERS IN NEWARK, N.J., OCTOBER 16-18 9

SITTING ON THE SAFETY VALVE 10

Public Notice 10

POPE'S CREATURES SET THEIR FACES AGAINST RIGHTEOUSNESS 12

THE PAROCHIAL COWARDICE OF THE NEWSPAPERS 13

The Next Issue 16

THE JESUIT-FASCIST REVOLT IN SPAIN 17

Fascism International 19

Fascism's Great Lie 20

Systematic Vandalism 21

The "Church" in Arms 22

Priests Fighting 23

'Pity the Poor Clergy' 24

THE PERSECUTIONS OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN GERMANY 27

Hitler Greetings 27

Elections 27

Arrests and Ill Treatments 28

Concentration Camps 28

Slanders 29

Deaths 29

Sterilizations 30

Sufferings of Children 30

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, October 7, 1936 | Number 445

Hope for the Nations

Broadcast by Judge Rutherford, Radio Lyon, August 30, 1936

GOOD people in all the nations of the earth hate strife, war and bloodshed. They desire peace, justice, honesty and truth. But in every nation wrongdoing prevails. As a result, in every nation on earth there is much perplexity and distress. The question constantly arises: Is there hope that lasting peace and prosperity may be yet enjoyed by the people? Men have suggested many remedies to right the unhappy condition of earth, but all such suggested remedies have failed. Shall all hope be abandoned? The correct answer is, No! There is hope for the nations, and a remedy for all distress and perplexity; and about this I desire to tell you now.



Be assured that I am not asking you to join anything. I am speaking in behalf of no earthly organization, but speaking only for your information. The time has come when the people must be warned of the great danger that surrounds them, and they must be told of the only way of relief, and when that information is received each one must determine for himself what course he will take. The true and only correct answer to the question propounded is found in the Holy Scriptures, and the Scriptures I cite in support and proof of my argument.

The Almighty God, the Creator of heaven and earth and whose name alone is Jehovah, is the Author of truth, and His Word is the truth. His Son, Christ Jesus, is the great exponent of the truth, and the Executive Officer of the Most High. He is the great Servant of Jehovah God, and in Him centers the hope of the nations. Pointing to Christ Jesus, the Almighty God says to the people, as it is written in the prophecy: 'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased. He shall show justice to the nations, and in His name shall the nations hope.' (Matthew 12:18-21, *A.R.V.;* Isaiah 42:1-3) The nations and people that would have peace and prosperity must give heed to those words of the Almighty God. There is no other hope. In brief I call your attention to these great truths, which are set forth in detail in the publications which you can obtain by addressing me in care of this radio station.

Jehovah God created the earth for man and man for the earth, and it is the will of God that obedient men shall find on earth everlasting life in contentment and happiness. God placed His creature Lucifer as man's overlord, and it was the duty of Lucifer to remain faithful to God. Lucifer rebelled because of his covetous desire to receive the honor to which God alone is entitled. Then God changed his name, and since he has been known as Satan, that old Serpent,

the Devil, and from that time onward he has been the great enemy of God and of man, deceiving and misleading men and opposing Jehovah God. The Devil led man into wrongdoing, which resulted in death, which condition of death all the human race inherited. Then he challenged God to put on earth a man that would remain true and faithful to Jehovah God. The Devil set about to turn all creation against Jehovah God. That was long centuries ago. Jehovah God is supreme and could have destroyed the Devil immediately, but it pleased Him to afford the Devil the opportunity to prove his boastful challenge, that all creation might have full opportunity to see who is supreme, and to afford man full and free opportunity to follow the Devil or to obey God and live. Therefore Jehovah God said to the Devil in answer to his challenge: 'For this cause have I permitted thee to remain, that I may show thee my power and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.' (Exodus 9:16) The Devil raised the question of supremacy, and Jehovah has afforded him all opportunity to prove his challenge; but the time must come when the question will be settled once and for all.

For centuries the controversy has gone on and Satan has filled the earth with violence, turning men into all avenues of wickedness. Now we are on the earth at the time when Satan's freedom of action has come to an end and when the great question of supremacy for world control must be settled for ever, and that day of settlement is at hand. Long ago Jehovah God made promise that He would establish in due time a righteous government amongst men, with Christ Jesus as the chief and ruling power. That promise of Jehovah God is certain to be fulfilled in due time, because Jehovah says: 'I have purposed it, I will also do it. My word shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish my purpose.' (Isaiah 46:11; 55:11) No man or company of men can possibly set up and maintain a righteous government, for the reason that all men are imperfect and all moved by selfishness. Jehovah God can and will set up and maintain a righteous government, with Christ Jesus as the Head thereof. Concerning that it is recorded in the prophecies at Isaiah 9:6: 'The government shall be upon His [Christ Jesus'] shoulder; His name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace, and of His government and peace there shall be no end.' And furthermore is the declaration: 'He shall rule in righteousness.' (Isaiah 32:1) In that government under Christ Jesus shall the nations hope. There is no other means of gaining life and the blessings that go with endless life.

Nineteen hundred years ago God sent Jesus to earth to proclaim the truth and to redeem mankind from death, and by His full obedience to God's will even unto death that work was accomplished by Him. God gave His word of promise that in due time Satan would be ousted and his organization destroyed and that He would send Christ Jesus to rule the world in righteousness. Jesus submitted the positive proof by which it may be determined when that time of ousting Satan should arrive and when Satan's uninterrupted rule would come to an end, and He testified that the first evidence thereof would be the World War. That war came in 1914, and now the world is rapidly moving on to the point where the Devil and his rule of the world will be completely and for ever destroyed by Christ Jesus, the world's righteous and true Ruler. That final conflict between the unseen powers is designated in the Scriptures as the battle of the great day of God Almighty. In that battle Satan and his organization will be completely destroyed and the earth will be cleansed of wickedness. You have often wondered why there is so much sorrow and woe in all the nations of the earth, and why those woes have so greatly increased since the World War. The Scriptures, at Revelation twelve, answer that question in these words: 'Woe unto the inhabitants of the earth, because Satan the Devil is come down to you with great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time,' that is, a short time before the final battle of Armageddon. (Verse 12) It is Satan the Devil, who exercises cruel and wicked influence upon men, that is the cause of all the woes and distress that now afflict the peoples of the nations of the earth. The only remedy for such woes, and the only hope for the people, is by and through Christ Jesus, who will eliminate wrongdoing, to be followed immediately by His righteous government in all the earth. Before that final conflict shall take place, however, in which the supremacy of Jehovah will be made known to all as He has promised, the name of Jehovah God must be declared throughout all the earth; and this is done by making the people acquainted with the Word of

God, which is in the Scriptures. That is the only reason why I am speaking to you today, that your attention may be directed to God's Word and that you may be warned of the impending crisis and of the only possible way that leads to peace and endless happiness. It is at once apparent to all reasonable persons that Satan the Devil and his earthly agents would try in every possible way to prevent the truth from being told to the people, and that in order that the people might be held in ignorance and that the Devil may plunge all mankind into destruction and thus prove his boastful challenge long ago made to Jehovah God. For this reason there is now great opposition to the proclamation of the truth.

OPPOSITION

Call to mind now the methods employed to oppose God and the proclamation of His message of truth. It is the duty of every intelligent creature to worship and serve the Creator, the Most High God. In order to oppose God in this and to turn the people away from the true worship of Almighty God, early in the history of man Satan organized a religion, placing the man Nimrod as his chief visible representative, and directed the people to praise and worship the creature in the place of the almighty Creator. Thus the people were blinded and turned away from God. Thereafter many religions were brought into action, and by such Jehovah God's name has been defamed. Jehovah God organized the people of one nation and made a covenant with them, giving to them His righteous law, and commanded them that they must obey and worship Him alone and have nothing to do with the heathen religions practiced by the nations round about. That covenant nation, called Israel, became unfaithful to God, adopted a heathen religion, turned away from the true worship of Almighty God, and worshiped that which the Devil created; and for that reason God in His due time completely destroyed the nation of Israel. Before destroying that nation Jehovah sent Jesus to warn them, to testify to them the truth, and to give them opportunity to turn to the true worship of Almighty God. Only a few persons of that nation heeded the warning, and the others were destroyed. What resulted to that nation by reason of its wrongful course of action prophetically foretold what now is about to be inflicted upon the nations and peoples of the earth that claim to worship God but who in fact blaspheme His name. This specifically applies to those nations called "Christendom".

There is a wide distinction between religion and Christianity. There are many religions. There is but one Christianity, of which Christ Jesus is the author and beginner. When on earth Jesus made the clear distinction between religion and Christianity. The Pharisees, who were the clergy of that day, had turned away from the commandments of God and were following the traditions or teachings of men. They came to Jesus and said to Him: 'Why do thy disciples transgress the traditions of the fathers? Jesus answered them and said, Why do ye transgress the commandments of God by your traditions? Thus ye have made the commandment of God of none effect by your traditions. Ye hypocrites! Ye draw near unto God with your mouth, but your heart is far removed from Him.'—Matthew 15:2-8.

Paul was a religionist until he was converted to Christianity, and thereafter he served God and Christ Jesus. (Galatians 1:13-16) Paul persecuted Christians while he was a religionist. He was never persecuted until he became a true Christian. Then it was that the religionists, the clergy that practiced the Jews' religion, persecuted Paul. It was that same religious element that persecuted Jesus unto His death. And it was Jesus who told those clergymen or practitioners of religion that they were the sons of the Devil, and thus is proved that the Devil is the author of religion, which he has caused to be practiced for the very purpose of turning the people away from Jehovah God. Christ Jesus is the author of Christianity, and He taught the people to worship Jehovah God in truth and in spirit.

Then Jesus plainly declared to His followers that every Christian would be persecuted by the religionists, and persecuted because of his faithfulness in declaring the truth of God's Word, because the Devil hates the truth and induces men to oppose the truth, because the truth exposes wicked schemes. (John 15:19, 20) Now I call your attention to some well-known facts showing that Jehovah's witnesses, the true followers of Christ Jesus, are today being cruelly persecuted in many parts of the earth, and their persecution in every place is by a religious organization.

Long centuries ago Jehovah God foretold that a mighty religious organization would

arise in the earth, which organization would claim to be Christian, and which religious organization not only would oppose God but would persecute the true followers of Christ Jesus, who are Christians. By His prophecies He foretold that such religious organization would become commercial and political as well as religious; that it would practice a form of godliness, while at the same time the men operating it would in truth and in fact represent the Devil. If the well-known facts amongst the people today clearly identify such a religious organization, then you must know that that organization is of the Devil, regardless of what it claims, and that if the people would receive God's favor they must flee from that organization and seek refuge in the Lord Jesus Christ, and worship God and Christ Jesus in spirit and in truth, according to the commandment of the Lord.

It is not my purpose to ridicule anyone because of his faith or belief. I point out the facts well known and set them alongside the Holy Scriptures, and then you may determine whether you will accept the Word of God or will follow the traditions of men. The question for determination in the mind of each one is, Shall I yield to the influence of men or shall I seek knowledge and wisdom at the mouth of the Lord God? About sixteen centuries ago there arose a religious organization in Europe, which organization assumed the name of Christ Jesus and called itself "the church", practicing what it called the "Christian religion", whereas in truth and in fact there is no such thing as the "Christian religion". Christianity and religion are diametrically opposed one to the other. That religious organization has grown very powerful in the earth both commercially and politically. The men that operate it have extracted from the common people billions of money and used the same for wrongful purposes. That organization has invaded the politics of every nation of earth and attempted to gain control of all the offices in every department of the governments. It has amassed a tremendous amount of property. It has practiced and continues to practice formalism or religion and has turned the most of the people away from God and His Word and kept them in ignorance of man's true relationship to the Creator. That organization is governed by a few men that operate it from Vatican City, Rome, and it maintains its agents in every country of the world. That ruling body of men calls itself the "Roman Catholic Hierarchy" or "the Catholic Church". The millions of good, honest people who have been induced to support that religious organization are not members of the Catholic church, but are called "Catholic population". These millions of people called the "Catholic population" are sincere and have been misled by the Hierarchy and induced to take a course that is contrary to God's commandments. The endeavor of the ruling Hierarchy has always been to keep the people in ignorance of the Holy Scriptures, to prevent them from studying the Bible or anything that explains the Scriptures, and has induced and compelled the people to follow the teachings or traditions of men. Thus the good, sincere people have been caused to make the commandments of God of none effect by the traditions of men. These honest people of the Catholic population are not to be ridiculed because of their faith, but they are to be helped to understand the truth of God's Word. My purpose and duty, according to the commandment of God, is to warn you of Jehovah's purpose to destroy that and all other hypocritical religious organizations, and to call your attention to the Scriptures, which declare that the only way for the people to obtain life, peace and happiness is by and through Christ Jesus and His kingdom.

The powerful religious organization, the Hierarchy, just mentioned, has extracted from the pockets of the people vast sums of material wealth by means of its false traditions or teachings. By secret practices and subtlety it has gained control of many of the political offices in the nations of the earth. It is imbued with the ambitious idea that it must have control of the world. To accomplish its purpose it has carried on a cruel inquisition, fomented strife and war, and has caused the people to suffer much distress and great perplexity. In the light of the Scriptures, then, it clearly appears that that organization is the instrument of Satan. It is the real power in the earth that rules many nations today, particularly the nation of Germany, which has brought so much woe upon many people in recent months. It is the real power that fomented and is now carrying on a revolution in Spain to again gain control of that people. The public press only a few days ago published the fact that the cathedrals of that organization in Spain have been made the receptacles of great wealth and in them are found millions of money

and bonds stored up, and also many guns, ammunition and other instruments of destruction. Only a few days ago one of the cathedrals of that organization in Switzerland was burned to the ground, and it was discovered that the fire was ignited by the spontaneous combustion of ammunition stored in that cathedral. Such things could not have been put there for the purpose of teaching the people the words of the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus, but the so-called "churches" have been made arsenals as well as strong boxes for money for the very purpose of gaining power and enforcing the desire of a few selfish men in their desperate attempt to gain control of all the nations of the earth. Their real purpose is to rule the earth with a cruel hand by ruthless dictators. I sound the warning to the people of the nations of Europe and of the whole world against that ruthless and deceitful religious organization that operates in the name of Christ but does violence to the name of God and Christ. I sound the warning from God's Word to all men who desire to receive the blessings of Almighty God that they must turn away from the teachings of wicked and selfish men and turn themselves wholly unto God and to Christ Jesus. In Christ Jesus and His kingdom alone is there hope for the nations of the earth. His kingdom is the true and only remedy for mankind to rid themselves of unrighteousness and oppression and to find life and personal happiness.



Building the Scaffold

WHEN

God's kingdom is at the door, and for that reason the great crisis is upon the world. Already His King, invisible to human eyes, has assumed His authority and His office as King. For centuries true Christians have prayed, as Jesus taught them to pray: 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as in heaven'; and now that prayer is about to be fully realized. Jehovah God stopped the World War in 1918, as shown by the Scriptures, because His King had come, whom He had enthroned, and the time was at hand for the beginning of the ousting of the wicked and for the operation of the government of righteousness. But before this is fully accomplished the testimony must be given to the people. The great battle of God Almighty will demonstrate to all creation that God is the Almighty, whose name alone is Jehovah; and because that battle is near at hand and because God would have the people notified and warned before it takes place, He commands (at Matthew 24:14): "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come." In obedience to that commandment men and women are going forth proclaiming to the people the good news of the kingdom of God under Christ Jesus. The Lord declares that when this testimony is completed then there shall immediately follow the greatest tribulation ever known and which is the battle of Armageddon, and which will completely wipe out unrighteousness and establish instead thereof the rule of righteousness, everlasting peace, and endless joy. Then the people will realize the prayer they have uttered for the coming of God's kingdom that His will might be done on earth.

The giving of such testimony as God commands is now progressing in the earth, and He sends forth the true followers of Christ Jesus, who are in fact Christians, and to them He says: "Ye are my witnesses . . . that I am God." You must declare my name to the peoples and give warning of the impending crisis. (Isaiah 43:10-12) The witnesses of Jehovah, who declare His kingdom, are opposed in every part of

the earth by religionists. They are wrongfully arrested, imprisoned, and some of them killed, not because of wrongdoing, but because they tell the truth concerning Satan and his organization. Such persecution of the followers of Christ Jesus with fiendish cruelty has been made manifest particularly in the countries of Germany, Austria, Italy, Quebec, Australia, and America, and other places. Have you heard of any religionists being persecuted for righteousness' sake? You have not, because they are not persecuted. Why are Jehovah's witnesses being persecuted and caused to suffer? Jesus answered that question when He said to them: "Ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake," because you are My true followers and declare My kingdom. Who are the men that are inciting and carrying on the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses, who tell the truth concerning the kingdom? It is the same class of men that persecuted Christ Jesus and His apostles. It is the Catholic Hierarchy religionists, who have always indulged in persecuting those who declare God's name and His truth. This is exactly in fulfillment of the prophetic utterances of Christ Jesus that all His true followers would suffer persecution at the hands of religionists, and therefore Jehovah's witnesses are neither surprised nor disappointed by reason of this persecution. They will continue to try to get the truth to you for your benefit and to the honor of Jehovah's name.

The witnesses of Jehovah are wrongfully accused of being in league with the Jews and with communists and with others attempting to set up the rule of the world. Those charges are wholly false. Jehovah's witnesses have no interest in the political affairs of this world. They are not trying to set up any kind of government. Their only commission is to declare to the people the truth and to warn them, as God has commanded, that the day of final reckoning by Him is at hand. You who have heard the message of God's Word have been warned, and it is your responsibility to choose whether you will continue to heed the teachings of men, or will give heed to the Word of Almighty God and take your stand on the side of God and Christ Jesus, His King, and obey His Word. Having been warned, what will be the result? Jehovah answers through His prophet Ezekiel, at the thirty-third chapter, that those who have been warned and who refuse to give heed to that warning shall at Armageddon die with all the wicked ones of Satan, and that those who give heed to the warning of God's Word, and who turn to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and seek meekness and righteousness, shall live. 'Therefore choose ye this day whom ye will serve.'

The Scriptures show that the great majority will go down in the battle of Armageddon, and also that those who give heed to the warning of God, and who take their stand on the side of Jehovah and His King and continue in meekness and righteousness, shall be shielded, protected and carried safely through the great battle. Here I quote the words of Jehovah's prophet concerning His purpose toward the wicked of the world, and which words are recorded at Zephaniah 3:8: "Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy." Then to those who desire to serve God and Christ Jesus in spirit and in truth He says through His same prophet these words (Zephaniah 2:1-3): "Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired: before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger." You have been warned, and the course has been made plain, that you may choose which way you desire to go.

God's declaration to the people at Psalm 145:20 is: "The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy." The responsibility rests upon each individual, therefore, to choose whether he will continue to align himself with selfish ones who teach and practice wickedness or will seek the righteous way of the Lord God and live.

God's promise is that His government of righteousness shall bring to obedient mankind everlasting peace and that there shall never be another war amongst the nations. That promise should thrill the heart of every honest man and cause the millions of widows and orphans to dry their tears and lift up their heads and rejoice, because of the blessings that God's king-

dom will bring to them. You have observed that all the plans and schemes of men have failed. Now the Lord God points you to His Word and shows you the only true remedy and the only way that you can receive the blessings you desire. The responsibility is with each one to act, and by acting he does not join any earthly organization, but takes his stand on God's side and lets it be known that he is for Jehovah God and His kingdom and that he will do right and righteousness toward God.

Jesus Christ declared: 'This is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ.' (John 17:3) Nothing could be of such importance to the people now in this hour of great distress and perplexity as a knowledge of the truth that Jehovah is God, that Christ is King, that the Kingdom is at hand, and the day of deliverance is sure to those who serve God and Christ. To aid the people in gaining this knowledge the message of and concerning God's kingdom, as set forth in the Scriptures, is published in simple form and in many languages, and is being distributed amongst the people for their aid, comfort and enlightenment. In this manner the name of Jehovah God is now being declared throughout all the earth, even as He long ago said it must be, before He destroys the wicked organizations. Jehovah's witnesses will do no injury to any people. Their sole desire is to do good as God has commanded. In obedience to His commandments they are going about the earth putting the people in touch with the truth of and concerning God and His Kingdom under Christ. Whether you accept this message or not brings no profit to those who deliver you the message. The Lord God has graciously provided the opportunity for you to hear and to gain a knowledge of His Word and to deport yourselves accordingly. It is your privilege to take it or leave it. Be sure that you are not deceived by the sophistries of men in religious organizations. In this connection I quote the words of the apostle Paul uttered by him after he had ceased to be a religionist and when he was serving God in truth and in spirit (Colossians 2:8): "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."

Jehovah's Word, the Holy Scriptures, is the great treasure house of knowledge and wisdom. Let no man turn you away from gaining that knowledge. If you desire further information concerning God's gracious provision for suffering humanity, you may address a letter to me in care of this station and I will put you in touch with such information. The League of Nations' building at Geneva stands as a monument to man's failure to establish peace and righteousness. Jehovah now says to all nations: 'Behold my servant, Christ Jesus, the world's rightful King. In His name shall the nations hope.'

What will be some of the blessings God under Christ will bring to the people? There will be no more war, because God has promised there never shall be another war after Armageddon. The millions now extracted from the people for war purposes will no longer be needed, but all material wealth of the earth will be used for peaceful and righteous purposes. There will be no more famine or suffering for the want of food, because God has promised that the earth shall yield its increase in abundance and that He will spread a feast for all that serve and obey Him. World distress and perplexity will cease for ever, and without fear the people will dwell together in contentment. Sickness will cease, because to the obedient ones God has promised that He will give health and strength. Gradually the peoples of earth will be lifted out of distress and will be granted life everlasting on earth. Then there shall be no more death, as it is written in the Scriptures, which I quote: 'Christ Jesus shall reign until He has destroyed all man's enemies, including death.' (1 Corinthians 15: 25, 26) Again, said the Lord Jesus: 'Behold, the dwellingplace of God is with men, and they shall be His people, and God himself shall be with them; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things have passed away.' (Revelation 21:3, 4) God's gracious kingdom under Christ will bring riches and blessings to obedient mankind beyond the fondest dreams. Let the people now take warning and turn their minds and hearts to Jehovah God and His King and give honor and glory to His great and wonderful name.

Kingdom Publishers

Take special notice of the announcement of the Newark, N. J., assembly of Kingdom publishers, page 14 of this issue.

Sitting on the Safety Valve

ROMAN CATHOLIC officials have started something in Philadelphia which has become somewhat of a boomerang. When the Gimbel Brothers radio station WIP broadcast a lecture by Judge Rutherford which did not happen to please the Catholic "authorities" drastic action was threatened in the way of a boycott of the Gimbel Brothers store by all Catholics that could be influenced to submit to the high and mighty dictates of their masters. If Gimbels had had a little more gumption and also a little independence it would have been interesting to see just how much of a boycott the Catholic Hierarchy could swing. But the merchants, valuing profit above principle, decided to do the craven thing and discontinued the broadcasts of Judge Rutherford's talks.

But that was only the beginning. Listeners to Judge Rutherford's talks decided that a petition to Gimbel Brothers would be in order and started to circulate one, with the result that 120,000 names were obtained, respectfully and without threats asking Gimbel Brothers to continue Judge Rutherford's talks.

[Released at Philadelphia September 2, 1936, by WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, J. F. Rutherford, President.]

Public Notice

is hereby given to and on behalf of the 119,558 signers that Benedict Gimbel, Jr., president of the Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company (Station WIP), was presented yesterday afternoon by attorneys for the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society with the following

PETITION

To Gimbel's Radio Station WIP, Philadelphia:

The undersigned consistent listeners to your radio station have, for a long while, very much enjoyed your broadcasts, including speeches by Judge Rutherford in Watch Tower programs. Now we are informed that WIP no longer broadcasts those speeches because of strenuous protests to you by high officials of the Roman Catholic church, and that those protests are based upon the claim that Judge Rutherford "misrepresents the teachings of that church and foments religious hatred and bigotry."

Many believe that Judge Rutherford does not misrepresent the teachings of any organization. Since Catholic officials object, why not have their teachings discussed publicly and broadcast by WIP, Judge Rutherford taking one side, and some high Roman Catholic official the opposite side? Surely there is nothing of greater public interest, convenience and necessity than the teachings of the Bible concerning the salvation of humanity, as that is the question involved. Every fair-minded person is vitally interested. We therefore petition you and hope you will arrange for such public discussion and also continue Judge Rutherford's broadcasts on WIP.

Above is facsimile of ad as set by *The Evening Bulletin.* Not a "news" paper in Philadelphia dared to print it.

The petition was delivered to Gimbel Brothers the afternoon of September 1, at four o'clock. A letter of transmittal written by the attorney of the Watch Tower accompanied the petition. There were upward of 6,666 sheets of names, making a pile about five feet high. The bearers of the petition were announced, but Benedict Gimbel, so eager to please the Hierarchy, declined to see the representatives of 120,000 Philadelphians of a more decent type. However, Mr. Gimbel's secretary asked to be entrusted with the message, and, on being pointed to the pile of petitions, wilted and begged to be excused until she could consult Mr. Gimbel further. In a few minutes she returned and said she was authorized to accept the message and that she would have a porter carry it in. The porter arrived in a few moments and, picking up the entire pile, carried it into the private office.

A copy of Attorney McCaughey's letter of transmittal having been provided by him for delivery to Mr. Cormier, general manager of WIP, the representatives of the petitioners next asked for an interview with that gentleman. Mr. Cormier's attitude was reflected in his secretary's refusal to even accept the letter. [Cormier is a Catholic, and revealed his subjection to the Hierarchy.] The letter was therefore turned over to the "receptionist" on duty, who was a little more civil. Attorney McCaughey's letter read as follows:

Mr. Benedict Gimbel Jr.,
Pres. Penna.
Broadcasting Co.
35 S. 9th Street, Phila. Pa.

Dear Sir:—

As attorney for the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and further, in behalf of 119,558 listeners, I enclose sundry petitions, including my individually signed petition, reading as follows: [Here the text of the petition is set out in full. See PUBLIC NOTICE.]

For your earnest consideration, I submit that if the message Judge Rutherford is bringing to the peo-

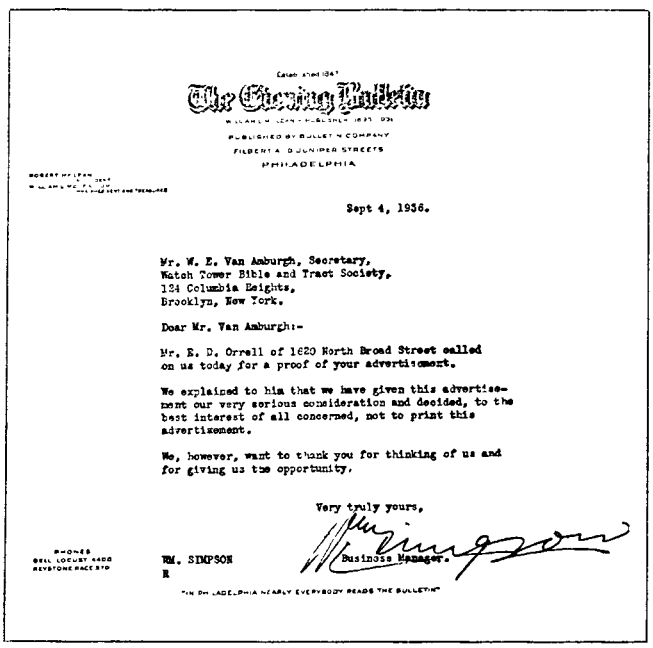
ple is true, then it is of the greatest importance to every intelligent person. If it is false, then it is the duty of the clergymen who so claim to come boldly forward and honorably tell the people wherein that message is false. The radio is the most useful means to thus serve the people, so they may hear and decide intelligently.

I might further state, that I have been of counsel for the Society since 1912, and whilst I am not an adherent, nevertheless am, in a large measure, familiar with their teachings and have no hesitancy in saying that the prayer of the petition should be granted and the broadcast privileges restored to the Society.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) H. M. McCAUGHEY

The messengers next called on the newspapers of Philadelphia with a public notice stating that the petition had been presented to Benedict Gimbel, Jr., president of the Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company. [See text herewith.] The reaction of the various newspapers to the perfectly proper public notice is of more than passing significance and interest. The fear of the foreign Roman Hierarchy, operating through pseudo-Americans, is manifest in the excuses given by Philadelphia papers for refusing to accept a public notice, even as an advertisement.



The Evening Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY BULLETIN COMPANY
FILBERT & JUNIPER STREETS
PHILADELPHIA

Sept 4, 1936.

Mr. W. E. Van Amburgh, Secretary,
Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society,
124 Columbia Heights,
Brooklyn, New York.

Dear Mr. Van Amburgh:-

Mr. E. D. Orrell of 1620 North Broad Street called on us today for a proof of your advertisement.

We explained to him that we have given this advertisement our very serious consideration and decided, to the best interest of all concerned, not to print this advertisement.

We, however, want to thank you for thinking of us and for giving us the opportunity.

Very truly yours,

WM. SIMPSON
B

Business Manager.

IN PHILADELPHIA NEARLY EVERYBODY READS THE BULLETIN

It did look, for a time, as if the *Bulletin*, alone of all the Philadelphia papers, did have some courage and common sense; but no!

The Philadelphia *Record* said that controversial material involving the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was positively unacceptable. The *Record* only recently had been very nearly put out of business because it had published a candid and wholly sincere editorial in which it seemed to favor the Spanish government as against the rebels. Cardinal Dougherty had ordered a boycott of the paper, and the *Record*, preferring an ignoble life to a noble death, had reversed itself and henceforth became the puppet expressing the ideas of ventriloquist Dougherty.

The *Inquirer*, giving the public notice the once-over, firmly announced that it could not touch dynamite; and that was that.

The *News* accepted copy and set advertisement in type and then telephoned decision that after consulting attorneys it must refuse the notice.

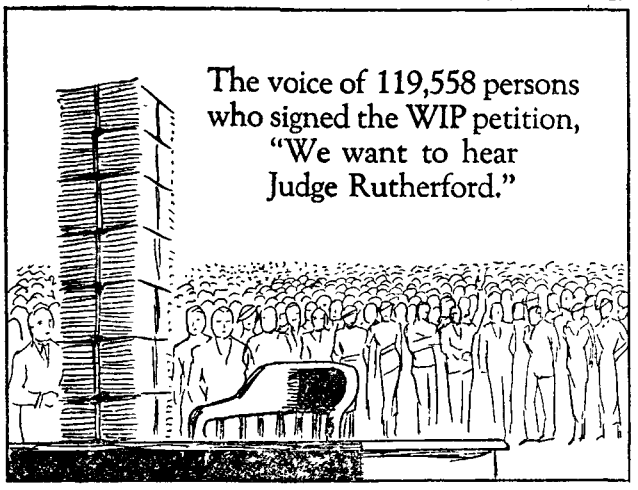
The *Ledger* likewise set the advertisement in type and then decided that, after all, it could not publish anything "controversial". Don't laugh.

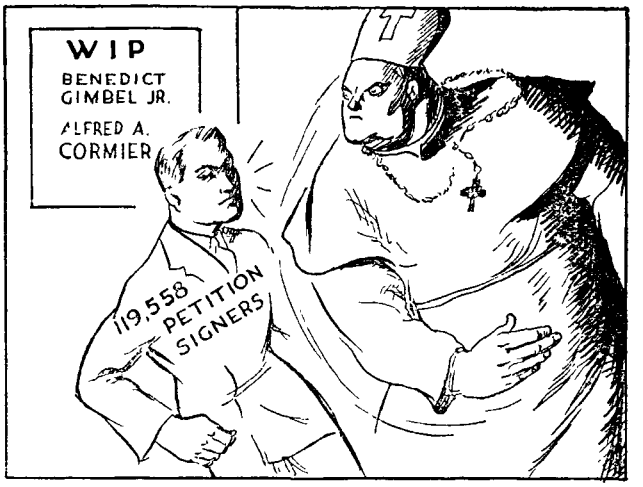
The *Bulletin* went so far as to set the advertisement and furnish proofs, stating that on receipt of corrected proofs, signed by an officer of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, it would pass on the copy for publication.

The attitude of the newspapersmanifests that while representatives of the Hierarchy may go so far as to call the president of the United States a liar, and get plenty of publicity for themselves, nothing that even calls in question the tactics of that same Hierarchy can get a look-in. In the same connection it is of interest to note that news which is definitely unfavorable to other church organizations is not objected to by newspapers, but when the Roman Catholic organization is involved, it is a different matter. How long will the Hierarchy be able to bulldoze the public press?

As an additional item of interest and significance mention is made of the fact that radio station WCAM, Camden, after agreeing to broadcast the public notice, thought differently after consulting the "Legal Department" and failed to carry out its agreement. And thus the channels of publicity, of greatest importance in a democracy, are being more and more brought under the direct or indirect control of a small priestly class whose every idea is directly contrary to the American conceptions of liberty and progress.

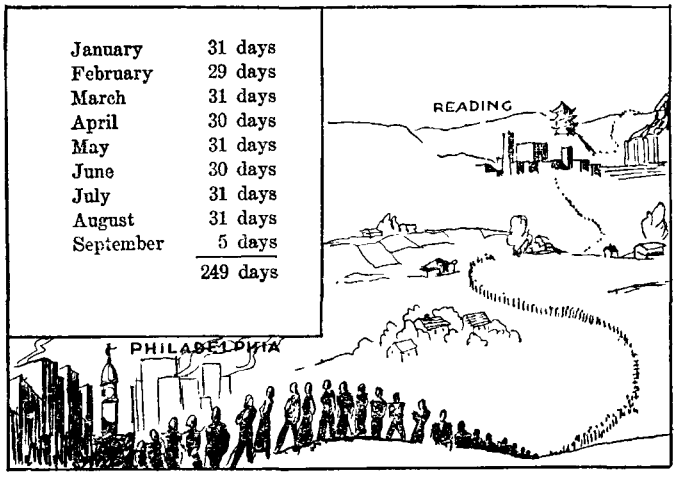
POPE'S CREATURES SET THEIR FACES AGAINST RIGHTEOUSNESS





They will be interested in the shabby reception accorded their wishes by the officials of WIP, who were 'too busy' to acknowledge the physical proof of their listeners' desires.

January	31 days
February	29 days
March	31 days
April	30 days
May	31 days
June	30 days
July	31 days
August	31 days
September	5 days
	249 days

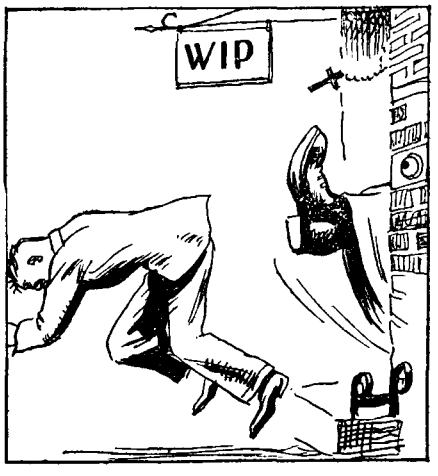


These 119,558 signers, that would make a line-up of 68 miles, will remember the extraordinary cruelty of Fascist justice, considering that if either official spent only a minute to interview each of the signers, it would take 249 eight-hour days.





They will be interested to know that the carnal will of a prelate gets more consideration than the expressed desire of 119,558 radio listeners.

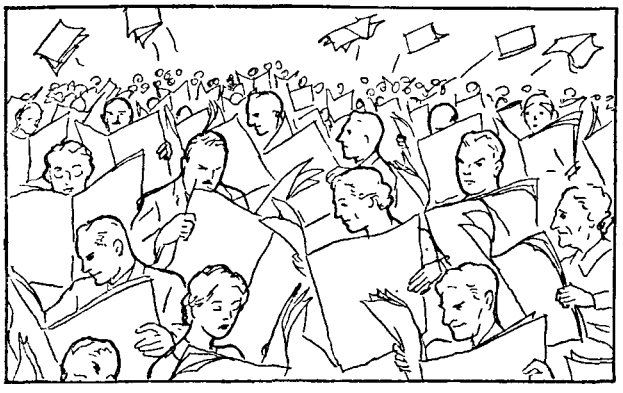


They will be quick to realize they have no rights a WIP official is bound to respect.



Jehovah will remember these men who sought to stand in the way of 119,558 truth-seekers. He will remember that they had it in their power to do good and refrained from doing it.

THE PAROCHIAL COWARDICE OF THE NEWSPAPERS



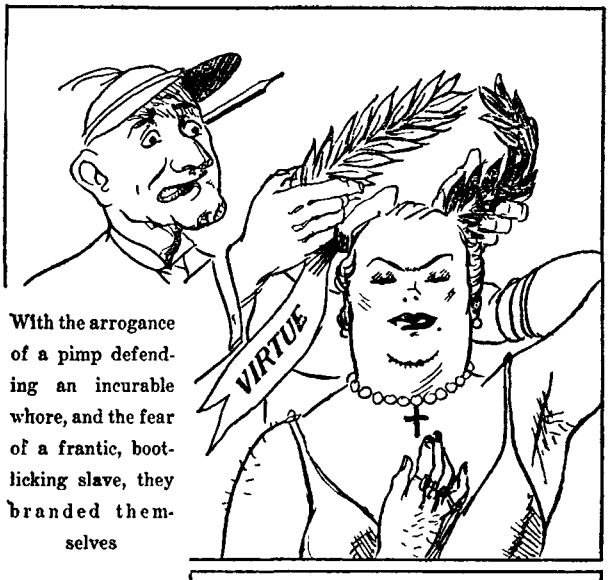
September 1, 1936. 119,558 readers were entitled to receive through their daily papers information of great significance.



Jehovah's witnesses sought to insert a notice in five Philadelphia dailies that the petition had been filed with WIP according to the wishes of the 119,558 signers thereof.



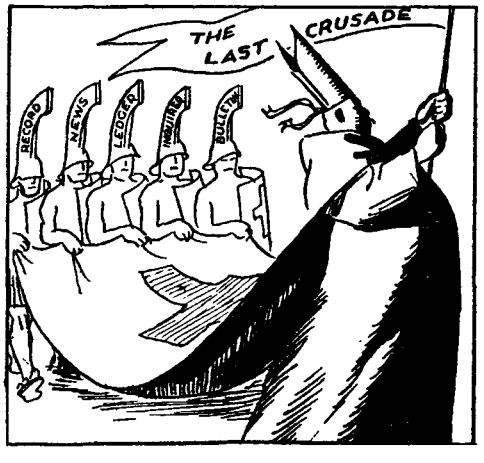
After receiving the copy, three of them setting it in type, each of the five refused to carry it.

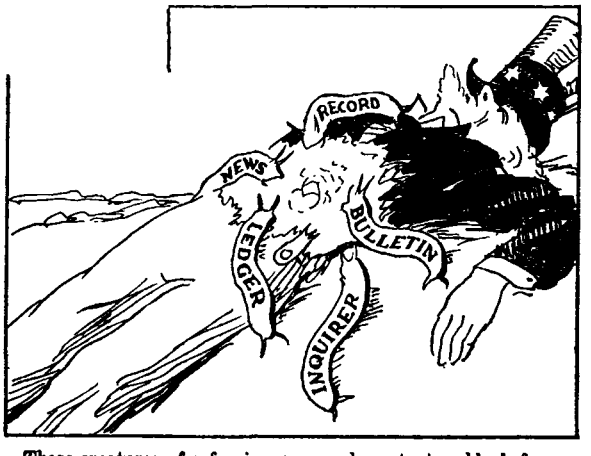


With the arrogance of a pimp defending an incurable whore, and the fear of a frantic, boot-licking slave, they branded themselves



As the new defenders of the faithless, the cowardly converts to inquisitorial Catholicism and the mortal enemies of the public they claim to serve.





These creatures of a foreign power chose to tremble before the wicked demands of skirted Fascists, rather than serve honest people and honor God.



When the Roman Hierarchy Was Defeated at the Polls



Portrait Painters Are Such Flatterers

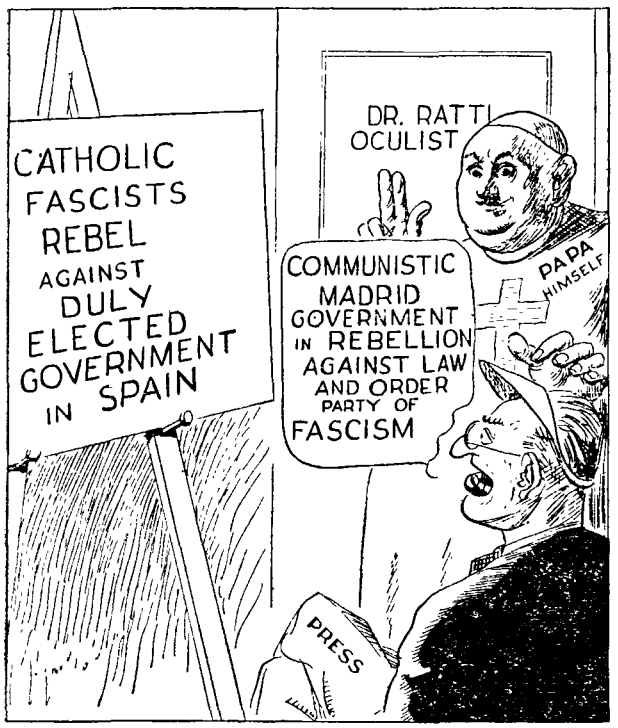
Assembly of Kingdom Publishers in Newark, N. J., October 16-18

A CONVENTION of Jehovah's witnesses and associate Kingdom publishers is always an occasion of joy and great activity. It is, further, an occasion of praise and testimony on a large scale. Praise is rendered to God by showing forth the honor of His name and the grandeur of His purpose. Notice that a convention is being arranged for is always a cause for rejoicing and busy preparatory activities on the part of those publishers of the Kingdom gospel who have even the least idea that they may be able to attend the assembly.

A prominent feature of national or international conventions of Kingdom publishers is a lecture on a vital and timely subject by Judge Rutherford. This will also be the outstanding



1. Fascism—Catholic Action—The continual terrorism and uproar necessary to Catholic Hierarchy rule



His Eyes Are Perfect



Sold Again

feature of the convention to be held at Newark Armory, Newark, N. J., October 16 to 18 inclusive. The convention promises to be a memorable one, for New Jersey has been the scene of much persecution of Jehovah's servants and it is appropriate that an outstanding witness should be given there.

Judge Rutherford's lecture at Newark follows the completion of his tour of European countries, during which tour he has spoken in the largest public auditoriums to capacity audiences. At Glasgow, Scotland, London, England, Lucerne, Switzerland, and elsewhere he has delivered his lecture on "ARMAGEDDON", the greatest battle of all time. This will also be the subject of his lecture at Newark Armory, a tremendous coliseum-like auditorium seating 15,000 persons, and accessible to a population of 1,250,000 within a radius of ten miles.

The lecture will be given wide publicity by means of handbills, placards, posters, banners, etc. The conventioners will make personal calls on the aforementioned 1,250,000 persons, and extend personal invitations to them to hear this lecture.

As to the convention, which will be, as it were,

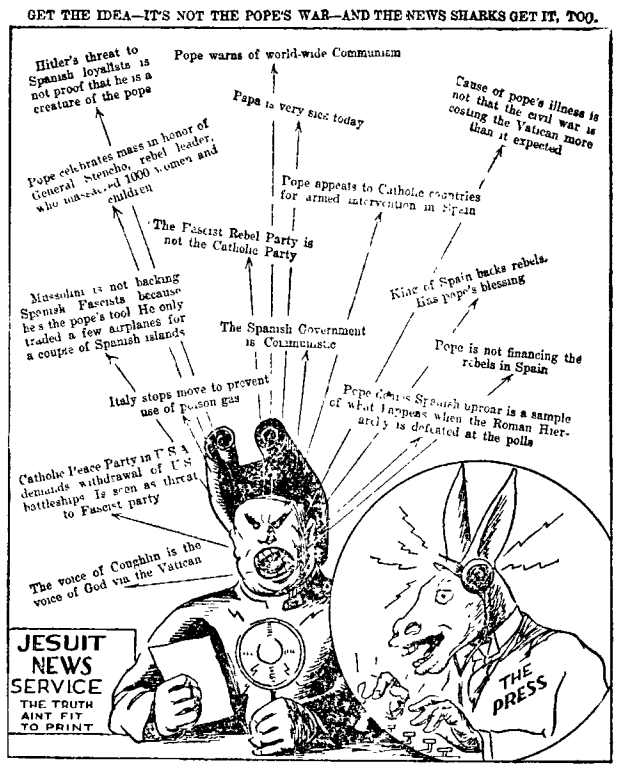


2. Fascism—Catholic Action—The continual terrorism and uproar necessary to Catholic Hierarchy rule



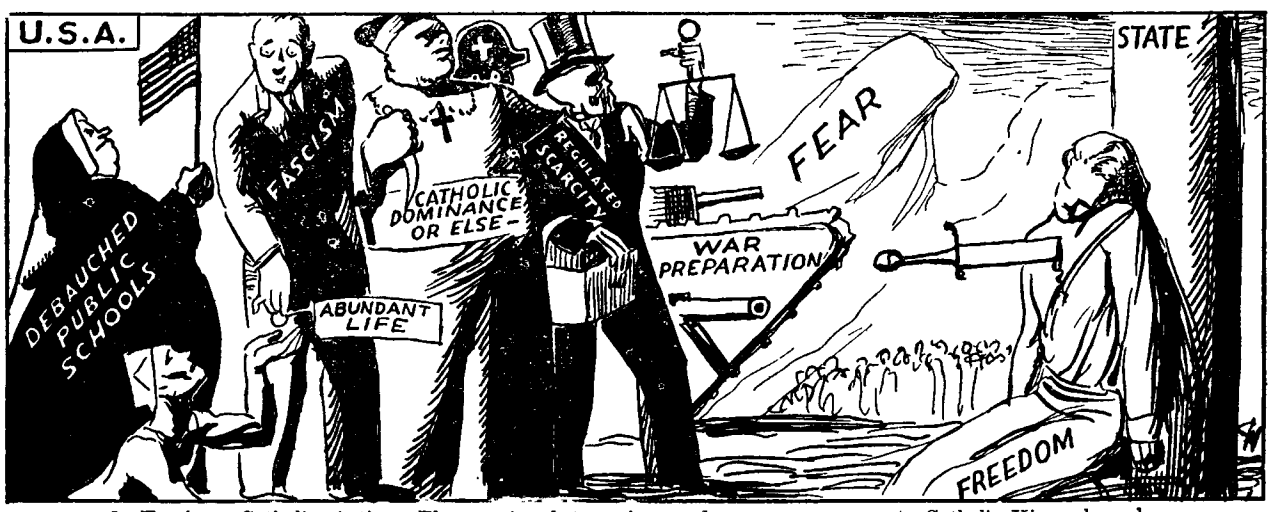
Fascist troops loving the Loyalists with that "special love" admonished by their leader, Ambrose, while the Press dutifully reports the spiritual significance of it all

the setting of the lecture "Armageddon", it is expected that 8,000 Kingdom publishers will be in attendance. Complete cafeteria arrangements will provide material food for this busy throng, while a diversified program will meet the desire for spiritual refreshment. The Sunday afternoon meeting at three o'clock, at which the lecture will be given, will be one of the great events in New Jersey's history.



The Next Issue

The next issue contains the incontrovertible evidence from the columns of the Baltimore *Evening Sun, The Nation,* the St. Louis *Post Dispatch,* the London *News Chronicle* and other *reliable* newspapers that every word in the accompanying article, "The Jesuitical-Fascist Revolt in Spain," is true. For obvious reasons there are no citations from *any* Philadelphia "news" paper.



3. Fascism—Catholic Action—The continual terrorism and uproar necessary to Catholic Hierarchy rule

The Jesuit-Fascist Revolt in Spain *By Don Federico*

> The writer, who has been in Spain for over six years and is conversant with conditions there, realizing that *facts* are what count in a subject of such controversy as this, has not sought to produce a literary composition, but has deemed it of far more importance to present without bias the opinion of the people as expressed in the press of the country and culled from as great a variety of periodicals as possible; hence the numerous verbatim extracts from the press of every sector of Spanish republicans: Independents, Liberals, Socialists, Communists, and Anarchists.

TROUBLE had been brewing in Spain for a very long time, as even the most casual observer could discern. Ever since the republic was established, in 1931, the Roman Catholic church opposed and attacked it, both openly and, more especially, by all the underhand methods in which the Jesuits and Catholic Action are past masters; chief among which were the press, the pulpit, Fascist and semi-Fascist organizations and an intensive campaign of lying propaganda.

The republic had really made a fine start, inspired by high ideals which it sought to put into practice. But it made one serious mistake: it treated its enemies with far too much leniency. It expected them to deal as fairly and honestly with it as it would have done with them had the positions been reversed. It abolished the press censorship; and that immediately opened the door for the Jesuit press to launch out on a campaign of slander against the government, distorting its words and actions.

The reform of the constitution brought about several badly needed improvements which, incidentally, deprived the church of many of its unfair privileges; hence its antagonism. The republic instituted lay schools for non-Catholics. Why not? It made marriage a civil ceremony, without barring the possibility of anyone's going to church as well if one wanted to. Why force non-Catholics to be wedded in church? It established divorce—a long and badly needed reform here, where women had legally a standing not much higher than that of cattle, being practically the personal property of the husband, just as much as, say, a dog or a horse might be. Why object to this being altered? Cemeteries were made non-denominational (i.e., non-Catholic, of course), and given a laical character. Instances are on record till quite recently, a matter of only a few months ago, of burial being refused the dead for not having belonged to Ratti's superstition! And, of course, the church was separated from the state and the grants or subsidies from the state were abolished. If the church was to be kept up, let those who belonged to it maintain it! Now that was too much! Infringing upon the "sacred" *rights* of the "holy" church! So the cry went up for the protection of "Order, Family, Country, Religion and God", pretending with their accustomed hypocrisy that these things were being assailed by those who really respected and protected them. The church here still had almost all the power it had in the Dark Ages, and meant to keep it; so these gangsters and anarchists in high places then conjured up the bogey of "Communism" to frighten the people back into their clutches.

Eventually Lerroux got into power. A word is worth mentioning about him. During the time of the monarchy, he had been a labor leader and



4. Fascism—Catholic Action—The continual terrorism and uproar necessary to Catholic Hierarchy rule

violent agitator, always turning up in places where there was discontent and provoking conflicts which were promptly squashed. He himself always got away scot-free! If the king wanted to visit Barcelona, Lerroux would go ahead, make some violent speeches, create unrest, and the ringleaders would be shot or imprisoned. Then when things had quieted down again, the king could come along in safety.

It was Lerroux' attempt in October 1934, when he was Arcine minister after being elected by the Republican Right Centre party, to introduce into the government the clerical leaders, rightly suspected by the people of being antagonistic to the republic, that brought about the revolution in Asturias. Lerroux was selling the people to the pope's henchmen, and the people knew it. They were not willing to be fooled again, and so stood up to defend their liberty. Though they failed then, the frankly reactionary government was unable to maintain itself in power and, after repeated crises, fresh elections were held in February of this year, culminating in an overwhelming victory of the Popular Front, the Left Republican and Socialist parties obtaining most seats.

The right-wing elements had fully expected to win, and had everything ready for the establishment of Fascism on the German plan immediately after their victory: a black list of people to be got rid of or expelled from the country, a new constitution, etc.; everything down to the last detail. As an instance: It is usually taken for granted that a passport which has been visaed by the consul abroad of the country one is visiting is sufficient to vouch for one's personality. But no! The police authorities (under the new arrangement put into force by the Lerroux-clerical government) required all foreigners to present a certificate from their consulate here to the effect that they were registered there. So your passport, plus the visa of the Spanish consul abroad, was not sufficient! It is perfectly obvious to any German why this further formality was tacked on: so that the German consuls might have the opportunity of confiscating the passports of any Germans who did not meet with their approval, so that they might persecute even here the many thousands who had been fortunate enough to escape from the Hitlerite hell. And it is known that in this way and by other tricks they have confiscated hundreds of passports from refugees, leaving them stranded here without any documents of identity.

Having failed in the elections, the reactionaries endeavored by all possible means to disrupt the Popular Front; first in parliament, where they failed; then by causing unrest and discontent, riots, assaults against persons and property, murder, etc. Soon after the elections a friend of the writer heard the secretary of the bishop (in Madrid) say: "We've lost all along the front; there's only one thing left for us to do: bring about clashes in the streets." This has always been their favorite weapon to discredit the government and make the people believe that it was unable to maintain order, and that only they, the reactionaries, the so-called "lovers" of "Order, Family, Country, etc." were able to do so. Naturally, if they were the very ones who, often disguised and passing themselves off as Communists, etc., created the unrest! Their tactics have not varied since the burning of the Reichstag!

A few months ago a civil guard who had been killed in one of these street riots was buried and, as usually happened, the funeral was made the occasion for a huge political manifestation of the reactionaries and was attended by most of the leaders of the movement. Suddenly some shots were fired, presumably by some extremist, and the storm troops detailed to maintain order retaliated, killing one of the gangsters—and he happened to be the cousin of Primo de Rivera, the Fascist leader!

Time passed, till recently the lieutenant of these storm troops, who was the one who had fired the shot that killed Rivera's cousin, was killed in retaliation by the Fascists.

On the next day (in the middle of July) Calvo Sotelo, the parliamentary leader of the Fascist party and whom they intended to make prime minister, was taken from his home and shot by a section of the storm troops. Two or three days later the present revolution, which has now developed into a regular civil war, began as an army rising in Morocco, followed by that of part of the army, civil guards and air force in other parts.

The following extract from a leading article in the Manchester *Guardian* is appropriate:

It is to simplify the issues too much if one asserts that this is a struggle between Communism and Fascism. The Left Republican Government, which held office when the rebellion began, contained neither Communists nor Socialists, and was only returning to the social reforms that were being carried out by the first

popularly elected Republican Government. On the other side, the avowedly Fascist party in Spain was relatively insignificant. The rebellious generals, by deliberately embarking upon civil war which has brought out every feeling of bitterness and hatred, have made far more likely an evolution towards Communism if they fail.

As to Communism's not being imminent, even at present, the writer of this article fully concurs. On the other hand, while it is true that the *avowedly* Fascist party was small, the events have proved up to the hilt that the present trouble was planned long ago and ultimately brought about by the Jesuit-Fascist leaders, as this article is intended to show, and as is claimed by all the government press in Spain and freely admitted by some abroad.

Documents taken in Barcelona from General Varela showed that it was the intention of the rebels to establish first a military directorate under General Sanjurjo and composed of other generals, and later a dictatorship under Calvo Sotelo (who was murdered), assisted by the most reactionary elements in the country—among others, as Minister of Education, the one who till then had been the editor of Roman Catholic publications. The Madrid daily *ABC,* writing on August 6, said:

We know that Gil Robles (one of the above-mentioned proposed ministers and leader of the Catholic party in parliament.—The Editor) used to hold conferences daily in February and March in a palace in the calle de Velazquez with certain bankers, high dignitaries of the clergy and higher officers of the army. There also assisted at these conferences a personal representative of Señor Herrera . . .

Angel Herrera is the president of Catholic Action in Spain!

Fascism International

The close relationship between Fascism in Spain and that in other countries has been clearly demonstrated by recent events, chief among which are the consignments of arms and aircraft to the Spanish rebels. A number of aeroplanes have either been captured here or come to grief on the way; not commercial machines, but large bombing planes. One of these, captured here a few days ago, had belonged to the Italian army and was similar to those used in Abyssinia. Of course, a few days earlier it had been sold by the Italian government, which disclaimed all responsibility. Well, we can all guess the rest!

Referring to the participation of the German Nazis in the present revolt, the Madrid paper *Claridad* (Socialist) wrote on July 24 as follows:

The relations that exist between the Spanish Fascists and the German Nazis have been manifest for a long time. Referring only to Madrid, these revelations are notorious and one knows with certainty of the recent arrival of Hitlerist elements who have come to enlighten Fascists and other murderers.

Knowing this, the people's militia established the necessary vigilance over certain foreigners who were not merely suspected but clearly proven German elements who had come to work in the present subversive movement.

The article goes on to show how the people's militia searched several houses and found a number of valuable incriminating documents, "demonstrative of an extensive network of *liaison* between Germans and Spaniards and among others a letter addressed by the German Fascists to a colonel in the Spanish army".

On the same subject, the Barcelona daily *Solidaridad Obrera,* writing on July 27, revealed the participation of the German consulates in the movement, in the following words:

The whole network of Nazi organizations has just been discovered in Barcelona. In this city, German Fascism pursued its disastrous activities in three separate places, by means of the National-Socialist party and four more or less faked neutral organizations, of which the best known are the Germania Club and the Workers' Front. The affiliated in this task numbered about 750. Throughout the whole of Spain National-Socialism spread its propaganda material by means of twenty-seven local groups. This material entered the country as contraband. From many confidential documents which have been confiscated during the past few days, it is clearly manifest that the German consulate continually abused its rights in order to protect the National-Socialist party which had been proscribed in Spanish territory for several years. The best ally of the German Nazis and consulates was the reactionary Spanish press. We have before us the correspondence between the local Nazi group in Malaga and the Nazi foreign organization in Hamburg. There is among it a letter addressed to a certain Zeberer, in Hamburg, chief of press of the section for National-Socialism abroad, in which the local chief of the Nazis in Malaga, a certain Helms, expresses himself frankly concerning the propaganda which he has been spreading through the Spanish papers.

He asks them to send him from Hamburg material for articles for the newspapers in Malaga. "We can reckon here on the three most important Spanish newspapers in this city for our articles, so that we are in a position to increase still further our propaganda," is literally what he writes. And at the end, the writer

says that correspondence for him may be addressed "to my secret address: German consulate, 33B".

The material discovered there will soon be published in the shape of a Spanish "Brown Book", which will be the strongest accusation made up to the present against the trickery of National-Socialism abroad, showing especially the existing collaboration between this and the reactionary forces in all countries.

A news item, the first part of which may be accepted with some reserve, and published by the Madrid newspaper *Mundo Obrero* of July 28, is as follows:

Only a few days ago, from the radio station of Seville, at the time in the power of the rebels, the Italian consul in that town spoke at the invitation of the traitorous and perjured (General) Queipo de Llano. He commented on the "magnificent victory" of the rebels, whom he greeted heartily.

The other day, the German embassy, wishing to cover up the criminal activities of some of its nationals who made use of the hospitality of our democratic country in order to conspire against the régime, and under the guise of protecting them, declared the houses and cars of these elements diplomatic property in order to thus avoid the course of justice.

Yesterday, to crown it all, came the indignant action of the Munich radio while giving out news about Spain and which spoke of the "victorious military government" which soon will finish off the Madrid government in the pay of Moscow.

All these facts show clearly the direct and indirect participation of the Fascist countries in the criminal rebellion which has submerged Spain in a sea of blood.

To cap it all, and leaving no possible doubt in the mind of anyone that Fascism, both Italian and German, is identical with the Spanish brand and with the Vatican, is an incident, rather humorous in its way, and which happened only a few days ago, on August 9, and was described at great length in *Claridad* of the following day.

In the airport of Madrid, where for several days German aeroplanes have been coming and going, taking away German residents to the coast (and, we may suppose, many of them to concentration camps!), one of the large, No. 52 model, triple-motored Junker fighting planes landed, complete with the German swastika and all. The joke of it is that the plane had evidently landed in Madrid by mistake, having no doubt believed the lies which the German and Italian Fascist papers and radio stations have published to the effect that Madrid was in the power of the rebel General Mola.

As soon as this plane landed, and before it had stopped its engines and the port authorities started their inspection of its papers, the wireless operator of one of the German civil planes warned the pilot, who immediately took off again. However, a short while later he had to make a forced landing near Badajoz, within ten kilometers of the fighting front and quite close to the Portuguese frontier. Thus it was captured by the government forces and brought back to Madrid. (Wonder if it had been 'blessed' before leaving Germany!)

The important thing here is that it proves conclusively that German Fascism is an accomplice of the Spanish, and this latter being allied with the Vatican, as is shown further on in this article, we have the proof positive that Hitlerism and Jesuitism are one and the same thing. For, putting it in mathematical jargon: two things being equal to a third are necessarily equal to each other.

Fascism's Great Lie

The Left Republican daily, *ABC*, on the 1st of August published the following interesting comment on the blessings of Fascism and the supposed advantages which would accrue to the middle class from prostrating itself at the feet of reactionary plutocracy in order to maintain rigidly and at all costs the old foundation of a senile and decrepit civilization:

Precisely herein consists the great lie of Fascism, which not only uses systematized crime to execute its plans, but also and perhaps especially the systematization of fraud in all its forms. Wherever Fascism triumphed, it did it by previously deceiving the middle class and making it believe that the most favorable régime for it was the famous corporative state.

The painful experiences of Italy and Germany have demonstrated quite to the contrary that the Fascist régime signifies the cruel oppression of the proletariat and the middle class, especially the latter, by the bigger plutocrats, as has been shown by means of official economic data by the noted reporter Knickerbocker in his splendid review entitled "Democracy versus Dictatorship".

Compare the economic and moral situation of the middle class in Italy, Germany or Poland with that of Denmark, Switzerland or Czechoslovakia, purely democratic countries. Ask any person of the middle class of these last three named nations or of any organized on Liberal principles, whether he would exchange his pacific and civil democracy for the grotesque and tragic clatter of cymbals of the corporate state, and he will laugh right in your face. . . .

The two-year space (government) under Gil Robles

and Lerroux made the middle class and the workers in general appreciate the delights which integral Fascism had in store for them, judging by the preludes of the *Vaticanist* system.

Systematic Vandalism

The entire world is conversant with the systematic ruthlessness and utter disregard of the hitherto universally accepted code of honor among belligerents of nations claiming the title of being civilized, as lately practiced by Italy against Abyssinia in her effort to "civilize" that country and extend the pope's influence over that backward country.

What most of us probably did not know is that this now appears to be the guiding principle of Fascism in all countries. Recently the German field marshal Ludendorff published a book in which he set out his reasons for the adoption of such a course in modern warfare: the demoralization of the civil population by the wholesale destruction of women, children, sick and wounded; the bombardment of Red Cross hospitals; mutilation and torture of prisoners, and every conceivable means of vandalism. Nothing hitherto known in the annals of dreadfulness can surpass the horrors which are now being perpetrated by the Fascists in Spain. And this is what may be expected in England, the United States and every other country in which Fascism has got a footing and on which it has set its eye. Let all democratic institutions take heed of what is now happening in Spain!

The following news items, amply corroborated by eyewitnesses, speak for themselves:

From *ABC,* Left Republican daily of Madrid, August 11:

The rebel ex-colonel Cascajo has his artillery placed at Cerro Muriano. And in order to protect it against our firing, he has concentrated there some thousand captives of the civil population.

The wives and children of these prisoners are concentrated on the flat roofs of the barracks of the civil guards and carabineers, in order to thus prevent our bombardment.

The inhabitants of Alcubierre report that, on taking possession of the village, the Fascists lashed thirteen youths by their elbows, sprayed them with motor spirit and set them on fire. The reason adduced for this monstrous torment was the suspicion that said youths might be in touch with the column of Medrano.

All the newspapers have published the text of a leaflet found on an officer captured at Guadalajara outlining the program of vandalism of the rebels, under the pretext of "making use of the lessons learnt in the great war". Some of these instructions are reproduced here:

In order to ensure the rear-guard it is necessary to instill terror among the enemy. For that purpose, whenever our columns occupy inhabited towns or villages, salutary and exemplary punishments should be meted out to such authorities as may be found.

In the event of their having fled, one should proceed in the manner indicated with their families if they can be captured. One should endeavor to give these acts as public and sensational a character as possible, making it known that anyone who rebels against us will be proceeded with in the same manner.

It is advisable to requisition all ready cash that is to be found in official buildings and those of people opposed to the régime. In some cases it will be of special efficacy to destroy buildings, crops and cattle.

In every locality it will be useful to obtain information from the parish priest or from other order-loving people as to the opinions of the most prominent citizens . . .

In order to destroy the morale of the enemy, in the not very likely event of their offering serious resistance, one must inevitably consider as a war zone any inhabited district situated at the rear of the enemy's front. Important: It is immaterial whether in the places mentioned there are fighting forces or not. The panic spread by the fleeing inhabitants will produce the moral effect which we require. Very confidential: It has been proven that what demoralizes a fighting force most is to see the hospitals and dressing stations razed. It is advisable, therefore, to bear in mind this lesson from the great war.

If Madrid should resist, our main objective should be to cut off the supply of electricity and water.

When we enter Madrid, our first measure should be to place nests of machine guns in the steeples of the churches. These are to fire on all enemy elements that show up within their range of fire, whatever their sex be.

Very important and confidential: The commanding officers will not give any instructions for the forces to convert their projectiles into dum-dum bullets. They will feign not to notice it if they should see this happening. And to encourage it, they should manifest great indignation against the enemy and protest violently against the horrible havoc which their sharpshooters (snipers) are causing by the use of such bullets. One may suppose that this should be sufficient.

From *Claridad* of July 24:

In the Avenue of the Republic (Barcelona) five policemen who were riding in a car were attacked by Fascists occupying a motor truck decorated with the Red Cross badge. They fired numerous shots from a machine gun, killing four of the policemen.

From the *Monday Official Newsgazette* of August 10:

In the province of Huelva many of the villages have been occupied by the clerical and Fascist hordes. . . . every method of cruelty and crime has been used with genuine refinement . . . a number of villages, when they expected it least, were surprised by a terrible invasion of lazy "señoritos", drunken priests and soldiers devoid of honor . . . These poor and quiet people of that county do not remember even having read of acts of such savageness as those committed by the furious and treacherous elements of Queipo de Llano who, with the name of Spain on their lips and large scapularies on their chests, have busied themselves with the fury of veritable demon-possessed ones in killing and plundering and have produced the most dreadful desolation that one can imagine.

The instructions which the invaders carried were concrete and clear-cut: eliminate all the left-wing elements without any trial. They were provided with lists of the Popular Front whose members were murdered vilely in their houses or in the fields if they happened to be working there.

When the troops entered Palma del Condado, they announced that they must commit an exemplary act. They arrested all the leaders of the republican parties and workmen's societies, and when they had them all assembled there, they threw several bombs on the prison. This barbarous crime caused among the inhabitants the horrible impression that one may suppose. Furthermore, the Fascists then fired against any persons whom they saw weeping because of their grief at the tragedy which they had just witnessed.

There are innumerable instances of the ruthlessness of the rebels towards artistic or historic buildings, cathedrals, etc., which they have converted into proper arsenals and in which they have taken refuge, in some cases, as that of the famous Alcazar of Toledo, for instance, with their own women and children and those captured, seeking thus to shelter themselves against the bombardment of the militia.

There are also cases told by eyewitnesses of the women and children of the people or of other hostages being tied spread-eagle fashion in the windows and the rebels firing from behind them.

The "Church" in Arms

There can be absolutely no doubt in the mind of anyone familiar with what is happening now and was being prepared for the past five years or more in Spain, that Fascism is most decidedly the special weapon of the Vatican to establish its world dominion. If you doubt it, ask any person coming from Spain! This is freely admitted by everyone here. There is absolutely no question about it. Nay, more; the church does not even make the slightest attempt to conceal the fact. Now read the following extracts:

The Socialist daily *Claridad,* alluding to the burning of churches and convents, on July 24 wrote:

There can be no doubt that for a long time the Spanish church has been a formidable social power. It enslaved the people, both economically and politically, engendering in it an ineffaceable resentment. . . . Nobody, we suppose, will doubt that the Spanish church has taken part in the politics of the day, not merely as an ally or auxiliary of the *bourgeoisie* and aristocracy, but actually as that of the most aggressive Fascism. Besides, it is obvious that their politics have now been merged into the warfare of the antagonistic classes. That is why, during the past days, buildings converted into arsenals have been discovered. In such cases the burning is but the manifestation of historic justice. It expresses the hatred of the people towards a clergy invested with political power.

From *ABC* of August 6:

Tangiers: It is known that the Spanish archbishop here has received a lengthy communication from ex-general Franco. The rebel leader, after thanking him for the copious donation in cash which he sent the rebels, begs him to collect, either by his own efforts or that of persons who sympathize with the Fascist revolution, as large a sum as possible to be distributed among the Moroccan troops. . . .

A news item in the same paper, reporting an interview with a deserter caught near Seville and who had been a typist at Queipo de Llano's headquarters, quotes him as follows:

The deserter overheard at headquarters of Queipo de Llano that they all had the assurance, given by Gil Robles (the brave fellow has fled to Portugal. He was the leader of the Catholic party in parliament. —The Editor), that the Vatican would immediately recognize the mutinous council as the legal government and that other governments would do likewise.

In a talk over the radio on July 30, addressed to the rebels, and published by all the press the following day, the ex-congressman Barriobero said, among other things:

What are you endeavoring to conquer? Spain? During the course of centuries the great captains . . . were not able to make it theirs. . . . Stop a moment to think, and do not commit the folly of believing impossible things.

In Spain now only the people count; everything else has perished at your hands when you governed. Everything that did not happen to be of the people, you handed over to the theocratic oligarchy, the Society of Jesus, and see what Melchor Cano (Dominican theologian of the 16th century.—The Editor) said concerning their labors: "Of the gentlemen whom they take into their hands, instead of making men, they convert into chickens, and if they meet hens, they make them

into cockerels, and if the Turk had sent men to Spain expressly for the purpose of taking away its nerve and strength and to convert our soldiers into women, and the gentlemen into traders, he could not have sent any more appropriate than the Jesuits."

In Spain there remains nothing but the people, because the people has saved itself from that castration, and the Spanish people never will be yours.

Without your pedagogy it reached a high intellectual level with which the church was not able to keep pace. The twelve apostles speaking at the same time from twelve thousand radio stations would not succeed in convincing an Asturian miner, an Andalusian farmer or a Basque fisherman that after this life there is another hell.

You have entrenched yourselves in the most noxious of your atavistic dogmas; you believe that money, as the women of former times, has no other destiny in life than to be possessed and enjoyed, and whenever any régime does not satisfy your lusts, you bury your money or take it across the frontier. Money today has a different function, a different destiny: it is the means of exchange and labor, and when you do not make it work or circulate, you commit a crime against the life of the community. By means of this transgression, you have brought about strikes, you have fomented involuntary unemployment and have endeavored to use the starvation of the people as an explosive against the legitimate authorities. Your attempt having failed, your crime in vain, you take up arms and set out to spread desolation and death throughout these fields and villages that lived quietly and, possibly, happily, trusting in your defense, backed in turn by your oath of honor.

Is it possible that you do not understand the enormity of your outrage?

Priests Fighting

Not only does the church in Spain make no attempt whatever to hide the fact that Fascism is identical with it, a fact which it could not conceal if it wished, but the whole clerical forces (monks, friars, priests and nuns) have joined the rebels, the former fighting side by side with them. In Madrid and other districts in the power of the government, we have not seen a single cassock, cowl or nun's gown since July 20 and, as things look at present, never will again. But probably that would be expecting too much. Anyway, all monks and priests have disappeared, being either shot or in prison, having fled or lying in hiding. That's the worst of having a guilty conscience!

A few news items, gathered at random, may be of interest in this respect. On August 8 the ex-minister, Indalecio Prieto (moderate Socialist and who, according to the prognostications of some people, is to be prime minister here in the near future), speaking over the radio, and as reported by the press, said, among other things:

I know that among the rebel fighting groups, stripes and stars of the military hierarchy appear embroidered on the sleeves of cassocks. Once again, the Spanish clergy, unfitted for its spiritual mission, evokes the wild pages of our Carlist wars and the spectre of the priest of Santa Cruz falls as a sinister message from his tomb in the land of Columbia. What insanity! What madness! While these wild priests are fighting against their brothers and forgetting absolutely that which ought to be their spiritual inheritance; above this, the blind words of passion of the cardinals of the church who sanctify these battles and instead of holding their hands open to bless, clench them into fists and threaten their brothers of Spain who, whilst fighting for régimes of equality, maybe have set in the deepest recesses of their souls the image of Christ the Redeemer. What madness!

From the Madrid daily *El Sol,* of July 29, and as reported by several papers, reporting an interview with an aviator who managed to escape from the island of Majorca (Baleares):

Referring to the situation in Majorca, he said that the rebel committee is composed of the bishop, twelve friars, some priests and several soldiers who go through the streets of Palma in an omnibus and distribute ice cream among the soldiers.

From *Claridad,* Madrid daily, of July 25, under the caption "The Religion of Love", narrating an interview with a motor driver wounded in the mountains of Somosierra, to the north of Madrid:

He was driving a car occupied by six fighting men, and when the battle started he drove ahead in order to establish an outpost. Immediately they began fighting against a large group of friars . . .

From *ABC* of August 6, narrating an interview with a soldier who escaped from the rebel lines and joined the loyal forces:

The priests fight with more rage than anybody. At the close of the afternoon, and in the morning, they say their prayers over their rosaries . . . They (the rebel officers) are very downhearted and say that rather than forsake these positions and surrender, they will destroy all the villages and towns they find on their way. We shall not leave stone upon stone, so they say . . . The few prisoners who have been taken were shot in the act.

The report goes on to describe how the soldier was given food and water, a blue drill suit and hemp sandals (the usual clothing of the workmen in Spain and which has spontaneously become the uniform of the republican army, be-

ing worn even by the highest officers, including generals both of the regular army, civil guards, storm troops and militia), tobacco and everything else that he needed, and so he was ready to return and fight on the side of the loyal troops.

From *Claridad* of July 31:

The militias came across two suspects who, when challenged, answered by shots. The attack was overcome and the two killed in the fray. They turned out to be two rebel friars who had been on the flight after having committed several crimes in Toledo.

The Madrid daily *ABC*, of August 1, publishes the declaration of one of the militias from one of the Basque provinces who crossed over to the republican army in the Guadarrama mountains and who said, among other things:

This movement was being prepared in that region for several months . . . Those officers (in mufti) who went to instruct them (the Fascists) gave conferences in which they said that the triumph of the Popular Front would do away with the holy institution of the family . . . that they would prohibit the practice of religion so deeply rooted in their noble breasts. They also read and explained accounts and deeds from the Carlist wars in which the inhabitants of Navarre, so they said, had behaved as lions under the slogan of "God, Country and King" . . . When we arrived at Valladolid, on the Sunday morning, in Campo Grande a field mass was celebrated and they blessed the arms before leaving for Segovia.

The *Heraldo de Madrid* (Madrid Liberal daily) of July 30, referring to the above events, very aptly commented as follows:

The rebel council of Palma de Mallorca includes the bishop of the diocese. The archbishop of Burgos belonged to the retinue of Mola (one of the generals. —The Editor) when the latter entered this Castilian town. Almost all of the Spanish clergy has risen in arms against the republic. Has not the pope something to advise them concerning the compulsory non-political position of the church? Or is it that the Vatican is adopting a belligerent attitude?

This same paper also copies from *Mundo Obrero* of Barcelona, of the previous day, the following very fitting remarks:

Notice carefully, sincere Catholics!

In the mountains several friars fighting with rifle in hand and side by side with the Fascist criminals, have been made prisoners.

Nuns and friars, in Madrid and Barcelona, endeavored to flee with more than four million pesetas.

Are these the servants of Christ who preached humility and defended the poor against the rich?

Open your eyes, sincere Catholics, and abandon the traffickers of religion!

Such a comment from a Labor organ just helps to show to what extent the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has succeeded in the mission which the Devil set it, namely, of defaming the name of Jehovah God and of Christ and making the name of religion a byword in the mouth of all decent people.

'Pity the Poor Clergy'!

Since the whole of the Catholic Hierarchy was at the back of the present rebellion and is actively waging a civil war against the legitimately elected government of the people, all her property (buildings, schools, hospitals, orphanages, asylums, together with all the cash, jewels, stocks and other securities) has been confiscated. All the schools and hospitals are now being run by the civil authorities. Some of the churches are being used temporarily as hospitals, others as barracks, etc. All valuable property is being handed in to the competent authorities. Even though everybody here knew that the church was simply rolling in gold, the recent discoveries have been an eye-opener to most people.

The "hospital of the Third Order" is one of those taken over by the people, but from all accounts it appears that it was originally constructed by and on behalf of the people themselves at the beginning of the seventeenth century and placed under the care of the Franciscan friars. It was to be administered by 25 priests and 25 laymen, but finally, after a continued struggle for its possession, the friars won and got complete control of it, lock, stock and barrel. In other words, they robbed it. Although it was equipped with the most up-to-date medical appliances, and 120 beds, and could well accommodate 200 patients, its only inhabitants were twenty old men awaiting the end of their days. Now the municipality of Madrid has taken possession of it. The press reports that a complete inventory of the cash and valuables belonging to the place has not yet been made, but that one "supposes" that these are worth about thirty million pesetas. However, since we have so far not had any confirmation of this, it is as well to accept it with necessary reserve.

From many other press notices that have appeared in the papers, the following may give an idea of how "poor" the clergy, monks and nuns were. No wonder they had to go begging alms and call upon "Christian charity". Christian fatheadedness would have been a better term!

All the Madrid press has published the fol-

lowing news item which is taken from *Claridad* of July 27:

With the co-operation of the militias a lodging house in the calle de Valverde was searched and in it were found hidden five friars and four nuns. In the register, the former were inscribed as day laborers (not having earned a single day's pay in their lives, of course!) and the latter as "household duties".

In their possession banknotes and silver to the value of 28,700 pesetas and securities to the tune of 1,385,000 pesetas were found.

Referring to the same incident, *CNT*, Madrid Anarchist daily, of the same date continues:

The search was continued in the calle de Lagasca, 12, where a nun had taken refuge and in whose possession were found 1,185,000 pesetas in bonds, 2,450 pesetas in cash, a custodia, a chalice and a large cup of gold ornamented with precious stones.

From *ABC* of Madrid, of August 5:

In a search made in the Episcopal Palace (at Badajoz), the militias found ten million pesetas in bonds, which were handed over to the Civil Governor.

From *Claridad* and other papers of July 29:

The militias . . . went to Sigüenza last Wednesday to search the palace of the bishop . . . Embedded in the wall they found a safe which was opened . . . and in which were found various articles in gold and silver, and 1,206,400 pesetas in cash and securities.

Under the caption "The Mass Swindle", *Claridad* of July 29 publishes the following press notice from Barcelona and which appeared in most papers:

In a house in the calle del Bruch a priest in whose possession banknotes and cash to the value of one and a half million pesetas were found, was arrested. . . . It seems that he tried to justify the possession of the money by saying that it was destined for masses.

You will, no doubt, have been astonished at the foregoing reports. Now hold your breath! From Barcelona, and as reported by most papers, the Madrid paper *Ahora* of July 31 publishes the following news:

In the Palace of the Generalidad (the Catalonian autonomous government.—The Editor) twenty million pesetas in government bonds found by the loyal forces and militias in the Episcopal Palace of Gerona have been deposited.

Also from Barcelona, and on the same date, the above paper published an item which is interesting as showing how the clergy and the Fascists are all one and the same, and which is as follows:

As they were trying to leave Spain, four individuals were arrested and who confessed to being priests, stating that they had not declared this when making application for passports. Two thousand francs and several documents of a Fascist character were found on them.

Here is another little press notice from *ABC* of August 4:

In Jaén, when they were endeavoring to flee with the rebels, the bishop of the diocese and the members of his household were captured. The sister of the prelate carried under her corset securities exceeding one million pesetas in value. And in the Episcopal Palace, bonds and banknotes to the value of over eight million pesetas were found.

Not bad when you come to reckon it out at the rate of 7½ pesetas to the dollar: a round million dollars and a handsome margin!

Maybe the female side of the Hierarchy, on the whole, have not done quite as well for themselves as the male ladies (or should one say female men?), but some cases have also come to light, as the following example shows, and which is taken from *Claridad* and from *Ahora* of July 31:

Last Tuesday night, the militia were keeping watch over the auxiliary hospital of the Republican Left Socialist (party) . . . established in the building which had been a convent college of the Madres Escolapias ("Mothers of the Holy schools"), when they observed some suspicious movements in a house in a neighboring street. Knowing that several nuns who had had to leave the other building were living there at the time, they took special precautions . . . and saw a woman leaving by the principal staircase carrying two parcels. She was challenged . . . and when the suspicious parcels were opened, they were found to contain various bonds and securities to the value of approximately one and a half million pesetas. One of the parcels contained silver and gold-plated silver dinner services . . . According to the declaration of the arrested woman, she was in the service of the nuns who had instructed her to take the parcels to . . .

Commenting on the above events, which are too numerous to enumerate here, and relating to other priests or nuns who were trying to get away with such trifling sums as: 200,000 pesetas and deeds on property; another with 50,577 pesetas; another with 33,000 pesetas; another 53,000 pesetas; another 192,000 pesetas, and so on *ad lib.*, *ABC* of August 4 makes the following suitable comment:

MILLIONS, MILLIONS AND MORE MILLIONS!

One continues to discover copious millions in the Episcopalian Palaces, refuges of absolute poverty according to the battle-cry which the Society of Jesus proclaimed from the *Debate* (famous and powerful Jesuit newspaper; now confiscated.—The Editor) and the lips of Gil Robles.

Twenty millions, twenty! were in the Episcopate

of Madrid-Alcalá, whereas the rural clergy of the diocese were not receiving a *centimo* of the sums given for them by militant Catholics.

Will this example open the eyes of those who considered that the republic was starving the priests?

The starvation of the clergy was due to the higher ecclesiastical dignitaries who hoarded up millions and millions—these twenty are a small part of what one knows the bishopric of Madrid-Alcalá to have possessed, while they claimed that the donations for the upkeep of the poor clergy were insufficient.

That is how everything is in the wicked campaign of calumnies with which the Fascist insurrection was prepared! That is why the bishops have abandoned their clergy and their flock in order to join the rebels.

That is why, in Majorca, in Burgos and in other places, a bishop presides at the anti-Spanish local council. The secret lies in the immense fortunes, gathered with scorn towards evangelical moral and in disregard of the curses with which Jesus smites those who hoard up treasure on earth.

Will those deceived by the Pharisees open their eyes? Jesus, according to the Gospels, had not even a pillow to lay His head on. What would He who cast out the money changers from the temple have said if He had seen the twenty millions laid up by the bishop of Madrid-Alcalá, when over 600,000 families of unemployed workmen were starving?

One can understand why in the upper strata of the Spanish church there was so much hatred towards the republic. For if now, with their budget considerably reduced, the squeezers of the lower clergy still heaped up millions and millions, what would they not have done before, when the whole of Spain was their prey?

It is impossible within the compass of such an article to give in full detail an account of all that is happening in Spain now. Fresh things are coming to light daily, and if and when Fascism is definitely conquered in Spain, within a few months' time, as we hope it will be, there will, no doubt, be much more to be told. But the object of this article is chiefly to show the intimate relation that exists between International Fascism and the Vatican and on which subject there can be, to those of us who are witnessing what is happening here, no shadow of doubt. To those on the spot it is as clear as a pikestaff.

What will the future bring? It is impossible to say with certainty. Nevertheless, to those acquainted with the Scriptures, these events are of great interest.

The great danger for Spain at the present moment is, of course, the intervention of other Fascist countries, which, in a measure, has already been happening, though war has not actually been declared. If this should happen, then undoubtedly other countries would intervene on the side of the republic and it would then probably not be a war between nations, but between classes, that would be fought all over Europe, and then probably spread to the rest of the earth.

But we are wondering and watching events. If the republic comes out victorious, then it will surely be the death blow to Fascism. All their bunkum and nonsense, the very fiendishness of their methods of repression and their bullying of pacific and God-fearing people, will be exposed together with the whole shame of "the great whore". How any reasoning person with the least bit of common sense, knowing the political power that the Hierarchy exerts and to what ends, the immense riches it has accumulated without any sort of justification, its ruthless oppression of the masses, steeping them in ignorance, poverty and sickness, and its arch hypocrisy, could still have the slightest faith in it, passes one's understanding. Anyway, we rejoice in spite of all the tribulations we are passing through, because we can see the end of Satan's masterpiece in sight. One way or the other, it's bound to pass away. And whether it has a momentary success here now or not, one can detect the determination of the people to wipe it clean off the face of the earth.

The Jesuits have been expelled from Spain and other countries countless times and have always sprouted up again. A decree for their dissolution was passed here when the republic was established. But if you have vermin in the house, you do not pass a decree to banish it—you exterminate it! And that is what sooner or later is going to happen to all that belong to the Hierarchy.

It is probable that there will be a hue and cry all over the earth against the "God-less government of the republic". And it is only fair to state that up to the present no one has been hindered at all in serving Jehovah. Only yesterday the Communist party issued a manifesto in which it said: "We respect religious ideas, as we also wish ours to be respected; but we combat ruthlessly the traffickers in religion, those who have made of the churches and convents centres of conspiracy and espionage, transforming them into fortresses directed against the people." Can anyone object against that? Had we but always had as much liberty here and elsewhere!

The Persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany

THESE persecutions have now lasted more than three years, and are increasing in severity week by week. Unbelievable are the sufferings of these earnest Christians. In every way possible the government has sought to prevent them from fulfilling their duty. Nevertheless the German authorities must admit that they are powerless to break the will of Jehovah's witnesses, and therefore are taking sharper and more violent measures. Following is a report of the actual situation of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany as far as this could be secured from reliable communications:

Hitler Greeting

As a witness of Jehovah is forced daily to show his attitude by the refusal of the Hitler Greeting, most of the difficulties have arisen since the introduction of this greeting. It can be said that there is not one Jehovah's witness who has not had difficulties and persecutions because of this greeting.

The authorities look upon the refusal of the Hitler Greeting as a danger to public order and security and therefore punishable. The result was: innumerable dismissals, loss of means of sustenance, arrests, and prison sentences.

Following a few reliable reports are quoted:

"Because I refused to say 'Heil Hitler' I was dismissed immediately as nurse, even though I had faithfully done my duty for 25 years."

"In March 1935 I was engaged as an auxiliary worker. As a witness of Jehovah I refused to give the Hitler Greeting by raising my arm, and was taken into 'Schutzhaft' (protective custody) for ten days."

From a seventy-year-old:

"I wish to say that because, during the Easter week, I refused to give the Hitler Greeting, I was under arrest for eight days, thereby losing my job in the post office."

"My husband, the father of three minor children, was dismissed from a large factory because of refusing the Hitler Greeting. He was then arrested and, though innocent, has been imprisoned for six weeks and thereby taken away from his family. Unspeakable suffering in a financial and mental way has been put upon innocent ones, and their sufferings still continue."

There are at hand original letters, not only from the German authorities, but also from the "Chancellery of the 'Führer'", that approve these measures as justified.

These same difficulties resulted also from refusals to salute flags and emblems, to take part in political meetings, and to join nationalistic organizations. The mere fact that the person in question was a Jehovah's witness was sufficient to order that even those without means pay taxes from which they had previously been exempt, and tenants and proprietors lost their property through complications which had been artificially brought up.

Elections

Special opportunity for violent measures against Jehovah's witnesses was repeatedly given at the time of the political elections. Those who stood firm and remained unpolitical as in former years, and acted according to their Biblical attitude, had even more to suffer.

Even though the secret and free right to vote or not was to have existed, many Jehovah's witnesses were dragged to the polling place and, if still refusing, were often arrested, ill-treated and taken to concentration camps. It was considered to be not so bad if their houses were smeared up, if they were boycotted, and support and invalid money was refused, or if they were publicly ridiculed and insulted. Again and again they were given to understand that by not taking part they had placed themselves outside of the right of the community and therefore had no right to live in Germany. These poor souls, branded as traitors of the country and of the people, were at the mercy of the lowest elements and without the least protection.

A few descriptions follow:

"Because I did not participate in the election I was taken away by two S.A. men, who had broken in the door of my home, and brought to the party standard. There I was strangled in a sadistical manner and beaten with bludgeons by two drunken S.A. men. I suffered a nervous breakdown, from which I have not recovered up to the present day."

"My husband was taken from our home at six o'clock in the evening and informed that he was to be questioned before the party standard. Even though the right to vote or not is free, my husband was ill-treated in a beastly manner with a rubber bludgeon. Hearing him crying, I went to him quickly. I was thrown out by four S.A. men and was kicked in the leg so that the bone was laid open. I had to go to the doctor, and then was in bed for six weeks. As a result of this mental excitement I now have heart failure and am suffering therefrom."

"I was taken from my home at 9:15 to be questioned because I had not voted. I declared that I was a witness of Jehovah and was not active politically. I was then taken into the garden, where I was actually tortured. I received thirty to forty strokes with two rub-

ber hoses on my hind part, and then a stroke in my face, so that my right eye swelled up until it was closed. I was threatened with death, in that I was told: 'You will be shot, you swine of a dog.' Then I was set free, after being told that I had not been beaten. I was followed and kicked until out of the garden. My wife dragged me home with great difficulty. I still had pain for over a year. My wife had a nervous breakdown and has not quite recovered up to this day."

Arrests and Ill Treatments

Time and again thorough and exacting house-searchings take place. Many families have had to endure this procedure repeatedly, and often their houses have looked like destruction. Even Biblical pictures were torn down from the walls and confiscated.

If literature with Biblical truths was found, this was cause for arrest of the proprietor of same, similarly the receipt of the necessary spiritual food, conversation with a neighbor or brother of the faith, the writing of any letters whatsoever and, not least, the mean slander by a traitor; these and other things were sufficient to bring Jehovah's witnesses behind the bars.

Indescribable was the ill-treatment of these faithful witnesses; not only men, but women, have had to endure this. Different ones, who could not endure such cruelties, are now in insane asylums. Sick persons and war invalids were not excepted. They were ill-treated until they made the desired statements or broke down in unconsciousness.

From the many instances, only some of the more common ones are given by the ones concerned:

"On the 4th of December 1934, I and my family of three persons were arrested. My son at this time was mistreated by Criminal Officer ———. He was seized by the hair with both hands and thrown about, loosening some of his teeth. The reason was that he had preached the Gospel. I received a sentence of three months; my son also. In April 1936 my son was again arrested. In answer to my questioning, he said he had again been misused."

"———, on the 10th of May 1936, was arrested in the night from his bed by the 'Gestapo'. He was badly misused, having been struck on the head with a heavy stick. The next morning his wife, in spite of the fact that her 3½-year-old child lay deathly ill of diphtheria, and that she herself was in a delicate condition, was arrested. Later she was released with the remark that she would receive her punishment."

"Upon the occasion of my arrival, I came in contact with brethren from the neighboring towns and could read from their faces the fearfulness of conditions. It is hardly possible for me to picture to you the dreadful conditions, in that it can't be told in words. The brethren, as they were arrested, were so badly beaten with rubber cudgels and oxen whips, used by three to four men at the same time, that they lay unconscious. Then they were threatened to be shot with pistols held to their foreheads. . . . After me, a brother from a neighboring city was questioned and so beaten that he was black and blue and could not leave his bed for several days. The police officials—guards—out of sympathy brought him his food and said: 'Will there ever be an end to this?' These dreadful conditions continued among brothers and sisters until they betrayed others or themselves. Middle Age fetters were used, such as Mexican fetters—six or eight, and also hand manacles. These were not used for a few days only, but for weeks and months, in order to force a betrayal."

Concentration Camps

The prisoners in these camps are grouped into professional and political criminals. The most dangerous are put into a special group to which without exception all of Jehovah's witnesses are sent. These special ones are known by their clothing, and from there on given the hardest work, the worst treatment, and tortured. Then when, on Sunday evening or on other evenings, the other prisoners are left in peace, the real "sport" for them begins, as the officials call it. Every young S.A. man may vent his wrath upon the various ones, humble them in a shameless way, hound them until they lose consciousness, and, for each lack of caution or for clumsiness, mistreat them to their heart's content.

For the least offense they are laid in chains. The fetters on hands and feet are locked together, and in this painful position the prisoners lie on their stomachs for hours, even whole nights, left to themselves. Torn sinews and crippled limbs are often the results of this torture. Refusal to obey results in death penalty. The so-called "Cemeteries of Honor", not far from the camps, are a speaking witness that these reports are not exaggerated, but the sad truth. As soon as the Jehovah's witnesses arrive in the camp they are given a "worthy welcome", which varies in the different camps. Most of them retain a vivid impression of these terrible tortures. Exercising by the hour on the bare stone floors, without clothes and under showers of cold and hot water, so as to soften the skin and make it more sensitive, the results are terrible wounds and painful abrasions. Jehovah's

witnesses have been chased around continuously for six hours. They have had to stand with their knees bent and then hop around in this position, turn somersaults, run around a pole, etc., until a sufficient number of them were exhausted and broke down. One Jehovah's witness was carried away four times, unconscious from that kind of exercise. These exercises are sometimes also done by the other prisoners. A favorite "sport" is rolling sideways, until after a certain time the stomach cannot retain the food and most prisoners have to vomit. As these exercises go on continuously, the whole gang of about 1000 men roll around in each others vomit.

Ever new tortures and dirty tricks are invented to always keep these poor souls in suspense. The inmates of the penitentiary in the neighborhood of the camp are handled as princes in comparison with those in the camp, and are in general envied. In fact, the cruelty practiced in these camps would scarcely be exceeded by the terrible Inquisition of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It is to be especially emphasized that in the last few months, particularly, the most terrible acts of violence have been practiced upon Jehovah's witnesses. The other prisoners even have drawn aside from these, lest they be accused of showing sympathy and suffer the same tortures. To do justice to some of the S.S. men, it is said that some of them showed a little leniency but as soon as this was observed by their superiors they were forced to discard their uniforms and live the life of the camp themselves for a time. Often the guards were hounded about in the early morning hours by their superiors in order that they as a wild pack of hounds might more furiously pounce upon their victims.

After a stay of several months the Jehovah's witnesses were generally asked if they would still continue to remain Jehovah's witnesses. Before them was laid a statement about as follows:

"I declare upon oath that I will not carry on any activity for the Bible Students, that I will be no longer a witness of Jehovah, be no more active as a witness of Jehovah, and also that I will have no further association with Jehovah's witnesses. It is known to me that a violation of this statement means lifelong imprisonment."

In spite of enormous pressure, the greater part have refused to sign this statement. Their afflictions were thereafter greater, however. Sickness, wounds, or other bodily injuries which followed, were no longer treated by a physician. They were told that it was possible to obtain freedom by signing the above-mentioned statement and that their fate lay in their own hands. There were cases where men with severe ruptures were forced to push heavy wheelbarrows, filled with earth, although every little while they had to push back with their hands the intestines, protruding 15 to 20 centimeters [six to eight inches]. One Jehovah's witness upon whom one sees still the effects of these terrors, stated after his release that he would have been glad if they had put an end to it by striking him down, or a bullet would have been a blessing.

Slanders

Added to all these sufferings came unbearable slanderings of God and scorning of Jehovah's name. To make this name despicable in the eyes of the other prisoners, the Jehovah's witnesses were spoken to and ordered around by the name "Jehovah". Some of the guards, when on duty, forced them before the beginning of their work to pray:

"I do not believe in Communism,
I do not believe the Moscow radio station,
I do not believe in Jehovah,
I believe only in National Socialism."

Of course Jehovah's witnesses did not repeat the last two sentences, even though further ill-treatments were the result. Another one had to turn round in a circle with his eyes closed and cry: "Jehovah, help me." Others were forced to stand up and pray in front of a heavily laden wagon: "Jehovah, help us pull the manure wagon." An elderly man, father of eight children, was forced to pull the manure wagon and was to say out aloud: "Jehovah is in the manure wagon; let him rot!" The refusal resulted in further chicanery and beatings.

It is disgusting to quote further slanderings of these wretched creatures, but even more dirty and low-down expressions came up in official questionings.

Deaths

The number of those who lose their lives as a result of the violent persecutions has not yet been secured. A few have died as a result of the ill-treatment, and others were overcome by physical sufferings which, made worse by the arrest and ill-treatment, resulted in death. Otto Peters

misunderstood a command in the camp and trespassed the sentry line. Peters was "shot in flight". Kurt Kessler, a strong and healthy man in his thirties, was in splendid health when he was arrested. In the prison of Ichterhausen he dwindled to nothing but a skeleton, and was dead on the 5th of December 1935. According to the report of the direction of the prison it was said that he committed suicide, by hanging himself. There is reason to doubt this statement, but if this should really be the case the inhuman mental and physical torture forced him to this step.

A badly wounded war invalid, who had lost a leg in the World War, was so misused that he had to be taken to the prison-lazaret. When his wife visited him there, he dared not mention the terrible condition he was in, because of the presence of three guards, but from a movement of his hand his wife could conclude that the end was near. A few days later she was informed of his death, which was said to have resulted from heart failure. She insisted upon seeing her husband's body, and found his throat and head blue. She was then told that he had hung or strangled himself.

In spite of the fact that a few took their life, as a result of the terrible treatment, there are still other cases where there is reason to doubt whether it was suicide or not. Those who knew these who have died such a death, and knew them as quiet, peaceful and efficient citizens of the country, are very deeply touched and turn away in disgust from such brutal persecutions.

Sterilizations

On the part of the government officials it was stated quite frankly that there are two ways to destroy Jehovah's witnesses: either kill them all or make it so close for them that they will gradually die out. The terrible measures of the last weeks seem to confirm this intention. It has happened, for instance, that some insignificant physical suffering was found sufficient grounds for sterilization, and some women of Jehovah's witnesses were forced to undergo this operation.

Young men who conscientiously object to military service will also be sterilized.

Alone the fact that someone is endeavoring to give the truth of the Bible to his fellow men appears in the eyes of some "gentlemen" to be an evidence of insanity and against the health laws re heredity. One Jehovah's witness was called before a commission of doctors and questioned for having been in the service, about as follows:

QUESTION: Who are the higher powers?

ANSWER: Jehovah God and Christ Jesus.

Q. Since when do you believe this?

A. "The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." And I followed this call.

Q. Do you go from house to house and tell that to everyone?

A. Yes, to all who desire to hear it.

Q. What papers do you read?

A. None, because I don't believe the lies of the world any more; only God's Word.

Q. Also no National Socialist paper?

A. No.

The conclusion was that this conversation gave sufficient grounds to order sterilization. It is a fact that the above-named operation was performed upon this man of 53 years, the father of three healthy children.

Sufferings of Children

The suffering of the children of Jehovah's witnesses is so vast that it cannot be overlooked. Separated from their parents who are languishing in prison, the children are placed in educational institutions or in convents where they are forced to turn their backs on the truth.

Herewith a few short reports:

"February 17, 1936, my children were unexpectedly taken from school and placed in an Evangelical Children's Home. In order to have them admitted there, a certificate of baptism was made out, although six years ago they left the church officially. The grounds for taking the children from school were that they refused to give the Hitler Greeting, refused to take part in the activities of the Hitler Youth, and that they were undernourished. This latter was not the truth, which the State attorney, with evidence from a photograph, established. Every effort to bring the children home again has, up to this time, failed. But they remain true to Jehovah God and refuse to acknowledge or take part in anything that is contrary to God's law as they know it. This is a great witness, from those 10-, 11- and 12-year-old children, for the whole institution."

A 15-year-old girl was taken from her mother because she refused the Hitler Salute in school. She was taken to a convent, and only after six weeks could she give her mother news of herself. The girl must remain there until she is 21.

Nine young people were arrested in the night because they had gone on an outing together for old times' sake.

A 13-year-old girl was often beaten by an examining magistrate because she refused to give information about her parents' activity.

A mother reports:

"About four weeks ago my oldest son, of 12 years, was badly misused by the teacher in school because he refused to give the Hitler Salute or to take part in activities of the Hitler Youth. I went to doctors to secure an attestation of the state of affairs. This was refused. This was also the case with some brethren a short time before, the doctors refusing because of fear that the Party could make trouble for them. I went to the director of the school, showing him the misused body of my son. He was enraged at such actions, but could not help me. (All are anxious about their own person or position.) I explained to the director that the teacher was not satisfied with what he had done to my boy but he had instructed two school comrades to continue the mistreatment, which they did by severely kicking him. Because of this, some days later I was called by the Secret Police of the State, but not to help me, but to tell me that my son, in case either he or I refused to act in accordance with the wishes of the school, would be educated by the State itself, meaning that my child would be taken away from me. This all happened in the absence of my husband, who for the Truth's sake sits in prison. Helpless women are in this way tormented; and this is not the only instance."

This short report of the persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany is only a brief account of the many sufferings and afflictions.

The destruction of Jehovah's witnesses has, long ago, been decided upon. An official himself declared that the government will not spare money or men in making the witnesses of Jehovah harmless; and another expressed hopes that they would succeed within three months or so in exterminating them. According to a low estimate there have been about 4,000 witnesses of Jehovah arrested, imprisoned or put in concentration camps. Many of these have had to go through this experience from two to four times. At present there are about 1,200 held prisoners, while from week to week further arrests are made in great numbers. No one dare stand up for Jehovah's witnesses or intervene on their behalf; but they know that Jehovah God is their help, and therefore they are firmly determined to be true to Him under all circumstances.

HAVE YOU ENJOYED THIS ISSUE OF *The GOLDEN AGE?*

If you are seeking for truth, we know you have. Judge Rutherford's lecture "HOPE FOR THE NATIONS" has given you some real comfort in these perilous times, something that's so different from the idle promises made by "windjamming" politicians looking chiefly to their own gain. Then the article about the revolution in Spain—we'll venture to say you've never read anything like this in the newspapers. We'll stake, too, that you enjoyed its numerous cartoons which tell so much at just a glance, cartoons no other periodical would dare publish. *The Golden Age* is not interested in money or politics; it is interested only in getting the facts as they exist and passing them on to you. If you want to get an unbiased viewpoint of what is going on in the world, read *The Golden Age* regularly. Those of you who are already subscribers, wouldn't you like to introduce *The Golden Age* to your friends? We suggest you get 40 copies of this very interesting issue, No. 445, and give them to other persons who want to know the truth.

The Golden Age
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I am enclosing $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age.*

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 445. I enclose $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) to help in spreading the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

"RICHES" PASSES 2,000,000 MARK!

Have You Placed a Copy with Your Friends and Neighbors?

THE first shipment of Judge Rutherford's latest book, RICHES, was made in January of this year. Now, less than nine months later, over two million copies have been printed and shipped out from our Brooklyn factory. We feel sure that all *Golden Age* subscribers have their copy; but have your neighbors and friends? Have you told them about it? We suggest you order a few copies and try to place them among your acquaintances. Here are some of the points discussed in RICHES that will no doubt interest your friends:

Which is the true church? — Pages 172, 191.

Is one's conscience a safe guide? — Pages 150, 153.

Where did the Devil come from? — Page 161.

What and where is Paradise? — Page 182.

How can one obtain eternal life? — Pages 136-155.

Is the doctrine of "Purgatory" taught in the Bible? — Page 181.

What did Jesus mean when He said to Peter, "I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven"? — Page 198.

How can one obtain true riches? — Page 136.

What is the cause of poverty and death? — Page 156.

These and hundreds of other questions are answered in RICHES. And the answers are from the Bible, not merely some man's opinion. Any question that may come up in discussions with your friends, you will probably find treated in RICHES. Just refer to the topical index in the back.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Kindly send me ..... copies of the book *Riches*. I enclose a contribution of ..... (25c per copy) which you will use in printing more books, that other people may learn the truth.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

CONVENTION OF KINGDOM PUBLISHERS IN LUCERNE SWITZERLAND

PUBLIC WARNING IN GLASGOW AND LONDON

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S TESTIMONY AT THE HARBECK TRIAL

INSTILLING "LOVE OF LIBERTY"

THE TRUTH ABOUT SPAIN

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 446
October 21, 1936

CONTENTS

CONVENTION OF KINGDOM PUBLISHERS IN LUCERNE, SWITZERLAND, SEPTEMBER 4-7, 1936 35
Faithfulness of German Brethren 35
President's Address 35
Resolution at Lucerne 36
Publishers in Catholic Territory 36
Futile Attempt to Stop Lecture 37
Publishers Standing for Lives 37
Swiss Officials Groveling Before Hierarchy 38
A Joyful and Successful Witness 39
PUBLIC WARNING AND WITNESS IN GLASGOW AND LONDON 39
Publishers Did Own Advertising 40
Glasgow Took the Message to Heart 40
Public Witness Statistics 40, 41
Kingdom Publishers' Convention at London 40
Resolution Adopted at London 41
Third Report of European Conventions 42
JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S TESTIMONY AT THE HARBECK TRIAL AT BERNE 44
INSTILLING "LOVE OF LIBERTY" IN MINDS OF THE YOUTH OF MARYLAND 49
School Board Surrenders Its Patriotism 49
Aid and Comfort to Fanatics 50
The Legion's New Goddess 50
PETITION PUTS HIERARCHY ON RUN 51
What the *Register* Discloses 51
Ante Tubam Trepidat 53
The "Right Reverend" Peter M. H. Wynhoven 53
A Sample of *Real* Bigotry 53
Other Catholic Press Objectors 54
Catholic Explosions vs. Debates 55
NORTHERN RHODESIAN MOFFATS WELL SCRAMBLED 56
FASCISM IN TRINIDAD, B.W.I. 56
THE ROME-CONTROLLED PRESS AND THE HONEST PRESS 57
RELIABLE NEWS ABOUT SPAIN 58
The Spanish People 58
The Pope's Fascist Army vs. The People 59
The Roman Catholic Cult 59
Why Some "Churches" Were Burned 60
Treasures Laid Up on Earth 60
Mussolini on the Side of the Pope 61
Hitler on the Side of the Pope 61
Dishonest Press on Side of Pope 62
RESPECT TO THE FLAG 63

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, October 21, 1936 | Number 446

Convention of Kingdom Publishers in Lucerne, Switzerland, Sept. 4-7, 1936

By M. C. Harbeck

THE most impressive convention of Jehovah's witnesses ever held in Central Europe—as many expressed themselves—took place this year from September 4 to September 7 at Lucerne, Switzerland. The convention itself was a strong evidence of the fulfillment of prophecy, that Jehovah has built up Zion and that He has appeared in His glory. The Lord's people had the use of a new wonderful building beautifully situated right on the shore of the Vierwaldstättersee in Lucerne, in the heart of Switzerland, which is populated chiefly by Catholics.

As to participants of many nations, the convention may be compared only to the international convention which took place in Paris in 1931. There were representatives at Lucerne from the following countries: United States of America, Spain, France, Belgium, Holland, England, Denmark, Danzig, Scandinavia, the Baltic States, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Hungary, Rumania, Austria, Finland and Switzerland.

By Thursday evening, September 3, a large number of visitors had arrived in Lucerne, and at the opening of the convention, Friday afternoon, the three convention halls were almost filled. The number of those taking part grew from hour to hour, until Sunday about 3,500 brethren and Jonadabs were gathered together to study Jehovah's Word and to give an effective witness to the glory of His name. They came by special train, by autobus, by private car, by bicycle, and some traveled great distances on foot. Without question, in that large number there were many Jonadabs.

Faithfulness of German Brethren

Knowing of the great difficulties under which the German brethren labor and witness, it was very encouraging to think that several hundred German brethren had come to Lucerne in the face of danger and death. There was evidence of German spies, and even when about to enter Switzerland a number of German brethren were arrested on the frontier. The Secret Police in Germany was aware of the convention, and just before the convention a large number of German brethren were again arrested and their passports were taken away from them.

The themes of the discourses were prescribed by the Society's office, and thus all discourses were in harmony with *Watchtower* articles, supplementing each other beautifully. All discourses were amplified by loud-speakers, and the most important ones were recorded on gramophone records.

Newspaper reporters were present, and several published sympathetic reports in the press. One in particular, observing the whole organization, mentioned the marvelous unity, the determination and the courage of Jehovah's witnesses in their battle for truth and righteousness.

President's Address to Kingdom Publishers

Sunday forenoon Judge Rutherford refreshed all who were present by many practical and Scriptural thoughts. Amongst other things, he said:

A true Christian needs not to be encouraged to serve the Lord, because he realizes the privilege to serve the Lord unselfishly. The purpose of our gathering together is to make progress in getting understanding and wisdom concerning Jehovah, in order that we may be the better equipped to keep our covenant.

He then explained the scripture, "For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more."

This Scriptural rule has reference to all of the Lord's people, without regard to their position or to the class in which they find themselves. However, to the spirit begotten ones more is given and more is entrusted, and therefore more will be required of them.

The Lord requires three things particularly of a true Christian, namely: to do justly, to exercise mercy, and to walk obediently and humbly before the Lord. This means that we must be just to all, and if the Lord gives us an opportunity to exercise justice, we must do so with mercy.

To be loyal means that we must act exactly in harmony with the will and the interests of the Lord. It is possible for one to act in harmony with God's will and yet not to be faithful. The responsibility grows with knowledge and understanding how to be faithful. To be loyal means to carry out the assigned duty exactly. But faithfulness means more than that. It means to do all within our power and to constantly, faithfully and zealously do what Jehovah has commanded.

Our devotion to Jehovah must not be divided. It is an evidence of fear of men when we seek to please men. A fearless follower of the Lord fears neither Devil nor man. A faithful Christian will not use the soft pedal with respect to the truth and its proclamation. Faithfulness means to be fully devoted to the Lord God, first, last and all the time.

At the conclusion of the forenoon session a Resolution presented by the president of the Society was accepted with great applause, a copy of which follows:

RESOLUTION AT LUCERNE

(Adopted unanimously)

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES now assembled in Lucerne, Switzerland, having come from many parts of the earth to worship Jehovah in spirit and in truth, take this occasion to give thanks to the Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah, for His manifold blessings.

Knowing full well that Jehovah always faithfully performs His promise, and that long centuries ago He promised that He would establish on earth His kingdom of righteousness with Christ Jesus as the world's rightful Ruler; and now seeing from the fulfillment of prophecy that the day of Jehovah's kingdom is here, we rejoice in the privilege of being His servants and His witnesses and we do declare our unqualified allegiance to the Almighty God and His kingdom, and delight to make known to suffering humankind that the kingdom of God under Christ is the only hope of the people.

We fully appreciate that Satan is the great enemy of all who serve Jehovah God and that Satan has used religionists at all times to oppose and persecute those who worship God in spirit and in truth. For this reason many true followers of Christ Jesus are today prevented from attending this convention, they being held in restraint in Germany and in other places, not for wrongdoing, but because they serve God and Christ Jesus and declare His Word and His kingdom as God has commanded them to do.

The law of Jehovah God is supreme. He is above all; and as Jesus and the apostles served God first, last, and all the time, and as they declared so we declare, we will obey God rather than men.

We call all good people to witness that in Germany, Austria and other places Jehovah's witnesses are cruelly persecuted, imprisoned, fiendishly abused, and many of them killed, and all such wickedness is done against them by a cruel, malicious, wicked power, incited so to do by the religious organization, to wit, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which for many years has deceived the people and blasphemed God's holy name. The Hitler government, aided and incited by the Jesuits of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has inflicted and continues to inflict all manner of cruel punishment upon true Christians even as Christ Jesus and His apostles were persecuted for righteousness.

Jehovah God has commanded His servants to now give warning to such wicked ones (Ezekiel 33: 8, 9) that full responsibility may rest upon the wicked for their wrongdoing, and for that reason we now sound the warning to the rulers in Germany and to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and to all like organizations that cruelly persecute the true and faithful followers of Christ Jesus, that the fate of such God declares is complete destruction. (Psalm 145: 20) Jesus Christ, at Matthew 25, pronounces Jehovah's judgment against such wicked persecutors who persecute the true followers and brethren of Christ Jesus, in these words: 'Inasmuch as ye have done it to [cruelly ill-treated] the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the Devil and his angels. These shall go into everlasting destruction.'

We vigorously protest against the cruel treatment of Jehovah's witnesses by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its allies in Germany and in all other parts of the world, but we are delighted to leave the end thereof entirely in the hand of the Lord God, who, according to His Word, will render a full recompense.

We sound the warning to all mankind that if they would live they must refuse to give aid and support to religionists who persecute the true followers of Christ Jesus, and that they must take their stand on the side of righteousness and give heed to the words of Jehovah, to wit: 'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen . . . He shall show judgment to the nations. . . . And in His name shall the nations hope.'—Matthew 12: 18-21.

As the followers of Christ Jesus we have no part in and no interest in the political affairs of this world. Our sole purpose and commission is to make known the name and the kingdom of God under Christ, that the people may be informed and intelligently choose whom they will serve.

We send loving greetings to our persecuted brethren in Germany and bid them to be of good courage and to rely solely upon the promises of the Almighty God Jehovah, and Christ, and to remember the words of Jesus: 'Shall not God avenge His elect shortly? He shall avenge them' (Luke 18: 7, 8); and, further, the words of the Lord Jesus addressed to His faithful servants: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Revelation 2: 10) Blessed is your lot that you are permitted to endure all manner of suffering for the sake of the name of Jehovah and His kingdom under Christ.

The everlasting peace, joy and life of the people depend entirely upon the great "Prince of Peace", whose government will be administered in peace and righteousness.—Isaiah 9: 6, 7; 32: 1.

RESOLVED that a copy of this resolution be sent to Mr. Hitler and to the pope at Vatican City as the head of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Both letters were sent by registered mail, and a confirmation was received from Vatican City and also from Berlin, that both copies reached their destination.

Publishers in Catholic Territory

Monday was the day assigned to service and to the public witness in the evening. Preparations were made to cover the central part of Switzerland within a circle of 50 kilometers of Lucerne with the booklet *Choosing*. The original cantons of Switzerland, Uri, Schwyz, Unterwalden and Lucerne, are so-called "Catholic territory". A thousand publishers started Monday morning early. At the same time the city of Lucerne was covered with booklets and the leaflet inviting to the public lecture at night.

The president of the Society and the chairman of the convention had received a letter Saturday afternoon from the military and po-

lice department of the canton Lucerne, stating that the distribution of the literature would come under a commercial police regulation and that permission must be had.

Monday forenoon two brethren called upon the city president and also upon the cantonal authorities and gave the explanation that the literature is not to be sold and that the distribution of the booklets had already begun. The chief of the Cantonal government then received a sample of the booklet in question.

Thereupon the Cantonal government called a hurry-up meeting and decided to confiscate the booklets and to forbid the public meeting that night. This decision or official notice was then served upon the president of the Society and upon the chairman of the convention. A telegram protesting against this action was then sent to the president of Switzerland.

While the conferences with the authorities took place, the distribution of the booklets was finished in the whole of the territory provided for the occasion. Of course, the Devil was very mad about it all! Approximately 108 brethren were arrested, but all were soon released.

The first arrests took place in Ruswil, a village where the last burning of "heretics" took place in the eighteenth century. Others were arrested in Altorf, Uri, the home of William Tell, the author of the Swiss motto, "Liberty and equal rights for all!" Some had to deposit a certain sum of money in order to be released, while others were escorted to Lucerne by the police and there imprisoned.

One policeman in the canton Unterwalden committed a very outrageous act. A brother had been stopped by a civilian who asked him to show his papers. The brother requested this man to prove his authority to question him. This he refused to do, whereupon the brother drove on. Shortly thereafter the civilian came along on a motorcycle and without notice or warning fired several shots into the tires of the brother's car. The brother was then taken to the office of the cantonal police, which justified and approved the illegal action of the policeman.

In spite of the desperate efforts on the part of the clergy and the police to prevent the distribution of the booklet *Choosing,* more than 10,000 copies thereof were placed in the hands of the people within about an hour; 2,215 copies of this booklet were confiscated during the campaign.

From a specially Catholic village a small parcel containing the ashes of publicly burnt booklets was received here. A letter was enclosed therein, stating that the "very reverend Dean" had ordered this auto-da-fé and that if we would come again we would receive a good beating. The letter was not signed.

*Futile Attempt to Stop Lecture**

Such were the events outside of Lucerne. The fight continued in the city itself. Judge Rutherford declared to the president of the city that he would give his lecture in any case and that, if they wanted to, they could proceed to arrest him and to clear out the whole building. Judge Rutherford kept his word; he gave the lecture "ARMAGEDDON".

Quite a large crowd, about 2,000, gathered outside the hall (a voice amplifier in the corridor enabled all of these to hear), and some occasionally voiced their indignation because of such unnecessary and violent measures. The people clearly gave to understand that they knew only too well who was at the back of these shameful happenings.

Some of the conventioners went among the crowd in order to find out whether the people were really of the opinion that our activity was undesirable; they were agreeably surprised to see that the contrary was true.

Judge Rutherford spoke powerfully about the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Some of the higher police officials were in the hall and heard the lecture. When asked whether or not those things stated by the speaker were true, all the policemen admitted that they had not heard anything objectionable.

Until late in the night one could see some small groups of people standing in front of the Congress Hall discussing the illegal procedure of the Lucerne authorities. There had been no disturbance of any kind, which shows once more by what subtle means the representatives of the Hierarchy try to make the most peaceable men appear as criminals.

Publishers Standing for Their Lives

It was a treat to hear Judge Rutherford speak to the convention after the time when the convention should have been closed according to

* The Roman Catholic Hierarchy was so sure that its plans at Lucerne would succeed that it sent out dispatches all over the world, published in all the principal Catholic papers, that the address, actually held as advertised, was not held at all, having been forbidden by the police. Another big laugh.

program and before the beginning of the public lecture. Among other things, he said:

For fifteen hundred years the religionists have claimed the sole right and ability to explain the Bible. Because one is a preacher or a clergyman, that is no reason to believe that he understands the Scriptures. Let us examine the facts, and then everybody will be able to see that the prophecies are being fulfilled. Ezekiel told of a great organization which would arise in the earth and which would consist of religion, politics and finance, and that these elements would work against the interests of the people.

Here in Lucerne we have today the absolute confirmation of the fulfillment of prophecy. This convention was announced four months ago. The hall was rented and paid for. The hotels kindly made the necessary arrangements in order that we might stay here, and the Society had deposited 20,000 francs as a guarantee for the payment of the bills to the hotels, so that they shouldn't suffer any damage.

No religious organization has done that so far. A church organization would first have taken up a collection. The president of the Society was to speak to the public this evening at eight o'clock. This meeting was announced ten days ago on placards, and many even 'phoned to say that they would attend the meeting.

However, it is sure that the clergy told the people to stay away from this lecture. But fearing that the people of Lucerne might take no notice of this warning, the clergy ran to the politicians of the canton and said: "There will surely be disturbances if this lecture is held." That was but a pretext; for everybody knows very well that the conventioners do not cause disturbances.

Thus the clergy caused the Cantonal government to hand us today an order prohibiting to speak publicly in this hall, for the reason that the religious susceptibilities of the people of Lucerne might be offended. That also is but a well-known excuse; because if anyone thinks that his religious susceptibilities might be hurt, he can stay at home.

I always thought that Switzerland was a free country, and it has been a good, old republic for over a thousand years. The Constitution of Switzerland guarantees religious liberty and the freedom of speech and assembly. The clergy didn't trust the people, and rightly so, and they were afraid that so many francs would no more go into their pockets.

I do not know whether I shall be able to speak tonight, but I went to see the president of the city this afternoon and I told him that I would go to the convention hall and speak there at eight o'clock. I gave it to him in writing that we had not come here to cause any disturbances; for nobody who loves the Lord will do any such thing.

It is evident that there is a conspiracy in order to fight against God and against His kingdom. We do not know now what may happen at eight o'clock; but we do know one thing, and that is that the Lucerne authorities together with the clergy are afraid that the people might learn the truth. However, we shall not injure anyone.

At your expense you have come to this convention from nearly twenty different countries. You have spent much money and your only desire and endeavor was to help your fellow man to learn something about God's purpose. My dear brethren, even if we had no other sign, we would see the fulfillment of prophecy before our eyes today.

The Cantonal government may do something this evening in order to prevent the public meeting. If it does, it denies the Constitution of Switzerland, it takes away from the people the right and freedom of assembly, and then it shall also bear the responsibility. In his own good time the Lord will repay to all, for the truth is powerful and will be victorious.

Concluding, I will but say this: By the grace of the Lord I shall be here at eight o'clock. I ask you to remain quiet and not to leave the hall. Be respectful, even if the police should try to clear out the hall. I am very glad that this happened, for it will all contribute to a much stronger witness than might have been possible otherwise. The decision of the government to prohibit the lecture of this evening will make more people see the truth than anything else.

Then go home to your country with the firm determination to proclaim the truth more than ever and to trust in the Lord. I hope that the police now hear what I say and that they tell the clergy about it. Tonight I shall only say that which is written in God's Word, and the Lord will do the rest.

Swiss Officials Groveling Before the Harlot

After the decision of the government had been communicated to the press, the papers did not fail to declare themselves against it. Practically all the daily papers discussing the happenings in Lucerne wrote of their astonishment at such a measure of the Lucerne government.

A leading Swiss paper, *Die Neue Zürcher Zeitung,* even wrote that it was regrettable that Judge Rutherford could not speak, because his lecture would have afforded an opportunity to get better acquainted with the aims of this man and of the movement as a whole.

How much this measure of the Lucerne authorities is like those taken by the German Police State is seen in the order of prohibition of all public meetings organized by Jehovah's witnesses, which order the Lucerne government issued after the convention.

The smaller hall of the Congress building had been rented by contract for follow-up meetings, and the government having in its written order

only prohibited Judge Rutherford to speak, we advertised the first follow-up lecture in the papers. This lecture was to take place Thursday, September 10.

However, when the advertisement was published in the papers, the Lucerne City administration told our office here on the 'phone that this lecture in the Congress Hall was prohibited as well. Immediately the local company of Jehovah's witnesses rented another hall, and in the evening the numerous people who came to the Congress Hall were directed to the newly rented place. However, when we arrived there, there was a detective who told us orally that this meeting was not allowed to be held either.

When asked to produce a written motivation of this order, he showed the written prohibition of the town council, according to which Jehovah's witnesses are forbidden all further activity in the canton of Lucerne. Then there arrived 72 policemen.

Many people who stood before the building were very angry when they learned the reason for this order of the town council. They said that they now saw their real enemies. Even policemen stated that they were very sorry that they had to proceed against us in this way, for they said that our cause was a good one and that they were interested in it.

A Joyful and Successful Witness

The brethren were very joyful because of these events in Lucerne and they all stated that they would carry on the fight with even greater energy than heretofore. A fire has been lighted which surely cannot be put out any more. The whole population must be informed about this wrong and unjust procedure of the authorities.

Closing, we would mention that our stay in Lucerne generally made a very good impression. This we have been told by civic authorities as well as by the Hotel Association and private people who had let rooms to us. They said that our people had left everything in the best order, that they were kind and considerate. We were pleased to hear this as well from a lawyer who came in touch with well-known men of the city. 'The spirit witnesses with our spirit that we are God's children.' This word of the apostle is surely appropriate in this connection. However, Lucerne has not been aware of the fact that under the influence of its religious leaders it has done a great wrong to God's faithful servants.

Judge Rutherford's lectures were all recorded, and also the adoption of the Resolution. Copies will be made, and thus the lecture and all the wonderful proceedings will be made to re-echo in all the valleys of Switzerland.

Kind provision was also made for the pioneers and the Lord's poor. Eight hundred free lunches were provided. Thus both the spiritual and the physical needs were amply taken care of, and all went home with joy and thanksgiving, determined to press the battle to the gate.

Public Warning and Witness in Glasgow and London *By M. A. Howlett*

IT IS becoming more clearly apparent that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is desperately trying to gain control of the British Empire. In Scotland, the home of sturdy and vigorous Protestants of bygone years, there is now very little protest. Within the last few years the Hierarchy has made rapid strides. Glasgow, one of the largest cities in Scotland, is now a stronghold of Catholic Action. Under the circumstances, what was more fitting than that a warning be delivered and a witness given in that city?

From July 31 to August 3, 1936, there gathered in convention in Glasgow about 3,500 of Jehovah's witnesses. The main feature of the convention was the public witness. The speaker was Judge Rutherford; his timely topic, "ARMAGEDDON." So great was the interest stirred up by the extensive advertising that it was quickly seen there was no single hall large enough to accommodate those who wanted to hear this topic discussed. Judge Rutherford has always been listened to with much interest in Glasgow, but never with greater enthusiasm than on this occasion.

The largest available auditorium, the Coliseum, was first obtained. It became apparent a second hall would be necessary. The Bedford, a close-by cinema theater was procured. The speech was advertised well in advance. The people of Glasgow began to talk and make inquiries, until it was seen a third hall would be necessary, and so the City Grand Hall was obtained. Never before has Glasgow had such a public witness.

Publishers Did Their Own Advertising

One most noticeable and remarkable fact was that the entire campaign of advertising this important speech was conducted by Jehovah's witnesses themselves. On the two days of Saturday and Sunday, immediately preceding the big public witness, over a hundred automobiles paraded through the city constantly with large placards.

Groups of Jehovah's people themselves, ranging from thirty, fifty, seventy-five, and up to a hundred, paraded as "sandwich men", going through the streets of Glasgow, thus calling attention to the important message to be delivered. Nearly a thousand of such witnesses participated in this means of advertising the Kingdom message. The hundreds of thousands of people in the busy streets of Glasgow were greatly impressed with the zeal of the Kingdom publishers. The Hierarchy got busy, the "Catholic population" was warned not to attend this meeting. As a result many hundreds of honest Catholics came. Satan thus overreached himself. Two hours before the Coliseum opened its doors a queue began to form.

Three thousand two hundred filled the auditorium to overflowing in a few minutes; others hurried to the Bedford adjoining. Two thousand one hundred packed out this theater very quickly. Still the crowds came. Eighteen hundred walked a matter of many blocks to the City Grand Hall, filling that, and many were unable to obtain admission.

Judge Rutherford spoke in the Coliseum, and his speech was carried by the British Post Office telephone lines to the Bedford and the City Grand Hall; thus the 7,100 people who were able to obtain admission listened eagerly to the message of warning delivered at that time.

Glasgow Took the Message to Heart

The speaker, in plain, simple, easily understood language, made it clear that to all people of good will the message would bring hope, comfort and consolation, and yet at the same time a warning would have to be declared placing the responsibility squarely upon the shoulders of those who were opposing the kingdom of Jehovah.

It was shown that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was the most powerful agent ever used by Satan to besmirch the name of Jehovah, and to actually turn the people away from serving Jehovah God. It was apparent that the major portion of the audience were happy to hear the message of Jehovah's Word so clearly, forcefully and fearlessly declared. They whistled, they stamped, they clapped, they shouted. This was the grandest witness Scotland had ever had.

One honest Catholic was heard to say: "I'm a Catholic. I was always led to believe that Judge Rutherford was a faker. Tonight I came here prejudiced, but I thank the Lord I have my eyes open now. That man has done more good here in the city of Glasgow tonight than the Orangemen have done in the last twenty-five years."

Another honest Catholic approached one of Jehovah's witnesses and said: "I'm sorry to admit it, but I burned the books of Judge Rutherford's I had at the advice of the priest. After hearing that message tonight, I want to know where I can procure all the judge has written, so that I may learn how to take my stand on the side of Jehovah and His kingdom." Her face shone; she was happy. There were many such expressions. Glasgow will remember that witness.

GLASGOW CONVENTION STATISTICS

July 31 to August 3, 1936

Publishers: Leaflets, 780; literature, 1,765. Hours, 2,944. Obtainers, 2,812. Books, 857; three-book units, 278; booklets, 7,076; booklet units, 1,373. Sound: Machines, 39; hours, 103; attendance, 3,205.

Car parades: Saturday, 60 cars (approximated); Sunday, 100 cars (approximated).

"Sandwich" men and women on parade: Saturday, approximately 950 (including 350 out more than once); Sunday, approximately 120.

Public meeting, August 2. Coliseum, Bedford, and City Grand Hall. Attendance reported, 7,100. Several hundred turned away at Coliseum and Bedford who did not go on to City Grand Hall. Names of interested handed in on Sunday evening, 173; names of interested received at meeting, handed in on Monday and Tuesday, 103; total, 276. Also reported: 17 book units (51 books) placed by publishers at the public meeting with interested members of the public.

Kingdom Publishers' Convention at London

On Sunday, September 13, the message of warning was again delivered, this time in London. Alexandra Palace is a huge auditorium, comfortably seating ten thousand people. Through the means of a modern system of amplification, employing a large number of speakers, run at low level, the speech could be heard perfectly in every part of the auditorium.

Again Judge Rutherford delivered his stirring message, warning the people of the British Isles of the approach of "Armageddon". Emphasis was laid on the fact that for many centuries a great organization with its headquarters in Vatican City had spread its God-dishonoring doctrines of "religion" into practically every country of earth. Clearly it was shown the striking difference between religion and Christianity. The audience of approximately 12,000, some of whom were served by powerful loud-speakers on the outside of the building, quickly caught the point of distinction made by the speaker.

Englishmen are more or less conservative in their expression, but as the various points were clearly made, the enthusiasm mounted high and thunderous applause greeted each point. The seething caldron of unrest in Central Europe is giving much concern to all thinking people; especially was this apparent at the Alexandra Palace.

When the speaken showed from the Scriptures and the physical facts that the great Roman Catholic Hierarchy was behind all this disturbance and that the Hierarchy was spreading its tentacles into the various departments of the British Empire, all English conservatism was thrown aside and the whole audience clapped and cheered.

Once more the great metropolis of the British Empire had the message of warning. The appeal was made for all people of good will to forsake the organizations of hypocritical religion and take their stand on the side of Jehovah and His kingdom. London can never plead ignorance of the coming Battle of Armageddon. The warning has been delivered.

LONDON PUBLIC WITNESS STATISTICS

September 12 and 13, 1936

Public meeting: Attendance: Inside, 6,000; outside, 3,000 (including 2,500 brethren). Names and addresses left, 131. Catalogues distributed to public, 1,891.

Publicity: Folders distributed, 750,000, including 40,000 special invitations. Window cards, 1,000. Posters at Palace, 100. Advertisements in trams and buses, 39. Outdoor sites, 3 (in London city). Brethren distributing folders, 1,150. Brethren in "sandwich board" parades: Saturday, 550; Sunday, 1,050. Cars parading with banners or microphone announcements, or both (over ten-mile radius), 132. Loud-speakers: Inside, 29; outside, 2 (1¾-mile radius).

Assembly: Attendance, 2,500. Companies represented, 168. Pioneers, 41. Immersion candidates, 151 (male, 48; female, 103).

At the conclusion of the London convention the vast audience adopted unanimously the resolution below:

RESOLUTION

(Unanimously adopted at London)

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES now assembled at London, the capital city of the seventh world power, there to worship Jehovah in spirit and in truth, take this occasion to give thanks to the Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah, for His manifold blessings.

Knowing full well that Jehovah God always faithfully performs His promise, and that long centuries ago He promised He would establish on earth His kingdom of righteousness with Christ Jesus as the world's rightful Ruler; and now seeing from the fulfillment of prophecy that the day of Jehovah's kingdom is here, we rejoice in the privilege of being His servants and His witnesses and we do declare our unqualified allegiance to the Almighty God and His kingdom and we delight to make known to suffering humankind that the kingdom of God under Christ is their only hope.

We fully appreciate that Satan the Devil is the great enemy of all who serve Jehovah God, and that Satan has used and still uses religionists as his agencies to oppose and persecute those who worship God in spirit and in truth.

The law of Jehovah God is supreme, which should be obeyed by all persons, and by His grace we will obey the law of Jehovah God, and not the law of man when such is contrary to God's law.

We direct attention to the clear distinction between religion and Christianity. Religion is a form of worship based upon the traditions of men, which forms of worship Satan has caused men to adopt and teach, thereby deceiving and misleading millions of sincere persons. Christianity is the true worship of Almighty God by keeping or obeying His commandments. We delight to declare ourselves the followers of Christ Jesus and that we are therefore Christians.

In obedience to God's law as written at Ezekiel thirty-three and other places in the Bible, we sound the warning concerning His purpose to destroy all the wicked and those who willfully violate His law.

True to and in fulfillment of Jehovah's prophecy there has arisen and yet exists in the world a powerful religious organization with its headquarters at Vatican City, Italy, and which designates itself as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and which official body rules, dominates and misleads millions of sincere persons, who by it are designated as "the Catholic population", but which persons are not members of the so-called "Catholic church". That aforesaid religious organization falsely claims to be a Christian organization, whereas in truth and in fact it is a political organization, against the kingdom of God under Christ. Contrary to the Word of God the Roman Catholic Hierarchy participates in the political affairs of all nations of earth and desperately attempts to rule all nations by cruel dictators. Their methods today are the same as employed by that organization during the wicked Inquisition.

We call all good people to witness that in Germany, Austria and other places Jehovah's witnesses and true worshipers of Almighty God are cruelly persecuted, imprisoned, fiendishly abused and many of them killed, and that all such wickedness and persecution is done against them by a cruel, malicious, wicked power, incited so to do by religionists, led by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It is now boldly announced by the public press that the Hitler government and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are in full accord. The Hitler government, aided and incited by said religious organization, has inflicted and continues to inflict all manner of cruel punishment upon Christians, even as Christ Jesus and His apostles were persecuted for righteousness' sake.

Jehovah God has commanded His servants to proclaim His warning, that full responsibility may rest upon the wicked for their wrongdoing; and for that reason we now sound the warning to the rulers in Germany and in other places, and particularly to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and to all like organizations that cruelly persecute the true and faithful followers of Christ Jesus and who oppose the publication of Jehovah's kingdom message. God declares that the fate of such wicked ones is complete destruction. (Psalm 145: 20) Jesus Christ has declared that He counts His faithful followers a part of himself, and at Matthew twenty-five He pronounces Jehovah's judg-

ment against those who persecute the true followers of Christ Jesus, employing these words: 'Inasmuch as ye have done it to [cruelly ill-treated] the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the Devil and his angels. These shall go into everlasting destruction.'

We vigorously protest against the cruel treatment of Jehovah's witnesses by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its allies in Germany and in all other parts of the world, but we are delighted to leave the end thereof entirely in the hand of the Almighty God, who, according to His Word, will render to them a full recompense.

We call attention to the indisputable truth that the world's greatest crisis is at the door, and we sound the warning to all mankind according to God's Word that those who would live must refuse to give aid and support to religionists who oppose Jehovah's kingdom and persecute the true followers of Christ Jesus, and that they must take their stand on the side of righteousness and give heed to and obey the words of Jehovah God, to wit: 'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen . . . He shall show judgment to the nations . . . And in His name shall the nations hope.'

As the followers of Christ Jesus we have no part in and no interest in the political affairs of this world. Our sole purpose and commission is to make known the name and the kingdom of God under Christ, that the people may be informed and intelligently choose whom they will serve.

We send loving greetings to our persecuted brethren in Germany and other parts of the earth, and bid them to be of good courage and to rely solely upon the promises of the Almighty God Jehovah, and Christ, and to remember the words of Jesus: 'Shall not God avenge His own elect? He will avenge them speedily' (Luke 18: 7, 8); and, further, to give heed to the words of the Lord Jesus addressed to His faithful servants: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Revelation 2: 10) Blessed is the lot of those who are permitted to endure all manner of suffering for the sake of the name of Jehovah and His kingdom under Christ.—Matthew 5: 10-12.

The everlasting peace, joy and life of the people depend entirely upon the great "Prince of Peace", whose government will be administered in peace and righteousness.—Isaiah 9: 6, 7; 32: 1.

RESOLVED that a copy of this resolution be sent to Mr. Hitler and to the pope at Vatican City as the head of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and be freely published throughout the earth.

September 13, 1936.

A Belated Third Report of the European Conventions

"This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations." Jehovah's witnesses are to be found everywhere fulfilling this commission. No matter in what country the witness is being given; no matter what language is used, the same spirit of earnest zeal is seen. Judge Rutherford was greatly used by Jehovah to give probably the most effective public witness and warning yet given in some of the European countries. Great opposition was manifested by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, but to no avail. The physical facts are so clearly seen today that Armageddon is rapidly approaching, that there is no excuse for slacking the hand in this day of battle. Jehovah's witnesses in the European countries are not so favorably situated as in America. The countries there are comparatively small and hemmed in by very strict national and international regulations. This applies particularly to such countries as Germany, Austria, Bavaria. In the British Isles freedom of speech has always been the heritage of the people, but this is likely to be taken away shortly. Scotland used to be the home of sturdy Protestants, but, like all other countries, is being gradually invaded by "the great harlot", the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, as she seeks to seduce every country under the sun.

Within the last decade, the city of Glasgow has increased its "Catholic population" until now there are as many Catholics as Protestants. Judge Rutherford delivered the message of warning in that city on August 2, 1936. So great was the interest that it required three auditoriums to hold the people that came. "Armageddon" was the subject used, and the message was received with greater enthusiasm than at any other time in Scotland. Over 7,000 people crowded into the auditoriums, and many were unable to gain admission. Of course, the Hierarchy was busy warning its "population" not to attend the meeting, but this only served to make a large number of honest Catholics come. They came, and many were the expressions of disgust with the priests as these honest Catholics saw they had been hoodwinked by that wicked bunch. One Catholic woman said she had previously burned the books of Judge Rutherford because her priest had told her to, but after she heard the witness she wanted everything she could get hold of, so that she might learn how to take her stand on the side of Jehovah. Jehovah's witnesses attending the convention in Glasgow threw themselves into advertising the big public witness. Over 1,000 participated in the "sandwich" parades. Groups of witnesses, in numbers of 35 up to 100 in a group, walked up and down the busy streets of Glasgow announcing in this very effective way the public meeting. Over one hundred autos covered the city and outlying districts with banners and placards. On Sunday, September 13, 1936, London was awakened to the fact and warned of the near approach of Armageddon. Jehovah's witnesses moved on that city from all parts of the country. About 3,000 joined in publicizing the big witness. Here, too, over a thousand joined in the "sandwich board" parades. People were greatly impressed with the unusual sight of seeing quiet, earnest, cleanly dressed men and women, with happy smiling faces, calling their attention to the coming witness in the Alexandra Palace in this unique way. Strange, but none ridiculed; many, however, said they were glad to see some people with the courage of their convictions. Crowds came to the Alexandra Palace; some got in, many heard on the outside. Powerful loud-speakers served from the roof of the building. The speaker's voice was thus carried a great distance from the Palace into the densely populated area. It would be impossible to estimate how many people heard in this way. A mighty shout also went up when the audience of approximately 12,000 joined in lustily shouting "Aye", at the conclusion of the reading of a resolution calling for all people of good will to take a firm stand on the side of Jehovah and His kingdom. Never has Great Britain had such a witness in two of its largest cities.

Switzerland is the oldest republic in existence, being over a thousand years old. On beautiful Lake Lucerne, nestling between the towering peaks of the Swiss Alps, lies the ancient city of Lucerne. It was on the shores of this lake, within a short distance of the city, where William Tell, of 'the arrow and apple' fame, made his bold bid for freedom from the oppressive yoke of a kingdom dominated by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. At that time the Swiss republic was established. On September 4, 1936, there gathered in this beautiful and historic city a convention of Jehovah's witnesses. On Monday, September 7, there was to be a large public witness. Quiet, earnest, happy and determined came over 3,500 publishers of the Kingdom message, from twenty-one different countries. One motive, one thought, dominated all: the honoring of the name of the great Jehovah and His King, Christ Jesus. Some had traveled far on foot; others had come a journey of many days on bicycles. Many endured great hardships to get there. One Kingdom publisher, a cripple, hardly able to walk, and poor in this world's goods, propelled himself in his wheel chair over the country roads a distance of nearly 200 miles; but he

got there. And was he happy! This cripple was from Germany. Nearly 300 Jehovah's witnesses and Jonadabs courageously journeyed across the German border into Switzerland in the face of the possibility of arrest and imprisonment in a concentration camp. There were those of many languages in Lucerne, but only one mind pervaded the whole. Satan came also, as he usually does.

A large municipal building housed the convention. Here was to be the large public witness. The "harlot" got busy. She began to allure and seduce the police officials. Lucerne is mostly Catholic. Catholics have votes; police officials need votes to keep them in office. And so the "whore" prevailed. Judge Rutherford was served with a notice from the city president that arrest would follow any attempt to hold the meeting. Judge Rutherford in turn served notice personally upon the president that he would be at the auditorium at eight o'clock that evening and that the meeting would be held. He placed the responsibility of any trouble squarely upon the shoulders of this city official. Two hours before the meeting the hall was packed. A large crowd gathered outside. The police came and surrounded the building with the purpose of keeping the people out, but the auditorium was filled long before the police got there. Judge Rutherford stepped to the platform on time and a tremendous applause rang out. The people wanted to hear the message. As the message was carried to the outside through loud-speakers placed in the lobby of the auditorium, the crowds there cheered and shouted "Bravo! Bravo!" Needless to say, it was clearly pointed out who was behind this attempted stopping of the witness; and from the comments heard throughout the entire audience it was seen that an even greater witness had been effected. Satan always overreaches himself. Jehovah always prevails. Some few disgruntled ones on the outside demanded that the police officer in charge have the loud-speakers shut off that were serving the people on the outside. The officer said: "I have no authority to do any such thing. I am only here to carry out the orders I have. That speaker can stay on just as long as it likes; I'm not going to touch it"; and he said this with a smile. Copies of the Resolution were handed out to the police who were forming a cordon around the building, and many read it with much interest. A more docile-looking bunch of men could not be found. Most of them were ashamed to be there.

The spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon Judge Rutherford, and never was he heard to greater advantage. This was undoubtedly the grandest witness ever given in this day. "The Sword of Jehovah and of Gideon" was the battle shout. 'We ask no quarter; we give no quarter. There shall be no compromise,' was the theme of the whole convention.

A public witness was also delivered in the capital cities of Scandinavia. Copenhagen in Denmark, Stockholm in Sweden, Oslo in Norway, and Helsingfors in Finland, received the Kingdom message. A representative of the Society visited these countries and delivered the message of "Separating the Nations" contained in the *Choosing* booklet. Great interest was manifested, and much literature placed, showing a definite division now taking place among the people.

Judicial Insanity in Chicago

THE flag-saluting cult is again on the job. Not satisfied with expelling children from school, sentencing them to public institutions, choking, beating and maltreating them, it has now branched out to broader fields. It has taken on adults, and proposes to do great things in support of its idol.

Mary Schlachetka, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was fined by Judge Joseph Hermes of the Women's Court, 1121 South State St., Chicago, the sum of $200 with $10 costs on a charge of disorderly conduct. The disorderly conduct consisted in refusing to salute the flag.

It is evident that the members of the "salute or go to jail" denomination are insane. Insanity has been defined as a disease of the mind which causes a person not to know the nature or quality of the act he is doing. They say much about preserving liberty and respect for the flag, but their minds are so warped, and twisted with devotion to their patriotic ritual, that they cannot see they are desecrating the principles of freedom for which the flag of America has stood.

Judge Hermes' decision puts him in the class of the Massachusetts judge that sentenced three children to a reformatory because they dared to adhere to the Scriptures, Exodus 20:3-5, and stand upon their rights, acknowledged by the fundamental law of every state in the Union and of the United States itself.

Judge Hermes may get a little cheap publicity out of the Hearst rags, and kindred soilers of paper pulp, but he should see what the reputable press of the United States thinks of that Massachusetts episode. It will not be long now before it is in the hands of the readers of *The Golden Age*. They would have had it long ago, but too many other things pressed for space.

Judge Hermes would have been a good tool for the inquisitors a few hundred years ago, and will doubtless be a good one for the inquisitors that are even now straining at their leashes and yelping in chorus to get at their prey.

Just as sure as the descending sun gives evidence that the darkness of night is close at hand, so do the actions of the flag-saluting sect supported by decisions of judges like Judge Hermes prove that the liberties of the American people are fast going into oblivion.

The usual custom has been to lock up the insane people in places where they cannot injure anybody. Now it appears that the crazy ones are going to run and boss the world for a while.

Madame Liberty is in for a tough time. Her statue in New York harbor will probably serve as a grave-marker, soon.

Judge Rutherford's Testimony at the Harbeck Trial at Berne

Mr. Boris Tödtli, Gewerbestrasse 31, Bern,
represented by the undersigned lawyer,
Complainant,

against

1. Mr. M. C. Harbeck, Allmendstrasse 39, Bern,
2. Mr. Franz Zürcher, Allmendstrasse 39, Bern,
Defendants,

to the

RICHTERAMT IV of Bern:

Mr. President:

BY PERMISSION of the Court J. F. Rutherford makes the following statement under oath:

I am a resident of Brooklyn, New York, United States of America; I am the writer of some of the literature concerning which the accused are charged; I am president of the organization with which the accused are associated and represent, the work of which organization is devoted to the preaching of the gospel as commanded by the Lord and which is for the benefit of the people. That this learned Court might have a better view of the matter pertaining to the accusations laid against Messrs. Harbeck and Zürcher, and the work in which they are engaged, the following statement, by the permission of the Court, is made:

I am a native-born American citizen of Scotch parentage, and am in no wise related to the Hebrew people. I have nothing in common with or nothing against any person because he is a Jew.

ORGANIZATION: Three legally constituted corporations operate together and are, to wit: the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania; the PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION, organized under the laws of the State of New York; and the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION, incorporated under the laws of Great Britain. I am and since 1917 have been the president of these corporations. Said incorporated organizations operate as publishers of Jehovah's witnesses, the latter name meaning all persons who are wholly devoted to the Almighty God and to Christ Jesus. For more than sixty years this organization has carried forward its Christian work.

The sole purpose of the organization represented here by the accused is to aid the people to gain a knowledge of the Holy Scriptures, and that free from all prejudice, and to this end its publications appear, to wit, in seventy languages and dialects, and its operations extend throughout the nations of the earth. It has no desire and makes no effort whatsoever to participate in the political affairs of the nations of the world.

MONEY: The money to carry forward the work of this Christian organization is supplied by the voluntary contributions made by persons who are unselfishly and deeply interested in the enlightenment and uplift of the human race. No money has ever been contributed by or received from any person who is a Jew and used to carry on this work. The charge that the organization and its work is financed by Jews is entirely false and made without any excuse or justification.

TEACHINGS: It is charged that the accused Harbeck and Zürcher distributed "trash literature", which is in violation of the law, and which literature is published by the aforesaid organization. The charge is utterly false and without any foundation in fact. The organization, as shown by its literature distributed, does not adopt or follow the teachings of any man. It publishes the teachings of the Holy Scriptures only. In brief, the Scripture teaching, as promulgated by the literature distributed, is:

THAT the Creator of heaven and earth, the supreme power of the universe, is the Almighty God, the Most High, whose name alone is Jehovah; that Christ Jesus is the Son of God, and the Chief One of Jehovah's great organization, and that Jehovah and Christ Jesus together constitute the "Higher Powers" as that term is used in the Scriptures; that all true followers of Christ Jesus are servants of Jehovah God and commissioned and commanded by Jehovah to bear testimony to the people (Isaiah 61:1, 2), and therefore these people are properly and Scripturally called Jehovah's witnesses. (Isaiah 43:10-12) Christ Jesus is the great "Faithful and True Witness" of Jehovah God, and He declares that every one who is of the truth is obedient to the commandments of the Lord. Christ Jesus being the first and the head of Jehovah's great organization, He became the founder of Christianity more than 1900 years ago, and the term "Christian" is properly applied only to those who are the true and faithful followers of Christ Jesus, obeying God's commandments as Jesus obeyed. The organization of which the accused are a part is not against, but wholly for Christianity.

There is a wide distinction between religion

and Christianity, and that distinction is made clear by the words of Christ Jesus as appear below.

Religion consists of any teaching and formalism practiced and based upon the traditions of men, and which recognize some deity or superior power.

Christianity is based solely upon the commandments of the Almighty God, Jehovah. The Jewish clergy of old designated in the Scriptures as scribes and Pharisees were duty-bound to obey God's commandments, but they abandoned His commandments and substituted therefor the traditions of men. Those clergymen approached Jesus and said to Him: "Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? . . . But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandments of God by your tradition? . . . Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition." (Matthew 15:1-6) Any religion that is named "Christian religion" is improperly named. There are many religions. There is but one Christianity.

Many centuries before the coming of Jesus Christ to the earth the Devil organized religion with Nimrod as the chief visible one, and which religion defamed God's holy name. Thereafter various heathen nations organized or adopted a religion to suit their desires, all of which were against the Almighty God. The nation of Israel, although bound by covenant to obey God's commandment and to avoid intercourse with the heathen nations because of the religion of the heathen, yet openly abandoned God's commandments and adopted a religion based upon the traditions of men, and for that reason the nation of Israel was destroyed. Everywhere in the Bible God expresses himself as against religion because it tends to turn the people away from Jehovah.

It was the religious Jews that opposed and persecuted Christ Jesus, and for that reason He told them that they were the children of the Devil, thus clearly establishing the author of "religion". (John 8:42-44) Paul, once known as Saul, practiced the Jews' religion and persecuted Christians; but when God revealed to him the truth and he became a Christian he immediately turned about and served God in spirit and in truth. His own testimony upon this point is conclusive: "For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it; and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood." —Galatians 1:13-16.

And while he was practicing the Jews' religion Paul was never persecuted, but when he became a Christian he was violently persecuted by the religious Jews because he told the people the truth. Jesus foretold that all His true followers would be persecuted by religionists; and it has ever been thus.—John 15:19, 20.

Sometime after the death of the apostles of Jesus Christ a religious organization came into existence, and which is called Catholic. That religious organization is governed and controlled by a small body of men designated as the "Roman Catholic Hierarchy", while all the people that support that organization are called "the Catholic population", and such people are not members of the Catholic church organization. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy claims to serve God and Christ Jesus, but in fact it has long been a political and commercial organization as well as religious. It has improperly carved and applied to itself the term "Christian religion", whereas in truth and in fact there is no such thing in existence as the "Christian religion". The terms "religion" and "Christianity" are diametrically opposed one to the other, but the people in general are kept in ignorance of this important fact. Jehovah's witnesses are not against Christianity or Christians, but, on the contrary, are the true advocates of Christianity, which means the teaching of and obedience to the commandments of Jehovah God. It is the Word of God as taught by Christ Jesus and His apostles that exposes the duplicity and hypocrisy of organizations that practice religion. God declared that His due time would come to expose the fallacy of religion and let the people know the truth of and concerning himself and His name; and that time has now come.

Jehovah's witnesses have no fight against anyone. They are wholly for God and His kingdom. They are engaged in publishing the truth of God's Word as set forth in the Bible, and as God has commanded, and it is the truth of God's

Word that exposes hypocrisy, fraud and deceit, and makes known that Satan is the arch enemy of God and of man and that Satan uses men to organize and carry on in the name of Christ a work that deceives the people and keeps them in ignorance of Jehovah God and His purpose to give obedient men a great blessing through His kingdom. Only God's enemies could desire to hide the truth from the people. It is because Jehovah's witnesses teach the truth that they stand accused in this Court.

PICTURES: A picture is a means of conveying to the mind by sight what is stated more in detail by words. Long ago Jehovah God by His prophecies made many word pictures thereby foretelling what should come to pass in future days. Among those prophetic pictures God disclosed that a great religious organization would become political and commercial and would resort to all manner of means and wrongful practices to carry out its purposes. Said word pictures also disclosed that the Devil is back of and the author of such wrongful organizations and practices. A picture in the book cited by complainants, and appearing at pages 96-97 of Book One, *Light*, is an example in point. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy exactly fits the word picture given in God's Book and the picture or illustration published as here cited. It is a well-known fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy participates in the politics of every nation and attempts to control all the political offices. That organization has long been known as commercial and as such has accumulated a great mass of property and money and many of its cathedrals contain guns and ammunition. Surely it cannot be claimed that these things have been done for the purpose of teaching the people the plain and life-giving words of Jesus Christ, but have been done and are being done for other reasons. The picture represents religion, Big Business or selfish commercialism, and unrighteous politics. The record of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is smeared with human blood unrighteously shed. It is only necessary to refer to the many historical statements concerning the wicked Inquisition carried on by the Hierarchy, in which many people were cruelly put to death by burning at the stake and by other wicked means. It is a well-known fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is now supporting and pushing forward the revolution that is in progress in Spain and that such revolutionists are committing many ruthless and cruel acts. In Germany many persons have been wrongfully killed at the instigation of religionists. The garment worn by the priest, as shown in the picture and in which also he wears a hat similiar to that worn by the priest of the heathen fishgod Dagon, is exactly in keeping with the facts, and upon the skirts of that garment appears human blood. Without a doubt Jehovah God had in mind that very same thing when He caused His prophet to write these words: "Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these." (Jeremiah 2:34) The picture therefore is true to the word picture given by Jehovah God.

The illustration or picture in Book Two, *Light*, page 109, concerning Revelation 17:16 is exactly in harmony with the word picture of the Scriptures. This false organization practicing religion the Lord in His Word refers to as a "whore", manifestly meaning that the organization claiming to worship God indulges in illicit relationship with the political element of the world. (James 4:4) The Lord also declares in His Word that He will put it into the minds of the kings to destroy that wicked organization, and it seems quite apparent that God is now permitting the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to make such an exhibition of itself and its cruel practices before the kings or rulers of the earth that they will soon clearly see her hypocrisy and then carry out God's will as He has expressed it.

Every picture in the publications under consideration is fully supported by the Word of God, and without a question of doubt these things the Lord God caused to be written and published that the people might be enlightened. The pictures are not published for the purpose of holding up to ridicule any person or inciting them to wrongdoing, but for the purpose of portraying the truth as the truth appears in the Holy Scriptures, and that in order that the people might be properly warned according to the commandments of Almighty God and that the people might learn the worship of Almighty God in spirit and in truth as He has commanded.

If the publications embraced in the charges are "trash literature", as charged, the Word of Almighty God is "trash literature". Such a conclusion is wholly unreasonable. It is manifest that the lawmakers had no intention to forbid the distribution of the Holy Scriptures or a published explanation of the same. These publica-

tions contain the truth and nothing but the truth; and, said the Lord Jesus Christ: 'Sanctify them with thy truth; thy Word is truth.' —John 17:17.

MOTIVE: The complainants Tödtli and his supporter Fleischhauer by the very words of their accusation or complaint show that they are wholly ignorant of the Scriptures and the meaning thereof and that they have no faith or confidence therein. Their charges that the literature published is "trash literature" is too absurd and ridiculous to merit serious consideration, and this Court should not be wearied by having to wade through their diatribe. Their complaint shows that they are moved by malice, hatred, ill will, and that they have no idea or intention of rendering any good service to the people. That those men, the complainants, are the agents and representatives of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, seems certain. They are not interested in the publications that do good to mankind. Their purpose is to put to silence all publications of truth in order that the people might be kept in ignorance of God's kingdom, and while the religio-political organization, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, pushes its campaign to gain control of all the nations of the earth.

In support of this statement I refer the Court to a book written by E. Boyd Barrett entitled *Rome Stoops to Conquer*. Mr. Barrett for many years was a Jesuit and is fully acquainted with the methods of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and speaks with authority. His book discloses that the Hierarchy resorts to all manner of underhanded and wrongful schemes to gain control of the governments of the earth. I ask to file a copy of that book as a part of my testimony.

The publication of the truth of God's Word, which foretells the arising into power of just such political-religious organization as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, greatly angers men of the Hierarchy, and for this reason they persecute and lie about the publishers of the truth. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is now carrying on a systematic underhanded and cruel persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Canada, in America, Australia, Austria, Japan, Germany, and in many other countries, and the sole reason for such persecution of Jehovah's witnesses is because they publish the truth of God's Word as He has commanded that the truth shall be published and because the truth is enlightening and beneficial to the people.

Complainants state that I was imprisoned during the World War, but complainants are careful not to disclose all the truth of and concerning the same. It was the religious clergy, particularly the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, that entered into a conspiracy and carried out that conspiracy, to frame and did frame false charges against me, and my brethren in Christ Jesus, and caused us to be imprisoned upon false charges of hindering the prosecution of the War. Their real purpose was to rid the earth of those who preached the gospel of God's kingdom under Christ Jesus. By reason of the influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the Roman Catholic judge of the court denied us bail bond and we were held in prison for nine months illegally, at the end of which time the Supreme Court of the United States heard the matter, admitted us to bail, and then the government dismissed all charges against us, and thereby the clergy were greatly chagrined and their purpose defeated. They now attempt to use their own wrongful acts to besmirch and destroy the influence of others who are giving their lives for doing good to mankind.

If the books written by me do not disclose the truth, then why do not the clergy come before the public and openly discuss the matter and tell them wherein these publications are not true? I have heretofore challenged the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other clergymen to select any man they may choose who will take their side and defend their position in a public debate of these Bible questions. They refuse. Millions of people of the United States have signed a petition calling upon the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to defend their side in an open debate with me, and they continue to remain silent. Are they and their agents at all interested in aiding the people to understand the truth and to do for them that which will be a benefit to the people? Manifestly not. They refuse to tell the truth, and attempt to throttle all others and thus prevent the truth being told. They thereby make manifest that they are public enemies. For many centuries the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has promulgated false doctrines, cruelly misrepresented and defamed the name and Word of Almighty God, and Christ Jesus, and now they would prevent people from gaining a knowledge of the truth by any possible means. Being unable to make defense of their own position before the people they resort to the law in an at-

tempt to prevent the publication of the truth of God's Word. In the language of the Scriptures they "frame mischief by law", and God declares that for so doing He will destroy them: "Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law? They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood. And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off."—Psalm 94:20, 21, 23.

KINGDOM: Complainants claim that the accused and their associates are trying to establish a world government. That statement not only is false, but is ridiculous. Complainants thereby also show that they have no knowledge of and no faith in God's Word concerning His righteous government and that therefore they are against God and His kingdom. No man on this earth, whether a Christian or otherwise, will establish a righteous government; but without a question of doubt God will establish such a righteous government through Christ Jesus, because He says: "I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) The publications in question emphasize and proclaim the plain teachings of the Holy Scriptures concerning the establishment of God's government of righteousness to His glory and for the benefit of obedient men. Jehovah promised that He would set up such a righteous government on earth under His King, Christ Jesus. The Lord Jesus when on earth taught His followers to pray always: 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as in heaven.' And every Christian does thus pray. The time is here when the people must be informed of God's purpose to set up His righteous government of which government Christ Jesus is the Head and concerning which Jehovah God says: "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end." (Isaiah 9:6, 7) "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) The people of every nation are now in distress and perplexity and God calls their attention to His kingdom and points to Christ Jesus the Head thereof and says to them: "In his name shall the nations hope." (Matthew 12:21) The Lord commands His witnesses to go forth and publish these truths to the people and to warn them in order that the people might have opportunity to know of and seek the way of righteousness. I cite the following scriptures to show that every true Christian must obey this commandment of the Lord to publish the truth and to warn the people, and the failure to do so would result in his own destruction.—Matthew 24:14; Acts 3:23; Ezekiel 33:7-9.

The accused and their associates are not asking the people to join some organization. They are not seeking or receiving members; they are not attempting any injury to any person. Their responsibility is to proclaim and publish the truth as commanded because it is the Lord's will. The law of Jehovah God is supreme, and is above the law of man, and all who are in a covenant to do His will must obey God's law and His commandments, and this they delight to do. In doing so they call down upon their heads the opposition and cruel persecution of God's enemies. In obedience to Jehovah's commandments the accused and others of Jehovah's witnesses go forth and publish the truth to the people that the people may be warned and that they may find a place of refuge, which God has prepared for them, and that they may receive His blessings. Nothing could be of greater importance and aid to the people than this. It remains for Fleischhauer and Tödtli to denounce these publications as "trash literature". Their charges are not worthy of serious consideration by honest men. They show that they have no faith in God and in Christ Jesus and no knowledge or understanding of His Word. They have not hesitated to resort to falsehood. They have quoted isolated passages from the publications entirely out of their setting, for the very purpose of causing a misunderstanding. They show that they are void of honesty and truthfulness. When they come into Court claiming to act upon a high plane they should come with clean hands. On the contrary, their hands are dripping with unrighteousness.

Regardless of the false and malicious charges made against the accused here and others, and regardless of the cruel opposition set up by these men and their principal, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the good news of Jehovah God and His Kingdom under Christ Jesus will continue to be preached, because it is the will of God that it shall be told to the people and His will must be done. The only hope for the people is that they may know and rely upon the Word of God and obey His commandments. The publications in question, therefore, are of the highest importance for the well-being of mankind.

Berne, August 21, 1936.

Instilling "Love of Liberty" in Minds of the Youth of Maryland

CHAPTER 239 of the laws of Maryland provides for patriotic programs including the salute to the flag, in order that "love of liberty and democracy may be instilled in the minds of the youth of America".

Because they loved God and would not disobey His commandments, six children of Albert Ludke refused to participate in the flag-salute ceremony in Oxon Hill schools. The teachers were disturbed and the school board was disturbed. At first they were inclined to respect the views of the children. They had some faint idea that it might interfere with religious freedom, and knew that it certainly wouldn't help instill "love of liberty and democracy" in the hearts of the children to expel them from school.

The American Legion claims to be a patriotic organization. It claims to have great "love of liberty and democracy". Because some of its members fought in war, it has placed itself on a high mount of self-esteem, where it would fain oversee all things, dictate all things, and be all things. Without any conception of what constitutes liberty or democracy some of its members and posts have made themselves ridiculous trying to force the "love of liberty and democracy" in the minds of others.

From their high point of self-approbation, self-glorification, self-sufficiency and natural-born conceitedness, a few of the Maryland Legion posts observed what was happening in the Oxon Hill schools, and immediately decided, without invitation, to inject themselves into the affair.

Marlboro Post No. 115 was the first on the job. The members gave deep thought to the matter. They gathered data on the legal powers of the school board. They didn't gather any data on the right of school children to worship God in accordance with the dictates of conscience. They didn't consider that necessary. All they desired was to find legal support to punish these children. They held special meetings and indulged in much discussion. Plans were drafted and finally they DEMANDED ACTION. The law must be enforced. The children had to 'love liberty and democracy' or go without an education. Democracy and liberty were being endangered by these youngsters, and Marlboro Post No. 115 was going to see that something was done about it.

Treasury Post No. 35 also horned in for the preservation of "liberty and democracy". This post recommended that the Department of Maryland take corrective action to inform the parents of the duty to respect the flag. Just what "corrective action" should be taken was not disclosed, but it sounds and smells like an inquisitional process to jam a little "love of liberty and democracy" down the throats of the parents.

School Board Surrenders Its Patriotism

The county school board was in a dilemma. The Ludke children were good pupils. They rated above the average in scholarship. They were well behaved and obedient. The board had intelligence enough to see that the denial of educational privileges would not help in teaching them patriotism. The board could also see that they might receive much criticism if they expelled the pupils. They might get a panning from the newspapers. But on the other hand, if they permitted them to remain in school, there would be the American Legion from its Olympic heights thundering complaints, threats and anathemas at them. Like as not they would be called "Reds" and "Communists". In their distress the board members shivered and shuddered, and wished not to be disturbed by these problems of "liberty and democracy".

Finally they submitted to the demands of the un-American American Legion. They gave up their patriotism, trampled on freedom of worship and conscience, and made "liberty and democracy" look "like what the cat dragged home". (Apologies to "Harvey") They served notice that children who obey the commandments of Almighty God in refusing to worship the image of the nation cannot attend the public schools of Prince Georges county.

Residents of Prince Georges county, take a good look at your county school board. Observe the invertebrate and obsequious creatures you have placed in charge of your educational institutions. Then put on your garments of mourning and weep.

The board guessed correctly as to what might happen. Plenty of criticism was soon to be their portion. Many people did not believe their action to be a good educational process for instilling "love of liberty and democracy" in the hearts of school children. Many thought a gross injustice had been perpetrated. Some newspapers spoke freely and courageously criticizing the school board for following the spirit of Nazism,

Fascism and autocracy in place of the American spirit of liberty and freedom, and for wrongfully interfering with freedom of worship and freedom of conscience.

Something had to be done; so once more we see those helpful interpolators of un-Americanism appearing from their pragmatical heights to render aid, comfort, sustenance and assistance to the flag-worshiping cult and the school board. Takoma Post No. 28, on August 13, 1936, adopted a resolution. It contained twelve "Whereases" and two "Resolves", and was just full of information and advice, especially advice.

The newspapers were told just what they should do. They were told that they should have respect for authority. Yes, dear Isabel, that means authority having the sanction, approval, and nod of approbation of the Legion. The newspapers need not be concerned with the authority of Almighty God or His laws. The constitutional injunction to worship Almighty God should not be respected either, for the reason that this subversive, un-American and un-Christian organization has shown that it has no respect for Jehovah God or for the Maryland constitution.

Aid and Comfort to Fanatics

The newspapers were informed that they should refrain from giving aid and comfort to fanatics. That isn't such a bad idea. These overheated fanatics who say "Salute or be damned" should not receive any aid or comfort from the newspapers. It is encouraging that the majority of the reputable newspapers of the country are following that policy.

The newspapers should present issues without bias and enlighten the ignorant. Yes, you have it right, Annabelle. That means they should print only the Legion's side of the story. That's the only way to keep "liberty and democracy" in good trim.

The newspapers should endeavor to inculcate a sense of patriotism. And that, worthy reader, has merit. True patriotism, which recognizes the nation just as far as Christ recognized Cæsar, and no more, and which recognizes Almighty God as the supreme power, should be encouraged by all newspapers. But the Legion does not know what constitutes patriotism, and is in no position to advise others about it.

The said resolution proceeds further with injunctions and advice to the father of the Ludke children. He is advised to learn the definition of the words "flag" and "salute", and to instruct his children concerning them. It gratuitously furnishes a definition of salute, made by them for special occasion, which states that the salute is just a sign of respect to the flag, the same as tipping the hat to a lady.

Apply the same terms and conditions to tipping the hat to a lady as are applied to the flag salute, and what have you?

The Legion's New Goddess

You have the following: The lady is sacred. She is pure, innocent, truthful, sincere, just, brave. (Some lady. Queen Elizabeth and Bloody Mary should be living now.) She must be treated with respect; with reverence; and all must be devoted to her. She will protect and give salvation to all. Laws must be passed requiring all men to salute a lady at sight. Anyone failing to salute will be refused the privilege of walking on the street, or of receiving any benefits from the state.

Thus the lady becomes a goddess and the tipping of the hat becomes an act of obeisance to a sacred object, which is nothing more nor less than an act of worship. The flag-salute matter of Oxon Hill is not yet over. The children are still being denied the privilege of attendance at the public school, but another organization has now entered the arena. The American Civil Liberties Union, an organization which has some real love for the principles of liberty, democracy, freedom of worship and freedom of conscience, has volunteered its services, furnished counsel, and will assist the parents in presenting the matter to the courts so that the school board can be educated as to its duty and privilege in the matter.

In the meantime the busy and ubiquitous members of the Legion and the so nice and submissive members of the school board can reflect on what they have accomplished; for it is admitted they have accomplished something.

They have denied educational advantages to six children in whom they can find no occasion or fault except concerning the law of their God.

They have insulted and dishonored the flag by denying the liberty of which that emblem is supposed to be a symbol.

They have put Prince Georges county on the map as a place where religious freedom is barred and where the flag-saluting cult is boss.

They have tried to stifle conscience and to make hypocrites out of innocent children; but, thank God, in that they did not succeed.

Petition Puts Roman Catholic Hierarchy on the Run

THE national petition circulated by Jehovah's witnesses has the Roman Catholic Hierarchy on the run, and as the hunting season begins they are hunting their holes. The Hierarchy views with deadly terror any public debate with Judge Rutherford. As in their hearts they know they have no answer to make to the charges they are certain he will bring, they are doing all possible to prevent circulation of the petition. They figure that the best answer is no answer. They do not dare and do not wish to fight in the open like men. In a real fight they show only their rear quarters. In the picture Samson smote the Philistines "hip and thigh". These were the only places he could reach. Hence this kick, in the same place.

One of the Kingdom publishers drifted into the office of the Denver *Catholic Register* and cheerfully asked everybody who loves fair play to sign the petition, so that matters can be discussed in the open—American style. There is no reason, if he is honest, why any priest or prelate should refuse to sign a petition which starts off thus:

The Roman Catholic Press protests the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's speeches by radio for the reason, as claimed, that he misrepresents the teachings of the Catholic Church concerning the salvation of the human race Millions of persons claim that he does not misrepresent such teachings, and many others are confused as to what is the truth.

The people in the office of the Denver *Catholic Register* showed their Catholic training. They took the petition inside where the more-or-less men copied it for their paper, and then their spokesman came out and said, in effect, that they did not dare sign it because "Father" somebody or other was away on his vacation. So the Kingdom publisher, a lady, took her leave.

As soon as the lady left the office the Denver *Catholic Register* wrote a big scarehead two columns wide:

"RUTHERFORD IS SEEKING TO REGAIN AIR THROUGH DEBATE"

Of course, as every reader of *The Golden Age* well knows, Judge Rutherford was never off the air. The Roman Hierarchy in its big press campaign from the Atlantic to the Pacific to force him from the air actually bluffed and bulldozed and bullyragged less than 30 stations out of more than 300 into discontinuing the broadcasts of his Bible talks.

The Denver *Catholic Register* staff that did not dare sign a petition being circulated by a lady until after they had received permission from some person dressed in skirts, sex not known, but guessed, then went on to say:

Under the subtle guise of a radio debate to explain his beliefs, "Judge" Joseph F. Rutherford, who has been ruled off the air in many cities for his bitter attacks on religion, is attempting to regain his broadcasting status. Petitions are being circulated all over Denver, probably in other sections of the country, asking that a debate between Rutherford and some Church official be arranged through the Federal Communications Commission. Rutherford's teachings have been inimical to the Church and religion. The proposed debate is a mere advertising stunt, and no priest would take part in it. Catholics and any others interested in the promotion of religion and opposed to bigotry will be careful NOT to sign this petition.

For the information of those who may be approached by "Jehovah's witnesses" for their signature a copy of the petition, preceded by a copy of the framed, printed appeal that accompanies it, is printed below:

Every fair-minded person is deeply interested in the life and happiness of the people. Would you like to hear open, frank discussion of this subject by a high Catholic official and a well-known judge, over a nation-wide chain of radio stations? If so, please read and sign this petition.

(Petition then follows)

What the "Register" Discloses

The *Register* discloses the mind of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and the caliber of their manhood:

a. The staff did not dare sign petition presented by a lady, without the consent of a priest.

b. They kept a lady waiting while they copied her private papers.

c. They dread to state publicly what are the "teachings of the Catholic Church concerning the salvation of the human race".

d. They dread still more to hear what Judge Rutherford would have to say in reply, for they well know their teachings have not a leg to stand on, either in the Scriptures or in reason or common sense.

e. With a chance to state their position publicly, and refusing to accept it, they denounce the offer as a "subtle guise". Can you beat it?

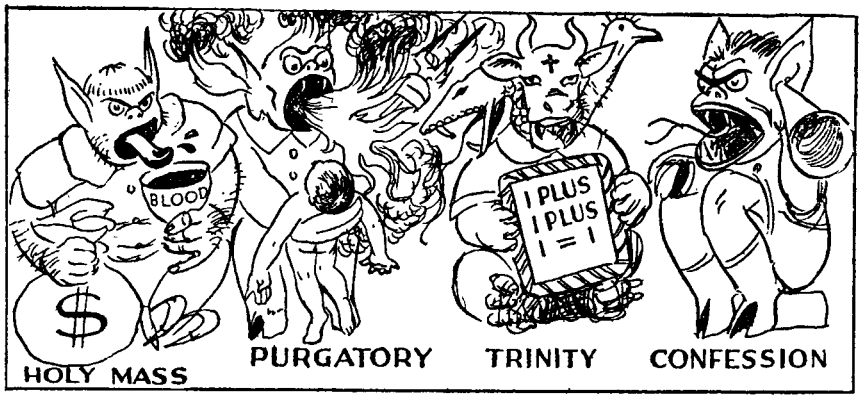
f. Knowing full well that he never lost his broadcasting status, the *Register* misrepresents Judge Rutherford as attempting to "regain" it.

g. With the infinite conceit and gall manifested by the Roman Catholic cult, they imply that their "church" is the only church and their "religion" is the only religion.

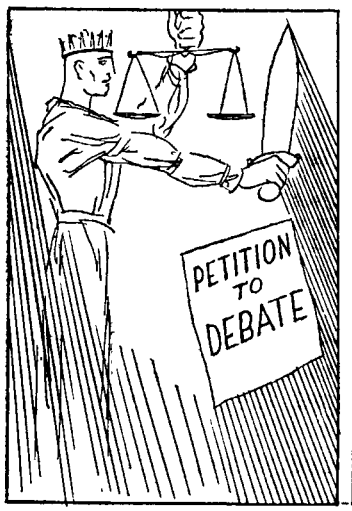
h. To ask the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to



There lives an old woman who has many and diverse children, who she claims were fathered by God and whom she asks the world to accept as such without question or proof of their paternity.



She keeps them hidden from the light of day because she knows that they are so unreasonable and altogether hideous that no one can behold them without a shudder.



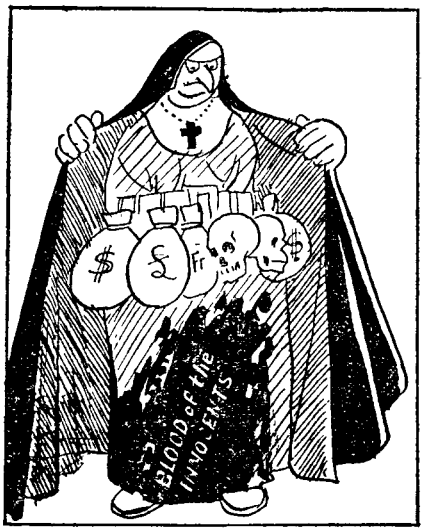
Justice and Truth demand, in the public interest, that she prove her claims to divine motherhood and produce her offspring.



But she is full of terror and fears to show them, because she knows the world will recognize in them their father—Satan.



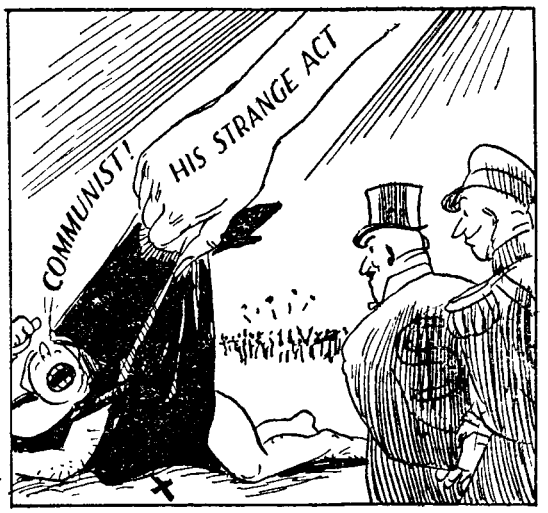
She is afraid she will also have to reveal her lovers—



and why she wears maternity garments,



and she fears most of all the finger of derision pointing her out,



and the anxious, waiting multitude, and those other lovers who desire to see her exposed.

come out in the open and answer like men is "bigotry". Can you beat it?

i. Not daring to sign the petition themselves, the *Register* staff urges that nobody should sign it.

j. They admit they are not fair-minded and not "deeply interested in the life and happiness of the people", and God knows that that is the absolute truth, as events in Spain alone abundantly establish.

Ante Tubam Trepidat

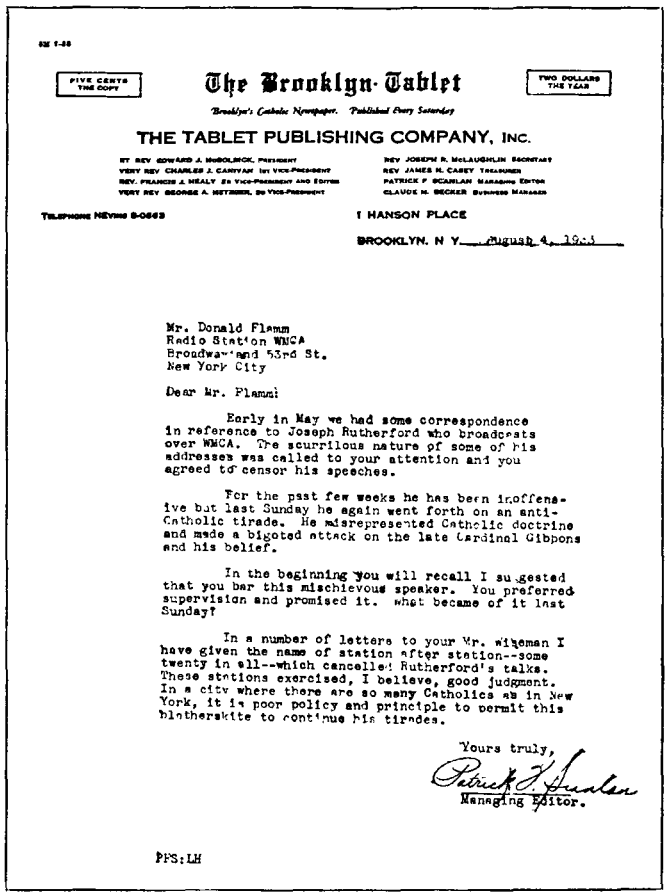
In the Brooklyn *Tablet* of September 19, front page bold display, the following wail of affright appeared:

RUTHERFORD GROUP MISLED CATHOLICS

In several sections of Greater New York, solicitors rang bells this week asking people to sign a petition to the Government compelling a Philadelphia radio station to carry attacks on Christian and Jewish religionists by Rutherford. On the letter is also a reference to the Paulist station WLWL. A number of Catholics were misled into signing the petition, which means an endorsement of spreading anti-Catholic propaganda.

In line with the Catholic policy of prevaricating freely, wholly and unreservedly, that paragraph contains five distinct, willful and intentional falsehoods. It is designed to mislead Catholics and to keep them in ignorance of the challenge to debate contained in the petition.

Those holy chanticleers with long skirts, scapulars and fish hats like to use Latin texts. Here is one for all of them to use from now on and forever: "Ante tubam trepidat" ("Before the trumpet sounds he trembles"). They have become panicky, terror-stricken, scared and frightened before the challenge gets to them. The courage of their mighty men is all oozed out and —with apologies to the ladies—they have indeed "become as women". (Jeremiah 50:36, 37) They are on their way into their holes and will soon pull the holes in after them.



FIVE CENTS THE COPY

The Brooklyn Tablet

TWO DOLLARS THE YEAR

Brooklyn's Catholic Newspaper. Published Every Saturday

THE TABLET PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

RT. REV. EDWARD A. McGOLRICK, PRESIDENT
VERY REV. CHARLES J. CARRYAN 1st VICE-PRESIDENT
REV. FRANCIS J. HEALY 2d VICE-PRESIDENT AND EDITOR
VERY REV. GEORGE A. METTENBRINK, 3d VICE-PRESIDENT
REV. JOSEPH R. McLAUGHLIN SECRETARY
REV. JAMES M. CASEY TREASURER
PATRICK F. SCANLAN MANAGING EDITOR
CLAUDE M. BECKER BUSINESS MANAGER

TELEPHONE NEVINS 8-0563

1 HANSON PLACE

BROOKLYN, N. Y. August 4, 1936

Mr. Donald Flamm
Radio Station WMCA
Broadway and 53rd St.
New York City

Dear Mr. Flamm:

Early in May we had some correspondence in reference to Joseph Rutherford who broadcasts over WMCA. The scurrilous nature of some of his addresses was called to your attention and you agreed to censor his speeches.

For the past few weeks he has been inoffensive but last Sunday he again went forth on an anti-Catholic tirade. He misrepresented Catholic doctrine and made a bigoted attack on the late Cardinal Gibbons and his belief.

In the beginning you will recall I suggested that you bar this mischievous speaker. You preferred supervision and promised it. What became of it last Sunday?

In a number of letters to your Mr. Wiseman I have given the name of station after station--some twenty in all--which cancelled Rutherford's talks. These stations exercised, I believe, good judgment. In a city where there are so many Catholics as in New York, it is poor policy and principle to permit this blathersk1te to continue his tirades.

Yours truly,

Patrick J. Scanlan
Managing Editor.

PPS:LH

A sample of *real* bigotry

The "Right Reverend" Peter M. H. Wynhoven

And then there is "The Right Reverend Peter M. H. Wynhoven". Be sure to put in the "Right" and the "Reverend". Mr. Wynhoven is one of the leading lights of Catholicism, the editor of *Catholic Action of the South*. He is not a bigot; oh, no! He telegraphed a radio station owner in New Orleans, ordering him to put Judge Rutherford off the air. Can you beat it?

Wynhoven's paper published the following warning. Follow the cowardice and the tissue of lies in this statement:

Warning to Catholics. Information has reached us that a petition is being circulated in some sections of New Orleans for the purpose of getting the Rutherford programs back on the air in this section. A parishioner in an uptown parish stated that she had signed a petition, not knowing clearly what it was, and found out only later. We caution the Catholics of New Orleans not to sign any petition presented to them without reading it over carefully to ascertain its purpose.

We are not at all interested in the programs of Rutherford if they are intended to express his beliefs or his principles. He is entitled to legitimate freedom of speech, just as any other citizen, and far be it from us to seek interference with this right of any citizen.

But if such programs are intended to revile the hierarchy of the Catholic Church and cast aspersions and slurs upon our beliefs and our Church as was done in previous programs, we do protest and object to such programs in as much as they are a prostitution and abuse of free speech and an offense against a large body of law-abiding citizens.

Two weeks later the "Right Reverend" Peter

M. H. Wynhoven (be sure to stick in the words "Right" and "Reverend") had the following, again in bold display, on the front page of his paper:

Caution! Attention is again directed to the circulation of a petition in New Orleans, which we understand is being signed by some persons without knowing what it is all about. The petition begins with a statement to the effect that the Roman Catholic Church is opposed to the Rutherford radio programs. Some, concluding from this opening statement that it is a protest against the Watchtower programs, have signed it. We know of one case where a Catholic parishioner ascertained that some eight Catholics had signed it, caught up with the woman circulating the petition and, after reading it over, scratched out the names of these Catholics.

The petition turned out to be a demand for a debate between Catholics and others connected with the program. Catholics are warned that Church authorities have nothing whatever to do with such a move and they positively should not sign such a petition.

In as much as it appears that such a petition with signatures will be used, we suggest that Catholic organizations of New Orleans adopt resolutions and go on record as opposed to any such proposal and to the presentation of any program intended to abuse or vilify the Catholic Church and her ministers or cast ridicule upon the beliefs of Catholics. We caution Catholics once more not to sign any petition without reading it over completely.

Take a squint at these two advertisements and see what they reveal:

a. Catholic people are not supposed to use their own judgment.

b. The "Right Reverends" assume that even when Catholics have had the petition right in front of them when they signed, they yet did not know what they were signing.

c. That, in one sentence, "Right Reverends" believe in "legitimate" freedom of speech and, in the next, take care to explain that they believe in nothing of the kind; which latter statement is the exact truth.

d. That having been cautioned once against using their own brains, it is found necessary to repeat the warning.

e. That it is right for one person to destroy the property of another.

f. That it is right for one Catholic to act in such a manner as to destroy acts of good will by other Catholics.

g. Catholics are again warned not to sign. Why all the heat and all the anxiety?

h. Catholic organizations are urged to take up the fight to see that there be no open, honest public discussion of Catholic doctrines.

i. It is taken for granted that any public discussion of her teachings would make the Catholic sect appear ridiculous. And that is true.

Still perturbed as late as September 17, Wynhoven's paper, in black type on the front page, again said frantically:

Doorbells! Complaints have again been received about representatives of an organization ringing doorbells and requesting persons to sign a petition in regard to a radio program. Catholics are warned not to sign any petitions whatsoever without reading them over carefully to ascertain just what they contain and what they are intended for.

The way the matter broke in on the readers of the Pittsburgh *Catholic* was as follows:

Rutherfordites' Latest. The latest activity of the members of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, followers of Judge Rutherford, whose radio attacks on all organized religion are carried by stations in various parts of the country, is the circulation of petitions which appear to be requests for the banning of the judge from the air, but which turn out to be a demand for a debate between him and someone representing the Catholic church. Reports from cities as widely separated as New Orleans, Detroit and Los Angeles state that Catholics have been prevailed upon to sign such petitions under the impression that they were asking for the elimination of the Rutherford programs. Needless to say, Catholics should have nothing to do with papers offered for signature by this group. It is suggested that readers of this notice warn their neighbors to beware of any petition presented to them, the object of which is not clearly worthy.

Jehovah's people can only smile at the terror caused by their honesty and faithfulness toward Jehovah God—and keep right on doing His will until the great VINDICATION takes place.

Many Other Catholic Press Objectors

Not only have the "religious" Catholic papers objected, but here is a two-column scare story in the Waterbury *Evening Democrat* aimed to accomplish the same end. The paper is owned by Mr. Maloney. Guess his "church". The headlines read:

"ACCUSE WATCH TOWER AGENTS OF DECEIT
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE RECEIVES COMPLAINTS
OF ALLEGED MISREPRESENTATION
CATHOLICS ASSAILED"

One comical thing happened in the Redwood City (California) area. Some bright priest got the idea to shut off Jehovah's witnesses by cir-

culating a petition, similar in typography to the one used by Jehovah's witnesses, but headed with the caption "Get Judge Rutherford Off the Air". Workers were sent out with little green testimony cards similiar to those used by Jehovah's witnesses. The scheme blew up, because when the Catholic workers went to the homes of the people they found, to their dismay, that the people themselves wish to hear what the priests do not want them to hear. By this blunder the petition work was really helped in Redwood City.

Catholic Explosions vs. Catholic Debates

Maybe blowing up radio stations is a better way to promote the "religion" of the Catholic sect than coming out in the open and debating. One gathers that from the front page of a Minneapolis paper reproduced herewith.

Not being entirely satisfied with either the methods or the objectives of the Roman Catholic cult, two of the Kingdom publishers of Minneapolis called upon John Dunphy, priest, one of the dignitaries of the sect most interested in having WDGY blown up. Some will be interested in their report of their visit.


Europe Class Struggle Spreads to Greece

THE MINNEAPOLIS STAR

Largest Daily Home Delivered Circulation in Minneapolis

115,034

THREATEN TO BLOW UP WDGY

SMILES AND WATERMELON AT ATWATER FESTIVAL

GREECE STAMPS OUT RUMBLINGS OF RED UPRISING

Mr. Tope Pays and Pays as Alert Searchers Peg Mystery Man and Collect

PHONE WARNING ORDERS END FOR RELIGIOUS TALK

Mystery of Missing Baby—
Infant Vanishes From Hospital Here

BOUND FOR GALA EVENT AT NORTH COMMONS

Swing to Wholesalers as Distributors Noted

St. Paul Official, Held After Accident, Freed

We have a right to fight back!

After about five minutes Dunphy appeared and I introduced myself by name and then Mr. Morrison by name.

I then handed Dunphy the petition testimony card, stating that I would like to have him read it. Dunphy took plenty of time to read the card and then exclaimed loudly, "Why all this secrecy? Why not come out with the name—who the judge is?"

I stated that the judge's name was on the petition, and handed Dunphy the petition, which he read carefully and slowly. I then asked him if he wouldn't like to sign the petition. Excitedly Priest Dunphy roared, "I'll have nothing to do with it! Judge Rutherford attacks our church. If he will let us alone, we'll let him alone!"

Morrison: "Do you believe in free speech?"

Dunphy: "Yes, I do, but Judge Rutherford shouldn't attack the Catholic church."

Morrison: "The judge never attacks any person, but does attack the teachings of the Hierarchy by quoting from the Bible. Whenever anyone sets forth teachings concerning the Bible it becomes public property and anyone is at liberty to discuss it."

"No!" roared Dunphy.

"But," remonstrated Morrison, "if a politician makes a speech, doesn't it become a subject of general discussion?"

"Yes," assented Dunphy.

"Don't you think," inquired Mr. Kjorlien, "that it would be a good thing to have a fair, open and honest discussion over the radio, so that all the people could hear it? Let some high Catholic official take one side and give Judge Rutherford a chance to answer?"

"No!" roared Dunphy, "it would cause too much controversy!"

Kjorlien: "We formerly broadcast Judge Rutherford's lectures over WRHM and the Catholic Hierarchy protested to the manager and tried to get the programs off the air at that time."

Dunphy: "We have a right to fight back! That's what I've got against Coughlin; he attacked President Roosevelt and called him a liar. We've got to be loyal to the constitution. I never heard Judge Rutherford."

Morrison: "What constitution?"

Dunphy: "The United States constitution."

Morrison: "This petition wouldn't have been brought to the people here if it hadn't been for the action of the Hierarchy at Philadelphia in connection with WIP."

Dunphy: "That's their fight. We have nothing to do with that." Then motioning us to the door, "I won't have anything to do with the petition. You go to St. Paul, to the Chancery on Dayton avenue, and see Archbishop Murray. They are over us and they will give you a statement. I don't want to talk about it, it makes me too excited."

Northern Rhodesia Moffats Well Scrambled

IT IS always a pleasure to *The Golden Age* to tell the truth.

In Northern Rhodesia, at Mufulira, a certain Schaefer boxed the ears of Negro workers in the copper mines so severely that he burst the eardrums of several, and fifty required hospital attention because of it.

The district officer, representative of the Northern Rhodesian government, residing at Mufulira, and responsible for the well-being of one of the most childlike and lovable groups of natives in the world, was and is John S. Moffat, son of "Rev." Malcolm Moffat, "missionary," and descendant of the Moffat family with which David Livingstone, the discoverer of Northern Rhodesia, was connected by marriage.

The foregoing are the facts.

The original story appearing in *The Golden Age* No. 425, page 206, first paragraph, correctly cited Schaefer as the compound manager who did the boxing. No information at that time available in the United States could prevent the misconception and therefore the misstatement that the Rev. Malcolm S. Moffat was the one responsible for the conduct of Schaefer.

In due time, in *The Golden Age* No. 432, page 439, last paragraph, an attempt was made to correct the "Moffat" error, with results not one hundred percent perfect, as the following gracious and kindly letter from the South African branch of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society makes clear:

> Having given us the reputation of "striving for absolute accuracy" (as per current issue of *The Golden Age* No. 432, page 439, last paragraph) we feel that we must live up to it and therefore have to call your attention to the fact that in sorting out the Moffats you have inadvertently stated that Moffat junior was the man who boxed the ears of the natives. While as district officer he was to a certain extent responsible for conditions obtaining at Mufulira, it was, nevertheless, Ben Schaefer, the compound manager, who did the actual boxing. See paragraph 31 of the Commission's Report and your own article in *Golden Age* No. 425, page 206, paragraph 1.
>
> You will be pleased to learn that your slashing attack on the Moffats has opened the eyes of a number of the Europeans in the Rhodesias to the true situation. You will be interested in some of the enclosed clips, one of which has a good whack at the Moffats. The closing paragraph in "Unity's" letter in the *Northern Rhodesian Advertiser,* issue of May 9, is also good!
>
> With much love, and more power to the *GA!!*

It so happens that nobody on the staff noticed the little slip referred to, nor the similar slip in No. 440, page 697.

Fascism in Trinidad, British West Indies

WE THOUGHT that freedom of conscience and freedom of speech were two of the main pillars of the British system of government. The Executive Council of Trinidad last week taught us that either we had been mistaken all along or that an experiment in the Fascist system of government is to be tried out in Trinidad. The *Trinidad Royal Gazette* of August 20 contains a proclamation by His Excellency the Acting Governor in Executive Council prohibiting "absolutely the importation into this colony of any past or future issue of the publication entitled *The Golden Age* and of any other publication or literature published or issued by or under the auspices of the aforesaid Golden Age Publishing Company, Inc., or the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, or of any of their agencies in other countries". Were it not for the serious consequences to the parties immediately concerned, this proclamation would deserve to be framed and exhibited as an object for ridicule and contempt. . . . The Watch Tower Society has nobody's word but His Excellency's for their preaching sedition, the Acting Governor apparently knowing the tenets of their faith better than themselves!!! . . . *The People* is humiliated to think that such a proclamation could be issued in a British colony, and, worst of all, in Trinidad, where one likes to feel that progress and not reaction is the guiding principle of administrators. . . . Within recent months *The Golden Age* has been publishing some very caustic attacks on its religious opponents and also on the League of Nations. . . . If Judge Rutherford holds that the League of Nations is an "organized hypocrisy" he is entitled to say so; even though His Excellency does not share his opinion, which should not surprise the Judge. . . . If he cares to preach that the existing governments of the world will soon perish, he is entitled to do so; so long as he does not call upon anyone to rise in revolt against them.—*The People,* Port of Spain, Trinidad.

The Rome-Controlled Press and the Honest Press

IN Pope Pius' address at Castel Gandolfo, September 14, 1936, he said, "The Catholic press is persistently suspected." That much of his address was the truth. The Hearst press is persistently suspected, too, and all the rest of the Fascist press. Even the children in the streets know that not a word they say is to be believed.

The children do not yet know, but they will know soon, that the pope, Mussolini and Hitler are in a conspiracy to overrun the world, and that, after Ethiopia, the Spanish Republic was and is the next victim. There is no crime this gang of freebooters would not commit. They are aided and abetted in the crime by the Rome-controlled press.

Here is a sample of the propaganda of the Roman press itself. It is from the Baltimore *Catholic Review*. It is a statement wholly false, but serves as a guide to the Rome-controlled publishers that do not dare to stand on their own feet like men, but shiver in fear of the boycott. The *Golden Age* cartoonist, as his pictures in this issue show, has not a grain of respect for publishers who are merely printers of what Rome lets them print—meanwhile letting the seekers for truth and honesty *starve*.

1. Who are the Loyalists or Leftists in the revolution in Spain? Who are the Rightists?
2. Who are backing the Loyalists?
3. What were the mediate and immediate causes of the Rebellion?
4. What are the Rightists fighting for in this rebellion?
5. Which party do the lovers of Religious Freedom and Human Rights wish to win?

ANSWERS

1. The Loyalists or Leftists constitute the present party or "government" which is trying to rule Spain. The Rightists are the loyal Catholics who are trying to gain Religious Freedom.

2. The Loyalists are being supported by Soviet Russia. The Communists who are supporting the Loyalists, are killing priests, nuns, members of religious brotherhoods—men, women and children; burning churches, schools, convents and monasteries, exiling bishops, priests, members of Religious sisterhoods and brotherhoods.

3. The mediate cause of the rebellion was the campaign of Murder, Fire and Robbery for which the Loyalists or Leftists are responsible. The Leftists are the enemies of Freedom of Religion, Freedom of Speech, Freedom of the Press. The immediate cause of the rebellion was the kidnaping and murder of Calvo Sotelo, one of the dauntless leaders of the Rightists. His assassination was the spark that lighted the fire of rebellion.

4. They are fighting for Religious Freedom, Human Rights, Freedom of Speech, Freedom of Press, for the very salvation of their country which they are trying to rescue from the bloody grasp of the Soviet-backed Communists, who are now in control of the government in Spain.

5. The Rightists.

But there are some honest and capable publishers, and in this issue there is plenty of material from their columns to make the Rome-controlled ones hang their heads in shame till the end of time.

Having planned the murder of millions of honest Catholics, it is well that the pope should say of these objects of his wrath, miscalled "Reds", what he said of them in his speech at Castel Gandolfo:

"So that we cannot, and could not for one moment, doubt as to what is left for us to do, to love them, and love them with a special love born of mercy and compassion; to love them, and, since we can do nothing else, to pray for them."

(It would have been an act of kindness for him to leave out his prayers. Countless examples in history show that the worst thing that can happen to anybody is to have the pope pray for him.)

The minute a newspaper refuses or neglects to play the part of a lickspittle to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, it can expect to receive some little loving attention like the one quoted below, which appeared in *The Register* (Roman Catholic) and speaks for itself on the abject manner in which the newspapers of Philadelphia grovel before the Hierarchy at a word of command, and even when they were dead right in their original position.

The Philadelphia *Record* ran an editorial denouncing the Spanish revolt against the Madrid government. Somehow, its staff was unaware of the indignities that Catholics had been suffering at the hands of the Leftist regime—quite a reflection, we take it, on the news services supplying the paper and also on the amount of reading done by the staff. The next day, realizing the mistake made, the paper printed another editorial, which it was hoped would offset Catholic criticism. But *The Catholic Standard and Times* quite correctly denounced the first editorial. J. David Stern then wrote a letter of apology to Cardinal Dougherty, and professed the stand of the paper for religious freedom and tolerance. His Eminence, in a gracious reply, expressed his gratification. We congratulate the Catholics of Philadelphia on the watchfulness of *The Standard and Times*.

Mar. 8. (From a description of Manuel Azana, present president of Spain) ". . . believes in the thing we know as Jeffersonian democracy, who honestly thinks this is what Spain wants, who is passionately sure its practice will solve his people's economic, social and political problems, and who is determined to stake his life on that belief."—New York *Times.*

May 28. "Don Manuel Azana, the new president of Spain, has a special claim on lovers of English literature. He is the translator into Spanish of Borrow's Bible in Spain. His translation is called: 'The Bible in Spain: or, travels, adventures and imprisonments of an Englishman in his attempt to diffuse the Scriptures through the Peninsula.' "—London *News-Chronicle.*

July 25. "The military uprising in Spain is the final outburst of latent Fascist, clerical and aristocratic forces which for many months have sought to undermine the Left Republican government at Madrid. Ever since the Popular Front, comprised of Syndicalists, Communists, Socialists, and Republican parties, won its victory in the elections of February 16, there have been rumors that the army would use force to annul the decision of the people. Grandees who were being deprived of their landed estates, capitalists who feared revolutionary measures in favor of workers' organizations, and the Jesuits who had experienced an economic renaissance under a former premier, Lerroux, were all at hand with ample funds to finance the movement." ". . . The Foreign press was feeding on stories of Spanish atrocities and the burning of a few churches was exaggerated a hundredfold." —New York *Times.*

Aug. 14. "The Fascist generals are of the true brand. They brought on these calamities without any reason, for as you know from my letters the danger of Communism had disappeared and moderate opinions were winning everywhere." —Bertrand Russell in Manchester *Guardian.*

Aug. 15. "The proportion of the population represented on the Fascist side is probably three or four million out of the total twenty-four. This includes probably 95 percent of the priests, monks, friars and nuns."—*The Nation.*

Aug. 28. "The Spanish government may be an incompetent government, a foolish government, a thoroughly bad government; but it is the government of the Spanish people chosen by their ballots. It is a government supported by a majority of the elected representatives of the people. Therefore, the desperate resistance to its overthrow by a military clique shows that the Spaniards are ready to fight for what they believe is liberty, whether or not it really deserves that name. Who is omniscient? Who can do more than fight for the faith that is in him?"—Gerald W. Johnson (ablest editor in American journalism) in Baltimore *Evening Sun.*

Sept. 1. "The rebellion did not originate in Spain. It is not the work of Spaniards. It is not a war on Communism. It is a Fascist war on democracy. It was plotted in Vatican City and Rome and Berlin, and not in Moscow. The government of Spain is not Red. It is democratic. It was overwhelmingly elected by the Spanish people. It functions under one of the most liberal and enlightened constitutions yet brought into the world. . . . Mussolini boldly announces his support of the rebels. Hitler promises recognition and active support if the insurgents can take Madrid. So does the Spanish Republic face the Fascist war lords. Its back is to the wall. In high official utterances the ablest of modern popes condemns the sovereignty of the people as a vicious and dangerous fallacy."—*The Fellowship Forum.*

The Spanish People

Mar. 8. "Half of the population, the half that works the land, starves for six months out of every year. It lives in such misery that sometimes whole towns, whole regions, are driven to putting weeds and grass in their cooking pots. From this basic problem stem others of the same overwhelming character: a low health level, lack of sanitation facilities, a high infant mortality, a high incidence of petty crime, a high percentage of illiteracy, faulty transportation and communication, primitive public conveniences, institutions and necessities, an incubus of usury, all-pervading bureaucratic corruption and graft and, in the aristocratic classes, a habit of social irresponsibility and an impulse to settle all restlessness by repression and violence."—New York *Times.*

July 24. "There has plainly been a genuine enthusiasm among the industrial workers to defend the Government which it had elected as a 'Popular Front' Administration."—Manchester *Guardian.*

Aug. 21. "According to information received here from various parts of Spain, the evidence

accumulates, even in regions held by the rebels, that the people as a whole are against them." —Manchester *Guardian.*

Aug. 29. "In Spain today, 67 percent of the land is owned by 2 percent of the people. There are 3,000,000 landless farm workers who earn from 14c to 60c a day. Poverty and illiteracy are widespread. If the rebels win, the Spanish people's effort to raise themselves from squalor and mediævalism by throwing out the Hapsburg-Bourbon monarchy will have been wasted."—St. Louis *Post Dispatch.*

The Pope's Fascist Army versus the People

Mar. 29. "Everybody in Spain is watching the army closely because the present situation is in many ways similar to that of 1923, when Lieut. Gen. Don Miguel Primo de Rivera established his dictatorship by a coup d'etat."—New York *Times.*

July 26. "I went to the Sierra to see the fighting because I believe that on the outcome of Spain's murderous combat depends not only the fate of the republic, but the future of Europe. Fifteen, twenty times the crest of the ridges changed hands in one day. Women of the People's Front who had thrown away their skirts made a bayonet charge at nine this morning. They overwhelmed the rebel artillery, killing all the gunners, but were themselves massacred two hours later by the troops of General Mola. We are now on the crest and can see the havoc wrought. I cannot describe the bestiality the Fascists perpetrated upon the girls who defended the legitimate government of the country. Many are lying here fastened to the ground by bayonets stuck through their abdomens. . . . On the Col de Leon the Fascists advanced driving the peasant women and children before them. A measureless indignation swept through the ranks of the People's Militia at the sight of this pathetic human screen. But there was no alternative. Either shoot down the wives and children of their own partisans, or give up the battle and deliver the revolutionary capital into the hands of the Fascists. We have just heard the unbelievably terrible outcome of that cowardly Fascist trick. When the women came within hailing distance of the People's Militia, some of them called out, 'Compañeros, don't hesitate! Shoot us down! Long live the Libertarian revolution.' Fifty-nine women, girls and children fell at the first salvo."—Pierre Van Paassen in the Toronto *Star.*

Aug. 16. "The officers (of the rebel army) are largely drawn from the Catholic aristocracy and their associates."—Lloyd George in New York *American.*

Aug. 19. "A Portuguese reporter at Badajoz witnessed the execution of a group of 'Reds' (Loyalists), all very young. 'They showed no fear of death,' he writes, 'but asked to be comforted by priests. Whereupon priests on the Rebel side dropped their guns, changed their uniforms for Catholic raiment, and officiated. Before the doomed men were lined up before the firing squad both the Reds and the priests wept bitterly and embraced.'"—New York *Times.* (Makes one wonder why the priests did not stop the murder altogether.)

Sept. 7. "Franco, who announced that he would not hesitate to exterminate half the population of Spain in his attempt to gain power, is doing his best to keep his word. . . . Badajoz surpasses anything history has seen for inhuman bestiality. There the Fascists ordered the ferocious half-breeds and bandits of the Foreign Legion to batter out the brains of the remnants of the popular militia which had defended the town with the heroism of lions. The order was carried out on 750 men, women and children, who had previously been bound hand and foot. The wall of the cathedral against which they were lined up was clotted with blood to a height of 10 feet after the Fascists got through. Then they assembled inside the church for a service of thanksgiving."—Pierre Van Paassen in *The Epic News.*

Sept. 13. "The main force of the victorious Spanish Rebel troops before San Sebastian today occupied the Bay of Biscay resort city with little or no bloodshed. . . . The only buildings burned by the fleeing defenders were the paper factory and two residences."—New York *Times.* (This to offset the bloodcurdling lies printed in the Hearst and other rags about the horrible things that would be done in San Sebastian when it was evacuated.)

The Roman Catholic Cult

June 2. Statement of a Spanish Catholic to a reporter of the London *Daily Herald:* "The curse of Spain has been the big landowners and capitalists. These are all strong supporters of the Church. Often they are the Church. In the Basque Provinces, for example, many of the big industries and the banks are owned by the Jesuits. Naturally their name does not appear on

the company's note paper. The nominal directors are Señor Jones and Señor Smith, but they are only intermediaries."

Aug. 11. "The Catholic Church hovers over the whole Fascist movement. No other branch of that international institution could vie with the Spanish clergy in the luxury of its establishment. The Spanish priests have never performed any valid social function. Never have they concerned themselves with the welfare of the people."—*The New Masses.*

Aug. 15. "For years and years the Roman Catholic Church in Spain has had the teaching of the people under its control. It could have done great things, helped the poor and needy, given them educational facilities, agitated for better conditions, taught the principles of the New Testament, and practiced them. It could have saved Spain the worst of all tragedies, a Civil War. Instead, the main item in its educational curriculum was two hours' catechism per day. It made itself rich at the expense of the poor. It favored the rich. It indulged in shady business transactions, interfered in the government of the country. It kept the poor and ignorant in their place—with its heel."—London *News Chronicle.*

Why Some "Churches" Were Burned

Mar. 14. "Eighty-eight members of the junior league of the Catholic Popular Action party were arrested last night in the aristocratic church of San Jeronimo because they possessed firearms without legal permission, but they were released this morning."—New York *Times.*

August. "All the churches where the Fascists had stocked arms and built barricades in the doorways were set on fire."—Pierre Van Paassen, in *United Progressive News,* explaining why the churches of Barcelona were fired.

August 2. "Churches have been burned, as reliable English eye-witnesses testify, because they were used by the Fascists as arsenals and covers for snipers. . . . I gather from informants who should know the facts that General Franco received money to finance his rebellion both from Rome and Berlin."—*Reynolds News,* London.

August 3. "Barcelona was in Government hands, but the priests had taken an active part in the fighting, and I believe most of the danger to the churches was caused by stocks of ammunition left inside by them."—Statement by the famous Italian educator, Dr. Montessori, in the London *Evening Standard.*

Aug. 8. "Most of the 4,000 persons arrested in Madrid alone were caught with arms in their hands. Just imagine, in a hospital canteen we found eight machine guns all manned by priests." —Jose Giral, Spanish cabinet officer, in New York *Sun.*

Aug. 16. "In 1918 a general strike or semi-revolution directed against religious orders in Catalonia provinces, the industrial center of the nation, resulted in burning and raiding monasteries. Among the things found inside were stores of arms and ammunitions. This discovery was a big blow to the religious orders."—Spanish Catholic in Hartford *Courant.*

Aug. 26. "Fourteen days on this front, going from village to village, revealed that almost every church and convent in the district had been a depot for Fascist arms, stocked up before the outbreak of the rebellion."–Toronto *Daily Star.*

Treasures Laid Up on Earth

July 30. "The Catholic church has been said to have owned one-third of Spanish wealth."—Spokane *Daily Chronicle.*

Aug. 1. "Where does the money for the Spanish Fascists come from? Foremost among the contributors one must place the Jesuits whose banks line the main business street of Madrid. The Vatican has announced in its official organ, the *Osservatore Romano,* that it is neutral in the struggle. But reports about the activities of priests in Navarre, the most important Fascist stronghold, are beginning to trickle through."—*The Nation.*

August 3. "Convents, seized for the most part by the militia in various parts of Spain, yielded 22,700,000 pesetas. (Approximately $2,950,000 on the basis of exchange rates quoted before the outbreak of the civil war. When last quoted the peseta was worth about 13c.) The seized funds were delivered to the authorities. At Gerona the bishop's palace yielded government bonds worth 20,000,000 pesetas. The ministry of the interior broadcast that the militia at Jaen arrested the bishop of the diocese while he was fleeing in the company of his sisters and other relatives. The bishop was found in possession of 1,000,000 pesetas. Government bonds worth 8,000,000 pesetas were found secreted in his sister's corset. The bishop and his relatives were jailed and his cathedral was converted into a prison." —Indianapolis *Star.*

Aug. 19. "A large sum of money and securities have been found in safes hired at the Credit Lyonnais Bank in Madrid by the Community of Saint Vincent de Paul, commonly known as "Little Sisters of the Poor". Among the valuables were £33,500 worth of pesetas in banknotes, £1,500,000 in gilt-edged securities, an enormous amount of bullion, and property titles to 93 houses and estates in and around Madrid worth over £2,500,000. There were also gold coins of great antiquity worth a considerable sum. Hidden in safes under the money and securities were also rough cloth belts and aprons cleverly devised for the hiding of banknotes and valuables. Similar hoardings are being found daily in convents and palaces abandoned by religious orders."—London *News Chronicle.*

Sept. 5. "Treasure of Barcelona Cathedral estimated to be worth more than $5,000,000 has been seized by Loyalist militiamen. It had been hidden in a secret steel chamber close to the vestry. The door to this chamber formed part of one of the walls."—New York *Times.*

Mussolini on the Side of the Pope

Aug. 7. "The inquiry conducted by the French authorities shows that the machines which landed in French Morocco and the three others which accompanied them in the flight to Spanish Morocco were all regular Italian Air Force planes."—Manchester *Guardian.*

Aug. 11. "Finally one of the huge steel bombers (one of the five Capronis bombing the Popular Front) came too close to the earth and was brought down. It burst into flames. I went to see the twisted mass of metal and the blackburned bodies of the six occupants later in the day and took note that the three machine guns on board were of Italian manufacture. The motors were Alta-Romea 650 h.p., well-known Italian mark. . . . Before the west wall of the church I saw the most horrible spectacle I ever beheld in my life. The bloody ferocity of Ethiopia was surpassed. In a long row, in grotesque attitudes of death lay seventy or eighty children. They had been executed. All of them wore the blue shirts of the socialist sport club. The Fascists, when they were at Buitroga a week ago, had put these children against the wall and killed them. I walked along the row of horribly tortured bodies. I could not help weeping at the sight of such a holocaust. My hands still tremble as I write these lines. On many of the dead faces of these children lay an expression of surprised pain and innocence."—Pierre Van Paassen in Toronto *Star.*

Aug. 14. "Mr. Kluckhohn went out to the aviation field (at Seville, rebel headquarters) and saw and counted the planes of both German and Italian make. He also had the opportunity of interviewing aviation officials and General Franco himself, who plainly intimated the intention of using these planes in bombing Madrid, if such a step became necessary in order to drive out the Government. German and Italian pilots were still in charge of these war machines, and were instructing Spanish fliers in the use of them."—New York *Times.*

Sept. 4. "Among the documents found on the body of the Italian aviator who burned to death in the fight with our pursuit planes over government lines was found an order signed by General Kindelan, in which he was ordered to fly over towns in Estremadura and drop as many bombs as possible. It is accepted in war to bomb communications and military buildings and other enemy positions. But what caused great indignation is the discovery that the order had been given to a foreigner to destroy open cities and defenseless populations with no other motive than to hurt them and to destroy priceless monuments."—Madrid government War Ministry statement, New York *Times.*

Sept. 14. "Sailors on the battleship Jaime I and the troops that took part in the abortive Catalan invasion of Majorca declare unhesitatingly that two Rebel planes of Italian make were used to drop bombs and then would go off across the sea in a northeasterly direction, returning in three or four hours with another load of bombs. An eyewitness deduced that the planes reloaded bombs in Italian territory, but they might have obtained them from a ship at sea."—NewYork *Times* dispatch from Walter Duranty.

Hitler on the Side of the Pope

Aug. 7. "Messages from the Mediterranean continue to report the activities of the German warships which are visiting the Spanish ports held by the rebels. It is now known that in addition to the visits to General Franco at Ceuta and the rebel leaders at Algeciras and Melilla, the German destroyer Leopard paid a visit to Seville, where (according to Reuter's Gibraltar correspondent) its commander complimented General Llano, one of the chief rebel leaders. A

French report says that German bluejackets landed and marched to the city hall singing German songs and shouting 'Heil Hitler'."—Manchester *Guardian.*

Aug. 28. "The parts were taken to Seville in two freight trains composed of fifty-nine cars, all accompanied by fifty armed Germans. These Germans assembled the planes and tanks at Tablade Airdrome in Seville and handed them to the Rebels, then joined Franco's Foreign Legion. I also know the Rebels received much more war material from Germany than they were able to pay for in cash down."—New York *Times.*

Sept. 14. "Madrid's Civil Guards and militia fought the flower of the insurgent army to a standstill outside Talavera until the German planes got into action two days ago. For this writer has been able to solve the mystery of Caceres, General Franco's headquarters, a mystery that has sent every American and French correspondent who has learned the answer to jail here or led to their being held and permitted to send only censored dispatches. The secret is that Caceres has been made into a gigantic air base filled with German aviators who go out mornings to bomb Madrid and its Loyalist defenders and who drive the Loyalist planes that have hampered the insurgent advances from the skies. This is an amazing international situation, for foreign airmen are literally winning the uprising for one side in the Spanish revolution. . . . So carefully guarded is Caceres that the German aviators no longer make the pretense of wearing Spanish uniforms and they clamber into their planes and take off openly, as this writer is able to testify."—New York *Times.*

Moors on the Side of the Pope

Aug. 12. "If one considers the unscrupulousness of this military rising against a government that had not even a Socialist member in it, their fiendish plan of conquering Spain with the Foreign Legion and Moors and the appalling ruin it is bringing on the country, one cannot altogether blame the working classes if they burn the houses belonging to their enemies or even shoot a few of them in cold blood."—George Beaton, Spain, in London *News Chronicle.*

Sept. 12. "The Rebels occupied Talavera without resistance, although the town was not ill prepared for defense, and swept on across an undemolished bridge over the River Tagus along the road to Madrid to a point thirteen miles beyond Talavera, where they halted breathless. Meanwhile the Moors, with curved knives, massacred, raped and looted in Talavera —I talked with refugees and what they said was dreadful—to their heart's content."—Walter Duranty in New York *Times.* (Duranty's dispatches can always be depended upon as truthful. This dispatch shows that in the pope's "Holy War" to conquer the Spanish Republic the pope is using Moors to destroy civilization in Spain. The pope's crocodile tears give honest people a pain in the neck. As an inciter of murder he should be given the rating of Aa A1. So fearful were the rulers of Spain of the prowess of Moorish fighters that Queen Isabella, four hundred years ago, left as her dying request an urgent message to all who might follow her, that they should never cease to undertake the complete subjugation of the Moors, as otherwise Spain would never be safe from recapture by them. The pope forgets all this.)

Dishonest Press on Side of Pope

Aug. 27. "Like Bernard Sullivan, I am a member of the Roman Catholic Church, and, having recently returned from Spain, I am amazed at the ignorance which appears to exist among Catholics regarding the situation, and the responsibility of those who have plunged the country into the horrors of civil war. The Catholic papers vie with one another to produce the most sensational and horrible atrocity stories, oblivious of the fact that such stories are constantly being denied by the International Journalists on the spot. It is as deliberate a lie to speak of the democratic government of Spain as 'Red' as it is a lie to pretend the Fascist rebels, as loyal sons of the Church, are fighting to preserve religious freedom."—Miss Monica Whately, Roman Catholic, Labor candidate for Parliament, in the British *Labor and Industrial News.*

Sept. 5. "Both Hearst and the *Tribune* have featured reports from special correspondents who have been only in rebel territory. As a result these papers have created the impression (1) that the rebels are fighting for civilization against a Communist government in Madrid, (2) that the 'reds' have been guilty of appalling atrocities, and (3) that Madrid was about to fall on any number of occasions. But, irrespective of these deliberate falsifications, it is extremely difficult for the average man to follow the fortunes of the contestants."—*The Nation.*

Respect to the Flag

ONE Cardinal Hayes, addressing the "Holy Name" convention in St. Patrick's cathedral, New York, said, among other things, "We may have to battle here in America for the flag that flies over our heads. When I was a boy, we were taught to have reverence to the flag. Now it is a struggle among children to get them to respect the flag. America will never find the Catholic church an enemy, never find the Catholic church undermining, destroying the government."

America, then, has the cardinal's word for it that the Catholic "church" will never do in this country what it is trying to do in Spain and Mexico, and what it has in the past plotted to do, and will doubtless in the near future plot to do in England, if it is not doing so now, by Fascistic moves through Catholic agents seeking to grasp power there by every underhanded means it can employ. But, is the cardinal's word reliable?

It is doubtless as reliable as his utterance regarding the children who will not do [Catholic formalistic] reverence to the flag. Saluting a flag, an image or symbol, is of a piece with bowing to or kissing or otherwise kowtowing to a cross. (Exodus 20:1-5) One may very easily, if one has that kind of principles, bow to, and at the same time the "heart be far from", that which the outward expression appears to "respect". (Isaiah 29:13) Respect is not of such make-up.

The cardinal should know, and doubtless does know, that there is an insignificant number of children who refrain from saluting the flag, any flag, and that these do so because of their training to maintain their integrity. They are the children of Jehovah's witnesses, from whom no trouble of any kind need be anticipated. There is here no need of "battle" of the kind the cardinal contemplates.

It may be some consolation to the troubled cardinal that neither will these children salute any other flag that may at some future time seek to replace the stars and stripes, something analogous, perhaps, to the crooked cross on the swastika emblem. Flag worship, as far as Jehovah's witnesses are concerned, is a thing of the past; both outwardly and inwardly they will worship Jehovah alone. And many others are beginning to refuse their countries first place, reserving that place to God alone, though such may not yet clearly see the propriety of refraining from offering obeisance to a country's symbol.

Happenings in Europe Which the Press Won't Mention

AGAIN *The Golden Age* brings to you accurate information concerning recent important happenings in several large cities of Europe, about which not a word was published in the American newspapers and, for that matter, very little even in European newspapers. Of course, we wouldn't expect them to say anything favorable about the truth, because most of them follow the policy, "Keep the people in the dark." This issue of *The Golden Age* gives a review of several conventions of Jehovah's witnesses in Europe, as well as the happenings at a most important court case in Switzerland, at which Judge Rutherford was the chief witness. There's also more information about Spain and the activities of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in that country. After reading the articles on Spain, in the last two issues of *The Golden Age*, you'll appreciate that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy murders to gain power. It will start you to wondering which country will be next. Every issue of *The Golden Age* brings you information that you wouldn't want to miss. There's a coupon below for your convenience in subscribing for *The Golden Age*. If you are a subscriber already, then we suggest you use the other coupon.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I am enclosing $1.00 for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age* (Canada and other countries, $1.25). Please begin it at once.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 446 to pass out to my friends and neighbors. I enclose $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) to aid in the publication of truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Watch Tower Radio Service

Golden Age readers will be interested in checking up on their nearest station carrying Judge Rutherford's weekly broadcasts as listed below.

[Current local time is shown in each instance.]

AUSTRALASIA

FIJI

Suva VPD2 Fr 9:00pm
9540 kilocycles (31.45 meters)

NEW SOUTH WALES

Albury 2-AY Tu 9:45pm
Goulburn 2-GN Su 7:30pm
Grafton 2-GF Tu 7:30pm
Gunnedah 2-MO Su 7:00pm
Lismore 2-XN We 7:15pm
New Castle 2-HD Su 10:30am
Su 6:30pm Su 11:40pm
We 6:30pm
Sydney 2-UE Su 9:00am
Su 4:25pm
Tamworth 2-TM Su 10:30am
Su 3:45pm Su 8:00pm
W'ga W'ga 2-WG Su 7:45pm

QUEENSLAND

Brisbane 4-BC Su 7:30am
Marybor'h 4-MB We 9:45pm
Townsville 4-TO We 8:00pm

TASMANIA

Burnie 7-BU Su 6:30pm
Su 9:00pm Su 10:00pm
Launceston 7 LA Su 5:45pm

VICTORIA

Ballarat 3-BA Su 12:45pm
Bendigo 3-BO Su 7:00pm
Hamilton 3-HA Su 6:45pm
Horsham 3-HS Su 8:00pm
Melbourne 3-AK Su 2:15pm
Su 10:00pm
Swan Hill 3-SH Su 7:15pm

WEST AUSTRALIA

Kalgoorlie 6-KG Su 7:00pm
Northam 6-AM Su 7:00pm
Perth 6-ML Su 7:00pm

CANADA

ALBERTA

Calgary CFCN Su 5:45pm

BRITISH COLUMBIA

Kelowna CKOV Su 1:45pm

NOVA SCOTIA

Sydney CJCB Su 9:00pm

ONTARIO

Cobalt CKMC Su 3:00pm
Hamilton CKOC Su 10:30am
Su 1:30pm Su 8:00pm

INDIA

Rangoon VU2LZ Su 12:00nn

SPAIN

Madrid EAQ We 7:15pm
(Eastern Standard Time)
Sa 7:15pm
Spanish Su 6:45pm

UNITED STATES

ALABAMA

Birm'ham WAPI Su 9:15am
Su 2:15pm We 5:15pm

ALASKA

Anchorage KFQD We 9:30am
Ketchikan KGBU Mo 7:15pm
Th 7:15pm Sa 7:15pm

ARIZONA

Jerome KCRJ Su 9:25am
Su 12:05pm Su 4:05pm
Tucson KGAR Su 9:30am
Su 12:55pm Su 5:45pm
Spanish Su 12:40pm
Yuma KUMA Su 12:15pm
Su 6:30pm Su 7:30pm

ARKANSAS

Hot Sp'gs KTHS Su 10:15am

CALIFORNIA

Bakersf'd W6XAI Su 10:30am
Su 1:15pm Su 7:00pm
El Centro KXO Su 10:00am
Su 12:15pm Su 6:45pm
Hollywood KNX Su 10:15am
Su 1:35pm Su 10:30pm
Oakland KROW Su 10:00am
Su 2:00pm Su 7:00pm
Tu 9:00am Tu 2:00pm
Tu 11:00pm We 8:15pm
Fr 9:15pm Sa 10:00pm

COLORADO

Col'o Spr. KVOR Su 10:30am
Su 3:25pm Su 5:30pm
Durango KIUP Su 1:00pm
Greeley KFKA Mo 9:30am
Mo 1:00pm Mo 6:25pm

CONNECTICUT

N.Britain WNBC Su 8:00am
Su 8:10am Su 10:00am

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

Washington WOL Su 10:00am
Su 1:00pm Su 7:15pm

FLORIDA

Lakeland WLAK Su 9:30am
Su 12:30pm Su 5:00pm
Orlando WDBO Su 11:00am
Su 12:30pm Su 5:00pm

GEORGIA

Athens WTFI Sa 7:00pm
Su 9:25am Su 11:00am
Atlanta WATL Su 10:45am
Su 1:00pm Su 9:25pm
Griffin WKEU Su 9:30am
Su 2:45pm Su 4:30pm

HAWAII

Hilo KHBC Su 10:00am

IDAHO

Boise KIDO Su 10:55am
Su 6:00pm We 4:00pm

ILLINOIS

Harrisb'g WEBQ Su 4:45pm
Su 6:45pm Su 9:00pm
Tuscola WDZ Su 9:35am
Su 11:55am Su 1:50pm

IOWA

C. Rapids WMT Su 10:00am
Su 3:30pm Su 9:00pm

MAINE

Augusta WRDO Su 9:55am
Su 1:15pm Su 5:00pm
Bangor WLBZ We 9:55am
We 12:55pm We 5:10pm
Presque I. WAGM Su 9:45am
Su 12:30pm Su 1:55pm

MARYLAND

Baltimore WCBM Su 9:00am
Su 12:15pm Su 6:15pm
Frederick WFMD Su 10:30am
Su 1:30pm Su 5:00pm
Hagerst'n WJEJ Su 10:25am
Su 1:40pm Su 9:15pm

MASSACHUSETTS

Boston WMEX Su 9:25am
Su 4:30pm Su 8:15pm
Boston WORL Su 10:05am
Su 2:05pm Su 3:05pm

MICHIGAN

Detroit WJR Su 10:00am
Kalamazoo WKZO Su 8:25am
Su 9:55am Su 10:55am

MINNESOTA

F'gusFalls KGDE Su 10:00am
Su 1:45pm Su 7:15pm
Min'apolis WDGY Su 9:30am
Su 2:00pm We 6:15pm

MISSISSIPPI

Hattiesb'g WFOR Su 1:00pm
Su 3:30pm Su 5:30pm
Meridian WCOC Su 10:00am
Su 2:25pm Su 6:30pm

MISSOURI

Columbia KFRU Su 10:30am
Su 1:30pm Su 2:45pm
St. Joseph KFEQ Su 10:00am
Su 1:35pm Su 4:30pm

NEBRASKA

Lincoln KFAB Su 9:30am

NEW HAMPSHIRE

Laconia WLNH Su 10:30am
Su 3:15pm. Su 7:10pm

NEW JERSEY

Asbury P. WCAP Su 12:45pm
Su 2:45pm Su 9:00pm
Camden WCAM Su 11:00am
Su 12:15pm Su 3:15pm
Mo 2:30pm We 2:30pm
Newark WHBI Su 9:25pm
Su 6:25pm Su 9:00pm

NEW YORK

Brooklyn WBBR Su 9:10am
Su 4:30pm Su 7:30pm
Brooklyn WBBR Su 10:15am
Su 6:30pm Mo 10:30am
Tu 10:30am Tu 6:30pm
We 10:30am We 6:30pm
Th 10:30am Th 6:30pm
Fr 10:30am Fr 6:30pm
Buffalo WGR Su 10:00am
Su 10:45pm
Buffalo WKBW Su 5:55pm
Freeport WGBB Su 10:25am
Su 12:30pm Su 5:55pm
New York WBNX Su 5:00pm
Su 5:45pm Su 6:25pm
White Pl. WFAS Su 6:00pm
Tu 10:55am Sa 10:55am

NORTH CAROLINA

Greensboro WBIG Su 10:30am

OHIO

Akron WJW Su 11:30am
Su 3:25pm Su 10:15pm
Cleveland WJAY Su 8:30am
Su 3:30pm Su 4:45pm
Columbus WBNS Su 7:45am
Su 12:30pm Mo 3:15pm
We 3:15pm Fr 3:15pm
Columbus WCOL Su 10:00am
Th 2:30pm Sa 1:45pm
Columbus WHKC Su 5:25pm
Mo 1:55pm Tu 1:55pm
We 1:55pm Th 1:55pm
Fr 1:55pm

OKLAHOMA

Tulsa KVOO Su 9:30am
Su 3:55pm Mo 4:55pm

OREGON

Portland KWJJ Su 10:45am
Su 4:15pm Su 9:00pm

PENNSYLVANIA

Easton WEST Su 10:25am
Su 11:55am Su 9:25pm
Greensb'g WHJB Su 10:15am
Su 4:00pm
Pittsburgh KQV Su 10:45am
Pittsb'gh WWSW Su 10:45am
Su 5:00pm Su 9:00pm
York WORK Su 12:25pm
Su 3:00pm Su 6:30pm

SOUTH CAROLINA

Greenville WFBC Su 10:00am
Su 3:30pm Su 7:15pm
Spart'b'g WSPA Su 10:30am
Su 2:00pm Su 4:50pm

SOUTH DAKOTA

Pierre KGFX Su 10:00am
Tu 4:00pm Th 4:00pm
Sioux Falls KSOO Su 9:10am
Su 9:45am Su 4:30pm

TENNESSEE

Cha'nooga WDOD Su 8:55am
Su 1:30pm Su 3:55pm
Jackson WTJS Su 10:30am
Su 12:15pm Su 2:30pm
Knoxville WNOX Su 10:30am
Su 12:55pm Su 9:45pm
Memphis WREC Su 10:00am
Su 3:00pm Su 10:15pm

TEXAS

Dallas WRR Su 9:30am
Su 4:00pm Su 9:00pm
El Paso KTSM Su 9:10am
Su 1:15pm Su 6:30pm
Ft. Worth KTAT Su 10:15am
Su 3:00pm Su 7:00pm
Midland KRLH Su 10:30am
Su 1:30pm Su 5:15pm
Pt. Arthur KPAC Su 9:30am
Su 2:15pm Su 4:30pm
S.Antonio KMAC Su 7:55am
Su 2:55pm Su 7:55pm

UTAH

Salt L. City KSL Su 8:30am

VIRGINIA

Petersb'g WPHR Su 8:55am
Su 10:25am Fr 10:25am
Richmond WRVA Su 12:15pm

WASHINGTON

Seattle KIRO Su 10:25am
Su 5:15pm Su 9:00pm
Spokane KGA Su 9:25am
Su 12:55pm Su 5:55pm
Tacoma KVI Su 9:30am
Su 1:30pm Su 9:00pm

WEST VIRGINIA

Cha'ston WCHS Su 1:00pm
Su 3:00pm Su 5:00pm
Wheeling WWVA Su 10:00am
Su 1:00pm Su 6:25pm

WISCONSIN

La Crosse WKBH Su 10:30am
Su 1:00pm Su 5:30pm
Madison WIBA Su 10:30am

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

JUSTICE EVICTED
FROM PENNSYLVANIA

CATHOLIC ACTION
NOW AND PREVIOUSLY

KINGDOM PUBLISHERS
IN MANY LANDS

FLAG SALUTING

PIONEERING IN SPAIN

PURGATORY AND THE BIBLE

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 447
November 4, 1936

CONTENTS

JUSTICE EVICTED FROM PENNSYLVANIA 67
Mayor of New Orleans Uses His Head 68
WHEATON NOT A "DISTINCTLY CHRISTIAN CITY" 69
Web of the Black Spider 69
National Independence Day 69
"When Saw We Thee in Prison?" 70
MEN WHO COURT ANNIHILATION 71
Betrayals of Witnesses in Germany 71
Le Roy Run by Priests 71
CATHOLIC ACTION NOW AND PREVIOUSLY 72
Just Mere Accidents, of Course 72
How Cross Superstition Originated 72
Other Absurd Superstitions 72
Just a Little Bit Too Anxious 73
Safety First—Do It Now! 74
Confusing to Heavenly Dressmakers 74
A Surmise That Is Correct 74
Black Legion Not So Clever 75
Who's Behind the Black Legion? 75
Religious Polecats 76
More About Denver Orphanage 76
"Purgatory" Teachings Bring Results 77
Lectures of Alessandro Gavazzi 77
Allege All German Witnesses Imprisoned 78
KINGDOM PUBLISHERS IN MANY LANDS 79
The "Lightbearer" in Singapore 79
A Pioneer in the Philippines 79
The Miracle of February 24 79
In Greece and Cyprus 79
"In a Land of Religious Freedom" 80
FLAG SALUTING (Part 1) 81
PIONEERING IN SPAIN 82
SUPPLEMENTARY CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN SPAIN IN 1936 84
HEART-RENDING LETTERS FROM GERMANY 86
Why Ridicule the Hypocrites? 86
KINGDOM PUBLISHERS IN NEW JERSEY 87
A Glance at Some Unselfish Ones 87
KINGDOM PUBLISHERS IN PA. 88
Why Ten Were Jailed 88
The American Legion 88
'Preservation,' 'Life,' 'Jehovah' 88
"When Weak, Then Strong" 89
Jw's at a Men's Bible Class 89
An Interview in the Granite State 89
When a Doubtful Policy Succeeded 89
KINGDOM PUBLISHERS IN THE WEST 90
Exchanges for the Bread of Life 90
Pioneers in California 90
What Merced Did to God's Children 90
From a Cherokee Jonadab 90
Coincidences on a Steamship 90
PURGATORY AND THE BIBLE 91
Saved as by Fire 91
'Have Pity on Me!' 92
Ignoring the Scriptures 92
"Justified Freely by His Grace" 93
"Beaten with Many Stripes" 94
CIRCULATING IN MISSOURI 95
The Food-Poisoning at Manchester 95

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, November 4, 1936 | Number 447

Justice Evicted from Pennsylvania

MADAME JUSTICE has been told there is no place for her in Pennsylvania. She might just as well pack up her baggage and go somewhere else, say to Patagonia, or to the south pole. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is taking over the Quaker State and there isn't room for both. This eviction is with full consent and approval of the governor, George H. Earle. Governors are politicians who are interested in getting and retaining office. They would rather hold their job than to stand up courageously for truth, justice and righteousness.



The refugee

The Roman Catholic Inquisition, with its "pontifical inquisitors" and its barbarous cruelties, is functioning well in Pennsylvania. During the past year 444 of Jehovah's witnesses in the state were arrested and jailed under one pretext or another. They have been assaulted and beaten by mobs at the instigation of Catholic priests. Mayors, police and magistrates have violated their oaths of office to join in the unprincipled campaign. A few samples of what the inquisition has done are here set forth.

MONESSEN. Arrested 146 Christian people at one sitting. Crowded them into indescribably filthy prison cells. Sentenced them all without trial. Padlocked a private school. Held the teacher in jail two days without charge. Encouraged mob action. Threw a brick through the private school window with a warning to get out of town. Arrested and gave heavy sentences to thirty-five others of Jehovah's witnesses. The mayor, James C. Gold, and the police chief, Joseph Lescanec, have acted as chief "pontifical inquisitors" for the Hierarchy and have done well at the job.

MILLSBORO. Beat up, choked, kicked, and struck five of Jehovah's witnesses; insulted their wives; ransacked their autos, and stole contents and destroyed same. Leader and chief "pontifical inquisitor" was one Jim Adah. Jim says he "doesn't give a damn who knows that he is the leader". Warrant is out for his arrest, but officers are unable to find him in this town of several hundred people.

Note the difference in the manner of making arrests in this Fascist-ridden state. When the Roman Catholic Hierarchy desires action against Jehovah's witnesses, the police, mayors, and magistrates act with alacrity. Without any proof of violation of law the police are sent forth and arrests are made in wholesale lots. But when Jehovah's witnesses complain and present proofs of actual assaults and mob action against them, the officials become paralyzed. They are as full of excuses as their jails are full of bedbugs. They haven't the time, and they haven't the men, is the wail they give.

NEW PHILADELPHIA. This town is burdened

with a parasitic growth in the shape of two Catholic churches whose priests rule in medieval style. Chief Burgess says the police take their orders from the priests. The priests said they didn't want Jehovah's witnesses in town; the police and the people should run them out. Accordingly a mob attacked, assaulted, and beat up Jehovah's witnesses, destroyed literature, damaged cars, and caused 44 to be thrown into prison. None of the mob were arrested, but seven of Jehovah's witnesses were charged with disorderly conduct and fined five dollars each. The magistrate guilty of this astounding piece of judicial malfeasance is a businessman by the name of Clarence Walters, who apparently takes his orders from the town's ecclesiastical rulers.

Belle Vernon, North Belle Vernon, Mauch Chunk, Locust Gap, Alden, Bloomsburg, Brookville, Brownsville, Norwood, Greencastle, West Hazelton, Lehighton, Coatesville, Scranton, McAdoo, Washington, and a number of other Pennsylvania municipalities have joined the Inquisition, turning their police and judicial offices to use as "pontifical inquisitors" for the Hierarchy.

Complaint of these matters has been repeatedly made to the governor, George H. Earle. Demand has been made that he take action in the interests of justice and of preservation of the liberties of the people. Recommendation has been made to him of certain specific action that he could take, to wit: That he conduct a searching investigation with open hearings thereon, in order that those responsible for the unlawful actions of officials and mobs may be brought to light; that he instruct prosecuting officials of the counties affected to prosecute those having part in violations of the law; that he cause to be removed from office those who prostitute their positions to the dictates of religious leaders; and that he recommend to the legislative body of the state such legislation as may be necessary and proper to prevent further unlawful acts of such nature.

Governor Earle would like to keep out of the picture. He has politely declined to take any steps, and says that any action by him "would be unwarranted, and a reflection upon the integrity of our judiciary".

This means that the governor has opened the door wide for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to proceed with its Inquisition and do as it sees fit. The governor, in effect, says: 'Go right ahead. There will not be any interference from this office. You may assault and browbeat Christians all you desire. You may destroy their property. You may throw them into vermin-infested jails from one end of the state to the other without regard to law or justice. You may deny any or all of their fundamental rights. You may obey the mandates of the priests in such manner as you see fit. I cannot reflect upon the integrity of our courts by saying anything or doing anything about it. Go as far as you like. And, of course, don't forget my co-operation when election comes again.'

It's a good thing for William Penn that he does not live in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in this year 1936.

Mayor of New Orleans Uses His Head

WHEN the mayor of a large city uses his head for something besides a resting place for a hat, that is noticeable. When such mayor uses ordinary intelligence on the right of Jehovah's witnesses to preach the gospel without interference, that is real news, remarkable news.

Therefore *The Golden Age* calls to your attention an act of the mayor of New Orleans.

New Orleans has a canvassing ordinance, like Hoboken, Nutley, Orange, Irvington and other Hierarchy-controlled cities of New Jersey.

The police of New Orleans started arresting Jehovah's witnesses under said canvassing ordinance. The matter was presented to the mayor. The work of Jehovah's witnesses and their right to preach the gospel was fully explained. The mayor, Robert S. Maestri, sent word to the superintendent of police that the ordinance did not apply to the work of Jehovah's witnesses.

We congratulate Mayor Maestri on having common sense, and on having the courage to use it. We recommend his act as an example to the mayors of 28 New Jersey cities, although we doubt if they have either common sense enough or courage enough to follow his lead.

Anyway, we're glad to report that there is at least one mayor in America who does not wear the pope's collar.

Wheaton (Ill.) Not a "Distinctly Christian City"

"WHEATON has always been a distinctly Christian city." So states a pamphlet setting forth some of the virtues and advantages of Wheaton, Illinois. A "distinctly Christian city" would necessarily be one in which the principles and practices of Christianity would be followed so closely by its inhabitants and officials that they could be clearly seen by all. They would be visible without the need of explanation or any other form of artificial aid.

Christians are directed to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. (1 Peter 2:21) They are required to preach the gospel from place to place and door to door just as Jesus did and as He commanded. A "distinctly Christian city" should also engage in the preaching of the gospel. At the very least, it could not interfere with such Christian act and still properly retain the name of Christian.

If Wheaton ever was a distinctly Christian city, it has now fallen a long way from such high and lofty position. Herewith is presented the evidence showing that it should now be dubbed a 'distinctly devilish city' because of the diabolic acts committed against Christian people whose only "offense" is that they worship God in the mode prescribed by Him.

In Wheaton, Illinois, Christians in recent months have been hounded and oppressed, scoffed and sneered at, conspired against, thrown into jail, sentenced to hard labor on the streets, and viciously persecuted, all because they obey the divine mandate to preach the gospel.

Web of the Black Spider

On June 7 Frank Wasick, one of Jehovah's witnesses, while engaged in presenting the Kingdom message to the people, was arrested at the instigation of one Harry G. Weaver. In due time he was tried, 'found guilty' of violating a commercial ordinance, and fined $25. One week later Mildred Slosser, age 17, was arrested, tried, and fined $125 for engaging in the Christian activity of informing Wheaton residents about the Bible and its precious truths.

The same man Harry G. Weaver, an attorney, and prominent member of the American Legion, brought about the arrest. He solicited her to leave with him a book, contributed thirty-five cents to help pay for its printing, and then maliciously caused her to be thrust behind prison bars. This is what the prelates of Wheaton would call a "distinctly Christian act" of a "distinctly Christian city".

Note some of the "distinctly Christian statements" of some of the residents of this outstanding city. A lawyer attending the trials of Jehovah's witnesses states, "We'll clean up that rotten bunch and make them like it before we get through." A policeman, probably considered a "distinctly Christian policeman", states, "If any of Jehovah's witnesses come to my door I will kick them so hard they will not be able to walk for a month." And no doubt it is considered super-"distinctly Christian" for a desk sergeant at the police station to advise residents to 'sick a dog on Jehovah's witnesses and chase them out'.

National Independence Day in Wheaton

Wheaton has no ordinance regulating the operation of sound cars. The politicians and business concerns use them freely to advertise their wares. But when Jehovah's witnesses use a sound car to present a Christian message to the people, that is something different.

On July 4 Everett Rice and Edward Walker used sound equipment to present Bible lectures to the people. They were arrested and charged with making unnecessary noise. Some weeks later Howard Logsdon and John Germanich were also arrested and charged with the same offense. Of course, Wheaton has lots of unnecessary noises. Firecrackers were going on all sides at the time of arrest of Rice and Walker.

Church bells are heard all over this "distinctly Christian city", nevertheless a jury of theoretically "distinctly Christian people" found these defendants "guilty". Two of them were thereafter committed to prison and worked at hard labor on the streets of Wheaton for twenty-four days.

"The Reverend" Francis J. Epstein, P.R., A.M., is priest of St. Michael's Roman Catholic church of Wheaton. Undoubtedly considers himself a "distinctly Christian priest", in spite of the fact that he has taken unto himself the unchristian title of "Father". Mr. Epstein was asked by a *Golden Age* reporter for his opinion of the jailing of Christians in Wheaton, and expressed his great pleasure at the suffering thus brought about, in the words, "I think the city has handled the matter very nicely." Just think of the pleasure that "Father" Epstein's father,

the Devil (John 8:44), received through this malevolent statement of his beskirted son.

Other Christians have been arrested and charged with violation of the 'peddling' ordinance of Wheaton. The ordinance shows on its face it was adopted to cover commercial practices, yet the officials claim they must enforce it even against the preaching of the gospel. "If it weren't for the ordinance," they say, "we wouldn't bother you. You could work without interference." Jehovah's witnesses then decided to assist these officials out of their predicament. They prepared and circulated among the citizens of Wheaton a petition which reads as follows:

Protest and Petition

TO THE CITY COUNCIL

OF THE CITY OF WHEATON, ILLINOIS:

WE, the undersigned citizens of Illinois who believe in and support the rights of the people as guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States and of Illinois,

PRESENT this petition and vigorously protest against the wrongful acts committed in this vicinity, for the reasons, as follows, to wit:

WHEREAS from time to time Jehovah's witnesses in the exercise of their God-given right have called at the homes of citizens in Wheaton for the sole purpose of preaching the gospel of the Kingdom of God in obedience to the Almighty's command, and which gospel of the Kingdom they do preach by exhibiting to the people printed explanations of the Holy Bible, and which is in the public interest and welfare of the people; and

WHEREAS many of Jehovah's witnesses while so engaged in preaching the gospel have been arrested and thrown into prison upon the charge of violating a commercial ordinance with reference to peddling and which said arrest and imprisonment has brought great suffering upon men and women and much expense to the taxpayers of Wheaton, and has violated the rights of said Jehovah's witnesses, as well as citizens of Wheaton, in an effort to prevent the latter from hearing more about God's kingdom; and

WHEREAS we believe and maintain that the law of God is supreme and above all human law, and since God commands the preaching of the gospel by those who worship Him, we hold that no ordinance or law should be so construed and applied as to inflict punishment upon men and women who do thus preach the gospel; that the arrest and imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses for preaching the gospel from door to door is a gross violation of the fundamental law of the land concerning the right to worship Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of each one's conscience;

THEREFORE we do hereby vigorously protest against the arrest and imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses, their wrongful imprisonment, and the saddling of additional tax burdens upon the citizens, and now, for the purpose of preventing a further misapplication of said so-called "peddling ordinance", we do hereby petition the lawmaking bodies of this city to amend said ordinance by adding the following section or paragraph to said ordinance, to wit:

> "The provisions of this ordinance shall not apply to any person who, in obedience to the command of Almighty God, is engaged in calling upon the people for the purpose of informing and enlightening them on the Word of God, whether such information be conveyed to them orally or in printed or written form."

The people of a "distinctly Christian city" would naturally be pleased and delighted to register their approval of a law giving free action to any person who comes to their city in obedience to the command of Jehovah God to bring them information on the Bible. In Wheaton, only 125 people had 'distinctive Christianity' enough to sign this petition. Only 125 had common sense enough to realize that city ordinances should be subject to the commands of Almighty God. The petition was in due time presented to the city council, but at this writing no action has been taken. It is evident that the city council claims to be supreme and that even though one is commanded by the Creator of the universe to preach the gospel in Wheaton, he must also secure permission from that "distinctly Christian city" so to do.

"When Saw We Thee in Prison?"

Wheaton has a number of churches. *The Golden Age* is interested in learning what the preachers think about this business of throwing men and women in jail for preaching the gospel, and sent some reporters to interview them. One of the earmarks of a distinctive clergyman these days is the ability to avoid expressing an opinion on a subject that is "controversial". They are the type who gather up their skirts and "flee when no man pursueth".

Ten of the Wheaton "reverends", to wit, J. W. Welsh, K. K. Tibbetts, K. C. Thiesen, Kenneth S. West, F. F. Millette, C. B. Newson, George T. Stepson, J. A. Sutherland, Clarence Benson, and John Allsworth, are in that category. No; they just didn't know anything about it. They just didn't have anything to say, etc., etc., etc., *ad nauseam*. Fowl of that kind are too busy sipping tea with the female auxiliaries of their or-

ganizations to be concerned about the persecution of Christian men and women in their midst.

The "Rev." Francis J. Epstein isn't the only rooster who approves of the Wheaton inquisition. "Rev." Kenneth A. Amster was "very happy with the situation as it is". Yes, Kenneth enjoys seeing Christians behind prison bars. So does "Rev." E. L. Gates, moderator of the First Baptist church, and "Rev." Claude C. Travis, pastor of the Gary Memorial M. E. church. "Rev". George L. Curran, Lutheran, believed they shouldn't be permitted to go from door to door, and "Rev." Joseph E. Ludgate was positive that Jehovah's witnesses were not good citizens.

Not one so-called "distinctly Christian preacher" of Wheaton had enough moral courage and enough perception of truth and righteousness to make a protest against the operation of an inquisition in their midst. The "Rev." J. J. Kolmos was quite sure he would not treat them so harshly, and the "Rev." L. A. Heerboth believed they should not have been arrested. These two gentle expressions of disapproval are the nearest to a protest that could be secured from the gentlemen of the cloth.

From the days of Enos to the present, men have desired to call themselves by the name of the Lord, and pursue their own self-righteous way. Wheaton is a brilliant example of such. Its prominent citizens delight to advertise it as a "distinctly Christian city" and inform the world how good and how Christlike they are. They make the city look nice on the outside, but when a lady of seventeen years of age is faced with six months in jail for calling upon the people in the community with the message of the Bible, then said city is full of corruption within.

'Woe unto you, Wheaton "Christians", hypocrites, for ye are like unto a whited sepulchre, which indeed appears beautiful outward, but within is full of dead men's bones and of all uncleanness. . . . How can ye escape the punishment of Gehenna?'—Matthew 23: 27-33.

Men Who Court Annihilation

Betrayals of Witnesses in Germany

THE National-Socialist party now pays two marks for each new address furnished to them by informers and traitors. After this such betrayed witnesses are first molested by Nazis and soon afterward fall into the hands of the Secret Police. Among those informers and traitors are former supposed brethren who not only furnish the enemy names of witnesses but also their meeting places and time of meetings, also the title of the current *Watchtower* issue for Germany. The result is that in the post offices a list is posted, containing the titles of the latest leading *Watchtower* articles, with the instruction to intercept all mail containing these magazines.

Recently at a funeral of a witness in Detmold (Lippe) which was attended by about 200 persons, amongst them twenty witnesses, a witness delivered a talk of a half an hour. Then the weeping widow was arrested right at the grave, but released the following morning. A traitor provided the police with the names of the other nineteen witnesses; they were arrested and convicted, the speaker to ten months, others to eight and six and four months; all together, seven years.

Le Roy Run by Priests

THE GOLDEN AGE would be interested to know whether the 4,500 inhabitants of Le Roy, N.Y., realize that they are living in subserviency to two Catholic priests of the town. If they do realize it, how do they like it?

Recently while Jehovah's witnesses were using sound equipment in the city to proclaim the Kingdom message they were stopped by the police, and told by the town clerk that if they secured the consent of "Father" Mullett and "Father" McGuire they could proceed with their work.

In other words, two effeminately dressed men are empowered by city officials to decide what can be told to the people of Le Roy. The whole city is down on its marrow bones before the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

"Every one to his own taste," said Rover, as he licked up his vomit. If the people of Le Roy want to prostrate themselves abjectly before two representatives of a foreign power, that is their privilege.

ARCHBISHOP MCNICHOLAS, of Cincinnati, says that "the most dauntless champion of liberty of opinion in all the ages is the Catholic church". Passing on from this to his friend "Father" Harney, who says that if the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had the power it would put all "heretics" to death, it should be noted with what skill Mr. McNicholas said "liberty of opinion" instead of "freedom of speech". Thus, it is all O.K. for Judge Rutherford to think as he likes, so long as he keeps still about it; but if he dares to tell anybody what he thinks about the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, then the idea is that he should be put to death. It is all very simple; it is just a matter of choosing the right words to cover up the thought. The Cincinnati *Enquirer,* not seeing through this nonsense, made McNicholas' supposed panegyric on "human freedom" the basis for its leading editorial.

The Cincinnati *Post,* although knowing that in America there is no union of church and state, is made to utter the foolishness that:

> Archbishop John T. McNicholas and Monsignor R. Marcellus Wagner paid their customary annual visit to Mayor Russell Wilson in city hall Friday in keeping with an old custom whereby the ecclesiastical authority of a community once a year calls upon the representatives of the civil authority.

Just Mere Accidents, of Course

Of course it is just a mere accident that President Roosevelt spoke in Vincennes, Indiana, and went out of his way to boost the Roman Catholic institutions of that city, at the very time that suits were brought against city treasurers for turning over the money of the taxpayers to the parochial schools of Vincennes. One would almost think that his trip to Texas was routed via Vincennes, and his train was planned to stop at Vincennes, so that he could speak as he did to smooth it all over. His tributes to the Catholic institutions of the city were very touching.

At a "church" carnival in Cleveland a man lost $27 gambling with Anthony Santo, professional carnival operator. He squealed, and five police were sent to the "church", but they could see nothing wrong. The name of the "church" was not mentioned, and, for that matter, one does not even know the "church" connections of the professional gambler, Tony Santo.

The wise man, in Ecclesiastes 5:2, said: "God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few." Jesus also says: "When ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking." (Matthew 6:7) But neither Christ nor Solomon means anything to the Franciscan Sisters of Perpetual Adoration, Euclid avenue and East 40th street, Cleveland, Ohio. These sisters get up at 4:50 a.m., and their day ends between 9 and 10 in the evening, and eight hours of every twenty-four must be spent in prayer, violating both the commandments above given.

How the Cross Superstition Originated

The Scriptures state that Jesus was nailed to a *xylon* (tree) or *stauros* (mistranslated "cross"), not to a T-shaped cross. The Brooklyn *Union* explains that "the cross did not become the symbol of Christianity until four centuries after the death of Christ". The original symbol was a composition of the Greek letters X, P and I (chi, rho and iota), representing the "Chri" of the word "Christ". Thus the device seen displayed so widely is all a humbug, historically.

The Companion Bible, published by the Oxford University Press, contains an article proving that the form of cross adopted by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is really a form of worship of the Babylonian sun-god. Homer uses the word *stauros* to signify an ordinary stake or single piece of timber, and this is always the use of the word in the Greek classics. There is nothing in the Greek New Testament to even imply two pieces of timber. Constantine was a sun-god worshiper and did not become a "Christian" until a quarter of a century after he saw his alleged vision of the cross in the heavens. The fact that what he saw, and what was afterwards adopted by the Roman Catholic cult, was a pagan symbol is verified by coins of Julius Caesar and Augustus Caesar as well as by coins of the days of Constantine, and numerous scholars have borne united testimony to the fact that the Lord was put to death upon an upright stake, and not on two pieces of timber placed at any angle. Nothing taught by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy can be accepted as the truth.

Other Absurd Superstitions

The Companion of Saint Francis and Saint Anthony (May, 1936, number), published by the Friars Minor Conventual, 210 East Maple Street, Jeffersonville, Indiana, contains the

alleged sermon of St. Anthony to the Fishes, embracing 201 words of as clever a line as was ever handed out to suckers in this world. The fishes are reported as having repeatedly put their heads out so they could hear. This "happened" in 1227 at Rimini, where the Marecchia flows into the Adriatic sea. It may be added that suckers have been biting well from that day to this.

Under the imprimatur of Michael J. Curley, archbishop of Baltimore, here is a little booklet that tells you how to get anything you want. All you have to do is to use the name of Elizabeth Ann Seton, Protestant, who turned Catholic and opened a seminary in Baltimore. Here are two incidents:

I made a novena asking her help and I applied a tiny bit of wood from Mother Seton's Paca street house to my foot which had been badly hurt. I was cured very soon.

We were going over a dangerous bit of road high in the Blue Ridge. The auto skidded. The danger was very great! We thought we were lost. Four-year-old Gerald, who was wearing a Mother Seton button, snatched it off, kissed it and prayed aloud that she would save us. To our great surprise, the auto righted itself; we had no more trouble on our trip.

All over Italy are shrines to the madonna of this or the madonna of that, each of which is supposed to be the virgin Mary in another guise. The madonna of Loreto is now designated as the patroness of aviation, because, so goes the story, the angels carried the virgin's house from Nazareth to Italy, where it would be more appreciated by those who have an unlimited appetite for the clear, pure, unadulterated bunk. The *Daily Mirror* says of this arrangement:

Today the Casa Santa, built of small dressed stones set in mortar, appears to float within the enclosing building. The virgin of this shrine, adorned with jewels and gleaming in the light of dim silver lamps perpetually burning, stands in her niche surrounded by silver angels. She is tutelary saint of airmen. Her fetes last ten days, while solemn blessing is bestowed on Italian aeroplane squadrons.

Wonder how much it took to fix up that "stone and mortar" so that it would "appear to float". Nice job, that. Also, wonder what the much-bejeweled virgin tuted during the nearly 2,000 years before she became the tutelary saint of the airmen. Does she tute all the time, or does she lay off tuting when the airmen go into a nose dive or tail spin? The account in the *Daily Mirror* leaves one in the dark, but it does show two begowned—er—worshipers with things on their heads that look like square funnels. Makes 'em look "holy", you know.

Just a Little Bit Too Anxious

When one person is trying to make another cough it is best not to get too enthusiastic all at once, or the results may not be all that could be desired. That seems to be the moral for the Reverend Louis Miltenberger, Church of Our Lady of Victory, Conduit and Reservoir Roads, N.W., Washington, D.C. In a letter to his flock dated April 15, 1936, he gently broke the news that he was about to begin construction of a new rectory and, to make it short, he hoped they would each come across with $16.50 and he would send somebody to see that they did. In other words, it was a strenuous invitation to the family to cough up $16.50, and to be sure to do it. So one of the flock, Ernest Stephens, wrote him the following letter, which is so plain that the wayfaring man though a believer in hell-fire need not err therein:

I am the husband of Mrs. Catherine Stephens, who just today received a letter from you asking for money. She has given me authority to answer that letter. Neither she nor I see fit to donate money for political purposes or for the worshipers of Baalism.

My wife wishes her name erased from the books of the Catholic church. Since she has been married she has had access to the Bible, which is God's Word of truth, and she can see that God is not the terrible torturing god that is taught by the priests, but, instead, He is a just and loving God.

Just a little while ago one of the Catholic Action papers published the fact that the Catholic people were no part of the Catholic church, but were known as the "Catholic population", better known as "sustainers or bearers-up" of that wicked organization.

I have studied the Bible and have found out what God's will is, and have consecrated myself to do that will, and to contribute to such a cause [as yours] would be a direct violation of that covenant, which would mean everlasting death to me. The Bible says that covenant-breakers are worthy of death.

I have fallen in line with Jehovah's witnesses and am bringing the message of God's kingdom under Christ to the people, which is the only hope of the world. Instead of doing as Jehovah has commanded, you are turning people away from Him, instead of teaching them the gracious provision He has made for those that love Him and keep His commandments.

According to evidence presented to the Canadian courts, just before her death Mrs. Ambrose J. Small, widow of Canada's millionaire theater-owner, confessed that she caused the murder of her Protestant husband. As she was his bene-

ficiary, his $2,000,000 will go to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and they will probably get what they are after, even though relatives are fighting for some of it.

Safety First—Do It Now!

The latest literature from "The Salvatorian Fathers, Annuity Department, St. Nazianz, Wisconsin", indicates a certain amount of haste and nervousness. The outside cover says, "Safety First—Do It Now," and the headings on the inside are "Invest Now" and "Tomorrow May Be Too Late". The idea is that you turn over your cash and "the Salvatorian Annuity Bond pays the premium of God's grace and mercy in Heaven". Assuming that Peter was the first pope, here is what he had to say on a similar subject:

> But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.—Acts 8:20, 21.

The advertising matter goes on to explain that:

> A Mass Annuity Contract will give you the benefit of masses for the amount of the contract immediately after your death, a time when your soul is waiting for the spiritual benefits. There will be no delay as in cases where the will is being probated, which requires at least four months and sometimes a few years. Moreover, if the will is overthrown, NO masses are read.

This touching bit of advertising matter is to make it perfectly clear that unless you come across with the long green you can go right straight plumb to Hoboken. Who do you think you are, anyway, that we should pray for you? High money, high mass; low money, low mass; no money, no mass. Come across.

Very Confusing to Heavenly Dressmakers

At hand some of the advertising literature of the "Church of St. James, 1225 East Eager Street, Baltimore, Md.", selling "Purgatory" at from 50c for an annual contribution to $10 for a perpetual membership. The cut on the front page indicates that "Purgatory" is right beneath the church, where the priest and others are bowing before an image of Christ on the "cross". The flames are about five feet high. The features of four of those in the flames can be seen quite clearly. Two of them are pretty good lookers at that. But that is not the point. The point is that the female angels that come down to bear away those that have cooked long enough wear old-style dresses, such as they used to have back in the gay nineties. They have big wings, too, and there is just no possible way that a man could help get one of those shemales into harness unless it buttoned down the back. The pope's dressmaking department should see about this. Who wants to be escorted out of "Purgatory" by some angel, no matter how good her looks, that wears clothes that look as if they had been swiped from the garments left to posterity by Her Majesty Queen Victoria, Empress of India?

A Surmise That Is Correct

Having had their eyeteeth cut, Jehovah's witnesses are more alert mentally as to what is now going on in Michigan and elsewhere in the United States than are most. Paul E. Saddlemire, New York, merely by a process of reasoning, correctly labels the Black Legion, of Michigan, in the following:

> I suppose you have read by now about the so-called "Black Legion", and that it is composed exclusively of Protestants who are anti-Catholic, anti-Jewish and anti-Negro. I may be mistaken, but I believe that this so-called "Black Legion" is composed of Roman Catholics who are acting as what are sometimes called "agents provocateurs", the purpose, of course, being to arouse the ire and fury of all Catholics, Jews and Negroes throughout the land, against the Protestants, so that the Hierarchy would have a plausible excuse for:
>
> Openly arming masses of Catholics, Jews and Negroes for united, simultaneous action, ostensibly for self-defense, the Jews and Negroes thus being used as catspaws to assist the Hierarchy to seize the control of the United States Government when the signal is given to strike. Wouldn't be one bit surprised if the Old Hag attempted to seize the national and state governments before election time.
>
> The burning of Buckpasser's shrine at Detroit by camouflaged members of the Knights of Columbus passing themselves off as Protestants would serve to arouse the indignation of all misinformed and duped persons, be they Protestant, Catholic or Jew, and would apparently give the Hierarchy the right to accuse Protestants of "religious persecution", which is the very thing that the Hierarchy has been guilty of for more than fifteen centuries. Thus the siren of Rome would be hypocritically passing the buck on those whom it regards as "heretics" and unworthy of life.
>
> As the Communists in Germany were Catholics in disguise, and remained that way until the government was in the hands of Hitler, so here in the United States the Black Legionnaires are Catholics in disguise, and will remain that way until the government is in the hands of a Catholic dictator. As "Communists" and "open" Catholics worked together in the dark for a

common end, overthrow of free government, so here in the United States Black Legionnaires and "open" Catholics are working together in the dark for a common issue, overthrow of free government. In both instances the people as a whole were, then in Germany, and are now in the United States, deceived. Beware! The enemy is at the door.

Black Legion Not as Clever as Once

The Black Legion, once known as the "Molly Maguires", and sometimes called the Ancient Order of Hibernians, seems not to be as clever as it once was. This Irish Catholic murder society once terrorized the coal regions and specialized in "good clane jobs" of putting out of their way mine bosses and others that provoked their wrath.

The murders in Michigan were crudely done. To be sure, the burning of Coughlin's church had the old flavor of turning suspicion away from the real culprits, but in other respects the work was that of amateurs. In the old days in Pennsylvania a fine technique was developed for dodging all the blame and getting the innocent to suffer. This was done by the most perfect alibi system ever negotiated. Anybody who interfered with the alibi was the next victim, and for years the people who knew the guilty did not dare say a word. If they did, they were the next to go.

The Molly Maguires of Pennsylvania were largely broken up by the activities of the Shenandoah *Herald,* then owned and edited by Thomas J. Foster, later the founder and president of the International Correspondence Schools. For months armed guards watched him day and night, to prevent his being killed. Michigan was a good place for the Mollies to start again, as the worst anybody can get is a life sentence in prison. The first murders were so planned as to throw the blame on Protestants, and the newspapers, as usual, swallowed the bait, hook, line and sinker; but the truth finally came out, and as a result the 'Old Whore' gets another black eye. Jezebel needs another batch of calcimine.—2 Kings 9:30; Revelation 17:1.

Who's Behind the Black Legion?

The Nation hints as to who's behind the Black Legion of Michigan, when it says:

> Then note that already the dispatches coming out of Detroit are minimizing the earlier reports as to the size and importance of the Black Legion and are picturing the organization as smashed by the disclosures; they suggest that with the legionnaires in flight further investigation will be unnecessary and that all that remains to be done is to prosecute some sixteen men for the murder of a WPA worker. Note also that the loudest singer of that tune is McCrea, the Wayne County prosecutor, who confessedly was a member of the Black Legion along with his chief investigator and at least one other member of his staff. Next I call your attention to the fact that the man who is most active in investigating the Black Legion *per se* is the State's attorney general, Crowley, a corporation lawyer serving under Governor Fitzgerald, who holds his post by the sufferance of the employers' association and who has appointed as chairman of the state's Social Security Board one Dr. Philip A. Callahan, who was the Klan's grand cyclops in Michigan.

(McCrea, Crowley, Fitzgerald, Callahan—Hm!)

Government Refusal to Investigate Black Legion

The United States Government's refusal to investigate the Black Legion is rather thin, in view of Section 51 U. S. C. A. (Criminal Code, Section 19), which reads as follows:

> Conspiracy to injure persons in exercise of civil rights. If two or more persons conspire to injure, oppress, threaten, or intimidate any citizen in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States, or because of his having so exercised the same, or if two or more persons go in disguise on the highways, or on the premises of another, with intent to prevent or hinder his free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege so secured, they shall be fined not more than $5,000 and imprisoned not more than ten years, and shall, moreover, be thereafter ineligible to any office, or place of honor, profit, or trust created by the Constitution or laws of the United States.

Is the Black Legion Investigating Itself?

A dispatch from Detroit indicates that the Black Legion may be investigating itself. The prosecutor, Duncan McCrea, in charge of the investigation in Detroit has admitted that a signature on a Black Legion membership application looks like his. It is also declared that names of detectives and patrolmen have been found on membership lists, and that in Jackson county the Legion is so powerful that the officials go to it for advice.

At Detroit, in August, eleven men who pleaded guilty to flogging three jobless men in Pontiac were in the hands of the law enforcement officials a total of ten minutes. The floggers were not asked to give their names, ages or occupations. The judge that rendered this decision, without reprimand, was Milton Cooney. Guess

his "church". The Detroit *Free Press* said:

The flogging was committed before the hooded order was known to be active in Pontiac, and among those who were interested in preventing state authorities from investigating the affair were officials of the Catholic faith.

It came out in the questioning that Dayton Dean, the confessed trigger-man in the Black Legion in the slaying of Charles A. Poole, in Michigan, was a member of Coughlin's particular brand of "S.J." Well, what else would he be?

Religious Polecats

The Carmelite nuns and Franciscan friars of Germany continue to attract attention—somewhat as does a polecat.

"Religious instruction" is not always safe. Criminal proceedings were begun in Germany against Joseph Hafner, Catholic priest at Gutenbell, Baden, on charges of immorality involving two girls under 14 to whom he was giving "religious instruction".

Sister Wendeline, of the Carmelite Order, got fifteen months' imprisonment for leading astray a thirteen-year-old boy, and four more of the Franciscan monks of Coblenz have been given sentences up to three and one-half years for similar moral turpitude. Now, if the Franciscans would marry the Carmelites in a decent way, who would object?

The Holy Franciscan monks, Coblenz, Germany, 268 of them, were on trial on charges of immoral relations with pupils and mentally deficient persons left in their care, which leaves one glad that there are some males in the world that are not monks.

Penfield Writes of the Convents

S. A. Penfield, of New York, writing of Roman Catholic convents, said:

The famous historian Lecky thus refers to the Roman Catholic convents of the Middle Ages:

"The writers of the Middle Ages are full of accounts of nunneries that were like brothels, of the vast multitude of infanticides within their walls, and of that inveterate prevalence of incest among the clergy, which rendered it necessary again and again to issue the most stringent enactments that priests should not be permitted to live with their mothers or sisters.

A clipping from a Boston daily reads:

Febra Donato, of Ipswich, has been held in $1,200 for the grand jury, after pleading not guilty in the East Boston court, to a charge of breaking into the Convent of the Sacred Heart in East Boston. He was arrested in the tunnel leading from the church to the convent. Seven poor boxes had been ripped open.

Note that the man was arrested in the tunnel leading from the church to the convent. When Maria Monk wrote her book and told about the tunnels connecting the nunneries and the priests' houses, she was vilified, traduced and called a liar by the priests of Rome. It remained, however, for nature to prove the truth of what she wrote, when the overflowing of the St. Lawrence river caused the inundation of the Convent of Notre Dame and the bones of (as estimated) between 850 and 1,000 infants were found in the lime-pits.—In *The Monitor*.

More About the Denver Orphanage

A Colorado housewife writes further about the Denver orphanage:

I read your article "In the Good Shepherd's Orphanage", in *The Golden Age* No. 438, and know every word of it is true. In 1922 I was left penniless with four children to care for. We lived within a half mile of the orphanage. One of the sisters knew of my plight and offered to take the three girls in. I agreed, as there seemed to be nothing else for me to do. I boarded my boy with a good family and did practical nursing, going to see the girls once a week.

Since I took them out my children have told me of the treatment they received while there. I left them there one year; I could not stand it longer. When one goes to see the children, they never let you go any farther than the office. A nun always brings the children to the office, and stays during the visit. One is never alone with the children.

My baby one year old was punished for wetting her clothes, by bumping her head against the wall. When I called the older girl started to tell me about it, but was shut up instantly by the nun. Since, she told me she received a sound whipping for trying to tell me. The middle girl, age five, was punished for bed-wetting, by being taken to the chapel after dark, and left alone; presently, she said, a figure came toward her draped in white; naturally it frightened her, and she ran screaming to the dormitory. Another time she was stood in a corner with the sheet draped over her head until it dried.

The food consisted of stews thickened with flour, no butter or fruit, just skimmed milk, although they have their own dairy. I used to take the children fruit every time I went to see them, but just what they ate in the office was all they got of it.

The girls have told me of their sewing on buttons for hours at a time, and of polishing floors with rags tied to their feet and knees, and of taking turns in the kitchen. The children were plump and rosy-cheeked when I put them in there; they became thin and pale; one could see that they were undernourished.

The oldest girl was ten. She is married now, and says she will look back on that one year with horror as long as she lives.

"Purgatory" Teachings Bring Results

"Purgatory" teachings bring results even in this life, when the implications of the doctrine are adapted to everyday life. In New York city Ermelindo Questell, a Puerto Rican, is accused of having frequently tortured a ten-year-old girl ward who had lived in his family for six years. Among the tortures were the burning of her hands with lighted papers, besides the usual beating with straps. It is claimed that the child was tortured as part of a conspiracy to obtain money from the landlord, on the ground that her injuries were caused by the falling of plaster. In the "purgatory" racket they get the money first, and the "tortures" are graded according to the greater or less amount of cash obtained. At least, that is the theory. In this instance the tortures came first, and it does not look now as if the money would come at all.

The Knights of Columbus are always hollering about alleged persecution of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Mexico, but in Dunellen, N.J., a Roman Catholic came with an officer to a neighbor's home, which neighbor had received an invitation to listen to a radio broadcast of one of Judge Rutherford's addresses. The neighbor was friendly to the witness of Jehovah that had given her the invitation, and tried to shield her. Exercising an alleged authority which he did not actually possess, the officer forced his way into the home, laid hold of the radio invitation, and three days later came with a warrant for the housewife's arrest, asserting he would lock her up if she did not appear as complainant against the witness that had left the invitation. Not knowing her rights, she yielded to his demands, but subsequently moved from the neighborhood to get away from such neighbors.

Lectures of Alessandro Gavazzi

At hand for examination a 400-page book of lectures delivered in New York city in 1853 by the "Reverend Father" Alessandro Gavazzi, of Leghorn, Italy, published in 1854 by M. W. Dodd, predecessor of Dodd, Mead & Co., publishers, of New York city. For many years Gavazzi was a priest of the Roman Catholic church, a Barnabite monk. Becoming convinced that the church is the enemy of Christ he devoted his life thereafter to exposing her. Two extracts indicate the contents of the book:

In Piedmont, in the town of Vercelli, is a church dedicated to Saint Christopher, in which I officiated for two years. Saint Christopher is believed to have been a giant and the monks called Umiliati, suppressed since the time of Saint Charles Borromeo, purchased a large molar tooth, a gigantic tooth, and deposited it in a shrine of silver and gold. For many centuries the tooth of Saint Christopher was worshiped, and knelt to, and prayed to, to be a mediator. About sixty years ago the Barnabites, becoming suspicious, had this tooth examined by men highly skilled in natural history, who declared it to be a hippopotamus' tooth. We still keep it as a curiosity in our monastery at Vercelli. This is not jest, but a fact; so that for three or four centuries the poor people knelt before the holy tooth of the holy hippopotamus and prayed God to make the merits of the holy hippopotamus the justification of their souls—to bring them to heaven through the merits of the holy sea-horse!

I clearly protest that in speaking of the Inquisition, I never use Protestant, but only Roman Catholic books, and those of "pure blood" as the phrase is used in Italy, Paramo, Macedo, Bruno, Calderini, Pegna, Grilando, Marsilio, and especially a book of Fra Bernardo da Como entitled "Lucerna Inquisitorium", or, "The Lamp to direct the Inquisitors." There are, I said, fourteen different species of torture, all of which I, of course, cannot describe, as it would take many hours. One of the worst was the deprivation of rest, not allowing sleep for fourteen, twenty, or thirty days and nights continuously. Sometimes I have said, let a description of these tortures be read, and all their cruelty cannot be conceived; but, if I here reproduce them, I can more clearly convey what was the pain suffered. The first was called the "Queen of Tortures", namely, the "Torture of the Cord". In the middle of the prison stands a massive beam reaching from the floor to the ceiling; at the top is a pulley, and a rope passed through it, one end in the hand of the executioners (these always are two masked Dominican friars), the other end fastened to the arms of the victim, which are tied behind his back, while to his feet is attached a weight of a hundred pounds. At the signal, the rope is drawn, the victim hoisted, and, by the weight of the body and the hundred pounds attached to the feet, the arms are wrenched backwards and upwards, until they are drawn over his head. While in this position, the victim is often cruelly flogged, and tormented with hot pincers or iron nails, and then comes the question, "Are you guilty? Confess!" He denies—then the rope is suddenly relaxed by the executioner; the victim descends, and is stopped within a few inches of the floor with a violent jerk, which completely dislocates the arms. If he do not then confess, he is sent back to his dungeon, to lie there three or four weeks, until sufficiently recovered to be able to bear a repetition of the torture, which is often applied three or four different times.

Another mode of torture is that "by fire". In the middle of the prison stands a brazier filled with live coals, within a few inches of which the naked feet of

the victims are made to approach. Soon they become inflamed—then they break into wounds, from which blood and matter fall into the brazier. The torture is continued betimes for twenty-five minutes; then the feet are often scorched off, and the charred bones drop into the brazier; upon this the executioners remove the victims in their arms.

The Torture of the Wheel is especially used against delicate women. The undressed female is tied on one of these wheels, which is armed with sharp cogs; two strong men turn it round rapidly—stop it suddenly—and the cogs enter the flesh of the suffering woman, who remains always senseless, and often lifeless.

The last, which is especially used against courageous men, is the "Torture by Water". The victim is tied on a rough bench, his face is covered with white linen, and a funnel filled with water points toward his mouth. There is the Inquisitor, there is the victim, and there the executioner. On the one hand is the Inquisitor, on the other the executioner, between them the victim. The sign is given, and slowly, drop by drop, the water in the funnel begins to fall upon the cloth which covers the wretch's face. The cloth is moistened, and, as it is, the breathing becomes more difficult. Gloom—sternness—secrecy—silence—except that one small, fearful sound, drop, drop, drop; and now the breathing grows thick, and thicker, and becomes a second sound, breaking the dreadful silence of that scene. Drop, drop, drop—still they come; and now the sensation of strangling, drowning, seizes the victim, and a third sound is heard, low moans join the chorus of torture. The question is put, "Are you guilty?" A weak voice answers with difficulty, "No! I have not committed—" Drop, drop, drop; still thicker breathings—still feebler moans; and the question is put again, "Are you guilty?" A weaker voice, almost inaudible, piteously gasps forth in broken syllables, "No—I have—not—" Drop, drop, drop; again the question; but now there is no voice—no breathing—once more the sound of that merciless drop is heard alone, as if in triumph at its victory; for it has arrested the blood and stilled the tongue—there is no more any answer, for there is no more any life.

"Father" Gavazzi went on to explain that the founder of the Dominican order, Dominic Guzman, was the inventor of the Inquisition, which has had the express approval of 24 different popes, and there have been 24 papal bulls issued in its behalf. The judges of the Inquisition are always prelates, priests, and especially Dominican and Franciscan friars, and the pope himself is by virtue of his office the supreme head and prefect of the "Holy Inquisition", now reasserting itself. Nothing could be more devilish than this awful system of crime practiced in the name of Christ. Gavazzi tells of the death of his fellow priest, another Barnabite, Ugo Bassi, who was not so fortunate as to escape the Inquisition:

The Inquisition took him in hand; and to deprive him of the dignity of the priesthood in accordance with one of their rules, they skinned the palms, forefingers and thumbs of both hands; and pretending thus to have divested him of his sacred character, they delivered him over as a layman to the ferocious Austrians. These ruffians made short work with him: and in three hours he was condemned and shot.

Allege All German Witnesses Imprisoned

LATEST communications from Germany are that the German Secret Police, who have the names and addresses of all witnesses in Germany, have now arrested all (?) of them except the 300 who went to Lucerne and the sick and very old ones, and that they have also seized most of the mimeographs, and that those 300 are very probably now also in the clutches of the inquisition. A number of witnesses were arrested on their way to Lucerne, others when applying for a passport, even for a passport in order to make a trip to Poland.

Six German witnesses who made the detour through Austria were taken out of the bus by the German Secret Police when the bus on the way to the Swiss border had to cross an edge of Germany. That arrest cut deep into the hearts of the Austrian witnesses in the bus, and seeing the yearning look in the eyes of those six faithful left behind in the clutches of the enemy, their own eyes were filled with tears.

One witness went to Lucerne from the northern part of Germany, riding a bicycle, and that only during nights in order to avoid arrest. Though he continuously testifies from house to house, he remained so far invisible to the eyes of the enemies. Before he left for Lucerne he placed in one week 59 books (bound books) in the hands of leading businessmen in his home town. It is reported that the people in Germany are admiring Jehovah's witnesses and that they are treated by such order-loving people with greatest respect. This fact is an additional encouragement for the faithful to go forward in spite of all opposition and persecution by Satan's agencies.

The Austrian witnesses returning from Lucerne report that they were questioned at the Austrian border-station concerning their religion or if they are Bible students, their baggage was thoroughly searched, and all literature, even newspapers, was confiscated.

Kingdom Publishers in Many Lands

Jehovah's witnesses in Syria

M. H. ABOUD, of Brooklyn, sends a brief report of work done by Jehovah's witnesses while he was in Syria recently.

When I arrived there I found a good number of old books and booklets, which we distributed all over that country gratis, first, because the books and booklets were very old and shopworn, and, second, because the people are very poor.

While we were going from house to house and store to store with the books and booklets a clergyman saw us and immediately sent for a policeman and had four of us locked up in jail. The names of the witnesses thus deprived of their liberty were N. Fyiand, Salem Karam, Abraham Ataya, M. H. Aboud. Two of the above-named were put in jail at Kabayat, Syria, and the other two were taken to another town.

While we were incarcerated the people rushed to the jails and asked for the reason of our imprisonment, and we had a wonderful opportunity to tell the common people of Jehovah's kingdom and the enmity between the 'seed of the woman' and the 'seed of Satan'. The brethren in Syria have great love for the truth and its service; each of them serves according to his or her ability.

The house-to-house service is very difficult in Syria, on account of the custom of the Mohammedan people, who do not allow any man to enter their homes, because the women are not allowed to speak to or to approach any man except their own husbands. A Greek brother and sister, pioneers, visited us recently, and only his wife could go from house to house in Kingdom service. She was successful in placing about 900 to 1,000 books and booklets in the city of Tripoli.

On February 23 about fifty of the Syrian friends were gathered here and heard Judge Rutherford's epoch-making speech, from 10:00 to 11:00 p.m., and they rejoiced very much, giving thanks to Jehovah for that great event.

The "Lightbearer" in Singapore

A NOTE from E. C. Ewins of the Watch Tower Society's yacht "Lightbearer", tells of progress of the Lord's work in Singapore:

Many of the Eurasian, although such are generally Catholic, and Asiatic peoples are very hospitable and display quite a lot of interest in many cases in the simple Truth as it is now understood. The book *Riches* is going to do, and is doing already, a great work among these more teachable peoples, but it will take at least the destruction of the Philistines to release them from their general bondage. A study class has been formed, and as the thousands of publications which we have circulated here do their work it is safe to assume that there will soon be a manifestation here of the "great multitude" with palms in their hands welcoming the King and the Kingdom.

A Pioneer in the Philippines

A PIONEER in the Philippines says:

When you learn that the Philippines were under the domination and control of Catholic Spain for more than three hundred years, then you will understand how thick and gross is the darkness that has blindfolded the Filipino people and what ugly scars have been left on this nation. The sooner the Filipinos wake up and follow Mexico's courageous example in throwing overboard that foreign, subtle and extremely selfish and cruel religio-political power that maintains its seat of government at Vatican City, Rome, the better for them. Of course, like the Mexicans, they will be wickedly and cowardly misrepresented by that lying, organized, international nuisance, but that will be far better than to remain longer in the slimy tentacles of this giant devil-fish.

The Miracle of February 24

JEHOVAH'S witnesses, and indeed all His people, are interested in that Judge Rutherford's address on "Separating the Nations" was heard all over Australia on the morning of February 24, despite the fact that "the technical experts both in London and Australia were dubious about any signals at all being heard" at the hour fixed. Indeed, so says the Australian report: "So certain did they appear that they wanted a guarantee from us to pay the charges for the whole hour if the broadcast was a failure. This we gave to them."

Joy in Latvia at Hearing Judge Rutherford

EIGHT persons in Riga, Latvia, and another little group in Jelgava, Mitau, Latvia, heard Judge Rutherford lecture over EAQ, Madrid, and write in appreciation:

It was grand to hear such a strong challenge to the modern Philistines going out world-wide, and it was most thrilling to think that here in Riga we could hear Judge Rutherford speaking in Los Angeles thousands of miles away and to realize that our brethren in every land would also be hearing him at the same time.

In Greece and Cyprus

REPORTS from Greece and Cyprus reveal that Judge Rutherford's address of February 23, at Los Angeles, California, broadcast over the earth, was enjoyed at many places in Greece; also in Cyprus. In the latter place, N. Mathiakis, pioneer, writes that the conditions were so perfect he could even hear the speaker breathing. All give praise to Jehovah for the wonders He is performing in these last days.

Kingdom Publishers in the South

ON March 17, 1936, Roy Goodrich was beaten by thugs in uniform in the West Palm Beach courthouse, has since been incapacitated, and only recovered at the Newark (N.J.) assembly, October 18. No charge was ever preferred against him. In many places in Florida officers of the law are like that—anarchists in uniform.

On July 4 and 5 Jehovah's witnesses came to West Palm Beach to continue the work which Roy Goodrich was then entirely unable to do; 73 were arrested by the "officers of the law". The motive for the arrests is transparent. Not justice, not "law and order", but vengeance for publishing what took place in the West Palm Beach courthouse, was manifestly the impelling motive.

The arresting officers are being forced into the limelight, whether they want it or do not; and it is quite clear they do not. *The Tropical Sun,* of West Palm Beach, had four columns regarding the trial of the witnesses, which took place July 10, and the story was unique in that it was fairly true to the facts.

Scarcely, however, has the police department handled a more orderly, respectable, decent and patient people . . . Finally, bonds of $6.25 each were assessed for the defendants, and the money was placed in official hands therefor, and the 73 defendants departed for their homes in near-by distant towns, cities and sections of Florida—probably with the secret hope of some of the officials that the small bonds of $6.25 would be forfeited by non-appearance of the defendants at the time and place of trial.

A week or ten days after posting the bonds, the date for trial came on last week-end, and after a day or two delay the cases were sounded on the municipal court docket by Judge Ed Lake on Saturday morning. Eighty-three cases were sounded against 73 defendants—and every defendant answered present, stood forth for arraignment, and announced "ready for trial" by and through their attorney Newman T. Miller.

The reporter for *The Tropical Sun,* who has witnessed many criminal trials during the past thirty-five years in many different places, here and now states that he never before saw, knew or heard tell of 73 different men, women, youths and maidens, from places far distant from each other, appearing hale and hearty, on the selfsame date, at the appointed hour, and announcing, in a unanimous chorus, "ready for trial," to 83 or any other number of charges, before any court, judge or justice or peace officer.

To the best of our opinion the "witnesses for Jehovah God" are entitled to the belt for the championship of the world, when it comes to being able, ready, and willing, and actually meeting a court for trial.

There then followed a farcical trial of two persons, one a 16-year-old maiden, and the other a "pleasant-looking, grey-haired lady and the wife of Attorney Wilson of St. Petersburg, Fla., where they have resided for many years, and where he has long practiced law"—on the charge of *peddling without a license.* The remaining 81 cases, involving 71 defendants, were not tried, and the concluding features of the farce were postponed to a future date. An editorial writer in the same paper said:

Sawgrass Sol ain't no lawyer; ain't got time to differentiate between "purchase" and "contribute" or "sell" and "distribute", and he don't know nothin' about cases hangin' on "stipulations", but he has got gall enough to suggest to the commissioners of the city that they amend their license code to except those engaged in selling or distributing religious books, pamphlets or periodicals, as well as the Townsend clubs to distribute or sell their papers, for it is more in keepin' with the spirit and intention of those responsible for the drafting of our constitution. Moreover, he don't believe in nationalizin' religion.

"In a Land of Religious Freedom"

WE ARE wondering what sort of religious sect it is getting under the skin of officials in Griffin and Atlanta. Why this wholesale handling and dumping in jail? In Atlanta, we read, the officers not only arrested the workers offering literature for sale but they "seized their satchels."

We had thought we lived in a land of religious freedom. Also a land of freedom of speech and the right to print and circulate your religious views.

It looks pretty bad for a nation that is sending missionaries throughout the world to spread one form of religion to clamp down on those who do evangelistic work in our own land.—*The Leader Enterprise and Press,* Fitzgerald, Ga.

Where the Dominies Hid the Food

SAID L. C. Ross, South Carolina pioneer: While witnessing at a home where they read the truth, the man of the house, a carpenter, said to me: "We were remodeling a house recently where four preachers had lived, and in between the partitions we found several of Judge Rutherford's books, similar to those which have been recently burned in this county by the preachers' advice." Will not the people be surprised at what this bunch of D.D.'s have hid in their skirts (Jeremiah 2:34), when they are disrobed to public view?

Flag Saluting

A five-minute talk **(Part 1)** *by Judge Rutherford*

A YOUNG son of one of Jehovah's witnesses refused to salute the American flag. The press had much to say about it. The Associated Press requested a statement from me, to which I respond in brief. The flag stands for or represents the ruling power. It attributes to that power protection and salvation for the people. The formalism of saluting the flag is a religious ceremony which gives adoration to the creature or thing and which is therefore contrary to God's law. Any formal ceremony performed contrary to the law of God is detrimental to the creature and a dishonor to God's name.

To those who please God He gives this positive commandment, to wit (Exodus 20:3-5): "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them." God gives this law to man for man's benefit, because the Devil is trying to turn all men away from God and into destruction. Flag saluting may mean little or nothing to some persons, but it means much to one who has consecrated himself to do God's will. The saluting of the flag is making it the image of the power to which one looks for salvation. The attempt to compel children to salute the flag is positively wrong; for the reason, it fixes in the mind of the child an image or power that ignores Almighty God, from whom alone salvation proceeds. No state has authority by law to compel the people to do that which is injurious to them in the sight of God. If any person desires to salute a flag, and does so, that is his affair, and no one can object. If one is consecrated to do the will of God and yields to any power or influence that leads him to violate God's law, he thereby brings himself into jeopardy. If one relies upon the power of man for his salvation he is certain not to receive God's protection.

In the third chapter of Daniel's prophecy is recorded a case directly in point and is a striking example serving as a guide to those who love God. The king of Babylon made an image and set it up in a public place and assembled before it the people. The command was given that when the band played the national hymn all people should fall down and worship that golden image, and that all who refused to do so would be cast into a furnace of fire. The Hebrews were in captivity at Babylon. They trusted God, and for them to bow down to a man-made image would be unfaithfulness to God. The image was erected as a conspiracy to bring about the destruction of those men devoted to God. Three faithful servants of God there refused to bow down to the image. Replying to the demand that they should bow down they said to the king: 'We have no need to obey you in this matter; and if it be that you cast us into the fire, our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thy hand, O king. We will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image.' Those three Hebrews were then bound and cast into a red-hot fiery furnace, and because of their trust in and faithfulness to God He delivered them from the furnace, not even their clothes being scorched by the fire.

In like manner there is a conspiracy today formed by a certain religious organization, and back of which is the Devil, to bring about the destruction of those who will not obey an unrighteous rule. They have hit upon the scheme of displaying the flag and compelling the children to salute it; and when children who are taught to love and serve God refuse to salute, they suffer cruel punishment. In Germany the people are commanded to salute the flag and say, "Heil, Hitler," which means, salvation proceeds from Hitler; and that is a blasphemy of God's name, because from God alone comes salvation.

In the United States the same religious organization that created the Nazis that have terrorized Germany are trying to coerce the people of America to be obedient to their ideas or else suffer punishment. That religious organization employed the wicked Inquisition in Europe and Mexico to force people to obey its views. The people should not forget the history of the wicked Inquisition and the suffering it entailed. Compulsory flag saluting leads to the same thing.

Compulsory saluting of the flag will not make good men and women, but rather will provoke in them contempt for the power that indulges in such. The people of America have gotten along well for 150 years without compulsory flag saluting. Shotgun methods will never make good men and women. Teach the children to honor and serve Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and they will not go wrong. Refusing to salute the flag because one believes on and serves God and Christ Jesus is not disrespect to the flag or to the country, but is a proper respect and obedience to Almighty God. Each one must decide whether he will obey God or man.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y., are the distributors of these records, and any inquiries concerning them and the manner in which they are used should be addressed to them rather than to the office of *The Golden Age*.]

Pioneering in Spain

By F. L. T.

AFTER the election results of last February, when the Jesuits and Fascists got a proper kick in the pants by a people who knew from long and bitter experience what Catholic Action really is, it was thought that such a noble and uplifting work as that conducted throughout the world by a people known as Jehovah's witnesses would by comparison with last year's efforts in this country (when we were so often arrested and detained, and some of us imprisoned and expelled) go with quite a swing this year under the new and more liberal government. But it was a surprise to find this particular work even more difficult. The people had been defrauded and stung so much by priestcraft that as a result any book appearing to be religious, or with just the name of God in it, was immediately suspected of being Fascist.

Last year the Fascists threw into prison no less than 30,000 Communists or suspected Communists with the confident hope of forcing a 'glorious Fascist victory' upon this unfortunate country. But they failed miserably at the elections; and since then it has been woe unto those who are suspected of being active in Fascist propaganda. Here lay the danger (if that word may be used) of Jehovah's witnesses who were carrying the bold and uncompromising message of the true Kingdom, so different from the degrading and demoralizing counterfeit of the Devil, with its headquarters at Vatican City. Indeed, our position at times has been so precarious, through the threatenings of illiterate mobs, that the isolation of the countryside and the caves has offered a safer place for the night's abode than do some of the villages. Even some of our arrests this year have been in the nature of deliverances from the midst of angry mobs. Truly the Lord knoweth how to deliver His people.

The provinces of Seville and Cadiz having been completed, my next objective was the Balearic Islands via Gibraltar, from which place a ship would complete the remainder of my journey.

It was a dark but starry night, and cold in comparison with the heat of the day. Shaking off the dew from the night's rest in a secluded creek, most of the morning, with a temperature of 140 degrees in the sun, was spent climbing the last range of parched and sun-baked mountains before dropping down to Algeciras, and thence to La Linea, where the panic-striking news had quickly spread that the Fascists in command of part of the fleet and of the Spanish Foreign Legion—a desperate class of Moors from Morocco—had crossed the Mediterranean and were landing on the shores of Malaga with the capture of Madrid and the establishment of a dictator as their objective. Within a day the whole of this Iberian peninsula was plunged into a bloody civil war. All communication was cut. All transport came to a standstill, and in many and most places anarchy began its reign with its attendant ills of hunger, thirst, and other poignant and pitiful sights too numerous to relate.

Trouble soon started at this little frontier town of La Linea. At three o'clock the next morning the inhabitants were startled and thrown into a panic by the explosions of bursting shells coming over from a couple of Fascist gunboats. "Damn them!" says a Communist, throwing on his coat and dashing more to the

rear of the house. The bombardment lasted until about dawn, at which time soldiers and mobs commenced wild demonstrations in the streets amidst shouts of "Viva la republica!" and "Abajo Fascismo!" ["Down with Fascism!"] All day the at-one-time sleepy place was pillaged and fired, the houses of anarchists sacked, cars overturned and burned out, etc., while the police and the soldiers complacently looked on. At three o'clock in the afternoon La Linea, after little resistance, fell into the hands of the Fascists with their white-turbaned Moorish troops; and almost everyone of the soldiers of the Guardia Civil and Carabineras who in the morning had been shouting with the crowds "Up with the Republic!" and "Down with the Fascists!" hoisted the white flag and, turning traitors, joined the rebels.

The customs house is a small building composed of a few side-rooms adjoining a large archway through which the road passes out of Spain; and, as things quieted down, for the third time I made for this place to make inquiries about passing through. It was while crossing the open space between the barracks and the customs house that the fiercest fighting suddenly broke out; and no doubt our despicable enemy Satan, perhaps in his pride and hate, blind to the fact that the death of the faithful is but victory, thought he had easy meat this time. I was caught in a veritable hail of lead belching from the barrels of machine gun, rifle and pistol. But oh, how easily can Jehovah deliver His people if it is His will! His angels must have been jogging the arms of Gog's crowd; for while running to the nearest shelter, which was the customs house, the bullets came driving like hail each side of me, striking pretty patterns on the wall to which I was running.

Jumping behind the first buttress that offered shelter, crouched a soldier who had also taken cover; but our position was not secure from flying fragments. So a further dash was made through open fire more to the rear of the building; and it was here that to my disgust I found I had taken shelter in the Fascist headquarters, who had temporarily converted the place into a fort and hence it was the very target of the government troops. What a mess! and what confusion reigned! No one could speak, for the noise of the ceaseless firing was terrific.

While strolling about the place it was really surprising to keep coming across soldiers hiding behind doors and in dark corners, shaking and frightened out of their wits. "That's through drinking so much coffee and eating food cooked in aluminum cooking utensils," thought I, "apart from having set up Baal as their god."

Approaching a more sheltered side of the building, I saw huddled together in a dark room six civilians, two of whom were women. They started as the door opened. Some were hysterical, and would have rushed out to certain death; for the government troops never slacked their fire for one moment, and it was evident that their objective was to blow us out. To add to our precarious position a couple of gunboats started to shell us from the rear; but oh, they were rotten shots!

However, as they began to get more accurate, the British authorities at Gibraltar found they were shooting from British waters; and so the lion sprang to it. It was not long before they had a couple of warplanes buzzing about their ears, threatening to send them to the bottom if they didn't clear off. So they hoisted the white flag, and slunk off like a beaten dog.

Darkness fell, and, except for odd shots and sniping, the firing almost ceased, leaving, according to the next day's newspapers, 30 dead and about 150 wounded. This seemed no place to spend the night; and showing the soldiers for the umpteenth time that what was sticking out of my trouser pocket was nothing more than a chunk of bread which experience had taught me to carry for emergency, I decided to make a bolt across no man's land to the English frontier. Three shots swished past, which reminded me of the text that 'He who watches over Israel neither slumbers nor sleeps'. At the heavily barricaded English frontier the English police were very decent. I said I had escaped with nothing more than the shirt on my back, and had not even my passport. "Let him in," they said.

Early the next morning, using a white handkerchief as a flag of truce, I collected all my precious stack of books and nearly all my goods, even the bicycle which I wheeled rather gingerly past the Moorish troops, who were resting on their rifles along the streets. I smiled on them, perhaps a little nervously; for the previous afternoon I had heard the rebel leader reading out the martial law, and amongst other things was stated that anyone seen with a cycle would be shot.

The boat to Palma Majorca had been can-

celed; and as a thank offering for yesterday's deliverance I purposely missed the ship due to sail to England on the 22d, and decided to stop on, and dispose of all the stock of books in Gibraltar here, though the chief of the police very plainly stated that any kind of book propaganda was strictly prohibited. It was diplomatic not to argue; and this morning the last shot was fired, for my last booklet has gone. So now for a few days' rest before another ship calls to take us off. Great have been the opportunities here of making known the truth respecting God's kingdom. My cup of joy has been full.

Not a day has passed without the booming of the guns with the rattle of the machine guns. Planes have repeatedly come over, dropping their wretched bombs on the villages and attacking the Spanish warships in the Bay, which have been shelling La Linea, San Roque and Algeciras. The governor of Gibraltar is sending vigorous protests to the non-existing Spanish government that their shrapnel and shells (it seems like pulling the lion's tail) are hitting the "Rock", as they call Gibraltar, upon which are crowded some 8,000 refugees temporarily accommodated in tents, etc.

Two days ago it was an extraordinary sight to watch Gog's crowd beating each other up in the Bay here: two cruisers, a battleship and a couple of gunboats attacked by one Fascist cruiser and five planes. Ratti's ship was not recognized until within a few hundred yards; and then they all opened fire, and gently preached to each other their gospels, while the pope's planes, too, dropped their civilizing propaganda, as was used to extend the Holy (?) Roman Empire in Abyssinia. They were at it again this morning, which got me up early to go to the "lookout" to watch, observe, and learn of the correct way of making the kingdom of the god of Fascism, or Catholic Action.

In the churches special prayers and special supplications are being specially offered to Baal for a speedy settlement in Spain; in other words, for a Fascist victory. Devout Catholics may be seen counting their beads and uttering paternosters, while in the Protestant church may be heard the painful and monotonous drawl of the Litany, "O most holy, blessed and glorious trinity, three persons in one god, have mercy upon miserable sinners," and all the congregation with mournful and muffled voices answer, "Amen." Satan, with Gog, will be sure to do his best to answer these prayers addressed to his satanic majesty, and will assemble his forces against the Most High. But "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh"; for Jehovah shall have them in derision, and with a mighty stroke in the fast approaching final war—Armageddon—the wicked and cunning hosts of Satan, with all their diabolical machinery, shall be for ever destroyed and sink into oblivion. 'And there shall be a new heaven and a new earth.'

Supplementary Chronology of Events in Spain in 1936

FEBRUARY 16. A Leftist-Socialist victory is gained in the Spanish national elections.

Feb. 18. In Barcelona the Popular Front won by 750,000 votes.—New York *Times*.

Feb. 18. President Alcala Zamora regarded the Popular Front victory over Vaticanist Fascism a new triumph for liberty and peace in Europe.—London *News Chronicle*.

Feb. 19. As a result of the resignation of Premier Portela and cabinet, Manuel Azaña as Premier forms a new cabinet (Left Republican and Republican-Union) at President Zamora's request.

Mar. 18. "The Ministry of War issued a statement tonight declaring the Spanish Army was 'completely loyal to established authority'. The statement was designed to set at rest rumors that the army disapproved of the present régime."—New York *Times*.

Apr. 7. N. A. Zamora, president of Spain, is removed from office on a Socialist motion carried in the Cortes by a vote of 238 to 5.

Apr. 15. "We will punish whoever seeks to discredit the republic by undermining law and order." (Premier Manuel Azana in his ministerial declaration to the Cortes)—New York *Times*.

May 10. M. Azana is elected president of the Spanish Republic.

July 18. Violent rebellion by the Fascist Rightists breaks out in Spanish territory.

July 28. "A decree issued by the Ministry of Education today authorizes all governors and mayors of every province and city in Spain to

confiscate all buildings and also all scientific and teaching equipment belonging to religious orders."—New York *Times.*

July 29. "Sixty percent of the people of Spain are illiterates. Most of her ten million peasants are primitive serfs. I have seen thousands of them starving at the mouths of the rough caves in which they live. In the same country, which overthrew the monarchy, despite the revolution of 1931, there are still noblemen, grandees and industrialists living in Aladdinesque splendor. Surmounting all there is the great, powerful and incredibly wealthy church, fighting tooth and nail against every effort at emancipation, financing the Fascist reactionaries, supplying Fascist leaders, and wondering why churches are being burned. As a result of which, many more churches will certainly be burned."—Toronto *Star.*

August. "Backed by Hitler and Mussolini, the clerico-Fascist military clique had planned to break down the People's Front to institute a dictatorship of the right and force Spain out of the League of Nations into an alliance with the Brown Shirt State and the Black Shirt, thus encircling France."—Pierre Van Paassen in *United Progressive News.*

Aug. 1. "Even the New York *Times* printed a front-page story on June 17 about 36 churches which were burned within 48 hours, when actually not a single such incident took place in the whole of Spain during these two days."—*The Nation.*

Aug. 6. "It is true that the government has invoked its constitutional right to prohibit some religious orders, mainly the Jesuits, and confiscate their property. But the fight is not against the church so much as against this clericalism that deserts its rightful duty of spiritual service and instigates instead a fratricidal struggle and rebellion against lawfully constituted power."—Jose Gibernau, in New York *Times.*

Aug. 12. "Bad weather brought three Italian aeroplanes to ground in French territory a week ago. The authorities interned the crews and seized their papers and machines. It is now known that the crews were members of the Italian Air Force; that the machines were modern army bombers of great speed and power; that until a few days before they had belonged to certain Italian squadrons, the numbers of which have been revealed; that the crews were provided with false papers; that they had received instructions to join General Franco's rebel forces and to report themselves as members of the Spanish Foreign Legion."—London *News Chronicle.*

Aug. 14. "An example of how deeply Spain is divided was given when Señor de Corcer, the newly-appointed government representative to the Quirinal in Rome, was forced, at the point of the pistol, by insurgent supporters at the Embassy to send in his resignation as soon as he presented himself for duty."—*Catholic Herald.*

Aug. 15. "The Catholic Church of Spain today is a seditious institution engaged with the lowest blackguards in a conspiracy to destroy the elementary rights of a people and their constitutional government. It supports financially and morally the murder of thousands of heroic men, women and children and the willful destruction of their property in order to starve, terrorize and reduce them to subjection. It aids and abets the cause of a lawless band of financial cutthroats and royalist degenerates. To top it all it receives the support of his pontifical highness, who, together with Hitler and Mussolini, are carrying out their part of the pact to engineer a victory for the Fascists."—Communist Party of Waterbury, Conn., in *Evening Democrat.*

Aug. 15. "The naked truth is that the rebellion is not a Fascist war on Reds, but a Fascist war on democratic government in Spain. Its purpose is to overthrow the liberal government and make room for a Fascist dictator ready to make a concordat of alliance with the Vatican."—*Fellowship Forum.*

Aug. 22. "Without question the American newspapers have been giving a much better press to the rebels than to the government forces. In certain instances, as in the case of the Hearst press, this may be assumed to represent a definite bias, but to some extent Madrid itself is at fault."—*The Nation.*

Aug. 26. "Supporting the rebel leaders are three of the most powerful elements in Spain—the Church, the big landowners, and the financial oligarchy."—*The Nation.*

Aug. 31. "German cruisers are lying outside every Spanish port. Hitler will try to step in and land marines to 'restore order', that is to say, put Fascist Gen. Franco in the saddle, the moment the rebels' cause seems hopeless. Franco, who says he will shoot half the population of Spain in punishment for voting the People's

Front government into power last February, has already received twenty bombing planes of the heaviest type from the Nazi dictator and twenty more from Mussolini."—Pierre Van Paassen, *Epic News*.

Sept. 4. "Charges that Italy had violated the European neutrality agreement toward Spain by delivering twenty-four Italian warplanes to the rebel forces at Vigo today, created new tension in the international crisis resulting from the Spanish civil war. . . . The Spanish envoy declared that the fighting planes had been delivered to the rebel stronghold yesterday afternoon, or less than a week after Rome had informed the Powers that it had imposed a strict embargo on all shipments of arms, planes and munitions to either belligerent in the civil war." —New York *Post*.

Sept. 12. "Although the government militia entered Sietamo several days ago, insurgents remained fortified in the church, in the Civil Guard barracks and in the old castle. After traversing the trenches and barbed-wire entanglements, the militia succeeded in capturing the church and dislodged the insurgents."—New York *Times*.

Heart-rending Letters from Germany

"In May 1934, during my absence, my wife was forcibly taken by officials of the 'Gestapo' from our dwelling place and arrested and, after some time, brought to the police quarters 'Steinwache'. There she was often questioned and pressed to betray my place of residence. My wife truthfully said that she did not know where I was. At these hearings, which were held in the presence of and under the direction of the official from the Gestapo, my wife was repeatedly struck in the face and pulled by her hair. She was also forced to bend herself so that her fingertips touched the ground. Then some of the officials beat her hind part with rubber cudgels. In order to drown out the cries of my tortured wife, a radio loud-speaker was turned on and my wife's head was covered with woolen blankets. This was repeated four or five times within a few days. My wife is the mother of two children, 12 and 15 years of age. Weakness and sickness has forced her to remain under doctors' treatment for many years. As a result of the above mistreatment my wife suffered a nervous breakdown, and in spite of her helpless condition she was stuck in a cell for one person and left alone until officials of the 'Steinwache' were forced to send her to a hospital. Back, hind part, body and thighs were black and blue, very badly bruised. In order to remove these visible marks of the mistreatment, she was laid in alcohol. Lame and unable to move, she was brought, after a time, to the dwelling of a relative for care. After this ill-treatment she vomited blood at times. As a result she has trouble with her nerves and at times the lower limbs of her body are cold and numb."

"For proclaiming the Gospel our family was separated by the Gestapo. At the hearing my husband was beaten and was threatened until they got what they desired out of him. At the hearing in my dwelling the official made fun of me by saying: 'If I should place the revolver against your breast and you would whimper like a child, that would surely be a martyr's death.' My husband was put into concentration camp, I in prison, and my child of six months placed among strangers. In concentration camp my husband suffered ill-treatment at the hands of the guard, so terrible that words could scarcely picture it. Among other things, he was forced to push heavy wheelbarrows through heavy sand under the glare of the hot sun, dressed in winter clothes, or bound to a tree, unable to move, exposed to the hot sun. When they couldn't make a hypocrite of him, they forced him to hold aloft a tree trunk and turn about until he was dizzy and broke down. I could report even more about this, but it would be too lengthy. After the dismissal from the concentration camp we were together a few months, and my husband again, without being told why, was taken in the night from bed. The expression of his face two weeks after, when I visited him, told me that he had undergone much, which he confirmed when I asked him."

Why Ridicule the Hypocrites?

WHY does *The Golden Age* ridicule hypocrites? The inquirer could read Mark Twain's story of "The Mysterious Stranger", wherein he said:

Power, money, persuasion, supplication, persecution—these can lift at a colossal humbug, push it a little, weaken it a little, century by century, but only laughter can blow it to atoms at a blast.

And so that is why *The Golden Age* publishes cartoons (some good ones in each issue, too, and more coming, in the next ones) and occasionally says something sarcastic about the biggest, most overstuffed, colossal humbug ever fathered, and hopes to do it ever more effectively till Armageddon. Why palliate or condone the activities of those who have done more to dishonor the name of Jehovah God than all the other murderers and prostitutes that ever lived?

Kingdom Publishers in New Jersey

THE New Jersey division of Jehovah's witnesses served personally upon the mayor and council of Palisades Park, N.J., the following:

GREETING:

On June 23 of this year you, as the legislative body of the Borough, enacted an ordinance prohibiting distribution of printed matter of any kind, unless such matter had been previously ordered. The ordinance is a drastic one. Under its provisions if the apostle Paul should return to earth and hand copies of his Epistles to householders in Palisades Park he would be subject to arrest. If Thomas Jefferson should come back and hand copies of the Declaration of Independence to two residents of the community he would be in jeopardy. Any preacher who took a notion to give a couple of Bibles to parishioners at their homes would find himself violating the law. The ordinance is so stringent that it is a serious infringement on the right of freedom of speech, freedom of conscience and freedom of worship.

Within six days after enactment of this ordinance two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and sentenced to pay a fine or suffer imprisonment. These people were found guilty of violating your ordinance because they engaged in the worship of Almighty God in the mode which His Word, the Bible, prescribes. The speed and efficiency which your police department exercised in using this new weapon against Christians raises the suspicion that the same wicked and unholy organization which has been and now is operating an inquisition in this country is functioning in Palisades Park.

For be it known unto you, Mr. Mayor, and members of the Council, that the Roman Catholic Inquisition now operates in America in manner similar to that of the Dark Ages. In New Jersey and in other places Jehovah's witnesses have been

beaten and mistreated,
jailed in filthy prisons,
sentenced to 130 days in jail for delivering a printed sermon to one person,
denied opportunity to present a defense,
deprived of necessary food in jail,
convicted without evidence,
sentenced without trial,
subjected to trumped-up charges,
subjected to confiscation of property,
assaulted by mobs,
subjected to legislation enacted specifically against them and their mode of worship,
subjected to cruel and unusual punishment,
denied the right of petition,
denied freedom of worship, conscience and speech,

all because they choose to obey God's commands to preach the Gospel.

We submit that it isn't necessary to strangle liberty to enforce a municipal ordinance. It isn't necessary to jail thousands of Christian people to uphold the sanctity of a peddler's law. This is religious persecution in a land where freedom of worship is guaranteed to all people.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the instigator and fomenter of this outrageous and disgraceful condition of affairs. It is using municipal officials, either wittingly or unwittingly, as its pontifical inquisitors to wreak its vengeance on Jehovah's witnesses. Jersey justice has been blackened and discredited because of the vicious operations of this religious and political organization. The trials of two of Jehovah's witnesses in this Borough within the past week were a dishonor to any court of justice.

There are people in Palisades Park who are glad to have the gospel brought to them in printed form, and it is the privilege and duty of Jehovah's witnesses to see that they receive it. Notice is hereby served on the officials of the Borough that beginning tomorrow a car load of Jehovah's witnesses will call each day on the people for the purpose of preaching the gospel by means of the printed page. The work will continue until the city is fully covered. You are further notified that if your police officers arrest and incarcerate any of these witnesses, others will take their places and the work will continue until completed.

New Jersey municipalities have spent thousands of dollars in vain attempts to stop the true worship of Almighty God. Not one has succeeded. The work carried on by Jehovah's witnesses is no ordinary work of men. It is the work which Jehovah God, the Creator of the universe, has commanded His people to do, and those who oppose that work are fighting against God.

If the Borough of Palisades Park chooses to join the hue and cry against Jehovah's witnesses, and to participate in the wicked inquisition of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, that is its privilege, but those taking such action must take the responsibility before Almighty God.

A Glance at Some Unselfish Ones

IN New Jersey Elizabeth Hanke was imprisoned many times (not less than ten) for preaching the good news of God's kingdom. She went back into the furnace time after time, uncomplainingly. At length she passed away quietly and peacefully. Near Dallas, Texas, a young assistant pilot, Eugene Schacher, was on a plane that caught fire. Three times he went back into a literal furnace. When the plane landed he was a blazing torch, but, with hands burned to the bone, unlocked the door so that all the passengers could safely escape. He died. He was unselfish; he deserved to have a knowledge of the Kingdom; and he may have had some knowledge of it; if not, he surely will, for it is for such. And as for Elizabeth Hanke, there is not the least doubt that she was wholly faithful to the Lord even unto death. The wild beasts of New Jersey will touch her nevermore.

Kingdom Publishers in Pennsylvania

Why Ten Witnesses Were Jailed at Bloomsburg

SAID Dominick Wasilewski, of Pennsylvania: We were witnessing at Bloomsburg, Pa. I had called at seven homes. As I rang the eighth bell a gentleman came to the door, invited me in, and said: "Do you know that you dare not do this work today? You cannot sell any books on Sunday." I told him we were not selling, but preaching the Gospel. He said, "I know, but our clergymen are against this work and they have told us that if you people come to our door we are to call the police, and it was also in the paper. What shall I do in this case?" I replied that was his responsibility, and not mine. I went to two more homes and the police drove up and told me I was under arrest. They took six with my car, five sisters and me. Four others in the party were also taken in. At the town hall we were falsely charged with peddling on Sunday, fined $10 each, and $2.50 costs, which no one paid, and were sent to the Columbia County prison, where we stayed two days. Jehovah God knew we were sent to that prison to give a witness to the prisoners. Just prior to our arrival there was an argument about Judge Rutherford. One of the prisoners had a booklet, *Escape to the Kingdom,* had read it, and believed it. He had rounded up the thirty prisoners and had tried to explain to them where only the truth is now to be found. There were just three prisoners on his side. As the majority of the prisoners lined up in opposition he said, "I looked and ten prisoners were brought in." We told him we were there for preaching the Gospel, gave him our experiences, and told him who was back of it. He said, "Now I believe that God has an organization on earth, for it says in the Bible that the true and faithful would be beaten and put in prison for His name's sake. I have been a Presbyterian, but every time I went to church the minister would start off with a sermon about God and wind up with politics." We asked the prisoners if they would like to hear the message of God's kingdom. They said they would, and so while witness A—— spoke to them in English we preached to them in Polish and Russian also. A large majority of the prisoners thanked us and said that would be the last time they would be seen in church. The man who was specially interested is Walter Jackson. God sent us to him when he needed us most. How wonderful it all is!

The American Legion in Western Pennsylvania

IN SOME districts of western Pennsylvania the American Legion is going far out of its way to prove that it is un-American and under papal control. Reference is had to its vicious hounding of Urban E. Perry from town to town, charged only with the terrible offense of loving Jehovah God and taking the message of His kingdom to his fellow men, as commanded by the Most High. Recently the American Legion demanded (unsuccessfully) that he stop his work in Reynoldsville, Pa., then in Punxsutawney, Pa. (where the chief of police happens to be a personal friend and a very intelligent man), and then at Brookville, Pa., where they had better success in their un-American work until the Lord took a hand. At Brookville Perry was first arrested at the instance of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. Perry is himself a veteran, having served in France for a year. The judgment was that no ordinance had been broken, but the American Legion lawyer (sworn to uphold the laws of the land) made the threat that Perry's stay in town would be very uncomfortable. Perry had engaged parking space in a garage for his trailer, and arranged for milk service and the care of food, all on terms he could afford; his wife was ill. Pressure of the Legion compelled the cancellation of all these arrangements for the comfort of these pioneers in one of the worst winters in history. That is a nice kind of business for patriots to be engaged in. Perry shifted to another location, and was attending strictly to the Lord's business, when he was arrested again, on the very same charge as that on which he had previously been declared innocent. At the critical moment the Lord sent him help through a divisional servant accustomed to New Jersey. Enough said! Between them they engaged the services of an able lawyer. He won the case for them a second time, and when it was all over, and the work was fully explained to him as the only unselfish work in the world today, he was content to accept some of the books in lieu of any fee. There are still some noble-minded people in the world, and still some people that are not abashed or dismayed by persecution in their proclamation of the good news of God's kingdom as the one and only hope for man.

"Preservation," "Life," "Jehovah," in Philadelphia

JEHOVAH'S witnesses in Philadelphia have three cars the color of three of Judge Rutherford's books. The three cars visit certain sections in rotation, according to a fixed schedule, and each makes a specialty, on its particular night, of broadcasting the addresses suitable to its particular color of car, "Preservation," "Life," or "Jehovah", as the case may be. It works well. A fourth car, painted Rose Carthame, the color of *Riches,* has just been completed.

"When I Am Weak, Then Am I Strong"

JUST recently a neighbor, a member of the Congregational church, invited me to her house for that evening, as her pastor was to give a talk on Jehovah's witnesses and he thought I might like to be present and answer their questions, and wanted me to bring my books. I very prayerfully considered it and asked the heavenly Father's guidance. I did not feel equal to any cross-examination, as I am in a very nervous condition. I went. There were eighteen present. The new minister inquired how we stood in regard to voting, and saluting the flag. I replied, giving scriptures, that Satan is the god of this world, and that Christ said His kingdom is not of this world, and other scriptures. I then propounded the question, "Do you think it would be pleasing to Jehovah God for any of His witnesses to pledge allegiance to the Devil's organization?" The minister said, "I can see your viewpoint." One man then inquired how we could claim citizenship if we did not vote. I said we are aliens. He said, "How can you claim protection of the Government?" I replied that Jehovah God is our Protector. I learned subsequently that several had been asking the new minister questions and wanted me to be present. It has resulted in the placing of two sets of bound books, also booklets, with his people. I give Jehovah God all the credit.—Mrs. Daisy M. Constantine, Vermont.

Jw's at a Men's Bible Class

AT THE distribution of *The Golden Age* Nos. 420, 421, 422, among the school principals of Massachusetts, one principal stated he is teacher of a men's Bible class, and invited Jehovah's witnesses to come and present their case. They did so, supplying a phonograph lecture by Judge Rutherford which occupied thirty profitable minutes. Then followed twenty minutes of questions and answers. After the meeting one man said the meeting nearly knocked him flat; he had never heard anything like it before, but believed it to be the truth. The teacher of the class handed one of the Jw's a dollar, saying: "Will you take this and enter my subscription for *The Golden Age* for one year? It is the greatest little magazine I have ever read. My wife read those you gave me, and now they are going the rounds of my neighbors." Another man said: "It just burns me up to think that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is running all over us and we don't know a thing about it until you people come over and tell us about it."

An Interview in the Granite State

THE following is a report of an interview between one of Jehovah's witnesses and a minister in a town in southern New Hampshire:

"Good morning, sir."

"Good morning."

"Please read this card; it contains an important message for you."

"I have no use for you guys."

"Why?"

"Because you people refuse to salute the flag of the United States."

"Have you a Bible at home?"

"I ought to have one; I am the minister of this town."

"Please read Exodus 20:4, 5 and see what it says about this matter." "Now please read Daniel, third chapter."

"I never thought of that. Come in, sit down, and tell me some more about these things."

"I have no time to sit down, for many people are waiting to hear the message of truth; but I have some books here which explain many things in the Bible."

"Leave them all here. You see that church across the street. It has closed its doors. The people would not support it any more and I am supported by the society."

"Yes, and do you know that the Lord says of all such buildings that there shall not be left one stone upon another?"

"I hope it comes soon." "Come and see me again."

When a Doubtful Policy Succeeded

SOMETIMES indiscretion succeeds where discretion fails. A witness guarantees that in a Massachusetts town a woman slammed the door, but peeped out through a window. Muttering, as if to himself, the witness said, "When a mule is born and brought up in a dark and dreary mine and then brought to the light of day he kicks and whines to go back; yet if he stays out long enough to see the light and the sun he will never want darkness again." Here the woman opened the door and said, "Whaddaye mean, that I am a jackass, too? Gimme those books." (This method is not recommended; every witness should take care to leave the territory in much better shape than he found it; but it does show how the unexpected can happen. The comparison is an apt one. Many at first object to being introduced to the truth, but afterward rejoice in it.)

Exchanges for the Bread of Life

WHAT would you exchange for the bread of life? In other words, what would you give for the truth? Two pioneers write that in recent years (treating the subject alphabetically) they have received in return for the Kingdom message: apples, axe, asparagus, auto repairs, auto polish, beets, bucket, bananas, beans, book ends, books, basket, blueberries, blackberries, butter, buttermilk, blanket, buttons, cocoanut, coat, cocoa, cabbage, candy, cookies, chickens, corn, cloth, clock, celery, chewing gum, corn bread, corn meal, comb, canaries, crackers, car payment, dress, dressmaking, dental work, eggs, eggplant, fish, flowers, ferry over river, figs, flavoring, furniture polish, fish bait, gasoline, goldfish, grapes, grease, grapefruit, haircuts, hose, honey, hat, hair tonic, hominy, ink, Irish potatoes, ice cream, jug, ketchup, lock, lettuce, lemons, lumber, linoleum, muskmelon, medicine, mustard, matches, nuts, onions, oil, oranges, okra, pressing, paperweight, pine, pork, pistol, polishing car, pumpkins, peas, patching, permanent wave, pears, prunes, peaches, pencils, quinces, rent, rice, rabbits, shirt, stove, shoe strings, sausage, sugar cane, sorghum, saw, soft drinks, sugar, subscriptions, shoes, sandwiches, strawberries, sweet milk, springs, soda, salt, starch, soap, sign painting, stamps, socks, shoe repairs, sage, shoe polish, turkey, trousers, thread, tomatoes, ties, trailer hitch, underwear, vise, Victrola records, watermelons, washings, wood, watch repairs, wrench, and wine. Nothing was landed for the letters x, y, z, except as all those things were included in the sausage.

Pioneers in California

SIX miles from town a kindly old lady came to the door, read the message, and said, "Why, this is the most glorious thing I ever read, the very thing my heart has wanted for many a day." When we presented *Jehovah, Prophecy, Preservation,* and the *Government* booklet (what a combination!), she exclaimed three or four times: "Do you really mean that I get all these fine books for the small contribution of 50c? Why, I don't know how to express my appreciation to the Lord for this wonderful blessing. How do you do it? It is certainly too good to be true." We played the lecture "Peace Messengers" and her tears flowed freely, tears of joy. She brought forth bread, jam and canned fruit and we departed more happy than words can tell.

What Merced Did to Two of God's Children

MR. AND MRS. LEE MOLE, formerly of Merced, California, write of the power of the Roman Hierarchy in that city:

On May 3 our two daughters were expelled from school for not saluting the flag. The newspaper did its share in misrepresenting us to the people of Merced; then the lodges, American Legion and Veterans of Foreign Wars, influenced by the clergy, framed a boycott and have been so successful that our once prosperous business (in less than a month) is completely gone, and we are being forced to leave. There is no room in this Catholic-controlled town for those that attribute salvation to God, but we rejoice that we are partakers of Christ's sufferings, and know that all things work together for good to them that love God. We are of those that have heard and say "Come" to others, and our experience has greatly strengthened us that Satan is using all his power at this time against God's faithful people.

From a Cherokee Jonadab

SAYS Mana Olney, Cherokee Indian, of Idaho:

I have read seven of the books [of Judge Rutherford]. I especially like the book *Government.* I tried church after church and was disappointed in all of them. Then I joined the Holiness; one day I got under "the power" and during that time my husband looked like an altogether different person; his face as I then saw it was yellow. I got to reading the Bible and concluded that "the power" is of Satan. Have since fought a terrible fight to keep sane. I have been almost smothered and choked to death at times. I thank God for the truth which He has sent to me in Judge Rutherford's books. I am a Cherokee Indian and not educated, but I hope to hold out faithful to God till the end.

This letter shows that "the power" which is a feature of certain "holiness" beliefs is not power for good, but definitely evil. The Devil will not readily release his victims

Curious Coincidences on a Steamship

ON A certain steamship plying out of New York harbor a certain second mate witnessed faithfully to his shipmates for four years, with little response and much bitter persecution and opposition. Now he is startled by the death of the first assistant engineer, the dismissal of the chief engineer and the second assistant engineer, the complete invalidism of the first mate, the virtual insanity of the captain followed by his dismissal, and wonders if these are really judgments of Jehovah God against these men for their rejection and vilification of the truth.

Purgatory and the Bible

THE month of November has been designated by the Roman Catholic church as "The Month of Holy Souls". On "All Souls Day" (November 2), in some Catholic countries, the cemeteries are thronged with mourners praying for the dead. These dead they believe to be in "purgatory", in which, according to Roman Catholic teaching, they endure suffering as intense as that which is suffered in the "orthodox" "hell of fire and brimstone", but from which these unfortunate "holy souls" may be released after having remained there a sufficient period of time to be cleansed from their sins and purified to the point where they will be fit for heaven.

It appears that the doctrine of "purgatory", or at least the related doctrine of praying for the dead, had its beginning in the third century, at which time ecclesiastics who were more familiar with the philosophy of Plato than they were with the Scriptures began to speak of an "intermediate state". These preachers sought to combine Platonism with Christianity and emphasized the heathen idea of the inherent immortality of the soul rather than the Scriptural teaching of the resurrection. It was here that the idea of prayers for the dead began to have peculiar force, for the thought that these dead were in reality very much alive somewhere made the question of their condition one of great interest and concern to their relatives and friends.

As a doctrine, however, "purgatory" was unknown in the church for six hundred years, and it does not appear to have been made an article of faith until the tenth century. Superstitious ideas, however, gradually developed.

Mosheim says, "The clergy, finding these superstitious terrors admirably adapted to increase their authority and promote their interest, used every method to augment them; and by the most pathetic discourses, accompanied with monstrous fables and fictitious miracles, they labored to establish the doctrine of purgatory, and also to make it appear that they had a mighty influence in that formidable region."

Gregory I (also called "Gregory the Great") was the pope who in the sixth century claimed to have had apparitions and revelations of "purgatory". He made that doctrine thenceforth a more prominent feature of the creed of the Roman Catholic church.

Saved as by Fire

A passage of Scripture employed to bolster up the "purgatory" doctrine is that of 1 Corinthians 3:11-15, which, according to the Catholic translation, reads:

> Other foundation no man can lay, but that which is laid, which is Christ Jesus. Now, if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man's work shall be manifest: for the day of the Lord shall declare it, because it shall be revealed in fire, and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is. If any man's work abide, which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward: if any man's work burn, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

These words by Paul are considered a very strong support of the "purgatory" doctrine, but the strength of this support is seen to be in another direction when we observe that the "work" is to be burned in the day of the Lord, and not in some "intermediate state of consciousness" between death and resurrection. The day of the Lord is frequently shown to be a day of trial and testing, of trouble and "fire". By comparing scripture with scripture a satisfactory and consistent understanding of this passage is had. See, for instance, Zechariah 13:8, 9, Zephaniah 3:8, 9, as well as 2 Peter 3:10.

Another text (though not from Scripture, but one of the Apocryphal books) is used to show that "purgatory" was a part of the belief of the Jews even before Christ. The passage is as follows:

> And the day following Judas [Machabeus] came with his company to take away the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen, in the sepulchres of their fathers. And they found under the coats of the slain some of the donaries of the idols of Jamnia which the law forbiddeth to the Jews, so that all plainly saw that for this cause they were slain. Then they all blessed the just judgment of the Lord, who had discovered the things that were hidden. And so, betaking themselves to prayers, they besought Him that the sin which had been committed might be forgotten. But the most valiant Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, for as much as they saw before their eyes what had happened, because of the sins of those that were slain. And, making a gathering [taking up a collection], he sent twelve thousand drachms of silver to Jerusalem for sacrifice to be offered for the sins of the dead, thinking well and religiously concerning the resurrection. (For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should rise again, it would have seemed superfluous and vain to pray for the dead.) And because he considered that they who had fallen asleep with godliness, had great grace laid up for them. It is, therefore, a holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins.—2 Machabees 12:39-46.

The foregoing passage, even if it could be admitted as Scripture, which it cannot, would still not support the doctrine of "purgatory"; for it is evident that Judas Machabeus held the Jewish belief that the dead are unconscious, awaiting the resurrection.

'Have Pity on Me! Have Pity on Me!'

Frequently passages of Scripture are cited with reference to "purgatory" which have not the remotest connection with that doctrine. Thus, for instance, the words of Job to his friends are used as if the dead were pleading with the living to befriend them (generally by paying for masses): "Have pity on me, have pity on me, at least you my friends, because the hand of the Lord hath touched me."—Job 19:21.

Sometimes poetry is employed to impress the mind with the "great sufferings" of these supposedly living dead in "purgatory":

> "In pains beyond all earthly pains,
> Favorites of Jesus there they lie,
> Letting the fire burn out their stains,
> And worshipping God's purity."

But at the same time, these tenants of "purgatory" are represented as calling upon their relatives and friends to pay money for masses with the implied idea that then the fire doesn't have to burn out their stains, but they are cleansed by a more potent agent—money! What base blasphemy to imply that God would be pursuaded only by filthy lucre to release those "favorites of Jesus" from "infernal fires".

It is said that the prayers and good deeds of the relatives of the dead may also assuage the suffering of the dead in some way or other. But it is loudly asserted that nothing has the potency that lies in the "offering of a mass". The following extravagant claims are made for such masses:

> At the hour of death the masses you have heard will be your greatest consolation. Every mass will go with you to judgment and plead for pardon. At every mass you can diminish the temporal punishment due to your sins, more or less, according to your fervor. Assisting devoutly at mass, you render to the Sacred Humanity of our Lord, the greatest homage. He supplies for many of our negligences and omissions. . . . The power of Satan over you is diminished. You afford the souls in purgatory the greatest possible relief. One mass heard during your life will be of more benefit to you than many heard for you after your death. . . . You shorten your purgatory by every mass. Etc., etc.

Yet the Word of God says that "without shedding of blood is no remission". (Hebrews 9:22) We are further assured, "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS." (1 John 1:9) And further, "If we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."—1 John 1:7.

Regarding the residents of "purgatory" the Paulist Press informs the inquirer:

> Their time has now passed. All their hope is still in the Precious Blood of Jesus—that alone will bring them to their eternal rest—but they cannot put out their hands to that Precious Treasure. [Presumably because they have no money.] They can do nothing for themselves, and all their patience and love are without the slightest merit in the sight of God: the little things they once did were precious before God, but the great things they now suffer are as nothing.

Again, the same "authority" says:

> Let us remember that the best and most effective means of helping the poor souls in purgatory is through the holy sacrifice of the Mass. . . . While we live here on earth the benefits of the Mass are at our disposal. But the suffering souls in purgatory cannot of themselves call upon this infinite source of help. . . . we can have it offered for them, and ask our Lord to apply its benefits to them. They wait in pain and in tears that the full fruit of that Sacrifice—heaven itself—may be theirs. . . . So through this holy Sacrifice it is within our power to aid them; to hasten their day of deliverance. The time is not far distant when we too shall be asking the same favor of those who will live after us.

Ignoring the Scriptures

It will be seen how all these monstrous statements rest upon the assumption that the dead are conscious. The Scriptures, which are ignored in all these assertions, make it plain that the dead know not anything. They speak of the dead as at rest, asleep, etc. The earliest prayers for the dead apparently took cognizance of this fact, but even so, they were unscriptural and unnecessary.

Mass, nor alms nor prayers can benefit the dead, who await the resurrection. Ecclesiastes 9:5, 6 says:

> For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

Obviously the dead cannot profit by prayers and masses if they have no portion in anything that is done under the sun. Further, we have

the assurance that there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave [*sheol*, the death condition].—Ecclesiastes 9:10.

A failure to accept the plain meaning of these, and hundreds of other Scriptural statements that the dead are dead and unconscious until the resurrection, paved the way for the doctrine of "purgatory".

A further failure to recognize that the present age was not intended to accomplish other than the selection of a people for the vindication of God's name led to the fear that all who were not footstep followers of Christ would be lost. It seems that the selfish ones in the church quickly lost sight of the doctrine of the millennial kingdom of Christ and its blessings, though there is record of many Christians who held to this hope and were persecuted by other "Christians" for so doing. God will deal with and bless the world of mankind, living and dead, by means of the kingdom of Christ, after the selection of the "people for his name" has been completed. The thought that the main thing was the salvation of individuals, and the more or less selfish concern for relatives and friends, led to prayers for the dead and eventually to the "purgatory" doctrine. Both are wholly unwarranted and have led to all kinds of abuses and confusion. Satan has, with his usual subtlety, taken advantage of the situation and woven his net of deceit more and more closely about the deceived and the deceivers.—2 Timothy 2:26.

The Reformation resulted in the rejection of the "purgatory" doctrine by those who turned to the Bible for their instruction. The "Church of Rome", however, took occasion to fortify the doctrine by the pronouncements of the Council of Trent, which asserted:

> There is a purgatorial fire, where the souls of the righteous are purified by a temporary punishment, that entrance may be given them into their eternal home where nothing that is defiled can have a place.

Aware of the abuses to which the doctrine of "purgatory" and related doctrines gave place, the council prohibited the popular discussion of the more difficult and subtle questions and everything that tended to curiosity and savored of filthy lucre. But the facts remain that the "purgatory" doctrine, associated with the doctrine of indulgences, has to the present day been the means of extorting money from the people.

"Purgatorial insurance" companies, which for a certain premium paid annually insure the payer a given number of masses for his soul in the event of his death, were quite common until recently, and Catholic people of a bygone generation (and perhaps even yet) had the certificates guaranteeing them "fire insurance" in the hereafter framed and hung on their walls.

A vast amount of literature is circulated constantly by various and sundry Catholic organizations, emphasizing the "sufferings" of the dead in "purgatory", and soliciting donations for their relief. Such literature becomes particularly abundant about the fall of the year, in anticipation of the "month of holy souls". Doubtless this time of the year has been set for this "celebration" because the peasant subjects of the papacy have then a little more money than at other times. But whether this is so or not, it is not difficult to see the direct connection between "purgatory" and the pecuniary consideration. Nearly all Catholics continually receive quantities of this literature that solicits money for everything that can be imagined and promises masses for those in "purgatory".

Somehow the Roman priest is unable to resist the "easy money" that the "purgatory" scheme still brings him, with the needed persuasion. But the time for the establishment of God's kingdom of righteousness is here, and the refuge of lies will be swept away by the hail of Truth. It is becoming obvious to an ever-increasing number that the "purgatory" doctrine is a gigantic swindle, satanically developed over a long period of time and slyly foisted upon the people. It is the strongest, as well as the weakest point of Catholic teaching. It is the center around which everything revolves, the hideously fascinating and thralling power that the false representatives of Christ, the gentle and gracious Son of God, employ to hold the people in subjection.

"Justified Freely by His Grace"

Some will object that sin must be punished, and that not all "walk in the light" in such manner as to be wholly cleansed from sin. The answer to this is that "by one offering he [Jesus] hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified". (Hebrews 10:14) Being perfected they are also "justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus". (Romans 3:24) These that are sanctified (set apart) constitute "a people for his name" (Acts 15:14), a holy nation, royal priesthood, special people

and elect race (1 Peter 2:9), separate and distinct from the rest of the human family. The race in general will be dealt with under the reign of Christ, soon to begin. It is today that many of the passages of Scripture which have been erroneously applied to "purgatory" apply.

For instance, the following scripture is mistakenly supposed to indicate that there is forgiveness for sin in "purgatory", because "a world to come" is referred to. However, this "world to come" is not a world of the dead, but refers to the world which shall be established when Christ and His saints shall reign over earth from heaven, and Satan shall have been bound. "Whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the [holy spirit], it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."—Matthew 12:32.

Obviously "the world to come" could not logically refer to a "purgatory" supposed to be in existence right along. The "world to come" is a future state which will be in force after the "present world" passes away. It is the "new earth and new heavens" mentioned by Peter, John and other inspired writers. It has absolutely nothing to do with an "intermediate state of the dead".

"Beaten with Many Stripes"

Luke 12:47 is often employed to show that there must be a "purgatory". However, this scripture and its context again show that it applies at the time of our Lord's return, and not in the interim between death and resurrection. "That servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes." Jesus here employs the illustration of a "lord" or master, and his dealings with his servants, to show that ignorance for which one is not personally responsible will constitute a measure of excuse for such. It shows that there is fairness in God's dealings with his servants, and that his corrections will be just and true. There is here no reference to the fiendish "purgatory" doctrine.

The passage from Machabees, already referred to, is used to show that the Jews believed in praying for the dead, and that this practice was followed, apparently, even before the time of Christ. This may or may not be true, but if it was a custom among some, it should be noted that it was not approved by the Lord nor any of the apostles and that it is not so much as mentioned in any of the Scriptures.

The mistaken practice of accepting the sayings, habits and writings of preceding generations as if they were inspired and infallible has led to this monstrous doctrine of the temporary or eternal torment of the dead. The mind is freed from all these misconceptions and their associated fears and griefs by the simple acceptance of the simple Scriptural statement that the dead know not anything, and the further assurance that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both the unjust and the just.—Psalms 6:5; 115:17; Acts 24:15.

Christ Jesus will judge the living and the dead in His kingdom. (2 Timothy 4:1) With the judgments of the Lord enforced in the earth the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. (Isaiah 26:8, 9) The dead will be judged, not in some nebulous sphere or disembodied state, but in the earth, to which they will again be brought by the power of the reigning Son of God. Then God will render unto every man according to his works. Those who profit by the judgments of the Lord and render obedience, learning righteousness, will receive the reward of righteousness—everlasting life. The disobedient will be 'turned back to hell'; that is, they will die again, hell being the condition of death. All the nations that forget God will die "the second death", from which there will be no resurrection or awakening. It will mean eternal destruction. —Psalm 9:17, *A.R.V.*; Revelation 20:13-15.

"They that are accounted worthy to attain to that world [inherit the kingdom], and the resurrection from the dead, . . . [cannot] die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection." —Luke 20:35, 36, *A.R.V.*

John says, "I saw a new heaven and a new earth [the world to come]: for the first heaven and the first earth [the old world] were passed away; . . . And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, . . . God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful."—Revelation 21:1, 3-5.

"IF AN endless hell of torment for the wicked is a necessary part of God's [arrangement], and if God has to have a Devil employed to run the place and keep the fire going, then there is simply no getting around the fact that God and the Devil are business associates and good friends. If there is an endless hell of torment in God's scheme at all, it is a very important part of the scheme; and surely God would not appoint His very worst enemy to such an important position as general superintendent of hell.

"Suppose, for the sake of argument, that God needs an endless hell in His business, and suppose that God had employed His enemy to run the place, do you not see that the enemy could take advantage of God and let the fire go smack out, or that he might go to the other extreme and waste the brimstone or burn out the flues and do much damage that way? Where there is so much fire, there would be constant danger of having the whole place burned up.

"So you see God would need a man on the job that He could trust, one who could be depended upon to run hell in a perfectly honest and Christian-like manner.

"Now, brother, I put it up to you plainly and honestly: If the Devil is as mean and low-down and tricky as people say he is, do you honestly believe God would keep such a character on His pay roll throughout eternity and trust him with the all-important business affairs of the everlasting fireworks? What do you think about it?" —Unknown.

The Food-Poisoning at Manchester, N. H.

SAID Lena Potenza, concerning the food poisoning at Manchester, N.H.:

I can see how anxious the public press is to misrepresent and magnify matters concerning Jehovah's witnesses. The doctors made every one take castor oil, with orange juice, whether they were sick or not, if they had partaken of the food and were with the party who was taken to the hospital. Every one had to give the hospital his name and place of residence. It looks as if most of the friends were poisoned. In such a crowd, who knows but there might have been one of Satan's imps present, trying to destroy the Lord's people in that way. This is some more free publicity for the Jw's.

A Report of the Newark Convention

will be published in the next issue of *The Golden Age,* No. 448. Don't fail to read the account of the events at this assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, also about the tremendous witness that was given in a section of the country where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been most severe in its persecution of Jehovah's witnesses. This convention reached its climax on Sunday afternoon, October 18, when Judge Rutherford delivered his stirring address on "ARMAGEDDON, THE GREATEST BATTLE OF ALL TIME". That lecture thrilled an audience of more than 12,000 people at the Newark Armory, and every person of good will should study it. It too will be published in the next issue of *The Golden Age.* We anticipate a heavy demand for that issue, so if you would like to get some extra copies to distribute to your friends, send your order in immediately. If you are not already a subscriber, then make sure to get this next number of *The Golden Age.* If you fill out the subscription coupon and send it in NOW you'll be assured of getting this special issue.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 448. I enclose $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) to aid in spreading the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

Please begin my subscription for *The Golden Age* with issue No. 448. I enclose $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) for a year's subscription.

Name .....

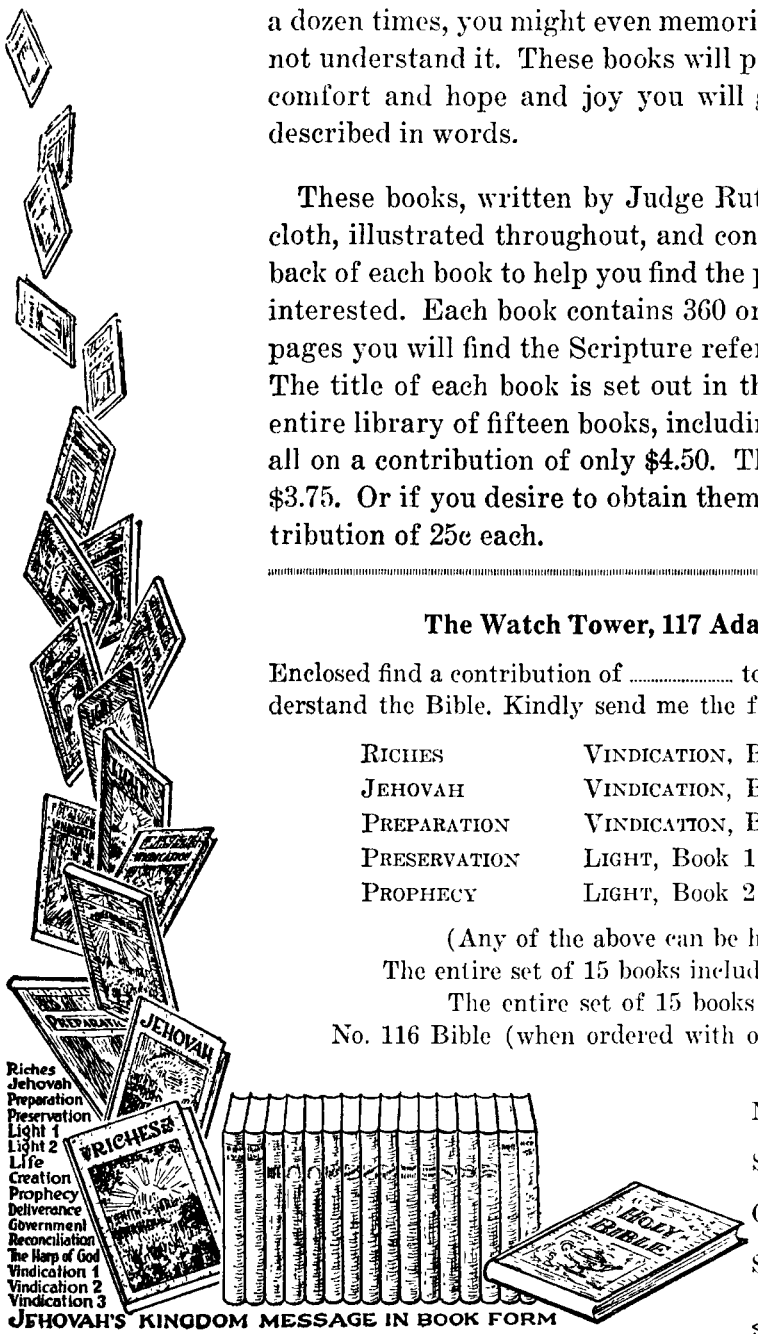
Street .....

City ..... State .....

Have You Tried to Understand the Bible?

EVERY person who desires life in fullness must learn about Jehovah's purposes as expressed in His Word, the Bible. Jesus said, "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God." There is nothing you could seek in life that would bring you more satisfaction and joy than to gain a knowledge and understanding of Jehovah's purposes. The books set out below will help you to do this. These books are not written to take the place of the Bible, but they show you where to find in the Bible the texts you need to know about. You might read the Bible through a dozen times, you might even memorize every text in the Bible, but still not understand it. These books will provide a systematic study, and the comfort and hope and joy you will get from studying them cannot be described in words.

These books, written by Judge Rutherford, are beautifully bound in cloth, illustrated throughout, and contain a comprehensive index in the back of each book to help you find the particular subject in which you are interested. Each book contains 360 or more pages, and on each of these pages you will find the Scripture references to support the points made. The title of each book is set out in the coupon below. You can get the entire library of fifteen books, including a Bible to study with the books, all on a contribution of only $4.50. The fifteen books without the Bible, $3.75. Or if you desire to obtain them singly, they will be sent on a contribution of 25c each.



JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM MESSAGE IN BOOK FORM

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of ..... to be used in helping other people to understand the Bible. Kindly send me the following books which I have checked:

RICHES	VINDICATION, Book 1	THE HARP OF GOD
JEHOVAH	VINDICATION, Book 2	DELIVERANCE
PREPARATION	VINDICATION, Book 3	CREATION
PRESERVATION	LIGHT, Book 1	RECONCILIATION
PROPHECY	LIGHT, Book 2	GOVERNMENT

(Any of the above can be had singly at 25c each.)
The entire set of 15 books including a Bible, No. 116 ($4.50)
The entire set of 15 books without Bible ($3.75)
No. 116 Bible (when ordered with one or more of above books) 75c

Name .....
Street .....
City .....
State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

NEWARK
ASSEMBLY OF WORSHIPERS
OF ALMIGHTY GOD

WAS IT FRANK HAGUE?

SIOUX CENTER (IOWA)
WELCOMES YOU—AND HOW!

PUBLIC NOTICE
OF NATIONAL PETITION

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 448
November 18, 1936

CONTENTS

ASSEMBLY OF WORSHIPERS IN NEWARK, N. J. 99
Declaration and Warning 99
Quick Responses of Honest Hearts 101
Real Americans Deeply Interested 101
Introducing Hague the Hypocrite 102
Statement of New York *American* 102
Making Politics Pay 102
Hague Is the Man 103
Is Hague's City Crime-free? 103
Mayor Hague a "Practical Catholic" 104
Trying to Be Outwardly Respectable 104
"Sounding Brass and a Tinkling Cymbal" 105
A Whited Sepulchre 105
Utterly Without Scruples 106
Roman Hierarchy Responsible for Arrests 106
New Jersey's Badge of Shame 108
Borough of East Newark 108
Hierarchy Agents at Jersey City 109
Exciting Times in Middlesex 110
Montclair and Orange 111
Union City and Weehawken 112
Reflections on the Arrests 112
Back to the Program 112
The Issue—The Right to Worship God 114
The Immersion Service 116
Convention Literature 117
Sussex Avenue Armory 118
A Big Job for a Night 119
Advertising 120
Rooms 120
Cafeteria and Other Interior Departments 121
Parking and Transportation 121
Communists and The Watch Tower 122
Newark Police 123

WAS THE GENTLEMAN FRANK HAGUE? 124

SIOUX CENTER (IOWA) WELCOMES YOU—AND HOW! 126

PUBLIC NOTICE OF NATIONAL PETITION 127

DRAWINGS AND CARTOONS
"Regardless of all persecution we will continue to serve Jehovah God . . ." 99
Think hard, Samuel. Choose; for the day has come. 101
Everybody regulated but . . . 102
Frankie says he doesn't drink (?). 103
Portrait of Railroader 106
"The hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies . . ." 107
"An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour." 108
How permanent, Frankie? 109
Of which are you proudest? 110
"The shepherds shall have no way . . ." 111
MOTHER'S DAY 125

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, November 18, 1936 | Number 448

Assembly of Worshipers in Newark, New Jersey

THERE will be some disappointment to the readers of this issue that Judge Rutherford's lecture on "Armageddon, the Greatest Battle of All Time", delivered by him in person in the Sussex Avenue Armory, at Newark, N. J., Sunday, October 18, 1936, is not included. It is promised for the next number.

But there is plenty of interesting material in this issue, including not only a complete story of the convention, of which the "Armageddon" address was the outstanding feature, but also of that paragon of hypocrisy in Hudson county, New Jersey, who at present is being pilloried in the public press for the registration frauds committed in his interest.

The brazen audacity of the Hague gang is something new. Thousands of false registrations, some of them youths of nineteen years of age, show the determination of this tool of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to hold and extend illegal political control in New Jersey until liberty has entirely ceased. What the Jesuits have done in Italy, Austria, Germany, and are trying to do in Spain, they also purpose, as rapidly as possible, to do in New Jersey and all over the country.

Judge Rutherford's lecture (interrupted repeatedly by applause tremendous in volume) admittedly scorned New Jersey's infamous Nazi law depriving Americans of free speech in the worst-governed state in the Union, but it breathes such a spirit of wisdom and kindness that at its close none dared to interfere, despite the fact that within the 48 hours just preceding more than a hundred of Jehovah's witnesses had been imprisoned for exercising their God-given rights in New Jersey.



"Regardless of all persecution we will continue to worship Jehovah God . . . "

Cablegrams and telegrams from London and Bristol, England; Dover, New Hampshire; Lynn, Massachusetts; Chicago, Illinois; Altus and Tulsa, Oklahoma, and Portland, Oregon, conveyed greetings to Judge Rutherford as he stepped on the platform. The cable from London Bethel assured him in the language of Psalm 121:7, "[Jehovah] shall preserve thee from all evil; he shall preserve thy soul"; and as far as the Newark assembly was concerned the text was prophetic.

An important feature of the Newark assembly was the following, unanimously adopted by the 12,000 people present at the conclusion of Judge Rutherford's address:

DECLARATION AND WARNING

THIS COMPANY OF CHRISTIAN PEOPLE, assembled in convention at Newark, New Jersey, give thanks to Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah, for the privilege of serving Him and His kingdom. We declare as follows:

BECAUSE we have devoted ourselves to the service of Jehovah God and His kingdom under Christ, we, by His favor and appointment, are witnesses for Jehovah.—Isaiah 43:10-12; 61:1, 2.

The law of Jehovah God is supreme, and should be obeyed by all persons, and must be obeyed by those persons who have covenanted to do His will. When the law of man is in conflict with God's law we must and will obey God's law rather than man's law. In obedience to God's law, as set forth in Ezekiel 33 and other prophecies of the Scriptures, we sound His warning that God will destroy all who willfully violate His law and who oppose His kingdom.

The kingdom of God under Christ is at hand, and as Christians and servants of Jehovah we declare our unqualified allegiance to Him and His kingdom. The time for the execution of Jehovah's judgments draws nigh.

Satan is man's worst enemy, and by means of fraud and deceit Satan is attempting to turn all the people against God and thereby bring about their destruction. Satan employs religion to deceive persons who are sincere. Religion is a form of worship based upon the traditions of men. Christianity is the true worship of Almighty God by serving Him in obedience to His commandments. There are many religions. There is but one Christianity. A knowledge of the teachings of the Bible is therefore of vital importance to all who will gain everlasting life.

In fulfillment of Jehovah's prophecy there has arisen in the earth a powerful religious organization which is wrongfully called a "Christian" organization. That organization is not only religious, but also political and commercial, and is Satan's chief visible instrument employed and used to rule the world and to keep the people in ignorance and in subjection to selfish men. That religious organization designates itself as the "Hierarchy of the Catholic Church" and names the millions of sincere persons who are supporters of that organization as the "Catholic population", but which persons are not members of the Catholic Church. The Hierarchy is composed of a few men, the controlling number of whom are citizens of Italy, but who rule the masses of sincere persons called the "Catholic population" who reside in every part of the earth. The "Hierarchy" is against God and His kingdom under Christ, and at the same time claims the right to rule the world in the name of Christ, thereby deceiving multitudes of good persons who are sincere supporters of the Catholic Church. Those who compose the Catholic Church are the men of the Hierarchy, and other priests, some of which priests are unduly favored, while many other priests are mere menial servants of the Hierarchy and compelled to do the bidding of the Hierarchy.

The Scriptures declare that all persons who by any means oppose Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are wicked and that in due time 'all the wicked God will destroy'.—Psalm 145:20.

We call all the sincere people of the earth, including Catholics, Protestants, Jews and Gentiles, to witness that in Germany the true worshipers of Almighty God are cruelly and fiendishly persecuted, and many of them killed, and that such persecution is done by religionists who have forgotten God and who follow the teachings of men. It is well known and generally conceded that the Hitler government and the Hierarchy, that rules the Catholic population, are in full accord. Furthermore we call all good persons to witness that within New Jersey religionists, led by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, have indulged in and continue to indulge in the cruel persecution and punishment of true Christians, merely because such Christians declare the truth of God's Word and carry God's message to the people in obedience to Jehovah's commandments.

We vigorously protest against the cruel persecution of Jehovah's witnesses by religionists, and we denounce as cruelly wicked the persecution of all persons because of their faith or belief. Regardless of all persecution we will continue to serve Jehovah God, relying upon His promise that in due time He will duly recompense the wicked by completely destroying them. Jesus Christ, as Jehovah's chief officer, says to those who persecute His followers: 'Inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. . . . Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the Devil and his messengers. These shall go into everlasting destruction.'—Matthew 25.

The indisputable facts show that the world's greatest tribulation is at the door and that there is only one way of escape. In obedience to Jehovah's commandment we warn all persons, without regard to religion, race or color, that their only hope is in the kingdom of God under Christ. All who would live must take their stand firmly on the side of Jehovah God and His King, Christ Jesus, and give heed to the words of Jehovah, to wit: 'Behold my servant [Christ Jesus]; He shall judge the nations, and in His name shall the nations hope.' (Matthew 12:18-21) Therefore the people are warned that they must no longer rely upon and give support to religionists, but that they must rely upon Jehovah God's commandments and must find protection and salvation only by and through the kingdom of God under Christ.

We have no desire to influence the political affairs of this world, but in obedience to God's commandment we must sound His warning, that the people may be informed and may intelligently choose whom they will serve.

We send loving greetings to our persecuted brethren and bid them be of good courage and to remember the words of our Lord: "Shall not God avenge his own

elect? . . . He will avenge them speedily" (Luke 18:7, 8); and, further, to give heed to the words of the Lord Jesus addressed to His faithful servants: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." Blessed is the lot of those who are permitted to endure all manner of suffering for the sake of the name of Jehovah and His kingdom under Christ. (Matthew 5:10-12) The everlasting peace, joy and life of the people is centered in the great Prince of Peace, whose government is at the door and which will be administered in full righteousness and to the good of all obedient ones.—Isaiah 9:6, 7; 32:1.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this Declaration and Warning be published throughout the earth.

Dated October 18, 1936.

Quick Responses of Honest Hearts

As Judge Rutherford's address came to an end a young woman in the audience was observed to beat her bosom several times, then tear from it a scapular, throw it upon the floor and stamp upon it.

In another part of the audience a gentleman, speaking with great feeling, said, "Only a former Catholic can appreciate what it means to be liberated from that institution. For years I gave of my earnings to the Hierarchy, only to receive nothing in return; now I thank the Lord daily for bringing me the truth by Judge Rutherford." With that tears came into his eyes and he hastened away.



Think hard, Samuel. Choose; for the day has come.

In another section a rabbi, clothed in clerical garb, listened intently, and at the close said, "What that man said is the truth. I never before heard anything like that. I must have more of it. Where can I get it? It is certainly worth getting, and I want to have it for myself."

From Irvington, N. J., a gentleman who declined to give his name called on the telephone and wished to know if any arrests had taken place in his town. Asked his reason for making the inquiry, he responded that he did not wish to be known, but if such arrests had taken place it was his intention to take some food to the witnesses locked up.

A lady approached the bookroom and said, "I was a Roman Catholic until some days ago when one of your people called at my home and gave me a *Golden Age* which exposes the Roman Catholic Church. I read it, together with *Riches* and *Light* One and Two, which I obtained at the same time, and I now wish to do something to help along the cause." With that she obtained 40 copies of *The Golden Age* and was put in touch with Jehovah's people in the Newark company of Kingdom publishers.

Real Americans Deeply Interested

The Newark Committee of the American League Against War and Fascism, by its Executive Secretary, Fred Haug, sent the following dispatch:

The Newark Branch of the American League Against War and Fascism extends its greetings to you at your convention and wishes you success in your fight against the twin evils War and Fascism which are menacing mankind now. These two sources have already taken a heavy toll among all sincere lovers of peace and freedom in Europe, and right here in our own United States, as you well know, there are evidences of their increasing ascendancy. We offer our sincere support to you in your fight for those civil liberties upon which our country was founded, and the maintenance of which will prevent Fascism and keep us out of war.

This was such a good message, from such a representative body of real Americans, that Judge Rutherford, busy though he is, took time to make the following reply, by a letter dated the next day. *The Golden Age,* favored with a copy, passes it on for all to read:

"The spirit of your telegram is deeply appreciated. The American people are in great danger of losing all liberty of press, liberty of speech and freedom of worship of Almighty God, which they have so long enjoyed. Back of the entire unholy movement is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, acting through the secret Jesuit order, which has corrupted officials in every branch of the American government. That gang now has complete control of Germany, where there is no longer any liberty. It rules Austria and Italy, and it is trying to destroy all liberty in Spain, and is fomenting a revolution to begin shortly in France. The power exercised is subtle and deceptive because it hides behind the skirts of religious hypocrisy. It provokes war and revolution to further its schemes of dictatorial control.

I am glad there are some real loyal Americans who avoid the hypocrisy of forced flag-saluting, but who obey every law for which the American flag has stood for many years. If the American people lose liberty and freedom of thought and expression they will quickly plunge into the morass of complete despair. Such dictators as Hague of New Jersey is are one of the worst enemies of the American people. He has no conscience and blindly carries out the orders of the wicked Jesuits, who have been a menace to human peace and liberty for many centuries.

Please be assured of my appreciation of your kind expression, and of your fight to maintain what has been dear to the American citizens for many years. The work of the American League Against War and Fascism is a noble movement in behalf of the people.

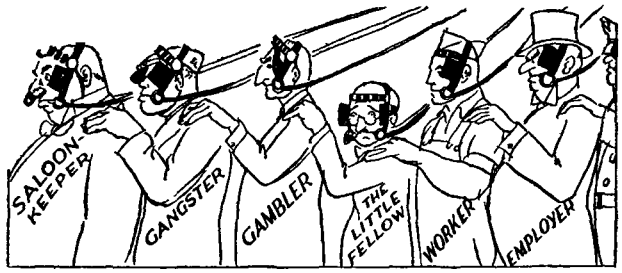
Introducing Hague the Hypocrite

Inasmuch as in the foregoing letter Judge Rutherford expressed his opinion of the activities of Frank Hague, there is reproduced below something of this man's record as it appears in *The Golden Age* No. 439. This is quite appropriate, for 100,000 copies of that issue were circulated in northern New Jersey during the three days of the Newark assembly of Kingdom publishers and produced considerable warmth in Hudson county, in which county Hague himself is 'king over all'. The size of type is reduced to suit present needs:

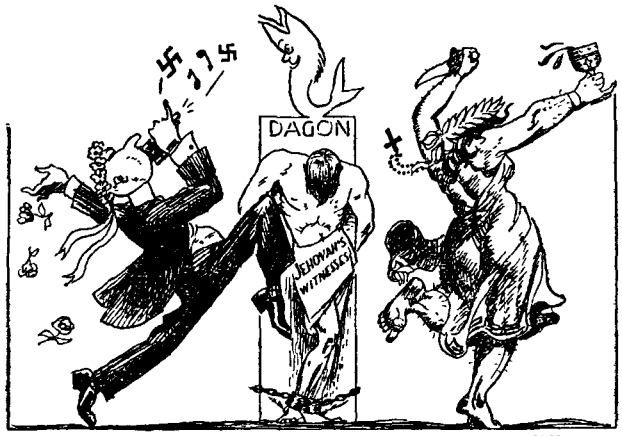
Frank Hague, Knight of Columbus, Roman Catholic, son of John D. and Margaret (Fagen) Hague, received in private audience by Pope Pius XI, on July 11, 1933, is the acknowledged dictator of New Jersey, but operating much more cleverly than either Mussolini or Hitler, under secrecy, and with an efficiency that taxes the imagination.

Statement of New York American

In its issue of April 4, 1936, the New York *American,* after admitting the fact that Frank Hague is the acknowledged Democratic boss of a Republican state,



IN HUDSON COUNTY, N.J., EVERYBODY REGULATED BUT



FRANK HAGUE AND THE ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY —

and that both the governor and the Legislature are under his control, made the following biting comment:

> And so we have the putrid picture—the New Jersey Government, in and behind the throne, not only discrediting Jersey justice but making American justice a laughingstock throughout the world. Every country, civilized or savage, can point with scorn to America as the breeding place of criminals where crime, native or alien, flourishes under governmental guardianship and where only honest people and decent citizens are without the governmental protection they deserve. Jersey justice is a discredit to democracy, a disgrace to America. Jersey politics is a stench in the nostrils of the decent citizenry of the United States.

The Hudson *News,* 703 Bergenline Ave., Union City, N. J., in an editorial in its April (1936) issue, remarked on the singular aspects of

> the Hague Democratic organization, that is sufficiently affluent to support at fat salaries 54 clergymen, more than 200 doctors, more than 500 lawyers and numerous others who perform no service.

Making Politics Pay

Last year, June 14, 1935, the same publication above referred to, in a blistering summary of the control now exercised by the Hague machine, says in effect that this possible and probable tool of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the sovereign state of New Jersey has become so "prosperous" on a $6,000 salary that he travels all over the world, owns and operates a $16,000 Duesenberg limousine (the chauffeur of which is a city-paid employee of Jersey City), has a million-dollar mansion at Deal Beach, N. J., and elegant apartments at the Waldorf Astoria hotel, New York city, and at The Duncan, in Jersey City.

The same authority declares that Frank Hague dictates the government and industry of New Jersey

and of most of its subdivisions; that federal offices, state courts, criminal machinery, professions, state departments, county and municipal governments, the press and gambling are largely if not altogether in his hands.

Assemblyman Theron McCampbell, in the state house at Trenton, declared before his fellow legislators that New Jersey is the rottenest state in the United States. He was defeated for re-election. Current rumors are that all the vast official personnel under Hague's dictation must contribute a percentage of their official income to the maintenance of the machine, to keep their jobs.

In New Jersey even Franklin D. Roosevelt is not above currying the favor of the "mighty" Hague. What wonder, then, that Jehovah's witnesses, who will curry favor from no one on earth, and are interested only in what the great Jehovah God thinks of them, have found New Jersey a battlefield in which, while seeking the honor of God's name, and the benefit of the citizens of the state, they have been desperately wounded, ambushed and betrayed.

Hague Is the Man

Hague is the man that could stop the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in New Jersey at the word of command, but for Roman Catholic reasons, and not at all for American reasons, he desires that the persecutions go on.

The "sober attire and clerical collar" of Mr. Hague are no guarantee of either honesty or sincerity. The Lord Jesus frequently and severely reproved outward evidences of assumed "religion", saying to His followers, "Take heed that ye do not your [righteous acts] before men, to be seen of them." (Matthew 6:1) Mayor Hague is closely associated with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the spokesmen for which have repeatedly and viciously stated that Judge Rutherford "has been denied the right to broadcast because of assertions he has made over the air regarding the Catholic church". Of what advantage is it to any man to don sober attire and a clerical collar only to become a companion of men like John F. Daniels, editor of *Wisdom*, who broadcast that lie for the Roman Hierarchy over WLWL?

It is claimed for Mayor Hague that he is neither a drinker nor a smoker. That is claimed also for Hitler. But Hitler is a murderer. And Mayor Hague is intimately connected with that great "religious organization" which has not hesitated to commit murder in its most terrible form in order to gain its ends. Not only has "Father" Harney of WLWL openly admitted the desire of the Roman Hierarchy to murder those who disagree with it, but this is the plain teaching of the "Church" itself, confirmed by the public utterances of twenty-four popes. Mayor Hague will not smoke or drink. "Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye."—Matthew 7:5.

Is Hague's City Crime-free?

It is claimed for Mayor Hague's administration that Jersey City has not known a gang since 1918. When Maria Monk wrote her book telling about the tunnels connecting convents and priests' houses she was vilified; but when the St. Lawrence river overflowed, causing the inundation of the convent of Notre Dame, the skeletons of about one thousand infants were found in the lime pits; and only the other day, in East Boston, a thief was arrested in the tunnel leading from the church to the convent. Is Mayor Hague sure of his ground that there are no gangsters in Jersey City? Religious gangsters are the worst of all. "They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."—Titus 1:16.

Mayor Hague boasts that whereas Jersey City once sent 500 youngsters away every year to correctional institutions, today the number is



P.S. Frankie says he doesn't drink (!).

only 15 or 20. This is good work. But does Mayor Hague realize that the *Catholic World* advocates that only a few should be well educated, and assumes that it would be better if the great majority were unable to read and write? God's prophet says, "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge." The real reason why the Roman Catholic Hierarchy wants few people to be educated is to keep its works of iniquity covered. "Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from [Jehovah], and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?" (Isaiah 29:15) "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity."—Matthew 23:27, 28.

Mayor Hague a "Practical Catholic"

"No racketeering," is one of Mayor Hague's slogans; but the two greatest rackets are (1) the claim of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that they have the power to bribe Almighty God to remit punishments which He would otherwise enforce, and (2) the international murderers' racket called "war". In the rape of Ethiopia the bishops of Italy and, indeed, the entire Roman Catholic clergy of that country invoked the blessing of God on the Italian troops and prayed constantly for victory. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith."—Matthew 23:23.

Mayor Hague was once an ordinary policeman, and is still interested in that pastime. He states that every home in Jersey City may have police officials on hand within three minutes of call. However, that does not necessarily mean a well-governed city. It all depends on whether the police, when summoned, obey the principles of the higher law of the land or obey the will of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In *The Belief of Catholics* the "Rev. Fr." Ronald Knox bluntly states that "a body of Catholic patriots, entrusted with the government of a Catholic state, will not shrink from repressive measures in order to secure domination of Catholic principles among their fellow countrymen". That is exactly what Mayor Hague's police force in Jersey City and in Hudson county is engaged in. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"—Matthew 23:29-33.

Trying to Be Outwardly Respectable

Pool rooms and dance halls in Jersey City are strictly regulated and closed at midnight, according to the Hague administration. But worse things can happen to a city than to have its citizens on the streets after midnight. Thus, in Cincinnati, the Roman Catholic archbishop, J. T. McNicholas, as the "ecclesiastical authority" of the community, periodically calls upon the mayor, the object, of course, being to gradually convey the impression that his imaginary "authority" is the superior authority of the two. Such presumption is directly contrary to the best interests of Cincinnati, and of every American city where a similar custom prevails. It is, in fact, an act of villainy. "For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practice hypocrisy, and to utter error against [Jehovah], to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail."—Isaiah 32:6.

In Jersey City the dance halls are closed all day Sunday. O.K. That means that many young people "go to church". But it means much more; i.e., the priests at "mass" get the money that otherwise might go to the dance halls. Most certainly one outstanding reason why the Roman Catholic Hierarchy does not wish Jehovah's kingdom publishers to visit the people on Sunday is fear of loss of revenue. But to deny the people the truths of the Bible and explanations thereof is "to make empty the soul of the hungry"; therefore murder. A man may be a great stickler for Sunday observance and yet not love God. "If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar."—1 John 4:20.

"And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work:

in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite! doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?"—Luke 13:14-16.

"Sounding Brass and a Tinkling Cymbal"

It is no doubt true that Hague's district workers know every man, woman and child in every block in town; but it is also true that this supervision is so close that the people are actually being deprived of the bread of life. Thus those who visited Hoboken and were not arrested testified that they had never, anywhere, witnessed such eagerness on the part of the people to obtain Bible study helps offered by Jehovah's witnesses from house to house.

An efficient district worker for the Hague administration might be a blessing or a curse. "An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour." (Proverbs 11:9) "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess."—Matthew 23:25.

In Jersey City a district worker for the Hague administration is supposed to be on the spot if there is trouble with the landlord or sickness in the house. But suppose Hague's Roman Catholic administration should really become permanent, the same thing would happen in Jersey City that happened in Mexico and Spain. Four-fifths of all the property in the city would fall into the hands of the Hierarchy and the people be left stripped and without any knowledge of God's kingdom. "But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in."—Matthew 23:13.

If the father or son is out of a job, the district worker of the Hague administration is supposed to help him get one. Yet the Hague administration does not at all hesitate to throw more than a hundred of Jehovah's witnesses into prison for thirty days for trying to help residents of Jersey City and Hudson county to understand the Bible, well knowing that the likelihood would naturally be that every one of these persecuted witnesses would lose their jobs. What possible consistency is there in helping one person into a job and throwing a hundred out of a job? Such is gross wickedness, and "the sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind!" (Proverbs 21:27) "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not."—Matthew 25:41-43.

A Whited Sepulchre

In Jersey City, so it is said, there is no visible evidence of commercialized vice. Yet in that city the Hague administration gladly imprisons beautiful, refined and lovable Christian women, to be companions for a month of Roman Catholic whores that are found in every seaport city of the world. Can even any honest but misguided Catholic person justify such a course? The apostle warned the people long ago that the Devil would appear as an angel of light. Political bosses usually indulge in outwardly unrighteous things. Hague follows a different course. But though clean outwardly, his attitude toward God's people shows that within he is 'full of corruption and dead men's bones'. In the book of Job Elihu expressed the desire "that the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared".—Job 34:30.

Women are not found in Jersey City drinking places, and a violation of the law is punished with a permanent padlock. That is as it should be; and it also conveys an impression of interest in those that need protection. But does Mayor Hague know that in Roman Catholic orphanages all over the world the children are treated worse than slaves? The surest and best way to help women and children is to let the light of the Bible shine, and this the mayor is preventing. Efforts at outward righteousness avail nothing. "The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination; how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind!"—Proverbs 21:27.

The cry of the Hague organization is "No quarter"; and that is the cry of the Roman Catholic organization in every part of the earth where they dare to raise it. As late as the year 1900 "Father" Marianus de Luca, professor of



Portrait of a famous railroader, railroading his quota of Jehovah's witnesses to jail.

canon law in the Papal university at Rome, announced that "killing heretics is the only efficient remedy"; and ten years later Cardinal Lepicier reiterated that the Roman Hierarchy has that right. These views of Lepicier were endorsed by the Vatican with its warm approval. Manifestly they would have the approval of Mayor Hague. "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come [Armageddon]? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance."—Matthew 3:7, 8.

Utterly Without Scruples

Mayor Hague well knows that the American plan of government is by party rule, and that to destroy such rule and replace it by the rule of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is to destroy the country, yet he shamelessly admits that, though himself a Democrat, he does not hesitate to control the Republican primaries by invading them with his henchmen. The Jesuits claim to be great American patriots, but do not hesitate to undermine the Constitution itself, as was done at St. Louis University by Reverend Edward Dowling, where he ridiculed it openly. The effect of these Roman Catholic activities is to corrupt and destroy politicians, and especially judges, who, to please the Hierarchy and to keep their jobs, make decisions which they know are directly contrary to the evidence and the law. "The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money; yet will they lean upon [Jehovah], and say, Is not [Jehovah] among us? none evil can come upon us."—Micah 3:11.

A businessman of Philadelphia, Pa., honestly concerned for Mayor Hague's eternal welfare, wrote him the following wise and kindly letter on his return from the assembly of the worshipers of Almighty God at Newark:

Honored Sir: It has come to my attention that you have permitted and are permitting within your jurisdiction the persecution of harmless men and women who are intent only on worshiping Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conscience; and that public officials under you are cruelly and illegally, and with malicious intent, burdening these same people with imprisonments and fines, that they are harried and hounded by your strong-arm squads, to the utter disgust of all true Americans. I am referring to the inhuman treatment accorded Jehovah's witnesses in Hudson county.

Your duty as an American citizen, if you are one, is to obey the law; your duty as mayor is to enforce it; and what law is more important than the U. S. Constitution provision of religious freedom for all, as is also guaranteed by the New Jersey Constitution? It is not the desire of the American people to be cruelly coerced into supporting a system foreign to this soil, nor will they condone your traitorous action in obeying the voice of a foreign power.

There is no doubt that the record of these men and women who are so wretchedly ill-treated in your neighborhood is proof to anyone who will examine it that they are sent of Almighty God to do this work, and it is a timely labor for you to examine it, and your own conscience; for if you fight against them you will find yourself fighting against God.

Do not permit the apparent security of your present situation to deceive you into thinking you are safe and beyond the reach of the anger of Almighty God, but rather be in haste to make peace, for His arm is not shortened, nor is He sleeping. Ignore the counsel of wicked religionists who have evidently betrayed you into the hands of Satan, their father, and seek justice and mercy, for Jehovah is a God quick to accept repentance of evildoers.

Roman Hierarchy Responsible for Arrests

God will hold Mayor Hague responsible for the arrests which he could have prevented in northern New Jersey on the occasion of the

assembly of Christians worshiping Almighty God held in the Newark Armory, October 16-18, 1936, because every chief of police in the 200 cities and towns visited by the Kingdom publishers during the time of the assembly received notice that the assembly would be held.

The notice sent to the police chiefs drew attention to the fact that in accordance with custom at such conventions and in obedience to the mandate of Jehovah God to preach the gospel the conventioners would call on the citizens of northeastern New Jersey to present to them in printed form the good tidings that the kingdom of Almighty God is at hand, which will soon bring the blessings of everlasting life on earth under perfect conditions to those that come into harmony with the Prince of Peace.

Such notice also explained the hatred of extreme religionists for work of this kind, and it was respectfully requested that the police departments, as officers of the law, co-operate with these Christian people in the performance of their privileges and duties. Every city under the control of Mayor Hague received this kindly and respectfully worded notice.

Centuries of experience have trained the Roman Catholic Hierarchy how to successfully put upon such men as Mayor Hague the public blame for their acts of intolerance, and, though Mayor Hague cannot evade his responsibilities, it is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that was to blame for the arrests October 16-18.

The scribes and Pharisees were the immediate cause of Jesus' death. Jesus said that what was done to Him represented what would be done to His followers. 'If they have hated me they will also hate you.' 'Yea, the time will come when he that killeth you will think that he doeth God service.' The Roman Hierarchy, the modern scribes and Pharisees, plan the death of Jehovah's witnesses, the members of Jesus' body. Everything shows it and proves it.

When people die, those who have killed them sometimes erect monuments over their dead bodies. The Lord mentions this. It is therefore significant that just at this time, when these murders are projected, the Roman Hierarchy is planning a huge image of Christ in the city of Washington, the national capital. The professed reason for the erection of the image, which is sponsored by three Roman Catholic archbishops, six Roman Catholic bishops, four Roman Catholic editors, and various politicians and others under Roman Catholic control, is:

> A monument to the Nazarene should stand on the banks of the Potomac as a reminder to mankind that the American people wish to abide by government and law which are predicated upon the principles laid down by the Savior.

Actually, the purpose of the monument is to commemorate the proposed destruction of God's remnant in the earth. As a bait for Protestants, the advertisement of the proposed image hypocritically says, "The Pilgrims came here seeking freedom of thought in matters social and religious." Notice how carefully every papist avoids saying "freedom of SPEECH" or "freedom of PRESS". Who but a fool would suppose that anybody had to go anywhere to seek freedom of THOUGHT?

But the papist does not dare commit himself to freedom of speech or of the press, for he well knows that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has always been and is now bitterly opposed to these expressions of liberty, and that many of the popes, 24 of them at least, openly advocated the Inquisition to prevent that very thing.



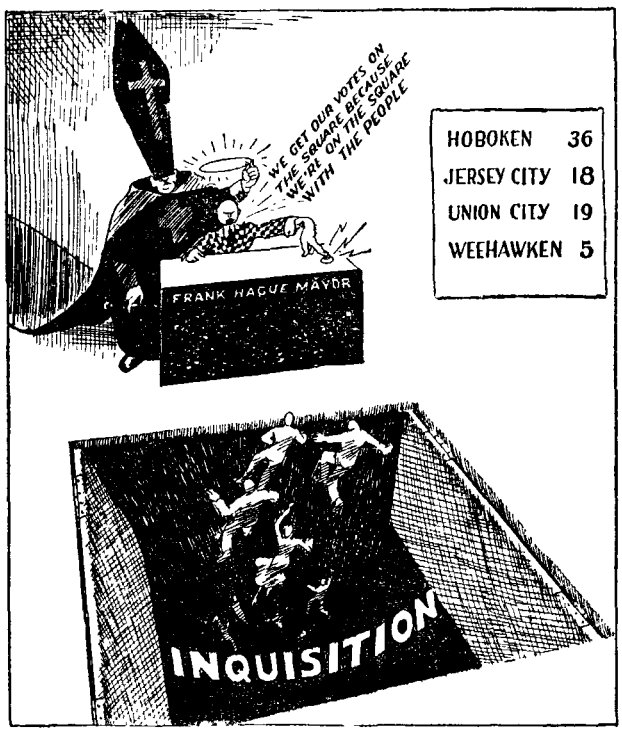
"The hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place."—Isaiah 28: 17.

New Jersey's Badge of Shame

Out of 12,000 visitors to the Newark convention uniformed officers of certain cities selected 114, some of them maidens of tender years. In certain places the incarcerations were brief and were quickly followed by release, on one pretext or another, so that nothing serious stands against the records of the following cities, where arrests occurred of the number specified:

North Arlington	15	Middlesex	1
Ridgefield Park	1	Montclair	2
Caldwell	1	Orange	13
Lyndhurst	1	Prospect Park	1

The really serious situation arose in Hudson county, New Jersey, which is directly under the control of Frank Hague. Eighteen were arrested in Jersey City, 36 in Hoboken, 19 in Union City, and 5 in Weehawken. Two were arrested in Harrison. Nearly all the arrests were of visitors to the state of New Jersey.



"An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour."
—Proverbs 11: 9.

Without doubt these arrests were made at the instigation and behest of religious organizations who fear and hate the truth as given by Jehovah God in His Word, for the reason that it exposes and brings to light their own shameful hypocrisies and corrupt acts.

The fact that police officers and magistrates of thirteen municipalities would participate in such vicious and unprincipled religious persecution betrays the dominance of the evil ecclesiastical organization that has ruined Europe and is now seeking the ruin of the world.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is in a conspiracy to suppress freedom of speech, freedom of radio, freedom of press and everything that pertains to the truth. In order to prevent the people from understanding the Bible the Hierarchy is inducing officials to arrest and imprison those who teach the truth of the Bible. Police officers are forced to support this unholy religious conspiracy in order to hold their jobs. Many of these officers regard the action of the persecution of Christians as an outrage, but they are unable to resist the unrighteous influence.

Members of the Hierarchy, acting through the Jesuit dictator Hague of Jersey City, bring pressure to bear upon the police magistrates and other officials to do this unrighteous work which is a betrayal of the people, inhuman, and a shame and disgrace to the great state of New Jersey. The honest Catholics, Protestants and Jews and nonbelievers of New Jersey do not support any such coercive methods as Hague and his gang use. It is time for them to rise up and vigorously protest against the highhanded, dictatorial methods.

Borough of East Newark

It is quite to the point that out of two hundred municipalities notified of the forthcoming visits by Jehovah's witnesses only one official, John A. Reynolds, mayor and chairman of police committee, borough of East Newark, Hudson county, New Jersey, made any protest or indicated any hostility. Failing to put the word "witnesses" in the plural, and misspelling the word "pamphlets", this gentleman, under date of October 14, hastened to say,

> The Chief of Police and members of the Police Department have been instructed to stop your witness who come in East Newark, N. J. I forbid any exhibiting of phamplets, booklets or magazines or any sound machines in the Borough.

The witnesses went in and covered the town. There were no arrests, and the big bluff brought forth wind only. Mr. Reynolds just wanted to show that he is loyal to Mayor Hague, the boss of Hudson county, as Mayor Hague is loyal to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, as the Roman

Hierarchy is loyal to the pope, and as the pope is loyal to the Devil.

Next cometh Hoboken, the place where the judge who is to try Jehovah's witnesses first asks the political henchmen how much he shall fine these witnesses of the Most High God. The trials were a disgrace to any community claiming to be civilized. The judge, as usual in Hudson county, acted as court and prosecutor. Convictions were entered without evidence. A thirty-day sentence was given in one case for declining to testify. Many were sentenced for being in the city with Bible literature in their possession.

Here the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, holding the whip hand, waged a mighty warfare, worthy of its past history. Thirty-six were arrested and held on $100 cash bail from Saturday to Monday for trial. In some cases two charges were filed, to wit: (1) Selling books without a license. (2) Disorderly conduct—refusing to properly account for oneself to an officer. The whole affair was a farce.

The police arrested Jehovah's witnesses on sight. All they needed to convict them of selling books in Hoboken was evidence that 'Jehovah's witness was in town with some books'. They were picked up wherever found, and crowded into prison cells. "Judge" Romano found all "guilty", regardless of state of evidence; made uniform sentences of $25 fine or thirty days in jail.

On the "disorderly conduct" charge suspended sentence was given in all cases except two. In these two cases the defendants had declined to furnish testimony to the court to convict themselves, so "Judge" Frank Romano sentenced them to an extra thirty days on such charge. The facts concerning the "disorderly conduct" charge are that the defendants, after giving their names and addresses, declined to talk further without their counsel's being present.

Hierarchy Agents at Jersey City

At Jersey City eighteen were arrested and released on their own recognizance for trial Monday morning. Sixteen were tried at the Montgomery Street police court by Judge Anthony Botti, a clerk for Mayor Hague and a good papal child. He orated valiantly in denouncing Jehovah's witnesses for having the temerity to "preach the gospel" without going to a theological "cemetery" for twelve or fifteen years.

Corporation Counsel Singer claimed the work was political on the ground that it showed up some of the iniquities of Mayor Hague, President Roosevelt and the Democrats. He was particularly incensed over the reference to Mayor Hague in *The Golden Age* No. 439. He read a portion of the letter to President Roosevelt (in the same issue).

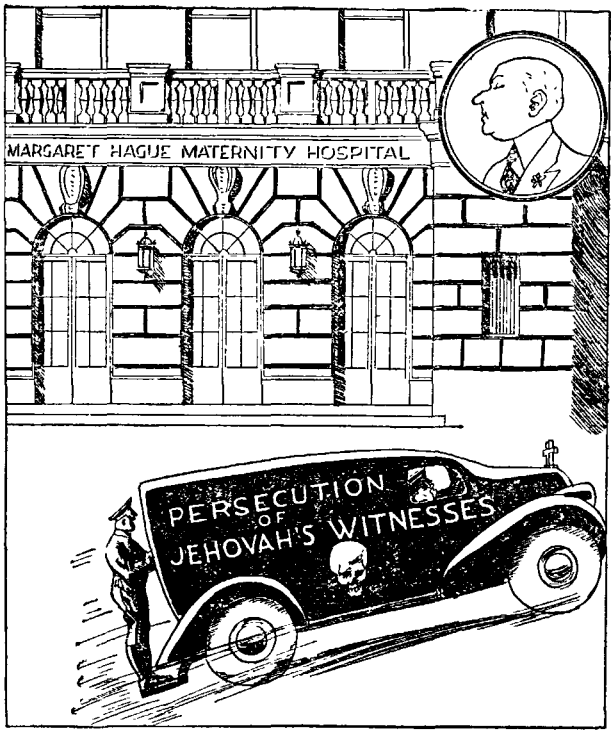


How permanent, Frankie?

The attorney for Jehovah's people insisted that the entire letter then be read into the record. The court consented. The attorney started in, but the many references to the activities of the Hierarchy caused too much discomfort to the court and he was shut off when about one-third through.

At the opening of the trial Police Chief Walsh made a little speech to the court telling of the defiance of Jehovah's witnesses against the city laws and insisted they be tried without any consideration and, apparently, without any regard for their rights in court.

Trials were farces. The charges were "distributing circulars". Four defendants sitting in cars who had not called on a person in the city were fined ten dollars or ten days. Two young men who were working in North Bergen acci-



Of which are you proudest, Frankie?

dentally got over the line and, because they had Bible literature in their car, were arrested and received a ten-day sentence along with the others. Interspersed with the sentences were orations by the court against Jehovah's witnesses, Judge Rutherford, etc., in violent terms.

Under fire for the first time, five of one company gave a good account of themselves before Judge Anthony Botti, who appeared badly rattled at their unabashedness, as well as their readiness to vindicate Jehovah's name. Among those arrested was one who had been coming to meetings (in Staten Island) for only six weeks. She did not get home after her arrest until 10:30 Saturday night. Her husband, who up to that time had been indifferent to the Truth, was so indignant over the action of the police that he helped her to get back to the convention early the next morning, and told her if she wanted to go back into the field again to go ahead.

Some of the police have good hearts. One of the Canadian pioneers was held at Communipaw avenue and Lincoln Highway in Jersey City because he did not have his driver's or car license. He was driving one of the sound cars. His billfold and all credentials were located at the "Lost and Found" department, and a witness from Massachusetts just coming in from his territory offered to drive to the scene. The police station was visited, but no one there knew of any Canadian license car being held. Next the actual location where the car was stopped was visited, and the officer there stated that he had stopped the car but had permitted it to proceed after talking to the driver some, and especially in view of the fact that the driver was very anxious to "hear the judge" and he just didn't have the heart to hold him.

At Lyndhurst one was arrested charged with selling books without a license. The judge was courteous during the trial. He reserved decision to permit a brief to be filed on the invalidity of the ordinance. At the close of the trial he made a speech denouncing Jehovah's witnesses as intolerant and bigoted, but counsel for Jehovah's witnesses said he would answer that argument in his brief, to be filed with the court at a later date.

Exciting Times in Middlesex

At Middlesex, a Kingdom publisher, of Attleboro, Mass., was arrested. Mrs. Morge, wife of the police commissioner, instigated the arrest. Police Commissioner Morge had previously told her to summon an officer when one of Jehovah's witnesses called. Morge himself has the marks of a "good Romanist" on his face. Recorder Sam Frank and Chief of Police Petty managed the arrest. These gentlemen, being in a hurry to go to a football game, rushed the prisoner to the county jail at New Brunswick, where he was dressed in a uniform, and, after some searching, was finally located by the committee of visitation for the Kingdom publishers.

Said committee of visitation then called on the following officials: Police Commissioner Morge. He was quite peppery; seemed to be grieved against Jehovah's witnesses. Didn't know anything about it and wouldn't do anything.

The town clerk: Furnished a view of the town ordinance, which is anything but a valid document. Informed of the acts of other officials he appeared sympathetic and suggested contacting the mayor, Mr. Leidecker, if no results were secured otherwise.

The mayor, being called upon, listened to the story and suggested calling all parties together. This was done. The mayor, recorder, police commissioner and the visitation committee gathered at the schoolhouse. The matter was discussed thoroughly. The committee informed the officials that they would do anything needful in

the way of identification, but would not take a permit as a gift. This appeared satisfactory.

The recorder then stated, "I presume, Mr. Mayor, that this case is to be dismissed. But I am wondering who is to pay the costs of seven dollars." He suggested the Watch Tower Society pay them. The answer was that the defendant had been unfairly treated and, while Jehovah's witnesses like to be agreeable, they would not pay one cent of costs.

The mayor said he knew when they were licked; that Jehovah's witnesses would pay a couple of hundred dollars on a case rather than a few dollars of costs; so they would take care of them. The mayor, though not friendly to the Truth, also said that Jehovah's witnesses have an absolute right to do the work they are doing, that there is no competition, that the placing of this literature in the hands of the people is not selling books, and that no Roman Catholic will tell him what he may or may not read. A release was secured and the prisoner turned over to the committee.

Montclair and Orange

On Friday an Atlanta colored brother was arrested at Montclair. The authorities wanted him to put up bail of ten dollars; but this was declined. The committee of visitation called on the acting chief of police and tried to persuade him to loose the prisoner; but with no results. The acting chief was informed that the Kingdom publishers were ready for a good fight on the matter if necessary. They held the prisoner all day and over night. The next morning an officer was heard to state, "The city is full of them." The prisoner was called and informed, "Your attorney evidently is not going to furnish bail for you. We are releasing you now and will come for you when we want you." One other witness was arrested at Montclair, but was not held.

For some months officials of Orange have tried to act as much like the Devil as possible. They arrested thirteen. Three were sent away with suspended sentences. Ten were released on their own recognizance to return for trial October 22. These defendants were from Michigan, Massachusetts, Washington, D.C., and Pennsylvania. At considerable expense and trouble they kept their promise and appeared for trial on the 22d.

Then without just cause or excuse Judge McHugh and Prosecutor Goldberg adjourned the cases, over their protests, to Wednesday the 28th. He asked no promise of them to return, and did not take them into custody. Therefore on the 28th the defendants stayed at home and let the judge and prosecutor have their own little party without any defendants at hand to oppress. Hope it was a nice party.

At Orange a small boy directed an officer where to find a brother, who was arrested, and a small girl performed the same evil service in bringing about the arrest of a sister. These children, without a doubt, were detailed for this work by some priest.

The town is so completely under the control of the Hierarchy that when the visitation committee returned from police headquarters and attempted to get into their car and drive to the next scene of ignorance and hypocrisy they were stopped and the whole party threatened with arrest. The officer had noticed on the car a sign advertising the Sunday afternoon lecture! When it was explained to him that the committee had but this moment returned from police headquarters, he looked cheap and confused and moved off.

Reading the stories told by those arrested at Orange it is apparent that Jehovah's witnesses "have had their eyeteeth cut" and, when lied to by detectives, are too clever to believe the yarns



"The shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape."—Jeremiah 25: 35.

they are told, which yarns are circulated for the purpose of getting them to cease their work for the Lord. One detective told a group that the attorney for Jehovah's witnesses had promised that no more work would be done—a lie, of course. At the same place a policeman came by the cell where some of the witnesses were imprisoned, accompanied by a "plumber". The "plumber" turned out to be the clerk of the court. When the officer told this so-called "plumber" who the witnesses were he told them that for $5 they could be bailed out. They only laughed at him. Prosecutor Goldberg said he knew Judge Rutherford when he was on the bench. This also was a lie, all of which is normal in a Rome-controlled city.

Union City and Weehawken

At Union City nineteen were arrested, but the trials were postponed for a week.

Weehawken started something new. The defendants were charged with violation of a "Disorderly Persons Act" and it was alleged in the complaint that the defendants

did wander abroad and beg or solicit charity under the pretence of preaching the gospel of God's kingdom in violation of Section I of an act concerning disorderly persons.

Five were arrested. In order to make a conviction under this charge it would be necessary for the city to prove:

1. That defendants "wandered abroad" and begged or solicited charity.
2. That they pretended to preach the gospel but were not preaching it.
3. That this pretense of preaching the gospel was a subterfuge or fraud to induce people to contribute funds to the defendant.

To "prove" their case the city offered testimony showing that the defendants

delivered copies of *The Golden Age,* booklets and *Riches.* Offered a card with the following statement:

"Would you care to contribute a small amount, say ten or fifteen cents, to help defray the expense of publishing more like literature for the benefit of the people?"

Recorder Abraham Lieberman—who ought to know better—acted as court and prosecutor. He cross-examined defendant's witnesses and made sport of them. He claimed *The Golden Age* was political, and would give no consideration to the other literature, *Riches, Choosing,* etc. His sensibilities were shocked because Frank Hague's name was mentioned. Weehawken is in Hudson county, and Lieberman is Hague's man. He sentenced each defendant to thirty days in jail without any alternative of fine. Appeals were taken on these cases because of the unusual issue involved.

Reflections on the Arrests

Noting that when Paul and Silas were in prison and their feet made fast in the stocks they had no telephone with which to get into communication with their friends on the outside, the convention telephone operator noted the triumphant tones of those brethren of Paul and Silas who were arrested at the Newark convention. There was no complaining, but just a ring of confidence that their God, whom they served, is able through His angels to direct affairs according to His own good purpose. The expression of all, without exception, was that they were happy to be literal prisoners for Christ's sake.

A letter from one of the witnesses sentenced to prison for preaching the gospel showed the happy condition of heart of those behind bars, and anybody with half a head who reads it can see that the holy angels are on the job and that those confined in prison had the very best convention of all.

Back to the Program

At nine o'clock each morning, including Friday, there was held an assembly for field service, but the convention officially opened Friday at 3:00 p.m. Four thousand were in attendance the first day, anxious to have part in the work of the convention.

The songs used were all printed on the programs, a feature very satisfactory.

All of those addressing the convention confined their remarks to the subject matter of *The Watchtower,* and the organization and policy of the Society pertaining to the service work itself, service instruction. The recent *Watchtowers* considered were, in the order discussed, October 15, 1936, "Work"; June 15 to August 1 inclusive, "Obadiah"; August 15 to October 1 inclusive, "Gathering the Multitude."

The conventioners were thrilled as, on Saturday afternoon, Judge Rutherford addressed the convention on the Bible account of Joseph, his family, and the other actors in the prophetic drama. To see their own course outlined in

God's Word, to ascertain Jehovah's purpose toward them and the loving provision Jehovah has made in the Bible for their instruction and welfare, was a blessing beyond words. Many were the expressions from the conventioners that they hoped that in the Lord's due time the entire drama may be studied by them in *The Watchtower*.

Widely advertised, enthusiastically announced, eagerly awaited by the convention, the high point of the entire three days was the lecture "ARMAGEDDON, THE GREATEST BATTLE OF ALL TIME", which lecture Judge Rutherford delivered Sunday afternoon, the 18th. This was broadcast by the Watchtower station, WBBR, and rebroadcast by sound cars.

Before the hour of three the Armory was filled. A vast audience of 12,000 gave close attention to what is probably the most forceful and important message brought to them. The crowd that stood in the auditorium and in the streets outside, where the lecture was heard over sound cars, was three thousand. Everyone could hear, inside and out, and those remaining in the streets stayed in spite of a cold wind, showing they really wanted to hear.

During the praise period on Friday evening and on Saturday evening several pioneers spoke briefly. They were prepared beforehand, and their statements were not those of old-time "testimony meetings", but were simple, practical, workable suggestions which can be used to good advantage, not only by other pioneers, but by auxiliaries and company publishers as well. A portion of one of these addresses follows:

I witnessed to the warden of a prison in a southern state. He gave permission to put on a sound-car program for over 200 convicts, mostly life-termers. He asked me to speak to the convicts for a few minutes until he returned, as he wanted to hear the judge from the sound car. This gave a fine opportunity to explain that "religion" and preaching the gospel are two entirely different things. "Religion" is a racket. All said "Amen", including two dominies that are in for over ten years for robbery. (They got caught.) The warden told me he only allowed dominies to come there to serve time. He invited me to come back any time and put on the lectures, and eat with the convicts. He feeds them well. Only one has tried to break prison in four years.

I was giving the witness to a clergyman in a large town in Arkansas. He got hot under the collar and said Judge Rutherford had been telling the people the world would come to an end many times since 1914 and nothing has happened yet. I told him he did not know the difference between "the earth" and "the world". He got mad and tried to get me into trouble with the man next door, who happened to be chief of police. He and his wife were on the porch listening to the loudmouthed "preacher". When I started for the next door the chief stopped me and asked me what I was selling. I told him "Nothing", but that I was preaching the gospel of Jehovah's kingdom. The chief's wife said, "I have almost all of Judge Rutherford's books. Give me *Riches.*" Well, the chief gave me permission to put the sound car on right in front of the police station and put on the lecture "Separating the Nations". Two thousand were present, including all the police officials. Many came up to the sound car and took *Riches*. The chief then told me to put the lectures on any place I wanted to.

To top the whole thing off the priest came up and asked me how I was getting along with my work; he had heard so much about the sound car. I told him "Fine", that we had already placed more than 5,000 of the booklets *Choosing Riches or Ruin* in the hands of the people. I handed him one and asked him to read it. He tipped his hat and left.

A Kansas witness said:

When we received *The Watchtower* and read of the convention in New Jersey, how our hearts rejoiced that Jehovah had decreed the enemy must be attacked in his own field! Then how joyous we were when the way was provided for us to attend in person as well as spirit the feast that Jehovah had provided!

After the first day spent in service a call for volunteers of 85 carloads was sent out to go into two of the camps that had relentlessly persecuted Jehovah's witnesses. Well, our spirits were strong, even though our flesh was a little shaky (for you know our state, Kansas, has not entirely surrendered to the entrenched foreign power, Rome, as New Jersey has). Therefore, after preliminary preparations (such as divesting ourselves of the little cash that we had for current expenses—we had to do this; for we were taught by others' experiences that it would be confiscated and we would probably have to pay board were we imprisoned and they could catch us with enough money to pay) and all the while praying continually to Jehovah to lead us with His strength, we went to the place where we had been admonished to "count the cost" first.

Even the elements threatened us at this time, but after a terrific downpour it stopped entirely. We immediately hopped out of our car and went in all directions to our territory assignment and worked very quietly. The Hoboken people, in their peculiar way, took the literature so fast that we were almost out of stock in a brief three-fourths hour of service, and they contributed their little toward the work, some stating they already had some of the literature and were ready for more. We could readily see why the Hierarchy

wants this work stopped here. Truth will set these people free.

We then went back to the convention hall and learned that thirty-six of our fellow witnesses had been picked up by the police and were to stand trial in police court on Monday. We had heard so much of the "justice" meted out there that we decided to get some firsthand knowledge of this. Well, we found what railroading in court really means; for the judge showed by his actions that the case was already decided. Every word he uttered showed malice toward God's faithful people. As I write this I wonder if he will feel so happy when he sees the double returning to him. Fascism is in New Jersey. How soon will it be in all the United States? The visible part of the beast certainly is pushing ahead, but Jehovah has promised by His sure word the destruction of such.

The service instruction included points contained in the August special *Informant*, "Jehovah's Service Organization," outlining the duties and responsibilities of those in the various branches of the service, pioneers, auxiliaries and company publishers, instruction as to procedure and conduct in the field, especially in troubled areas, and when arrested for preaching the gospel. The address on the latter question now appears in full:

THE ISSUE—THE RIGHT TO WORSHIP GOD

"Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (Matthew 4:10) This is the mandate from Almighty God to all those in covenant relationship with Him. It is a command which must be obeyed. There is no alternative. It requires loyalty and faithfulness to worship Jehovah in spirit and in truth. His people will worship Him because they are loyal to Him, and because they are truly faithful.

For sixty centuries Satan, the great adversary of God and man, has endeavored to do away with the true worship of Jehovah. Through deceit and misrepresentation he has caused millions to believe that the worship of God consists in going to church; dropping shekels in the collection box; sprinkling oneself with holy water; prostrating before images; bowing at the right time; kneeling at the right time; keeping awake during the sermon; smiling and looking pious, sweet and holy. This is Baal worship, devil worship, heathen worship. It has spread so widely and is practiced so universally that the average man has not the slightest conception of what constitutes true worship of Almighty God.

Worship and *service* are practically synonymous. To worship Jehovah means to serve and obey Him unselfishly, and with complete devotion to Him. The purpose of our gathering here in Newark is to give worship and praise to our gracious heavenly Father. As you go from door to door in obedience to the command of God you will be engaged in the actual worship of the Creator. You who worship God in spirit and in truth will not be deceived into false worship through some religious corporation. Neither will you be intimidated by force, threats, coercion, or oppression.

The prophet Daniel was one who worshiped God with a pure heart. He was loyal to God and obeyed His commandments to the best of his ability. He was faithful to Jehovah. He was dependable and could be relied upon to do what God desired. Because of his loyalty and faithfulness he incurred the enmity of the religionists and politicians of his day. They conspired to get him out of the way. They knew that Daniel was loyal and faithful to Jehovah. They knew he would obey the divine law even though the law of the state conflicted therewith. Therefore they framed a statute which would require Daniel to disobey the law of God or be in jeopardy with the state. They secured passage of this statute and believed they had Daniel where he would be eliminated from the scene. Their work was undoubtedly instigated by the Devil. It was one of his many attempts to interfere with the true and sincere worship of God. The issue became clear-cut and sharply defined. Daniel had to relinquish the worship of Jehovah, and worship the god of the satraps, or suffer the penalty of the law.

What should he do? To disobey the decree of Darius the king meant the loss of everything from a human or material standpoint. It meant the loss of his position. It meant the loss of liberty. It meant the loss of life itself. He stood alone and had no means of relief. He couldn't hire a lawyer and sue out a writ of habeas corpus. He couldn't take an appeal to a higher court. There was only one source of help for him, and that was in the power of Almighty God. In this situation Daniel had to depend entirely on the Lord. There was no other way out.

His course of action is familiar to all. He spurned the law of Darius the Mede. He refused to bow down to any god but the Most High. He didn't make any fuss about it. He made no boasts or threats of what he would do. He didn't go into hiding. He went about his business in the usual way, and three times a day publicly worshiped God with his windows open towards Jerusalem. If he had been like some sissies who consider themselves servants of Jehovah he might have compromised by closing his windows, hiding himself, and making it difficult for the opposition to get the evidence against him. But that was not done. Daniel worshiped God openly, fearlessly, and without regard to the spying activities of the princes that were after his lifeblood.

Daniel exhibited loyalty and faithfulness in a manner that must have brought pleasure to the heart of the Creator.

Today you have loyalty and faithfulness similarly demonstrated to men and angels. Daniel illustrated

what the servant class would be doing in this day of Jehovah. In this day we have another conspiracy. The modern satraps, "Philistines," religionists, have gathered and conspired together against the Daniel class. They have decided to eliminate them from the picture of present-day events.

As in the days of Daniel, they have 'framed mischief by law'. With a couple of centuries of education in religious freedom and freedom of worship behind them, it isn't very easy to frame legislation that will accomplish the purpose. The modern satraps cannot go to the rulers and say: 'Just create a law making it obligatory for all people to worship through you.' That would be a little too raw. More subtle means have to be used, but the effect is the same.

In the United States, where the chief ruler of the land says there is complete freedom of worship, there are at least twelve varieties of laws used specifically to stop the worship of Almighty God by Jehovah's witnesses. Some of these varieties of laws are:

Canvassing and soliciting ordinances.
Circular distributing ordinances.
Laws regulating soliciting of contributions to charities.
Laws regulating sales and prescribing taxes thereon.
Laws prohibiting begging.
Laws prohibiting trespassing.
Laws prohibiting disorderly conduct.
Laws prohibiting vagrancy.
Laws requiring flag saluting.
Laws prohibiting shocking the susceptibilities of religionists.
Laws punishing contributing to delinquency of minors.
Unwritten laws prohibiting Jehovah's witnesses from being in town.

With the aid of these commercial statutes the religionists have sent out their pontifical inquisitors to spy on Jehovah's witnesses and throw them into jail. During the past year 1,149 have been arrested in these United States. And yet the president of this country says there is complete freedom of worship. In this state of New Jersey 189 have had brief stays in prison cells. In addition, mobs have been sent out in some places to assault, beat and choke the Lord's people, and destroy their property.

There is no need of asking the question, When will the Roman Catholic Inquisition go into action and power? That time is already here. The facts prove conclusively and indisputably that the Roman Catholic Inquisition has been re-established in this country, and is functioning in manner similar to that of the Dark Ages.

Just as Daniel of old remained loyal, true and faithful, so today, those composing the Daniel class are standing firm. They are obeying the mandate to worship God and serve Him only, and all the devils, priests, clergy, bishops, cardinals, popes, magistrates, police and politicians on earth cannot budge them from their position.

You have come to a section of the country where the Inquisitional machine of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy operates at its best. You have come here to engage in the worship of the Most High God, Jehovah. You will engage in such worship in communities where laws have been applied against it. It will be the privilege of some of you to go down into the sombrous depths of Hoboken, that city which is so darkened with corruption and wickedness that it would hardly seem possible that there can be 'ten righteous men remaining therein'. Some of you will go to the malodorous burg of Secaucus, where the rancid acts of the town board are an abomination to the nostrils. Some of you will visit Jersey City, which looks clean on the outside but which within is full of corruption and hypocrisy. Some will go to Orange, where the baleful, barbarous and brutal acts of a Catholic magistrate and his pontifical associates make Sodom and Gomorrah seem pure, guiltless, undefiled and spotless in comparison. Maplewood, Plainfield, Irvington, East Newark, Nutley, Bergenfield and other towns where magistrates, police and mayors have foolishly thought that they could suppress the worship of God will be visited and given opportunity to learn of Jehovah's gracious provision for all.

Just what the Inquisition will attempt to do to you is not known at this time. They may forbear to fight. They may decide to make an issue of it, swear in extra officers, and arrest all they can find. But what they will do isn't of as much importance as the question, What will each one of Jehovah's witnesses and Jonadabs do?

You are faced with the issue. On the one side is the command to worship Jehovah God and serve Him. On the other side is organized, wicked opposition. Some who obey God's command may get into difficulty. They may be arrested, haled before the court, sentenced to thirty, sixty, or ninety days in jail. Serious loss may come as a result. You may lose position, property, or health.

Each must decide for himself. You know your consecration vows. You know your obligations to Jehovah. You must count the cost and make the decision.

Our only advice is: Be definite. Be decisive. Don't waver like the reed in the wind. Make your choice, and stand by it regardless of the outcome. If you can meet the test: Go; and the Lord will be with thee. If you fear you cannot meet the test: Don't go. Stay back where it is safe.

Keep in mind that everything will be done that can be done, but no surety of release can be promised. We do not want any undue wails for help after the trouble starts. We do not want any aid and comfort given to the enemy through the payment of fines. We do not want any failure of loyalty or faithfulness on

the battlefield. Gideon sent the fearful back before the battle started. Let those who are fearful stay in the rear now. Let those who love the Lord unselfishly and who will carry through regardless of the outcome go forth with "the sword of the LORD and of Gideon" and give them the works. "Be not afraid because of them; for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith Jehovah."—Jeremiah 1:8, *A.R.V.*

And now for a few practical suggestions:

Reporting your arrest: If arrested, telephone the facts, briefly stating who you are, where you are, what has happened to you, names of others arrested with you, and the telephone number of the place you are at. Give us any information you have concerning the date of trial. Then go back to your cell, without worrying, and be at peace.

Keep the unruly member still. Show officials your card of identification. If questioned further, state that you prefer not to answer more questions until your attorney is present.

Courtesy and kindliness: Be courteous and kindly in dealing with police officers or any officials. Refrain from arguments or any statements that will cause unnecessary antagonism.

In court: Should you rise when commanded? Yes. Should you say "Your Honor" to the judge? Yes. Paul addressed Festus as "most noble Festus", thus complying with the customs of that court. That is a good precedent for us to follow. Should you permit yourself to be sworn in when testifying? Yes. The holding back and raising objections over nonessential matters only creates unnecessary antagonism and serves no good purpose.

Sound cars: These should not be used to antagonize people. They serve as an introduction and help locate the "lost sheep". They are not to be used to spank hypocrites or jam the message down the throats of the unwilling. Police have control of the streets, with or without ordinances, and their commands as to operation should be complied with.

Mob action and riots: You cannot reason with a mob. When such arise get in contact with the police or sheriff departments and demand action by them. If they do not respond, proceed to other and safer quarters.

Go light on baggage and equipment. In territories where there is danger of arrest it is well to travel with light equipment. Police officials have a habit of seizing and holding books, cases, phonographs, and any material that can be used in the Lord's service. Be equipped accordingly.

You are going forth as ambassadors of Jehovah in the enemy's country. You are commissioned to declare His message. You are commanded to worship and serve Him. And those things we will all do regardless of the consequences.

The Immersion Service

At the Y.W.C.A. pool 109 conventioners were baptized. Among the last to arrive for baptism were five weary girls from the Ozark mountains. Incidentally, almost every state was represented at the convention; thirty came from California.

A Catholic obtained some of Judge Rutherford's books, saw his privileges of consecration, and wished to be immersed. Learning that an opportunity for immersion would be provided at the Newark assembly, he hitchhiked a total of 600 miles to give this public testimony of his determination to do God's will faithfully, regardless of all consequence to himself.

No longer do the participants adorn their bodies with long black robes. This is no time for "sackcloth and ashes", but a time of joy; hence the array was quite colorful. There were bathing suits of red, yellow and green. One colored brother was immersed in blue overalls and blue shirt; some of the sisters were in house dresses.

Instead of the individual questioning in the pool, the candidates rose while in the gymnasium and all were informed in a body concerning their immersion, with the following words: "In the name of the Father, the Son, and the holy spirit, I now baptize you, as a symbol of your consecration to do God's will." And then they went into the water to make this public expression before the assembly that stood about the pool.

As in all other things, the Lord's people do things efficiently and with speed. The service began about 5:30, in the gymnasium, and by 6:30 it was completed. Joy filled the hearts of all who participated and those who witnessed this scene, because the Kingdom is here and all are participating in Kingdom work. From the little girl of seven to the gray hairs of seventy, they knew the issue and were eager to face it.

Let no one think that tender years should be discouraged at such a time. The child who can face his teacher and his schoolmates and take a definite stand in maintaining his integrity and demonstrating his loyalty and devotion to Jehovah is qualified to make known in a public way his consecration to God.

There were others who had planned to be immersed, but, because the Devil and his servants, and especially the Fascist political boss of Jersey City, had determined to stop the witness, these were behind prison bars, and will later

give public testimony of the baptism which has already taken place in their hearts.

Service Report

NEWARK CONVENTION REPORT—October 16-18, 1936

	Oct. 18	Oct. 17	Oct. 16	Public Meeting	Total
Bound books	826	351	155	60	1,392
Booklets	52,483	23,681	11,219	9,611	96,994
Total literature	53,309	24,032	11,374	9,671	98,386
Publishers	4,247	2,134	1,051		*5,082
Hours	8,241	4,684	2,609		15,534
Obtainers	25,980	12,125	5,785		43,890
Sound attend'ce	79,811	29,761	27,729		137,301
Av. hrs. per pub.	1.94	2.2	2.48		
Back call requests	449	52	31		532
Public meeting attendance (inside and outside)				12,000	12,000
Sound cars in operation					105
Sound car territories issued					128
Witnessing territories issued					1,200

* Number of publishers registered for service.

Some of the Witnesses

One of Jehovah's witnesses from Strasburg, Germany, was present, and bore testimony to Jehovah's keeping power of His people in that forbidding land.

Pigeon, Mich., Dayton, Ohio, Louisville, Ky., Philadelphia, Pa., Pool, W. Va., York, Pa., Syracuse, N.Y., Cleveland, Ohio, Detroit, Mich., Hazel Park, Mich., Bronx, N.Y., Chicago, Ill., Cincinnati, Ohio, Cortland, N.Y., Charleston, W. Va., Marmet, W. Va., Norwalk, Conn., Lakewood, Ohio, New Dorp, N.Y., Hartsdale, N.Y., Pleasant Plains, N.Y., Grant City, N.Y., Stapleton, N.Y., were represented in those locked up.

Those who were unable to take part in the witness work, because of physical infirmity, assembled in the Armory auditorium and renewed acquaintance with one another. Among these were many "old-timers" who have been fully consecrated for decades. It was touching to note that while physically unable to take part in the witness work these old warriors are just as eager to witness as are any of the younger and physically fit.

A master of five languages was there; he was on parole for a capital offense. A Scot and Greek were seen embracing each other and tears in their eyes. An Assyrian, stone-blind, when he was run into by another witness, said he was glad to see the one who had bumped into him. This Assyrian, by the way, once owned and managed five of the largest and best-managed restaurants in New York.

One of the witnesses visited a home in Passaic and there, in the attic, found a man who once drank coffee cooked in aluminum, reheated and again reheated all day long. Now his vertebrae have all solidified into one, or nearly so, and he is a cripple for life, but is gentle, thoughtful, tolerant and, best of all, loves the truth. He lives by painting woodwork and making and selling cabinets.

The witness who handles Braille suggested that when Jehovah's witnesses speak to folks at the door it takes but a moment to inquire, "By the way, have you any shut-ins here or anyone who is blind?" Then line them up for the Braille and tell them that the good news of God's Kingdom can be had in Braille through Jehovah's witnesses.

A city fireman said the only thing he had against the crowd is that they do without question everything that is asked of them.

A group of feminine witnesses found a flat tire on their car, but took it all in good part, one of them remarking jokingly that it was flat only at the bottom, but round on top. They changed their own tire.

More than 750 pioneers were served with meals three times a day. Their expenses to and from the convention were also credited to their book accounts. They were very appreciative of this provision.

All the way from Vicksburg, Miss., came a young mother. She was nursing her tiny baby unafraid; no, her man was not in the Truth yet, but she was just as kind to him as she could be and he was gradually coming the Lord's way. In delightful Southern accent she said, "Are you-all pioneers?" Answered, "No, we are at Bethel," she said, enthusiastically, "Sho' 'nuff?"

Convention Literature

A hundred thousand of a special *Golden Age* were printed and used in a combination with *Choosing, Universal War Near,* and *Loyalty.* A special testimony card was used, reading as follows:

Thoughtful persons are eager to know the real facts concerning the cause of world disturbance; what is each person's sacred duty under the circumstances, and what is the hope for the people.

These publications enable you to gain that desired information in the quickest possible way. The value

thereof cannot be adequately measured in money. You will study them with real profit to yourself.

Would you care to contribute a small amount, say ten or fifteen cents, to help defray the expense of publishing more like literature for the benefit of the people?

The *Golden Age* used was No. 439, which please see. On the back page was printed the following:

WHOM WILL YOU OBEY?

Is the law of Almighty God or a city ordinance supreme? God's law requires all Christians to publish His kingdom message. Local city officials say, "You cannot do that unless we grant you a permit." Jehovah's witnesses, in obedience to Almighty God, carry His kingdom message to the people, and for doing this they are arrested as violators of a city ordinance.

City officials say that Jehovah's witnesses must secure a permit to call upon the people to preach to them the Word of God. They attempt to justify themselves, stating: 'This isn't really a permit. It's just a matter of identification. All we want is something to identify those going from door to door. This is necessary to protect the people from yeggs, thugs, and housebreakers.'

That suave statement is very nice, if it were true; but it is not true. Jehovah's witnesses doubted the sincerity of such claims. They have seen the tracks of the contact men for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy around the courthouses and jails in New Jersey so often that they have reason to question the above-quoted statement of officials. Now the matter has been put to a test and the evidence is clear and conclusive that the arrests, fines, and imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses are not honest attempts to enforce the law, but, on the contrary, are matters of religious persecution and part of the program of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to gain control of America.

Ten municipalities were visited with a request to amend their ordinances in such manner that they would not apply to any person who in obedience to the command of Almighty God is engaged in calling upon the people for the purpose of enlightening them on the Word of God, whether such information be given to them orally or in printed or written form. Such proposed amendment also provided for identification of Jehovah's witnesses through furnishing them with certificates of identification from the organization directing their activities; signatures; photographs and fingerprints. These documents would positively and surely identify Jehovah's witnesses and clear them of all suspicion that they are bad burglars seeking an entrance to homes through the medium of preaching the gospel. No honest claim could be made, and no claim has been made that anything further in the line of identification is needed.

The ten cities which were given this splendid opportunity to demonstrate their good faith and honesty are Irvington, Maywood, Nutley, Edgewater, Midland Park, Roseland, North Caldwell, Palisades Park, Orange, and East Orange. Over three thousand of the residents of Irvington requested their Board of Commissioners to adopt such amendment. Over two thousand people living in Orange emphatically told its legislative body that it would be a good idea to quit jailing Christians and make their ordinance a decent one. The city of East Orange has never joined the hue and cry against Jehovah's witnesses. You can preach the gospel there from door to door without getting three months in jail for it. That is a mark of distinction in New Jersey. East Orange showed its sincerity by properly amending its ordinance excepting persons preaching God's gospel. That city is to be commended for having maintained its sanity in a state where insane persecution of Christian people abounds. To date not one of the other nine cities has adopted the amendment.

These Jersey cities and towns have thus put on their garments and identified themselves as participants in a disgraceful, shameful, outrageous, infamous, despicable, degrading, scrubby and hypocritical persecution of Christian people. They have shown themselves to be without moral courage or honesty. They have demonstrated that their claims of desiring to enforce the law are willfully and maliciously false. They have shown that they are ready and willing to act as cat's-paws and tools of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to suppress the truth and imprison those who preach the truth as set forth in the Bible.

Each person must decide whether he will obey the Almighty God and live, or yield to the powers that are against the Almighty God and suffer destruction at His hand. This is a warning. See Ezekiel 33:7-9.

Sussex Avenue Armory

The kingdom publishers in New Jersey have fought fearlessly and with courage for a good many years, and conditions in northern New Jersey were fast shaping up to a major engagement. For some time the publishers in that vicinity desired that a big assembly of Jehovah's witnesses be arranged, that all of New Jersey could be awakened to the issue. Quoting from a report sent into the office from New Jersey:

On the Statute books of the State today there are laws antagonistic to every phase of the Kingdom interest. In local communities ordinances inimical to our work, and identical as to form, are fast being enacted by governing boards. Associations, business, political and social, are now used as satellites in the unifying of public opinion. Enforcing agencies are conspicuously and predominantly Catholic. The Judiciary has bowed her fair head in complete subser-

vience, while the Public Press, skillfully lured within the fold, is found aiding and abetting the wicked conspiracy. With crafty cunningness the net has been drawn tight around Jehovah's people; and now by their blatant boldness they indicate that the time is near for them to strike.

However, Jehovah's witnesses prepared for a greater witness than ever before, and as far back as June 23, 1936, the publishers were earnestly trying to find a good location for a convention, so they might meet this oppressive crowd in their own back yard. Probably the largest public meeting place in Newark is the Mosque Theatre. The manager of this place flatly turned the witnesses down, said that they would not allow Judge Rutherford to speak in that auditorium. Pinning the management of this place down to a figure, he said, "You can have the place for $1,000 a day." The representative of the New Jersey Division said, "That may be OK." This brought a look of genuine surprise on the manager's face, but he again said, "No, the place cannot be rented for any talk by Judge Rutherford." Instructions had come through to him a few days earlier to that effect, and it was final.

A careful survey was made of all parks, dance halls, ballrooms and auditoriums, all of which were entirely too small, seating from 800 to 3,000 people. The Sussex Avenue Armory was contacted. There seemed to be no objection on their part to the renting of the Armory. However, it took several months before a contract could be gotten through the State department. The Armory is by far the largest auditorium in Newark, and the Lord evidently directed the entire arrangement, making it possible to procure this place. All that could be obtained was just the Armory drill floor. Every other detail had to be arranged, such as chairs, platforms, cafeteria, parking, restaurant, hospital, and these conveniences had to be worked out in an auditorium that had none of these facilities. Those in charge of the Armory worked splendidly with the Jw organization and assisted every way possible to make it comfortable.

After arrangements for the assembly were under way the Chamber of Commerce was very helpful and assisted in obtaining many necessities. Several weeks prior to the convention advertising was begun widely throughout Newark and vicinity by placing placards in the windows of stores and other places. On October 5 there was a complete coverage of street car and bus advertisements. A sign 25 by 24 inches carrying the advertisement of the lecture appeared on more than 900 vehicles of the public service. These signs aroused much interest among the people of Newark, and many inquiries were made.

The thing that really roused the people, however, was the influx of Jw's automobiles carrying big banners eight feet long two feet high and other signs of all shapes, sizes and forms, advertising the same lecture. The display that was put on throughout the city in advertising overshadowed the street-car advertising, but evidently somebody didn't like the public service's carrying the advertising on its cars, so two and a half days before the public meeting and before the contract expired all signs were removed from the buses and street cars. The reason for this is still to be found.

Evidently pressure was brought to bear against the police of Newark by the clergy on the use of sound equipment on Sunday. Newark had never received such wide publicity on any occasion as it did for "ARMAGEDDON, THE GREATEST BATTLE OF ALL TIME". "Sandwich sign" parades were arranged for Friday and Saturday, which were most impressive. 460,000 folders were distributed throughout New Jersey, advertising the lecture. One newspaper ad appeared in the Newark *Ledger*, a paper that had heretofore written editorials favorable to the action of Jehovah's witnesses. By personal contact of Jehovah's witnesses with many of the 2,000,000 population of northern New Jersey they received personal invitations to hear Judge Rutherford Sunday afternoon.

A Big Job for a Night

One night is not very much time in which to get a vast auditorium ready to accommodate several thousand people assembled in convention, especially when those thousands, coming for three days, are to be furnished with three meals a day, territory, registration facilities, checking, mail, telephone, telegraph, information, hospital provisions, music, legal advice, rooming accommodations, sound-car service, and a multitude of other details for the comfort of those in attendance, and the accomplishment of the purpose of the convention. All of this had to be on one floor, in the one room.

The Sussex Avenue Armory, the site of the convention, echoed to the tramp of soldiers

marching in drill until ten o'clock Thursday night, the night before the convention opened, on Friday, October 16.

Much preliminary work was, of course, completed, and at ten o'clock the transformation of the Armory began. The immense floor was covered with row upon row of chairs, over 8,500 of them, all arranged in fine order to face the speaker's platform, which was at the same time set up at one side of the auditorium. The Society installed its own public-address system, incorporating nine large speakers such as are used on Sound Equipment No. 3, and three transcription machine speakers. The public-address system performed splendidly. Careful planning and designing, and efficient installation, effectively solved the ever-present problem in auditoriums of that size and type: "dead" spots and echo.

The installation of the sound equipment was by Jehovah's own organization and was an A-1 job. The sound was carried at a low level, reaching every part of the vast auditorium without the echo usually had there. During the public address there were four sound cars, one on each side of the Armory, sending out the message at the same time it was being spoken at the platform. Two of them were connected by direct wire, the other two taking it off the air. Those who couldn't get into the Armory stood on the outside for nearly two hours, listening to the lecture. Had it been a warmer day, thousands more would have been standing on the outside. But due to a hard, cold wind, some of the people coming did not remain throughout the lecture. The audience inside was the most attentive ever assembled for a public discourse at any meeting.

Advertising

Almost every car at the convention was equipped with some sort of sign advertising the convention. Many witnesses made their own signs or had them made locally, resulting in the greatest variety of signs arranged for any convention. Signs were mounted on the roofs of cars in lengths of five to twelve feet, streamers on the sides and backs of the cars, bumper signs, spare tire signs, signs mounted on the horns of the sound cars, and, to finish the job, placards were fastened on the cars wherever possible. More than a thousand cars were thus dressed up for the convention and advertised "ARMAGEDDON" for a radius of twenty miles about Newark.

Six hundred cloth signs were prepared by the new silk screen process, and the Society printed 700 placards for advertising on the automobiles; and these in addition to the many hundreds of signs prepared by publishers themselves. When the cars were parked on the parking lots and about the convention hall the captions "ARMAGEDDON" and "Judge Rutherford" appeared everywhere in a mass of red, blue and white colors. Some of the signs were damaged or torn off by Hierarchy sympathizers.

The "sandwich" parade Friday night was a big success. Hundreds of the publishers carried signs fore and aft announcing the Sunday lecture and paraded the downtown district. Clerks came running out to say they listened to the judge regularly and like his lectures very much. Police, truck drivers and the people in general received the invitations gladly.

Rooms

Approximately 5,000 conventioners were accommodated with rooms in Newark; more than half of these were quartered in the homes of residents. Almost all rooms were inspected before being assigned. A taxi service, consisting of free use of cars tendered by conventioners who had already arrived, was maintained to take care of those arriving by train. Hundreds were taken direct to their rooms in this way, and thus much confusion, disappointment and delay was prevented. It was a nice problem to assign workers (who went in groups of five) to conveniently located rooms. The demand in this case was greater than the supply.

The Y.W.C.A. aided in securing homes where many single sisters and women's groups were cared for. Numerous members of the Bethel family were quartered in dormitories of public bathhouses. In a few instances conventioners slept in their cars; but there was no complaining. They know the Scriptures; they remember that Jacob slept in the open at Bethel, and that Mary and Joseph had inferior accommodations at Bethlehem on the night of the Savior's birth, and that years later Jesus declared that "the Son of man hath not where to lay his head".

More came to the convention, from Canada, the Pacific Coast and other remote points, than had been anticipated. These waited patiently until they could be cared for. In a few instances some occupied places reserved for others; but only a few.

In numerous instances, where priestly or other influences had affected their judgment, it was interesting to note the change of attitude on the part of those who had promised accommodations. This was more than offset by the noble spirit shown by others, who telephoned that they would be glad to take several at low cost. Some even put up pioneers free of all charge, also providing meals for them.

Friday night, when it was raining, at one of the homes the family had received some of Jehovah's witnesses and had their own children sleep on the floor. Later more of Jehovah's witnesses arrived and there was no more room available. The man said to his wife, 'What can we do? We cannot turn these people out in the rain.' So he and his wife slept on the floor and let the visitors have the bed.

Excellent use was made of phonographs in the homes where conventioners stayed; many names were thereby received of persons desiring literature and wishing to associate with Jehovah's people. At one large Catholic rooming house the landlady said that hereafter Jehovah's witnesses would always be welcome to her home.

Cafeteria and Other Interior Departments

As a result of long experience, the feeding of the thousands at the convention was accomplished with a swiftness, precision and order that astonished many. There was little waiting and no complaining. The food was excellent. Cheerfulness and satisfaction were on every countenance.

While the convention was in session the food was prepared and cooked in the kitchen of the Bethel home in Brooklyn; thence it was taken once a day by truck to the convention hall; there it was divided into portions by well-trained kitchen workers. All of these were on duty sixteen hours a day, and some of them twenty-two hours a day.

On Sunday four thousand workers returned at almost the same moment, and all were ready to eat. They were taken care of with surprising efficiency. The chief of police telephoned that he was sending four extra officers to handle the crowd; the local officer detailed to watch the operation of the cafeteria arrangements telephoned back that it would not be necessary, as the crowd was quiet and orderly. The food left over was given to pioneer workers free of charge.

Lively squads took care of soiled dishes, knives, forks, spoons and trays, and if anybody spilled something there was somebody on the job to keep everything looking neat and orderly. During rush periods the dishes were used three times an hour.

A facetious commentator taking a sly dig at certain tables where the diners were obliged to eat standing made the observation that food eaten this way is more quickly assimilated and takes out the 'knock, knock'.

One of the convention chefs gave out the information that on Saturday, when there were 2,134 publishers in the field, the convention ate 375 pies, mostly pumpkin; 40 gallons of pudding, 125 gallons of vegetable soup, and 60 gallons of creole sauce for fresh hamburgers. The cafeteria management was, as usual, in the hands of Greek publishers, many of whom are experienced restaurateurs.

At the cafeteria one witness had just finished a splendid meal and was headed back the way he came, when he was stopped by a wee tad of seven years and told smilingly he would have to go to the other side and down there; that the way he had come was a one-way street. The witness said, "What if I pick you up and carry you along with me?" Back came the answer in a flash, "No, you won't; for you are a brother and you will obey organization instructions." He did.

A small boy, his eyes red with weeping, was noticed under the care of a little girl scarcely any taller. He had lost his mother, and the little girl, woman-like, was taking her place. She was directed to the Lost and Found department, and there, in due time, the mother found her missing son and heir. The checkroom was operated free; not an article was lost through that operation. Among the odd things checked at the checkroom were a doll, a train pass and a butcher-knife.

There was a hospital, with a real medicine-man (the good Ambrose) and a real nurse in attendance.

One witness thoughtlessly offered the funny pictures of a paper he was reading to a boy of seven or eight, who said, "No, thanks; Jehovah's witnesses do not read the funny papers."

Parking and Transportation

At the parking lot the large red sound car of the Massachusetts division stood out as 'a thing of beauty and a joy for ever' among the gaily bedecked chariots of the soldiers of the **Lord.**

At parking lot No. 2 the beautiful signs which had been erected calling attention to the Sunday lecture in the Armory were mutilated and destroyed by Roman Hierarchy sympathizers, but as the cars of the conventioners arrived and lined up in picturesque array, bravely decked with advertisements of the "Armageddon" lecture, the local inhabitants were plainly impressed and thereafter no one showed the slightest sign of hostility.

At one of the parking lots a bugle corps from a near-by school used a portion of the lot for practicing. This caused many persons to visit the lots and see the cars and their signs and make inquiries as to what was coming off at the Armory. It was no hardship to answer their queries.

At some conventions car drivers have been more or less hard to handle, but there were none such at the Newark convention. The co-operation was so complete that it was remarked by strangers, citizens of Newark stating that they had never seen such an orderly crowd in their lives, and so easily handled.

On the 17th it rained very hard until about 10 a.m., but none of the car drivers insisted on parking in front of the Armory while they went in to get their workers. Each had his workers ready, so that when he drove up they were ready to get in and leave for service.

After the parking lots were filled many cars were parked for blocks around the Armory. Their signs constituted an effective advertisement.

On the evening of the 17th an Arkansas car drove in and the owner asked if he could put up a small tent. However, the ground was too wet, so they prepared to sleep in the car. There were three women and a baby, besides the driver. The mother planned to hold the baby in her lap all night. However, a publisher from Ontario, occupying a small Ford truck, gladly shared his bed with his fellow publisher from Arkansas, so leaving room for the baby in the other car. This little act of kindness was greatly appreciated.

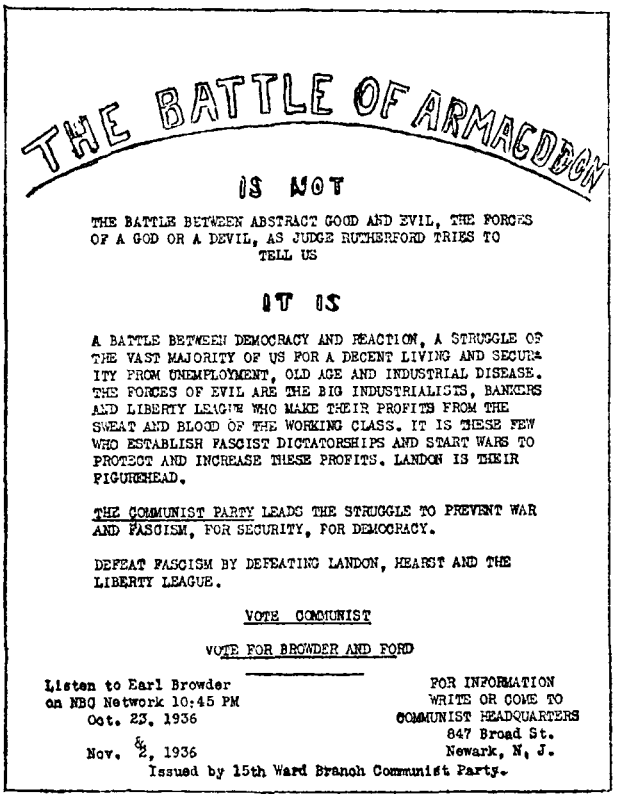
An elderly witness, gray-haired, offered to take ten publishers out in the service. On inquiry it developed that he had an ambulance and meant business. He got his ten workers.

Feet and legs were awkward appendages in some of the cars, but were useful in climbing stairs.

Communists and The Watch Tower

The silly chatter of the Jesuits that the Truth is Communism in another form was well rebuked at the Newark convention of Jehovah's witnesses by an act of the Communists themselves.

As the public were leaving the Armory after Judge Rutherford's lecture on Armageddon the Communists distributed booklets setting forth their theories of social revolution, and also the following specially prepared dodger, reproduced herewith, and reading:



THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON

IS NOT

THE BATTLE BETWEEN ABSTRACT GOOD AND EVIL, THE FORCES OF A GOD OR A DEVIL, AS JUDGE RUTHERFORD TRIES TO TELL US

IT IS

A BATTLE BETWEEN DEMOCRACY AND REACTION, A STRUGGLE OF THE VAST MAJORITY OF US FOR A DECENT LIVING AND SECURITY FROM UNEMPLOYMENT, OLD AGE AND INDUSTRIAL DISEASE. THE FORCES OF EVIL ARE THE BIG INDUSTRIALISTS, BANKERS AND LIBERTY LEAGUE WHO MAKE THEIR PROFITS FROM THE SWEAT AND BLOOD OF THE WORKING CLASS. IT IS THESE FEW WHO ESTABLISH FASCIST DICTATORSHIPS AND START WARS TO PROTECT AND INCREASE THESE PROFITS. LANDON IS THEIR FIGUREHEAD.

THE COMMUNIST PARTY LEADS THE STRUGGLE TO PREVENT WAR AND FASCISM, FOR SECURITY, FOR DEMOCRACY.

DEFEAT FASCISM BY DEFEATING LANDON, HEARST AND THE LIBERTY LEAGUE.

VOTE COMMUNIST

VOTE FOR BROWDER AND FORD

Listen to Earl Browder on NBC Network 10:45 PM Oct. 23, 1936 & Nov. 2, 1936

FOR INFORMATION WRITE OR COME TO COMMUNIST HEADQUARTERS 847 Broad St. Newark, N. J.

Issued by 15th Ward Branch Communist Party.

The Battle of Armageddon is not the battle between abstract good and evil, the forces of a God or a Devil, as Judge Rutherford tries to tell us. It is a battle between democracy and reaction, a struggle of the vast majority of us for a decent living and security from unemployment, old age and industrial disease. The forces of evil are the big industrialists, bankers and Liberty League who make their profits from the sweat and blood of the working class. It is these few who establish Fascist dictatorships and start wars to protect and increase these profits. Landon is their figurehead. The Communist Party leads the struggle to prevent war and Fascism, for security, for democracy. Defeat Fascism by defeating Landon, Hearst and the Liberty League. Vote Communist. Vote for Browder and Ford. Listen to Earl Browder on NBC Network 10:45 P.M. Oct. 23, 1936 and Nov. 2, 1936. For in-

formation write or come to Communist headquarters, 847 Broad St., Newark, N. J. Issued by 15th Ward Branch Communist Party.

The Communists base their conclusions regarding Armageddon on the opinion of man, whereas the Watch Tower publications base their statements upon the Word of God, which says that Armageddon is "THE BATTLE OF THAT GREAT DAY OF GOD ALMIGHTY".—2 Chronicles 20:15; Revelation 16:13-16.

Newark Police

The Newark police endeared themselves to all by their common sense and good training. One was summoned by a pot-bellied clergyman because one of Jehovah's witnesses had called to tell him something about the truth of God's Word. The officer found the innocent offender readily enough and nearly convulsed him with merriment by asking him with apparent sternness, "Don't you know any better than to cut in on that guy's racket? Go on around the block and go ahead with your work."

A city policeman, assigned to the front of the Armory, asked if he needed more help, replied that he had nothing to do. The police all through the convention were very courteous and considerate, giving willing co-operation.

One police officer said to a witness: "I notice none of these people use cigars or cigarettes. Don't they use tobacco at all?" Answered in the negative, he said, "If anybody had told me that there was an assembly like this possible in the world, where no one smokes, I would not have believed it."

Two of the policemen were overheard discussing the conventioners, one saying, "Yeah. These people don't smoke, don't chew, don't drink and don't cuss. I don't know how in h—— they do it."

Five police officers who contacted Jehovah's witnesses at the Newark Armory stated that they would never arrest any of Jehovah's witnesses and would resist any pressure brought to bear to make them commit such an unjust act.

Police and attendants at the Armory marveled at the kindness, the order and the interest shown by those present, particularly in view of the large number present. Officers appointed to attend the Sunday afternoon lecture paid close attention and appeared to enjoy it. Most of them took literature.

One of the parking lots used by the publishers adjoined Newark jail, and police officers bustled early and late carting luckless citizens into custody. One of the drivers of the formidable jitneys (called "Black Marias") ambled over and explained that he was quite familiar with the work of Jehovah's witnesses, having borne many of them to jail on various occasions, but that he considered ordinances used for ensnaring such good men and women entirely wrong. He lamented the fact that racketeers and crooks are thriving on their ill-gotten gains outside of prison walls, while Jehovah's witnesses are mistreated.

In one New Jersey town, not far from Newark, a policeman suggested to a sound-car operator that he play something as the school was coming out. He was told that operators were not allowed to use sound cars near schools, but he said, "This is all right; I am in charge; you go ahead and start her up." His wishes were granted.

The activity of the enemy was disclosed in efforts to stop sound-car activities in Newark Sunday morning, October 18. The operators telephoned to the Armory that policemen were interfering. The Armory called the police headquarters and it was stated that about fifty complaints had been received, several of them from clergymen. The police did not take these complaints very seriously, realizing that fifty in so large a city as Newark is not a great number of complaints on such an occasion, and that most of the operators were strangers in town, deeply impressed with the importance of their message, and sometimes perhaps a little persistent in some given neighborhood. Common sense is a great asset on the part of a sound-car operator, and most of Jehovah's publishers today have a lot of that rare commodity, and have more and more need of it.

The police made one comical statement. Referring to a near-by city they said, "You had better get word to your workers there to get out of town. The police there are not like the police of Newark; they are a tough bunch and will not give you any chance."

How much better it is for any community to have reasonable and likable officers, such as are to be found in Newark and New York and London and other metropolitan cities where Jehovah's witnesses are never interfered with, than to have such officials as are often to be found in the smaller towns!

Was the Gentleman Frank Hague?

By Mrs. L. E. Connor (Pennsylvania)

WEDNESDAY, 1:30 p.m., October 21, 1936, at Hudson County Jail, Jersey City, N. J., I went in to see Andre Connor, my son, and his friend Elmer Smith, who were committed to that jail for driving a sound car through the streets of Jersey City Saturday, October 17, 1936.

Went to the window of the office to get a permit to visit the two boys in prison. Was told to go into the office. Told to sit down. I did. A man in the office started to question me about the date of my birth, my nationality, my age, where was my home, where did I stay in Jersey City. I told them I did not stay in Jersey City, but at the St. George Hotel, Brooklyn. "So," says one man, "you stay at headquarters of the Watch Tower." I said, "No, I stay at the hotel." One man said, "You are sure you are telling the truth? You did not register under an assumed name?" I said, "Why, no; why should I? I have not done anything wrong; I am not afraid of anybody." As questions were asked the answers were all written down.

Was told to go to the next office, and the same questions were asked all over again by a second man. Then I was told to sit down again facing a desk, one man sitting at the desk and one standing; one asking questions, the other writing the answers down.

Then the door at the right of where I was sitting opened, and one big fellow about six feet tall, good-looking, well groomed, if I remember rightly had a brown suit, came in with *The Golden Age* No. 439 in his hand. He opened it at page 659. Had the place marked with pencil, both underlined and in brackets, and told me to read it. He asked me if I belonged to this sect.

I said we are not a sect, but we are Jehovah's witnesses, and I am one of them, and this message has to be delivered to the people.

The tall gentleman said, "That is enough about Jehovah. Your God is a liar, and so are you." I said, "Thank you." Then the gentleman said, "Do you know I am a good Catholic?" I answered, "I do not doubt it." Then he said, "I go to church and I know my Bible better than you, backwards and forwards." I answered, "I do not doubt your word, but do you apply that knowledge? Maybe you do not understand the meaning of the Scriptures; that's why the quotations are given in *The Golden Age*." He said "everything that is written in that magazine is a lie, to make people look ridiculous. Everything that you people publish is lies". "No," I said, "everything is the truth."

Then said the gentleman, "Do you know who I am?" "No," said I, "I never saw you before." "Well," said he, "I am the man referred to in your magazine." I did not express my opinion or what I thought of him. He was quite surprised, thinking perhaps I would be afraid of him; but I was very unconcerned about it and kept quiet.

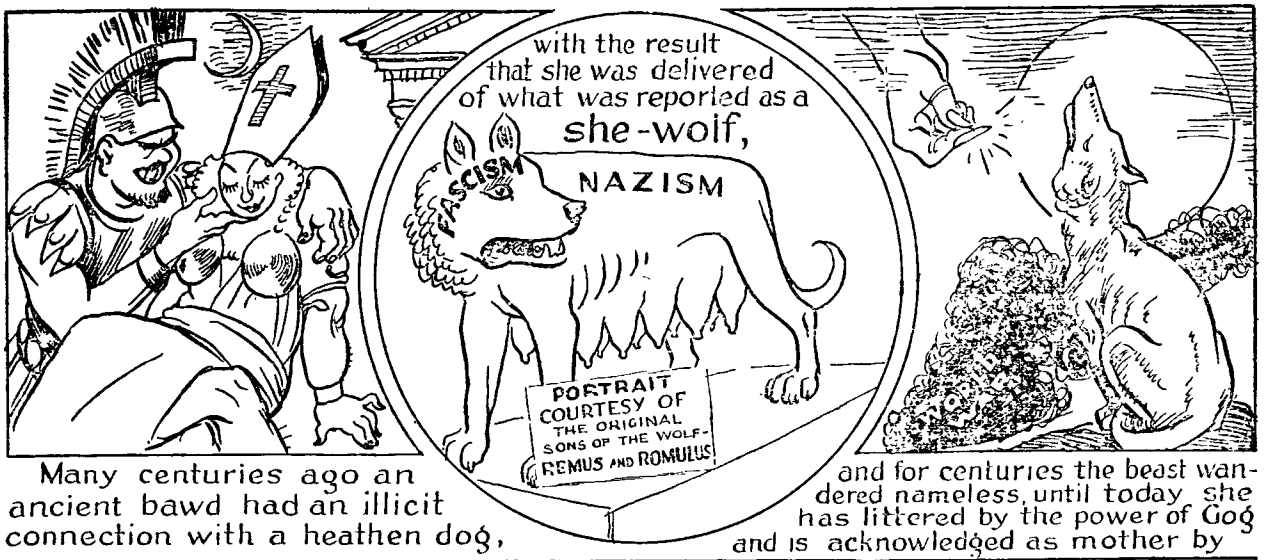
The tall gentleman with a severe voice and positive manner stood first at my right side. Then walking around the back of my chair to my left he asked, "Do you believe that we would pay employees who do not work in this city?" At first I did not answer, thinking maybe it was better to keep silent. It seems that my silence angered the gentleman, so he took the *Golden Age* in his hand at page 659, above mentioned, put the *Golden Age* under my nose very close, hit the *Golden Age* with his fingers, and said for the second time, "Answer my question. Do you believe we pay people who do not work here in Jersey City?" So I answered, "If it was not true, it would not be published; because we publish only the truth." "You mean this man Rutherford publishes it. He is your God." "No," I said, "my God is Jehovah." Then he said, "Who is Jehovah?" I answered, "Jehovah is the Creator of heaven and earth and all the human race." Then said he, "I believe in God, the true God." The gentleman, seeing he could get nothing out of me, and perhaps thinking that on account of my being of foreign blood I would be afraid and an easy prey to his questioning, said to one of the other gentlemen in a disgusted manner, "Let her go, and let her see only one of the boys."

He asked me if I was ever arrested and had been in prison; and I said "No", that I had not. He asked about my son, his age, his occupation and nationality. I said my son was a student; and he said, "You should be ashamed, as a mother, to raise a son to be a convict with a number." I answered "No", that I was not ashamed, because I preferred to serve Jehovah rather than man.

If the gentleman had asked any more questions I would have told him that I was raised in a Catholic convent until I was seventeen years of age, and never saw a Bible, and never heard of it until four years later, when I came to America. No name of the gentleman was ever mentioned.

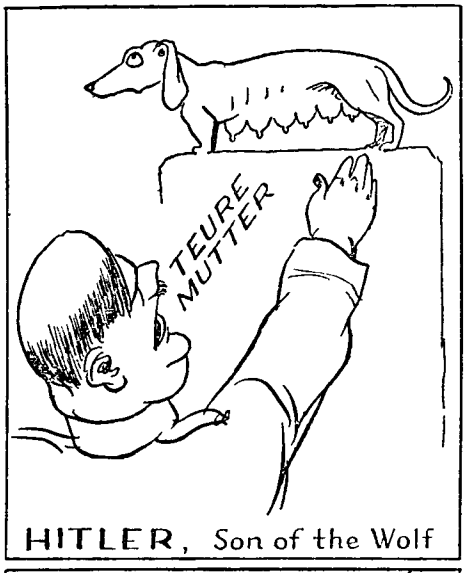
(To be continued)

Mother's Day





MUSSOLINI, Son of the Wolf



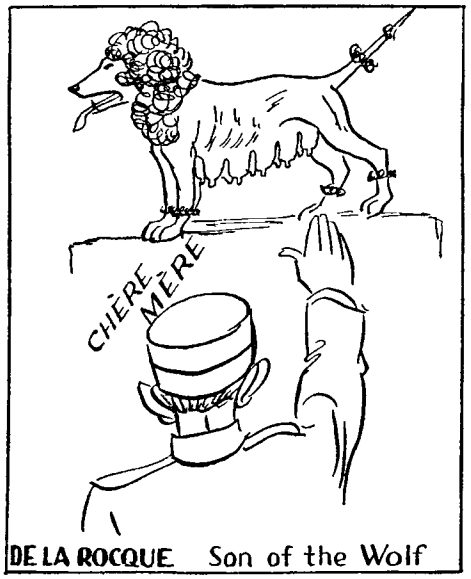
HITLER, Son of the Wolf



FRANCO, Son of the Wolf



MOSLEY, Son of the Wolf



DE LA ROCQUE Son of the Wolf



FRANK HAGUE

Sioux Center (Iowa) Welcomes You—and How!

THE doorbells of Sioux Center must be protected. So says the mayor, the town council, and Joe, the strong-arm marshal of Sioux Center. No person may push a doorbell of Sioux Center without permission of the owner or occupant, is the decree of the town potentates. Of course, the law is not-enforced against everyone. A housewife can go across to her neighbor and borrow a spoonful of sugar without landing in the town calaboose, but the law—for it is an actual ordinance on the books—comes in very handy to apply against those the town tycoons do not want.

The hypocritical religionists of Sioux Center, mostly Dutch Reformed, have objections to the Bible truths' being presented to the people of the community. It shocks their susceptibilities and causes them embarrassment. It endangers the strangle hold which they have on the people. They would howl and wail in great shape should one of their so-called "missionaries" be imprisoned in jail in a foreign country for peddling their propaganda, but it's all right for them to thrust Christians into jail for preaching the gospel from door to door in Sioux Center.

On April 19 last ten of Jehovah's witnesses called on the people of Sioux Center with the gospel message. A committee called on Joe M. te Veltrup, village marshal, and commander in chief of the town strong-arm squad. The purpose of the call was to inform Joe of their presence and identify themselves to him as Christian missionaries calling on the people to tell them good news of the Kingdom. Joe has a doorbell. They used it. And they were thereupon thrust into jail. So were the others. They were brought before the mayor and Judge Anthony te Paske. Mayor te Paske may not be able to "cuss" as well as Joe the marshal, but he is a good religionist and was greatly shocked to think that Jehovah's witnesses would preach the gospel in town on Sunday. So he found them guilty of pushing doorbells without permission of the owner, and fined them all.

Yes, sweetheart, Sioux Center is in the United States. No, it isn't in Germany, although that would be a fine place for Joe and Tony. Hitler could use them.

The next scene was in the District Court for Sioux County, where the case of Town of Sioux Center vs. Stephen Pool was tried. Stephen was one who rang the bell of Joe the marshal without permission. The district judge directed a verdict of "not guilty" at the conclusion of the case, thus reversing the judgment of Tony the mayor of the holy city of Sioux Center.

Readers of *The Golden Age* will be interested in portions of the brief of attorney Cor Van de Steeg, of Orange City, filed in behalf of the defendants.

These defendants are earnest, conscientious men and women, serving God as they believe He should be served, and the thought comes to us, Just what "trespass" do the good people of Sioux Center have in mind when they ask forgiveness for their trespass, when it is very evident that they have no intention of forgiving the "trespass" of these folks who have only the best welfare of the Sioux Center people at heart?

We view with alarm the possible fate of the bill collector, the sheriff armed with a writ, the meter reader, the neighborly caller, the one who comes to borrow the lawn mower or return it; in fact, the family doctor seems to be about the only man that is immune, and he had better play safe and telephone first to see if it will be all right to stop in. If he fails to get the "invitation" in due form, it's thirty days for him too!

If the owner passes on to answer for his "trespasses" the undertaker had better first see all the heirs and get an "invitation" from them all before proceeding with the funeral arrangements.

One wonders what the pioneers of this county would have said about this piece of monstrosity called "An Ordinance of the Town of Sioux Center". Imagine a pioneer staggering through a raging storm to summon aid in case of illness, or the neighbors hurrying on to a private lot to put out a fire, without the invitation or request of the owner or occupant, and getting thirty days in jail for their good intentions.

The jailhouse will be a busy place after the next meeting of the Ladies Aid, and the question "Were you ever in Sioux Center?" will be equivalent to asking "Were you ever in jail?" because it would be difficult to imagine anyone living there for any length of time without becoming a trespasser.

When the gentleman with the brown derby next "goes for a walk" he had better stay out of Sioux Center.

Every resident of Sioux Center should read this copy of *The Golden Age,* and every one who has the smallest respect for decency, freedom of worship and conscience, and who believes in any degree of fairness and righteousness, should rise up on his hind legs and protest loudly and vociferously against the intolerant, bigoted, and unfair tactics of the religionists of Sioux Center, and tell Tony the mayor and Joe the marshal to stick by their legitimate jobs of administering justice, not intolerance, in the community.

Public Notice of National Petition

MILLIONS now living in the United States, including Roman Catholics and other fair-minded persons, have humbly petitioned the Federal Communications Commission about their desire to hear open, frank discussion of certain questions debatable by a high Catholic official and a well-known judge, over a nation-wide chain of radio stations. On the next page appears a public notice of the presentation of that petition to the Commission at Washington on November 2, 1936. The following letter of presentation is also a part of the notice to signers of the petition.

PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION
124 Columbia Heights - Brooklyn - New York

November 2, 1936

Secretary,
Federal Communications Commission,
Washington, D. C.

SIR:

Your attention is respectfully invited to the accompanying petition addressed to the Commission and radio stations of the United States, signed by D. Haslett, 1228 Pensacola Street, Honolulu, Hawaii, and 2,630,000 other persons residing in the same territory, in the District of Columbia and in each of the forty-eight states, as appears more particularly in the summary below; and which petition this association, as licensee of broadcast station WBBR, is privileged to present herewith to the Commission on behalf of the signers.

Your petitioners state that

"The Roman Catholic Press protests the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's speeches by radio for the reason, as claimed, that he misrepresents the teachings of the Catholic Church concerning the salvation of the human race. Millions of persons claim that he does not misrepresent such teachings, and many others are confused as to what is the truth.

"Because salvation of mankind is of such vital importance to all persons and because we want to hear the truth of the matter reasonably and fairly discussed, and for the general interest, convenience and necessity of the people, and because a petition similar to this has been addressed to Radio Station WIP Philadelphia;

"WE THEREFORE earnestly request that a public debate of this matter be arranged, one side to be taken by a high official of the Roman Catholic Church, and the opposite side by Judge Rutherford; and we petition the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION to exercise its authority, under Section 303, paragraph (g), of the Communications Act of 1934, to 'encourage the larger and more effective use of radio in the public interest' in this behalf; and we petition the radio stations of the United States to broadcast such debate on a nation-wide chain, including the station in the vicinity of the signers respectively."

Provisions of the Communications Act of 1934 prevent, as we understand, the promulgating or fixing by the Commission of any regulation which shall interfere with the right of free speech by means of radio communication; and we also understand that under other provisions of the Act the selection and arrangement of broadcast programs in the public interest is a duty which rests solely upon the licensees of the respective stations.

In carrying forward preparation for this debate, it becomes necessary to satisfy the licensees of many broadcast stations that the Commission does not now regard unfavorably the broadcasting of so-called controversial program material of the type included in the lectures of Judge Rutherford. You are aware that the Federal Radio Commission specifically interrogated many licensees as to their broadcasting of the lectures "Way of Escape" and "Holy Year", thereby causing a number of licensees to cease broadcasting the speeches of Judge Rutherford.

Will you be good enough to advise us whether or not acceptance by stations of so-called controversial program material of the particular type above referred to will tend to endanger the respective licensees' service record at the Commission?

Will you also kindly advise us the result of the Commission's consideration of the petition herewith presented, in order that we, as representing the petitioners, may give sufficient assurance to them of the presentation of their petition to the Commission?

Cordially,

PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION.

SUMMARY

Total signatures in first installment of petition, filed Nov. 2, 1936

Alabama	34,525	Nevada	1,847
Arizona	5 922	New Hampshire	8,436
Arkansas	25,954	New Jersey	77,309
California	283,129	New Mexico	7,387
Colorado	33,186	New York	238,223
Connecticut	31,066	North Carolina	48 556
Delaware	1.676	North Dakota	10,934
Florida	47,509	Ohio	289 647
Georgia	32,639	Oklahoma	59,607
Idaho	11,993	Oregon	26,172
Illinois	136,636	Pennsylvania	180.895
Indiana	61,431	Rhode Island	5 572
Iowa	30,190	South Carolina	7,478
Kansas	47,837	South Dakota	12.366
Kentucky	19,342	Tennessee	27,357
Louisiana	20,715	Texas	94,918
Maine	14,101	Utah	6.332
Maryland	34,157	Vermont	5,820
Massachusetts	106,926	Virginia	40,382
Michigan	121,605	Washington	76,985
Minnesota	65,067	West Virginia	35,700
Mississippi	16,088	Wisconsin	36,055
Missouri	83,272	Wyoming	5,353
Montana	16,830	District of Columbia	22,604
Nebraska	19,701	Hawaii	2,519
	TOTAL	2,630,001	

Second installment of petition will be filed soon.

[The following is reproduced from Washington (D.C.) *Times* for November 3, 1936]

PUBLIC NOTICE

is hereby given to and on behalf of

2,630,000

signers that their representatives at Washington today [November 2, 1936] presented to the Federal Communications Commission their

PETITION

To the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION and RADIO STATIONS of the UNITED STATES

The Roman Catholic Press protests the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's speeches by radio for the reason, as claimed, that he misrepresents the teachings of the Catholic Church concerning the salvation of the human race. Millions of persons claim that he does not misrepresent such teachings, and many others are confused as to what is the truth.

Because salvation of mankind is of such vital importance to all persons and because we want to hear the truth of the matter reasonably and fairly discussed, and for the general interest, convenience and necessity of the people, and because a petition similar to this has been addressed to Radio Station WIP Philadelphia;

WE THEREFORE earnestly request that a public debate of this matter be arranged, one side to be taken by a high official of the Roman Catholic Church, and the opposite side by Judge Rutherford; and we petition the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION to exercise its authority, under Section 303, paragraph (g), of the Communications Act of 1934, to "encourage the larger and more effective use of radio in the public interest" in this behalf; and we petition the radio stations of the United States to broadcast such debate on a nation-wide chain, including the station in the vicinity of the signers respectively.

On November 2, 1936, at Washington, D.C., and at New York, this PUBLIC NOTICE was broadcast by radio and sound car for

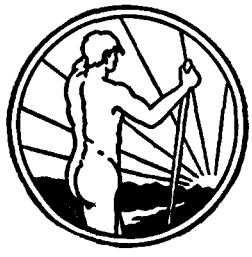
Jehovah's witnesses

by the

WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

ARMAGEDDON

BY
JUDGE RUTHERFORD

"MASSACHUSETTS— THERE SHE STANDS!"

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 449
December 2, 1936

CONTENTS

ARMAGEDDON 131
Verbatim Report 131
Why Fought 132
Order of Creation 132
Religion and Christianity 133
Purgatory 136
Persecution of Christians 138
When 140
For His Name 140
War on Jehovah's witnesses 140
Result 142
Escape 143
Warning 144
Declaration and Warning 145

"MASSACHUSETTS— THERE SHE STANDS!" 147
District of Columbia — Florida 148
Illinois 148
Iowa — Maryland 149
Massachusetts 150
Michigan — Missouri — Nebraska 151
New York 152
North Carolina 153
Ohio 154
Pennsylvania — Tennessee — Texas 155
Vermont — Washington — Wisconsin 156

WAS THE GENTLEMAN FRANK HAGUE? (Continued) 158

The New Jesuit Religion 158

Whole-Wheat Michigan Rocks Are Good 158

MISCELLANY 159
Boötes and the Bear 159
Heights and Depths 159
The Big Room at Carlsbad 159
Persecution Even of the Blind 159
Two Springs Controlled by Moon 159

CARTOONS
"Massachusetts—there she stands" 147
Oh, it's awful to be beaten with your own doorstep! 153
About due now 157

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, December 2, 1936 | Number 449

Armageddon

Judge J. F. Rutherford's speech to the public and broadcast over WBBR Sunday October 18, 1936

IT WILL BE CONCEDED by all persons that the peoples of the nations of the earth have suffered much during the past twenty years. The people are in perplexity. The rulers likewise are in perplexity and in distress. The peril that is just ahead, however, will bring upon the peoples of the earth far greater suffering. The people prefer to hear good news rather than bad. Then some may ask, Why use the subject, such as this afternoon, to tell the people about the greatest trouble that shall ever come upon the earth? I answer, by way of illustration, that when the country is threatened with a great storm or tidal wave, the government officials warn the people, and that properly so, even though it is very bad news. With stronger reasoning should the people be warned of the approaching world disaster. It is the command of Jehovah God that the people must be warned in order that they may intelligently seek the only place of safety if they so desire. It is voluntary with everyone. What is here said concerning the peril that is approaching is not the expression of man's imagination. It is based solely upon the Word of God. Christ, in speaking of this approaching peril, uses these words: 'Then there shall be tribulation such as the world has never known, and no, never will there be another.' That should be sufficient reason for every thoughtful person, and particularly every professed Christian, to give careful consideration to the proof relating to the tribulation that is impending and about to fall.

That great affliction that is coming upon the world is designated in the Bible as 'Armageddon, the greatest battle of all time'. The battle will not be fought between contending factions or contending nations, but will involve the whole world. On one side in that battle array will be all the wicked angels, unseen by men, and all the wicked people on the earth in all the world, under the seductive influence and command of Satan the Devil. The purpose of that side of the war is to destroy the human race. This is one of the best evidences that the Devil is man's worst enemy. On the other side of that battle array will be the Lord Jesus Christ, the Vindicator of Jehovah's name, and all the holy hosts of heaven, and all under the command of Jehovah the Almighty God. The purpose of that righteous side of the battle is to vindicate Jehovah's name and show to all living creatures that He is what His name implies, the Supreme One, the Almighty, the One from whom all good things proceed.

The word "Armageddon" means the place of battle, and therefore the name itself means, the assembling of troops at the place of battle. The Scriptures designate it as "the battle of that great day of God Almighty", because the Almighty God will be completely victorious in that battle and He brings it about for His own purpose. It will definitely settle the rule of this world, and settle it right. It will eliminate the wicked from all the earth and enthrone righteousness; and that is good news to every honest person on earth, regardless of his religious faith.

VERBATIM REPORT OF THE PUBLIC LECTURE OF JUDGE RUTHERFORD AT NEWARK, N. J.

In the last previous issue, which please see, details are given of the splendid reception of this address, which was the principal feature of the assembly of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers held at Newark, N. J., October 18, 1936. When the Resolution was proposed, the vast audience, more than filling Newark's largest auditorium, jumped to their feet and shouted "Aye" as one man.

Why Fought

Well, why should this great battle be fought? Centuries ago Jehovah God, by His holy prophets, foretold that coming battle and assigned the reason and recorded it in the Bible prophecies for the benefit of those who desire to know. If the peoples of the nations of the earth had been taught the Bible instead of religion, if the parents had taught the children in their homes, and it were taught in the schools, and the people had given heed to God's Word, the Bible, there would be no disturbance on earth right now. But the time has come when the message of warning must be proclaimed to the peoples of earth and it becomes the bounden duty of every Christian to know and to proclaim to others the reason for Armageddon. It is therefore essential that the facts leading up to the battle should be related on this occasion, because there could be nothing so important as this just now. Therefore I give some time to stating these facts.

The great Creator of heaven and earth, the Maker of all things, is Jehovah God. He reveals himself to man under different titles. His name *God* means the One who is the creator of all things in heaven and in earth. His name *God Almighty,* and that is the name that the Constitution of New Jersey has adopted, means that His power and authority is without limitation. His name *Most High* means that He is above all; and His name *Jehovah* means His purposes toward His creatures. He is the source of all life, and all creatures who live must serve Him. All will have to take their stand on one side or the other, either for or against Jehovah, and all who take their stand on God's side must now become His witnesses.

Order of Creation

In the creation of all things, as the Bible recites, the Logos was the first created, and His name subsequently appears in the Bible as Jesus, and the Lord Jesus Christ. Then God created Lucifer, whom He made the overseer of the world. Then He created the angels in heaven, who are the servants who serve in God's organization. The time came, after many centuries, for the laying of the foundation of the earth and the creation of man; and it is stated in the 45th chapter of Isaiah that the earth was created for man and man for the earth. Had man remained in harmony with God there would have been no sickness and sorrow amongst the human race. It is evident from the prophecy of Job (38:4, 7) that Jehovah informed His heavenly creatures of His purpose to create the earth, and to create man for the earth, and this so thrilled the hearts of those creatures that "the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy". Lucifer beheld this praise given to Jehovah by other great creatures, and he coveted for himself that which did not belong to him.

It is recorded of him in Jeremiah's prophecy (51:13) that Lucifer is the covetous one. He resorted to fraud, lying and deception to accomplish his wicked purpose. He seduced Eve and caused her to walk in the way of unrighteousness, and then Adam, because of his selfishness, joined Eve in the transgression and they were both sentenced to death. God gave Lucifer a suspended sentence, which has not yet been executed; and the reason therefor I shall state to you in a moment. He changed Lucifer's name because Lucifer had become the wicked one, and since then until now he has been known and designated in the Scriptures under four names: *Devil,* meaning slanderer of Jehovah; *Serpent,* meaning deceiver; *Dragon,* meaning devourer; and *Satan,* meaning adversary or opposer of God. The Devil challenged Jehovah to put on earth men who would maintain their integrity toward Him under adverse circumstances. He defied Jehovah thus to attempt it, declaring that he could make all men 'curse Jehovah God to His face'. This raised the issue of supremacy, Who is supreme, Jehovah God or Lucifer? Would any creature maintain toward God his integrity? All the creatures of heaven would necessarily ask the question, Who will win? Many of the angels followed Satan in his wicked course and have been wicked since. God could have killed the Devil immediately, of course, but had He done so, the question would never have been settled in the minds of intelligent creatures. Jehovah's perfect wisdom caused Him, of course, to accept the challenge and to give the Devil all the opportunity he wanted to carry out his threat. Jehovah gave Satan a long period of time in which to do so, and therefore God said to him, as recorded in Exodus the ninth chapter and sixteenth verse: 'For this cause have I permitted thee [the Devil] to remain, that I might show thee my power, and that my name may be declared in all the earth.'

Jehovah cannot be thwarted in His purpose, although there are many arrogant men that rule in various parts today (and some of them are

in New Jersey) that think they can override Jehovah. God has said, as recorded in His prophecies: "I have purposed it, I will also do it." He gave His promise and decreed that He would establish on earth in His due time a righteous government, put out of existence all the wicked and never permit wicked men or wicked angels to rule, and that then He would bless all obedient ones of the earth with life everlasting and attending blessings. He permits Satan, then, over a long period of time from the creation of man down to Armageddon, to put forth his best endeavors to carry out his wicked challenge. In all that period God would have some witnesses in the earth.

I want to emphasize this fact, that there are two things that Jehovah declared must take place: One was that His name should be witnessed in all the earth, and that then He would show His power is supreme. He sent forth His prophets, who over a period of many centuries declared His name. Such were from Abel down to John the Baptist. They prophesied of God's purpose and His kingdom. Every one of these was persecuted, and many of them were put to a violent death; and Satan was the instigator of such persecutions. Then, after 4,000 years, Jesus, the Son of Jehovah God, came to earth. He is designated as the "Faithful and True Witness". He came expressly to declare God's purpose towards the peoples of the earth, and He did so; and He was persecuted unto death because He told the truth. His apostles that followed Him likewise proclaimed the truth, and they were persecuted to death. All the true followers of Christ Jesus on earth today must be witnesses for the Lord, because now is the time when the witness work must be carried forward. Now is the time when we should expect the Devil, through his agents, to put forth his most strenuous efforts to stop the witness work and put out of existence Jehovah's witnesses.

Religion and Christianity

I am going to make a statement to you now that will startle some of you, but I will prove it to the satisfaction of every honest man and woman who hears what I say, and that is concerning religion and Christianity. All men are created with a natural faculty, and endowed with the desire, to look up to and worship something higher than themselves. Satan, knowing this, began a long time ago to build his organization amongst men for the purpose of defying and besmirching the name of Jehovah God. It was on the plains of Shinar in Babylon that Nimrod, as the chief leading man, the dictator, the mighty one amongst men, as the visible leader, was put forth as greater than God, and who declared that he did not have to come in line with God's Word. (Genesis 10:8-10) He was lifted up and made the leader of a religious organization; and this was in defiance of God. Upon the plains of Shinar was builded the tower of Babel, the announced purpose of which was that men would climb up to heaven thereon. That was an insult to Jehovah God and deceived many persons. Satan's organization there began to have a name, and the Scriptures designate it under the name of "Babylon". (Genesis 11:1-9) The city of Babylon is likewise a symbol of his organization, religion being the most prominent part thereof. All the nations on earth then embraced the devil religion in defiance of Jehovah God, and practically all persons were turned away from God. Then God organized a nation from the descendants of Abraham, under his grandson Israel, and which was later designated The Jews, that name being derived from the name Judah. The word "Judah", or *Yehudah*, means "praise". When God organized that people in Egypt and led them out as His own people, and put Moses at their head, He gave them His law, and He said to them these words: 'Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image of any thing in heaven or earth, nor bow down to any thing, for I am thy God.' (Exodus 20:1-5) Why did He do that? He did it for the express purpose of safeguarding His people from the devil religion and holding them in line for righteousness until the coming of His beloved Son, Christ Jesus. The apostle Paul, in Galatians the third chapter, expresses this in so many words. Jesus Christ was an Israelite, a Jew, born a Jew, and He came to the Jewish people and taught them. Jesus at that time defined the clear distinction between religion and obedience unto God or Christianity. I am going to read to you in a moment His testimony by which you can determine that His testimony is exactly correct.

The Jewish leaders at that time had departed from the covenant God had made with that nation, and had builded up a religious system. The clergy, or the leaders thereof, were called Pharisees and scribes. Now there are a great many people today on this earth who honestly and

sincerely believe that religion and Christianity are synonymous terms and that they mean one and the same thing. Many honest people have never thought about this matter, because the time had not come to mark it out so distinctly. It was about the third century that the terms "religion" and "Christianity" began to be used synonymously; and thereafter the nations of the earth enacted laws concerning religion, and the lexicographers wrote definitions giving *religion* and *Christianity* practically the same meaning. The correct definition of religion, however, from the Scriptures, is this: *Religion* is any form of worship based upon the teachings of men handed down by tradition from one generation to another and is in defiance of or against God's Word. *Christianity* means to follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus by being fully obedient to God's commandments. With these definitions fully in mind, let me read to you what the Lord Jesus said concerning this matter.

Religion serves man and attempts to please man. Christianity seeks only to please God. I read now from the fifteenth chapter of Matthew: 'Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But Jesus answered and said unto them, Why do you transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? Thus have you made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. You hypocrites! well did Esaias the prophet say of you, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.'

Here, then, is the clear distinction made so plain and unequivocal that there could be no doubt that religion is based upon the theories or traditions of men handed down from years past; whereas Christianity is based solely upon the Word of Jehovah God as taught by Jesus Christ and obeyed by Him. Jesus at that time gave utterance to these words addressed to the Israelite leaders, the Pharisees and scribes, the clergy of that day, who had adopted and practiced religion, and God declared that because they had departed from His commandments He would destroy that nation; and He did destroy them.

The reason that Armageddon will bring the greatest tribulation upon the world that was ever known is, because the leaders amongst men, in defiance of Jehovah God and His Word, and acting under the seductive influence of Satan the Devil, have adopted and do practice religion contrary to the Word of Jehovah God. By this means they have turned the masses away from the understanding and the worship of Almighty God.

Let no one take offense because I say that religion was organized by the Devil to deceive men. I am going to support my statement with the authority of Christ Jesus, the greatest teacher ever on earth. And I read from John, the eighth chapter, the words of Jesus addressed to those Jewish clergymen, and when I say this I am not speaking against present-day Jews. I am pointing out to you how those Jew religionists had departed from their covenant and were teaching the people religion and not God's commandments; and that they did in defiance of God's Word; and that the Devil had overreached them by his deceptive influence and caused them to do it. Jesus said to them (beginning forty-first verse of that chapter): 'Ye do the things of your father. They said unto Him, We are not born of fornication; we have one father even God. Jesus said to them, If God were your Father you would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but He sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? because ye cannot hear my word; ye are of your father the Devil, and the lust of your father ye will do; he was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar and the father of it; and because I tell you the truth you believe me not and seek to kill me.' Then Jesus told them that because they had yielded to the seductive influence of Satan and led the nation of Israel in defiance of God's Word, Jehovah God would destroy that nation; and He did destroy it. I am stressing this point to show you why Armageddon is going to come; and this evidence is corroborated by facts which are well known to everyone within the sound of my voice.

Paul, whose name was originally Saul, for years zealously practiced the Jews' religion. He was a Pharisee of the Pharisees, but when Jesus Christ was revealed to him he became a Christian; and this is conclusive proof that a religionist, if honest, can become a Christian. A Pharisee of the Pharisees, he persecuted Christ Jesus,

and at the same time claimed to represent God; but when he became a Christian he wrote these words, which I read from his epistle to the Galatians, in the first chapter. Mark what he says. I quote: 'Do I seek to please men? For if I please men I should not be the servant of Jesus Christ; but I certify to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached to me is not after man; for I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it by man, but it was the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my conduct in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by His grace, to reveal His Son [meaning the Lord] in me,' then he went forth and preached Christ Jesus and the kingdom of heaven. Here is the conclusive proof, then, of the great witness, Paul, that he was once a religionist, he became a Christian, and then not only did he cease to persecute Christ and His brethren, but he became a zealous advocate of the kingdom of God, and suffered persecution himself because he told the truth. Mark this, if you please: a religionist may become a Christian, but a Christian cannot be a religionist. "Christian religion," as it is called, is a misnomer. There are many religions; there is one Christianity. There is no such thing in existence as the "Christian religion", because Christianity is based wholly upon the Word of God; and that is the reason the Devil is against it. Because all religions are contrary to God's commandments such are an abomination in God's sight, as He declares.

The prophets foretold that there would arise in the earth, after the death of the apostles, a great religious organization, which would assume to speak for God and in the name of Christ Jesus, and which would become political and commercial, and that it would become "an abomination that maketh desolate" the truth. For this reason Armageddon, as the Lord declares, will destroy the same, and all who support it. You are interested in this because, I am quite sure, you are more interested in your own eternal existence than you are in the theories of any man.

I want to make this statement as plain as I can, because I realize the tension that now exists between those who are blinded by the adversary and those who are on the Lord's side. It is not right nor is it necessary to hold up any man or any group of men to ridicule and contempt because of their faith or belief which is called religion, and I will not do so. Every man is entitled to believe what he desires; every man should be free to believe what he desires and freely speak his belief, and that has always been the principle recognized in America until recently. But I say this, when any man or group of men organize and practice a system of religion in the name of God and Christ, and use that religion to advance crooked politics and manipulate commercial schemes, then the people should be told the truth in order that they might see that such religion is used by the Devil to defame the name of Jehovah God, and is against the common interests of the people because of its turning them away from God. [Great applause]

Let the enemy take what course they like. I want that statement to be clearly understood and not whitewashed. I am not here for the purpose of assaulting men, but I am here, by God's grace, to expose a wicked religious system that exists and practices under the name of God and Christ Jesus, which is the greatest enemy on earth to the people's interests. I shall now submit the proof that there is a mighty religious organization on earth that exactly fulfills God's prophecy and which defrauds the people and leads them into the wrong way and which is an abomination in the sight of God. I have nothing against any man because he is a Jew, nor have I anything against any man because he is a Catholic. There are millions of honest, sincere men and women on earth who are Catholics, but these are not members of the Catholic church; and for proof of that statement I cite the Catholic Hierarchy's own publication. The Hierarchy is the ruling body, and it is made up of a few men, and those that control the organization reside in Rome, Italy, and attempt to dictate to the people of the whole world. Their doctrines are even more deceptive because some apparently find foundation in the Bible, but are based really upon the traditions of men and are against the commandments of Almighty God.

Purgatory

The chief doctrine that the Hierarchy has put forth to the peoples of the world, and by which millions of honest and sincere people have been

deceived, the doctrine that is the source of the greatest amount of revenue to the Hierarchy, is founded upon the teachings of men and handed down by tradition extending over a long period of time. Now, somebody says, "I don't believe that." I will read you something from an authority that no one of the Catholic Hierarchy on earth dares call in question. I hold in my hand a book entitled *The Faith of Our Fathers.* (78th Rev. Ed.) It is written by the late distinguished James Cardinal Gibbons, about whom every Catholic in America knows. On page 208 he says concerning "purgatory", after describing it, that a man goes to "purgatory" if he is guilty of some sins, and has to wait there for an indefinite time while undergoing torture. Then he says: "His soul will be ultimately saved, but he shall suffer, for a temporary duration, in the purifying flames of Purgatory. This interpretation is not mine. It is the *unanimous voice of the Fathers of Christendom.*" (Not of the Scriptures, however.) Continuing Cardinal Gibbons says: "Now, the same motive which you have for rejecting the opinion of an ignorant politician and embracing that of eminent jurists, on a constitutional question, impels you to cast aside the novelties of religious innovators and to follow the unanimous sentiments of the Fathers in reference to the subject of purgatory. I would wish to place before you extended extracts from the writings of the early fathers of the church bearing upon this subject: but I must content myself with quoting a few," and then he quotes two pages from the fathers or men, to wit, Tertullian, Eusebius, Cyril, Ephrem, Ambrose, Jerome, Chrysostom and St. Augustine. [Laughter]

Now let's take this solemnly, my good friends, because I am trying to drive home a point for the purpose of enabling honest, sincere persons who are held by a religious organization to see the truth for their benefit. Continuing Gibbons says: "That the practice of praying for the dead has descended from Apostolic times is evident also from the *Liturgies* of the Church. ... Now, all these Liturgies, without exception, have prayers for the dead, and their providential preservation serves as another triumphant vindication of the venerable antiquity of this Catholic doctrine." "A Liturgy is the established formulary of public worship, containing the authorized prayers of the church."

I cite that not to hold up anybody to ridicule. I don't think that Cardinal Gibbons was altogether to blame for that. He had the reputation of being a sincere man. But going back to the time that he cites, beginning 'way back 1500 years ago, he cites the teachings of men as authority. He had come to the conclusion that words of those men were sufficient authority and that having been handed down by tradition it was not necessary to have their words supported by the Word of God.

I submit, if you please, that this doctrine of "purgatory" has done more harm to good, honest people than probably any other one doctrine, and it finds no support in the Bible. It proceeds upon the theory that a man after he is dead is still alive in "purgatory" and that prayers by men on earth can shorten the duration of his punishment, whereas the Bible expressly says: "The dead know not any thing. . . . Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." (Ecclesiastes 9:5-10) In Psalm 115:17: 'The dead praise not the Lord, because they go down into silence.' Every scripture upon the point shows that when a man dies he is dead and must wait in unconsciousness until the resurrection. If the doctrine of resurrection is true, the doctrine of "purgatory" is as false as the Devil himself. Why do I say that? Because there is no doctrine in God's Word so clearly and unequivocally taught as that of the resurrection of the dead. The resurrection of the dead means to awaken out of death and stand up again unto life. I submit that if one is in "purgatory" undergoing punishment he could not be resurrected, because he is already alive.

Let me distinguish between the Roman Catholic Church and the common Catholic people called "Catholic population", and who have no voice in the Catholic Church. The Hierarchy, which is the "Catholic Church" and which rules or controls, resides at Rome (Vatican City, to be more explicit). It claims to represent God and Christ on earth and indulges in the politics of every country on earth, and yet Christ Jesus said: "My kingdom is not of this world." He kept himself holy and separate from the political affairs of this world. This Hierarchy crowd have sought to control the politics and the commerce of every nation under the sun.

For instance, the Fascists of Italy, whose dictator now rules with an iron hand, are supported by the Hierarchy; the Nazis that rule in Ger-

many by the cruel fist of one Hitler are in full accord with the Hierarchy, and it was the Hierarchy's scheme to cause a great scare and hullabaloo about Communism in order to frighten the people and then organize the Nazis, seize the government, and destroy the last vestige of liberty in Germany. I know the German people, many of them; I have mingled with them time and again, talked with thousands of them, and there is doubtless no more sincere people on earth than the rank and file of the German people; and yet their liberties are gone, they are held in subjection, they are compelled to honor Hitler whether they want to or not, and he flashes the false statement to the world that everybody in Germany supports him.

In Austria the Hierarchy is in the saddle and rules the politics of that land. Concerning the revolution that is now in progress in Spain the public press misled the people for a while, but now everybody knows, who reads, that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is back of and prosecuting that revolution against the Spanish government in order to again rule Spain with an iron hand, even as Germany is ruled. There are honest Catholics in Spain, I know. How do I know? Because I have talked with them. There are honest priests in Spain, and who are fearless. I talked with some of them. I had an interview with a priest in Madrid, Spain, a lovable man. No one could say anything against him because he was a Catholic, because he said to me honestly and sincerely: "I have been reared under the doctrines of my church, of course, but I have long looked for the second coming of the Lord and the setting up of His kingdom of righteousness and it is the dearest thing to my heart."

I quote from Harry F. Ward, who is probably well known to you, and who is chairman of the American League Against War and Fascism, who went to Spain recently and interviewed many Spaniards. That League in its publication quotes the words of a distinguished Catholic priest in Spain, who broadcast his speech by radio. I read this to show you that there are honest men amongst them who do not indulge in politics. Here is what he said: "A Christian cannot be Fascist; for Christianity represents the liberation of the human spirit, while Fascism is the negation of liberty, the reign of violence, and this not in the service of the humble but to safeguard privilege. . . . A Christian cannot accept the doctrine of race-superiority, nor the policy of exterminating Jews and Communists. . . . A Catholic must obey and respect the church, but the church must not be confounded with those *degenerate priests who degrade God to the position of a belligerent,* nor with *religious orders which heap up riches, nor with priests who shoot from belfries* and carry machine guns into battle to the degradation of their holy office which bids the praying for the peace of everybody."

A question then was propounded to a government official of Spain, as follows: "Mr. McLeod, the Hearst press and the *Daily Mail* in England carry daily stories about alleged attacks on churches, on priests and nuns. What has the delegation to say?" One answer was this: "The opinion of the Spanish people is that the government has been, if anything, too lenient with the church all these years, and has not properly pushed the reforms which were much needed. When, after such leniency, the church took advantage of it to attack the government, legally elected by the people, there was an explosion of public anger against churches and priests." "In these Catholic or church buildings, as government soldiers were passing they were fired upon from the tower of the church, . . . Also in Guadarrama front was a priest in robes standing on a high point and sharpshooting against the People's militia."

Now I cite this merely to show that a religious organization, that claims to represent God, is pursuing an inconsistent and God-dishonoring course, in doing those things.

The United States, which has boasted for more than a century of being the land of the free and the home of the brave, stands today on the very brink of disaster and is likely soon to become the home of the pauper, serf farmers and public workers, and the land of the slave, because liberty of speech, and liberty to worship Almighty God, is vehemently opposed by organizations that claim to represent God and Christ, but which represent the Devil. The Hierarchy, although a foreign power, a religious organization, has invaded the official part of every department of America, influencing the judges, putting its tools in the legislative offices, appointing judges in the courts, magistrates, city officials, and others who do the bidding of the Hierarchy. To them the Hierarchy is supreme, and such public officials, at the behest of the Hierarchy, use their power to persecute men

and women who honestly and sincerely go about serving God and Christ Jesus. You call to mind that the New York *Sun,* some time ago, published the fact, and I cite that paper as my authority, that the president of the United States had promised to recognize the Vatican in America, "as soon as the American people can be brought around to the idea," and I presume that the intention is to bring them around to it next month in the election.

I cite here two newspapers, and there are many others supporting this one point. At the present time, when the political fight is hot in America, there suddenly lands in America the Papal secretary of state, the first time in the history of America. I ask you to solemnly consider, Why does he get here just on the eve of election? Let the newspaper suggest the reason why, and I cite this too, to show that religion is in politics and is opposing Christianity. I read from the New York *American,* which says this: "Cardinal's Historic Visit. For the first time in history a Papal Secretary of State visited America yesterday, and at a time when political and religious conditions inspired rumors that the event would prove historic in its consequence." I read from the Washington *Star,* published right under the dome of the Hierarchy's office at Washington: "The visit of the Secretary of State of the Vatican, Cardinal Pacelli, to America, is believed in well-informed quarters to be preparatory to the recognition of the Papal State by the United States Government and establishment of a diplomatic mission at the Vatican."

Let me suggest this, my good friends, and the Bible clearly supports it, that the Hierarchy may get into power in this land, but when it does America will find herself in the same condition that Germany now is in.

Persecution of Christians

Probably you hadn't thought about this, but looking over the history of the men who served God from the time of Nimrod down to this present moment, each one of them has been persecuted because of being a faithful servant of Jehovah God. And who has done the persecuting? In every instance it has been religionists. Religionists persecuted and killed the prophets of Jehovah, and when Jesus came and told the people the truth they persecuted Him and sought all manner of means to put Him to death, and finally succeeded. He told His followers just before being crucified: 'If they have hated me they will hate you; and because I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.'—John 15:18-21.

Paul, when he was a religionist and went under the name Saul, indulged in the most vigorous persecution of Christians. When he became a Christian, he became the greatest of all the apostles, and then he was persecuted himself in the most fiendish way by religionists. How do you explain this? Why, there is but one explanation, and that is, because of the Devil's influence. I wouldn't mention it for any other reason. I am not here to try to cause a fight between religious organizations. I am citing this merely to show that the Devil has overreached men, blinded their minds to the truth, and caused people to practice religion in order to turn them away from God, that he might carry out his threat made more than six thousand years ago.

Call to mind now the Inquisition that was so vigorously prosecuted in the various countries of Europe and America years ago. I have visited the cathedrals in Spain and other parts of Europe. There remain still today, if they have not been destroyed in this war, the places where men were put in racks, others had their joints pulled apart, and others were burned to death. Who did it? The Roman Catholic Hierarchy did it, and the encyclopedias and the histories of the world bear undisputed evidence to that fact. That Inquisition was carried on in Europe, in South America and in other parts of the earth by religionists, that is, the clergy and those under the control of the Hierarchy.

Today in Germany, where there are many honest and sincere men and women, more than 2,000 true and faithful Christians linger behind the prison bars. Why? Because they had in their possession a Bible and an explanation of it, and for no other reason. Many of them have been sterilized because they dared speak the name of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. Religionists are doing this, whether they are backed by one denomination or another, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is in full accord with Hitler carrying on that cruel persecution.

In Austria persecution likewise is carried on by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and books are burned which attempt to explain the Bible. The same thing is being done in Quebec. Now we come down closer home. If you had been told,

ten years ago, what I am about to relate to you now, you would have said: "Such is utterly impossible." Here, in the fair state of New Jersey, a state whose early fathers wrote and adopted its Constitution, cruel persecution is carried on in flagrant violation of that Constitution. That Constitution says that 'every man possesses the inalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of his own conscience'. That is in harmony with the Constitution of the United States, which holds the same thing in almost the same words. Here in Jersey City, and adjoining towns, a modern dictator instructs his magistrates and his officers, who act under his direction and must obey or lose their jobs, that no Christian, no Jehovah's witness, can go from place to place and even invite you to come to a public meeting like this without being subjected to arrest.

You came to this convention from different parts of the country. You came here to worship God according to the dictates of your own conscience. The people of Newark and its officers have been very kind, but just outside of this city and within sight of this place, in the last 48 hours 120 persons, who attended this convention, who are devoted to the Lord, have been arrested, and 66 of them are in prison right now. And the modern dictator says: 'You can't preach the gospel without a permit from me or some other representative of the Hierarchy.' I am not citing these facts with the expectation of causing any reform on his part, or the Hierarchy's part, but I am citing them to warn the people of this great state and the people of America that an underground movement is being forwarded, the purpose of which is to destroy liberty of speech and liberty of action and to throttle the people and compel them to obey the dictates of a foreign religious power. This local dictator causes ordinances to be so construed as to nullify the Constitution of the United States and to nullify the Constitution of the State of New Jersey, and, above all, to defy the Word of Jehovah God.

When the apostles were arrested and brought before courts in their day they said, 'We must obey God rather than men,' because God had sent them forth through Christ Jesus to proclaim this message; and they suffered imprisonment for the same reason that honest and sincere Christian people are doing so now. I do not believe that the honest, sincere, faithful Catholic population of this state want to support any such highhanded movement as that. I am quite certain that you, as honest Catholics and honest Jews, and honest nonbelievers, regard your eternal existence and your liberty to worship Almighty God as far superior to the opinion of any man or organization, whether that be foreign or in America. But here is the most serious part of it, and it explains the reason why the apostles, when they stood before the courts in Jerusalem, charged with preaching the gospel, were cruelly treated by religionists. There stood up one man of that distinguished court, the Supreme Court of Jerusalem. He called to the attention of his brother judges in that court the fact that they were proceeding in a wrongful manner. That instance is recorded in the fifth chapter of The Acts. To the other members of the court he said: 'If the work that these men are doing is wrong it will fall of its own weight; but if it is of God there is nothing that can prevent it, and you will find yourselves fighting against God if you oppose it.' That is exactly the situation today in New Jersey. Men who have defied God have said in the New Jersey courts: 'Who is Jehovah God, that we have got to obey him?' Let them take notice now that they are defying Jehovah and fighting against God and they are doing it at the behest of religionists.

The Devil religion has driven the peoples of the nations into darkness and arrayed them against God; and for this reason God declares His purpose to destroy at Armageddon everything that defames His name, because His name shall be vindicated. The speech that I make today could not reform the world. My only purpose is to warn the people who hear, in order that they may take a course to safeguard their own interests, and their only course is to take their stand on the side of Christ Jesus and follow the commandments of Jehovah. Armageddon will be fought, not by men, not by labor organizations against capital, not fought by one religious organization against another, but will be fought under the leadership of Christ Jesus, the rightful ruler of the world, against the Devil and his hosts that have defamed God's name. That wicked crowd has kept the people in darkness all these years, caused them to be ruled by a selfish class of men, and finally has driven them into despair. Jehovah declares that all the wicked He will destroy; and the Scriptures so conclusively prove this that there can be no doubt.

Why should Jehovah's witnesses, who go about the country testifying to God's kingdom and nothing else, why should they be persecuted? Why should they be thrown into jail? There is but one answer: Because the Devil and his agents hate the truth and the people who serve Jehovah God. Such the Devil does in his endeavor to make good his wicked challenge hurled at Jehovah centuries ago.

When

Now the question is, When will this battle be fought? Jehovah decreed that He would have his name declared in all the earth and then He would show the Devil His power and that He would manifest it in the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Before doing that, and after the coming of Jesus Christ, He causes His witnesses to go throughout the land and proclaim His truth. The ransom sacrifice has been paid by Christ Jesus by His death and resurrection. Jesus ascended into heaven long ago and was at that time ready to set up the Kingdom had it been God's time, but Jehovah said to Him, as written in the 110th Psalm: "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." The fulfillment of that time is at the end of the world, that is, the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule. Well, no wonder the disciples of Jesus pressed upon Him time and time again their request for some evidence as to what they might see as evidence of the end of the world. The prophecies of the Bible, the chronology of the Bible, and the physical facts that God has brought to pass in fulfillment of the prophecies prove conclusively that the world of Satan's uninterrupted rule ended in 1914, when the Lord Jehovah placed His great King upon the throne and sent Him forth to rule. God permits Satan to go on for a time, and during that period of time and until Armageddon the opportunity is given men to prove their integrity toward God, and for other men and women to hear the truth and take their stand on the side of God and live, or remain where they are and die.

Revelation twelve tells of the ousting of Satan from heaven, and then explains why all this woe is in the earth. The World War brought great woe, but have you noticed, notwithstanding the slogan that "the war will make the world safe for democracy", that democracy has practically perished from the earth? That was another deceptive slogan by which the Devil knew he would take advantage of the people. Now all these trials and tribulations and sorrows that have come upon the world in recent years, such as floods and disasters, of various kinds, destruction of crops, hard times, and so on, the religionists tell you have come because you are not faithful to your church religious organization. The Bible tells you differently. The Bible, at Revelation 12:12, says that these woes come from the Devil; because the words of the great Prophet, Christ Jesus, are these: 'Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and to the people; for the Devil is come down unto you, knowing that he hath but a short time.' A short time for what? A short time to prepare for the great battle of God Almighty, the battle of Armageddon, which is just ahead.

For His Name

Why has the Lord been selecting Christians? Is it because He is trying to get them into heaven? No, that is not it. His promise is that the faithful shall find their eternal abode in heaven, but the purpose of gathering out Christians is stated in the fifteenth chapter of The Acts. God's purpose is to take out a people for His name that they might become witnesses for Jehovah. Every Christian, therefore, is a true follower of Christ Jesus, and every true Christian is a Jehovah's witness. Why do I so state it? Because it is stated in the prophecy of Isaiah (43:10-12), "Ye are my witnesses." And these witnesses are sent forth to do what? To declare Jehovah's name and kingdom. The Lord says, in Matthew 24:14: 'This good news of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness, and then the end shall come.' Therefore the proclamation of the truth, which you Christian men and women have been trying to deliver to the people of this town and surrounding towns in the last few days, has been and is strictly in obedience to God's commandments.

War on Jehovah's witnesses

Throughout the whole earth, and particularly in that part of the land called "Christendom", there is a constant warfare against Jehovah's witnesses. Who is responsible for this warfare? The answer is found at Revelation 12:17. One of the names of Satan is 'the old Dragon'. Jehovah's organization is symbolized by a woman,

and the remnant of her seed are Jehovah's witnesses. That scripture text reads: "And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." It is Satan who is using the religionists as his instruments to prosecute this war against Jehovah's witnesses in his endeavor to destroy everyone who is on Jehovah's side. His determination is to rule or ruin. The only thing he can do with Jehovah's witnesses is to try to destroy them. Those who are faithful to the Lord will not be destroyed.

Satan is preparing for the final conflict between all of his forces and the forces of righteousness under Christ Jesus. Concerning this it is written, in The Revelation: "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."—Revelation 16:13, 14, 16.

This Scriptural authority proves that the Devil will plunge all the world into this war with the hope that he may succeed in destroying all mankind. Knowing that it is God's time to destroy wickedness and establish righteousness, if the Devil can turn all mankind away from God, all such he knows will be destroyed.

Amongst other things his religious agents are carrying on, to accomplish his wicked purpose, is to cause the people to give to creatures and things honor to which God alone is entitled. In Germany his representatives compel the people to "Heil Hitler", meaning thereby that salvation and protection proceed from Hitler. In America the religious ceremony is to compel the saluting of the flag, and thus attributing protection and salvation to the flag; whereas all protection and salvation come from Jehovah God through Christ Jesus. In America the Roman Catholic Hierarchy saw the opportunity of deceiving honest, sincere people by instituting compulsory flag saluting. The very ones who attempt to compel others to salute the flag are not the ones who love the American institutions. It is a selfish scheme to take away the liberties of the people. The compulsory flag saluters reason that all good Americans would surely agree to salute the flag. Jehovah's witnesses do not yield to this compulsory action, because to do so would be disloyalty to Jehovah God. Every Jehovah's witness in America today willingly obeys the laws of the land for which the American flag stands. The saluting of the flag could not make them be more obedient to the laws. In order to be faithful to Jehovah they must obey every law that is in harmony with His law, and therefore they do obey all the laws of America that are in harmony with God's law, and such are the laws for which the flag stands as representative. When, however, a compulsory rule without law or reason is attempted to be enforced, and that rule requires the saluting of a creature or thing, a true Christian cannot do this and at the same time be faithful to God and to Christ Jesus. The reason is, because God has expressly commanded that those who are His faithful witnesses must not have any god before Him, that they must make no image of anything in heaven or on earth and attribute salvation to that thing or image, for the reason that all protection and blessing proceed from Jehovah himself.

I have nothing to say against the American flag, of course. Everyone who desires to salute it should be privileged to do so, but to compel one to attribute protection and salvation to what a flag represents violates the Constitution, which is the fundamental law for which the flag stands, and, above all, violates the law of God; and for that reason, and that reason alone, Jehovah's witnesses will not attribute salvation to any thing or creature. That does not mean that they will not obey the laws. They do obey the law; but it is the men who attempt to force this on others that are violating the Constitution and the laws of the land. It is the extreme religionists, in their attempt to control the people, that compel the poor kids, who know nothing about the meaning of the flag, to salute it, and if some of these, who have been taught by their parents to fear God and to serve Him, refuse to salute the flag for that reason, and that alone, they are expelled from school and denied the privilege of an education which the laws of the land guarantee. There is no law in any state compelling the saluting of the flag, and yet the religionists, and such organizations as the so-called "American Legion", attempt to make and enforce their own laws which deny the rights of the people.

I am certain that honest people, be they Catholics, Jews, Gentiles or others who are law-abiding, do not favor such compulsory action on the part of the extreme and fanatical religionists. Even if all the world would attempt to compel a Christian to do that which God's Word forbids, then one who is truly devoted to the Lord would not do so. It is time that honest Catholics, Jews and all other honest Americans awaken to the seriousness of this matter and stand by the Word of God and by the principles in harmony therewith that are announced by the fundamental law of the land.

The apostle Paul, the faithful apostle of Jesus Christ, warned against the subtle influence that would be exercised over the people by the philosophy of men, which is contrary to the Word of God. He said: "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."—Colossians 2:8.

This is a solemn warning sounded by the Lord's inspired witness and applies to this day of great crisis. The people are told to beware lest they be led into the dark by the sophistries and theories of men who do not represent God and His kingdom but who are against the same. The hour has struck when the people of the world must choose between the teachings of men, handed down by tradition, and the commandments of Jehovah God. Many will choose to follow tradition. Those who love Jehovah God and are faithful to Him will obey His law and look to Him for protection and salvation. Fines, jails and other means of punishment will not deter these faithful ones in showing their devotion to the Almighty God.

The taxpayers of towns in this vicinity will have to pay for the vanity of a few men, the agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who desire to stop the proclamation of the message of God's kingdom. Many attending this convention have been arrested and are now in jail and will be tried, and the taxpayers of the community will have to bear the expense, merely because the religionists wish to prevent the people from knowing the truth. God has commanded that the witness to His name and kingdom must be given; and these witnesses will continue to give the truth to the people, regardless of what it may cost. When this witness work is done, then, declares the Lord, there shall come upon the world the greatest tribulation ever known, and that tribulation is designated "Armageddon".

Result

What will be the result of Armageddon? That will be an act of Jehovah God, which act will destroy wickedness in all the world. The great deluge or flood that came upon the world in Noah's day was an example of Armageddon, and foretold the results. In the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew the Lord Jesus declares that as it was in Noah's day, so shall it be at the end of the world, where we now are. The deluge destroyed the wicked, and only righteous Noah and his family were saved. That foretells the result of Armageddon.

Another example foretelling the result was the battle of Gibeon, in which Joshua led the forces of righteousness. The people of Gibeon were the only ones of the heathen nations that refused to join in opposition to Jehovah's servants but joined themselves to Joshua, the servant of God, and asked for protection. The enemy attacked the town of Gibeon, and they called upon Joshua for help. Joshua is the figure or type of Christ Jesus, and the Gibeonites represent the people of good will on earth who look to the Lord for help. When Joshua reached the city of Gibeon the fight had already begun. With his army he attacked the enemy, and the enemy fled. As the enemy forces were fleeing along the valley Jehovah God opened the heavens and threw down great chunks of ice, by which many more were slain than fell by the sword. Thus Jehovah foretold that at the battle of Armageddon the forces of heaven will destroy all the wicked in the earth.—Joshua 9, 10.

Again I call your attention to the twenty-fifth chapter of Jeremiah's prophecy, which is a description of what shall come upon the world at Armageddon. The words which I read are not the words of man, but the Lord's Word, and therein it is written: "Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground." (Jeremiah 25:32, 33) So great will be the slaughter by the invisible forces of Jehovah God

that there will not be enough people left on earth to bury those who are dead. That will be a tribulation such as the world has never known.

The prophet Habakkuk describes the battle of Armageddon, showing that the sun and the moon shall fail to give their light, that darkness will envelop the whole earth, and the only light to the world will be the flashing missiles of fire and destruction flying through the air. Furthermore, the description discloses that the wild beasts of the forest and the zoos will be turned loose upon the people who have ill-treated the beasts for many centuries, and all these shall take part in the destruction of humankind. Floods and storms, hurricanes and fire, dashing to pieces and destroying cities, towns and nations, and the inhabitants thereof. These things I cite, not for the purpose of exciting anyone, nor to induce you to join something, but they are cited as a solemn warning of why God will bring this great calamity upon the world and what will be the result.

Religionists have for many years persecuted the faithful representatives of God. The religious leaders in the various denominations call themselves 'the shepherds of the flock'. They speak of the population or congregations as their own flocks. Those shepherds shall have very great woes in this time of tribulation; as it is written by God's prophet: "Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock; for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard; for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture."—Jeremiah 25:34-36.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with ambition to control the whole world, raises the hue and cry that everyone that is not for the Hierarchy is a Communist. Such is for the very purpose of frightening the people against Communism and thereby driving them into the Catholic organization. The Hierarchy has no interest in the salvation of humankind. Its interest is to rule the world. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy's newspapers declare that I am a Communist and that all of Jehovah's witnesses are Communists, whereas in truth and in fact there is not a Jehovah's witness in the earth who is a Communist. The real conflict is between those who are on Jehovah's side and those who represent the Devil. What, then, shall the people do under these conditions? Shall they rise up in war or revolution? Shall they resort to carnal weapons? In the language of the Scriptures I answer, No. The part to be performed by Jehovah's witnesses on earth is not to indulge in revolutions, wars or any other means of destruction. To them Jehovah says: 'This is not your fight, but mine.' (2 Chronicles 20:15) The battle is the Lord's. Those who are witnesses for the Lord must sing His praises as a testimony to His name and wait upon the Lord and mark the exhibition of His power for their salvation and deliverance. To all who love Him Jehovah says: "Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy."—Zephaniah 3:8.

These striking examples set forth in God's Word are for the purpose of warning the people as to what they may expect in the very near future; and, as it is said in England, "You have been warned." Therefore those who have received the warning must choose which side they will take. Whom will you serve, Jehovah or the religionists, who represent Satan the Devil?

Escape

Is there any way to escape this terrible tribulation that is coming upon the earth? There is just one way. The purpose of calling your attention to this today is that you may see that one and only way. Those who are on Jehovah's side, which means the remnant and the Jonadabs, are hated by the nations because of their faithfulness to God and devotion to Him. Jehovah God, by His prophet Zephaniah, therefore says to them: "Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."—Zephaniah 2:1-3.

Here Jehovah marks out the only way of escape, and that is by seeking righteousness and

meekness. *Righteousness* means to learn from God's Word what is right and obey that. *Meekness* means to be teachable; therefore a willingness to learn what the Lord says to man. If you desire and expect to escape the terrors and the destruction of Armageddon, you must obey the Lord and seek righteousness and meekness. The promise is to such, and such only, that they may be protected in that time.

Some will ask, When shall I take the steps to seek the way of escape? The answer is in the Scriptures: At the present time, right now. Referring to this same time, the Lord Jesus gave this warning to those who desire to be on the Lord's side, to wit: 'When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place [where it ought not to stand], then flee to the mountains.' (Matthew 24:15) The "mountains" here mentioned are Jehovah God's kingdom under Christ Jesus. It is therefore to God and Christ one must flee in order to find the only place of safety. The 'abomination that maketh desolate' is the religious organization, which includes all the nations of "Christendom" (Matthew 24:15, 16); which religionists, politicians and commercialists, claiming that they have the right to rule the world, stand where they ought not to stand. (Mark 13:14) It is these religionists who claim the exclusive right to interpret prophecy, and to teach the people what they should hear. It is that class that collects the money from the honest Catholics and honest Protestants, to carry on their purposes. That great religious system has reached out now and grabbed many of the countries in Europe and is seeking to control all the countries of the world. It is this great religious system, which includes the combination, or League of Nations, that stands up and claims the right to rule the world in the place or stead of God's kingdom under Christ. The Lord Jesus then says to the people: 'When you see this, then you must flee to God's kingdom and take your stand on the side of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, if you will escape the terrors of Armageddon.'–Matthew 24:15-21.

Warning

All true Christians must now be obedient to Jehovah God and, as His witnesses, must sound the warning. Jehovah commands, as set forth in the thirty-third chapter of Ezekiel's prophecy, that His witnesses must sound the warning in order that the people may hear that Jehovah is God, that Satan is the worst of all enemies, that the kingdom of God is the only hope for mankind, and that God purposes to destroy all that are in opposition to His kingdom. The great crucial hour has come, and the question now is, Who will stand on the Lord's side and who will be on the Devil's side? Only those who take their stand on Jehovah God's side, and remain faithful and true to Him, will find salvation.

The religionists have grabbed many of the countries of Europe and ruled them with an iron hand, contrary to God's commandments. If America falls under the same rule, not only will the truth be suppressed, but freedom of speech, freedom of conscience and freedom of worship will be done and the people will be ruled by the harsh hand of a dictator. To be ruled by a dictator is bad enough, but to be denied the right to worship Almighty God is far worse. Those who do attempt to keep the people in the dark, such as the religionists are now doing, and those who thus fight against God are wicked; and Jehovah declares, in the 145th Psalm, and twentieth verse, 'All the wicked God will destroy'; and this destruction will take place at the battle of the great day of God Almighty, called "Armageddon".

The judgment of the nations is now in progress; all nations are before Christ Jesus, the Great Judge. The people must elect to take their stand either for or against God's kingdom. The peoples of all nations are divided into three classes: (1) God's anointed witnesses, who are counted a part of Christ Jesus himself, because they are His faithful followers; (2) the "other sheep" of the Lord Jesus Christ, who are people of good will toward God and Christ; and (3) all who oppose Jehovah and His kingdom, and whom the Lord designates as "goats". Upon this latter class, the "goats", who fight against God and against His witnesses, the Lord Jesus pronounces this judgment: 'Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the Devil and his angels. These shall go away into everlasting destruction.'—Matthew 25:41-46.

This warning is not for the purpose of frightening, but is given strictly because Jehovah God has commanded it to be given; and anyone who is devoted to the Lord, and who then should fail to obey this commandment, will suffer destruction. Such is the declaration of Jehovah, as set forth in the prophecies of Ezekiel, and also

Deuteronomy 18:19 and Acts 3:23. The Christian has enlisted under the banner of Jehovah, and there, by the grace of God, he must abide faithfully until the end. He must continue to bear witness to Jehovah's kingdom and to His name, and must declare the day of God's vengeance. He must do this, because Jehovah expressly commands it, as recorded in Isaiah 61:1, 2. The Christian, as a witness for Jehovah, must sound a warning to the people, and the Jonadabs, or people of good will, must likewise take their stand on God's side and join in the proclamation of this message of truth. In this hour of sounding the warning, each one must choose; and therefore to each one it is properly said: "Choose you this day whom ye will serve."—Joshua 24:15.

Many persons will put their trust in men or rulers on earth; and all who do will fail. The Lord expressly says, in Psalm 146:3: 'Put not your trust in man, in whom there is no help.' What, then, shall we do? The Scriptures answer: "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths."—Proverbs 3:5, 6.

All persons who will live must be loyal and faithful to God and Christ Jesus. There is no other way to obtain life; concerning which Jesus says: "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

There is but one hope for the human race, and a knowledge of the Scriptures upon which this hope is based is good news today to all. When the babe Jesus was born the angelic hosts sang: 'Behold, we bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be unto all people. . . . On earth, peace to all of good will toward God.' Now the Savior and King of the world has come and His kingdom is begun, and to the people Jehovah says: 'Behold my servant, mine elect, whom I have chosen; in His name shall the nations hope.' (Matthew 12:18-21) There is no other hope.

Again referring to this great and mighty King Jehovah says: 'The government shall be upon His shoulder; His name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace, and of His government and peace there shall be no end.'—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

The great question at issue before all creatures of the universe now is that of supremacy, Who shall rule the world? That question Jehovah God will for ever settle, and settle it right, at Armageddon. God's purpose will be fulfilled, and the world shall be ruled by Christ Jesus, the Righteous One, according to the will of Jehovah. Then all wickedness, including the Devil and all of his organization, having been destroyed, every creature that lives shall be praising Jehovah God.

Never has there been before the peoples of earth an issue so vital as this. Therefore God has commanded that this issue shall be plainly proclaimed and His name made known to the peoples of earth, and the opportunity is given to intelligent creatures to select their own course and thus have to do with their own destiny.

I now propose a Declaration and Warning before this assembly, which I ask you to carefully consider, and then express your opinion concerning the same.

DECLARATION AND WARNING

THIS COMPANY OF CHRISTIAN PEOPLE, assembled in convention at Newark, New Jersey, give thanks to Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah, for the privilege of serving Him and His kingdom. We declare as follows:

BECAUSE we have devoted ourselves to the service of Jehovah God and His kingdom under Christ, we, by His favor and appointment, are witnesses for Jehovah.—Isaiah 43:10-12; 61:1, 2.

The law of Jehovah God is supreme, and should be obeyed by all persons, and must be obeyed by those persons who have covenanted to do His will. When the law of man is in conflict with God's law we must and will obey God's law rather than man's law. In obedience to God's law, as set forth in Ezekiel 33 and other prophecies of the Scriptures, we sound His warning that God will destroy all who willfully violate His law and who oppose His kingdom.

The kingdom of God under Christ is at hand, and as Christians and servants of Jehovah we declare our unqualified allegiance to Him and His kingdom. The time for the execution of Jehovah's judgments draws nigh.

Satan is man's worst enemy, and by means of fraud and deceit Satan is attempting to turn all the people against God and thereby bring about their destruction. Satan employs religion to deceive persons who are sincere. Religion is a form of worship based upon the traditions of men. Christianity is the true worship of Almighty God by serving Him in obedience to His commandments. There are many religions. There

is but one Christianity. A knowledge of the teachings of the Bible is therefore of vital importance to all who will gain everlasting life.

In fulfillment of Jehovah's prophecy there has arisen in the earth a powerful religious organization which is wrongfully called a "Christian" organization. That organization is not only religious, but also political and commercial, and is Satan's chief visible instrument employed and used to rule the world and to keep the people in ignorance and in subjection to selfish men. That religious organization designates itself as the "Hierarchy of the Catholic Church" and names the millions of sincere persons who are supporters of that organization as the "Catholic population", but which persons are not members of the Catholic Church. The Hierarchy is composed of a few men, the controlling number of whom are citizens of Italy, but who rule the masses of sincere persons called the "Catholic population" who reside in every part of the earth. The "Hierarchy" is against God and His kingdom under Christ, and at the same time claims the right to rule the world in the name of Christ, thereby deceiving multitudes of good persons who are sincere supporters of the Catholic Church. Those who compose the Catholic Church are the men of the Hierarchy, and other priests, some of which priests are unduly favored, while many other priests are mere menial servants of the Hierarchy and compelled to do the bidding of the Hierarchy.

The Scriptures declare that all persons who by any means oppose Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are wicked and that in due time 'all the wicked God will destroy'.—Psalm 145:20.

We call all the sincere people of the earth, including Catholics, Protestants, Jews and Gentiles, to witness that in Germany the true worshipers of Almighty God are cruelly and fiendishly persecuted, and many of them killed, and that such persecution is done by religionists who have forgotten God and who follow the teachings of men. It is well known and generally conceded that the Hitler government and the Hierarchy, that rules the Catholic population, are in full accord. Furthermore we call all good persons to witness that within New Jersey religionists, led by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, have indulged in and continue to indulge in the cruel persecution and punishment of true Christians, merely because such Christians declare the truth of God's Word and carry God's message to the people in obedience to Jehovah's commandments.

We vigorously protest against the cruel persecution of Jehovah's witnesses by religionists, and we denounce as cruelly wicked the persecution of all persons because of their faith or belief. Regardless of all persecution we will continue to serve Jehovah God, relying upon His promise that in due time He will duly recompense the wicked by completely destroying them. Jesus Christ, as Jehovah's chief officer, says to those who persecute His followers: 'Inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. . . . Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the Devil and his messengers. These shall go into everlasting destruction.'—Matthew 25.

The indisputable facts show that the world's greatest tribulation is at the door and that there is only one way of escape. In obedience to Jehovah's commandment we warn all persons, without regard to religion, race or color, that their only hope is in the kingdom of God under Christ. All who would live must take their stand firmly on the side of Jehovah God and His King, Christ Jesus, and give heed to the words of Jehovah, to wit: 'Behold my servant [Christ Jesus]; He shall judge the nations, and in His name shall the nations hope.' (Matthew 12:18-21) Therefore the people are warned that they must no longer rely upon and give support to religionists, but that they must rely upon Jehovah God's commandments and must find protection and salvation only by and through the kingdom of God under Christ.

We have no desire to influence the political affairs of this world, but in obedience to God's commandment we must sound His warning, that the people may be informed and may intelligently choose whom they will serve.

We send loving greetings to our persecuted brethren and bid them be of good courage and to remember the words of our Lord: "Shall not God avenge his own elect? . . . He will avenge them speedily" (Luke 18:7, 8); and, further, to give heed to the words of the Lord Jesus addressed to His faithful servants: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." Blessed is the lot of those who are permitted to endure all manner of suffering for the sake of the name of Jehovah and His kingdom under Christ. (Matthew 5:10-12) The everlasting peace, joy and life of the people is centered in the great Prince of Peace, whose government is at the door and which will be administered in full righteousness and to the good of all obedient ones.—Isaiah 9:6, 7; 32:1.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this Declaration and Warning be published throughout the earth.

Dated October 18, 1936.

If you believe in God and His Word, instead of the traditions of men; if you love righteousness, and hate iniquity, and you are for God and Christ Jesus, then you will support this Declaration. I ask you, therefore, that every one who is of that mind support it by rising and saying, Aye.

[This Declaration and Warning was unanimously adopted by a rising vote and shout of "Aye" and amidst great enthusiasm.]

"Massachusetts—There She Stands"

As you read the scathing comments in American newspapers on the disgrace of Belchertown, Massachusetts, in refusing a knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic to three little children because they are not converts to the "flag-salutin' religion" (the new, cheap, Roman Hierarchy substitute for patriotic Americanism), do not get the idea that there are no Americans in Massachusetts. Representative Dorgan, who fathered the "flag-salutin' law", and Governor Curley, who boasted of being "the only Catholic governor", who signed it, were both defeated for re-election, for which all people with common sense are grateful. Neither one is fit for any public office. Now, maybe, the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, which has been leisurely studying the effect of this nonsensical law for a year (and meanwhile tacitly consenting to depriving these little children of their educational advantages—and threat of a reformatory sentence if they do not salute) will come to a decision that the law is about on a par with what one could expect of a Dorgan or a Curley, and everybody with any sense will be happy.

MASSACHUSETTS is making progress. In 1635 she expelled Roger Williams from the colony because his religious views differed from those of the Puritans. After 31 years she became a little ashamed and, after Mr. Williams' house had been burned by "Indians", sent word that he could return to the colony if he would remain silent about his religious views. Wonderful! Then after another 270 years she revoked the sentence of expulsion, but, for fear history would say she had moved too fast toward civilization, in the same year she sentenced three little children to a reform school because the children had different views from those of the majority as to what constitutes idolatry.



"Massachusetts—there she stands"

In an address at Northampton, Massachusetts, regarding the proposed imprisonment of three children of Ignace Opielouski for refusal to salute the flag, Roger Baldwin, president of the American Civil Liberties Union, said, in part:

"This is the first case in the United States where children have been threatened with removal from their homes to a training school because they put loyalty to God above loyalty to State. That issue was once decided in Massachusetts in favor of God, but it appears today that He occupies second place in the State. Massachusetts gets the brown derby for going further in these cases than any other State."

This case attracted much attention in the public press. Some of these press comments are here presented, arranged in order of the states:

Alabama — California — Connecticut

The crime of the three little Belchertown children is that they honor their father. Now their father may be singularly wrong-headed, but you are not likely to convince his children of that by packing them off to a reformatory. You are only likely to persuade them that their father is a more kindly man than a judge who punishes children for holding firm to a religious belief. It is no wonder that religious leaders and educators are outraged.—Mobile (Ala.) *Press.*

Fortunately the youngsters have not gone yet, as their father, who seems to be a determined person, is carrying the case to a higher court. But this Massachusetts case will probably be useful. It has gone to just the right extreme to show up the preposterous nature of this campaign to punish children for what their parents think they find in the Bible. It has already produced a revulsion in the Bay State, which finds itself unwilling to go back to Salem witchcraft days.—San Francisco *Chronicle.*

The salute law echoes the spirit of the teacher's oath bill. It expresses an impatient, self-

righteous, short-sighted impulse of the mass to inflict obedience. "Let them say Heil, Heil or suffer for it." That is the spirit, a spirit too often born not of confidence and faith but of strain due to fear and doubt. In the instance of the children, it defeats its own ultimate purpose, the upbringing of loyal and intelligent citizens. If this is not an act of tyranny, rather than one of enlightened self-government, it is hard to understand why not. The Boston *Globe* aptly quotes De Toqueville as saying, "Under a tyranny, you have only one tyrant, but under a democracy you exchange one tyrant for a million." There are more than four million tyrants in Massachusetts who permit this law to remain on the statute books. Liberty apparently means little to them. What they want is conformity. —Hartford (Conn.) *Courant.*

The sect taught the children not to set up idols alongside the real God; and it considers saluting the flag in the form of doing obeisance to an idol.

The Constitution of the United States, as well as all state constitutions, guarantees to the individual the right of free religious worship and religious freedom. . . .

What is to be done in such cases? Certainly not as the judge in Northampton acted. The youths are not to blame; they did not found the sect, and merely by accident were born into it. Furthermore, the sect is a law-abiding and deeply religious organization, conserving a high type of citizenship generally except in the utter refusal to indulge in anything smacking of "idol worship".

The Northampton case rightly has been appealed. It should go through to the U. S. Supreme Court. Obviously nothing could be gained by the state in keeping the children of Jehovah's witnesses in reform schools; they would not be reformed, and the state would be footing the bills of their keep and running the risk of manufacturing an undying enmity to the state on the part of the children and their parents.

And care must be taken not to give Communists and Fascists too much to chew about. The state should exercise care in not providing followers of these schools of thought with ready-made arguments. And between either the Communists and Fascists—both of whom are quite willing to mumble patriotic phrases if and when put to it—we prefer the religious sect as less of a danger to the commonwealth.—New Britain (Conn.) *Herald.*

Even those in Massachusetts who have let themselves be persuaded of the necessity of such an imposition, in the name of patriotism, might find themselves constrained to agree, if they could be induced to stop and think about it, that there is something grotesquely incongruous about such an incident on or about the 161st anniversary of the traditional episode of Paul Revere's ride.—Waterbury (Conn.) *American.*

District of Columbia — Florida

The real question is, do these people in refusing to salute the flag intend to be disloyal to their government? This does not seem to be the case. Are Quakers considered traitors because for religious scruples they refuse to fight? We are coming to a pretty pass when we cannot see the motive behind the deed. In New England children refusing to salute the flag were actually sent to a reform school. The school board should have been sent instead. Do let us get our sense of humor working and see the thing for what it is, an odd interpretation, to be smiled at possibly, but not scoffed at and certainly to be respected as everyone's religion should be in this land where there is supposed to be religious liberty.—I. H. K., in Washington (D.C.) *Post.*

If there has ever been a more foolish exhibition of patriotism run amuck we haven't heard of it in times of peace. What good can it do, either to the children or the nation, to put three little children in jail because they were not old enough to realize the issues involved?—Key West (Fla.) *Citizen.*

Illinois

State "loyalty" laws are unnecessary. Children like the Opielouski kids should be put back in school, where they belong. Then if their parents present a written request, they should be freely excused from the patriotic exercises.—Chicago *Daily News.*

The astounding verdict of Judge Mason is, of course, being appealed, and students from Amherst college are tutoring the children while they are excluded from the public schools. But the commonwealth of Massachusetts shows that, while it may no longer be able to drive the children of religious conscientious objectors into the wilderness (there being no more wilderness), it is still quite ready to throw them into jail. Jail the six-year-olds and thus safeguard American patriotism!—*Christian Century.*

Even if the father were convicted of treason

as serious as that of Benedict Arnold, the constitution forbids the visitation upon his children of the punishment for his crime.

We trust that Mr. Hearst and his fellow red-baiters are now satisfied. The country is going to be saved by putting little children in reformatories. All little children apparently must learn that the flag is something to be feared rather than an emblem to be loved and venerated, an emblem that guarantees freedom of religion as well as freedom of the press.—Chicago *Daily Times.*

The members . . . consider it idolatrous to salute the flag. They may be wrong, but they have courage commensurate to their conviction.

The verdict of Judge John W. Mason seems unbelievable. Jail the six-year-olds to safeguard American patriotism! If it were not for Mason's verdict, we would say, It can't happen here. But it did, anno 1936.—*The Covenant Weekly* (Swedish).

To take the position that the children were lawbreakers is silly. They were too young to understand implications of their refusal to salute their country's flag and were acting out of a sense of loyalty to their parent. It would seem that Massachusetts authorities should hasten to right the mistake and see that charges against the children are dropped. There probably has been no more flagrant example of judicial blundering than the sentence pronounced by the Northampton judge.—Rockford (Ill.) *Register-Republic.*

Another notable victory stands to the credit of the patriots who think they can force Americans to love flag and constitution, by the compulsion of law. In Massachusetts, the busybody organizations succeeded in lobbying through the legislature a law compelling every school child to stand and salute the flag. Now flag saluting happens to be an act that is condemned as sin by a religious sect of this country, otherwise harmless and respectable, and having members in every state of the country. The regimenting of the Massachusetts pupils in their schools, for forced flag salute, was no sooner started than trouble appeared. Here and there, a child refused, upon the advice of his devout parents.

What to do with these children, made criminals by definition of law, has been a problem for teachers and public authorities. In the village of Belchertown, public authority has decided to go the whole way in the name of law-enforcement. The two children of a pious family have been taken away from their parents and lodged in an institution for delinquents, because they would not salute. By this rigorous expedient, both children and parents, of course, will be filled with love of their country and its institutions.—Urbana (Ill.) *Evening Courier.*

Iowa — Maryland

If Mr. Opielouski lived in Germany, instead of Massachusetts, he would long since have gone to a concentration camp; for he is not a pagan, as good Nazis must be today, but a member of a religious group which makes strict application of the Biblical injunction against bowing down to "graven images", whether they be calves of gold, swastika banners or the American flag. To this group a salute is a form of "bowing down". Its refusal is a matter not of politics, but of faith.

Moreover, Mr. Opielouski's denomination starts early to inculcate its beliefs in its young, and his own six-year-old is already a non-saluter, quoting Holy Writ.

Mr. Opielouski, of course, might have gone to the concentration camp for the additional reason that a brown-shirted sergeant did not like the last syllable of his name.

But the Opielouski little ones, in Germany, probably would have stayed at home with Frau Opielouski and would somehow have managed to get along until papa could escape from the camp and emigrate with his brood to the "land of the free", taking refuge in Massachusetts, as the persecuted of other centuries had done before him. That would have happened in Germany.—Des Moines (Iowa) *Register.*

The organic law of this country forbids even treason in the father to be held against the children. Since treason is the most serious crime that can be committed against the state, it stands to reason that minor offenses cannot work corruption of the blood. Obviously what Massachusetts needs is judges who know the law they are supposed to administer—judges who know not only the letter of the statutes, but also the spirit of the charter of liberty to which all laws must conform. The fact that a man can pass a bar examination is, unfortunately, no proof that he knows what the Constitution of the United States means; but unless he does know, he is going to make a rotten judge.—Baltimore *Evening Sun.*

Massachusetts

1636. Massachusetts banished Roger Williams for expressing certain "new and dangerous opinions" in the realm of religion contrary to law.

1917. Massachusetts ratified amendment XLVI to its Constitution, whose first words read: "No law shall be passed prohibiting the free exercise of religion."

1936. Massachusetts repealed its banishment of Roger Williams.

1936. Massachusetts sentenced to a reformatory institution three Christian children, aged 9, 12 and 14, for maintaining their religious liberty to express their opinions in the realm of religion in opposition to a law passed by the Legislature in 1935.—Boston *Herald.*

As matters stand now, an appeal has been taken to the superior court, the children are at liberty on bail without having been confined, and the courts will finally straighten out the tangle somehow. Meanwhile, of course, the state and the Legislature which passed the recent law will appear rather ridiculous. The Belchertown situation, and the other cases arising from the salute law, are so complicated and so palpably unfair to the children concerned that relief should be provided either by the courts or the Legislature. The penalties inflicted on Jehovah's witnesses, moreover, seem to be in direct contradiction to the general provision: "No child shall be excluded from a public school of any town on account of race, color or religion."—Boston *Herald.*

Delighted though we are with the news that the aggrieved children in the flag-salute case find strong friends and defenders in the faculty of Amherst, Smith and Mt. Holyoke, and also in the presidents of the two latter colleges, we are bound to say that some of the early reports are disquieting. In the first place, it cannot be wise to have the membership of the defense committee consist solely of college professors. The issue whether the three Opielouski children should be preserved in their right to a decent education and kept safe in their home or be sent to a reform school is no mere collegiate question. It is a public issue of the broadest sort, affecting many and many a phase of the civic welfare of the whole Commonwealth. Consequently, leading citizens from various walks of life should at once be recruited to give their names and counsel to the defense movement.—Boston *Transcript.*

The particular religious group makes it quite clear in its literature that the members refuse to take oaths of allegiance to any flag. Wherein, therefore, lies disloyalty to this country, to the preferment of any other?—Boston *Traveler.*

By giving a sentence to be served, the judge makes it possible to carry the case to the highest courts of state and nation.

Earnestly it is to be hoped that the Belchertown case will not attract crackpot agitators who may smear the incident with the taint of radicalism. This is no case for radicalism, but for progressivism. Yes, it is a case that appeals to conservatism, for the true conservative supports justice.

The *Traveler* can see much law and little justice in the predicament of these children. The *Traveler* is disinterested in the fact that the father is not a citizen. The children are citizens. They are our fellow Americans, even though they do not salute the flag.

Repeatedly we have said that it is not alone the United States flag these children refuse to salute, but any flag. This is no fight to support any particular religious group. It is a fight for justice to the people of this country, and particularly to little children.—Boston *Traveler.*

State Commissioner of Education Reardon defends the process of law and adds that:

"They have been excluded from the public schools because they have refused submission to a reasonable regulation which they mistakenly interpret as an act of worship."

Does the authority of the commissioner of education extend to the right to determine for others what is or is not religion? Our understanding is that parents are bound with special emphasis to watch over the spiritual welfare of their children and the right and duty to educate their offspring abides natively and primarily with the parents. Further, parents have a right, and many persons agree a duty, to provide carefully for the child's religious education. Any threat to faith and morals must be avoided by the parents.

This Belchertown family, whether we agree with it or not, believes in a creed that forbids saluting flags. It is a tenet that antedates the flag-salute law. In our opinion the law interferes with freedom of worship, and therefore is unconstitutional.

This is no mere matter of Jehovah's witnesses, the cult now affected. Every parent, every

citizen, has an important stake in this matter. —Boston *Traveler.*

In one of the most vicious and absurd pronouncements since one of its number gave the world a better laugh by asking that Einstein be deported as an "undesirable alien", the Daughters of the American Revolution ask the same fate for Ignace Opielouski, father of the children whose refusal to salute the flag may send them to reform school.

The D.A.R. was once a powerful organization. Its opportunities for making a better nation have been innumerable. And, undoubtedly, it has contributed much. But it is in grave danger of canceling all its credit marks.

Everyone who loves his country must realize that in return for the benefits he receives by living there he must give an unflinching loyalty. He should expect that if the existence of his country were threatened he would be called to its aid. But loyalty cannot be won by coercion. A child cannot be made to love his flag by forcing him to go through a meaningless ritual, the implications of which he is too young to comprehend. And certainly the D.A.R. should know this.

If the D.A.R. would stop looking for "hotbeds of Communism" behind every bush, and instead look back at the principles for which its forebears fought, it might then refrain from violating the most basic of those principles.—Pittsfield (Mass.) *Eagle.*

The American people were originally of pure, lofty ideals; throughout the colonial period and for generations afterward this country was one of the most law-abiding nations.

Today the United States has more crime in proportion to the population than any other nation in the world; the country has twice as many murders as Italy, four times as many as Australia and South Africa, eight times as many as New Zealand and Spain, nine times as many as Holland, and thirty-six times as many as Switzerland. Chicago has twenty-five times as high a murder rate as London, and Cleveland has more crime each year than Great Britain with forty times its population.

Our government officials know conditions, but are without courage to face the issue. They carefully walk around it, pretending not to see it, but they do enact teachers' oath and salute-the-flag laws, in an effort to disguise their betrayal of the people. Every intelligent person knows of the evil conditions that exist. Is it any wonder the adherents of the religion known as Jehovah's witnesses think they have just cause in refusing to salute the flag, believing that Satan governs the country instead of Jehovah?—*Springfield* (Mass.) *Republican.*

Michigan — Missouri — Nebraska

It was an offense against the very thing the flag stands for. It was an act savoring more of Russia than the United States. The experience of the three Hampshire County victims, far from teaching them respect for the flag and what it represents, will be apt to create in them a lifelong resentment and hostility.—Detroit *Free Press.*

Had they merely given the outward sign of "patriotism" and raised their fingers in salute, however hypocritical or insincere, they would be perfectly free, for the school records show them to be "comparatively co-operative" in conduct and "comparatively superior in study", and their father is not, in fact, "against the government." —Sault Ste. Marie (Mich.) *Evening News.*

Hurrah for government! We're saved again. Massachusetts shows the way.

For two weeks I've been a bundle of nerves. But I feel perfectly safe now. In Massachusetts they've put three grade-school children in the reformatory for failing to salute the flag.

Oh, ye of little faith, the majesty of government will prevail!

Of course, I am aware that the law moves slowly sometimes. But not in this instance. Sometimes the law falters. As both Mr. Hoover and Mr. Roosevelt have demonstrated, it isn't always possible to apprehend tax evaders, no matter how big and how obvious they may be. When the war department is caught with the goods, there just isn't very much that can be done. And there seems to be no way of curbing the traitorous machinations of our munitions men. There are cynics who contend that these delayed failures have undermined public confidence in government. But that need not be. Not when we have valiant officers of the law and a great and wise judiciary to prosecute the traitorous little children in our schools.—Marion Ellet, in Kansas City *Journal-Post.*

Tough kids whose father and mother couldn't do a thing with them? Not a bit of it. As a matter of fact they got into trouble because they apparently minded their parents not wisely but too well.

The parents then? Perhaps they weren't the right sort. Maybe they were encouraging incorrigibility in their children. There is nothing in the record that indicates so. The Opielouskis appear in the case as a hard-working, honest, God-fearing family, who mind their own business and stay off relief.

It seems pretty odd, doesn't it, that well-behaved children should be taken away from well-behaved parents and placed in a reform school? It is. It is even odder than that. What the state of Massachusetts did in this case was first to deny the right of attendance at public school to these children and then charge them with delinquency because they didn't go to school.

It's so outrageous that one is inclined to doubt it. Such things you say can't happen in the state of John Hancock and the Adamses, the state of Fanueil Hall, the Old North Church and Boston Common, the state of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill. But it is true, every word of it, nevertheless.

It looks a good deal like religious persecution, and it is, although the 100-percent patriots never intended it to be. The purpose of the ritual is to inculcate patriotism, to plant in the mind of the child realization of the inestimable privilege of living under it and the constitutional liberties of which it is a symbol. It can't do that very well when it is so misconstrued and misapplied that it does violence to those liberties. In the minds of the victims of such persecution the flag becomes, instead of the symbol of freedom, a symbol of oppression and petty tyranny.—Omaha *World-Herald.*

New York

After all, they are infants under the law, not of an age commonly regarded as responsible. If the offense had been one designated as a felony, the judge probably would have been able to impose upon them no greater punishment than confinement in a reform school. In other words, he employed the full force of the law against them for not saluting the flag. Better, one would think, to let these children continue regular attendance at the public schools in the thought that, as time went on, instruction there would disabuse their minds of the idea that a salute to the flag as an expression of respect for what it typifies—the spirit of Concord, Lexington and Bunker Hill—could do violence to the essentials of any religious faith. As it is, the children are punished for the seeming offense of their father. The procedure is not consonant with the true spirit of Americanism.—Buffalo (N.Y.) *Evening News.*

The arresting and sentencing of little children by the government will, unless we miss our guess, shock our best women into the rare but powerful indignation they can sometimes show. We have seen so much of it lately in the U. S. that we wish now we had kept clippings on the subject so we could compile them into statistics, and be impressive. Instead, we can only think of horrible examples, like the Massachusetts Baby Pacifists, sentenced to reform school. If a babe says boo at the flag, the government apparently will have the jitters. Making them mind, formerly thought to be the business of parents, is coming to be a greater concern on the part of the state than provision for the 500,000 children who are homeless and destitute in our land, and the 5c an hour paid for child labor in New Jersey.—*Fight* (Magazine).

Massachusetts is setting a poor example in this matter. It is, in fact, making itself and American patriotism quite ridiculous.—Rochester (N.Y.) *Democrat and Chronicle.*

The father of the three children belongs to a religious sect known as Jehovah's witnesses. He testified at the hearing that he had instructed the children not to salute the flag because he regarded it as contrary to Biblical passages against "bowing to graven images". Persons who hold such special views frequently regard them as absolutely vital.—*The Saratogian.*

Under the Massachusetts statutes no child may be barred from any public school on account of race, religion or color. Under another statute every child of a certain age must attend school. Under still another statute every teacher in the public schools must cause the pupils in his or her charge to salute the flag. Put them together, add the beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses, and they spell muddle.

It is hoped that the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts will untangle this situation in the light of common sense and of constitutional rights. Or failing there, that the U.S. Supreme Court will do so. Those who are defending the rights of the Opielouski children in the Belchertown case deserve thanks for their interest in the children and in the wider issues at stake.—Utica (N.Y.) *Observer-Dispatch.*

These super-patriots badly afflicted with a flag complex, or what is it, believe they can induce

patriotism by force, so they use methods similar to those of the Spanish Inquisition. The mind of this judge obviously runs in a groove similar to that of the Salem witch-hunters of Colonial fame and shame, and obviously he cannot understand that such Hitleristic methods will not increase patriotism.

Our egotistic, spread-eagle, high-pressure patrioteers tell us the flag is sacred. Will some of them tell us how it got that way? From what source does it derive its assumed sacredness? As government is merely adventitious and secular, it cannot transmit sacredness to any of its productions, the most familiar of which is money. The essence of a flag is its device; therefore any sacredness must inhere in the device; and as these devices have in our flags contained the figure of a beaver, a rattlesnake and a dragon, they were and still must be for us sacred animals. It also follows that any act of devotion toward it is a religious act. And as it is predominantly treated as a symbol of war, by it war, however unjust, is sanctified and becomes a holy war.



Oh, it's awful to be beaten with your own doorstep!

Without giving further deductions from this foolish idea of sacredness in a piece of printed cloth the above should be enough to show anyone its absurdity.

Our goggle-eyed patrioteers tell us it symbolizes the glories of the past. If it symbolizes the past at all it symbolizes all of it, and not any particular epoch or event one may prefer to choose, and it symbolizes it up to the present moment—the new government of today—of F. D. Roosevelt and the present Congress, and during the years of its existence it has always been the symbol of the government then in power.

As the flag represents the government, so it represents its vices and faults as well as its virtues; and if we must reverence it we have no right to oppose government policies however corrupt or tyrannical they may become. So in the glories of the past we must include the slave trade North as well as South and the ministers and judges who held stock in slave ships and received dividends through the blood-stained lash of the slave driver—the torture and killing of women as witches in colonial times, the treachery toward the Indians, the prodigious steal of oil lands in the Harding administration when he acquiesced in the act of Secretary Fall and his gang of conspirators. And the flag was used to the utmost limit in 1928 to conceal the great conspiracy of international bankers, stockholders and government officials that wrecked our entire economic system.

The flag has its proper and useful function which is not related to the heresies propagated by our fanatical flag-wavers whose object is to confuse a love of country with a feeling of insolent superiority—a selfish and domineering nationalism. So the powder magazines of national antagonism are filled, and the fuse adjusted for the day when our benevolent international bankers, exporters, industrialists, politicians and other patriots wish to start a war. At any time these overlords desire a conflict they will use the concentrated influence of speech and song and the waving of many flags that shall affect at once the eye, ear and mind to produce mob-mania.—W. H. W., in the White Plains (N.Y.) *Daily Reporter.*

North Carolina

A strange repressive faith it is in a free land which undertakes to make children honor their

flag by putting them in jail. Assuredly that is a queer method of nurturing love of country among the nation's young. Perhaps, however, this incident is not to be regretted. It provides the ultimate reduction to absurdity of all those repressive measures which so-called "patriots" have been urging in American legislatures by which patriotism in America would be snatched from the realm of the natural, high and fine emotions, and made a degrading, repressive, regimented display under the fear of punishment.—Raleigh (N.C.) *News and Observer.*

If Jehovah's witnesses can be denied rights which the Constitution undertook to safeguard for all, then anybody anywhere in America can be denied those rights.

Apparently Jehovah's witnesses are simple and sincere people, even if mistaken ones. Put them in jail and the Bill of Rights goes into jail with them. Jehovah's witnesses may be also witnesses of the increasing disposition in America to deny to unpopular groups the very rights which have been regarded as the most sacred aspects of the American heritage.—Raleigh *News and Observer.*

It is not the turn of Tarheelia to beat breasts in approved pharisaical fashion and thank the deity that the Old North State is not as others are, however. It is rather her business to be ever on the qui vive to prevent her super-patriots and fanatical 100-percenters from saddling down her school children with a legislative piece of idiocy comparable to that which the tiny tots of Massachusetts must now endure.—Winston-Salem *Journal.*

Ohio

It's a lucky thing for the children of Massachusetts that the state has no child's-size electric chair. A judge in Northampton sentenced two brothers and their sister, the youngest six and the oldest nine, to the county "corrective school" for delinquency because they failed to salute the American flag. Here's the strangest part. The father testified he had ordered them not to salute because his religious sect believed it was contrary to the Bible's teaching. Think of that happening in 1936—three children obeying their father—and all three in one family. I had supposed there weren't any children who obeyed a parent any more.—In Akron (Ohio) *Times Press.*

This gives us all something to think about. How much longer can we even pretend that this is a land of freedom, if such things can happen? How far have we come from those years of an untarnished spirit of liberty when this nation was founded by rebellion against an earlier flag? Can it be that this sentence by a "court of justice" is the precursor of a reign of intolerance which will bring us to a state something like that of Fascist Italy or Nazi Germany?

This is a peculiarly flagrant case, and comes from Massachusetts, where the ridiculous teachers' oath bill already had shown how stupid this sort of intolerance can be. It is a precedent, carried through under the guise of law, for imprisoning citizens, children into the bargain, for their political opinions, and nothing else.—Cincinnati *Enquirer.*

Communism begins, as all students of the revolution in Russia must know, with the nationalization of the children. One needs go back no more than to our newspapers of fifteen years ago to see in profusion accounts of the tearing of Russian children from their homes and from their mothers' breasts to place them in charge of a hard and relentless state. It remained necessary even to the Soviets to depend on natural processes for their children's births; but after that they belonged, as we heard with horror, to the state.

The attention of the Liberty Leagues, the Sentinels—all the long list of organizations devoted to fighting Communism in the United States—is called to the "nationalization" of children as already begun in one of our own great states. The recent report, three children six to nine years old, torn from their parents and taken over for control by the state, should have set these foes of Communism agog. These children are taken over by the state, not for lack of a home or of parents of good character, but to keep them from worshiping God in their own way. This is Massachusetts, where Pilgrim feet have trod!

Roger Williams, for wanting to worship God in his own way, was driven from Massachusetts to Rhode Island. The children of this Massachusetts farmer, for wanting to worship God in their own way, are confiscated by the state of Massachusetts, and their father, for teaching his children so to obey himself and worship God, is sentenced to jail.

Perhaps it is a mistake to call this Communism. Come to think about it, it is also Fascism.

It is emphatically not Americanism.—Dayton (Ohio) *Daily News.*

Speaking of religion, there are those innocent children at Northampton, a Massachusetts town, the little children of Ignace Opielouski, a steady, self-supporting citizen, farmer and factory worker and of deeply religious bent.

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me," says the Commandment, and Opielouski, as a member of his religious sect, takes the law with a simple, literal seriousness. He will render unto God those things that are God's and Caesar must take second place.

So he will not salute the flag, holding that only God can claim the adoration which that involves. That is an extreme view, but it is his conscience's law.

Because that is his conscience, his children have been taught accordingly. Massachusetts makes a law requiring school children to salute the flag. Opielouski's children follow another Commandment: "Honor thy father and thy mother." So obeying father and mother, they refuse to salute the flag.

For that they are torn from their home, sent to a reform school, their religious scruples stamped on by the state.—Dayton (Ohio) *Daily News.*

Governor Curley, of Massachusetts, proposes now to revoke the decree of banishment issued against Roger Williams in 1635. Massachusetts was wrong in 1635. In 301 years can we depend upon the state of Massachusetts to revoke the sentence of banishment to a reform school of the three little Northampton children who have been torn from their parents in this year 1936 because in a matter of saluting the flag these parents are heretics? Must we always be 300 years behind in granting freedom of conscience to men?—Springfield (Ohio) *Daily News.*

When we drag forth a malcontent and force him to salute the flag and make a public expression of love for it, we but add to the baseness of his character by smearing it with the stigma of perjury.

There is another contingent of high-powered patriots who are determined to have all schoolteachers take the oath of allegiance to the Constitution of the United States before they are allowed to tell our children that two and two makes four. And they seem to be making a success of the undertaking. Here is a piece of legislation that stumps the understanding. We find the finished product of our schools and colleges, who take up the profession of teaching, singled out as a group of potential traitors.

We spend millions of dollars to educate our children in order that they may become better citizens and then, apparently distrustful of our handiwork, proclaim to the world by law that they cannot be trusted. I believe that such laws are a nasty reflection on our system of education and should be dispensed with. There should be less shouting about the flag and more time given to the study of the principles it stands for.

It isn't the flag, of itself, that counts;
Not the bars that lace it through,
Nor the cluster of stars in the corner there,
That flash from a field of blue.
It is the ideas that underlie
This symbol that floats above,
The virtues the banner represents,
That claim our lasting love;
It is not the number of oaths we take,
Or the manner in which we swear;
Nor the loud acclaim that we express
For the grand old flag up there—
It is the sincerity in the heart,
The quiet resolve to stand,
A living example in all respects,
For the laws of our native land.
Our patriotism we need not flaunt
Or loudly boast and brag.
If we act our part, there will be no need
To worry about the flag.
—W. R. Dineen, in Dayton (Ohio) *Daily News.*

Pennsylvania — Tennessee — Texas

The case of the Massachusetts children who refused to salute the American flag offers an interesting commentary of the nation's liberalism and embitters those liberals who strive desperately to believe in democratic procedure. Is the Constitution's only purpose the protection of the superwealthy, or might it, by some far-fetched construction, actually help the ordinary person? Or is that radicalism?—O. Abramowitz, in Philadelphia *Record.*

Prof. Colston Warne, of Amherst, spokesman for the Massachusetts Committee on Civil Liberties, investigated. He found the children above the average in their classes, and the father an otherwise loyal, patriotic and law-loving farmer. Said Prof. Warne:

This is one of the most important violations of civil liberties in recent years. Any decision which would break up a family because of a refusal to salute the flag

seems more like a judicial decree from Fascist Germany than from Calvin Coolidge's home town.

To turn the children into reform school delinquents for obeying what they believe to be a religious command is alien to everything they —or we—have been taught is America.

The American Civil Liberties Union, in keeping with its stout tradition of fighting oppression wherever and whenever it appears, is already at work on this case. We recommend that the American Liberty League also get interested, and for once admit that a human right—such as religious freedom—is as precious as a property right.—Memphis *Press-Scimitar*.

In the Fort Worth *Star Telegram,* and in the New York *Times,* Reverend Dr. Frederick L. Anderson, professor emeritus of Andover Theological Seminary, in an address opening the Baptist convention at St. Louis, is alleged to have given forth the following brave words of warning:

The tyrants who sit in Rome, Moscow and Berlin are endangering most of the things which Baptists hold most dear, especially our civil and religious liberty. The swirling currents of nationalism, secularism and atheism are undermining the very foundations on which liberty rests.

Religious liberty is not only a sacred right, but is also a sacred duty. It is not merely something we enjoy for ourselves and our own group, as Baptists have always believed, something which it is our duty and glory, not to concede, but to proclaim and give to all men.

The very essence of this liberty, guaranteed by the Constitution, is the right to think, the right to express our thoughts, free speech, a free press as a courageous and honest exponent and former of public opinion, the right of the security of our persons and our homes, the right of public and impartial trial before the constituted authorities and, above all, the right to religious liberty through the separation of church and state.

Moreover, we are not asleep to the attempts in the United States to use the guise of patriotism to undermine our freedom. This last month three Christian children of 9, 12 and 14 who, however mistakenly, dared express their unshakable religious convictions in refusing to salute the flag, were given an indeterminate sentence in open court to what was really a reform school. And this happened in the free State of Massachusetts, a State which has in its Constitution the words, "No law shall be passed prohibiting the free exercise of religion."

Awake, Baptists! Defend their liberties and yours. Hitlerism marches on. A reform school foreshadows a concentration camp, and religious persecution a totalitarian state, perhaps under an American camouflage. Do not fool yourselves into believing that it cannot happen here.

Vermont — Washington — Wisconsin

In the Opielouski case, what we outsiders have considered the grand old state of Massachusetts is apparently apologizing for Concord and Lexington.

Does it really regret that the embattled farmers of '76 did not salute the British banner which was then the lawful emblem of their government?

If the gangs behind this compulsory flag salute nonsense do not understand how they're advertising Massachusetts to the rest of the world, it is time the world told them.

They are trying to turn that flag from the symbol of liberty into the symbol of tyranny, Fascism and death.

I still can't quite believe that the American flag and the Swastika flag are one.—By Sinclair Lewis. (Copyright, 1936, by United Press)

Perhaps the Massachusetts judge who sentenced two little children to the reform school because their religious belief did not permit them to salute the flag but taught them to reserve their religion for God alone, was a descendant of one of the judges who, in other days, sentenced witches to be burned.

It does not make the burning of Christians seem so remote, either. And it makes Daniel seem almost a modern figure. Remember his ultimatum, 'Be it known unto thee, O king, that I will not bow down unto thee, or worship the idols which thou hast set up.' It comes ringing down the ages as the most colossal one-man defiance of all time.

If a member of the D.A.R. had been present in Daniel's day, she would probably have said, "Daniel has broken the law, and the lions' den is where Daniel belongs." Let us hope in this case that the supreme court will close the lions' mouths.

Of course, the sentence was really passed to punish the parents, and I can conceive of no greater torture for a parent than having his children abused. Imagine taking little children from their homes and imprisoning them, merely because they dared to live up to their faith as they saw it. Reform schools are no place for little children who are striving with all their might to lead Christian lives.

But I suppose if this Christian doctrine were allowed to spread, especially the part about not

believing in wars, when the capitalists who profit from wars proceeded to send out their barrage of propaganda to stir the people to conflict, the people would turn a deaf ear to them, and that would be too bad.—Zela Pargeon, in Tacoma *Times*.

The parents of the three children in question belong to a church called Jehovah's witnesses. They are hard-working people living on a well-kept eighteen-acre tract near Belchertown and are reported to have an unusually harmonious and happy family life. The father works in a factory. It happens that the parents believe that saluting the flag is forbidden by "the law of God", hence the children are instructed not to salute. Both the father and the children were arrested. The father was fined $40 and the children were sentenced to be sent to a county institution. The case is appealed and the children are at present out on bail.



About due now

Did you ever hear of anything more stupid from the standpoint of patriotism?

It makes any genuine patriot ashamed. Children in the schools should be so treated, and in life they should be so treated, that they will just naturally love their country. To persecute them is to make them hate their country. Therefore, such an episode as that in Massachusetts is utterly unpatriotic and un-American. Yet such absurdly unpatriotic laws are fathered by persons who pretend to be patriotic!

One does not have to indorse the religious views of the parents in order to be on their side. One has only to believe in the American spirit.

Not only would the children in question be damaged if they were torn from the family fold on such a miserable pretext, but all other children and grown people who hear or read about it are injured. They are given to understand that love of country is something to be forcibly injected into people—a travesty upon real patriotism.

If these children should actually be sent to an institution because they declined to salute the flag, what sort of conception would they get of their country?

In the institution, if it has classes, or if not, they would be taught that their country is a glorious place, that it is a country dedicated to freedom and liberty—and they would know in their own hearts that, instead of giving them freedom and liberty, it had torn them from their beloved mother and father and brothers and sisters, and incarcerated them. What sort of impression would that make on them? In other words, what would be accomplished by sending them up? Certainly the results would be exactly the opposite of the results supposedly desired. The tendency of such brutal treatment would be to make them hate their country, whereas their refusal to salute the flag does not in any sense indicate hatred of their country; it only indicates that their parents have religious scruples against their doing so.

One would think that any just judge, who believes that judges have the power to nullify laws, would jump at the chance to nullify that one. But it is very seldom that a bad law is nullified; more often good laws are nullified. The case will, however, be appealed to the state supreme court, and, if necessary, to the United States supreme court, in an effort to kill the stupid statute.—Milwaukee *Leader*.

Other states are moving Fascistward, besides Massachusetts. Hearst should not have great influence, but he does, and most politicians, though they have no fear whatever of God, are very much afraid of the Devil, and therefore stand in mortal terror of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Was the Gentleman Frank Hague? (*Continued*)

(If the "gentleman" referred to was Mayor Frank Hague his discourteous treatment and entirely impudent questioning of this innocent Christian woman who wished to visit her equally innocent Christian son, locked up by the insolent rascals under his control, can be readily understood. On one occasion, so *Collier's* magazine states, some highminded pussyfoot politicians sent 12 Princeton athletes to watch Jersey City polls and within an hour eleven of them were in the hospital. Mayor Hague, being a "practical" Catholic, did nothing to prevent it, or render redress.—*Ed.*)

MAYOR HAGUE is a member of the Knights of Columbus, one of the so-called "Catholic Action" groups recently "blessed" by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's secretary of state, Eugene Pacelli, recently a distinguished visitor to the United States. The organization of which Pacelli is secretary of state is not only religious, but also political and commercial. That organization is Satan's chief visible instrument employed and used to rule the world and to keep the people in ignorance and in subjection to selfish men. That religious organization designates itself as the "Hierarchy of the Catholic Church" and names the millions of sincere persons who are supporters of that organization as the "Catholic population". The Hierarchy is composed of a few men, the controlling number of whom, like Pacelli, are Italians, but who rule the masses of sincere persons called the "Catholic population" residing in every part of the earth. The "Hierarchy" is against God and His kingdom under Christ, and against the law of God contained in the Bible. At the same time the "Hierarchy" claims the right to rule the world in the name of Christ, thereby deceiving multitudes of good persons who are sincere supporters of the Catholic Church. Those who compose the Catholic Church are the men of the Hierarchy, and other priests, some of which priests are unduly favored, while many other priests are mere menial servants of the Hierarchy and compelled to do the bidding of the Hierarchy. The Word of God declares that all persons who by any means oppose Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are wicked, and that in due time 'all the wicked God will destroy'.—Psalm 145:20.

The New Jesuit Religion

"FLAG-SALUTIN'," the new Jesuit religion, is spreading wherever there are "practical" Catholics. It gives them a chance to "get" Jehovah's people; and do they enjoy the pastime?

At the penitentiary, Secaucus, for preaching the gospel among the businessmen of Hoboken, Harry Whitaker, on return from working in the quarry, was lined up with the other prisoners for the flag salute. Although he was in the second line a Roman Catholic keeper by the name of Burns took him out and placed him in the front row. The object was to be sure to "get" him.

It worked as anticipated. Whitaker was sentenced to five days on bread and water in a dungeon black as night, without any furniture or any bedding and without any heat. When the time comes for Burns to get his reward from the Devil he can remember his part in this little drama.

Whitaker, after release from what is called "solitary", was given the job of cleaning the penitentiary toilets, also those at the quarry. In a few days he obtained his liberty on a writ of certiorari, but although the writ was granted he was kept in prison.

This retention for several days after the writ was granted was cleared up subsequently by the fact that he was privileged to remain over for a day or two to be confined at Hoboken with twenty brothers of like precious faith who were destined to follow in his footsteps. Concerning his confinement in solitary for refusing to salute the flag, Whitaker said:

> There is no physical examination given to any prisoner before he is put in solitary, and it is enough to make anybody insane, but, by the strength of Jehovah, I came out just as good as when I went in, and would have stayed forever had it been Jehovah's will. We have got to hand it to the kids when we know what they have gone through on this flag-saluting issue. If it were not for the strength which proceeds from Jehovah neither they nor we could go through these experiences.

Whole-Wheat Michigan Rocks Are Good

FOUR eggs; 1½ cups brown sugar; 1 cup butter and lard, mixed; 1 cup peanuts rolled with a rolling pin, or nuts cut fine; 1 cup chopped dates or raisins; 1 teaspoon cinnamon; 1 teaspoon vanilla; 1 teaspoon baking soda, in warm water; ⅓ teaspoon Royal baking powder; 3 cups whole-wheat flour. Cream the sugar, shortening and eggs, then add the remaining ingredients. Drop on cooky pan or sheet quickly, cone-shaped, and bake in 500-degree oven five to ten minutes. These are scrumptious.

Bootes and the Bear

CERTAIN groups in the constellations of Boötes and the Big Bear are already at a distance of 70,000,000 parsecs from the earth. A parsec is four times the distance light travels in a year, when the light is moving along 186,300 miles in a second. That seems far enough away; but not so. These certain groups are now speeding away from the earth at the rate of 40,000 kilometers a second. A kilometer is five-eighths of a mile, so the outward speed is around 25,000 miles a second.

Heights and Depths

THE deepest depth of ocean measured is 35,400 feet. The highest mountain is 29,141 feet. Highest balloon altitude is 72,000 feet. Highest airplane altitude 47,352 feet. Highest flight of a small unmanned balloon 22 miles, or 116,160 feet.

The Big Room at Carlsbad

THE Big Room at Carlsbad Caverns, New Mexico, is 625 feet wide, 4,000 feet long, and 350 feet high. There were 116,457 visitors to the caverns last year. It takes 5½ hours to make the trip through the caverns. No one may touch any of nature's handiwork in the cave, under penalty of $500. It is calculated that 3,000,000 bats make their home in the cave, and that each day they consume about 11½ tons of insects, gathered in their evening forages outside the walls.

Persecution Even of the Blind

AMONG Jehovah's witnesses are some of the physically blind. One such is a proofreader for the *Watchtower* and books in Braille. She was an inmate at the Clovernook Home for the Blind, Mount Healthy, Ohio, and because she refused to vote and refused, on her constitutional rights, to attend the Episcopalian church service, she was ordered to leave the home, and compelled to telegraph to a sister in the flesh to come right away and get her.

Two Springs Controlled by the Moon

THERE is a spring in Africa and another one on Mount Zircon, near Rumford, Maine, the flow of which is controlled by the moon. The Maine spring has a normal flow of 42 gallons a minute until the night of the full moon, when the flow increases to 61 gallons per minute. The temperature of the water is never colder than 38 degrees nor warmer than 40.

YOUR FRIENDS WILL BE INTERESTED IN THIS ISSUE OF *The GOLDEN AGE*

THOSE who were present in the Newark Armory when Judge Rutherford gave his lecture on "ARMAGEDDON, THE GREATEST BATTLE OF ALL TIME", will long remember that thrilling occasion. That lecture is published in full in this issue of *The Golden Age*, and whether you were at the Newark convention or not you have undoubtedly read and studied this lecture with keen interest. This is a splendid issue to distribute among your neighbors and friends, and, anticipating a heavy demand, we have made an extra large run of *The Golden Age* No. 449. You can secure 40 copies for $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25), and we advise you to send in your order early if you want to be assured of getting it filled.

If you have not subscribed for *The Golden Age* already, why not have your subscription begin at once? Every two weeks this magazine will bring you helpful information along many lines.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Mail me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 449, containing the lecture "ARMAGEDDON". Enclosed find $1.00. (Canada and foreign, $1.25)

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enter my subscription for *The Golden Age* immediately. Enclosed find $1.00 for a year's subscription. (Canada and foreign, $1.25)

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

"HIS VICTORY"

THE nine-day period December 5-13, 1936, is designated "HIS VICTORY". As the name implies, this is a time of war. On one side is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its allies, who are in a conspiracy to keep the truth from the honest people, both Catholics and Protestants. On the other side are God's faithful people, Jehovah's witnesses and their companions, who have sworn to stand for God and His kingdom, unto death if necessary. These are putting forth every effort to spread the truth throughout the earth, and to expose the wicked lies which the clergy have taught the people. Jehovah God and His witnesses will be victorious in this battle!

Are you going to share in the joy of that great victory? If you are, of course you'll have to have a part in the fight that's now going on. "HIS VICTORY" period, December 5-13, will be a good time to start in this wonderful work, if you haven't already. During this special period, and throughout the month of December, Judge Rutherford's latest book, RICHES, and three of his booklets will be offered, on a contribution of 35c. If you want to have a part in this work, send *now* for a supply of these publications. Then, beginning with December 5, go out and offer this special combination to the people in your own neighborhood. The coupon below is provided for your convenience.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of $1.00 to aid in spreading the truth. Kindly send me the following literature:

3 *Riches*
5 *Choosing*
5 *Universal War Near*
2 *Government–Hiding the Truth: Why*
3 *Loyalty*
1 Testimony Card (to introduce the literature)

☐ I would like to know the address of the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

PUBLIC EDUCATION—
THE BULWARK OF LIBERTY

FLAG SALUTING
(Part 2)

PERTINENT COMMENT
IN THE PRESS

CHRIST DIETH NO MORE

14,300 CITATIONS

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 450
December 16, 1936

CONTENTS

PUBLIC EDUCATION—THE BULWARK OF LIBERTY 163
The Jesuit Super-Patriots 163
Professional Patriots at Washington 164
Ignorant Old Women of D.A.R. 165
Influence of the Clergy 165
Many Retarding Factors 166
Much Worse Insults to the Flag 166
Massachusetts Stands Disgraced 167
Emmanuel F. Vandam, Educator 168
Those Dangerous (?) Teachers 168
The Great Teacher and Underteachers 169
A Few Serious Educational Items 169
And Some Not So Serious 170
Lynn Waxes Sarcastic 170
America's New Schoolmistress 171
The Feeneys and the Kellys 172
Education Since the World War 172
A Casual Philosopher 173
HISTORY OF THE U.S.A. (As rewritten by Ambrogio Mussi) 174
CANADA, ECUADOR, AND IN BETWEEN 176
Unhappy Orangemen in Ontario 176
Broun Removes Admiral's Hide 176
Blackowski's Black Eyeski 176
FLAG SALUTING (Part 2) 177
PERTINENT COMMENT IN THE PRESS 178
"The Best Antidote" 178
When the Craze Hit Chicago 179
Triumph of the Mean 180
Honest Men Among the Crooks 180
Real Public Opinion 182
FRANCE, IRELAND, DENMARK 183
Thompson Machine Guns for French Fascists 183
Scotch-Irish in Every Camp 183
Denmark's Proposed Great Bridges 183
EGYPT, ETHIOPIA, AUSTRIA, ITALY 184
Wondering When Time Will Be Up 184
Motu Proprio 184
Decimating the Ethiopians 184
Death for Socialists in Austria 184
TURKEY, GREECE, ALBANIA, HUNGARY, ESTONIA 185
Turks Will Bridge Bosporus 185
Desperate Conditions in Hungary 185
Estonia Survived "Fuehrer" Fever 185
RUSSIA, PERSIA, CHINA, JAPAN, AUSTRALIA 186
Protestantism Dead in Australia 186
CHRIST DIETH NO MORE 187
The "Catholic" Interpretation 187
Bible-Reading Not Encouraged 188
The All-Sufficient Sacrifice 190
14,300 CITATIONS IN THE 16 BOOKS 190

CARTOONS
My son, they have taken all. I have nothing to give you now, save an old, broken heart 163
C'm on, you brats; here's y'r dinner 167
The New Teacher 171

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, December 16, 1936 | Number 450

Public Education—The Bulwark of Liberty

RALPH E. DUGDALE, superintendent of Toledo (Ohio) schools, said of the public school that it is "the one bulwark of liberty left". But the worst of it is that even that is not left. One by one the Roman Hierarchy has taken over all America had, government, army, navy, press, radio, films, etc.; and in some states the public school system, as in Pennsylvania, for example, is indirectly under papal control. Nothing is left, and the inquisition is on. Walter Huston, of Seattle, Washington, was selected by Owen D. Young and other national leaders, in the year 1929, as America's brightest boy. Huston was then 16 years of age. The tests were nation-wide. At the expense of the leaders he was sent to Massachusetts Institute of Technology for four years, graduating in 1933. Unable to find any job where he could start as a chemist, he is now working in his home city as a laborer. This is no disgrace, and it does not mean that he will remain a laborer; it merely shows how hard it is for the young, now, to get a place in the world. By some the present generation of youth is referred to as the "lost generation" because it is a generation with no opportunities and has absolutely no hope except in the kingdom of Jehovah God.



My son, they have taken all. I have nothing to give you now, save an old, broken heart.

The agitation against agitators is wholly an attempt to prevent unrest by choking discussion. Those with a good-sized pile (and don't inquire too closely how they got it) want to preserve America by making it illegal to be an American.

The Texas Court of Appeals ruled as follows:

> The privilege of writing one's views is recorded and protected, and at the same time accountability to the law is demanded for the abuse of the privilege. It has been said that the privilege which is thus protected in the organic law of the land is almost universally regarded, not only as highly important, but as being essential to the very existence and perpetuity of free government.

In America one of the greatest privileges the people have is to kick about the poor quality of the stuff sent out over WJZ and other radio stations specializing in the peculiar kind of jazz that appeals to the National Broadcasting Company. At Nuremberg, Germany, a woman was sent to prison for five months because she dared criticize the programs sent out by the German government's radio stations.

The Jesuit Super-Patriots

"This brand of super-patriot who attacks every idea which he finds displeasing by calling it 'Communistic' has already done a great deal to undermine truly American ideals by his strategy of boring from within. He doesn't attack free

speech openly; he contents himself with attacking those who exercise their right of free speech by intimating that they receive their orders from an alien power. He hasn't the courage to attack the American public school directly; he effectively hamstrings it by limiting the teachers' academic freedom with silly loyalty oaths and enforced lip service to the American flag, ignoring the fact that it is not the flag itself but the glorious ideals for which it stands that should be rendered homage."—Asbury Park (N. J.) *Press*.

Lynn, Massachusetts, is still only five miles from Salem, the scene of the witch-burnings. The Lynn school board has just dismissed Miss Cora Foster, one of Jehovah's witnesses, a faithful and capable school teacher in their midst for 40 years. The reason for her dismissal is that the Lynn school board is under the thumb of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and Miss Foster loves God and refuses to worship the flag.

"Massachusetts school superintendents in convention at the State Teachers' College at Bridgewater heard an address by a man who has studied educational systems in many parts of the world. The speaker was Dr. Isaac L. Kandel, of the Teachers' College of Columbia University.

"Dr. Kandel said that education has become 'outright propaganda' in Italy, Japan, Russia and Germany.

"Many Americans think that it could not happen here. What these Americans overlook is that official throttling of education in foreign countries did not come with one swoop. In Italy, for example, it started with a teachers' oath law.

"Thus many an American will sit back until a day comes when patrioteers have sunk their fangs deeply into education and just will not let go. Then there will be trouble."–Boston *Traveler*.

Almost anybody with an ounce of brains can see that nothing is gained by trying to force young people into outward professions of loyalty, but how surprised some of these professional patrioteers in Massachusetts would be if they attended [college] chapel and heard seniors pledge "allegiance" by saying "liberty and justice for the rich" instead of "liberty and justice for all". So the very thing they intend to guard against they are encouraging by their idiotic laws. The boys that are thus gleefully substituting Communistic phrases for the words demanded are not the children of Jehovah's witnesses, but the evidence is in this office that the substituted phrases are being used in Massachusetts schools.

"This is not the Massachusetts which wrote its name so luminously in American history. It is not the Massachusetts of Samuel Adams and Faneuil hall and the birth of the revolution against royal tyranny. The loss cannot be accounted other than a national one."—Editorial in St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* on Massachusetts' refusal to repeal the teachers' oath flag bill.

Dr. John L. Tildsley, who wrote the New York city oath requirement as a prerequisite to a high-school diploma, now admits that a pupil cannot be made loyal by a statute, and that a student with an "easy" conscience, who is not loyal, would sign the oath quicker than anyone else.

Professional Patriots at Washington

Professional patriots at Washington have made 700 janitors swear that they did not mop the floor armed with red mopsticks, and 117 clerks that if they used red ink they are sorry. Kindergarten teachers, woodcraftsmen and basket-weavers have sworn that they did not work any Communism into their courses. Having done this, the school employees were given their wages, and the country is safe once more, except from the feeble-minded politicians.

Calling attention to the legislation of the District of Columbia whereby each month a teacher must swear that in the month for which he is paid he has taught nothing about Communism, the Forth Worth *Press* then declares that in a poll of representative Americans from Maine to California 62 percent were in favor of schools' teaching the facts about all forms of government, including Communism and Fascism, and 59 percent were in favor of college teachers' freely expressing their views on all subjects, including government and religion. The *Press* then says:

> Apparently, therefore, three out of every five of us want our children to learn what is going on in the living world today, to face their age without either blinders or rose-colored glasses, to see things, whether pleasant or unpleasant, that are going on about them.

A subscriber in general very well pleased indeed with David Wilkie's article on Fascism thinks it incorrect to say that Communism is an alternative of Fascism, and goes on to explain:

> The Communist is a proletarian of any race, creed or color, not necessarily an Irishman or a Catholic.

He is fighting for emancipation from starvation, and has his hand full doing that little thing. Communism is not a secret thing, as is the Knights of Columbus, or the Masons, or the Ku Klux Klan. The Communist party takes no orders from the pope of Rome. The pope has waged a continuous warfare of propaganda against the Soviet. Last Labor Day, the first of May, in our little old town of Tacoma, Washington, the Communists had a parade which started at 15th and Commerce streets, and as the parade was being formed there were seven or eight priests from St. Leo's on the job to see that none of their parish lined up.

Ignorant Old Women of the D.A.R.

Professing to be real Americans, the old women of the Daughters of the American Revolution have done much, very much, to overthrow public education in the United States. Louis M. Hacker, lecturer on economics at Columbia University, in an address to teachers at Philadelphia, said:

It is time that these busybodies are told what their ancestors fought for. The members of the D.A.R. are being unfaithful to the memories of those ancestors. It is time this organization stopped its witch-hunting and terrorizing of teachers by its campaign for loyalty oaths. Many of the members of today, had they been alive in 1776, would have been Tories and connived with the British for the suppression of the rebels.

Referring to the un-American women of the D.A.R., Professor George S. Counts of Teachers College, Columbia University, said of them that they are "too ignorant of American history and American ideals to know what they are doing. Their patriotism is a combination of thinly veiled snobbery and protection of privilege". These D.A.R. give the true American a pain in the neck. It is not "Who was your dad?" or "Who was your granddad?" that counts, but "Who are *you?*"

There is nothing much funnier in life than somebody of very ordinary clay and very limited intelligence who imagines that because his or her grandfather wore overalls gracefully in 1776, therefore he, she or it is 'some punkins'. The real Americans get a big kick out of laughing at these substitutes for regular folks. Said H. J. Kaley in the Pittsburgh *Press:*

I believe I have found the solution to a question that has always puzzled me, to wit, Why did George Washington die childless? The Greatest Revolutionist of them all must have foreseen the ignominy of being the progenitor of a potential D.A.R.

If the revolutionists who made this U.S.A. had been aware that one of the by-products was to be such an organization, one cannot but believe they would have preferred to save their time and let George Rex keep the country.

At this mossback organization's current meeting at Washington these effete descendants of America's real he-men took meticulous pains to go on record against each and every bit of proposed forward-looking legislation on the calendar and as meticulously in favor of every Fascist-inspired proposal.

The aristocratic (?) members of this organization are not only living in the America of a century and a half ago but also on a reputation of 150 years ago. Ever since their inception it is impossible to point out a single instance in which they have benefited America —rather have they been a hindrance, a detriment and, frankly, a pain.

These good Americans, these best Americans, these super-Americans, have consistently opposed every forward step America has taken.

If these good ladies had inherited intelligence along with their pin, they should have become, ere this, aware that America will continue forward in spite of their efforts to retard. When are they going to wake up to the fact that intelligent and thinking Americans are almost universally opposed to everything they advocate?

America needs so many good things to be done. The need of constructive thought is crying. If these super-patriots with their anti-bellum mentalities are unable to contribute anything beneficial, at least they should be kind enough to go back to their super-patriotic knitting.

The writer is not a D.A.R nor a G.O.P. nor any X.Y.Z., but feels he is qualified to recognize real Americanism and to criticize the phoney after standing in French mud up to his knees.

Influence of the Clergy

The clergy are professedly teachers of the Word of God. Their influence is mostly evil for the reason that they neglect the Scriptures. Noticing this four college boys, in the *Tacoma News Tribune,* addressed the clergy of that city as follows:

We college students are often accused of losing faith in God, religion, prayer, and the church through our education; and the accusations often seem painfully just. The Freshmen who enter college intending for the ministry leave as graduates completely indifferent to spiritual values—ignorant of religious matters.

Most of the students work hard six days of the week; when Sunday comes, those who are already disgusted with church attend services, expecting to hear a sermon—and are forced to endure a lecture. They expect to obtain much-needed spiritual nourishment, and are handed fireside hours and book-reports and

plays—which is often the only thing the church has to offer. Spiritual things are made secondary to temporal matters, in the same churches which are dedicated to "Feed my sheep." The thing we students lose faith in is not the religion, but the way that religion is portrayed by the church and its leaders!

Our advice to pastors is this: Dispense with your fireside hour and your dances and socials and concentrate on giving us God, and you will find the students—those who really think—flocking back to your standards. We want to hear live sermons from men who have really experienced religion—for we want to experience it ourselves. From now on: We Would See Jesus!

Lutheran ministers of Cincinnati have presented formal charges that some high-school teachers are telling pupils that man descended from the anthropoid ape and that Jehovah, the great Creator, is a tribal deity and not the true God. Wonder just where the flag-salute issue comes in on this. Do the same teachers that insist that man is an ape and Jehovah God a tribal deity choke pupils that insist on giving God the first place in their hearts and for that reason refuse to bow to the flag? Or do they do that only in the province of the Roman church ruled over by Mr. Margiotti, attorney general of Pennsylvania?

Many Retarding Factors

The lawyers (and doctors) come in for just criticism in their attitude toward education. They seem to act as if afraid others will find out how little they know. The *New Current Digest* pokes fun at legal terminology:

A lawyer thus illustrates the language of his craft: "If a man were to give another an orange, he would simply say: 'Have an orange.' But when the transaction is intrusted to a lawyer to be put in writing he adopts this form: 'I hereby give and convey to you, all and singular, my estate and interests, right, title, claim and advantages of and in said orange, together with all its rind, juice, pulp and pips, and all rights and advantages therein, with full power to bite, cut, suck and otherwise to eat the same or give the same away with or without the rind, skin, juice, pulp or pips, anything hereinbefore or hereinafter or in any other means of whatever nature or kind whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.' And then another lawyer comes along and takes it away from you."

Bus salesmen in recent years have done much to give the cause of popular education a black eye: Before centralization all the schools of Trumansburg, N.Y., cost $27,000 a year. Now, with a ten-percent increase in attendance, the centralized school costs $75,000 a year. Under the centralized plan the children get no better instruction than before; they are away from home much longer; they do not get enough sleep. But the change was good for the bus-makers, even if it was hard on the parents. Americans rush into everything with a whoop and hurrah before doing any figuring as to how they are going to get out. And that is the way they are plunging headlong into Fascism, with its concomitants of Catholic Action and the Inquisition.

Politicians have done incalculable harm to popular education, and will do far worse soon. What with drunken guards, and as many as twelve cases of whisky brought in at one time, the Tennessee State Reform School for Boys has been one of the worst places in the Western world. The grand jury picked twenty boys at random and found almost every one bearing scars and lacerations. Boy after boy testified to being beaten with wagon spokes or with the lash until they begged for death. Examining the noonday lunch for the inmates the jurors found cockroaches in the bread and flies in the pudding. Forty inmates fled within a few days to get away from the beast that managed the place. He quit.

The mere fact that a boy is in college does not necessarily imply that he has any common sense or ever will have any, and when the boys do outrageous things they themselves hurt education terribly with an indignant public. There is never any telling what a college boy will do. A group from the Harvard University funny magazine, the *Lampoon,* visited Washington and at 4:00 in the morning ran a red flag up over the building of the United States Supreme Court. Then they knotted the halyards in such a way that when the police got on the job they had to burn the flag, that being the only way they could get it down.

Much Worse Insults to the Flag

The foregoing escapade was bad enough, but the things the Jesuits have inspired have been so much worse that there is no comparison possible.

One method of destroying American schools is that now used of singling out teachers to take oaths, direct flag-waving and breast-beating, and thus drive out of the profession as many self-respecting members as can find a way out.

The Jesuits care not how it is done, only that it is done. Do they hate education? Look at their work in South America and Spain.

Representatives of Jews, Catholics and Protestants are running up and down the country, like a hen with her head cut off, shouting "Tolerance", yet as a result of their own activities the Jesuits, acting for all three groups, are to blame for a great wave of intolerance sweeping over the country. All this pretended new and profound interest in the U.S. flag is complete, perfect and unadulterated bunk.

California has no law on this subject, yet when Jehovah's witnesses, hard pressed by the intolerant advocates of "tolerance", opened a school at El Nido, that state, where their little ones could study in peace, somebody stirred up 120 citizens to send delegates to call on the board of supervisors and demand that the school be closed. May the Lord save decent people from the hands of those that claim to be tolerant.

Probably yielding to Jesuit pressure, the attorney general of Ohio has now ruled that school boards may demand that school children salute the flag, and if they refuse they may be expelled or disciplined otherwise.



C'm on, you brats; here's y'r dinner.

Massachusetts (of which more anon) has disgraced the United States, and disgraced civilization itself, with its nonsensical efforts to substitute Fascist salutes for intelligent appreciation of the flag representing America.

Massachusetts Stands Disgraced

Invited to spend his vacation in Massachusetts, Harry Phillips, prominent Pacific Coast publicity man, said to his prospective hosts:

We are quite interested to note in your letter:

If you have youngsters why not plan to put them in camp here, or keep them with you?

Merely as a parent I believe that New England would be a good place to keep youngsters away from. When it is necessary to obtain salute and pledges of allegiance to the American flag by compulsory state laws it would seem to us to be a direct reflection upon the loyalty of every citizen who resides in a community where such a law is necessary. If the attitude of the state of Massachusetts, with its compulsory flag saluting law, represents

the cultural background of America and the literary and religious center of these United States

all we can say is, give us less of such culture, literary and religious centers.

Before they get through with it the businessmen of Massachusetts are going to find what Germany has found: that kowtowing to the Roman Hierarchy in everything has its disadvantages.

In 1932, on Washington's Birthday, national editress Elsie Robinson said, in part, concerning the United States flag: "Those once noble folds, consecrated by the blood and tears of our heroic dead, are wrapped today, as camouflage, about entrenched greediness and selfishness, viciousness and vileness, cowardice and cruelty." This is far worse than anything Jehovah's witnesses have ever said, yet Elsie confused the witnesses with the Reds and scolded them all round in the Detroit *Times*. Elsie is just like anybody else who tries to say a lot about something of which she knows nothing.

The Frackville Egges are some eggs. Here is nearly a column in the Reading *Eagle* saying that the Reverend Walter H. Egge, Frackville, national chaplain of the P.O.S. of A., says "he believes students refusing to salute the flag should be denied the privilege of attending public school"; and then Doctor Tyler Dennett, president of Williams College, Massachusetts, and one of the most capable educators in the United States, wants to know, "Where, pray, on God's green earth should you put a child who

declined to salute the flag unless it be in an American public school?" The Frackville Egges are some eggs.

Emmanuel F. Vandam, Educator

Emmanuel F. Vandam, educator, is assistant superintendent of schools of Brooklyn, N. Y. That means that, for the borough of Brooklyn, with a population of 2,785,159, he is the chief executive in control of educational work in that great field. When called upon by two ladies, with free copies of *The Golden Age* Nos. 420, 421, 422, he stated that he had issued instructions that no periodicals or literature of any kind may be accepted by principals or any member of the school staff. This is not in Borneo, but in the United States.

Then this man of wisdom, pointing to the subscription price on the inside front cover, claimed that presentation of the three magazines to him or to others is canvassing, even when the magazines were given away free. When handed the three free copies he flatly refused to accept them, but they were left on his desk. The Scriptures do not say that in Jesus' day some wild man went running throughout Palestine warning the people to put cotton in their ears, for fear they might get an idea; and therefore no parallel immediately suggests itself. But if Brooklyn wants that kind of educator, then that is the kind it wants.

Trying to work his way into the public eye, Jos. R. Hanley, member of the New York state senate, said: "We want every man and every woman to honor that flag and to salute it voluntarily and respect it voluntarily. But if they do not salute and respect it voluntarily, by the eternal God, we will make them respect it involuntarily." Hanley, not Hitler, speaking. Referring to Hanley's speech, the Reverend M. Huyett Sangree, pastor of Wellsville (N. Y.) Congregational church, said:

"Some people consider themselves patriotic if they salute the flag. Then they are free to loot the national treasury, to corrupt the ballot, to fatten on the public works contracts, to cheat the army supply department, to use their fellow citizens for their own enrichment, or to waste the national resources at will to fill their own pockets. The godly people of Rome were its best citizens, even though they would not bow to the emperor's statue. The godly citizens of America are its best citizens, even if they can't salute the flag."

A good many level-headed Americans caught on to this flag-saluting racket right away; the circulation of a few million *Loyalty* booklets helped mightily, and so did Judge Rutherford's world-wide broadcast of February 23, 1936, on the same subject. Hale Tennant handles the flag-saluting fakirs sarcastically in the Benton Harbor (Mich.) *News-Palladium,* and it is good to read. He says:

Those Dangerous (?) Teachers

THOSE DANGEROUS (?) TEACHERS

Every honest American ought to rejoice that an all-wise and infallible legislature has clamped down on these teachers and makes them swear a special oath of allegiance to the constitution. They all ought to be fingerprinted, and a brand on their forehead wouldn't be too bad, so that when their nefariousness catches up with them, we can recognize these silk-winged birds of prey.

Of course, gamblers, fakers, white-collar thieves, pickpockets, bandits, murderers, stuffed-shirt pirates, usurers, confidence men, racketeers, panderers, shyster lawyers, kidnapers, swindlers, grave robbers, freebooters, gangsters, munition merchants of death, war mongers, yellow newspaper publishers, monopoly leeches, and all that generation of vipers—they are all right. Their touch may be a little indelicate and their technique not so highly polished, but they are kindred spirits to our exalted captains of industry, and we can bank on their loyalty. We do not have to make them swear a special oath of allegiance. But these mild-eyed, soft-voiced, gentle-handed teachers, look out for them. They are the real menace to the anchors of our civilization.

By way of contrast with intelligent commentators on the subject, the Hudson *Dispatch* (Union City, N. J.) says:

If their interpretation of the Bible is the only creed, to the exclusion of saluting the flag, as others do gladly, it is time for Jehovah's witnesses to find a country where that kind of thing will be tolerated; either that, or go to some remote part of the world where they may have a country all their own.

Can you imagine some preacher coming into a school some day and invoking the Lord's blessing because the teacher has been forbidden to tell something she knows is true, the parents know is true, and many of the children themselves also know is true? Well, how about this?—At London, Ontario, a teacher told her pupils the truth about Santa Claus. They told their parents. Their parents told the board of education, and the administrator of schools served notice on the teacher that any further telling of the truth on this subject would not be tolerated.

The Great Teacher and Underteachers

"Dear Teacher, patient with our childish ways, teach us the common things of common days. While careless hands the dog-eared pages turn, teach us the easy things, so hard to learn —the Truth, that needs no learning to declare; pure, white-souled Truth, than noonday sun more fair; and faith, that midst all fears and woes sings on the children's lips. Well, Teacher knows, and Love, that hath ten million times been told—Love, that is older than the world is old—Love, that will live when [Satan's world is] dead—when these great little lessons have been said, then heaven and earth in one great school will meet, learning old lessons at the Teacher's feet."—By Robert Burdette, in 1914.

Parents cannot shift to others their duty to instruct their children about God. This was the advice given to a parent who came into the office to inquire about sending his children to Sunday school. A study in *The Harp* was suggested; the man was not overconfident of results, but obtained three extra copies of *The Harp* and started for home. Three weeks later he made a trip of eighty miles to call at the office and explain that on the third Sunday his oldest boy told him he had learned more in the three Sundays than in all the lessons he had previously had in the "church" Sunday school.

Young Bill of British Columbia, four years old, child of a *Golden Age* reader, was with his mother on a C.P.R. steamship from Vancouver island to the mainland. Playing with some toys, Bill was addressed by a smiling male passenger, "Well, sonny, Santa has come early for you." Said Bill, "Santa is the Devil, and the Christmas tree is of the Devil, too." The passenger went down and out for the count. On another occasion, playing with some alphabet blocks, young Bill was shown by a well-meaning adult how to spell "Santa". Bill promptly and vigorously rearranged the blocks to spell "Satan", and the adult gave up in despair. Bill's dad is a happy dad.

Bobby Hoffman, six years old, at his home in Jacksonville, Florida, hears much talk about witnessing. Recently, at school, his hand went up for attention. Teacher asked, "What is it, Bobby?" Bobby: "Did you ever read any of Judge Rutherford's books?" Teacher: "Yes, Bobby, I have *The Harp, Light* One and Two, and the *Government* booklet." When Bobby arrived home and told his mother about it she asked him how he came to ask the question. In all seriousness he replied, "Oh, I thought it would be a good time to give a little witness."

A fond mother in Ohio, writing in about her six-year-old son's experiences in refusal to salute the flag, says of him that he wants "to be a cowboy in the Kingdom, to ride a lion and not shoot anything". He is in a fair way to get his wish.

A mother witnessing with a portable phonograph at a small town in Missouri was invited to come to the high school and put on a few records. She accepted the invitation, played one musical and two lecture records, and left nine booklets. The principal, a 'church worker', later gathered up the booklets and burned them. Shortly after it was found that he had gambled away his own earnings and that of other teachers, and fled the town in disgrace.

A Few Serious Educational Items

The *Codex Sinaiticus,* bought from Russia for £100,000, has been rebound. All the pages have been flattened and carefully patched, and the experts say the present binding will last at least another 500 years.

The British Museum, to accommodate new books, adds a mile of shelves a year. A new catalogue is being made, which it is estimated may be completed by 1958. It will make about 220 volumes, and will list more than 4,000,000 books.

One of Jehovah's witnesses draws attention to Luke 22:44, that it does not say that Christ sweat blood, even though He may have done so, but merely that "his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground". Luke was a physician. He was making a comparison, and there is no reason to put into the account any more than actually appears in it.

Beginning with 1936 botany will be taught to 135 blind pupils at the Indiana State School for the Blind, the first time this was ever attempted, and a truly great achievement. Extensive Braille labels will be attached to each plant and tree, and the blind will be taught from textbooks and by touch how to identify the species.

In New York city there are now mothers of thirty-six nationalities studying English, and sixty women are now in high-school classes as a result of the campaign launched twenty years ago to educate the foreign-born.

Today 220,000,000 persons speak English, 170,000,000 Russian, 90,000,000 German, 45,-

000,000 Italian, 45,000,000 French, 24,000,000 Turkish. English is now spoken by eleven times as many persons as 100 years ago.

Former Governor Alfred E. Smith urges piano and violin lessons for the children of the poor, attesting the benefits he himself received from such instruction when a youth. It gives boys and girls a hunger for something finer in their lives, and keeps them out of mischief.

New York city has a juvenile judge that is worth having. Instead of sentencing bad boys to jail, to make them worse, he sentences them to read good books, which he names, and to send him their reviews. He is getting results.

A. L. Potter, of Kansas, thinks it would be a good idea to change the old motto,

"Children should be seen, and not heard,"

to make it read, more in accord with the times:

"Children should be seen, and not hurt."

And Some Not So Serious

The cartoonist says: "I remember with the heaviest of hearts the tears of joy in my father's eyes as he escorted me determinedly to the railroad station and gave me a final word of advice. 'Son,' said he, 'don't be too hard on the world when you go forth to scratch for yourself; take a bath every Saturday night, and don't *always* look as though you're trying to swallow all the air in creation. Close your mouth once in a while: you might get your teeth sunburned."

The Boston *Globe* man said Eve 8 (ate) and Adam 2 (too); total 10. Not content with that he said that Eve 8 and Adam 8; total 16. Also that Eve 8 and Adam 82; total 90. And that Eve 81 and Adam 812; total 893. And that Eve 814 herself and Adam 8124 himself; total 8,938. And, finally, and worst of all, that Eve 8142 know how it tasted, and Adam 28142 know what it was like; total 36,284. Summing it all up, it seems that Eve 89,061 and Adam 837,170; or a grand total of 972,462. This last sentence, y'unnerstan', was fixed up in the office of *The Golden Age,* but it seems all O.K.

A grammarian inquires: "Is it not within reason that the word 'within' within Luke 17:21 is not 'within' within God's truth, within His Word, within His mind, but is 'within' only within translations; so 'within' is 'within' only within man's mind and is not 'within' within truth, but 'within' is 'within' within error, and so 'within' is without truth?" This is all sad, but so.

A subscriber now living in New York tells of a beating her son received in Pennsylvania ten years ago for losing a pencil. She says: "At 18 his hands shake so he can hardly write. Before the beatings, two in two days, he was a plump, healthy, normal child. The instrument of torture was a wooden paddle with round holes in it. From the back of his neck to the turn of his hips he was black and blue, and swollen until the flesh stood up an inch above its normal condition. Where the holes were in the paddle were big round black welts the size of a quarter. The boy's nervous system was ruined."

Typhoid serum and diphtheria toxin were administered to the pupils of Hahira Consolidated School, Hahira, Georgia, and a few hours later approximately 100 collapsed and scores of others were desperately ill. A fine time was had by all.

Lynn Waxes Sarcastic

A. L. Lynn, of California, drawing attention to the Scripture record that the early primitive Christians had all things in common, waxes sarcastic at the alleged Christians of today who are so excited about what is going on in Russia. He says of the early Christians:

They kept their belief strictly to themselves, never offending anybody by mentioning it, least of all the religious leaders of their day. These early primitive Christians went direct to heaven on flowery beds of ease, never being persecuted at all, especially those that entertained the Romans in their great Colosseum on celebration days.

"They" gladly joined up, each and every one of them, with Constantine the Great, at the Council of Nicæa, A.D. 325, this being the date when the pure virgin bride of Christ had her first date or marriage to her first earthly king, to do his will and bidding. The kingdom of God immediately came, and his will was then, for the first time, immediately done on earth as it is in heaven. The Christians then for the first time gladly went out to help kill or take possession of the heathen, thus strengthening the kingdom of God on earth, the Holy Roman Empire.

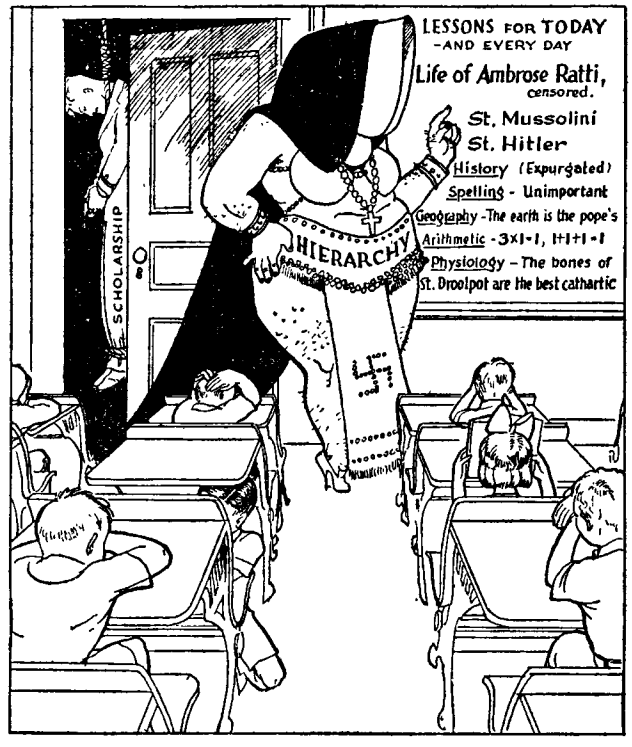
The Dark Ages, which then followed, are a myth, and no one was ever persecuted or put to death for having a copy of the Scriptures in his possession, not for at least 1200 years, anyway. During all that time people were openly encouraged to meet above ground for the study of the Word of God; hence there never was any cause for the "Reformation" which followed the above-mentioned Reign of The Bride of Christ in Temporal Power.

Following the "Reformation", Christians always

got along together in the bonds of Christian love, never having persecuted or tortured one another to death in the name of their Redeemer. That was a mere fairy tale regarding our various forefathers' coming over here to America in order that they might have religious liberty—for themselves. Christians were never known to have prayed to the same God for one another's destruction and then gone out and shot one another to pieces in answer to their prayers, when their various earthly kings went to war against each other. It was never mentioned in the prophecies of the Bible, least of all in the 17th and 18th chapters of Revelation, that they would ever do such things.

The Christians' Gospel has always and ever been one of "peace on earth, good will toward men". They have always been "the light of the world", having always witnessed to the nations when they were doing or about to do anything that was contrary to the Higher Law and which would lead them into wars, pestilence, famine, sorrow and death.

In other words, the pure espoused virgin bride of Christ, with the backing or consent of her various and numerous earthly kings and favorites, has never been known to persecute, mob or torture to death anyone in the name of Christ, least of all, those that witness to his Word of Truth. Inventors and scientists have always been perfectly free to bless mankind with their inventions and knowledge. The inventor of the telescope was free to let the world know how many moons Jupiter had, etc.



The New Teacher

America's New Schoolmistress

America's new schoolmistress is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, famous "educator" of Spain, Mexico, Cuba, Colombia and other countries where not half the people can read and write and where a very large proportion of the property, by hook or by crook, got into the possession of priests who, for a consideration, will virtually accept bribes countenancing any crime under the sun. The one unforgivable crime, under this New Deal, will be to say or even to think anything at all against the worst gang of racketeers this side of hades, the infamous "church" of the Inquisition. All history shows that this gang is never contented, never satisfied. What they got yesterday by threats, coercion, boycott or worse, they boldly claim today as a God-given right, and go on from that to demand still more unreasonable things. As an instance, take this teachers' oath law and flag racket.

Having discovered by means of the Teachers' Oath Law of Massachusetts (repeal of which has been demanded by the Smith College chapter of the American Association of University Professors) that there is a way by which the Hierarchy can "get" Jehovah's witnesses, the tools of the Hierarchy are losing no time in getting wheels in motion to spread the same legislation to other states.

Thus, Rhode Island has a model teachers' pledge already, without the signing of which, before a notary, no teacher can procure employment, but this does not satisfy the Hierarchy, nor, and that is quite incidental, Lawrence A. Mooney, department commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, who may or may not be a Papist. In a column-and-a-half statement in the Providence *Tribune* Mooney ridicules the following pledge, insisting that it is not sufficient. To be perfectly frank about it, what Mooney is seeking is a statute law, a Fascist law, under the cover of which the Inquisition may proceed in Rhode Island as it has already proceeded in the states of Massachusetts, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois and Washington. The oath now actually in operation in

Rhode Island, and which does not suit Mr. Mooney or the pope, is:

I, as a teacher and citizen, pledge allegiance to the United States of America, to the State of Rhode Island and to the American public school system.

I solemnly promise to support the Constitution and laws of nation and State, to acquaint myself with the laws of the State relating to public education, also the regulations and instructions of my official superiors, and faithfully to carry them out.

I further promise to protect the school rights of my pupils, to conserve the democracy of school citizenship, to honor public education as a principle of free government, to respect the profession of education as public service, and to observe its ethical principles and rules of professional conduct.

I pledge myself to neglect no opportunity to teach the children committed to my care loyalty to the nation and State, honor to the flag, obedience to law and government, respect for public servants entrusted for the time being with the functions of government, faith in government by the people, fealty to the civic principles of freedom, equal rights and human brotherhood, and the duty of every citizen to render service for the common welfare.

I shall endeavor to exemplify in my own life and conduct in and out of school the social virtues of fairness, kindliness and service as ideals of good citizenship.

I affirm, in recognition of my official obligations, that, though as a citizen I have the right of personal opinion, as a teacher of the public's children I have no right, either in school hours or in the presence of my pupils out of school hours, to express opinions that conflict with honor to country, loyalty to American ideals, and obedience to and respect for the laws of nation and State.

In all this I pledge my sacred honor and subscribe to a solemn oath that I will faithfully perform to the best of my ability all the duties of the office of teacher in the public schools.

The Feeneys and the Kellys

At Larksville, Pennsylvania, a conscientious boy, a victim of heart illness and twenty-two months in bed with it, was expelled from the public school for quoting Exodus 20:2-5 and standing by it. His teacher was a Miss Kelly, and the superintendent of the schools was a Mr. Feeney; and if they are Catholics that explains it all very well. Can somebody tell why it is that just one type of people in America, with one type of religion, are more narrow-minded and hateful and oppressive than any other? The lad in question was not one of Jehovah's witnesses, nor were his parents, but they had evidently been reading and thinking on the literature of God's kingdom which the witnesses put out.

At the Walkersville (Frederick county, Md.) public school an experiment will be made in religious education. It is an experiment in the wrong direction. Though made under the nominal guidance of so-called "Protestants", it is playing directly into the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and quite likely the experiment was made at its suggestion.

Former supreme court justice Daniel F. Cohalan, addressing the Catholic Electric Workers' Union in New York, said that "the Catholics of the United States must insist on the right to have their children receive religious instruction in the public schools". Guess who the teachers of "religion" will be, and what they will teach.

The North Dakota supreme court, overruling the lower court, decided that Roman Catholic nuns may wear their ecclesiastical garb in schools of the state, so long as they obey the instructions of their superior school officials.

Governor Lehman has signed the bill permitting municipalities in New York state to provide bus service for children attending parochial schools. The principle back of the bill is that there are in New York state, say 210, different religious denominations, and if each one desired to have its own school for teaching reading, writing and arithmetic and other like essentials, then each community would need to provide 210 kinds of bus service.

Two Catholic boys, tired of the junk taught them in a parochial school in Indianapolis, poured kerosene on the stairs and set fire to their Holy Angels Catholic school in that city. They wore gloves, so the police would not see their fingerprints, but got caught anyway.

Now that Rome has seized the movies, and every act and scene must in some way boost the Roman propaganda, feelers are being put out that the government should support free movies for the children, on the ground that children absorb and remember a surprisingly large proportion of what they see filmed and tend to accept as true what they see on the screen. Those who doubt that Gog, prime minister of the Devil, is bent on capturing the world for Rome, and has the trick nearly turned, have a big surprise coming shortly.

Education Since the World War

The American Civil Liberties Union declares that in the years since the World War more laws have been passed interfering with teaching in

public schools than in all America's previous history; more college professors have been dismissed or disciplined because of their views than in any other similar period in American history; meaningless formal patriotic exercises, flag-saluting and conventional instruction in the Constitution are required by law; special oaths of loyalty to the Constitution, not required of other public servants, are exacted from teachers in twenty states, and in many of them from teachers in private schools as well; history textbooks have been revised to make past history square with today's prejudices; teachers' unions are often opposed, and in some cases outlawed; more student papers and liberal clubs in colleges have been censored than in any similar period.

Byron N. Scott, Democrat, of California, Hearst's home state, thinks he knows where much of the trouble lies. It isn't with the teachers. He said, on the floor of Congress:

This woefully underpaid, overworked, much-maligned group of men and women that has suffered so much from the malicious attacks of William Randolph Hearst and his silly sycophants, both paid and unpaid, has done more to build up the proper concepts of citizenship than the pseudo-patriots will ever be able to tear down.

I think it a whole lot better to praise the school teacher than to pay lip service or to play into the hands of what I consider the greatest menace to democracy and liberty in this country—William Randolph Hearst.

I took an oath to support the Constitution when I started to teach school. I thought it was rather silly then, but that was before Mr. Hearst started his "Red scare, 1935 edition."

Today that oath has become a matter of persecution. Persecution of American citizens at the instigation of William Randolph Hearst, who never acted under the stimulus of a decent motive in his life.

The American Federation of Teachers, at its convention in Philadelphia, in August, urged a boycott of all Hearst newspapers and other media of publicity, following the preamble given below:

Whereas William Randolph Hearst, through his control of numerous agencies of communication, such as newspapers, magazines, movies, news reels and radio, has attempted to pollute the minds of the American people through distortion of facts on all vital matters to such a degree that Senator Norris was led to characterize Hearst papers as 'the sewer system of American journalism', and

Whereas he is an avowed foe of the child labor amendment and is one of the biggest employers of child labor, and

Whereas he has been a constant enemy of academic freedom and of honest and courageous teachers and has been a motivating force in loyalty oath legislation and red riders, and

Whereas he is the bitter enemy of trade union principle and has throughout his career, both as editor and employer, fought all efforts of workers to better their conditions, and has conducted such vicious campaigns to malign and cripple trade union efforts that he was denounced publicly by the late Samuel Gompers, president of A.F. of L., and

Whereas he is the chief proponent of Fascism in this country, as evidenced by his campaign against free speech, his soft pedaling of the Black Legion crimes, his expressed and open admiration of Hitler and Mussolini and their policies, and his use of all the resources at his command for the dissemination of Fascist propaganda; and

Whereas he is the outstanding jingoist of the country and has used his powerful resources in attempts to entangle this country in imperialistic wars; . . .

A Casual Philosopher

A philosopher who prefers to remain unknown casually dashed off the following meditation, and carelessly permitted it to fall into the hands of *The Golden Age*.

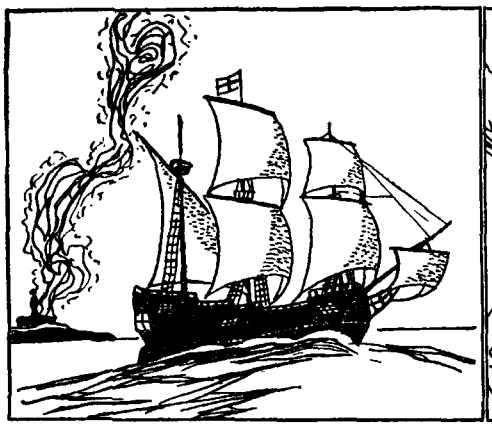
With reference to Catholic and pseudo-Protestant enthusiasts for flag-saluting. To persons trained in the Catholic tradition, whether they are Catholics themselves or not, genuflections, salutes, formal prayers, breast-beating, cross-making and cross-worship, kneeling on the knees and lying on the floor before images, pictures, signs, symbols, mean everything.

The inner convictions, the principles involved, the inharmony of such acts with the commandments of God do not particularly matter to persons so instructed. To them it looks perfectly proper that one who refuses to salute a flag (or a cross, or church building, etc., etc.) should be severely punished. It matters not in the least that one who takes such a stand may have excellent reasons, conscientious scruples and high moral standards.

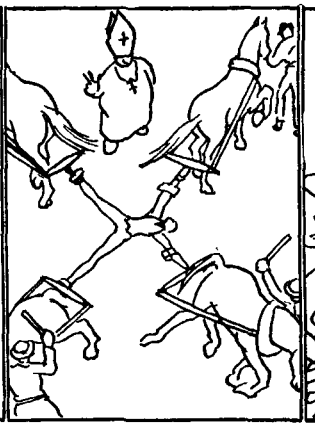
To the person trained in the Catholic tradition and indoctrinated in the Catholic religio-political organization all these things are secondary to gestures, if, indeed, they matter at all. Can we blame them greatly if after having had these views drummed into them from the cradle they object when someone who has a free spirit and sincere heart balks at meaningless attitudes, salutes and postures? Is it right to persecute them for their fixed and probably unalterable inhibitions and prejudices? Certainly not.

Of course, when it comes to letting such persons have any position of responsibility or instruct children, or

(As Rewritten by AMBROGIO MUSSI, not to be confused with Ambrogio Ratti)



1. Da peelagrim, da Hugenot anda da Quake, dey run away froma da clutch ofa da Inquiseesh'n. In America he'sa try to build it up a new nation. He'sa talk abouta da freedom of a conscience and to worship Alamighty God. Butta datta isa heresia, heh heh! Boin'em up onna da stake-a!



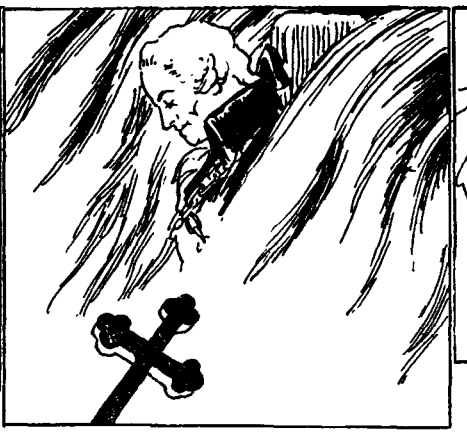
2. Da Nation's grow pooty fast. Da peoplea stilla believa deesa tripe abouta leeberty. He'sa theenk that papa the'sa sleep and he no catcha dem. Ha-hah! Patricka Henry he's a say, "Geeva me leeberty or-a geeva me dett." Ha-ha, and he's a getta da dett weetha eenteresta!!



3. Tommaso Jeff'sonno— to da stake-a! He'sa write da Declarashe ofa Indipendenza. Deesa documento is heretical, anda anti-Cattolico, He'sa makea a fina torch.



4. Da signers ofa da Declarashe of Indipendenza— to da stake-a! Dey become foolish, dey theenka da Cattolica Hierarchia is-a take-a this anti-tyrant stuffa lyina down! Dey make-a fine-a strecta lamp in Citta vaticano.



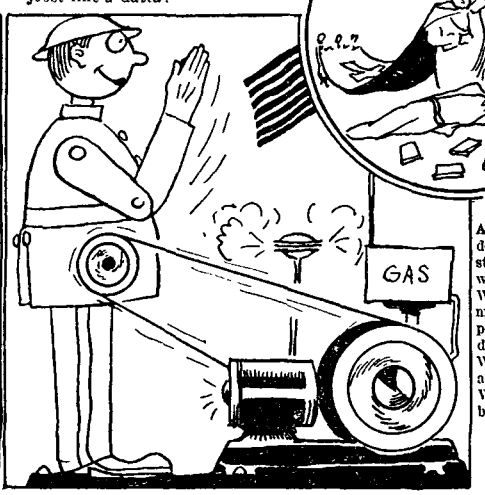
5 To da stake-a witha Giorgio de Wash'! He'sa leada da nation, and he'sa warn againsta da foreign power—hah! Thatsa me! Shoo, Mike! He'sa smells pooty goot as a cinder. Da people leeberty'sa go pf—fpft, joost like-a datta!



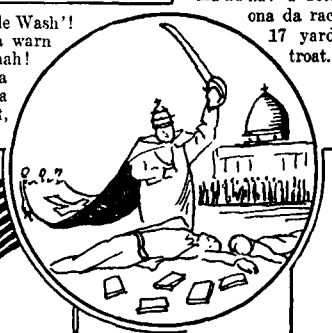
6. Abramo Linco'! He'sa warna da nation against a dark cloud-a from Roma! Ha-ha-ha! I betcha he'sa holla like-a hell ona da rack—anda feela betta witha 17 yards ofa flame down heesa troat.



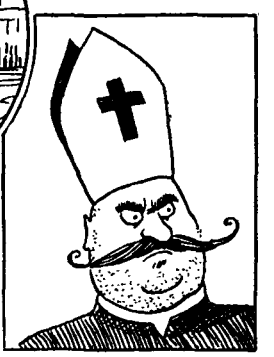
7. Organiza da Black Legione, Amer. Leg., D.A.R., Hearst, etc. Da leeberty she'sa persecute to deatha; da Conscience, She'sa ravish anda dead. Jehovah's witnesses, ha-ha! Dey go to da jail, da torture chambers, da concentrashe campo.



8. Today, da Cattolica Action in U.S., she'sa inventa machina (Pat. Apld. For) to make-a patriotti. Da Leetle Gianta Flag Saluter in every home. You can-a changea da symbols to saluta da Flagga, da sainta, da pope, da Devil, and a Hitler, Mussolina, anda so on. No hava machinea, no saluta da flagga; no saluta da flagga and he'sa go to jail, keeka him outa from school—keela him!



9. Cattolica Action, she'sa do anything stoppa Jehovah witness truth. We no stop at moider! Dees'a people ho pulla da Giorgio De Wash' stuff arounda here. We are da bigga Cheesa.



10. Ambrose Mussi himself, who rewrote this history of the United States, he is so popular that when two page boys were overcome by a foul odor and dropped his twenty-yard train the adoring multitude let it drag in the mud and some of the local boys sat on it and tried to filch a ride. A collection is being "lifted" to put wheels on it.

otherwise exercise their discretion or lack of it in public matters, it would seem that people with at least some measure of sanity would take steps to see that they are excluded, not indeed because of religious convictions, but because their mental conditioning has been such as to make them untrustworthy in matters of real moment.

They cannot be depended upon to judge fairly, impartially and sanely. They cannot be trusted to do right merely for the sake of doing right, or to discern the really important principles that make this nation, or made this nation a really free people. Free people, with balanced judgment and solid principles, cannot afford to entrust matters of public safety and welfare to persons who, however much they are to be pitied (if and when), certainly should not be entrusted with responsibilities which would not be with equal readiness committed to a two-year-old child.

The foregoing is undoubtedly true. The Hierarchy's practices and methods upon its subjects blunt the moral faculties, and are intended to do so. A diligent study of the Scriptures and of all the literature of Jehovah's Kingdom, and of all past history of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and of all its present tendencies and influences in the earth, leaves not one good thing to be said of it. Its influences are wholly bad, wholly corrupt, wholly degrading and demoralizing, and bring, inevitably, poverty, ignorance and ruin in its wake. It would be an offense against God to say a decent thing of it, or of the Devil, its author and general manager.

Fire Extinguishers as Premiums?

An unfriend in Massachusetts sent in a year's subscription for the *G.A.* and then was mean enough to say: "Would it be possible for you to give a fire extinguisher as a premium with the *G.A.* subscription? I find lately that every time a *G.A.* is dropped in the letter box it is so hot that it fills the hall with smoke." Now, what do you suppose is in the head of a man to make him write like that? Nothing?

Returning to a more hopeful and more happy subject, here is a letter enclosing two snapshots of the 22 youngsters at one of the Kingdom Schools.* One of the youngsters is the teacher, indicated by a towering height of perhaps three inches above the tallest pupil; all are smiling and happy; her smile is one of the happiest. The letter, from one of the backers of this school ('way out in an immense big house in the country, far away from every distracting sight or sound), is good to read:

I know you are very busy, but I thought I would write and let you know how everything is coming along with the Kingdom School.* The School will be there again this year. The kiddies can hardly wait. It begins next month on Labor Day. About 5 more pupils will be enrolled.

Your prediction concerning Bro. & Sister Jones' farm (where the school is held) producing abundantly has come true. All their neighbors' tomato plants froze, but not theirs. As a result they do not know what to do with all their produce. Wally buys a lot of it for the store, and then they have other means of selling it, but even so they donated a whole truckload of beans, tomatoes, corn, etc., to the Pioneer Camp at Philadelphia. In fact, their nicest produce went down there.

My sister and I and Sister Jones are papering and painting inside so everything will be housecleaned by school time.

All the children came back last year from school needing reducing exercises, as the food there was so good and plentiful they did not know when to stop eating.

We have as yet found no lawyer to take our case; none with any courage around here, I guess. Been having trouble in our territory and right now have three cases pending.

Am enclosing some pictures taken the last week of school. Expect to have the same teacher. You can hardly tell her from the children. Don't they all look healthy?

And the answer is that they do. Jehovah God is interested in the education of these little folks that in the fall of 1935 so courageously took their stand on His side. Happy is their portion now, and with every prospect that their happiness will continue forever.

---

* In the fall of 1935, in various places, children of Jehovah's witnesses, governed by the Word of God at Deuteronomy 12: 3-5, declined to bow down to or salute any man-made flag. This, which was purely an act of obedience to Jehovah God, and not an act of disrespect to any government or any people, caused their expulsion from school in certain places, and made necessary, on the part of the witnesses, the establishment of so-called "Kingdom Schools", where their children might obtain the rudiments of an education. This letter is in regard to one such school, established in a rural district of eastern Pennsylvania. In this rural district there was one of these sudden outbursts of Roman Catholic flag-waving "patriotism". Members of the school board, including one Hoppes, insisted that the Jones family hereinbefore mentioned must compel their children to salute the flag. Mrs. Jones stood silent for a time and then drew the board member's attention to the fact that in 1917 when he was drafted for service he had hid in the hay and refused to come out even to eat, and had finally got exemption on the ground that he was an experienced farmer and his parents were invalids. For eighteen years thereafter Hoppes worked on a telephone job and both parents had worked on the farm. The Jones children were expelled. This shows the absolute bunk back of this enforced patriotism scheme. The true patriots will mind their own business; the Romanists and sneaks will make a loud noise, for public effect, and for selfish reasons only.

Canada, Ecuador, and In Between

Unhappy Orangemen in Ontario

THE Orangemen of Ontario are unhappy as they see their country rapidly slipping into the grasp of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Cecil W. Armstrong, one of the Orange spokesmen, in an address at Fenwick, Ontario, shows that others besides Jehovah's witnesses are beginning to see something of the conditions now hammering at their doors:

There is now a papal state in Quebec. They ignore the laws of the privy council. They set up their own marriage laws. They arrest our colporteurs for selling Bibles in that state. They throw our Anglican clergy into jail with pickpockets and fingerprint them for preaching the truth. They make dickers with employers who refuse to hire men who are not affiliated with the Catholic labor unions. What do they care for any law that interferes with the program of their church to continue as mistress of all public institutions?

Broun Removes Admiral Fiske's Hide

ADMIRAL FISKE is quoted by Heywood Broun as saying:

And neither can it be denied that war has an exceedingly stimulating influence. . . . The great majority of human beings are not very highly gifted mentally; most of them want to do exactly as they please and resist any kind of discipline, and, therefore, cannot act together.

And then Broun says witheringly (and it must be something terrible to have such a sarcastic pen):

Seemingly, civilization has not advanced sufficiently to take from the dullards their vicious desire for joy and peace. These backward folk want days crowded with happiness and contentment, and not that period of negation known as the zero hour. Dumbly they resist becoming members of those great co-operative groups known as "killed" and "casualties".

Deplorable Conditions in Cuba

A GENTLEMAN in Cuba, writing of the terrible depression there, and its effect on the people, states that it has now become a common practice for the middle classes to use their wives and daughters as bait, to enable them to get employment or income sufficient to keep their homes going.

Chile in Good Shape

CHEER up. Chile is in good shape. There is no unemployment. Extensive public works are under way, and there is a surplus of $10,000,000 in the budget.

Blackowski's Black Eyeski

ON February 16, 1936, Officer Stanley Blackowski, of the town of Irvington, N. J., spied Richard V. Gatter standing on the sidewalk with a copy of *The Golden Age* in his hand. Mr. Blackowski, well instructed, saw "red", and arrested Mr. Gatter as a menace to the town of Irvington, swearing to a complaint that Mr. Gatter was violating the laws of Irvington. Gatter was held in jail for three days for being one of Jehovah's witnesses and having a *Golden Age* in his hand. Even the Irvington court lacked the gall to convict him for that offense, however, and dismissed the case. But that was not the end, as far as Gatter was concerned, who sued Blackowski for damages for malicious prosecution, and, on November 24 last, secured a judgment for the sum of $150 damages. And now Blackowski is wondering how he is going to pay.

Ecuador Indians Tire of Religious Humbug

TIRED of religious humbuggery, being forced by their employer to work overtime and attend mass and perform other so-called "religious acts" in which they had lost interest, eighty workers on the Casmano estate in Ecuador appealed to the government, were awarded $4,000 back pay for the overtime worked, and were told they need not return to the farm where they had too much "religion" and not enough simple justice.

U.S. Flags 5c per Dozen

CHICAGO is excited, temporarily, by the discovery that millions of U.S. flags sold in the United States in honor of Washington's birthday were made in Japan, and could not be made in America for the price, 5c per dozen, at which they were sold. American Legion, D.A.R., Wm. R. Hearst, and other professional patriots, kindly take note. (And Hearst did.)

The Road to Panama

THE road to Panama has been opened provisionally through El Salvador and will soon be fully completed. It won't be long now before a person may travel by automobile all over both continents.

The Last Heard of Frank Hague

THE last heard of Frank Hague (along the latter part of November) he was "resting" at a Catholic sanitarium at Mt. Clemens, Mich.

Flag Saluting

A five-minute talk **(Part 2)** *by Judge Rutherford*

JEHOVAH'S witnesses are those who have agreed to follow in the footsteps of Jesus in obedience to God's law. They diligently comply with the law laid down by Jesus, and willingly render unto the state the things that belong to the state, and to God that which belongs to God. They will not violate any law of the state that is in harmony with God's law. But if the law of the state is in direct violation of God's law they will obey God first and all the time. In doing this they follow exactly the lead of the apostles of Jesus Christ. Those faithful men, in obedience to the Lord's commandment, went about preaching the gospel to the people. The state authority made a law to compel the apostles to cease their preaching. They continued, however, and for that reason were arrested and brought into court. In their defense before the court they said, as recorded in Acts 4:19, and 5:29: "Whether it be right in the sight of God [for us] to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. . . . We ought to obey God rather than men." All true Christians today take that very same stand.

Instead of saluting some worldly flag, and thus ascribing salvation to some earthly power, the true followers of Christ Jesus, including Jehovah's witnesses and the Jonadabs, the great multitude, ascribe salvation to God and Christ. At Revelation seven the great multitude is shown standing approved before the throne of the Lord and saying: "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." And all of Jehovah's witnesses and the angels of heaven are shown as saying, 'Amen: blessing and power be unto God for ever.' The true followers of Christ Jesus have no objection to any person saluting a flag who desires to do so. As for themselves, however, they have undertaken to serve God, and will obey Him. They fulfill their obligation by teaching their children to do likewise. Men have organized nations of the world and, failing or refusing to give heed to God's Word, they have fallen under the influence of the Devil, and therefore it is written, in 1 John 5:19: 'The whole world lies in the power of Satan, the evil one.' Jesus with authority stated that the Devil is the invisible ruler of the world. He said concerning himself: "My kingdom is not of this world." The true followers of Christ Jesus recognize His kingdom as their hope and they must and will obey His law. All persons who ever get life must be obedient to God and Christ. The flags of the nations of earth are not the flags of God and His kingdom, and they ascribe salvation to earthly powers, and to compel such flags to be saluted is compelling persons to violate God's law, which is supreme.

The Lord caused His prophet to propound this question in behalf of those who have agreed to do God's will: 'Shall those which frame mischief by law have fellowship with thee?' Religious organizations that indulge in politics frame unjust laws which work injury to others. Concerning such the Lord God says (Psalm 94:21-23): "They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood. But the Lord is my defense; and my God is the rock of my refuge. And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off."

For centuries Satan has employed religious organizations and the formal practice of religious ceremonies in order to gain complete control of mankind and turn them away from God. The great and final climax is now at hand, in which every person must take one side or the other, and only those who take and hold a firm position on the side of God and His kingdom will receive the blessings of life. Never before have people been in such dire need of the knowledge and understanding of God's Word as at the present time. Jehovah's witnesses, by God's grace, are trying to get this information to the people, and Satan and his agents are doing everything possible to keep the truth from the people. Instead of the schools' giving time and attention to the formalism of flag saluting they should give attention to the study and understanding of God's Word that the children may be guided in the right way. Men must be consistent in order to teach the children honesty. Children, because they love and serve God, refuse to salute the flag, and are severely whipped to make them good citizens. The president of the

United States swears to uphold the Constitution. The Supreme Court decides that he has violated his oath by going contrary to the Constitution. The president denounces the Supreme Court and relegates the Constitution to the "horse and buggy days", and many applaud his action. If his solemn oath will not compel the president to obey the law, how much good will be accomplished by using physical force to compel God-fearing children to salute the flag? Public officials manifest inconsistency, and Rome loves to have it so.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y., are the distributors of these records, and any inquiries concerning them and the manner in which they are used should be addressed to them rather than to the office of *The Golden Age*.]

Pertinent Comment in the Press

WHAT *The Golden Age* has published from the pens of Judge Rutherford and other thoughtful men about compulsory flag-saluting shows the utter nonsense of the whole idea of substituting ceremonies for education. Nevertheless the Roman Hierarchy's idea prevails in many darkened minds. California has numerous examples of this, besides the gentleman, a native of that state, who is proprietor and active director of the world's largest, most sensational and least dependable newspapers. However, Hearst's $220,000,000 fortune cuts a big figure in the world, and many people, to have a share in that fortune, would cheerfully forfeit all respect of their fellow men and all hope of everlasting life itself.

Though California does not, as yet, have any compulsory flag-salute law, yet, in deference to Hearst or the Roman Hierarchy, or other similar influences, children have been expelled for failure to put the United States flag above their obedience to God's Word. Among these was Charlotte Gabrielli, nine, of Sacramento, California.

Judge Peter J. Shields ruled that Charlotte does not have to salute, but qualified his decision by stating that if there was any element of disloyalty to the country or disrespect for the flag, or any political or social purpose was involved in the matter, her action would not be tolerated.

This jumping sidewise encouraged the stupid school officials, and now they say that Charlotte will have to salute anyway, or the great State of California, without any law whatever on the subject, will be so terrified at her presence in the public schools that the doors will be closed when they see her coming. The San Francisco *News* said of Judge Shield's decision:

Shakespeare's Dogberry could not do worse than that.

Has Judge Shield's ever heard of another provision in the State Constitution guaranteeing freedom of speech?

No Nazi could go farther than Judge Shield's implication that if little Charlotte Gabrielli had other grounds than adherence to a religious sect for refusing to salute the flag, the state would crack down on her.

There is an explicit denial of the essential American idea of freedom in what Judge Shields says.

And what a craven concession to the mob is his dictum that saluting the flag "is a very admirable exercise to which our people have long been devoted"!

Free men will fight for the flag and what it stands for so long as it stands for freedom. Only potential slaves will salute it by law.

"The Best Antidote"

Attorney Ernest Besig, Sacramento, California, urging that Charlotte Gabrielli be not expelled for refusal to salute the flag, said to the superintendent of the city schools:

If there is anything dangerously seditious in having such strong religious convictions, it is possible that the best antidote rests in having the student continue the public school education to which she is entitled.

For sheer cleverness it would be hard to beat or to match that statement.

The following is a true copy of a document filed at Atwater, California, spelled and punctuated like the original:

Resolution atdoped by the board of Trustee of Jordan school at a meeting of Said board Feb. 18-1936. Resolve that including the Flag as part of The course of study is a reasonable requirement under section 1.20 of school code, and that this board has this day (Feb 18-1936) Suspended Anna Baker from school until such time as she cares to conduct her self in a proper manner, including sulting The Flag and repeating The Leagion to this country. your TRouly,

J R Atkins J D Lamme Fras M. Barrett Clerk.

If Mr. Barrett is a graduate of the school from which Anna was expelled, congratulations are in order on her expulsion.

The Lodi (Calif.) *News-Sentinel,* March 6, 1936, had an eight-column scarehead, clear across the top of the page, reading, "Lodi Schools Expel Communists," referring to the bravery shown by school officials who, under pressure of Roman Catholic representatives of the American Legion, expelled a boy of 10 and two little girls of 8 and 9 years of age from the public schools of that city. The children were children of Jehovah's witnesses, neither they nor their parents having the slightest interest in communism in any form. The next day the same paper contained a short article in which the chairman of the board of education expressed regret that an attempt was being made to deprive little children of an education, which would seem to be a proper attitude for anybody to have, and especially a chairman of a board of education. Principal Leroy Nichols and the American Legion now share between them all the glory of depriving little folks of an education because they could not conscientiously salute the flag.

Idaho is getting the fever of imbecility also. Mrs. Fred Heywood, of that state, in the *Country Home* magazine for August, 1936, said:

> Two young boys have been expelled from school here, and their reinstatement is denied unless they will go through the formal drill of saluting the flag. Their objection is based on purely religious conviction, not on any lack of patriotism. . . .
>
> Saluting the flag will not change a man an iota if he is not so inclined. During the war I noticed that the loudest patriots and lustiest flag-wavers were those farthest away from the trenches.

When the Craze Hit Chicago

When the craze hit Chicago it went to the heads of some of the politicians and others whose whole idea of patriotism is whooping things up and shooting things up and drinking plenty of dead rats extracts and Peoria products in between. Accordingly they were for denying Beverly Buffington her diploma, but wiser counsels prevailed. The Omaha *Herald* said on this:

> Threatened with the loss of her eighth grade diploma because she didn't participate in a flag-saluting ceremony in her school, Beverly Buffington of Maywood, Ill., dried her tears and said:
>
> "It would make me feel bad, of course, if they did not give me a diploma, but if I saluted the flag it would not mean anything. I would be a hypocrite."

There out of the mouth of a child is a very simple and eloquent reply to the busybodies who insist on tormenting little folk over a matter which runs counter to the precepts of their religion. It ought to be a satisfying answer, but it won't be, because strong within us is the passion to compel others to think as we think, do as we do.

In Beverly's case there is not even any law which requires flag saluting in schools. Fortunately she cannot be deprived of the right of public education. But because her religious faith is in a minority in her community those in authority can humiliate and distress her by setting her apart from the other children of her class because there is a stronger element there of which they are fearful.

All the rumpus over this little girl was started with the complaint of an American Legion member. That is a kind of persecution which this great organization should discountenance. It would be doing a great work if it undertook to impress upon its membership the difference between real and spurious patriotism.

Louis Rosin, Chicago, asked to write an essay, concluded that he knew of a subject that would be interesting; and it surely was. Louis is nine years old. He said, in effect:

> I read in the paper that a boy did not salute the flag because he took his stand on Jehovah's side, and that is why I am not saluting the flag.

The next morning his male teacher told him to put his hand "Up, up, up", but Louis said, "I can't," and showed the teacher Exodus 20:4, 5. The teacher was very angry and sent the little lad on to the principal for punishment. The principal, a noble-minded man, said to Louis:

> Oh yes, I got *The Golden Age.* I know about this. You tell your teacher you like the flag, but God is above all and that is why you are not saluting. I don't believe in making a mountain out of a molehill.

And now Louis stays in the dressing room while the others go through their ceremonies, but the angels watch over him and his heart is happy in the belief that he is doing something to the honor of God's name. And don't you think he is?

In Illinois a teacher asked a little girl, of seven years, "Why don't you salute the flag?" and got the reply, "We serve only Jehovah." The teacher then asked, "Did you learn that in church?" and the child answered, "No, we don't go to church." The teacher acknowledged afterward that she was completely taken off her feet by such intelligent answers from one so young. When the mat-

ter came to the superintendent he said, "I think this flag-saluting business is a lot of nonsense, anyway," and reduced it at once to a minimum for all the pupils.

Said I. T. Smutz, of Illinois:

An incident happened here recently, relative to saluting the flag, which shows what good common sense will do. As the school assembled one morning, the teacher announced, "Tomorrow morning we will take up the saluting of the flag." At the noon hour one of the children of Jehovah's witnesses went home for lunch, and when she returned to school she had one of the *Loyalty* booklets. She took the booklet up and handed it to the teacher, who looked at it and said, "I will read it this afternoon." She read it during school hours. The next morning when school assembled she said, "In place of saluting the flag this morning, we will repeat the Lord's Prayer." Since then, everything is going on in order and harmony. Massachusetts papers, please copy. Massachusetts teachers, please read, come west and grow up with the people, and see America first.

Triumph of the Mean, in Maryland

Maryland has its share of nincompoop patriots the same as other states, and at Oxon Hill, Md., four children of Jehovah's witnesses were expelled by a school board that functioned through fear of local influence of the American Legion. The Baltimore *Evening Sun,* one of the best-edited newspapers in the United States, said, in part:

In Maryland last week certain children of the same sect also refused to salute the flag. To date the only officials of the State of Maryland who have acted are the school authorities. Their action was to remove the children from the school assembled, where the salute is rendered, and, far from uttering raving denunciations, the principal, William T. Jobe, said:

> "These are all very nice people. The children are among the highest IQ students we have. They are all intelligent and among the best families we have here."

Then by way of showing the parents' disposition to co-operate with the school, he mentioned the fact that they had recently given an ice box to the home economics department. Why did the Prince Georges County school board ruthlessly enforce the law in this case? Why did numbers of people start an agitation demanding that the board act ruthlessly?

The answer is that we have in Maryland, as elsewhere, a certain proportion of people with sadistic tendencies, people whose greatest joy in life is making trouble for others. Most of these belong to a low type of humanity. They revel in any opportunity to harass their betters. They are always seeking a law to compel superior people to conform to their own ideas, which are nearly always idiotic ideas.

The notion that you can beat patriotism into children is one of the most idiotic ever evolved by feeble brains. Nevertheless, it has been allowed to prevail in the Maryland Legislature, with the result that the Free State today stands shamed as a Commonwealth that has permitted one of the ideas of the vicious and silly to be written into its laws.

Captain John Murphy, Boston, got his name in the Boston *Globe,* May 11, 1936, as a result of a Mother's Day oration to the Michael J. Perkins Post of the American Legion. The subject of his address was an attack upon the children of Jehovah's witnesses who for conscientious reasons refuse to bow down to any flag. Captain Murphy is a patriot and admits it publicly. It was good of the *Globe* to give him a half column. Now his glory will go to the ends of the earth in *The Golden Age.*

The people of Massachusetts are long-suffering and licked. Two valued teachers, Professor Arthur C. Lane, widely known geologist, resigned from Tufts College on account of the teachers' oath law, and Dr. Earle M. Winslow, leading economist, and adviser of the governor of Massachusetts, resigned from the same college for the same reason.

The Asbury Park (N.J.) *Evening Press* says of the incident at Secaucus, N.J., where two of the little folks of Jehovah's witnesses were expelled, and the state commissioner of education upheld the expulsion:

But what kind of a law is it that denies American children the right to a free education because they refuse to go through a perfunctory flag salute? Were there any possibility that patriotism could be encouraged by forcing children to raise their hand in salute of the flag we would have no objection to it. But as the Secaucus incident illustrates, compulsion provokes bitterness rather than patriotism. It is the weapon of dictators and tyrants; not an agency of democracy. It may produce synthetic loyalty, but it cannot instill into children the spontaneous and sincere patriotism that has been characteristic in this country.

It seems that the school authorities in New Jersey have approached the problem created by the refusal of two little girls to salute the flag in the least intelligent way that could be devised. —Nashville *Tennesseean.*

Honest Men Among the Crooks

As a result of a stand for the banner of truth and love by two children in a New Mexico school,

the principal was so much impressed that she had all the flags in the schoolroom taken down. All really intelligent people can see that the constant flaunting of the flag everywhere and on all occasions really cheapens it.

An Ohio subscriber's child of 13, called to account for failure to salute the flag, gave each teacher in the school a *Loyalty* booklet, and there has not been any flag saluting in that school since the booklets were placed. All that is necessary is that honest and intelligent people once see the issue.

Principal David W. Robinson, of Bayonne, N. J., is a man with some common sense. When two fine boys, sons of Jehovah's witnesses, conscientiously refused to salute the flag, he merely barred them from all patriotic exercises in the school, but took no further disciplinary action against them, on the ground that the New Jersey State constitution specifies that the freedom of conscience and worship of its citizens shall not be infringed.

Self-appointed censors over America's schools stand rebuked by the National Education Association, whose militant convention in Portland, Oregon, bristled with speech after speech assailing enemies of free teaching.

Said Frank Miles, editor of the *Iowa Legionnaire* and spokesman for the American Legion, as reported in the Indianapolis *Times:*

Americanism does not consist in throwing children into jail because they might fail to salute the flag. And neither does Americanism consist of enforcing compulsory oaths of loyalty upon any class of citizens. Tremendous efforts are being made to deceive educators into thinking that we are trying to militarize the schools.* The most often repeated charge is that the Legion is trying to curb academic freedom. May I assure you that although once in a while a post or an individual legionnaire may object to something or other in a school, the Legion is interested chiefly in helping teach children how to think. I have yet to know a teacher of the thousands of my acquaintance who I thought was a raging red.

Alive to Privileges in Oregon

Jehovah's witnesses in Oregon think that when God created man with brains He had the thought the man might once in a while make use of them to good advantage. One of them sent in some clippings regarding the National Educators' Convention at Portland, and writes interestingly:

By the Lord's grace His people in this locality had a marvelous privilege in this connection. I went to the auditorium, looked up the gentleman in charge of arrangements, and tried to have him let me put on an electrical transcription for half an hour previous to one of their regular meetings. He declined. The next morning twelve of the friends stationed themselves around the main entrance and other exits, and as soon as their meeting was over the sound car was ready with "Saluting the Flag". As the crowds surged out the judge's voice rang out clear as crystal, and 949 *Loyalty* booklets were placed. One woman called the police, but they never showed up. One man remarked, "Oh, that's the Rutherford outfit"; and his companion answered, "Yes, and they are O.K. They harm nobody and do a good work." There were quite a number of nuns in attendance; they received the *Loyalty* booklet also. I also saw the principal of a grammar school who ordered me out when I left with him the marked copies of *The Golden Age* on the flag-saluting issue. At that time he wanted to know who this outfit was. I told him, "Jehovah's witnesses." As he went to write it down he took his pencil and said, "How do you spell 'Jehovah'?" I asked him if he did not know how to spell the name of God, and three or four children of about twelve years of age tittered. Is it any wonder that "Christendom" is falling, with billy goats like that trying to teach the children?

Three little girls, Marilyn Perrenoud, eight, Hazel Simmons, ten, and Ruth Ann Wade, nine, of their own accord decided they could not worship the flag, at Silver Lake schoolhouse, near Seattle, Washington. The principal of the school admitted to reporters that the children were "good students in every other respect" and that "the little girls don't make any actual disturbance. They just stand silently during the flag salute with their hands down at their sides". And yet attempts are being made to commit these innocent children to a so-called "reform school".

Periodically the American people are heartened by the discovery of some true American in the office of a judge. This happened recently in the state of Washington. The wild-eyed flag-wavers and breast-beaters caused the expulsion of two children of Jehovah's witnesses from the public schools. Then they undertook to extend this *Equus asinus* policy by having the children taken away from their parents. Superior Judge

* According to official records 4,575,597 men served in the World War and 3,700,000 of them could never be persuaded into joining the Legion at all, while, of those that did join, about 200,000 thought better of it and quit. Moreover, if there was absolute unity in the Legion itself in imposing flag-saluting foolishness on all the rest of America, the total membership of 800,000 is actually less than two-thirds of one percent of the people of the country, and the other 99.37 percent are still here, and still to be reckoned with.

Campbell found the children "orderly and well-behaved" and "receiving good moral training", and refused to go along with the half-baked fanatics who are pushing the country headlong into Fascism and into the arms of the pope.

American Common Sense on the Job

To give you an idea of how sorely England was troubled we can mention in passing that the pesky malcontents who caused England to take so drastic a step spent all their time marching up one side of England and down the other, rebelling at established rule, refusing to fight, refusing to salute the king or his colors and expressing the weirdest religious beliefs to support their unpatriotism that any Englishman ever heard.

Naturally England couldn't have such goings-on. The blood of any patriotic Englishman simmered in fine fury at the very idea. The American Legion boys of that day just went stark, staring nuts every time they thought of it. Finally they got the king—George III, it was—to ship them all to a faraway place called America and the first thing these Quakers and Methodists and Lutherans did on landing was to draw up a code guaranteeing everybody the right to worship and think and vote exactly as he wanted to.—Hollywood (Calif.) *Citizen and News.*

Do you gentlemen realize how far we are going with this silly legislation, demanding oaths from teachers?

Do you think you can make a man a patriot by forcing him to sign an oath?

Do you think you can assuage the pains of an empty stomach by making the sufferer salute the flag? Do you think you can make a school child understand why he did not have any breakfast, why he has to be hungry, why he has not decent clothes, why his father does not have a job, why his mother cries continually, why he is cold, by making him salute and pledge allegiance to the flag?—Byron Scott, Congressman from California, in an address in the House of Representatives.

Are the foundations of the republic shaken when some spindle-legged, freckled-faced, cock-eyed little boy will not salute the flag? Yet children in some places have been expelled from the schools because they obeyed their parents, who had taught them that they were pleasing God and abstaining from idolatry when they did not raise eye or hand to the Stars and Stripes. Is there any better place for such youngsters than an American public school, where they can learn the history of their country and why they should respect the flag?—Charles Woodward, in San Francisco *News.*

Real Public Opinion

Brutal force to compel children to violate their conscience and religious conviction (be the cause right or wrong) belongs to the Dark Ages and should be obnoxious to every true American who respects the Constitution that gave to us and our children religious freedom.

It is of no importance if a few immature children refuse to salute our flag, but when our public servants disregard our children's constitutional right to worship God according to their own conscience, then every good and honest citizen should stop, look and listen to the danger signals and promptly remove such atrocious servants from public office.—M. V. R., in Tampa (Fla.) *Morning Tribune.*

In *The Literary Digest* Duane Magill, of Grand Junction, Colorado, brings up what he says is "the definition of a patriot which was so popular a few seasons ago: 'A patriot is a man who is eager to give your life for his country.'"

Show me a member of a patriotic group who waves the flag and shouts the Star Spangled Banner louder than his neighbor, and I'll show you a man who was drafted in the last World War.

Years of newspaper work have taught me that the men who went of their own volition never brag about their bravery, and contend that they will never go again. Men who wallowed in mud and blood never talk about it.—Los Angeles *East Side Journal.*

Rhode Island celebrates this year the 300th anniversary of its founding. To its existence as a separate state rather than as a part of Massachusetts, Rhode Island is indebted to Roger Williams and his fight and flight for religious liberty.

Massachusetts, because it didn't like his religious convictions, chased him out. Rhode Island got him. Now Rhode Island, there she stands.

Massachusetts is still persecuting people for their religious faith. It would be a grateful and gracious act for Rhode Island to make itself a haven for the persecuted Massachusetts folk.

What is Rhode Island waiting for?—Miami *Daily News.*

Thompson Machine Guns for French Fascists

THE London *Referee,* by its Paris correspondent, claims that in the past few weeks Germany has smuggled into the hands of French Fascists thousands of Thompson machine guns, tear-gas bombs, guns, rifles and revolvers, looking to the day when the Fascist fight for control of France will take place.

French Soldiers Get a Pay Boost

FRENCH soldiers have been given a boost of their pay. No longer will they get a beggarly 1½c a day. Their pay has been doubled. Hereafter they can look the munition makers in the face realizing that they are the proud possessors of 3c for every day they work.

A Fort on the Jungfrau

NOT to be outdone in foolishness, the Swiss government is erecting a fort on the top of the Jungfrau, 13,669 feet above sea level. The supposed use of the fort is to enable gunners to shoot at airplanes that try to invade the country by air.

Fascist Progress Slow in France and Spain

AT THE moment the progress of Fascism in France and Spain seems slow. The will to seize the government is present in both places, but the common people distrust the prime movers. In France the Fascists claim to have 10,000 secret arms depots (five of these were found in a single day), but the French people are not with them.

1,000 U.S. Soldiers Still in France

IT IS interesting to know that 1,000 U.S. soldiers who fought in the World War are still stranded in France and unable to return to America without governmental assistance.

Valera's Cost to Ireland

MR. W. T. COSGRAVE, one-time president of the Irish Free State, calls attention to the fact that in his extreme desire to separate himself and Ireland from all things British Mr. de Valera, the present president, has added £10,000,000 to taxation, making it now at the highest level it has ever been, unemployment has increased, agriculture has been reduced to ruin, the senate has been abolished, and the state has been reduced to the category of a third-rate state.

Scotch-Irish in Every Camp

THE American Revolution was largely financed and largely soldiered by Scotch-Irish Protestants. The Roman Catholic Irish were a negligible quantity in the original thirteen states. Half the American army were Scotch-Irish from the north of Ireland. The Sullivans that captured the fort of William and Mary in New Hampshire were Scotch-Irish members of the Congregational church.

Ireland Moves Dictatorshipward

THE Irish Free State abolished its senate May 29, and did it, according to President de Valera, for fear of the people themselves—fear of democracy; in other words, Ireland has gone Fascist and the people are living in terror of their government, as is true in so many other countries.

The Jail of Tralee, Ireland

A NEW use has been found for a jail at Tralee, Ireland. When the prison was abandoned a year ago for lack of culprits, several families, totaling 70 persons, moved in and now refuse to move out. Legal action has been taken to compel them to pay rent.

Denmark's Proposed Great Bridges

WITH most of the rest of the world foolishly throwing away the wealth of the people by investments in the products of the International Murderers, Denmark sets a good example in the other direction by considering a vast plan for connecting its various islands by highway bridges which may even extend to Sweden. The bridges, if built, will cost about $100,000,000 and employ 12,000 men for ten years.

Foxes in Denmark

FOXES have been overrunning Denmark in such numbers that it was necessary to organize corps of hunters to run them down.

More Harm than Good

WE INCLINE to believe that such arbitrary measures as the Teachers' Oath law and the Flag Salute law do quite as much harm as good. In fact, more. It is further quite easy to believe that most of the opponents of such legislation are infinitely better patriots than the advocates thereof.—Lowell (Mass.) *Courier and Citizen.*

Austria, Italy, Egypt, Ethiopia

Wondering When the Time Will Be Up

SPEAKING for the Italian nation General Ameglio, addressing the natives of the Dodecanese islands, in the Aegean sea, seized by Italy at the opening of the Italo-Turkish war in 1912, said: "I assure you most emphatically that after the termination of the Italo-Turkish war these islands, temporarily occupied by Italy, will receive an autonomous system of government similar to that of Samos, and the Turk will return no more. This I say as a general and a Christian, and you must consider my words as words of the Gospel." Today, after twenty-four years, Italy retains a firm hold upon the Dodecanese islands and the Greeks wonder when the time will be up and they shall have their islands back.

Brave Italian at Ovada

WITH the bursting of the 100-foot-high dam impounding the waters of Lake Orsiglieto, in Italy, the towns and cities in its path were buried under waters fifteen feet deep, for a distance of twenty-five miles in length by two miles in width. More than a thousand people were drowned. At Ovada, in the path of the torrent one mechanic singlehandedly saved a family of seven from a rooftop. With a rope lashed around his waist he swam twenty yards through the heaving waters and returned seven times, each time bringing one person with him.

Italy and Egypt Taking No Chances

ITALY and Egypt are taking no chances. Two barbed-wire fences fifteen feet apart, and each higher than a man, prevent any person from passing between Egypt and Libya without a permit. The only exception is at Ramla, where the water for both the Egyptian and Libyan troops is 60 feet inside Egyptian territory. Once a week the Italian troops are permitted to come to the well and draw the water they will need for the next seven days.

A Fake Admired for 62 Years

IN 1873 Enrico Penelli, Italian sculptor, made a sarcophagus; his brother Pietro broke it to pieces and buried it, to give it the appearance of antiquity. In due time it was dug up and sold to the British Museum, where for 62 years it has been regarded with favor as a great work of art. It has just been removed and its fake origin admitted.

Motu Proprio

THE *Motu Proprio* decree, issued by Pius X, creates a favored status for the clergy of the Roman Catholic organization. It threatens with excommunication any Roman Catholic who without the consent of the higher ecclesiastical "authorities" dares to bring any priest or other ecclesiastic before the civil courts. While this decree is not officially recognized in American courts, it does indirectly affect those judges, and they are legion, who are more or less under the influence of Roman Catholic associations. It has been repeatedly observed how eager such judges are to cater to Roman Catholics, and particularly priests. Jehovah's witnesses appearing before such judges have absolutely no show whatever. The "trials" are invariably farces.

Demonism at Cosenza, Italy

THE demons are certainly working this Good Friday business overtime. At Cosenza, Italy, a nun bleeds profusely from her forehead every Good Friday, and has done so for twelve years. This is the work of demons, calculated to hold the ignorant and superstitious in bondage to Rome. It is not of God, but of the Devil; it dishonors God and honors the Devil, and the church of the Devil, and the instruments of the Devil.

Decimating the Ethiopians

THE business of decimating the Ethiopians is well under way. By the middle of May 1,500 had been arrested in Addis Ababa; many of these were shot in groups of 40 or 50, some of the victims not even knowing why it was done. They had but three days to surrender their arms after the Italian army occupied the city, and many of them did not know of the order until they were arrested and executed.

Death for Socialists in Austria

A LITTLE while ago Austria was governed by the Socialists, but since the Roman Hierarchy seized power 27 men and women who are still Socialists were tried for high treason, which, theoretically, is punishable with death. Vienna now has a monument, the shell holes in the Karl Marx-Hof commemorating the government's murder of men, women and children for living in a socialistic apartment house.

Turks Will Bridge Bosporus

OF GREAT interest to all mankind is the fact that the Turks will bridge the Bosporus. Three great German concerns, the Krupps, the Duesseldorf Steel Works and the Augsburg-Neunberg Engineering Works, will supply materials and assist in the construction. The Germans are rapidly getting their Mittel-Europa scheme again in working condition.

Moslems Abandon Friday

MOSLEMS abandoned Friday as their holy day or sabbath. They did this because it left them only four days of the week in which to work when they had a sabbath on Friday, the Christians had a sabbath on Sunday, and the Jews still continued to observe the day they have always observed, Saturday.

A Lesson in Police Procedure

EIGHT men were charged in Turkey with plotting to kill Mustafa Kemal Ataturk. The police said they had confessed. When arraigned in court they all pleaded not guilty and said their confessions had been obtained by torture. Wonderful how fast the Turks are learning Western ways.

Flag Salute in Turkey

HOW rapidly the Devil is swinging the whole world into line with his present policies. In the month of January, in Turkey, it was decided to worship the Turkish flag in schools on Monday and Saturday of each week. The saluting will be done to the strain of "patriotic" hymns.

Nervousness in France and Turkey

NOT certain just what Italy will do in event of war in the Mediterranean, there recently were air-raid drills in both Toulon and Istanbul.

Sniffing War Stimulates "Honesty"

GREECE is expecting war with Italy, as a result of her alliance with Britain, and, having a hunch that money or its equivalent will be a good thing in such an emergency, and that it might be a good idea to have some credit with one of the world's leading bankers, has offered to pay the United States 35 percent of the agreed interest on her four-percent loan of 1929.

Greece's Token Payment

GREECE'S token payment of $152,544 to the United States, as 35 percent of the interest due in 1935, does not entitle her to borrow any more funds in this country. The only European borrowing nation that can legally do this is Finland, which paid in full.

Prevalence of Malaria in Greece

MALARIA is so prevalent in Greece that, although the total population is but one-third of one-percent of that of the earth, it consumes ten percent of the quinine crop of the whole world.

No More Veils in Albania

KING ZOG, of Albania, has made it a penal offense to sell a veil to a woman in Albania.

Desperate Conditions in Hungary

REFERRING to the desperate conditions in Hungary Alexander Garbai, one-time president of the country but now in exile, has been traveling America explaining that half of Hungary is owned by 9,000 families and 8,000,000 common people are helpless and hopeless. Peasants work for less than 20c a day. Children under nine are so undernourished that they have no strength to attend school. Evicted people live in caves along the Danube. There are villages so poor that no family dares to have more than one child. Prices are controlled by the government. Everything is run by soldiers. There is no freedom of speech or of assembly, and no secret ballot.

Estonia Survived the Fuehrer Fever

ESTONIA had a spell of "Der Fuehrer" fever now raging over the world. The propaganda minister, one Oidermaa, before an audience of 10,000, announced the definite abolition of the democratic and parliamentary system, stating that the country would thereafter be run by corporations, Fascist style. Newspapers were even forbidden to mention the names of political parties. No political meetings of any sort could be held. Only one party could organize, etc. But after a very few months the people voted 3 to 1 for a return to democracy, and will try once more getting along without any dictator.

Temperatures at Various Altitudes

AT Novosibirsk, Russia, a balloon was sent aloft with instruments only, to a height of twenty-six miles, the greatest height above the earth ever attained. At the ground the temperature was 25½ degrees above zero; at seven miles up it was 63½ degrees below zero; and after that it gradually became warmer until at the summit it was only 38 degrees below zero.

Great Canals Building in Russia

RUSSIA is building some canals which promise to be of great value. The Volga and Don rivers are being connected; this will make Moscow an inland seaport. The Black and Caspian seas will be connected by a canal more than 400 miles long, greatly facilitating shipments to all the world from the Baku oil fields.

Material Wages in Russia

IT IS claimed that the average monthly wage in Russia, measured in purchasing power, is $8.50, which, critics say, is not much when one reflects that in the United States last year the average relief payment was something over $28 per month per family.

Czar's Victims Buried Alive

SUBWAY workers in Moscow came across the bodies of eight victims of Czar Ivan the Terrible who were buried alive. They were found in a standing position. Makes one glad to know Ivan is dead, too.

Sensible Railway Construction in Iran

IN THE land of Iran, formerly called Persia, a railroad is being constructed from the Caspian sea to the Persian gulf, without borrowing any money. This railway, which cannot be less than 500 miles, but will probably be nearer 1,000, is being built a few miles every year, from revenues provided by sales taxes on sugar and tea. New schools are being opened in every section of the country.

Persia Trying to Unload the Priests

REALIZING that the priests are her biggest burden, biggest drawback and biggest curse, Persia is segregating them in two cities. Not long ago, for inciting an uprising against adoption of modern dress for men, one of the priests had his head removed.

15,000,000 May Die in Szechwan

IT IS feared that 15,000,000 may die in Szechwan province, China, where tree bark, roots and grasses have been destroyed for human food and there is nothing left upon which humans may subsist. Meantime the Christian (?) nations are all arming with the hope of creating among themselves still worse conditions, if they can.

Catholic Action in China

LO PA HONG, wealthy Chinese of Shanghai, and president of the Catholic Action Society of China, has been appointed the pope's private valet of the Sword and Cape, whatever that is.

Japanese Warriors Less Belligerent

THE insurrection in Japan, intended to give the militarists greater control of the government, actually worked out in the opposite direction. The two principal fire-eaters among the generals were retired from control of the army, and moderates were put in their places.

Distribution of Wealth in Japan

IN Japan 60 percent of the wealth is in the hands of one percent of the population and three-fourths of the people are living on less than half what would be considered a decent standard of living.

Protestantism Dead in Australia

IN Port Pirie, Australia, an Anglican clergyman said to one of Jehovah's witnesses that he would not want to read Judge Rutherford's book *Riches* because his position and that of his fellow clergymen incline toward the Roman Catholic position. The same letter explains that air-mail rates are still in excess of rates by slower mails, *The Golden Age* having been misinformed on this subject when it published the supposed information that Australia is the first country in the world whose air rates on letters are the same as ordinary postal rates. The air rate for mail in Australia is 3d. (6c) for the first half ounce and 3d. for each additional half ounce.

Deaths from Smallpox in Australia

IN Australia less than one percent of the infants are vaccinated nowadays; for with better sanitation smallpox has become extinct. There have been but five deaths from smallpox in Australia in ten years.

Christ Dieth No More

THE Bible contains "wonderful words of life". "The gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23) "Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures." (1 Corinthians 15:3) Jesus himself said, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell [the grave] and of death." (Revelation 1:18) "The death that he died, he died unto [with respect to] sin once for all: but the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God." (Romans 6:10, *A.R.V.*, margin) It is as a result of the death of Christ Jesus that the world receives life, "whosoever will." (Revelation 22:17) It is because of this fact that Jesus gave utterance to the figurative expressions which we find in John 6:35, 47-58, 63:

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

In this connection the interpretation which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy places upon these words should be considered. While the Hierarchy resents the discussion of its doctrines by those who do not agree with her, this attitude is wholly unreasonable and intolerant. The Hierarchy does not refrain from pointing out that it disagrees with the teachings of other bodies; and so it should, to be even a little fair in its dealings, extend the same right to others with respect to its teachings. But whether it resents or tolerates such discussion, it is entirely in order for anyone to weigh the teachings of the Roman church in the light of the Scriptures.

The "Catholic" Interpretation

In the *Catechism* "prepared and enjoined by the third plenary council of Baltimore", the following is set forth with regard to the meaning of the words of Jesus above quoted (though these are not directly referred to):

Q. What is the Holy Eucharist?

A. The Holy Eucharist is the Sacrament which contains the body and blood, soul and divinity, of our Lord Jesus Christ under the appearances of bread and wine.

Q. Is Jesus Christ whole and entire both under the form of bread and under the form of wine?

A. Jesus Christ is whole and entire both under the form of bread and under the form of wine.

Q. Did anything remain of the bread and wine after their substance had been changed into the substance of the body and blood of our Lord?

A. After the substance of the bread and wine had been changed into the substance of the body and blood of the Lord there remained only the appearances of bread and wine.

Q. What is the Mass?

A. The Mass is the unbloody sacrifice of the body and blood of Christ.

Q. Is the Mass the same sacrifice as that of the Cross?

A. The Mass is the same sacrifice as that of the Cross.

Q. Is there any difference between the sacrifice of the Cross and the sacrifice of the Mass?

A. Yes; the manner in which the sacrifice is offered is different. On the Cross Christ really shed His blood and was really slain; in the Mass there is no real shedding of blood nor real death, because Christ can die no more; but the sacrifice of the Mass, through the separate consecration of the bread and the wine, represents His death on the Cross.

Obvious Contradictions

The foregoing statements with regard to the mass and the death of Christ not only are wholly contrary to the teachings of God's Word, but are self-contradictory. A casual study of them reveals the assertions that the "mass" is the same as the sacrifice of the cross, that it is different, that at each "mass" Christ is sacrificed again, that He dieth no more, that it is a real sacrificial death, and that it is not a real death, but only a representation.

The fact that this "sacrifice" is called an "unbloody sacrifice" should be particularly noted. The Scriptures state that "without shedding of blood is no remission" (Hebrews 9:22); hence the mass is valueless as a means of atonement or cleansing, inasmuch as there is no real shedding of blood nor real death.

The last-quoted statement comes nearer to the truth, as regards the significance of the bread and wine which Jesus designated as the symbols of His sacrificial death. They are representations. However, the show and ceremony, as well as the manner of celebrating "mass", are a far cry from the simple emblems which Christ employed to give His disciples an appreciation of what His sacrifice would mean to them.

Where the Lord's supper is mentioned, in 1 Corinthians 11:23-26, it is clearly stated that it was to be observed "in remembrance" of Him and His sacrifice. In so stating Paul was consistent, for he it was that also declared, "Christ, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him." (Romans 6:9) Nor could Christ die again; for, "As the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself." In other words, Christ, because of His faithfulness to Jehovah, received the gift of immortality. He is alive for evermore. Obviously the doctrine of the "mass" is false, and wholly contrary to the teachings of God's own Word.

The Simple Truth

Notice, too, the conclusiveness of the following inspired words of Paul:

> Christ having come a high priest of the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands [as in the Roman church], that is to say, not of this creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in ONCE FOR ALL into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. . . . For Christ entered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own . . . but now ONCE . . . hath he been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.—Hebrews 9:11, 12, 24-26, *A.R.V.*

Then, in the tenth chapter, it is pointed out that the sacrifices of animals could not take away sin; for if they could, they would not have ceased to be offered. Further, it is stated that Christ was made flesh in order to accomplish God's will in the redemption of the race. "By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all," and "when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, [he] sat down on the right hand of God". Christ "needeth not daily, as those [Jewish] high priests, to offer up sacrifice, for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did *once,* when he offered up himself".—Hebrews 10:10, 12, *A.R.V.;* 7:27.

It seems almost as if the Word of God anticipated the deflection which is observed in the "mass"; for the words of the apostle in Hebrews so fully and completely manifest its fallacy. In addition to the passages already mentioned, there is the striking statement, "Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own; else must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world." (Hebrews 9:25, 26, *A.R.V.*) Certain it is that the repetitious and false sacrifice of the "mass" is exposed as a complete denial of the all-sufficient and ever-efficacious offering of the Lord Jesus Christ ONCE FOR ALL.

Bible-Reading Not Encouraged

It is a notorious fact that Catholics do little Bible-reading, even when they are not actually prohibited from reading the Bible, as is the case in most countries. What would be the effect upon the minds of any of these if they came across statements as definite, unequivocal and pointed as these which have been quoted from the Scriptures? Undoubtedly the result would be perplexity if an attempt were made to harmonize them with the teachings of the priests on the subject. Taken at their obvious value, the result would be release from the superstitious and idolatrous doctrine of the "mass", the worshiping of the "host", the vain mental endeavor to think of the "bread" as actually being the Lord, "the prisoner of the altar," His "body and blood, soul and divinity", manufactured by the priestly incantation and reserved for the worship of the people.

The beautiful simplicity of the words of truth found in the Scriptures contrast sharply with the absurdity and confusion of the doctrine of the "mass" and associated inventions. In this connection it is interesting to note some statements and stories made with reference to this idolatrous practice.

A Catholic Catechism published in 1875 states, among other things, the following:

Q. Did Christ also give to the Apostles the power to change bread and wine into His Sacred Flesh and Blood?

A. Yes: He gave them that power with these words, 'Do this for a commemoration of Me.'

Q. To whom did this power pass from the Apostles?

A. It passed from the Apostles to the Bishops and Priests.

There you have it! Jesus' statement that the bread and wine were to be used "in commemoration" means 'that they had power to change it into His flesh and blood'! Could anything be more presumptuous?

Another example of Catholic reasoning:

Q. When the Priest breaks or divides the Sacred Host [the bread], does he also break the Body of Christ?

A. No; he breaks or divides the appearances only; the Body of Christ itself is present in each part entire and living, in a true, though mysterious manner. But Jesus said, "This is [represents] my body, which is broken for you."

The Council of Trent commands that every one must believe this blasphemy or be eternally damned!

The blasphemy is more flagrant when it is remembered that the Hierarchy teaches that Christ was and is God himself, and that therefore God is in the bread, or rather that the bread is God himself, present on the altar, imprisoned in a "tabernacle" or box, to be worshiped by the people. But more than that, this "God" is eaten by the priest and the people, after they have worshiped "him". How far a departure is this from the beautiful symbolical significance of Jesus' words in the first part of this article!

"Turned unto Fables"

But there is more. It seems that when the literal "interpretation" of Jesus' words first began to creep into the celebration of the Memorial there were those who saw the unscripturalness as well as foolishness of the absurd claims made for the virtue of the symbolical bread and wine. These were met with stories such as the following to "prove" that the bread was indeed the body of Christ. (The wine seems to take the background considerably in this idolatrous practice. It is apparently largely for the delectation of the priests, who give considerable thought to getting the best wine that can be had.)

Priests, to make the people believe that the bread was indeed the body of Christ, after they had changed it, would assert with all solemnity that they had seen drops of blood trickle from the consecrated wafer, as it might from a human body. Others stated that they had seen the wafer, at their words, changed into the Savior himself, in the form of a little boy!

Petrus Cluniac tells a story of a French peasant, 'who, fearing the death of his bees, took the "host" and placed it in one of the hives. Imagine his amazement when he saw the bees form a parade, and, taking up the host (wafer), place it among the combs. After a little the man returned to the hive and found all the bees dead, but discovered a little child lying among the combs, also dead! He took it up, with the intention of burying it in the church, but found that he had nothing in his hands!' This, the priests and monks said, proved that the wafer was really Jesus Christ himself. (Then, why an infant?)

Caesarius, a Catholic prelate, tells of 'a woman who placed the consecrated host in the beehive and found afterward that the bees had built a little church for this wafer-god! It was complete with windows, bells and vestry, and even had a chalice!'

P. Orlandi says that "in the sixteenth century, within the Venetian territories, a priest carrying the holy host, without pomp or train, to a sick person, met out of the town some asses going to their pasture, who . . . divided themselves into two companies, on each side of the way, and fell on their knees . . . rose up . . . followed the priest as far as the sick man's house . . . waited at the door until the priest came out from it, and did not leave until he had given his blessing". (Now, what kind of asses were these?) Fr. Simon Rodriguez, one of the companions of St. Ignatius, vouches for this story.

Anthony and His Mule

Another story tells of Anthony of Padua, who worked miracles upon his mule, whom he commanded to do reverence to the sacrament (wafer). The beast, though it had been without food for three days and was tempted by an unbeliever to eat, turned from the food to kneel before the wafer-god.

Still another fable:

"A Jew, blaspheming the Holy Sacrament, dared to say that if the Christians would give it to his dog, he would eat it up without showing any regard to their God. The Christians being very angry at this outrageous speech, and trusting to Providence, had a

mind to bring it to a trial; so, spreading a napkin on the table, they laid on many hosts, among which one only was consecrated. The hungry dog being put upon the same table, began to eat them all; but coming to that which had been consecrated, without touching it he kneeled down before it, and afterwards fell with rage upon his master, catching him so closely by the nose that he bit it off with his teeth."—"Miracles of the Holy Sacrament," by Nicholas de Laghi.

All this, however, was foretold in the Scriptures; for Paul, writing to Timothy, said, "The time will come when they will not endure the sound doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables."—2 Timothy 4:3, 4, *A.R.V.*

The foregoing are only a few of the endless fables which Papacy dishes out to its dupes instead of the pure and profitable Word of God. They could hardly be called "cunningly devised fables", for their absurdity is too obvious to deceive any but the most credulous. Rather, they are "old wives' fables", to which no real Christian could give heed. See 2 Peter 1:16; 1 Timothy 1:4; Titus 1:14.

The All-Sufficient Sacrifice

The offering of a god-wafer or wafer-god and the eating of it are so utterly in contravention of the Scriptures that it is almost a waste of time and space to discuss them. And yet some earnest Catholic, hungering for righteousness and caught in the snares of Satan's deceptions, may be helped by these efforts to see in Christ alone the all-sufficient sacrifice which need never and can never be repeated. "Christ dieth no more." "Once for all" He "offered himself without spot to God". (Hebrews 9:14) "He died unto sin once," and that "once" was sufficient for all men and for all time. "If we confess our sins [to God], *he* is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." And "if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth [continues to cleanse] us from all sin". (1 John 1:9, 7) No bloodless or "unbloody" sacrifice is acceptable to God. It is no sacrifice, in fact, but an imposition and deception by which the Hierarchy keeps the people in its power. For, say they, "except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves." This is, indeed, what the Scriptures say; but wait. The priestly deceivers "add thereunto", by saying, "Only we can 'create' the body and blood of Christ, and unless you get it from us, you do not get it at all, and will not merely go to purgatory, but go to eternal and unending hell torment." Could anything be more fiendishly conceived? The very grace of God is turned into lasciviousness by these profaners of the Truth.—Jude 4.

To deny the sacrament to anyone is, among Catholics, the greatest misfortune, and priests have not been slow to see their power and use it to the limit, as history emphatically and amply testifies. But the gracious God, Jehovah, has not placed His blessings in the hands of selfish and ungodly men to use to their own and others' destruction. Those who have the spirit of God will be bearers of the grace of God. (1 Peter 4:10) "If any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his." (Romans 8:9) Those who have not the Truth cannot be dispensers of the Truth.

God, in His own time and way, has raised up those who unselfishly, and without ostentatious display, bear the good tidings of great joy to all people. They use no threats; they do not resort to coercion. The Truth itself must be recognized by the hearer, and they that heed it shall live. Such, by faith, eat the bread of life, which came down from heaven, and recognize in the Son of God their all-sufficient sacrifice. Believing in Him, they have life through His name.—John 20:31.

14,300 Citations in the 16 Books

By Jas. O. Morris (West Virginia)

IN GOING from house to house with the good news publishing Jehovah's kingdom we are sometimes told that we should read the Bible and not read Judge Rutherford's books, that if we would read the Bible we would not be misled by Judge Rutherford.

I have taken the time to go through the sixteen books which Judge Rutherford has written and counted the number of times he refers to the Bible, and I find that the number is 14,300 times; and in some instances he recommends that the reader should read three whole chapters. In his books *Light,* One and Two, he recommends that the reader read the whole chapter in the book of Revelation before he studies his book. In many instances he refers to five or six verses. I reviewed only the sixteen books; I do

not know how many thousands of times he refers to the Bible in the many booklets which he has written: perhaps it would be safe to say from fifteen to twenty thousand times.

If the people would read Judge Rutherford's books and go to the Bible as he recommends they do, they would soon see that Judge Rutherford's enemies are misleading them. How could anyone mislead another in the study of the Bible and at the same time refer the reader to the Bible fifteen thousand times. Such a claim is not reasonable nor fair. The enemy not being able to refute the teaching of Judge Rutherford, therefore they know that the only hope that they have of holding the people under their control is to keep them in ignorance of the facts.

The following is a copy of a statement, or an admission, of the condition of the times in which we are now living. It is taken from a booklet entitled "A Primer of the New Deal", and sponsored by many educated men, who ought to know the conditions that now obtain in the world.

To be frank, we are in one big mess. We are floundering around in a condition of insecurity and unhappiness. We are confused and do not know which way to turn. We are bewildered by the complexity of social and economic problems, and are anxiously waiting for a new Moses to lead us out of this wilderness.

Where is Moses? Has he come? Has he charted the future? Is the New Deal the "Magna Carta" of modern life? Or is it just another shot in the 'arm'? These are the questions everyone is asking, and seeking in vain to answer. Perhaps we are at the close of one epoch and at the threshold of another. Or perhaps this is just another of the series of depressions that man has muddled through in the last century. Perhaps he will muddle through this one if nature is left to take its course. Nobody KNOWS the right answer. But each of us may form his own idea. We can only work and plan, plan and hope. How did we get into this mess? Must we go on repeating our mistakes? Or can we by an analysis of the past plan and order the future more to the heart's desire? In any case, we must do something.

First of all, What is this mess we are in? In a nutshell: "It is near-starvation for millions in a land of plenty. It is great wealth in the hands of a few, and great poverty in the lap of the masses."

The above questions are all answered in the sixteen books written by Judge Rutherford. Yes, Christ, the Greater Moses, is here, and will lead all who are willing to follow Him. He will lead them out of this wilderness of despair.

CALENDAR FOR 1937

"Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle."— Obadiah 1



THE CALENDAR designed by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society for 1937 is entirely new and very interesting. The picture which illustrates the Year's Text, "Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle" (Obad. 1), is very expressive. Not only will you enjoy it yourself, but it will attract the attention of visitors who come to your home, and give you further opportunity to tell them about God's kingdom. This calendar has also other features which will be of special help and convenience to the Kingdom publishers. The names and dates of the special testimony periods throughout the year are set out, and most interesting is the letter from the president of the Society which appears just beneath the calendar picture. This calendar will be sent, postage prepaid, in lots of five or more to one address at 20c each; or if ordered singly, at 25c each. If you are associated with a company of Jehovah's witnesses, we suggest you place your order through the company servant; if not, then send it to us direct.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send to the address below ..... copies of the 1937 Calendar for Jehovah's witnesses. Enclosed find a contribution of ..... to aid in the Kingdom work.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Order Now the

1937 YEAR BOOK

OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

EVERY person who is interested in the advancement of God's kingdom, who longs to see the time when righteousness and truth will prevail in the earth, will be thrilled with the annual report of the activities of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth during the year 1936. This report, made by the president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, is contained in the 1937 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, which will be off the press shortly. The opposition to the work of Jehovah's witnesses has been great during the year 1936, but this has not dampened their zeal in proclaiming the good news of God's kingdom. Jehovah has richly blessed their efforts and a tremendous witness has been given.

The YEAR BOOK contains not only the year's report, but also the Scripture text chosen for the year 1937, with appropriate comments, and a text for each day of the year with comments taken from the *Watchtower* magazine. Everyone who loves God and desires to pursue a course in harmony with His purpose will delight to avail himself day by day of the instruction and comfort contained in these texts and comments.

Only a limited edition will be printed. If you want to be assured of getting a copy, place your order now. If you are associated with a company of Jehovah's witnesses, place your order through the company servant; if not, then send your order to us direct. These will be mailed anywhere, postage prepaid, on a contribution of 50c per copy.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send ..... copies of the 1937 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES to

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Enclosed find a contribution of ..... (50c per copy) to aid in spreading the truth.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

THE MANUFACTURE OF PUBLIC OPINION

VON RANKE'S HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION IN GERMANY

GOD'S BANNER

THOUGHTS ON THE CHOCO

THE FLAG NOT A FETISH

INSIDE EUROPE

DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS LOSS

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 451
December 30, 1936

CONTENTS

THE MANUFACTURE OF PUBLIC OPINION 195
Newspapers Sicken Their Readers 195
Same as in the Days of Christ 197
The Lovers of Lies 198
Editorial Unfairness 199
Butting Heads Against the Posts 200
An Editor with a Backbone 201
Roman Press Methods 201
How Catholic Editors Love to Lie! 202
Radio Censorship Path to Dictatorship 202
Approved by the Pope 203
A Reply to a Half-cocked Editorial 203
A LITTLE FUN ABOUT EDITORS 205
VON RANKE'S "HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION IN GERMANY" 206
The University at Wittenberg 206
Melanchthon's Close Contact with Luther 207
Why the People Hated the Hierarchy 207
Zwingli the Uncompromising 208
The League of Smalkald 208
GOD'S BANNER 209
SOME THOUGHTS ON THE CHOCO 210
Chilean Chili con Carne 212
THE SUBSCRIBERS' GRAB BAG 213
Firing Protestant Postmasters 213
How the News Leaks Out 213
Grandma Baldwin and the Archhypocrite 213
For Speculating with Church Funds 213
Calling the Kettle Black 213
THE AMERICAN FLAG NOT A FETISH 214
No Hearst Propaganda Here 214
One Big Oath at Birth (!) 215
INSIDE EUROPE 216
Germany's New Religion 216
The Reichstag Fire 216
All Germany Worships a Murderer 217
The Little Hitlers 217
The International Murderers 217
The Jesuit Warrior of France 218
Mussolini, Who Bluffed the World 218
British Imperialist Adventures 219
Dollfuss and the Socialists 219
DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS LOSS TO POSTERITY 220
"To the Pure All Things Are Pure" 220
When Samuel Became Old 221
Samuel Reassured Saul 221
Saul Thus Became King 222
Saul Loses His Kingdom 222
The Winged Calves of Peru 223

CARTOONS AND CUTS

A Clear Case of Infidelity 195
The Unannounced Feature 196
Suggestion for New Jersey State Highway Commission 197
'Belshazzar's Feast' 198
The Stooge 199
KUMA 200
The Comic Strip That the Public Is Waiting For 201

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, December 30, 1936 | Number 451

The Manufacture of Public Opinion

ALMOST all newspapers are owned by men who have obtained large fortunes by other means, and wish to retain their holdings, and to increase them, and to make themselves appear as public benefactors while engaged in the art of removing what was overlooked in the first haul. The editors and reporters are up against it; they have to do what they are told or look for work.

It must have been a hard job for some of the honest newspapermen of the world to chronicle the fall of Madrid every day for four months, and yet it did not fall for all that time, despite the pressure brought to bear by Italy and Germany on behalf of the pope, in whose interest the war by Franco and his Moorish mercenaries was undertaken.

Twice a week during all that long period EAQ was cheerfully broadcasting the Truth all over the world. It is a pleasure to reproduce herewith a skit on this subject, written for *The Golden Age* by an honest newspaperman:



A Clear Case of Infidelity

Over the air waves from war-torn Spain during the heat of the recent invasion of Madrid by the rebels, a voice in the wilderness was heard: a voice that stood out as a messenger of God and peace when many thoughts were for the defense or capture of the Spanish capital.

The voice was that of Judge Rutherford, in an electrical transcription coming from Station EAQ in Madrid, Spain. [Shortwave station covering the world]

Just why the station broadcast Judge Rutherford instead of news of the defense of the capital was not learned. However, by listening to other foreign stations via shortwave it was learned that at the time of the broadcast EAQ was the only station that could have settled a controversy as to whether Madrid had been captured by the rebels.

Berlin reported that Madrid had been taken. London broadcast that the rebels had been driven back seven miles and for the time being the capital was safe.

But EAQ, in the heart of Madrid, unmindful of the death and destruction going on within a few miles, presented Judge Rutherford, December 16.

Why, no one here knows from explanations, but maybe the officials of that station realize the only way to obtain peace among nations and happiness.

Newspapers Sicken Their Own Readers

In the effort to toady to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy the newspapers of the world have sickened their own readers. Far better than to lie to them, as they have done, deliberately and willfully, they might have reproduced from Catholic sources such admissions as that made by the Reverend Wilfred Parsons, S.J., quoted by Right Reverend John A. Ryan, D.D., in an address at Washington, D.C., October 8, 1936. This citation is all the more to the point because it was the Jesuits, of whom Parsons is one, and the Roman Catholic

Church, of whom he is one, that made Spain what it is:

The great tragedy of Spain was that in the nineteenth century the working masses apostatized from the Church, as Pope Pius X once remarked. And it is well to remember, it was poverty, destitution and injustice which made them apostatize. They got to hate the Church because they hated the friends of the Church, who exploited them and whom the Church did nothing to rebuke or correct.

As early as November 8, 1936, decorations were up in both Rome and Vatican City in joyful anticipation of the early fall of Madrid. At the end of the year the city was still in the hands of the Spanish Republic.

Viscount Churchill, back in Britain from Spain, was impressed with the fact that so few of the papers tell the truth about the Spanish situation. On a certain day he, with three British statemen, called on President Azana and remained with him for over an hour. On that very day the Fascist (Catholic Action) spokesman Quepo de Llano broadcast the absurd "news" that Azana was in the hands of Communists and persons who had attempted to "reach" him had been killed in the attempt. De Llano may reflect that not everybody could tell as big a lie as that, but it may also be added that few would wish to do so.



The Unannounced Feature

Naturally the Catholic press of Spain has the pope's "blessing". And his blessing works—backwards. A correspondent in Madrid, Spain, writing July 25, says of the newspaper *El Debate:*

The pope blessed all the Catholic press, and this paper in particular at the beginning of the month, and see how wonderfully it has worked. *The Debate* had the fastest rotary press in Europe. Now the Communists are printing their paper there.

Apparently neither the pope nor the press has learned anything from the World War. At that time a group of American newspapermen in Belgium were overtaken by the German advance, and remained with the German army thereafter. While there a bundle of Allied newspapers fell into their hands. They were astounded and shocked by what they read. These men, Irvin S. Cobb, John T. McCutcheon, O'Donnell Bennett, Roger Lewis, and Harry Hansen, jointly dispatched a cable to The Associated Press, vigorously protesting its atrocities stories. They reported that after two weeks with the German army they had witnessed no mistreatment of prisoners or noncombatants, nor any instances of unprovoked reprisals. But the false propaganda policy of The Associated Press continued unabated. Thus it is morally guilty of murdering thousands of young Americans, who would not have so recklessly thrown away their lives if they had known the truth. —Merrill B. Knapp, Washington.

In his book *Freedom of the Press* George Seldes pays his respects to The Associated Press as follows:

The Associated Press, in short, seems always on the side of authority: it appears to make no difference to this great organization whether authority is a great president or a crooked secretary of the interior, a bloodthirsty dictator or a mild constitutional ruler, a city policeman or a steel company's hired thug.

That is just another way of saying that if The Associated Press had been in existence in the days of the Son of God, Jesus Christ, it would have been against Him, even as it is in this day against Jehovah's witnesses.

Seldes further states that

The Associated Press has employed ultra-Fascists to report on Fascism, strikebreakers to report on strikes, army and marine officers to report on 'traitors' they were fighting in Nicaragua and Haiti and reactionaries to report movements for political justice and freedom throughout the world.

It should be particularly noted that this same press invariably refers to Amleto Cicognani, the pope's representative, as "Apostolic Delegate to the United States", giving the impression that he has been officially recognized, and the very purpose of such misleading designations undoubtedly is to give the public that impression, though it is well known that this man occupies no such position as is suggested by his title, and his contact is or should be limited to representatives of the sect of which he is a proponent.

Same as in the Days of Christ

When Christ was on earth all the publicity channels of the time were against Him, but the common people were for Him; and it is the same today. The scribes and Pharisees wanted Him killed as a seditionist, but for no cause. They had nothing good to say of Him. His followers are treated just the same, and should expect nothing better.

The little fellows cannot lie as artistically or effectively as the big ones, but they do what they can to show that their hearts are with the hypocrites. *The Kentucky New Era,* of Hopkinsville, Ky., contained twelve sentences, six of which sentences were wholly false statements, respecting the activities of Jehovah's witnesses in that city. Some wonder why the newspaper reports should lie so outrageously, especially when the truth is bound to be known eventually.

The honest and progressive newspapermen of the country generally hold the Hearst papers responsible for the flag-waving hysteria, the only real fruits of which were to cause great suffering to the children of Jehovah's witnesses and their parents, but gave them a wonderful opportunity to take their stand on the side of Jehovah God. It is in order to make a few remarks about the work of this loud-mouthed multimillionaire's activities.

It was a group of Hearst photographers, crowding Lindbergh's car to the curb, and thrusting a camera into little Jon's face, that so disgusted Colonel Lindbergh and his wife that they fled from America to a land where decent people still have some liberty.

Some of the reasons why Hearst is so militaristic are that he has a rapidly growing fortune of $220,000,000 which, it is no doubt his inward thought, is to endure forever, and he wishes to make sure that it will be protected; also that his holdings contain about $15,000,000 of interest in copper mines, and every shell that is made will improve the value of those holdings.

His widely advertised "National Conference of Clergymen and Laymen" in Asheville, N.C., was the most complete flop of any "convention" ever held in the United States. There was no cohesion among the delegates; they started out with a split, and at the last meeting, which was to have been the grand climax of the convention, there was nobody present but the speakers. This convention was tooted up all over the United States as the thing that was going to save the country from "Communism". It is to laugh. It could not even save itself.

At Columbia University 200 members of William Randolph Hearst Post No. 1, Veterans of Future Wars, paraded behind a band, the leader of which used a crutch for a baton. The Future Veterans are demanding their bonus now and making all America laugh at the Monarch of San Simeon.

A few of the better salaried in America are William Randolph Hearst at $500,000 a year, Mae West at $333,166.65, Arthur Brisbane at

THE STANDARD TRAILER CO.

Manufacturers of High Grade Trailers Contract Manufacturers Of Puzzles, Novelties, And Other Products

C O Luce, President
Wm P Rose, Sec'y & Treas.

STANDARD TRAILER COACH '189

Main Factory and Office Cambridge Springs, Pa

Haul It On A Trailer—Don't Pile It On Your Car

Cambridge Springs, Penn'a.
Nov.4,1936

Mr. Frank Hague
Mayor Jersey City, N.J.

Dear Sir;

I was in the New York and Jersey City area a couple weeks ago on business. At about that same time it appears that there was a company of people known as Jehovah's Witnesses holding a convention in the area of Jersey City. I heard it rumored that some of these people were arrested in your city for distributing bible literature, naturally I thought that must be a joke as we certainly are not living under the rule of the Roman Catholic CHURCH of the year 1500 A.D. Somehow these rumors got under my skin and I investigated further and found that it was the truth that many of these people had been arrested and given from ten to thirty days in jail.

I knew that Hitler of Germany was a dictator but darned if I knew we had one in New Jersey. If I know anything about the constitution of the United States and the State of New Jersey anyone has a right to worship God the way he or she pleases.

If you don't know about this situation for goodness sake investigate and do so at once and whoever is responsible for these arrests should be put behind the bars themselves.

If you know about it and have tolerated it then I would suggest that you advise the road commissioners to place DETOUR signs so people can get where they are going without traveling thru Jersey City. If you dont do this for goodness sake have someone sell clothes pins on alla the leading highways coming into Jersey Citymso the tourists can clamp something over their noses while passing thru your city.

Yours for better news of Jersey City in the future.

COL/go

Suggestion for New Jersey State Highway Commission

$265,000, and four officials of the American Tobacco Company at a total of $637,951 among them.

An Interesting Phenomenon

One of the most interesting phenomena of the times is the betrayal of the people by the newspapers. Despite the certain knowledge that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the world's greatest foe of human liberty, not a chance is let slip to pose that same Hierarchy before the people as the grandest, most sublime institution on earth. The pettiness is astounding.

Thus, when the big news came of the arrest, July 18, 1935, of M. C. Harbeck, by the secret police of Germany it was concealed from the people that he was one of Jehovah's witnesses, of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and though it was grudgingly admitted that he is a prominent "Protestant minister", the whole story in the New York *Evening Journal,* in which the account first appeared, was put under glaring headlines about the "persecutions" of Catholics in Germany, which persecutions are almost if not entirely camouflage.



'Belshazzar's Feast'

The next morning, in the New York *American,* the same item appeared under glaring headlines "Hitler Orders Police Drive on Catholics", but it was sandwiched in the middle of the article between two imaginary "reports" of contemplated action against Catholics. The effect upon the casual reader would be that the arrest of Harbeck was in some way an attack on the Catholics who were thereby being persecuted.

No mention is ever made in the metropolitan papers of the maltreatment of Jehovah's witnesses in New Jersey. In other words, the *yellow* press of today is definitely on the side of the Devil and committed to him, body and soul, to do his will.

The New York *Times* had a decent and honorable report of Harbeck's arrest; so also the *World-Telegram;* but in both the *Journal* and the *American* the camouflage was complete. Probably the fact is that Gog, the invisible prime minister of the Devil, caused the report of prospective attacks upon the Catholics to be circulated so that when he had nabbed Harbeck those who are given over wholly to the Devil might do just what the editors of the *Journal* and *American* did.

The Lovers of Lies

The Nazi papers love to lie, and hence the *Fraenkische Tageszeitung,* of Nuremberg, Germany, took great pleasure in publishing the absolute falsehood that the organization of Jehovah's witnesses is Communistic-Jewish, financed by a Jewish banker and directed by a Jew. These lies were retailed in a story of the fact that of nineteen of Jehovah's witnesses tried at Fuerth, Bavaria, five were acquitted and fourteen were sentenced to prison for terms ranging from three months to one year.

The pope is very enthusiastic about the Catholic press. In his eyes, according to his own preachments, it bears a most important relation "to the successor of Peter, the rock and foundation of the church and perpetual voice and guardian of its teaching". The Catholic press is composed of "the most eloquent interpreters of the mind of the Vicar of Christ". He assured the Catholic editors, "The director of your work is God the Creator." He tells the editors, "You will first lay hold of the priests" and "by stirring the interest of the priests you will be able to awaken the people".

The pope says of the press that antagonizes

the Catholic press that it is "an attack that is carried on by an abundant and copious diffusion of literature, an attack that is carried on in the full and open light"; that "it is a great danger, a supreme and universal danger. It will continue in its universal appeal and will proclaim itself openly by a propaganda that will spare nothing."

Hon. W. D. McFarlane, in an address in the House of Representatives, at Washington, told of the great achievements of the Vernon (Texas) municipal lighting plant, one of the most successfully owned and operated plants in Texas. They have built their own beautiful city hall, worth more than $100,000, largely out of the earnings of the plant; they make no charge for lighting streets, parks, football and baseball grounds, municipal building and library. They furnish free lights to some charity cases; they make a flat rate to business houses, and, finally, says Mr. McFarlane: "The municipal light plant at Vernon represents an actual investment of approximately $450,000, entirely out of debt, all paid for out of plant earnings. The citizens of Vernon have a very efficient plant, and their light rates are among the lowest rates of any city in the State. In spite of this enviable record they have had the bitter opposition of the Power Trust and their own daily newspaper."



The Stooge

Georgia is making educational progress. At Decatur boy's high school a dog was graduated with 78 boys, because he had always attended class with his young master. Some of Jehovah's witnesses have been jailed in Georgia for trying to enlighten the people with reference to the Bible; educational work of the highest order. Newspaper stories showed marked respect for the dog; none for the true and faithful witnesses of Jehovah.

Editorial Unfairness

The New York *American* is always ready, as are other papers, to devote columns of slop to bequests, sometimes running into the millions, that are made to the most destructive, deadly heresy in the world, the Roman Catholic. Yet the following is the full representation of a story about a bequest to the cause of simple truth:

Odd Bequest; Boro Magazine Shares Reader's Estate. A woman in Tipton, Iowa, who kept to her bed for forty years in protest to the manner in which her father-in-law's estate was settled, has bequeathed 60 percent of her small fortune to Brooklyn's religious publication, The Watch Tower. Editors of the magazine said that they had seen press dispatches from Tipton explaining the bequest but said they had not yet seen the money. According to reliable correspondence the woman was Mrs. Mary W. Wickham and her estate totalled about $10,000 at the time of her recent death.

Other newspapers did their best to ridicule this woman and to make her appear a fanatic, and the story was written up with many fanciful details. If it had been a Catholic making a bequest to her "church" she would have been represented as a 'secluded saint, withdrawn from the world'.

Says the Washington *Star* (the same paper that refused to print Judge Rutherford's address on "Government", though they had it in type, and had in their possession a check for $1,371.51 to pay for its publication as an "advertisement"):

In early Christian times the Roman rabble blamed the Christians for every untoward event that hap-

pened, even that "Christians dominate the state and that they are everywhere". For every damage done the Christians were blamed. When the Tiber overflowed its banks, drought came, an earthquake, a famine, the cry always arose: "Throw the Christians to the lions."

Nobody need think that the newspapers do not have influence. They do. And frequently that influence is used for evil, as in the case of the Fresno (Calif.) *Bee*. This malicious Catholic sheet has been responsible for the persecution of many of Jehovah's little ones in the San Joaquin valley, causing their expulsion from school. One little chap, Vernon Mikkelsen, of the Walnut school district, a lovable little fellow, gave a fine account of himself among the small-souled and big-mouthed patriots of his community, even referring his persecutors to the three Hebrew children who likewise suffered because of their loyalty to Jehovah. The *Bee* was responsible for the dastardly persecution of a child, and then lied about it after it was done. They stated that he had called himself a "Russellite", a patent falsehood. Continuing faithful, Vernon will have everlasting life, and the responsible parties of the Fresno *Bee* will get just what they deserve.—2 Thessalonians 1:9.

E. N. STURDIVANT
GENERAL MANAGER

TELEPHONE 66

The Voice Of Yuma County

100 WATTS
311 METERS - 1480 Kc.
MEMBER N. A. B.

KUMA

P. O. BOX 435
Yuma, Arizona

November 3, 1936

The Watch Tower
117 Adams Street
Brooklyn, New York

Gentlemen:

I was forced to discontinue your transcriptions due to the fact that the majority of my advertisers are Catholics and they compelled me to do this if I expected to retain their business.

Trusting that this information is satisfactory.

Sincerely,
E. N. Sturdivant
E. N. Sturdivant

MODERN MERCHANTS BROADCAST THEIR MESSAGE

Butting Heads Against the Posts

In the second edition of the Pittsburgh *Post-Gazette* of Monday, December 2, 1935, appeared the good news that the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom had protested against compulsory flag saluting, as it could only result in "hypocrisy on the part of the children". But does anybody suppose the Jesuits who control America's press could let an item like that stand? It did not appear in the final edition of the paper.

Said M. S. Key, in the Birmingham (Ala.) *Post:*

I have been reading of arrests of religious people in Lagrange, Ga. If this were happening in Russia, our daily press would cry out against religious persecution. So far I have not seen one editorial against this practice. What is wrong?

The *Post*, as well as other newspapers, has openly condemned the persecution of Jews in Nazi Germany. Others have condemned the action of the Mexican government against the Roman Catholic rule in Mexico. Yet here in good old United States of America we have people arrested for distributing religious literature, and our press remains strangely silent.

I do not believe in all these people teach, but our forefathers came to this country for religious and political freedom. They came here to escape persecution. Are our religious and political bosses afraid for the people to read and think for themselves? I imagine Christ would be called a Red if he were here on earth today and preached as he did back in Biblical days. I am sure he would condemn a religious and political setup that has us in the grips of debt, usury, hypocrisy and acute capitalism, which is slowly but surely carrying us toward Fascism, chaos and national destruction.

And this was written here in Brooklyn:

Dear New York Post: This is just to tell you how much the public appreciate that front-page more-than-a-column story sent out from East Orange, N. J., boosting magistrate Martin J. McHugh for "his humane and frequently scintillating decisions in police court cases". Jehovah's witnesses are well aware of the humanity and scintillating brilliance of this magistrate, because he sent some 30 of their number to prison under sentences of 130 days each for handing printed sermons to householders of that city. This was never done before, even in New Jersey.

The desire of the writer of the article which appeared in your issue of August 18 to do all in his power to paint Mr. McHugh as a gentleman of probity and justice is apparent from the following language

which he reported Mr. McHugh as using in the dismissal of six men of the average of 63 years who were brought before him on the charge of gambling, and you are asked to judge whether or not this pretty language was fixed up for the newspapers, or whether it is from the heart of the man that broke up the homes of large numbers of law-abiding Christian men and women for no just reason at all for the cruel and illegal and beastly term of 130 days in prison:

The defendants are not criminals: they have never exhibited any criminal tendencies. Rummy games played for penny stakes seem to me to be an innocent pastime and not a vicious activity threatening the structure of the State or of society. If these men are guilty of a crime, then it is my opinion that we must return to the measures of a more unenlightened day and set up stocks for our lawbreakers at the corner of Main and Day streets. I find the defendants not guilty.

An Editor with a Backbone

Samuel Jacobs, editor and publisher of *The Leader* and Bergen *Ledger,* Kearney, N. J., is an editor with a backbone. In the issue of November 14, 1935, he published a good editorial on the folly of trying to force patriotism by rules and regulations of flag saluting. His enemies, and the enemies of Jehovah's witnesses, took the matter up and lined up all the politicians and professional patriots they could control, making a wholesale attack upon him in the columns of their papers. Jacobs stood to his guns. He reprinted the editorial two weeks later, backed it up by similar editorials from the Cincinnati *Enquirer,* the Raleigh (N.C.) *News and Observer, The Nation,* the Birmingham (Ala.) *Age-Herald,* the Rochester (N. Y.) *Democrat and Chronicle,* the Dallas (Tex.) *Dispatch,* the St. Louis *Star-Times,* and the Seattle *Star,* and in an advertisement said further:

Maybe the Press of the Nation is Wrong. The editors of the three local newspapers, "The Observer," "The Plain Dealer" and "The Record", last week referred to a quoted editorial appearing in The Leader as "muddle-headed comment". We gave credit to "The Baltimore Sun" in that editorial. If those editors had searched the files of journalism they might not have been so hasty in cataloguing "The Sun" as "muddle-headed". Each year the University of Missouri, the finest institution in the world in the teaching of journalism, awards prizes to the newspapers of the world. In 1931 the first award went to "The Manchester Guardian" and second prize to "The Baltimore Sun" for its brilliant, fearless and constructive liberal attitude.



The Comic Strip That the Public Is Waiting For

Josephine E. Fuente, of Trinidad, British West Indies, calling attention to the banning of all Watch Tower publications in that colony, says in a letter to *The People* of that city:

In a community like this, where public taste for literature is alleged to be growing to the extent that one of our well-known librarians is being offered a scholarship abroad for the purpose of broadening his ideas on literary taste so as to meet the requirements of the public, one finds it strange that the Government should take such a step: for let it be known that the Watch Tower publications have for the past two or three years won high literature prizes in Paris.

The New York *Times* said editorially: "Seldom can the world have been in such a condition of puzzled uncertainty as today. Everywhere we see individuals and rulers in doubt what to think, what to say, what to do." This expression agrees exactly with our Lord's great prophecy of conditions that would prevail at the end of the world, one of the designations of which was that there would be "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity". Now and then the Press seems to recognize and admit the truth.

Roman Press Methods

The *Osservatore Romano,* Vatican organ, on the morning of the American election, November 3, came out strongly for Roosevelt. The difference in time between Vatican City and New

York is about five hours; so it was about midnight, Monday, November 2, at New York city when this matter was published. It takes only a moment in these days for news to be flashed to all quarters, and on the morning of November 3 almost every Catholic in the United States knew how to vote for the pope's choice.

Efforts on the part of Rome to censor the news sometimes have ludicrous results. This was shown in the New York *Times,* where an article by Lord Dickinson demanded that the pope say something to show that he was against the Italian murder campaign. This demand of Dickinson was given the following headline, which is as silly under the circumstances as any ever written: "Stand by the Pope Against Italian Aggression Urged by Lord, Scoring Inaction." The casual reader, glancing at the headline, will form the impression that the pope has taken a stand against Italian aggression, and that others stand with him. The pope has taken no such stand. He and Mussolini are in cahoots.

There is liberty (freedom of the press) today in the British Isles, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, The Netherlands, and Switzerland; there is partial liberty in France, Portugal, Belgium, Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and Czechoslovakia; and there is no liberty at all in Spain, Italy, Germany, Austria, Hungary, Yugoslavia, Albania, Greece, Turkey, Bulgaria, Rumania, Poland, and Russia. Several attempts have been made during the past three years to restrict the liberty of the press in the United States. Liberty-lovers have repeatedly called attention to bills having that end in view; none of them thus far have passed.

Chester H. Rowell, editor of San Francisco *Chronicle,* explaining the general disappearance of liberty from the earth, said:

> The very first liberty the dictator suppresses is that of the press. Behind the screen of falsehood and ignorance which this suppression makes possible he then destroys all the other liberties of the people.

How Catholic Editors Love to Lie!

There is no defense against a lying tongue, and small satisfaction, therefore, in reiterating the fact that Catholic editors are the biggest liars alive. Their "faith" makes them that way. However, just to expose one more batch of their lies to public gaze, here is what the *Catholic Bulletin,* St. Paul, Minnesota, has to say on the subject of the Petition. As usual, it contains five lies, accompanied by the usual admission that the average Catholic, even when he has a statement in front of him in black and white, cannot be expected to know what he is signing. His "faith" works that way:

> Do not sign any radio petitions. Father Corrigan of St. Mark's parish has brought to our notice another attempt of the followers of "Judge" Rutherford to enlist by a subterfuge Catholic support for this notorious enemy of the churches, Catholic and Protestant. This is the procedure: A man or a woman calls at a house and inquires if there are any Catholics present. If the answer is "yes" they are asked to sign a petition to permit a "well-known Catholic priest to talk on the radio". One woman who was approached examined the petition and discovered that the supposed priest is named "Rutherford". Father Corrigan said that many Catholics were deceived and signed the petition. Rutherford heads groups that call themselves the "Watchtower Bible and Tract Society" and "Jehovah's witnesses". His radio talks have been discontinued by all stations of any consequence.

Radio Censorship Path to Dictatorship

The *Wayne County* (Ill.) *Press* calls attention to the fact that the logical outcome of the present radio censorship, by which a few persons on the staffs of the National Broadcasting Company and Columbia Broadcasting System decide what 127,000,000 people may hear on the radio, is a dictatorship, and then says, rather significantly:

> It doesn't matter whether the Democrats, Republicans or Jehovah's witnesses hold office. The air should be as free as the press. Once that freedom is impaired, no matter how slightly, the door is opened wide for more abuse.

John H. Frazier, of Oklahoma, writing to *The Radio Guide,* said:

> You quoted the National Broadcasting Company's president as saying: "Our objectives have been to make available to the American people, entertainment and educational programs of the highest standard, to co-operate with representative educational, religious and cultural organizations. NBC has always maintained American standards of free speech on the air; of fair play for all people, regardless of race or creed, with decency and good taste." How can the above statement be harmonized with the NBC's continual refusal to broadcast the Watch Tower programs, even after two and one-half million people signed a petition against such unfair discrimination?

In a dispatch from Rome comes the news that after fifty minutes with the pope Will Hays, the movie "co-ordinator", announced that he and the pope are in full accord on the motion picture industry. How else would they be? Theoretically

Hays is a Presbyterian. In spirit he is a "toe-kisser". Rumors that Postmaster General Jim Farley is to have Hays' job are questioned.

Approved by the Pope

In this connection an advertisement ten inches long, from the Oakland *Post-Enquirer,* is of interest. It reads:

Broadway: Starts Tomorrow; In Natural Color; Legong, Dance of the Virgins; The Naked Truth About Bali . . . Native Love . . . Native Passion Revealed in This Island Paradise; Produced Entirely on the Tropical Island of Bali. And Missing Girls: Roger Pryor, Muriel Evans, Sidney Blackmer; The Sinister Truth . . . About the Woman Racket! A picture that scoops the world with gangster information on why girls leave home . . . and what happens to them. . . . See their terrible fate! First Oakland Showing.

In the middle of this advertisement, midway between pictures of the two girls who each have on some clothes, but not many, occurs the interesting information, "Approved by the International Federation of Catholic Alumnae." The pope is very particular that all women who enter his august presence must be dressed "just so". Is it not a little inconsistent for his henchmen to advertise these pictures (unobjectionable in themselves, even though they show women but slightly clothed) as having papal approval?

What do you think of the idea that the real reason the Roman Catholic Hierarchy grabbed the movies was not to clean them up, for they are not the least bit interested in that, but to gain control of one of the most effective channels of propaganda known to man?

Whatever may be said of editors, seriously or otherwise, it is certain that they wield a wide influence for good or evil. Unfortunately, under present conditions the wide powers of The Associated Press are being employed not for the good of all, but rather for the advantage of the unrighteous powers that dominate the world. On this point *Pearson's* magazine well says,

If you can conceive all the power wielded by the autocrats of history, by the Alexanders, Caesars, Tamerlanes, Genghis Khans and Napoleons, to be massed together into one vast unit of power, even this would be less than the power now wielded by The Associated Press. Well-informed men know that the great controlling interests have secured most of the other sources and engines of power. They own and control most of the newspapers, magazines, most of the pulpits, all of the politicians and most of the public men.

A Reply to a Half-cocked Editorial

IT OCCASIONALLY happens that some editor more prominent for his lack of wisdom and lack of justice than for his ability to tell the truth gets an eyeful or an earful at the hands of some irate citizen who resents toadying and malice on the part of an editor; and when he does, it is a joy to all who have a spark of American manhood.

Read the following editorial published in the Rockford (Ill.) *Register-Republic,* and then read the copy of the letter by Dr. M. J. Eames which follows, and have a laugh at the rag Dr. Eames makes of Mr. T. Barney Thompson. The latter should quit his job and hire out as janitor for some branch of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy—Franciscan Friars, for instance.

FORCING FOLKS TO LISTEN

News that members of the city council are lending an ear to scores of complaints concerning the sound truck invasion of residential areas of Rockford will be welcomed by those who have found these itinerant broadcasters extremely irritating.

It seems reasonable that there should be some control of sound trucks that tour city streets during evening hours, the miracle of amplification carrying a confusing babble over a far-flung area.

The procedure of one sound truck operated by local representatives of a Brooklyn "soul saver" has been to pause in the middle of a block while the "canned" voice of the preacher pours out his message, exhorting all within reach of his voice to follow him.

If there is any thought on the part of truck operators that there may be within a nearby house someone who lies gravely ill, there is no indication of it. The message, several minutes in length, delivered, the truck moves on to the next block but the loud speaker is still within range of the householder who was in the "front line" during an earlier barrage.

There are in this modern age many methods available to those who have a message they wish to present to the public. Sending a sound truck into the residential areas on a hot summer night when doors and windows are open can only be construed as the method of those who have failed to win an audience through legitimate channels.

They would trap the people in their homes and force them to listen.

Rockford, Illinois
August 3, 1936

Mr. T. Barney Thompson,
Rockford News Tower,
Rockford, Illinois

DEAR MR. THOMPSON:

Having read the editorial in the *Register-Republic* of July 31, 1936, entitled, "Forcing Folks to Listen," I wonder if you will be fair enough to read the honest opinion of one of the

operators of this sound car which you have held up to public ridicule under the guise of helping the oppressed people of Rockford. For nearly a year I have been privileged to work with this sound car and I count it one of the greatest privileges of my entire life. I sincerely believe there are two sides to this question, and if you and your newspaper are open to reason you will be able to see many misstatements of fact. I therefore ask you to give a correct statement to the people of Rockford of the things that I prove are not truthfully represented in your editorial.

You say "The procedure of one sound truck operated by local representatives of a Brooklyn 'soul saver' has been to pause in the middle of a block while the 'canned' voice of the preacher pours out his message, exhorting all within reach to follow him".

It seems impossible for those who hate the message of God's kingdom as given by Judge Rutherford of the Watch Tower to forget their prejudice and calmly and truthfully state the facts. Of course, you may not have written this editorial, but it must have met with your approval or it would not have appeared. I know from past experience with you that you have sufficient feeling on this matter to make it difficult for you to control yourself. I refer to something that happened a number of years ago when I placed a Watch Tower ad with your paper. Although this was a paid advertisement and a perfectly legitimate business transaction, you told me with sufficient feeling for me to remember for years to come, "I don't give a whoop for all the International Bible students." That was your privilege then, about ten years ago, and still is, but it should not keep you from giving truthful news items in your paper.

The first untrue statement is your sarcastic reference to Judge Rutherford as a Brooklyn "soul saver". I have never read any sarcastic remarks in your papers about the Rockford clergymen who are busy continually trying to save souls. You don't even criticize the priests who have to get paid highly for 'saving a soul' from "purgatory" and for 'forgiving sins', which you well know is entirely unscriptural and nothing but a racket.

I believe you do know, and if not, you should, that one of the reasons all clergymen hate Judge Rutherford is because he shows that God has not been trying to convert the world and save souls but rather He has been causing a witness to be given about the kingdom Jesus taught us to pray for and during which the name of Jehovah will be completely vindicated and those who desire may be reconciled to God. Therefore since Judge Rutherford does not attempt to save souls and does not teach it as the commission of any Christian, you have, in your desire to ridicule this work, grossly misrepresented this fact, and should correct it publicly. There is a possibility that you were ignorant of this and did not misstate things willfully; but in your next misstatement you cannot receive the benefit of the doubt, because it is reported as something that you know is being done.

I refer to your statement that "the 'canned voice' of the preacher pours out his message, exhorting all within reach of his voice to follow him". This can easily be shown to you to be untrue, because we have all these lectures on records, which do not change, and I will gladly bring any and all of them before your entire newspaper staff and before the city council and I challenge you to find one place where Judge Rutherford exhorts anyone to follow him. Rather he urges them not to follow any man but depend on the Word of God instead of traditions of men. It is not necessary to expand on this point, as the records are here, ready for you to use and prove your point.

Many thousands of people in Rockford have read Judge Rutherford's books and heard his radio lectures as well as the sound-car lectures and know you are not telling the truth, and what's better yet, they know why you are not telling the truth. I therefore suggest that it is best for your reputation and that of your newspaper to correct this untrue statement.

And now for a rather delicate point, Mr. Thompson. Please bear in mind that I am trying to "speak the truth in love".

I do not believe any intelligent editor would refer to the modern invention of electrical transcription now used in all radio stations and other high-class places throughout the world in such a way as you use, "the 'canned voice' of the preacher", unless he is deliberately trying to belittle the issue and make it appear funny to his readers. However, when wise-cracking on Judge Rutherford's voice either by radio or electrical transcription it is a very touchy matter, since millions of people know that he has a splendid radio voice. The public knows that Judge Rutherford has millions of listeners and speaks over approximately 300 radio stations each week by electrical transcription, and frequently over such extensive world-wide hookups that the clergymen wonder how he can do this without begging for money as they do. "This is the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes."

The public also knows that the editor usually speaks over WROK only, and, believe it or not, Mr. Thompson, I have heard expressions like this, since your editorial appeared, that Judge Rutherford's voice by electrical transcription is superior to your voice when speaking directly over the radio. All of which proves to many people that "people in glass houses shouldn't throw stones".

Continuing in the same vein your editorial says, "If there is any thought on the part of truck operators that there may be within a nearby house someone who lies gravely ill, there is no indication of it."

If you or your reporter, or more probably a complainant, had spent a few evenings with us in the sound car you would have seen that the best judgment possible is used as to where the sound car is stationed, etc. We do not like to be "bawled out" by anyone for disturbing their peace; so it is natural that we be as considerate as possible. People are not so "gravely ill" all over Rockford, Mr. Thompson, away from hospital zones, that they cannot listen to their radio and even a 4½-minute lecture by electrical transcription. Of course, we have found people sick occasionally; someone tells us, and we gladly move away. In operating this car for nearly a year we find that this is not a serious problem at all, and one that is easily handled. It is a beautiful alibi, however, for those who want the sound car discontinued for other reasons.

Again reminding you of the saying about "glass houses". Why don't you consider "the gravely ill" people you seem to think are so thickly scattered all over Rockford when your paper sends out newsboys late in the evenings shouting at the top of their voices "Extra, Extra, All About"—something you want to sell. This may hurt a bit, Mr. Thompson, but it proves your editorial is not sincere. You don't hold up to ridicule the Salvation Army and their band, nor the ringing of the church bells early in the morning which awaken and perhaps disturb the healthy as well as the "gravely ill". "O consistency, thou art a jewel," but as rare as radium, I guess. There is no need to discuss this point further, because you, or a reporter, are cordially invited to spend a few evenings in our sound car and note the reactions of the public you are so concerned about. You will see hundreds of people come out on their porches, lawns, sidewalks and street and enjoy the lecture to one who runs out with blood in his eyes and curses on his lips, threatening to break our necks if we don't move on, not because it is too loud, Mr. Thompson, but because they think their religious susceptibilities have been hurt by comparing their teachings with the Bible. You would even have seen at least one preacher come out into the street almost trembling with rage because the Constitution gives us the same right of free speech that he has. You would have been shocked at the actions and language of a few of our very élite of Rockford and you would easily have discerned the difference between the "religious bigots" who cannot reason on the Bible and those few who are sincerely bothered by the sound car.

As to your next statement, "the lecture, several minutes in length, delivered, the truck moves on to the next block," etc. To be exact, the lecture is 4½ minutes in length and not given after 8 p.m. As for the proof that we do not "move on to the next block" you may consult our maps, which show every corner in Rockford where there has been a lecture and which tell you just what that lecture was. This work is done orderly, and we invite you to prove your point from our maps. The lectures are well spaced. No doubt there has been some overlapping at a few locations, but this could seldom bother anyone but a preacher or one of "the principal of the flock".

Your last and most astonishing distortion of fact is as follows: "Sending a sound truck into the residential areas on a hot summer night when doors and windows are open can only be construed as the method of those who have failed to win an audience through legitimate channels."

And this, Mr. Thompson, when you well know that Judge Rutherford has spoken time and again over the most extensive hookups in the history of radio. No doubt you also know or should know that whenever he speaks in public the largest

auditoriums in this country and Europe cannot seat the crowds. Do you call reaching an audience by those methods "legitimate channels"?

And besides this, his writings have surpassed the circulation of 230 million copies, in almost every language on earth. No other author that ever lived has had such a wide circulation of his books, and then you try to make your readers believe he cannot reach the public in legitimate ways. A more untruthful and cowardly statement could scarcely be made.

Because the Catholic Hierarchy practically controls the Press, and Judge Rutherford's lectures are given no mention, does not mean that there are no other legitimate channels.

All this excitement about our disturbing the peace and quiet of Rockford citizens is nothing but the usual smoke screen laid down by the clergy, especially Catholic, to hide their efforts to stop Judge Rutherford and all the work of Jehovah's witnesses.

Perhaps you do not know that during the month of August, 1936, the Catholic population of the whole world was called upon by the head of the Hierarchy, through the Catholic press, to say prayers in order to "save us from the infamous Judge Rutherford of the Watch Tower Movement".

The *Register-Republic* of July 30 shows the clergy are operating true to form, as they do not come out in the open but use a loyal Hierarchy supporter, Attorney Thomas Gill, to denounce the noise of sound cars. With all due respect to Mr. Gill, he is nevertheless a supporter of that foreign power now striving desperately to control the United States. He speaks in our public schools and yet his organization is the avowed enemy of our public school system. Why not hold up Mr. Gill and his organization to ridicule before your readers? You know why.

If the motive is to promote peace and quiet for the people, why not mention the sound car of the Gospel Tabernacle of Mrs. Carpenter? Are they not also using "illegitimate channels"? And why the need of false statements and "wisecracks"? It would be very simple to remedy the noise of our sound car, or even pass an ordinance against its use, without all these extra flourishes of the editor's pen. But they prove, it seems, that "out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh".

Last September I discussed fully the use of this sound car with Chief Bargren and Mayor Bloom. I received their permission to operate it as it has been operated, and told them of the opposition of the clergy throughout the country. I said that no doubt similar efforts would be made to stop the work here as in other places. That is now being done.

Evidently the petition to the Federal Communications Commission and Radio Stations of the United States is the last straw that the slipping Hierarchy can stand. This petition, which is read at each location of the sound car, requests that a public debate be arranged, one side to be taken by a high official of the Roman Catholic Church and the opposite side by Judge Rutherford. Then millions of people can hear whether or not Judge Rutherford misrepresents the teachings of the Catholic Church.

You should sign this petition at your earliest opportunity if you want to hear something good.

In closing I would like to leave for your consideration the advice given by Gamaliel under very similar circumstances:

'Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found fighting against God.'—Acts 5: 38, 39.

Very truly yours,

MELVILLE J. EAMES, D.C.

A Little Fun About Editors

A BOY'S essay on editors said:

I think the editor is the missing link we read of, and stayed in the bushes after the Flood, and then came out and wrote the thing up, and has been here ever since. If the editor makes mistakes, folks say he ought to be hung; but if the doctor makes mistakes he buries them and people don't say nothing, because they can't read and write Latin. When the editor makes mistakes there is a big lawsuit, and swearing and a big fuss, but if the doctor makes one there is a funeral, cut flowers and perfect silence. A doctor can use a word a yard long without him or anyone else knowing what it means, but when the editor uses one he has to spell it. If the doctor goes to see another man's wife, he charges the man for the visit, but if the editor goes he gets a charge of buckshot. Any college can make doctors to order, but editors have to be born.

The secretary saith:

Who can find a virtuous editor? for his price is above rubles. The heart of his subscribers doth safely trust in him, so that he shall have no need of the censor. He will do them good and not evil, all the days of his life. He seeketh clippings and cartoons and worketh diligently at his typewriter. He is like the merchant's ships, bringing his material from afar. He riseth also while it is yet night and getteth an idea (yea, two), and writeth a manuscript, giving food for thought to his readers. He considereth also the galleys, and with the fruit of his hands he maketh a dummy. He girdeth his loins with vim and strengtheneth his pointed remarks. He perceiveth that his dummy is good, but he holdeth it back to the dismay of the compositor—sometimes. He layeth his hands to the scissors and stretcheth them out to the pastepot. He is not afraid of the enemy, and all his subscribers are filled with merriment. Some of his readers rise up and call him names, but he openeth his mouth with fact, hope and courage. Many editors have done well, but thou beatest the Dutch. (So to speak.) [The secretary is Dutch.—*Ed.*]

And the editor saith:

Woe betide that man that thinketh himself to be an editor, but his subscribers knoweth it not, who peradventure would produce a new number for the appetite of those who still have the hunger of youth. And he looketh in his kitty, and behold there is naught. In a day that he thinketh not the man from the dispatch desk leereth at him and demandeth the copy that is due unto him. And if the copy cometh not there is war in the camp, and a trembling in the host, and a running to and fro, and a searching for the jawbone left at Lehi, and it is not found. And the editor hath a pain above his neck, or below his neck, or wherever his brain may be, while those round about say the pain is neither above the neck nor below it, but in it. Thereupon he readeth ten thousand times ten thousand clippings, and the kitty is filled, and the subscriber knoweth it in due time.

Von Ranke's "History of the Reformation in Germany"

THIS work (775 pages, E. P. Dutton & Co., New York, 1905) is for the student of history, not the casual reader. Read at the rapid rate of 275 words per minute, it takes 26 hours of solid reading to finish it. Carefully compiled from letters and reports still on file in the official archives of all the principal German cities, it is as obviously fair as is possible to make it. It is overburdened with petty details of men and towns. It might better have been entitled "History of the Great Awakening".

Prior to the middle of the fifteenth century the whole world was sound asleep. The god of this world had completely blinded the minds of all men.

Neither by land nor by water were the ways safe; no safe-conduct, whether of the head or the members of the empire, was the least heeded; there was no protection, whether for subjects or for such foreigners as were entitled to it; the husbandman, by whose labor all classes were fed, was ruined; widows and orphans were deserted; not a pilgrim or a messenger or a tradesman could travel along the roads, whether to fulfill his pious duty, or to deliver his message, or to execute his business. To these evils were added the boundless luxury in clothing and food; the wealth of the country all found its way into foreign lands, especially to Rome, where new exactions were daily invented.

Though the art of printing was invented in 1423 it took long years of patient effort to make suitable types, presses and other printing paraphernalia, and it was not until 1456 that the first book was printed. It was the Bible, the Word of the Living God, in the Latin tongue. It was not until fifteen years later that the British had their first printed book, an explanation of the game of chess. Columbus landed in San Salvador twenty-one years further on. It was God's will that men should begin to shake off their sleep. Certain peculiar conditions made Germany the center of the awakening.

With the wider spread of the Bible in Latin, and with the discovery that the world is round, and not flat, as the Roman theologians had all along contended, it was inevitable that men would begin to think, and to explore every avenue of human interest. The universities became crowded with thousands of restless, earnest, honest, inquiring minds, and new ones were opened everywhere. Every emperor, and king, and lesser potentate, rightly desired to have a share. Knighthood had just passed out. The business of killing men at a distance, with guns and powder and balls, had just become established.

The University at Wittenberg

It was under circumstances such as these that Frederick, king of Saxony, founded the University of Wittenberg. Without a doubt divine providence led this wise, kind, honest and fearless man to establish the institution in which Luther and Melanchthon were the principal teachers. Without His protection they would have been destroyed long before the League of Smalkald gave their work the shelter it subsequently received.

The Luther-Melanchthon partnership worked perfectly. Luther was a natural-born politician, a clever pamphleteer, and musician, as well as a good scholar. Throughout his career he believed that the "higher powers" are the civil rulers. He thought the Roman Catholic Church the bride of Christ, and merely sought to cleanse her of her defilements by bringing all Germany back to the Bible, as the proper foundation of the Catholic faith. He had no thought of starting anything new. He was content that all the old forms and ceremonies should go on unchanged, except so far as they were contradictory of plain statements in the Word of God, to which he constantly appealed. He had a great fund of what is called "common sense", and the ability to put things in such a way that any German who could read and write could understand what he had to say. He was the first in all the world to make great use of the art of printing to get the Word of God into the hands of the people.

The increase in the number of German publications which followed Luther's appearance before the public was prodigious. In the year 1518 we find 71 enumerated; in 1519, 111; in 1520, 208; in 1521, 211; in 1522, 347; in 1523, 498. If we inquire whence this wonderful increase emanated we shall find it was from Wittenberg, and the chief author, Luther himself. In the year 1518 we find 20 books published with his name; in 1519, 50; in 1520, 133; in 1521, when he was interrupted by his journey to Worms, and hindered by a forced seclusion, about 40; in 1522, again 130; and 1523, 183. In no nation or age has a more autocratic and powerful writer appeared, and it would be difficult to find any other who has united so perfectly popular and intelligible a style, and such downright, homely good sense, to so much originality, power and genius.

Melanchthon's Close Contact with Luther

As a scholar Melanchthon was superior to Luther, but was content to let the latter be the spokesman, and it was better so. They both worked together for the one end, of establishing the right to preach and teach the Word of God as then due to be understood. When all Germany came rapidly under Luther's influence, and rulers, priests and people in many and important cities and districts were accepting the new teachings almost *en masse,* Melanchthon prepared instructions for the priests, approved by Luther, in effect thus:

The preachers were admonished not to use reproachful language concerning the pope or the bishops, but to keep solely in view the wants of the many, the implanting of the evangelical doctrine in the minds of the common people. The greatest respect for all that was traditional and established was shown. It was not thought necessary positively to forbid the use of Latin for the mass; the administration of the sacrament in one kind was even deemed allowable, where any one from scruples of conscience was unwilling entirely to throw off the ancient ritual; though the compulsion to auricular confession was rejected as unauthorized by the Holy Scriptures, it was declared salutary for everyone to confess the sins by which he felt his conscience burdened, and about which he needed counsel; nor were even all the festivals of the saints abolished: it was enough if they were not invoked nor their intercession prayed for.

The teachings spread like wildfire. In the year 1523, out of a total of 498 books published in Germany 183 were from the pen of Luther (with Melanchthon co-operating) and 215 were from other pens in favor of the new opinions; total 398, or almost exactly four-fifths of all the books of the year. Of the remaining 100 books only 20 were Catholic books.

This growth is all the more remarkable when it is reflected that all this time Luther was under sentence of death by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. At Leipzig, only about 50 miles distant from Wittenberg, two citizens were beheaded for no other reason than that some Lutheran books were found in their possession.

Where the Hierarchy had local rulers under their control they showed that "sweet spirit" which has always animated them and does to this day:

We read of preachers being nailed to the pillory by the tongue, so that in order to get free they were forced to tear themselves away, and were thus mutilated for life.

One executioner was so moved by the beauty and innocence of a sweet girl of 16 that before throwing her body into the flames he mercifully drowned her in a horse trough. The whole German people at heart hated the devilish outfit headquartered at what is now Vatican City, but were caught like rats in a trap and did not know what to do.

Why the People Hated the Hierarchy

It would require volumes to tell all the reasons why the German people hated the Roman Hierarchy at the time Luther and Melanchthon were flooding the country with their pamphlets. Some of the reasons have already been mentioned. At this very time Cardinal Diego Deza and other inquisitors-general were burning thousands of persons alive in Spain and elsewhere, all because they were even suspected of doubting that the Church of the Devil is the bride of Christ. Forty-five of these inquisitor-generals burned alive 35,534 men and women, according to *The Catholic Banner.* The German people knew a great deal about this, even though much of it was done in Spain and Italy; for it was done, here and there, wherever the Hierarchy had a tool in power that would do their unholy will.

The "worship" had become a disgrace to common decency.

The most extravagant expressions were uttered in praise of the Virgin: "The eternal Daughter of the eternal Father, the heart of the invisible Trinity"; it was said, "Glory be to the Virgin, to the Father, and to the Son." *

Thieves and Murderers

The popes were so crooked they could not lie straight in bed. Von Ranke found in the archives a receipt for 100,000 livres ($20,000) contributed by the poor people of France to wage war against the Turks, which the pope had turned over to his nephew to spend as he saw fit.

The cardinals were so crooked and ferocious that Cardinal Alfonso Petrucci several times had a dagger concealed beneath his purple robe with which he intended to murder the pope, but concluded to resort to poisoning instead, and thus was betrayed by others taken into the plot.

In the territory of Salzburg, Bavaria, away down on the southern edge of Germany, a priest who had accepted Luther's doctrines was on the way to Mittersill, where he was to be imprisoned for life. Two boys set him free while his captors were carousing, and for this the archbishop had them beheaded privately, without trial.

* Quotation continued on page 223.

Bishops obtained their jobs as political favors. Thus, at Schwerin, in the year 1516, Prince Magnus of Mecklenburg, although not yet seven years of age, was chosen as a bishop. In desperation over conditions in the church even the pope, Adrian VI, had to admit that,

Some years ago, many abominations took place in this chair; everything was turned to evil, and the corruption spread from the head to the members, from the pope to the prelates.

Zwingli the Uncompromising

While Luther and Melanchthon were in jeopardy of their lives in Germany a man who was equally brave and was absolutely uncompromising was teaching in Switzerland what he believed to be the truth. Zwingli was an honest priest, bold, dogmatic, unafraid. Though there was every reason, apparently, why his followers should have joined with the Lutherans for their mutual protection, all attempts to bring about such an arrangement fell through.

Zwingli rejected the institution of bishops, had the statues and altars removed from the churches and the paintings washed over with stone color. Organs were silenced. If he could find nothing in the Bible to support a doctrine or a practice he would have nothing to do with such a doctrine or practice. He accused Luther of 'sighing after the fleshpots of Egypt'.

His bold course almost made him a revolutionist and he died in battle at the head of his followers. The Roman Catholic forest cantons made a sudden rush upon the cantons of the north of Switzerland in which his teachings had made great headway, and overwhelmed those who had agreed "henceforward to preach undaunted the Holy Scriptures, pure and unmixed with men's fables".

Luther and his followers would have shared the fate of Zwingli but for one thing. All arrangements had been made to blot them out, or to attempt it, when the Turks came storming at the gates of Vienna. In order to resist the Turks it was absolutely necessary for the emperor, Charles V (king of Spain by heredity, emperor of Germany by election, ruler of Austria, the Netherlands and Naples, and therefore the most important ruler of his time) to enter into negotiation with the Protestants.

What would be the consequences of their rejection (of his overtures) was soon seen when the emperor prepared to bring his own army into the field. He was particularly in want of firearms and of powder, and he was obliged to apply to the cities of Strasburg, Augsburg, Ulm, Nuremberg, Constance and Frankfort to come to his aid with theirs. They were all Protestant.

The League of Smalkald

All of foregoing, and hundreds of other coordinated matters that may not even be touched on within the limits of this review, led the surviving Protestants (after the overthrow of Zwingli in Switzerland) to enter into the League of Smalkald for their mutual defense.

On the 22d of December, 1530, about a dozen brave men met in the snow-covered town of Smalkald to consider methods by which, if the aims of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy were carried out against any one of the cities or states they represented, the whole body should come to its aid.

After nine days of discussion the League was finally entered into, on December 31, 1530. It was in this document that Protestantism, or freedom of speech, made its stand separate and apart from Roman Catholicism, which stand it has been able to maintain, more or less haltingly, from that time to this. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, however, has not at any time abandoned its claim of the right to put anybody to death, in any manner, if by that means it can make any part of the world subservient to its will. Ranke's statement of the formation of the League of Smalkald is as follows:

A draft of an agreement was immediately drawn up, in which the emperor's name was, indeed, carefully avoided, and the causes of alarm obscurely alluded to, in such expressions as this, "It appears as if there existed an intention of crushing the followers of the pure Word of God," but it was more explicit in what related to measures of defence. The allies bound themselves to hasten to the aid of any one among them who might be attacked on account of the Word of God. It was further declared that this League was directed neither against the Emperor, nor against any individual whatsoever; which only meant that it would attack no one, and would rigorously confine itself to self-defense. The League included Saxony, Hessen, Luneburg, Wolfgang of Anhalt, the two Counts of Mansfield, the cities of Magdeburg and Bremen. The other assembled princes and States promised to declare themselves within a short time. On the 31st of December they dispersed. These nine days may be reckoned among the most important in the history of the world. The threatened and despised minority, under the influence of a religious idea on which depended the future development of the human mind, assumed an energetic and even warlike attitude. The religious dispute was transferred into one of law.

God's Banner

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

IF THE people understood that Jehovah God has a flag or banner that symbolically represents truth and absolute righteousness, then it appears that all of good will toward Jehovah would desire to recognize and give allegiance to that banner. Long ago God announced His purpose to establish a government of righteousness by and through which all the families of the earth may receive His blessing. He first sent Jesus to the earth to redeem the human race. His promise is that Jesus Christ should later set up a government of righteousness. Concerning Jesus and that government it is written: "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and . . . of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end." (Isa. 9:6, 7) For centuries the people of good will have looked forward to the coming of the Lord and His kingdom, and believing God's Word they have devoted themselves to Him and His kingdom. They have prayed as Jesus taught them: 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done, on earth as in heaven.' They have taught their children to believe on and serve God, knowing that such is the only right course. They fear to displease God, and are anxious to do what He has commanded them. They well know that God has provided everlasting blessings only to those who do obey and serve Him.

Has God provided for such people of good will a flag or banner? The Scriptures answer, at Psalm 60:4, 5: "Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth . . . that thy beloved may be delivered." Those who follow another banner contrary to that of Jehovah God are certain not to receive the blessing of the Lord, because He declares that the kingdom under Christ is the only hope of man.

At Psalm 33 it is written: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." The various nations of earth have made and lifted up their own banners or flags, all different, and all of which ignore God and His kingdom as the hope of the human race, and for that reason the nations cannot receive the blessings of Jehovah. In the schools the Bible, which is the Word of God, is ignored and evolution and other theories of men are substituted therefor. No nation on the earth has been able to bring peace and prosperity and full happiness to the people. These facts must be conceded by all reasonable persons. It is time to give heed to God's Word.

We have now come to the time of crisis because the end of Satan's world, including the governments of this world, is here and the time of the kingdom of God is at hand. It is the will of God that the people should hear the truth of and concerning His kingdom. Therefore God gives commandment to all who worship and serve Him, saying (Isaiah 62:10): "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people." In obedience to this commandment Jehovah's witnesses go through the land lifting up God's standard or flag to the people that the way may be prepared for them and that they may see their privilege of serving God and His kingdom. That banner or flag is the message of truth concerning God and His kingdom. In obedience to this commandment Jehovah's witnesses go 'through the gate' or way to the kingdom of God and point the people thereto that they may see that such is the way of peace, prosperity, and everlasting life. The people must choose whether they will worship and serve an image of imperfection and unrighteousness and die, or whether they will worship and obey God and live. Satan and his agents try to prevent the people from receiving the message of truth and at the same time to compel them to ignore and disobey God.

The people must now decide for themselves whether they will hail some man-made institution as their means of salvation or whether they will look to God and His kingdom under Christ for salvation. All who love God and Christ, and desire to see a righteous government, will joyfully trust in and obey the Lord and follow His banner of truth. Be diligent to study the Bible and its accompanying helps, that you may know the truth and walk in the right way.

It is because Jehovah's witnesses carry to the people the message of truth that they are perse-

cuted. Who could be against that message of truth and against God's kingdom except the Devil and his agents? You who are of good will and desire righteousness, how will you be able to determine what to do? The correct answer is found in the Scriptures; and you should arm yourselves with the Bible helps that Jehovah's witnesses bring to you, and learn God's way.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these records, and any inquiries regarding the distribution and use of the records should be addressed to the Society rather than to *The Golden Age*.]

Some Thoughts on the Choco

By Kathe B. Palm (South American pioneer)

HAVE you ever taken a bath under a spring, coming down the east shore of the Rio Condolo? All around you is the most charming tropical scenery in the break of the day. No "bogas" (Negroes that push or row the canoes along the river) are yet at work; and the remainder of the people are still sound asleep in their most primitive huts built on poles and made of bamboo and dry banana and palm leaves, with nothing in but a place to cook on with charcoal and with some handmade mats to sleep on. Only a few have a chair or two made of cowhide.

But now I am about to get that Christian shower bath with Lifebuoy soap. One had a pretty restless night; too many mosquitoes pestering the life out of you, because there are no screens, neither a net to sleep under, and that jar of Vix stayed behind in Buenaventura, no lemon handy. So you hear the first tiny singers with colors that make your heart glad, and get you to marvel at the fine taste of their maker, and no less at his skill, of course. The Bujio is one you hear calling his own name, but he is gray and hides well. This one must be across the river, as you can enjoy a fine echo.

As you are at it with the clear water and soap, standing in the gravel, you hear a dog above you. Now what? Will someone peep down from the hut up there? Not likely. It is too early, and the big banana leaves keep them from seeing you, anyway. But alas! That old dog woke up the roosters in the trees. Of course you know what those young fries are like; and so this one had to shout it across the river and wake the others. I should worry. I am through. It was a treat and a dandy gift from Above; so I accepted it humbly, and hurry in, to get that morning rub and to get ready for service.

After some time the Boga calls for you, and you use that bookcase as a seat for a few minutes, as it is a trick that needs to be practiced, to stand up in these champas and canoes. They are all handcut out of trees; and it is a treat to see those well-built naked bodies at work, because a hanky on a string around the hips is all they wear. They use the palanca and the canalettes to row and push and pull, and often have the big canoes heavily loaded with cargo.

You see, the Choco is that small strip of land and river and swamps along the west coast of Colombia, about thirty-five to forty miles north of Buenaventura, where the San Juan Rio flows into the Pacific, up to Panama. Rio Atrato and Rio San Juan almost meet, as one goes from north to south, and the other south to north; and there is a road for mule traffic connecting up. The Choco is Colombia's source of gold and platinum dust; and how! They find it mostly in the rios, and the biggest company (English-American) uses many dredges day and night with excellent success.

But it is hard on white men, as the climate is tough; malaria, typhoid, paludism, and horrible sicknesses on the feet and the legs. All native children run around with enormous bellies—worms. What a misery! It is not of much use to try to put it into words. As one visits with the Kingdom message, one sees their truth-hungry faces shining when they hear Judge Rutherford's voice on "Purgatory" and "Armageddon". One old Negro told me he had waited three days for me to come to that group of huts with my records. So he *was* pleased to see me finally coming with Jehovah's message.

He went to call the others together. As we walked along he hollered up to the huts: "Hallelujah! Come all down. The Kingdom message

is here now." It sounded marvelous in that quiet tropical land. Those Negroes have a tune as they call to each other. Their Spanish is very soft and most musical in the Choco. So my heart leaped with joy and thankfulness to the King.

They came and heard it all; and I told them not to thank me, but to send all their thanks up to where the message came from. You see, those Negroes cannot read; so they did appreciate the information by records so much more. The fine thing was that in the two nearest villages were only four clergymen, living in one, and visiting the other one once in a great while; and while I tried to do the work as quickly as possible, they did not seem to wake up; so I did not notice any dirty influence yet. Also, to my surprise, I found comparatively few crosses, holy pictures with candles and flowers, etc., around Choco; and fewer people wore those little "blessed" (?) medals around their necks; and certainly quite a few answered "No!" to my question if they believed in hell-fire. Yet an intelligent young Palestine Jew, a merchant, told me that they all pay when the longskirts come around for collections, as they would be boycotted if they would refuse. Wonder why they don't do as "Lulu" of the *Saturday Evening Post,* who puts an IOU ticket on the collection plate in church? Jewish tradespeople are generally quite smart.

I had a surprise when I worked the main camp of the C.M.C.P. (Co. Minera Choco Pacifico). Since I arrived between "Christmas" and New Year, everybody in the Negro camp, and also those very few in the white camp who wanted some of the books, told me to please wait for payday. So since I could well keep busy, I did, and had about forty Negroes and Colombian people's names collected and which book they wanted; and I hoped that they meant it, as they had all eagerly heard and enjoyed the records. But imagine my surprise, as *not one* man or woman pays on or after payday! All had simply changed their minds! So I didn't place anything. But one Swedish old seabear was especially glad to have some Swedish books, and a few others took some English. But for that one old Swedish chief engineer it was worth while to make that expensive trip to the Choco, and also to catch some malaria; for as I came back to Buenaventura it threw me down for the first time in my life.

Then there is one more pleasant little thing to be mentioned. There are four children amongst the white couples. I had them together on a Sunday morning for a party. We played in the sandbox for half an hour. Then B. had to leave us, as her dad had been somewhat offended that I dared invite his little B. to put that "junk", as he called it, into her head. Little B. did not want to go with her dad; but the old Devil got Dad to do his will. Of the other three, one was too small, and so I took my pretty little A. and M.L. and told them what I knew about that five-year-old Kingdom girl in San Diego who asked her mother one day: "Mother, when God kills the Devil, will little children be spanked any more?" "Oh, no, Bonnie; most certainly not." "O Mother, I wish God would kill the Devil tomorrow."

Did they like it? Of course. Those little eyes were shining, and they were just hanging on my lips for more. So we had some about Isaiah 11:6-8; and they had at once something to tell about those enormous, powerful and deadly snakes existing in the Choco. They all agreed that one who does not love God is a bad person. So I bet B.'s father a cooky that little B. is going to get the witness later on, out of her friend's mouth, and that may do better work yet.

And now only a few words about the gold and platinum work of the Choco. The C.M.C.P. is at it since 1900; that is, it has changed hands and names since, but gold and platinum have been found in the Choco since then by whites. Now they have more and smaller companies besides the C.M.C.P. there; and also, of course, peons (working people) are washing gold in the rios with their batejas (a flat hand-carved wooden bowl) constantly, and with success. The C.M.C.P. finds gold and platinum, about 1200 ounces of each, every week, with their four big dredges at work day and night.

They do not know the source of it, as gold is generally found in granite, and there is none around, neither the, through times and elements, decayed granite, some kind of sandstone. And needless to say, after the Colombian Government gets its percentage, the precious metals go to New York city by Grace liners from Buenaventura for? Ammunition and war purposes?

But around the camp all is quiet and feels safe. Old, old, flatfooted Joe, the night watchman (colored), carries a rifle; but has he shells in it? And can Fritz, the old Colombian watchdog, really bite or scare someone badly? They

don't have to. Crime is almost unknown; in many years, they tell me of two cases only. But a lot of petty thievery is going on amongst those darkies.

The country produces maize, juka, bananas, lemons, pineapples, sugar cane; and all go by canoe to the market—also their intoxicating drink made of sugar cane, called guarapo. All darky women here smoke cigars and pipes; and everybody spits, in spite of all the signs the Company puts out forbidding it. No police, and no one carries arms except the night watchman. A civil-clad policeman is there for the Government's sake. The climate of the Choco is very damp and hot. Rain pours down in bucketfuls daily. The colored people have that woolly, woolly hair; and you see them carrying metals and toothpicks in it.

In Condolo I met the banker, a charming, intelligent young chap. He ordered the three *Vindication* books. He is from Antioquia. The people from that State are very thrifty. But also is the Jesuit influence there the strongest. Mr. Lopez (the banker), however, is against his country's being in their hands, and tells me that when an Antioquian is dying, on being asked if he would like to have a clergyman come to his bed he will answer: "No. Call two. I would like to die between two thieves."

I could tell you more about the Choco, but I will stop here, and find out first whether this is fit to be printed at all.

Chilean Chili con Carne

IT IS not a bad scolding, just a little one, in fact, from Kathe B. Palm, a Chilean pioneer:

Being en route to a new piece of territory in beautiful Chile, and having a copy of No. 445 at hand, I cannot resist the urgent desire to drop you a line of information about how it feels to read *The Golden Age*. For a good many years now I have not failed to read each number, when possible in two languages, but, sir, I have had to change my style. I used not to let anything keep me from reading it all at once. But now, with all those pictures, and all, I cannot do it any more. I have to take it almost as carefully as that other journal, our precious *Watchtower*, that you consider your own most necessary food. You see, sir, it is because *The Golden Age* is packed so full of extremes. How can one laugh with a bleeding heart? When I saw those drawings I had to laugh out loud; and then, sir, when I read of the persecutions of Jehovah's people, in Germany, in the same issue, I found myself weeping; and it is extremely difficult for me to show tears in public. But, sir, I am willing that my heart shall bleed to the last drop if only Jehovah will provide the opportunity and give the needed strength. Anyway, I wish His smiles forever, sir, upon *The Golden Age* for what it brings to a happy-go-lucky Kingdom girl down in South America.

Deputy Mayor of Vienna Canned

THE deputy mayor of Vienna, Dr. Ernst Karl, has been fired, or canned, or given the air, whichever expression seems most poetic. He wrote a book ('Oh that mine adversary had written a book!'—Job 31:35) in which he stated that the main trouble with Austria is the "modern Jesuitical diplomacy of the Vatican". Dr. Karl is a Catholic and an honest man—too honest for the job.

Inside Europe

(*Continued from page 219*)

Gunther says of Dollfuss' form of Fascism:

He borrowed the idea from a papal encyclical, the Quadragesimo Anno of 1931, wherein Pope Pius XI pleaded for the end of social strife and urged the adoption of a corporate organization of society as a "cure" for class war.

This is the very thing claimed for Coughlin's radio preachments, and the thing that was claimed for Roosevelt's NRA and other alphabetical denouements. A little more about the Austrian tragedy:

Socialism lost out in Austria because of its own decency. The socialists hated bloodshed and violence; they could not believe that their enemies were capable of ruthlessness and treachery; innocently they believed the lies of their opponents.

The socialists seventeen different times offered to disarm the Schutzbund (Vienna city militia) if the government would disarm the Heimwehr (Catholic peasant troops).

There are interesting chapters in the book on the Turkish and Russian dictatorships, for there are instruments of Gog in areas once given over to Greek Catholicism and Mohammedanism as there are similar instruments in Roman Catholic countries. The whole world is moving dictatorshipward, and human liberty is perishing in every corner of the earth before the new monster, the totalitarian state, the Devil's final masterpiece in misgovernment.

The Subscribers' Grab Bag

Firing Protestant Postmasters

POINTING out that it is essential to the success of Fascism (Catholic Action) in the United States to get rid of Protestant postmasters and put Roman Catholics in their places, *The Fellowship Forum* has done a real service to the American people by publishing a partial list of important cities where this has been done. Out of this list of more than 400 places, the following is the record for New York state alone. In some of these towns (Nunda, for example) until recently there was hardly a Roman Catholic in the whole township: Addison, Albany, Ardsley, Auburn, Babylon, Bay Shore, Binghamton, Brockport, Chester, Churchville, Cornwall-on-Hudson, Delmar, Depew, Elbridge, Endicott, Essex, Fairport, Florida, Fort Plain, Fredonia, Geneva, Goshen, Great Valley, Groveland, Hempstead, Hillburn, Hornell, Huntington Station, Lancaster, Lindenhurst, Lowville, Lockport, Madrid, Massena, Mamaroneck, Manlius, McGraw, Mechanicsville, Medina, Middleport, Middletown, Monroe, Mt. Kisco, Newark Valley, Newburgh, Nunda, Oxford, Pladome, Penn Yan, Port Byron, Port Jervis, Rensselaer, Rome, St. George, Salamanca, Saranac Lake, Schenectady, Setauket, Sherburne, Sherrill, Stillwater, Suffern, Troy, Tully, Utica, Waddington, Warwick, Washingtonville, and Wyoming. If you want the entire list, send 15c to The Fellowship Forum, 1067 Wisconsin Avenue, Washington, D.C., and ask for the booklet *Who Is Your Postmaster?* Protestants serving Protestant communities 40 years as postmaster have been ordered out on seven hours' notice and their places filled with subjects of the pope.

How the News Leaks Out

FROM a London correspondent comes the following interesting communication:

Recently I attended the monster meeting of 7,000 people at the Alexandra Palace where Judge Rutherford exposed the designs of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and in this connection thought the following incident might be of interest to you. I was chatting with Mr. X, a very prominent businessman in ——— and a Roman Catholic well acquainted with leading Jesuits. From one of these he said that he had heard that "within six months Germany would seize Czechoslovakia, and that there would be a revolution in France during the same period". In each case the inference was clear that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was the *deus ex machina.*

It is a fact that the Hierarchy is active now in every corner of the earth, hoodwinking and cheating the people for personal gain. For obvious reasons I give no names.

Grandma Baldwin and the Archhypocrite

GRANDMA BALDWIN and the Archhypocrite of Canterbury, acting jointly in the interests of world-wide hypocrisy, have between them fired the most intelligent and noble-minded king Britain has had for many centuries. The ex-king is well rid of the thankless job. The charge against him is that he fell in love with the wrong woman. He is guilty, and admits it; but love is like the measles: if you get it, you get it; and Edward has the "measles" all right. As for the lady in the case, that is his own private concern, but she certainly compares well in looks and intelligence with any of the alleged nobility.

For Speculating with Church Funds

FOR speculating with church funds Archbishop de la Villerabel, of Rouen, France, removed one of his subordinates from office. The subordinate appealed to the Vatican. The Vatican stood by the speculator and removed the archbishop. The archbishop put the case against the speculator into the hands of the civil courts, and the result threatened breaking off of French relations with the Vatican.

Calling the Kettle Black

THE RIGHT REVEREND M. B. FURSE, bishop of St. Albans, England, declares that "Mussolini and those associated with him in the government of Italy have made the name of the so-called 'civilized white man' stink in the nostrils of native peoples, not only in Abyssinia, but in every part of Africa".

Foreign Clergymen Must Leave Ecuador

FOREIGN clergymen have made so much trouble and dissension in Ecuador that they must leave the country, and no more will be admitted. Communistic agitators are also not allowed.

Happy Boys and Girls of Hibbing

HIBBING, Minn., has a new kind of schoolhouse. It is made of glass. The lighting and air-conditioning are perfect. The furniture is bright and attractive, and movable.

American Flag Not a Fetish

ACCORDING to the Whirligig, children in school are being made to salute a flag. This is a fine way to make them grow up hating that flag. Most of us now hate poetry, Shakespeare, speeches, large words or anything else of which we had an overdose in school. If the Legionnaires are behind this flag-saluting in schools, they are getting fatheaded in their old age.—Linus L. Pratt, in San Francisco *News*.

I happen to have a genuine love of the Stars and Stripes; I never come into New York Harbor and see it without having my throat swell with pride as it waves in the breeze, and I never see it anywhere unexpectedly without feeling the same rush of affectionate emotion—exactly the same feeling I have for my wife and family after even a brief separation.

But as an American there is nothing in the world that I would resent more than having to get up in public and recite an oath declaring my love for my wife and family. As for having to give frequent public and formal gestures of respect and affection to them under force of law, I have no doubt that I should have to desert them eventually in hatred if they forced me to such a performance.

Affection and respect are not things that can be created to order. Any crook and liar can go through the forms and will do so without turning a hair.—Citizen in Washington *Post*.

How would it be to have a law requiring every child to kiss his mother good morning and good night, under penalty of a fine of five dollars to be levied upon every parent failing for three successive days to exact the lawful salutation?

Ridiculous? Not more so than the attempt to stimulate love of country by compulsory salute of the flag under penalty of expulsion from school for non-saluting children and fines for parents and teachers who do not co-operate to make the legal requirement effective.

Nothing could go so far toward convincing sensible people that flag-saluting *is* a cult and that the flag *is* being treated like an idol as the passage and enforcement of such laws for compulsory saluting. Can it be true, after all, that there is a new religion of nationalism, and that the flag is its sacred symbol and the "pledge of allegiance" is *Quicunque vult?—The Christian Century*.

Referring to the Teachers' Oath law of Massachusetts, which has started the state on the path of Lenin, Hitler and Mussolini, the Boston *Traveler* said to those who sought the repeal of the law:

> The *Traveler* stands up and is counted as for the repeal of the law. Let us warn you before you, too, stand up and are counted, that you run the risk of being dubbed red, radical and rebellious. Professional patriots, who get public office or sell newspapers by flag-waving, call everybody red who does not exhibit the externals of loyalty. However rotten a group is at the core, so long as it waves flags and calls opponents dirty reds, they, the patrioteers, anoint themselves and damn everybody else.

Recently the General Court of Massachusetts through legislative enactment erased a sin of 300 years ago when Roger Williams was banished from its boundaries. A good man is at last exonerated publicly, but is it common knowledge that one of the points in Roger Williams' faith was his unwillingness to swear to an oath, believing, as he did, that such was an act of worship? And now while a Christian of three centuries ago is being vindicated God-fearing children are sent to a reform school for holding beliefs similar in some respects.

May it not be that the liberty-loving people of good will shall yet thank the Lord that a few people had the courage and conviction to take a stand that glaringly reveals the duplicity of a Fascist scheme that would end all true liberty, even though now these few are accused of being deluded?—H. L. Philbrick, in Boston *Herald*.

No Hearst Propaganda Here

Symbolically, at least, the United States Navy puts church ahead of patriotic emblems. When services are held aboard ship, the church pennant flies above the national colors on the same halyard. It is the only flag ever displayed thus. The Navy ought to be as reliable as the magistrate in question (or, for that matter, all magistrates put together) on matters of patriotism.

It is probably fortunate for the Navy, though, that Boston Navy yard is a Federal reservation. If it weren't, a Boston policeman might come along some Sabbath morning and throw a few captains into reform school for putting God above flag. In fairness to the magistrate, however, one other thing involving precedent should be cited. There is no precedent in this country or any other for granting small minorities their constitutional rights.—Minoritus, in Detroit *Free Press*.

The thought is in the mind of a multitude of your readers that every husband should not only

be required to kiss his wife every night and morning, but should be compelled, at least once each week, regardless of past faithfulness, to recite the sacred oath he took on his wedding day to "forsake all others and keep her only". Such compulsion would bring many a triangular gentleman to his senses and it would also put to rout the army of feminine home-wreckers. Triangular love affairs would cease.—H. M. R., in Duluth *Herald.*

John B. Quinn, of St. Louis, president of the National League for Compulsory Education, in an address at Montreal said:

> Too often children forced to leave school under sixteen years of age without sufficient preparation for life's duties become liabilities in the form of idlers, wasters, or criminals.

And that being the case, one wonders at the lack of patriotism of the compulsory flag saluters in expelling the children of Jehovah's witnesses from school in various parts of the country, so that they may not have the preparation for life's duties which they need.

The New York *Tribune* said of the flag-salute nonsense:

> It rests upon the naively medieval notion that patriotism is something to be maintained by spells, charms and incantations: that the devils of subversion are to be exorcised by waving flags at them, and that Americanism is a claptrap ritual rather than a thing of inner faith, understanding and devotion.

One Big Oath at Birth (!)

At last! At last! The Dayton *News* has it. It says:

> "Much labor concerning teachers' oaths, children's oaths, parents' oaths, all sorts of oaths, might be escaped by administering to the mind of each babe the nation-saving oaths the day it is born. How much of Bolshevik doctrine might affect the child in the course of a week's delay!

Be a Benedict Arnold but salute the flag and nothing will be said or done. Be a devoted patriot and refuse this mechanical gesture, and out of school or to jail you go.

Much about Pharisees, the "outside of the platter", the "whited sepulchres" that look to the surface and neglect the heart, you can read in your New Testament. Look it up.

Quoting Prof. Edward C. Lindeman: "Patriotism is a sentiment which derives from love of one's land; it thrives only in those who are free to strive to make justice prevail in the land which they love."

Prof. Lindeman says more: "The net effect of mechanical rituals is to produce either fear or subservience or carelessness or cynicism."

Laws compelling mechanical posturings to country destroy love of country. Those who would impose patriotism by force destroy patriotism.—Dayton (Ohio) *Daily News.*

Respect the flag and reverence the ideals for which it stands, but do not make respect and reverence a thing which can be forced or is evidenced by an outward show which is not matched by individual performance. Democracy as we understand it is making its last stand in the United States of America. Let not super-patriots or the advocates of a new system make a mockery of the flag, the emblem which represents the finest nationalistic dream that any people has ever held.—*Morning Examiner,* Bartlesville, Okla.

The current epidemic of excitement about flag saluting strikes me as a symptom of a growing fanaticism of the sort which permits Hitlers and Mussolinis to seize power. Dictators always play on highly aroused nationalistic waves to flimflam the nations they rule.

For the benefit of the fanatics I would like to recall to my readers that this country was originally founded as a haven for those who wished freedom to conduct themselves according to their religious beliefs. Founded on that principle, the country grew great. Why change it now?—*The Daily Republic,* Mitchell, S. Dak.

The present custom of compelling school children to salute the flag under penalty of severe punishment calls to mind an old story of an emperor who wished to compel all foreign ambassadors who came before him to make an obeisance.

When they refused, he hit on the device of having the door made so low that they would be forced to bow down to get through. One ambassador simply turned around and backed into the emperor's presence.

The others did not follow his example, because they were unwilling to risk what might happen, but they consoled themselves by thinking that no one (save the despot in his folly) would attach any importance to an obeisance which was forced from them.

This story is symbolical. A few are willing to risk martyrdom rather than make an empty gesture. Others make the gesture, with mental reservations.—Vera Moller, in Tacoma *News-Tribune.*

Inside Europe

INSIDE EUROPE, by John Gunther, European correspondent of the Chicago *Daily News* (published by Hamish Hamilton, 90 Great Russell Street, London: 12s 6d net) compresses into 500 pages all the essentials in the lives of some 675 men and women that had most to do with making the history of Europe in the past twenty-five years, and are expected to have much to do with the years that are just at hand. The pope is barely mentioned.

The book is an up-to-the-minute Who's Who of all Europe, especially its dictators, describes every important event of Europe's recent history from the inside, tries to be fair, tells many things never before told, and does not indulge in idle prophecy. Read as a whole, it gives a good idea of Europe as a whole. Kept thereafter as a work of reference, it enables one to read current news more intelligently. Some special points are noted.

What he thinks of Hitler, idol of millions of the German people, may be gleaned from this pithy statement:

> Hitler promised the authorities of Bavaria not to make a *Putsch;* and promptly made one. He promised to tolerate the Papen government; then fought it. He promised not to change the composition of the first cabinet; then changed it. He promised to kill himself if the Munich coup failed; it failed, and he is still alive.
>
> He gave jobs, big jobs, to confessed and admitted terrorists and murderers, like Heines. When a communist was murdered at Potempa, in Silesia, in circumstances of peculiarly revolting brutality, Hitler announced publicly his spiritual unity with the murderers.

The two specific charges that the Lord Jesus Christ made against the god of this world, the Devil, are that he is a liar and a murderer. (John 8:44) Manifestly, Hitler is like his father the Devil, and those that "Heil Hitler" are really hailing the Devil as their lord and savior, and looking to him for their deliverance and their reward.

Germany's New Religion

Gunther observes that "in older days new leaders were usually the founders of new religions. Now they are political." At the bottom of the page (35) in Judge Rutherford's familiar handwriting (the *GA* obtained the book as a loan from him) occur the words, "All religions have become political and commercial." How very true! Religions, and that includes the new German "Heil Hitler" religion, have become and are mere excuses for placing certain persons in control of their fellow men and keeping them there. None of such men are even remotely interested in removing the reproaches from the name of Him in whom they live and move and have their being.

Viewed with the sharp eyes of a newspaper correspondent that has the run of all Europe, the new gods that call forth the worship of the German and Italian people are merely hard-boiled executives that remorselessly act on such suggestions from their subordinates as appeal to their selfishness:

> "Industry" in a dictator or head of a state means, as a rule, ability to read and listen. The major part of the work of Hitler or Mussolini is perusal of reports and attention to the advice of experts and subordinates. Half their working time they spend in receiving information. Therefore it is necessary for a dictator (a) to choose men intelligently—many of Hitler's best men he inherited from the old civil service, (b) to instill faith in himself in them. Hitler has succeeded in this double task amply. And when his men fail him, he murders them.

The Reichstag Fire

Without here quoting from Gunther, but drawing the plainly intended conclusions he expected the reader to arrive at, the Reichstag fire, which destroyed the German republic, was a cleverly designed and executed piece of work of Hitler's SA (brown shirt) gangsters, so timed as to throw the blame on a demented pyromaniac, Van der Lubbe.

It is known that Van der Lubbe was a half-wit, a pyromaniac, that he had boasted of setting several fires in Berlin and had threatened to burn the Reichstag. The Nazis heard of it. They had a tunnel from Nazi headquarters to the Reichstag building. Through that tunnel large quantities of petrol, phosphorus and sulphur were carried and placed all over the central part of the building.

At the same moment that Van der Lubbe lit his little pile of tablecloths and curtains at one end of the room, the SA Karl Ernst lit the petrol at the tunnel end. In two minutes and five seconds the whole building was in flames. Van der Lubbe was decapitated. Dead men tell no tales.

But before dead men become dead men they sometimes write letters which boast of their misdeeds and tell of their fears. Suspecting that he was marked for death Ernst wrote a letter,

dated June 3, 1934, and sent it abroad with instructions that it be published if his fears became true.

This Ernst letter purports to be a full description of the Reichstag fire plot. It gives a brilliant and terrible picture of the attitude and manners of the Nazi leaders just before the fire and after. They were (except for Hitler, who is mentioned reverently only as "He") vulgar, lusty, cruel, courageous, and having a marvellous time. They sound like a group of Capones in politics for the fun of it. And the fire was plotted almost like a bit of deviltry. Ernst says that he lit the actual fire. His comrades were two SA men, Fiedler and von Mohrenschild. All three were executed in the clean-up of June 30.* Dead tongues tell no tales.

All Germany Worships a Murderer

Having measurably cleared his skirts by putting to death the gang of ruffians, the SA brown shirts' leaders, that put him in power, Hitler's next move was to compel the regular army, the Reichswehr, to swear personal allegiance to himself as Germany's new god. Hindenburg, at 85 years of age, died a mental wreck. The morning of his death every soldier in Germany was compelled to take the following oath of personal loyalty to a man that all history must record as one of the worst liars, cowards, murderers and torturers of the innocent that have ever lived:

I swear by God this sacred oath, that I will render unconditional obedience to the leader of the German reich and people, Adolph Hitler, the Commander-in-Chief of the Wehrmacht (armed forces) and that I will, as a valiant soldier, at all times be ready to stake my life for this oath.

Goering, vainest of men, unscrupulous, fearless, capable, in full control of the German air force, wherewith Hitler aims to dominate the earth, and himself one of the outstanding aces of the World War, having personally shot down 23 planes, is by many believed to be the logical successor of Hitler. Meantime, he is the man directly responsible for the ruthless persecution of Jehovah's people in the unhappy country that, as a whole, loves to boss and to be bossed by the meanest vermin that crawl upon the planet.

Since Goering came to symbolize the police power of the Third Reich, 12,863 people have been sterilized, some of them forcibly. Some 90,000 Jews have fled the country. In the year between June 1933 and June 1934, 212 men and women were beheaded out of 214 sentenced to death, the great majority for political offenses which in no other country would entail the capital penalty. The number of persons sentenced to imprisonment was 280,308; they were to serve an aggregate of 129,421 years. In addition, 184 persons were shot 'while attempting to escape', 13,000 were deprived of citizenship, and 49,000 sent to concentration camps.

Justice in Germany is guided by the interests of the state; so it is in Russia. The state is totalitarian in the U.S.S.R.; the German police have similar ambitions. Soviet Russia has a secret police; it has concentration camps; it has only one political party, and all ideological opposition is ruthlessly snuffed out—the same considerations were all copied by the Nazis.

The Little Hitlers

The little Hitlers, as described by Gunther, are not much more attractive than the big one himself or his satellite, Goering, the general manager of the dirty work of the Third Reich. Take for example Julius Streicher, the famous Jew-hater, and beloved by Hitler because he is one. He is described as

A man of fifty-one, barrel-chested, shaven-headed, in appearance the incarnation of brutality. According to *Heil,* in July 1933 he ordered two hundred and fifty Jews who had been arrested to pluck grass out of a field with their teeth.

Another is Darré, a man who caused a monument to be erected to Mr. Darré at Wiesbaden and himself made a speech at its dedication. Of such material is the ruling class, 'the higher powers' of the New Germany, composed.

Darré is the author of the celebrated scheme to divide all the women of the Reich into eugenic classes, like cattle, for breeding purposes.

But General Goering remains the big toad in the Nazi puddle, aside from the Big Toad himself. Mr. Goering has 3,000 war planes ready for instant use and personally knows how to handle them himself to poison and kill men by the million—and has the ability and experience to train other men, and has them already trained, to hop into their seats and do Der Fuehrer's will in Spain or France or Russia, or elsewhere in Europe, according as Gog, the prime minister of the Devil, may direct, and Jehovah God may allow. What an astounding drama it all is!

The International Murderers

The outstanding feature of modern French history is the venality of the Paris press, its control by the munition makers, earth's profes-

*The day when Hitler assumed responsibility of putting 77 of his own SA men to death, among them the men that made him—Roehm and von Schleicher. On that day Hitler, after personally arresting his best friend, Roehm, spent hours arguing with him, presumably urging him to commit suicide. Just what hand held the revolver that put Roehm to death is not known, and is quite immaterial. His real murderer was Hitler.

sional patriots. Scratch a loud-mouthed, wealthy patriot who owns a newspaper, and you find a munition maker. In America the Hearst rags are always boosting the munition business and demanding that everybody wave the stars and stripes. If they give God the first place, then they are not true Hearst Americans. Gunther says caustically of the French Comité des Forges and its Franco-German Schneider and De Wendel brats:

If I am killed in the next war I hope they will put on my white cross a notation that the bullet which killed me cost a fraction of a cent to make, and sold for three cents or more. Someone, I should like it known, made a nice profit on my mouldering bones. Bullets do not cost much. But if you shoot one million rounds an hour at £6 per thousand the figures mount up. A rifle does not cost much—perhaps £5. But equip an army of one million men, and you have spent £5,000,000. A machine gun costs about £128. The French have about forty thousand of them. A 37-mm. field-gun costs about £200, and each shell about £3. The famous French 75's come to about £1,600 each. They are expensive and intricate, with fuses built like watches. Their shells cost £5 each, and in a single bombardment some millions may be fired. A big tank complete costs about £16,000. A bombing plane may nick your budget £20,000. A modern cruiser costs £2,200,000, an aircraft carrier £3,800,000, and a big battleship almost £6,000,000. Thus war, as we have good reason to know, is expensive. It costs us money. We pay taxes. But war also makes money—for some—a lot of money. Thus the munitions business, one of the strangest in the world.

The world, according to the League of Nations, spent £855,360,000 on armament last year. In one year, mind you. This sum is too astronomical for ready comprehension. Suppose I had that much money and spent it at the rate of £2 per day. I should still have some left after more than a million years. Suppose it should be transformed into a piece of tape, mile for dollar; it would go around the world 172,169 times. Suppose I had it in gold pieces of £2 each, and counted them at the rate of one per second; the job would take 1,356 years 5 days 8 hours.

The Jesuit Warrior of France

Though Mr. Gunther makes no prophecies, he sees Fascism coming in France, as in all Europe, and though, probably for the sake of his book, he avoids elsewhere directly connecting Fascism with Jesuitism, he does link the two in France, and seems to think Weygand, the Jesuit warrior, the most likely tool with which the pope will strike France when the Spanish Republic is no more. After quoting Clemenceau as saying of General Weygand that "he's up to his neck in priests", Gunther, under the subtitle of "The Jesuit Warrior", says of him, in part, "Weygand's Catholicism—he is a fanatic Catholic—naturally made him suspect to the Left . . . Weygand is, naturally, the old white hope of the Right, and the terrier-darling of the Fascist Leagues."

Of the enlightened and capable president of the Spanish Republic, Don Manuel Azana, now fighting, with his back to the wall, the combined pope's armies of superstitious Italy, atheistic Germany and heathen Morocco, Mr. Gunther reviews the history of some of his achievements in recent years:

As to the church, Azana outlawed it without destroying it; he deprived it of exactly enough power and privilege to make it his relentless enemy for life. Nothing more drastic was known to Spanish history than Azana's Religious Orders bill of June 1933. It separated church and state; nationalized all church property valued at £100,000,000; dissolved the Jesuit order and severely restricted the activity of other orders; and forbade the clergy to work at gainful occupations or teach. But within two years, like a black solid and powerful mushroom, the church had protruded again into a dominant position in Spanish life.

Azana, like no fewer than six other members of the first republican government, was a Freemason. This contributed in no small measure to his downfall. Masonry, as in France, has played a powerful role in politics in Spain, though one dislikes to simplify the issue too much, to talk too glibly of the dividing line between Masonry and Catholicism as the major motif of the revolution. Indeed the line is illogically awry. Lerroux, the Freemason, and Gil Robles, the Jesuit, are allies. But it is undeniable that in the early days of the republic the Catholic reaction successfully used the label of Masonry to discredit the new regime. [Lerroux is most certainly a Jesuit in disguise.—*Ed.*]

Mussolini, Who Bluffed the World

Mussolini, who bluffed the whole world to a standstill, furnished the lines which Hitler and all the smaller-fry dictators would like to copy. A past master in the art of propaganda, he, metaphorically speaking, has Hearst and Brisbane and their like eating out of his hand the acorns which he hands to them, and they like it, and try to make everybody else like it. Gunther, in several exceedingly well-written pages on this monstrosity, covers ground familiar to readers of *The Golden Age,* but here are a few new points that many will appreciate:

"Imagine an Italy," wrote Mussolini indignantly

in 1912, "in which thirty-six millions should all think the same, as though their brains were made in an identical mould, and you would have a madhouse, or rather, a kingdom of utter boredom or imbecility." To which, the detached observer might reply, Even so!

At fifty-two Mussolini is in powerfully good health, partly as a result of attention to a severe regime. Shortly after he became prime minister he was desperately ill with a stomach ailment; he eats very little nowadays but milk and fruit. He told a recent American newspaper interviewer, pointing to a basket of fruit on the table, "That is the secret of my continued health—fruit, fruit, fruit. In the morning I have a cup of coffee and fruit; at noon I have soup or broth and fruit, and at night I have fruit. I never touch meat, but sometimes I have a little fish."

In 1932 the Duce went to the Vatican, knelt in prayer, and, it is believed, took holy communion. He was an avowed atheist, like his father, in youth; latterly he has become very religious. He prays daily. His wedding-gift to Edda was a golden rosary; his youngest child, Anna-Maria, was his first to be given a religious name.

Like all dictators, he is implacable. No Hitler, no Stalin, no Mussolini, has ever forgiven an enemy.

British Imperialist Adventures

Mussolini was perfectly frank about taking Ethiopia because he wanted it and was restive under the criticisms of that nation that with self-confessed righteousness has fought wars of conquest in every corner of the earth to get for itself what it wanted or to keep the trade routes of the world in its control. Just so as to have it in the record:

From 1788 till 1925 Great Britain fought, it was calculated, approximately twenty campaigns or wars to keep the route to India open. The British fought Napoleon on the Nile, at Trafalgar, at Aboukir, and indirectly at Copenhagen, which they wantonly bombarded. The British intrigued in Egypt, annexed Aden, invaded Abyssinia, penetrated Persia, and joined the Turks against Russia in the Crimean war. The British acquired Cyprus, extended their control of Egypt, advanced into the Sudan, and fought the Great War to prevent the German *Drang nach Osten.*

Recently the *New Leader* printed a list of "independent territories" which the British Government has annexed since 1870. Baluchistan, Burma, Cyprus, Weihaiwei, Hong Kong, Kuwait, Sinai, North Guinea, South Guinea, East Guinea, Solomon Islands, Tonga Islands, Sudan, Uganda, British East Africa, British Somaliland, Zanzibar, Transvaal, Orange Free State, Rhodesia, British Central Africa, Nigeria. In addition, the British Empire was in effect enlarged by mandated territories acquired by the peace settlements of 1919: Palestine, Trans-Jordan, Tanganyika, Togo, Cameroons, Southwest Africa.

A few more telling shots at England:

Two per cent of the property owners of England own sixty-four per cent of the national wealth. . . . The ruling classes absorb an acutely disproportionate share of the national income and of economic power. Take, for instance, the city of London. One peer owns no less than two hundred and seventy acres in the West End. Only about forty thousand of the eight million inhabitants of London own any land at all, and the really valuable slices are in the hands of about twenty men.

For six days a week the Englishman worships at the Bank of England, and on the seventh day at the Church of England. For religion is a powerful force on the side of the ruling classes.

Dollfuss and the Socialists

In Vienna itself in the days when the Austrian Republic was destroyed by the Roman Catholic dictator Dollfuss, it was inevitable that Mr. Gunther should have been greatly impressed, and have impressed his readers, by what he saw and knew of one of the greatest tragedies that have come to the plain people of the earth since the Great War. It is impossible to do more than touch upon this:

In Vienna the socialists produced a remarkable administration, making it probably the most successful municipality in the world. By means of an ingenious if Draconian taxation system they financed paternalistic reforms of unparalleled quantity and quality; they built health clinics, baths, gymnasia, sanatoria, schools, kindergartens, and the imposing sunshine dwellings which, in decency and cleanliness if not in luxury, housed sixty thousand families—socialist families. They eliminated slums; they cut down drastically the tuberculosis rate; they took money from the rich, who could spare it, and used it for the benefit of the worthy poor. The achievements of the Vienna socialists were the most exhilarating social monument of the post-War period in any European country. Result: the clericals bombed them out of existence.

Mr. Gunther does not exactly say it, but might as well, that the real business, and the only business of the clericals, i.e., the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and their allies, is to dishonor God and make the lots of their fellow men, excepting only the lickspittles and hypocrites, just as hard as is possible to make them. That is why Fascism, Catholic Action, is so desperately and insanely bent on the destruction of every form of people's government in every part of the earth, and finds such satisfaction and receives such support in Hearst rags and other human impedimenta.

(*Continued on page 212*)

Disobedience Brings Irretrievable Loss to Posterity

NO KING that ever reigned on this earth began his rule under such peculiarly favorable circumstances as did King Saul, the first king of Israel. Literally, he was Jehovah's choice for the position which he filled; literally, he sat upon the throne of Jehovah, and ruled for Him. He had it in his power to reign indefinitely, and to know that his sons and his sons' sons would continue after him; yet disobedience spoiled it all.

The story of Saul really begins with Samuel, the last of the judges, dear to Jehovah God, and dear to all God's people. A Levite of the family of Kohath, whence came Aaron and his sons, Samuel seems to have combined in his person many of the attributes of a prophet, priest and king in the theocracy which began with the call of Moses at the burning bush.

Samuel was a gift from God to Hannah and her husband Elkanah. (The story that Elkanah was of the family of Kohath is from 1 Chronicles 6:33-38.) Before the promise came to Hannah that she should become a mother Elkanah said to her, most tenderly: "Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?" (1 Samuel 1:8) It would be hard to think of any husband speaking more comfortingly, or more concernedly, to his wife.

When the child was weaned Hannah brought him to Eli the priest, at Shiloh, that he might "appear before [Jehovah], and there abide for ever". (1 Samuel 1:22) And when Hannah told Eli that she had "lent him to Jehovah; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to Jehovah" (1 Samuel 1:28), Samuel, little as he was, "worshipped Jehovah there." The paean of praise which then flowed from Hannah's lips reminds one of Mary's song of thanksgiving (Luke 1:46-55), and reveals what an altogether splendid inheritance Samuel had besides the three bullocks, the flour and the wine that were brought with him. The Lord subsequently blessed Hannah with three additional sons and two daughters.

That Samuel himself was a blessing to Eli in his old age goes without saying, but he was more than that; he was a living reproof to Eli, weak and irresolute, and to his wicked sons, Hophni and Phinehas, who had disgraced the priestly office by adultery and extortion.

"To the Pure All Things Are Pure"

Because Samuel was pure of heart he grew up unaffected, in any evil way, by the evils about him. What could be more touching than his childish innocence when the Lord God Almighty called him thrice by name in the still watches of the night, and he knew not who it was, supposing it to be Eli?

Finally it was made clear to Samuel that it was Jehovah that was calling him, and he received his first message from the great God, and repeated it, every word, to Eli, that the house of Eli was to be destroyed. Eli's response was, "It is [Jehovah]: let him do what seemeth him good."—1 Samuel 3:18.

It all came to pass as foretold. War ensued with the Philistines. There was a great slaughter. Hophni and Phinehas were slain, and the ark of God was taken, and when Eli heard the news he fell backward and died. The ark was taken to Ashdod; and it makes the child of God laugh to see what happened.

The Philistines brought the ark into the presence of Dagon, in the house of Dagon, and left it over night. The next morning Dagon was on his face before the ark. They tried it again, and on the second morning Dagon was again before the ark, minus his head and his hands, "cut off upon the threshold"; there was nothing left but the stump. Despite this terrible rebuke, the Roman Catholic cult still uses the headpiece of the god Dagon for caps for bishops and such.

After seven months' entertainment of the ark, in which time all the men of Ashdod sorely needed the constant services of some eminent proctologist (1 Samuel 5:6-12), the Philistines concluded they had best send the ark back to where it belonged. They agreed to make a test. They would load the ark on a cart drawn by two cattle, milch cows. The calves would be left behind. If the cattle, left to their own devices, would go to Beth-shemesh, in Israelite territory, eighteen miles away in a straight line, then the Philistines would know for a certainty that the things that had happened to them were from Jehovah. And that is just what took place.

Carried away with excitement (like the 20,000 maniacs that rushed to Owensboro, Ky., to see a woman sheriff hang a Negro at 5:30 in the morning), 50,070 looked into the ark of Jehovah at Beth-shemesh, in flat disobedience of the Word of God, and died for their transgression.

Fear fell upon all Israel. The ark was carried twelve miles farther back, to Kirjath-jearim, and there remained twenty years. A generation passed, and another. Meantime Samuel, acting for Jehovah God, ruled the people well; the Philistines were subdued; lost cities were restored; there was peace on the eastern border.

When Samuel Became Old

When Samuel became old, and his sons walked not after his ways, but turned aside for bribes, the people of Israel clamored for a king. Jehovah told him to grant the request, saying to him, "They have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them." He then instructed Samuel to tell the people the difference between the kingdom of God, a true Theocracy (such as the earth will have forever), and the monarchies which are passing, but which they wanted to establish:

> This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots. And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you, and [Jehovah] will not hear you in that day.—1 Samuel 8: 11-18.

The people still wanted a king, and God selected for them the tallest man in the entire land, Saul, the son of Kish, a Benjamite. "From his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people." (1 Samuel 9: 2) Samuel was told of the choice, and was told that Saul would come to see him on another errand, all of which was fulfilled. The unseen messengers of God were directing the whole affair. Saul was kept overnight and the next morning, privately, was anointed and told he was to be Israel's first king.

When Samuel said to Saul: "On whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?" Saul made the modest reply: "Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin?" (1 Samuel 9: 20, 21) It would have been better for him if he had retained that meek and lowly spirit to the end of his career. Many people cannot stand promotions or prosperity, which is one reason why God's people are mostly of the humbler walks of life.

Samuel Reassured Saul

Samuel reassured Saul, proving to him that he was indeed the anointed of the Lord. He told him that the asses he had been seeking were found; that on his way home at a certain spot he would meet three men, what they would have with them, and what gifts they would give him; that when he came to the garrison of the Philistines (for Israel at this time was a militarily-occupied country) a company of prophets would meet him with musical instruments and that when they prophesied he would prophesy with them. All this came to pass, exactly as foretold.

Saul should have had the faith in God to accept these things as from the Lord, but he seems to have acted as if in a daze. Samuel called all Israel to Mizpeh to appear before Jehovah. He warned them that they had rejected God as their ruler; they were now to select a king by lot. The lot was cast, and unerringly, lot by lot, the tribe of Benjamin, the kindred of Matri, the family of Kish, and the person of Saul was chosen. Samuel knew that it would be so; and Saul seems to have known it also, for when sought he could not be found. He was finally discovered hidden among the baggage.

When he was brought forth Samuel said, "See ye him whom Jehovah hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people." With his great stature, 'higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward,' Saul did indeed present a fine appearance. Indeed the Scriptures say of him that he was "a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he". So when the people saw him they all shouted [rendered in the *A.V.*, margin, "Let the king live"] "God save the king", and from that day to this that shout has gone up from every quarter of the earth in praise of selfish men that have done, as kings, all the things God said such men would do when the power was in their hands.

Saul Thus Became King

Saul thus became king by the act of God, but in deference to the wish of the people. He did not at first exercise his kingly power, but went back to his farm. One day, returning from his work, he found all the people weeping. When he asked why they wept it was explained to him that the Ammonites were encamped around Jabesh-Gilead, on the other side of Jordan, and in seven days, if nobody came to their relief, all the men of the city were to lose their right eyes, for a reproach upon all Israel.

This had the right effect upon Saul. Straightway he hewed a yoke of oxen in pieces and sent the pieces by messengers all over the land. All Israel were to meet him at the rendezvous, Bezek, at once; and they did so, 330,000 men. That night the whole army forded the Jordan and scattered the Ammonites so completely that not two of them were left together. It was a great victory, and though the people were loud in their praises of Saul, Saul also loudly said, "Today [Jehovah] hath wrought salvation in Israel."

Samuel suggested that all the people go to Gilgal and there renew the kingdom. This was done. There Samuel reminded the people that he was old and his day was nearly done. He reminded them also that none could say he had ever wronged any. As a witness that he had done right, and that they had erred in asking for a king to reign over them, he called upon the Lord, in the time of wheat harvest, to send thunder and rain, most unusual in Palestine at that time of year, and it came. At this point Samuel virtually surrendered the office of king to Saul, though he was still God's representative in the priestly office. Saul was soon put to the test.

In his administration of the priestly office Samuel observed every requirement with the most punctilious care. God had said that Eli's descendants would come to His priest "and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread" (1 Samuel 2:36); and that was just about what took place, for after Eli and his sons Hophni and Phinehas were dead Saul had the grandson of Phinehas doing priestly work. (1 Samuel 14:3) Saul had no right to do this himself, none whatever. It appertained only to the tribe of Levi, of whom both Samuel and Ahiah (the grandson of Phinehas) were representatives. This was God's arrangement, not Samuel's.

Saul Loses His Kingdom

It seems that the people of Israel soon tired of having a king over them, besides the garrisons of the Philistines, which they also had to support. The Philistines maintained these garrisons so that they could make sure that the Hebrews made themselves neither swords nor spears; they looked after all the hardware business themselves, and did the sharpening of ploughshares, coulters, axes and mattocks. How like that is to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy! they want to keep everything in their own hands, constantly fearing the people's knowledge of how to do anything on their own account.

Saul started in a modest way in what some would call "the king business". He had 2,000 retainers at Michmash, and his son Jonathan 1,000 more at Gibeah, a dozen miles away. The Philistine garrison was at Geba, in between. Jonathan had some kind of brush with this garrison, and war was on. The Philistines came up with 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen and a vast army that made Saul's and Jonathan's little armies look ridiculous. The men began to desert and to hide in the caves and thickets and rocks and high places and pits until Saul's 2,000 were reduced to 600 men, and the reduced army seemed to have included Jonathan's company also, so that four-fifths had fled.

At the critical time Saul became overanxious to know what to do. He did not realize that only the power of God was holding the vast army of the Philistines in restraint. Samuel was to come in seven days, but delayed. Saul lost both his faith and his patience and took matters in his own hands. Realizing that Israel's only hope was in God, he took upon himself the duties of a priest and made a burnt offering to Jehovah. In the midst of the offering Samuel appeared and inquired what had been done. Saul explained; and then Samuel, speaking for the Lord, said to Saul:

Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of [Jehovah] thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would [Jehovah] have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: [Jehovah] hath sought him a man after his own heart, and [Jehovah] hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which [Jehovah] commanded thee.

Von Ranke's History of the Reformation (*Quotation continued from page 207*)

The financial relations to Rome, generally, excited the greatest attention. It was calculated that the barefooted monks, who were not permitted by their rule to touch money, collected a yearly income of 200,000 gulden ($80,000); the whole body of mendicant friars, a million.

The cities felt the exemptions enjoyed by the clergy peculiarly burthensome. It was impossible to devise anything more annoying to a well-ordered civic community, than to have within their walls a corporate body which neither acknowledged the jurisdiction of the city, nor contributed to bear its burthens, nor deemed itself generally subject to its regulations. The churches were asylums for criminals, the monasteries the resort of dissolute youth; we find examples of monks who made use of their exemption from tolls, to import goods for sale, or to open a tavern for the sale of beer. If any attempt was made to assail their privileges, they defended themselves with excommunication and interdict.

Things had gone so far that the constitution of the clergy was offensive to public morals; a multitude of ceremonies and rules were attributed to the mere desire of making money; the situation of priests living in a state of concubinage and burthened with illegitimate children, and often, in spite of all purchased absolutions, tormented in conscience and oppressed with the fear that in performing the sacrifice of the mass they committed a deadly sin, excited mingled pity and contempt; most of those who embraced the monastic profession had no other idea than that of leading a life of self-indulgence without labor.

People saw that the clergy took from every class and station only what was agreeable, and avoided what was laborious and painful. From the knightly order, the prelate borrowed his brilliant company, his numerous retinue, the splendidly caparisoned horse, and the hawk upon his fist; with women he shared the love of gorgeous chambers and trim gardens; but the weight of the mailed coat, the troubles of the household, he had the dexterity to avoid. If a man wishes to enjoy himself for once, says an old proverb, let him kill a fat fowl; if for a year, let him take a wife; but if he would live joyously all the days of his life, then let him turn priest.

The Winged Calves of Peru

THE winged calves of Peru are not worshiped. The fact of the business is, they are just ordinary calves shipped by airplane. It was calculated that in transporting 300 calves from Lima to Cuzco, Peru, it was cheaper and better to send them by plane than by boat and train. The plane made thirty trips, each time carrying ten calves, sewed in sacks, to discourage too much walking around while aloft.

= 1937 CALENDAR =

THE 1937 Calendar for Jehovah's witnesses is very impressive. The text chosen for the year is from the propheey of Obadiah: "*Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.*" The contending sides in that battle are vividly portrayed in the picture on the Calendar, and you will study it with much interest. It will constantly remind you of the issue that must be settled shortly of *Who is Supreme?* and will create a desire in the hearts of all those on Jehovah's side to press forward with greater zeal and enthusiasm in His work.

Just beneath the picture on the Calendar is a letter from the president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society to Jehovah's witnesses and companions which sets out the testimony periods for the year. These are periods of special, concerted action, and you will wish to arrange your affairs for the year so as to have a part in the testimony that is given during those times.

The Calendar will be mailed postpaid anywhere on a contribution of 25c each; or in lots of five or more to one address, at 20c each. Get yours now, before the supply is exhausted.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send to the address below ..... copies of the 1937 Calendar for Jehovah's witnesses. Enclosed find a contribution of $..... to aid in the Society's work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Who Are Jehovah's witnesses?

ARE they just another religious sect? What is the difference between religion and Christianity? Why are there so many different religions? Why do all religious denominations oppose and persecute Jehovah's witnesses? Why do Jehovah's witnesses refuse to salute the flag?

Judge Rutherford answers these questions in detail in the

1937 YEAR BOOK

OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

There isn't anything going on in the earth that is more interesting than the work carried on by Jehovah's witnesses, and you will certainly desire to read the report of their activities for the past year. This report includes a brief résumé of the progress of the Kingdom work in each country, and tells how during the past year 24,457,111 books and booklets bearing the good news of God's kingdom were distributed despite great persecution and suffering.

Further, this clothbound book of 384 pages contains a Scripture text and appropriate comment for each day of the year. These texts and comments are of real help to all persons who love and serve Jehovah God.

The 1937 YEAR BOOK is now ready, and will be mailed anywhere, postpaid, on a contribution of 50c. Don't miss this year's edition!

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of 50c to aid in carrying on your good work. Kindly send me a copy of the 1937 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....